

## THE WORD OF GOD<sup>1</sup>

### TO GOD'S GREATNESS, HE WHO IS PRAISED WITHIN TRINITY, THE FATHER, THE SON AND THE HOLY SPIRIT<sup>2</sup>

This book was printed in the year of 7514 from the creation of the world, and according to the birth after the flesh of God, the Word, the year of 2006, with God's blessing and care, sealing 50 years since the descent of His word on the Romanian land: 1955-2005.

The Ro-Emaus Publishing House  
Bucharest, 2006

ISBN: 973-97125-3-3 (*It is about the original book in Romanian, of which we have made selections. We will make extracts completion as soon as possible, r.n*)

*«I saw, in the right hand of Him, Who sat on the throne, a book written inside and outside, sealed shut with seven seals. I saw a mighty angel proclaiming with a loud voice, "Who is worthy to open the book, and to break its seals?"» (Revelation 5/1-2)*

**"I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth, God from God, and God is before all eternity. I am the Lord Jesus Christ as My name was on the earth two thousand years ago. I am the Word of God as My name is now when I come on the earth as word. Amen."**

*Excerpt from the Word of God, from 26.09.2003 - Old style / after the Julian calendar<sup>3</sup>/09.10.2003, - N.S.*

**"And now I am building this heavenly building into your midst and lift up the book of the judgment of the creature between earth and heaven, My word of fifty years into the midst of the Romanian people, the word which calls the man from death to life, from ephemerality to eternity, from sin to holiness and the dead to resurrection, My people. And after I lift up this book, between earth and heaven, I will still be patient for a little time of grace and then I will make all the nations of the earth bow down before My coming, so that they may see My throne into the midst of the Romanian people, into your midst, My people."**

*Excerpt from the Word of God, from 25.03.2005 - O.S. / 07.04.2005, - N.S.*

Why must this Letter be written?

When you receive a letter signed by a certain acquaintance, you open it and read it, and then you realize that it is genuinely or not. The same it happens with the present Letter: if you do not open it, you do not know its content and if you do not know its content then you are not able to confirm its authenticity.

At its first reading, the Book can be structured in letters of knowledge (of recommendation), by which the Author appears in the being of God's Son dialoguing with the man by the Holy Spirit's interceding, keeping the wholeness of the Holy Trinity.

---

<sup>1</sup> God's Word in „Holy Citadel New Jerusalem” monastery, Glodeni – Romania, redactor note.

<sup>2</sup> Translated by I.A., r.n.

<sup>3</sup> **Old Style (O.S.) and New Style (N.S.)** ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old\\_Style\\_and\\_New\\_Style\\_dates](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates)) are sometimes used with dates to indicate either whether the start of the Julian year has been adjusted to start on 1 January (N.S.) even though documents written at the time use a different start of year (O.S.), or whether a date conforms to the Julian calendar (O.S.), formerly in use in many countries, rather than the Gregorian (N.S.)

The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: **«the people made bold to even change the times»**, when the primate metropolitan - of that time, Miron Cristea, (*Primate metropolitan* = (in the past) a title given to the first metropolitan of a country; today it would be equal to that of a patriarch) introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox” congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised” [Julian Calendar](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar), ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised\\_Julian\\_calendar](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar)) which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions”. **«... and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law...»** (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

Then there are letters of intention, through which God makes His plan known.

Other kinds of letters are those by which God signals to the man certain omissions from the right law. It is worth reading!

Then there are those letters by which we come to know about an obedient people, a new people, the people of the New Jerusalem, by which we see that God's commandments and His teachings are not impossible to follow. It is worth knowing these!

Another kind of letters, which deserve paying attention to, present God's pain (The Shepherd) for the priests (the shepherds), who have turned aside from the law of truth becoming «**blind guides**» for the lost flocks, wolves in sheep's clothing, who kill the sheep rather than tend them.

Between God and the Romanian people there is a mysterious connection, the land of Romania being the first land to come out of the waters at Creation, the first land to come out from under the waters after the flood. The Romanian land, more precisely the garden of the word from Pucioasa, is the land out of which God made Adam. Also, the Romanian land is the first piece of land, which will be renewed at this end of age. It is worth reading it!

Therefore, we find out that the Romanian has never been alone and that from the beginning of the communism, God has accompanied him in all his sufferings exhorting him to submit materially and be free spiritually. Through this word, it is announced Ceaușescu's death, the fall of the communism at a precise date. It is worth reading!

A special place is held by king Michael of Romania, whom God announced his coming back home, and which has already happened. It is worth reading!

The bishop Irineu Pop, of Bistrița, the patriarch invested by God, is a sharp chapter, an argument with a major issue. He is the one through whom God brings the calendar back to its place and the Christian-Orthodox law of Romania's holiness and reconciliation to God. Very important to know!

Many times the Word comes back to the first love, of the man's creation, at the true image of the man created by God. We find this restored image in the image of the Lord's Mother, but also in that of all the saints, out of which the holy Virginia shines, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet, by which God started this work of Word fifty years ago. A thing, which may be worth taken into consideration! A thing, which cannot be overlooked!

The tone of the theological speech is gentle and humble, but not lacking that paternal and royal brightness by which God is coming back to take over His kingdom. This intimacy with the man, which the Word accomplishes through the purifying weeping of the Father on the shoulder of the "*prodigal son*", is a Ballad, which cannot leave anyone cold.

The contemporary man does not see God's face, and God does not see anything but the man's back. This truth has to terrify us and to make us ponder on it. It is worth thinking of this thing, reading the pages of Life. Each man looks into the mirror and there he sees himself as he is, good or evil, false or loving of God, beautiful or ugly, thin or fat, having bright or shabby clothing. Even more, the present Book is a mirror of the truth in which we especially see our ugliness or nakedness. It is worth reading it in order to see our true face!

Reading the pages of this book, the honest reader recognizes God; the patient reader finds the mysteries of life; the reluctant reader touches the spring of life and one good day, he will become aware of the incomparable taste of the water of which he has drunk inconsiderately; the revolted and rebel reader will be like Goliath, who fell under the blow that left David's sling. Every reader will benefit.

The one, who does not read the Book, remains a blind, lost in a cold world, but he does not have any claim against the Word of God.

Marian Zidaru

## The mysterious kingdom of God

### Two thousand years of spiritual drift

Once there were more saints on the earth, and the holy books were less. Our ancestors browsed them with shaking hands of awe saying: *“One thousand and another thousand and it is over; the end is coming”*. And it has remained so, just a word, because the daring man has interfered within the Scriptures of our times and now he writes “thousands of years”. Still, the tension, which the year of 2000 had inspired, has passed. The days apparently pass away normally although they are much shorter, as a split of a second. We go into a crisis of time, caught up within the reality that we see and hear, and when we still lay hold of it, we look into the sky to see how beautiful it is or to see how the weather forecast is. Absorbed by worries, we forget about the enduring reality in which we move and breathe; the reality through which our being exists and which we will instantaneously face up one day. Maybe we wait for something more spectacular: trumpets, the cross in the sky... and behold the signs of the end come and pass by us naturally, and we run the risk of taking after the old lady’s daughter, who did not know the good fairy, who was to do her good and to be able to receive the good reward.

For many, at His first coming, Christ has remained just one person as well. For those who believed, then it was the end of the world and the beginning of God’s kingdom, and they signed it up with their living in the first year. But we live the very end and we do not know to see it, to feel it, as we also do not feel the vitiated air, which we have got used to and we do not feel the danger. When the beauty of our Edenic image has perished and when we have forgot our purpose, when we have forgot the Creator’s voice Who built us and when our inner calling of our eternal dimension has been brought to silence, what kind of end are we supposed to wait for? We put an end to our febrile curiosity with fleeting news, forgetting of the last hour news: the Lord is coming! Two thousand years ago, the disciples were looking with longing into the sky for their Lord and Teacher to appear to them, and we, who are meant to live the glorious time of the end of the salvation work, are anaesthetized by the coldness of faith.

The One, Who has always accompanied His people by a prophesying word, has embraced the Romanians within the greatest work of all ages: His word, without end, springing like a river out of the throne of life and watering the earth, as it is written in the pages of Revelation (*See Revelation 22/1*).

**“I am the Word of God and I have come to prepare My way for the second coming, as it is written into My book”**, the Lord was speaking in the year of 1955 through the holy Virginia, the chosen vessel, through which He had exhorted a people for 25 years. Since then, His voice from heaven has no longer had rest, facing victoriously the oppositions of the man’s time. In the beginning it was trickling through as a little thread of living water through the rocks; today, it has become a flood of teaching, comfort and power, which cleanses and sanctifies, clears up and whitens, baptizes and renews. And as for us, we can give one answer to His liking: the will of the new creation of our being.

*«... And His name is called the Word of God...» (Revelation, 19/13)*

But how and what the Lord testifies about Himself and about His coming?

**“...I am the Lord, Jesus Christ. I am not in the body, but it is not long and I will come in the body and in the body I will separate the ages: the earthly one from the spiritual one. I will make a new age, which will never change and will never be troubled”.**

*(Excerpt from the Word of God, from 06.01.1975. - O.S. / [19.01.1975](#). - N.S.)*

**“... I am the heavenly Bridegroom. I have come to clothe My bride within a heavenly garment and to give her the crown of this time of glory.**

**... Behold that time when the man must come back into the Garden of Eden, from where he fell, in the angelic state, in the sinless state, in the spirit and grace state”.**

*(Excerpt from the Word of God, from 23.04.1991 - O.S. / [06.05.1991](#) - N.S.)*

**“... I have written in the book one thousand and still another thousand until My coming, but the man of the church from the world has written a long road, whose end is not known. He has written “thousands of years”, and he has added to this number and he has taken My coming out of it. And if they, who have taken out My number and My way, if they have been careless, the same way is with their flock”.**

*(Excerpt from the Word of God, from 02.02.1995 - O.S. / [15.02.1995](#) - N.S.)*

**“... I am the He Who was, and I am He Who is. The Father is My word in everything I do. When I was in a visible body on earth, I have given the word to those who asked Me: «Lord, when will Your coming and that day be?»**

**I told them this «Of that day no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, but My Father only. That is why you should watch». If I had not told them this way, I would have also not been able to tell them: «Watch therefore, for you do not know in what hour the Son of Man comes».**

**I have said that only the Father knows. Oh, if only the Father knows, am I not coming anymore? What does the man want to say, who is hiding of My coming, saying that only the Father knows? Oh, My Father, what does the man really want to say?**

**Oh, My Father Sabaoth, I am Your word, and You are My word, but the people separate Me from You in their heart and they say that it is only You that know, and I do not know. The old man is an old wineskin and the new wine has no room in the old wineskin. My new teaching is for new people, who are ready for My coming all the time, for I am all the time and I come all the time and I come like a thief, when no one expects Me to come. Amen.**

**Father Sabaoth, I become bridge for You. Father, get up in the word for Your Son. I did not speak from Myself when I said: «Neither the angels or the Son knows, but only the Father knows about the coming of that day». You are God, the Father, and I am God the Word, Your Son, Your Word, Father. Amen, amen, amen.**

**— Oh, Son, Emmanuel, You are My Son, the only One born of Me before the ages, true God of the true God, by Whom everything was done. Oh, dear Son, I have done nothing with-out You. And those that are and those that are not yet, I have made through You, for You are My word and everything is fulfilled through You. Amen, amen, amen. It is not through Me but through You, Son, for You are My Son, and I have told the people to listen to You. This is what I told them: «This is My beloved Son; you should listen to Him!»**

**The people do not listen to You in everything, but here is what they have found to listen to You, Son who suffered. Those, who do not love and do not want Your coming, have found this word of Yours and become faithful against Your coming. But I am the Father and I always know Your coming on earth. You spoke this word, Son: «The Son does not know, but only the Father». Why the man also speaks it? Why the man speaks it? To give Me more greatness than to You? Oh, how many living words You have said, Son, My Word! Why the man really does not speak those? But who did You speak that word to? You were speaking with Your disciples so that Your speaking might remain over the people, as You have also spoken today, speaking with the sons of My word, and You are My word, Son. Amen.**

**Oh, sons of the people, I am the Father Sabaoth. The Scriptures of My Son are not to be read on this way. Let him who reads, understand! Amen, amen, amen. Let him who reads not misinterpret but rather understand the word of My Son. The disciples of My Son asked**



Him, and they were filled with the longing of the coming of My Son's day, but you do not have this longing for this coming.

Oh, sons of the people and you, ministers of the people's church, My Son said that He did not know of His coming but only the Father knew it. Behold, I take this Scriptures into My hands and read it to you and I find in it that My Son told you all the mystery of this day so that you may know it, and He said: *«Behold, I told you ahead of time. Learn this parable from the fig tree when the summer comes»*. My Son said that no one knew but the Father, and it will be as in the time of Noah, when the faithful ones were drinking and eating, marrying and being given in marriage until the day when Noah entered the ark, and they did not know that My word spoken over Noah was true until the flood came, and taking them all, they knew that it was true. However, God came ahead of time and no one received Him but Noah. Oh, sons of the people, the same will be with the coming of My Son. His coming will take place in the time when the people do not watch. God came to Noah and was working with him for his salvation, but for the other people God did not come. The wise and faithful servant is put by God over His servants to give them the heavenly food in due time, and My Son finds that one doing so, and he is not taken by surprise, but he is ready for the coming of His master instead. However, if that servant, being evil, will say in his heart: *«My Master is slow in coming»*, not only that he does not give them good food any more, but also he begins to beat his fellow-servants forcing them to eat and drink with the drunken and immoral. And then, the Master will come in the day when he does not know or expect and will cut him to pieces because of his hypocrisy.

When the thief comes, he breaks into the house, because he is a thief, and the master of the house does not know the time of the thief, but the thief knows it. The devil has stolen this word of My Son and if he stole it, he made the man say this: *«The Son does not know, but only the Father»*. But the wise servant gives food in due time to the servants and he does not say: *«The master is slow in coming»*, for he is with his Master all the time.

Oh, Son, Immanuel, oh, oh, Son that are cast out! I, the Father Sabaoth, speak this way: I did not hide within Me that day Your disciples of that time asked You about. It was not I, but You Who hid it into Me, to strengthen the watch, the faith and the patience of Your disciples; and You did this before Your death and resurrection, dear Son. Then You were speaking on earth and for those on earth, and now You are speaking from heaven for those that are from heaven on earth, who were in their body in Your day, Your coming as word of eternal life for those who are faithful, who watch before You, Son, My day of rest. I rest in You, I am well pleased with You and I work in You and from You I speak over the entire human kind: the Father and the Son are one. Amen. No one knows that day, but the Father. No one knows the Son but the Father, and the one, whom the Son wants to reveal it. Amen, amen, amen."

*(Excerpt from the Word of God, from 15.08.1998. - O.S. / [28.08.1998](#). - N.S.)*

"Oh, who else is to understand My word if the haughty man stands against their truth? This word of Mine: "I go so that I may come", should fill the earth with voices that have to cry out from then and until now: "Lord, come!"

*(Excerpt from the Word of God, from 24.07.2000 - O.S. / [06.08.2000](#). N.S.)*

"Man, seek to understand My coming and to believe that I have come after you to teach you My coming, with the hope in My coming, for behold, the man does no longer has any hope that I come, but I come, for it is written into the Scriptures that I come. Amen. My coming is a wedding for those who come towards it, and as for those who flee from it, it is a day of pitch dark, it is a day of judgment, for he who does not listen to these words, that one is judged by them and he remains in the darkness of this age. Amen.

**Oh, country of My coming back! Oh, sweet country, I sweeten Myself within you with the word of My coming and I make you sweet for heaven, and even for those on earth. Oh, My beautiful country, I have come back to your beginning. You are My holy beginning in you. Your people do not know their origin, but I come to let them know and to make the man again from the place where I made the first created man. Behold the manger of My word, which I start with, to make the world again, and the man too, as in the beginning. In the beginning I started from here, and in the end, I started from here as well, and I have joined the beginning with the end, to make out the Scripture of the new birth of the world.**

**Let the Romanian come and receive from Me in order to learn what it means for a Romanian to be Romanian. Let every Romanian come and receive his new birth of My word. Let him come! Amen. And he comes and he will come, and he will keep on coming. Amen”.**

*(Excerpt from Word of God, from 13.08.2000 - O.S. / [26.08.2000](#). - N.S.)*

The re-edition of a victory: The little white Book

And behold, now, this flood of word is coming together, it is calming down and is being written down into a new book. Why is this book written now, when there have appeared many “spiritual” books, more or less, or even no books at all, in the patterns of the Holy Orthodox Tradition? Why this book now? Because this is what God has wanted it to be. This book is not the fruit of a human mind or of more persons, but it is the Word of God instead.

Ten years ago, the Holy Virginia Foundation edited the book “*The Word of God*”, marking out the turning of forty years since the descent of the heavenly word on the Romanian land, at Pucioasa. Now, at the turning of fifty years, we have the work given by God for the re-edition of this book, printed in the year of 1995, reviewing it and adding to its existence the word of God during the period of April 3, 1995 – June 19, 2005, and, again, adding to it the word descending from heaven until the date of its republication. During these ten years (and even longer), the word of God had been given to the people in the form of a newspaper and by the agency of the site: [www.noul-ierusalim.ro](http://www.noul-ierusalim.ro). However now, this period of word will be added to the re-edited book, for the marking of the feast of Pentecost (Whitsuntide) of the Word of God in Romania. Each year at Pucioasa, the days of Pentecost have brought about the Feast of the Romanian Christianity, and then the word of God had been trying to get in through the moments of an artistic program, specific to some Christian festival, calling the dead, but especially calling the living to resurrection. We hope that the launch of this new edition of the book “The Word of God”, will be the most favorable way to celebrate this jubilee feast.

These fifty years of word also means the history of the Christian people, as a witness of this work, which has always been written by those that have remained faithful. For some, the word of God, which has been descending on earth by the thread of this prophecy, has remained written today too, only in pages; for others, an uncomfortable truth, perceived by them as a shaking untruth; and for others still, it has remained written on the «*tablets of flesh of their hearts*» (2 Cor. 3/3). However, to confirm this truth, we have also added to the existence of this book the word addressed especially to some Christians or to some groups of Christians. Many, who have made a step into the Lord’s people, or, who were born within this work, have come now to produce devastation, both within their own moral behavior, and in others’ behavior, turning back completely from the truth which they believed, denigrating and striking into it and into those who remained on its side.

The spirit of the world has always been a sieve, which has sifted out the Christians. The few, the whole, the faithful have remained. However, many have chosen to turn back to go on with their lives in «*the outer darkness*». (Matt. 22/13). The one who came to Him, God has not cast out, but however, the weak ones have withdrawn alone, led by lusts, by soul weaknesses and because of envy or sorcery.

Few know this truth about the hardship in which this work of heavenly word was born on earth. There has been thrown into it with stones not only from outside, but even more powerfully from the inside. We believe that nowadays there is no simple coincidence in the disclosure of the “glorious” past of some outstanding persons from R.O.C. (Romanian Orthodox Church), by the disclosure of the communist security files, once with the bringing into the light of those who had been striking into God during these fifty years. Although many of these, after they had been biting from the hand that had given them bread and wine from heaven, they have been hiding under the dust of the road of the world, but in any case they cannot hide from God.

No one has been ever forced to believe. On the contrary, many have believed in God only for their welfare and for the pursuit their personal interest. Then, smashing against the earthiness from them, they were betraying Him, speaking evil of Him to others, and especially to the communist authorities, which had always been taking strict measures against those who remained faithful.

It had been reached to be spoken here and there mockingly, as though only those under a monastic robe would be the “product of the New Jerusalem” and that is all, and so they had been discrediting the standing of this work by their decadent, moral and spiritual state. We see ourselves obliged to specify the product of the New Jerusalem is nothing else, but only those that by their living give proof of their authentic and respectable Christian behavior, full of heavenly delicacy, after they have chosen their model, that is Jesus Christ. *«You will know them by their fruits»*, says the Scriptures, for it is in this way and not otherwise that are recognized those who are called the Lord’s people by truth and not by their declaration.

If some words were spoken by God, being forced by those that happened “into His name”, many times being words with a direct reference to some persons, this does not mean a preferential involvement, but it has rather been a chance of life teaching for all. Involuntarily, those who have done evil things to God have also done a potential good, for out of his own experience, each one can learn, if he wants, and not to do the same thing.

The Word of God makes it obvious to those that are hidden within themselves and brings into the light everything that was supposed to be darkness. If the man recently managed to make a hologram, in which the Scripture is comprised within an A4 page, now a book is being brought into the light, which contains within it the heaven and the earth, being *«written inside and outside»* (*Revelation 5/1*), for it is the Word, which contains its pages and not the pages contains the Word.

To those who will enter the realm of this kingdom, we give the condition, first to go through some theological articles of the father Nicodemus, which is composed by an introductory study, meant to give an authorized certification to the content of this book.

*The Disciples*

### **“The event from Pucioasa is not a heresy”**

The article published in the newspaper “The event of the day”<sup>4</sup> (January 18, 1993), before the meeting of the Synod of the Romanian Orthodox Church (R.O.C.).

The Saint Apostle Paul said: *«If it is the Spirit of God, you are not to put it out!»* I have been studying the event from Pucioasa for eight years and I cannot take it for a heresy. If God breathes there His Spirit, I cannot tell to the Lord: “Be silent!” I would be glad if the members of the Holy Synod searched out this event as I have also been doing it, carefully, with wisdom and with a sincere zeal to find out the real truth.

There are visions and visions. There were visions and prophecies and there will always be to the end of the history, into the midst of which the Holy Spirit works, Who blows where it wants to, as the Holy Gospel says.

---

<sup>4</sup> “The event of the day”, Romanian newspaper, r.n.

Through the message from Pucioasa we are taught to live at the level of the evangelical requirement, to be totally consistent with the truth of the revealed faith. The New Jerusalem from Romania has neither been a danger for the church, as I have realized by now, nor for the Romanian nation, which is so beautifully glorified in messages. On the contrary, if the event is true, then it will be a source of refreshment and renewal for the ancestral church for our nation, which is called blessed and chosen by God. I do not know why the bishop Basil of Târgoviște wants to “finish once with Pucioasa”, in order to increase its gravity and to provoke the civil authorities. Heresy means misinterpretation of a dogmatic truth. However, no dogma was impinged upon and no canon was injured or violated. That there have been warnings and messages from other world, persons by whom they are passed on, it is completely something else, but it is not about heresy. One cannot prove that there are divergences from the doctrinaire line of the Eastern Church. In our church there have really been many heresies and that is why all are cautious. We have a canonical order. They are afraid so that we may not get lost, out of their too great care for the canonical and dogmatic unity of the Orthodox Church, but an event cannot be qualified as being sectarian within two or three days. This asks for time and good faith.

Everyone has taken into consideration the slandering, which has been brought upon me, but they do not believe me, I, who am a bishop. I have been carefully searching out the event for eight years. I have been a careful theologian in research and I cannot qualify the even as coming from the evil one. I stand firm no matter what the decision of the Holy Synod may be, as My conscience does not tell me that I have to deny and I am not convinced that I am deceived, even if I take the event into consideration with care and holy fear until it may be made known visible to the whole word as a manifestation with a divine power.

If measures are taken against me, I will receive everything gladly, even the extreme sanction of defrocking (*excommunication, r.n.*). I will draw back with my heart at ease, in a place of meditation; I will pray and I will wait for everyone, including me, to see the true work of God. I will not murmur and I will not criticize anyone. I will understand everyone who does not understand. I do not require them to believe as I do. They have not seen what I have been seeing in eight years. However, how is one supposed to take measures, if the event has not been so profoundly studied and analyzed and I have not been listened to?

The majority have formed their own opinions on the basis of what it has appeared until now in newspapers about Pucioasa. Their interest was that I should give up Pucioasa, to say that: “I was deceived”, and so that they may not truly see what is at Pucioasa. I have to take into consideration what I believe and that they may not take me for a simpleton, or as one who has not got any good judgment. At least let them ask themselves: “What is it with this man who believes in what is happening at Pucioasa and does not give up? Perhaps he may not be so mindless!”

It has been requested hard that I may give up Pucioasa. But for the sake of the throne from Cluj or some other positions, I prefer to bear the shame. If the event from Pucioasa is proved out to be a heresy then I repent. Christ did come into the world for the sinful people, who confess their trespasses. If I gave up now, it would not be because this is the way I feel, but I would do it out of cowardice, to shut up the evil mouths, to get rid of the accusations and to keep on sitting on the throne from Cluj. I do not do it, because I do not want to be a Judas or a traitor. However, if God is truly there at Pucioasa, then I would prove myself to be a man who defies the Holy Spirit. But the Saint Apostle Paul said: **«You should not quench the Spirit and not despise the prophecies».** (1 Thessalonians 5/19-20).

I prefer to be denigrated now, so that God may help us to see in time what really is there at Pucioasa!

† Irineu of Bistrița

## INTRODUCTORY STUDY



## The New Jerusalem Holy Citadel

**“Lift up to Me the cross of the holy faith, the Gospel of the kingdom, which is preached to all the nations, so that it may come the end that I prophesied and for My coming and My kingdom to come for the righteous”.**

*(Excerpt from the Word of God, from 14.09.1998 - O.S. / [27.09.1998](#) - N.S.)*

### The image of the eternity of the New Jerusalem Holy Citadel

The human history, recorded through divine accomplishments, which overwhelm the human ambitions, stays under the sign of prophesying, that work of God's faithfulness in respect to His holy dignity, by which He lets the man know on all the future things so that the man may not justify himself by ignorance when he sins. Thousands of written pages stand as a testimony: The Old Testament, for the preparation of the coming of Jesus Christ into the world; the New Testament, for His saving activity and of the apostolic church; the writings of the saints, for the two millenniums of Christianity, in which they have been flowing like a river.

In the prophetic book, the Revelation, it is prophesied about the profound restoration, from the inside, of the life of Christ's Church and about its reaching to the apostolic holiness. It is called the Holy Citadel of the New Jerusalem (*see Revelation, 3/12; 21/10*).

The prophet Isaiah reveals the image of eternity of the New Jerusalem Holy Citadel and the order, which God establishes over its inhabitants: **«I have set watchmen on your walls, Jerusalem, and they shall never hold their peace, day and night! You who remind the Lord of His promises take no rest! And give Him no rest until He establishes Jerusalem again to make it a praise of the earth».** (Isaiah 62/6-7)

The saint Nile, the Athonite, locates precisely in time the moment of the transfiguration of the church, in a context of a depressing Christian life: *“Around 1900, towards the half of the eighth millennium from the creation of the world, this will be changed and it will be unrecognizable. [...] The shepherds of the Christians, the bishops and the priests, will be people with an empty glory, with the exception of a few people, completely not knowing the right way from the left way. [...] Then the customs and the traditions of the Christians and of the Church will be changed. The cleanness will perish from the people and the iniquity will rule”.* Exposing the work of the antichrist into the world, the saint Nile, the Athonite, specifies the moment in which *“the recreation of the first state”* will be, that is the regaining of the holiness of the Church, in the year of 1992: *“Woe, woe, oh, you parents! I weep and groan for the recreation of the first condition of this mountain. Because after 1913, passing the age of 79 years, all the transgressions about the coming of the antichrist will be done; 7500 years since the creation of the world.”*

The saint Niphon of Constantiana also prophesies about this year, 1992 (7500 from the creation of the world): *“The beginning of the seventh age means the end of the ages. [...] Its end is full of the stench of the sin, of the human things, which all are false and dirty: envy, hatred, lying, blasphemy, enmity, revelries, drunkenness, debaucheries, murders, abortions, greed, love of silver, keeping the evil in mind. But, it is enough! I will cut it into half! Let the rule of sin cease! And, saying these words of anger, the Lord gave the signal for judgment to the archangel Michael.”*

The saint Calinic from Cernica is carried in his body onto the island of the monastery Cernica by the saint hierarch Nicholas and by the great saint martyr, Gheorghe, who shows him the Holy Trinity as in a painted icon, and beneath this, a parchment, written with large letters: *“7500 is the generation from Adam”.* The saints, who were supporting him by his arm, said to him: *“Do you see that the end of the world is not in 1848? Have you not read about the eighth day, the half of this century and about the half of the coming century and that the end of the visible world will be when the 7500 years from Adam will be fulfilled?”* Therefore, the end of the absolute



power of the devil into the world, for as long as he was released, was prophesied to be the year of 1992 after Christ: **«And then the lawless one will appear, whom the Lord, Jesus Christ will kill by the breath of His mouth and He will destroy him with the brightness of His coming»**. (2 Thessalonians 2/8). The fulfilling of this Scripture is the descent of the word of God, for it is **«the breath of His mouth»**, which destroys the lawlessness by the Lord's coming, the word on the earth. However, as with the other prophecies, the main condition of its fulfillment is the confidence, the faith of some clean people that they need to be involved through their personal sacrifice to its fulfillment.

The biblical history has recorded similar fulfillments. The flood could not bring about the salvation of the faith by its decadence without Noah's faith, who had build an ark on a top of a mountain in decades, being mocked by his fellow men and who imposed upon his family a particular behavior: holiness (see *Genesis*, 6/9).

The birth of the Savior, Jesus Christ, the Redeemer of the creature, would have not been translated into life, from the archangel Gabriel's prophecy in the cave of Bethlehem, without the Virgin's humility and obedience: **«Behold, the handmaid of the Lord; be it to me according to your word»**, (*Luke* 1/28), and without the sacrificing protection of the righteous Joseph.

The same way, the descent of the kingdom of the heavens on the earth by the New Jerusalem Holy Citadel would have not come true without the insistent faith of some Christians who fulfilled the prophecies of the saint Nile, of saint Niphon, of saint Calinic, and, at their times, of the saint Virginia, the apocalyptic trumpet of the Lord. But first, there was the preparation: the day by day experiencing in their lives of all the Christian teachings, kept within the ancestral church, but which, in the worldly church, have been brought to formalism, superficiality and sometimes even to indifference. Then, with an ardent love of God, they received God's speaking with the man, for they heard God's voice, about which there was also prophesied into the Scriptures: **«A voice! A voice of tumult in the citadel! A voice from the temple! A voice of the Lord that renders recompense to His enemies»**. (*Isaiah* 66/6). **«Most assuredly I tell you, the hour comes, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God; and those who will hear will live»**. (*John* 5/25). The voice of the Lord is that which called them, first by the saint prophet Virginia and then in a wonderful and direct way, so that they may raise the New Jerusalem Holy Citadel from its foundation, as a dwelling of rest of the Lord's holiness, in which the heaven comes down on earth, and as a point of reference for God's people, the one gathered with hard work by the holy Virginia, starting with the year of 1955, so that it might be known that **«There the Lord is»**. (*Ezekiel* 48/35).

Beginning with this year, 1955, the word of God was heard and known by many Christians, but not all of them have kept the gift of the faith and, thus, the power of testifying to the end. In the communist time, the persecution was devilish, especially upon those that fulfilled the word. Only after the year of 1989, the changes in the world have allowed the emancipation including the precise fulfillments of the prophecies, and precisely the beginning of **«new heaven and new earth»** (*Isaiah* 65/17), in the holy gardens of the Lord and into the hearts of the believers.

### **The kingdom of the heavens on the earth**

The Christians of the New Jerusalem Holy Citadel, led step by step by the Word of God, fulfill His holy law; the kingdom of the heavens on the earth. Those who really believe are those that are clean, and this is the experience of those who believe. Having precisely fulfilled the prophecies over the ages, they have built in only three months the New Jerusalem Church, in the church year of 1992, fulfilling all the canonical orders necessary for its sanctification as a place of Christian Orthodox worship. This church has come into prominence as a single example of promotion of absolute purity in Christian living and awareness, of precise observation of the canons of the ancestral Church and exclusion of any compromises of the everyday life of its members.

The Lord Himself calls it **“a foundation stone of the Church of the resurrection of God’s creature,” “a holy mountain,”** in this way suggesting the spiritual death of those who deceive themselves with a pseudo-Christian experience, serving simultaneously both God and Mammon.

The New Jerusalem Church is also called by God: **“Ark”** (being interpreted as its likeness with the ark of salvation, built by Noah); **“Stone”** (the little white stone of the prophet – *Revelation 2/17*); **“The mount of blessings”** (which overlooks the other lofty mountains – the works of the humans’ haughtiness). *«But in the latter days, it will happen that the mountain of the Lord’s temple will be established on the top of the mountains and it will be exalted above the hills and peoples will stream to it. Many nations will go and say, “Come and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in His paths, for out of Zion will go forth the law and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem!»* (*Micah 4/1-2*).

By the prophecies declared by the word of God, the New Jerusalem Church has been surrounded by a **“necklace of pearls”** (other Christian buildings, which accomplish the requirements of the monastery life for those who, by calling, have been added to the Lord’s people, in accordance with God’s will and with His plan for the salvation of the Christian people):

- the house in the hill;
- the house of meeting;
- the garden of meeting, with an amphitheatre of Christian cultural festivities;
- the tent of meeting;
- ten fountains, under the Lord’s protection, of the Lord’s Mother, of the saint Virginia, of the saint Andrew, of the saint Elijah, of the saint Pantelimon, of the saint Mary, the Samaritan, of the saint Ekaterina, of the saint Nicholas and of the saints archangels Michael and Gabriel.

The foundation stone of the New Jerusalem Church was laid on July 22, 1991, and the sanctification of the Church was done on December 12, of the same year, through the zeal of the bishop Irineu Pop of Bistrița.

This holy establishment was built according to the commandment of the plan sent by God by the word of the monastery dwellers, servants and carriers of God, together with other Christian lovers of Christ. The church has thirty-three canopies, symbolizing the earthly years of the Lord, Jesus Christ, and it has twelve doors, which symbolize the fulfillment of the prophecy of the coming back to God of the twelve tribes of Israel (see *Revelation 21/12*).

*The house in the hill*, built during 1998-1999, is an establishment with a monastic living for male Christians and who have had a calling to the completeness of the Lord’s people.

*The house of meeting*, built during 2000-2001, consists of an exhibition hall and a creation workshop for Christian art works.

*The garden of the meeting*, mended in the period of 2000-2001, consists of an artistic space covered by a white tent, the tent of meeting, sustained by a metallic structure with an amphitheatre and a stage under it. Here, the Romanian Christianity Feasts are held, dedicated biannually to the feasts of the Holy Spirit and to the Lord’s Mother descent, meetings by which the work of the preaching of God’s Word is given to all people.

The public activity of the New Jerusalem Holy Citadel unfolds through the Holy Virginia Foundation, founded in 1995. Also this year, the Foundation has finished the first edition of the book *“The Word of God,”* which comprises selections from the Lord’s speaking, in the period of 1955-1995.

Subsequently, the Foundation has published monthly in the form of the newspaper, freely distributed, the Word of God, heard by the inhabitants of the New Jerusalem monastery.

Other activities of the Foundation Holy Virginia from Pucioasa consist of:

- sculptural and pictorial exhibitions with a religious specific, accomplished in the Orthodox Christian creation workshop of the Foundation;

- exhibitions of rural establishments with an ancestral peasant interior, of coming back to the ancestral springs of the Romanian culture and tradition, of Romanian apparel and fabrics;
- artistic activities made by feasts, among which there are: music, and Christian poetry and theatre;

#### The Charter - The word of testimony

At the entrance into the monastery, which shelters the church, carved in stone, the text of the Charter is found, which shows the conditions of moral behavior and Christian living of those that were to pass beyond the gates:

*This holy monastery was built in the year of salvation 1991, according to the commandment of the plan sent by the Lord through His servants, the prophets, by the spring of His Word, which flows into Romania and from which all the nations will be watered. The holy place was erected now by God's power for His faithful ones and it will be a testimony tower, a strong pillar and a resurrection stone for the every God's creature. By this new beginning, all the prophecies are fulfilled from the Book of Truth, as though Romania will be chosen and blessed for the peoples; it will be a new Canaan, a new Eden and a new Jerusalem, as the Scripture of John reads in the book of Revelation: «And I saw the Holy Citadel, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God. And He Who sits on the throne said: "Behold, I am making all things new". And the wall of the citadel had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written on them, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel. And the wall of the citadel had twelve foundation stones and on them twelve names of the twelve Apostles of the Lamb. And the citadel lies foursquare. Its length, breadth, and height are equal. And the nations will walk in its light. And nothing profane will enter into it or one who causes an abomination or a lie, but only those who are written into the Lamb's book of life.»*

*The threefold country wake, which this temple has: "The Lord's resurrection and His second appearance," "The descent of the Holy Spirit" and "The memorial of the great holy prophet, Virginia, the Lord's trumpet," will be with a threefold power of resurrection over God's entire creature.*

*Because the heavenly Father Himself, the Word, wants to dwell within this heavenly dwelling, He has ordered a holy living and anyone, who will want to bring a spiritual sacrifice in himself, of doxology, adoration and praying, has to keep the following order:*

- to keep and guard his bodily cleanness together with the purity of his feelings;
- to keep from any kind of food with meat, except fish, and from any kind of alcoholic drink with the exception of wine from the vine grapes and from drugs of any kind;
- to preserve the conduct of Christian clothing according to the order of the Holy Scripture;
- to keep the order of the three days of fasting in a week (Monday, Wednesday and Friday), except the periods established by the church without oil and wine, with the exception of the days for which there is remission;
- to respect the churchly canonical law in the Romanian and ancestral Orthodox style;
- to receive the holy communion as frequent as possible, according to the proper preparation;

*In order that the holy temple to be overshadowed by the heavenly brightness and for the Lord to show the power of His perfection, I, the bishop Irineu, out of God's mercy, a witness of this work of salvation, bind under a curse anyone that might dare to step on this holy place without keeping a strict order shown in this new covenant, descended from God for this end of darkness. And he, who will come into this holy dwelling with decent fear and strong faith, keeping those that have been ordered, will be protected and blessed by our Father, Who is in heavens.*

*The servants and bearers of God had contributed to the erection of this holy dwelling, together with other lovers of Christ, with the world of their hands, and God's anointed, Michael I, of Romania, founded with his name.*

*In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, it was laid down the foundation of this Church in the year of 7499 from the creation of the world, and from the birth of God according to the flesh, the Word, the year of 1991, the 22<sup>nd</sup> day of July, amen.*

*This "word of testimony" was buried under the foundation stone, and from the consecration of the Church, the feast of the Saint Andrew, the year 1991, was buried under a holy table as well.*

† Irineu Pop of Bistrița

This is the new covenant and also, the word of testimony of the beginning of the genuine Christian life, having been led directly by God.

## **The catholicity of the New Jerusalem Church – a pneumatological dimension**

**"The true church on the earth means sons of God, gathered together around the Lamb of God, Who is broken as food for the forgiveness of the sins, committed and forgiven by repentance."**

*(Excerpt from the Word of God, from 07.01.1997 - O.S. / [20.01.1997](#) - N.S.)*

From the unity of the Holy Spirit in the unity of peace, to the Catholic-synodal schism

The visible foundation of the Church at Pentecost (*see Acts, chapter 2*) meant the expression of the unity of the Holy Spirit of the first Christians as member of the body of Christ in its wholeness, as it was prefigured in the Eucharistic community of the Lord's Supper.

Even from the beginning, these attributes of perfection in fulfilling and wholeness in covering for the church were expressed by the Greek term "*katholiki*" (catholic). This term was, in its original meaning, very far from the "*universal*" meaning, which is used today, denoting instead "*eschatological unity of everyone in Christ*" in a real local church.

Subsequently, the conceptual transformation to the "*catholicity*" in the sense of "*universality*" had taken effect not only in the western church, growing to the ambition of a worldwide territorial and administrative expansion, but also in the Orthodox Church. In the Russian theology of the 19<sup>th</sup> century the term "*sobornost*" comes into being, deriving from "*sobornaia*," a word that translates "*catholicity*" into the Slavonic Creed. Unfortunately in both churches the initial significance of the "*catholic*" or "*synodal*" attribute, ascribed to each local church, had been darkened. From one eschatological reality, understood as the work and communion of the local church, which makes the body of Christ objective through Eucharist, it has been drifted in interpretation to the idea of division between local and universal.

It has been installed into the world the betrayal of the catholic perspective (in which Christ was present wholly in each Eucharistic community) by the embracing of an exterior administrative structure required by force with an authority that had the inclination to absorb or even annihilate, by its universality, all the subordinate local churches. Once with the generalization of the metropolises in the church - based on the structures of old Roman provinces and then of the Byzantine one - and subsequently of the patriarchies, the center of gravity of the local church has moved to wider territories incorporating the dioceses of a province under the authority of one bishop, the metropolitan one. The metropolitan system represented a modality of circumstance in the localization of the church. Subsequently, the modern doctrine of the nation and of the independent state forced the generalization of another principle, the autocephalous one, which emphasized the theological confusion from the Orthodoxy, calling "*local churches*" all the autocephalous churches. Thus it was created the possibility that the Episcopal dioceses to be absorbed and replaced either by a permanent synod, or by the bishop who is chosen "*lifelong*" as the first standing one of the autocephalous church, without these really representing all the dioceses



or parishes, which are and remain the authentic local churches of the territory which he theoretically controls it. That is why no metropolitan church, archdiocese or patriarchy can bear the proper title of a church, but it can only be called so by generalization, by the simple motive that it incorporates many local churches. These are the only organisms, which can be called churches, because of their nature, revealed and understood in Episcopal Eucharist, but also in the virtue of the apostolic exhortation of church founding in the cities: **«I left you in Crete for this reason, that you would set in order the things that were lacking, and appoint elders in every city, as I directed you»**. (Titus 1/5). However, were the churches established by the saint apostle Titus really independent? The principle of the autocephaly extended to the level of a diocese is officially instituted in the church history only on the 3<sup>rd</sup> Ecumenical Synod (431), and only as a riposte, as an imperious local necessity of the diocese from Cyprus to counteract the greed of the bishop from Antioch, who was aspiring to extend his jurisdiction upon the island of Cyprus as well. As a matter of fact, the calling to the judgment of the churches of the seven cities, led by their bishops (see *Revelation, chapter 2*), is illustrative, and symbolically at the same time. The number seven symbolizes the fullness of the judicial act, and the responsibility of the judged is preeminently local. The nationalistic and territorial ambitions had theoretically conferred increased responsibilities to the ruler of the autocephalous church, to the same extent in which they were dramatically diminished on the practical level. The scandalously uncanonical institution of the vicar bishop was generalized by a forbidden easiness, in satisfying of the taste to copy some innovations of the western church. It is an additional motive for the churches, which consider themselves “universal” to review all the conceptions that promote the idea of derived ministry and to accept that the Eucharistic structure of the Church has priority over the institutional ones: in the Holy Communion, each local Church reveals the entire Church, the whole Christ, passing from the position of institution to the one of the “way of being,” as an earnest of the eternal life.

**«Do this in memory of Me»**. (Luke 22/19)

The way in which the first church approached this problem is really the only one that is correct. At the Lord’s Supper, spent together with His disciples, the Savior, Christ, was not only making a prophecy concerning His memorial over the ages, but also a living illustration of His Kingdom. The old church has regained in the holy Eucharist the true image and structure of the Kingdom of the heavens (see *Acts 2/42, 1 Cor. 10/16-17*), in which God’s people consists of one Church. The ministry of the Church, in various manners, reflects and fulfills Christ’s own ministry, becoming a living projection of Christ’s presence into the world: **«... and behold, I am with you always, even to the end of the age. Amen»** (Matthew 28/20), and Christ has been present into the world even beginning with His incarnation, (Luke 4/13), but always by His presence and by the work of the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Spirit works wherever, however and whenever He wants (**«The wind blows where it wants to, and you hear its sound, but don’t know where it comes from and where it is going. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit.»** (John. 3/8).) And wherever He is present, the Christians are called to come into communion with each other and with Christ at the same time, in a churchly manner, continuing steadfastly in the apostles’ teaching and fellowship, in the breaking of the bread and prayer: **«And they continued steadfastly in the apostles’ teaching and fellowship, in the breaking of the bread and prayer»**. (Acts 2/42) The external world is not ignorant as well, but it is invited to repentance, to baptism and to the receiving of the gift of the Holy Spirit: **«...be baptized, everyone of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit»**. (Acts 2/38).

The ministry in the church, therefore, becomes a gift of the Holy Spirit, Who proceeds from the God Father. This gift is essentially relating to promises prepared by the God of His creation for the last days: **«It will happen afterward, that I will pour out My Spirit on all flesh; and your sons and your daughters will prophesy. Your old men will dream dreams, and your young men**



*will see visions. And also on the servants and on the handmaids in those days, I will pour out My Spirit».* (Joel 3/28-29) As “the mission” involves the apostolic sending and work to all the nations, “eshata” involves the calling of the nations evangelized into one single people, of those who are worthy to be called God’s sons, (See *John 1/12*), and to meet Him on His second coming (See *1 Thess. 4/17*).

The [Saint Ignatius of Antioch](#) perceives the apostolic and synodal permanence in a conception of continuity, based not only on the apostolic succession from man to man, which is implicit, but also on the systematic assembly of the whole Church in one place of judgment; therefore, in a close connection with the Eucharistic community (See *Saint Ignatius, Magn. 6,1*). In this case, the apostolic succession is consecutive to the continuity of churches and is harmonized with the teaching of the Holy Scriptures, which calls the Church to systematically consume the Eucharist Supper in the same place, the place where eternal life is imparted from the Kingdom of God (see *Revelation, 4/5*).

Therefore, it is about one single Church invited to supper, in a prepared wedding hall. As a matter of fact, it cannot subsist in the world but one single true Church. Any other alternative demonstration is obligatory based on a sophism. However, the idea of uniqueness of the Church does not confer it this right to be constituted into one pyramidal structure and to be placed above the local churches. On the contrary, any ministering structure or work of the universal churchly community has to start from one foundation, which is the local Church. It is what God imposes through His Holy Spirit, Who introduces the realities of eschaton in history. **«And also on the servants and on the handmaids in those days, I will pour out My Spirit».** (Joel 2/29; Acts 2/17-21) Thus, the Holy Spirit works in the last days not by the visible head of the Church, or by its administrative and synodal structures, but by its most humble and cleaner servants, of which many – to emphasize that they are not even part of the clergy – will be female.

We are contemporaneous with these exceptional events.

A people of sons, a remnant: the daughter of Zion.

On the day of Passover of the year 1955, the Holy Spirit released the spiritual springs of the heaven, releasing God’s word to be poured out abundantly for the washing of the eyes and ears of those who were following to come together in a spirit of Church and to born again: **“Peace to you! Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen! I am the Lord, Jesus Christ. I am not in a body, but I am in Spirit. I have come down on earth in My Spirit to gather a people together and to speak to it the mysteries for this time. I am the Word of God and I have come to speak on earth, and to prepare the way of My second coming, as it is written into My Book.”** (Excerpt from the Word of God, 17.04.1995. – O.S. / [30.04.1995](#). – N.S.);

**“Do not doubt of My voice and do believe into My word through this helpless mouth, for I want to give you birth again, of the Spirit, [...] to raise a new people for Me, a new Israel into the Romanian people, for the people chosen by Me in the past has completely gone bad.”** (Excerpt from the Word of God, 01.06.1955. – O.S. / [14.04.1955](#). – N.S.).

What motivates this supernatural intervention? Nothing else but the visible inefficiency of those almost two thousand years of preaching of the world churches to the world, interval in which the world has been degraded exponentially, until **“it has completely become corrupted.”** That is why God, in His great love for the people, personally comes to repair now what the man **“has completely spoiled.”**

When the Son of Man comes, will He find faith on the earth?

The fact that God decided after such a long time to choose a people of sons, a remnant, that He may proclaim it the daughter of Zion, suggests two complementary hypotheses:

1. The traditional churches with claims of universality (the “*Catholic*” one and the “*synodal*” one) have exhausted their chapter of credit, and God’s long endurance towards their implacable decline has come to an end.

The Catholic Church has squandered away its energy in the territorial conquest. Having practiced an aggressive missionarism, it has fulfilled the word of the Scriptures in letter but not necessarily in Spirit: «**Go and make disciples of all nations [...]**» (Matt. 28/19). In fact and in substance, the nations evangelized by it have remained equally unfaithful and careless to their salvation as before, engaging themselves into a visibly annoying dichotomy:

- a secular world engaged within a fierce struggle to get wealthy;
- a caste of the clerics who have extended over the ages a feeble struggle in preaching Christ efficiently.

The Orthodox Church, a little bit more pragmatic, or perhaps more comfortable, has not got tired to practice the missionarism at any price, pretending that it puts its own house in order, but the so called convenience has soon proved to actually be a state of self-complacency, which suggested its right to put on a gloss of empty glory from top to bottom. The effect was similar: once with the passing of the ages, the faith has grown cold and diminished in formalism, glamour and conservatism, two worlds detaching from her, which have developed in parallel:

- the vulgus, to a formal Orthodoxy, almost atheist, destitute of any authentic spiritual living, being satisfied to cross the threshold of the church “once in a while,” or perhaps at the main events of life (*baptism, marriage or burial*);

- the church institution, against the blatant glamour, basilical, scornful, but deprived of any charismatic efficiency, often proving unprincipled obedience to the atheist authorities and to the political police and even collaborationism, arrogant and irresponsible with these.

With some punctual exceptions of whose merits go to the local saints, the churches have gradually been deprived of charismata and have not known the living assistance of the Holy Spirit, Who works in a supernatural manner that is, He is not separated from miracles. In this manner, of a painful actuality, the thinking of the Scripture has become: «**When the Son of Man comes will He really find faith on the earth?**» (Luke 18/8).

The servants of the churches have felt attracted by the “joys of life” and gradually they have come to catch up with them little by little from the world, proclaiming them “*the man’s rights*.” It is known, for example, the debate among the western clerics concerning the renunciation to the “yoke” of celibacy. Thus renouncing the idea of bodily cleanness, they are very close to generalize the mixture of the churches with the world, forgetting the warning of the Holy Scripture: «**Friendship with the world is enmity to God**». (James 4/4). In this way, the Churches head inexorably for secularization, putting off its power and formal right to spiritually control the Christians. These, in their turn, take advantage in justifying their actions, including their stealthily turning back and without any remorse to paganism. Shallow “*official*” resistance of the churches is regarded with amusement by the secular social structures, which blatantly push the people towards an immoral living, impregnated with a gross materialism, which completely separates man from God.

2. The time has come short (see 1 Cor. 7/29) and the day of the Lord has come near (see 2 Thess. 2/3), for the denial of faith has come true and “**God’s adversary, the man, who had been hiding under a church robe and clothed with empty glory, setting himself up as God**” (Excerpt from the Word of God, from 06.08.1997. – O.S. / [19.08.1997](#). – O.S.), «**was brought into the open**». (2 Thess. 2/4).

«**Behold! The bridegroom is coming! Come out to meet Him!**» (Matt. 25/6)

The calling, which God has been doing tirelessly from 1955 on, is the fulfilling of the parable of the virgins (see Matt. 25/1-13). The ten virgins are the Churches. Therefore, it is about the local churches, Eucharistic, and not about the two church institutes, each one of them

considering to be “universal,” even though one calls itself “Catholic” and the other “synodal” with the desire to hide under the word, so that their nakedness and their weirdness of pomposity may not be brought into the open. Thus, the local churches are the virgins (those who managed to hold on to their virgin, apostolic purity) and have the candles in their hands (those who keep unspoiled the treasure of faith entrusted by the apostles). The fact that the parable divides them into wise and unwise virgins shows us the impartiality of the One Who calls them: He offers them all equal chances with the condition that in the time of calling, the one who is received to have the wedding garment, the oil burning in the candle and the fruit of the entrusted talents. However, can the churches of today come to meet Him as the wise virgins did, as Christ’s brides? The parable is challenging. It suggests that at least half of the local churches could have got the spirit of discretion and the zeal of preparation. Unfortunately, the oil has been poured out in time and out of the vessels of those who had prepared once. The parable is equally prophetic. If all the girls fell asleep, then this is the state of things in which all the churches were found upon the calling: **«Behold! The Bridegroom is coming! ...»** (Matt. 25/6).

One single local church – the Romanian one, born Christian and grown through martyr sacrifices – was somewhat complying with. However, she had to be woken up, shaken, washed, combed out, brushed and adorned, and then undressed of her unfitted garment of the red times in which she had fell asleep and then dressed in the whiteness of righteousness: **“Oh, country, country! The red time had got into you and you had not known its face. You had not known that red is the chlamys of shame. Have you forgotten what it happened to Me under the cover of the red chlamys? The time of Edom had come upon you.”** (Excerpt from the Word of God, from 08.11.1995. - O.S. / [21.11.1995](#). - N.S.).

However, the church does not wake up but it rather stays in lethargy: **“Your priests serve the pleasures and their spirit and name and they have no power to impart resurrection over you”** (Excerpt from the Word of God, from 08.11.1995. - O.S. / [21.11.1995](#). - N.S.). Then God makes His word come down over Romania and reveals the mystery for it is the country of brightness (see Daniel 11/41-45), prophesying again and strengthening the prophecy made for it from eternity: **“It will be that this chosen people will come to life little by little.”** (Excerpt from the Word of God, from 04.01.1992. - O.S. / [17.01.1992](#). - N.S.).

How did the churchly institution of Romania, once woken up from its sleep, respond? Obviously having been troubled by the fact that its state of self-complacency and sweet lethargy were disturbed, it did not hurry to light its candle and to come out to meet the Bridegroom. Even more, it struck God’s hand and did not want to put on the white garment and thus to enter the glory of the New Jerusalem, prophesied in the Scriptures. Because it did not receive the renewal in the spirit, its “synodal character” has lost the Spirit’s assistance, for the Spirit works wherever He wants and how He wants. (John 3/8). Therefore, will the Synod of the Church be able to declaim **“For it seemed good to the Holy Spirit and to us...”** (Acts 15/28), when it turned its back at the Spirit’s calling? For the Bridegroom has actually come with His calling, to this church. As **«In the beginning was the Word»** (John 1/1) the same in the end, the Word of God has come down on earth, fulfilling the commandment of the Scripture, which proves it to be the new name of Jesus Christ: **«... and His name is called “The Word of God”»**. (Rev. 19/13).

For though your people, Israel, are like the sand of the sea, only a remnant of them will be saved (Is. 10/20)

The Lord has kept for Himself a faithful remnant to which He came down in counsel of word and which received Him with joy. In this counsel that joins the heaven with the earth it is the synodal character in Spirit of the Church of the New Jerusalem. **«She is made ready like a bride adorned for her husband»** (Rev. 21/2), for it lighted its lamp and had kept it burning from the moment of the calling of the daughter of its people, the holy Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet, an incarnated angel, who had brought a voice from heaven on earth: **«And sixth angel**

*sounded. And I heard a voice from the horns of the golden altar which is before God». (Revelation 9/13).*

But the people from the world did not repent even when they heard that God spoke to them from heaven, but rather they became stiff-necked: **«And they did not repent of their murders or of their sexual immorality and nor of their thefts»**. (Rev. 9/21).

**«Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites!»** (Matt. 23/13-29)

The rejection of Christ, the Word, by the church institute from the world has had similar overtones with the rejection of Messiah by the scribes and Pharisees. The work of togetherness of the local churches from the world, which has brought the body of Christ as a sacrifice through Eucharist, has gone dark by the quenching of the Holy Spirit and by the despising of the prophecies, despite the warning made by the Saint apostle Paul: **«Don't quench the Spirit. Don't despise prophecies»**. (1 Thess. 5/19-20). The church of the world loses its universal character choosing between God and the world to remain alone with the world and tragically forgetting that ministering in a church is a gift of the Holy Spirit.

Referring to the Pharisees and scribes, who speak in an academic language, but totally lost their faith and keeping silent tacitly when the word of God brings their shameful works into the open, [the Saint Theodore, the Studite](#), says: *“Then when the Ark is in danger, the Lord's commandment is not to keep silent. If it is about faith, no one has the right to say: “But who am I? Am I really a priest? I have nothing to do with these. Or, am I a ruler? This does not want to have any kind of interference either. Or, a poor man, who hardly is able to earn one's living? [...] I have no right or any interest in this matter.” «If you keep silent and remain reckless, then the stones will cry out»*. (Epistle II, 81). Unfortunately, the priests of the official church, in case they do not preach openly against God's word and against the New Jerusalem, they keep a guilty and infamous silence, which they have learned well at the Faculty of Theology, as a typical strategy of *“academic theology”*: *“No sword cuts off a bowed head.”*

The Lord has chosen the poor to put to shame those that are strong

Because those who were invited, priests and bishops, did not come to supper, (Luke 14/18-24), the New Jerusalem Church remains the only wise bride that shows the Bridegroom the light of her lamp: faith and love, obedience and submission. As a remnant, chosen by grace, she stays in the bathroom of her birth from above and does not go dry from the flowing of the spring of word. She gives birth to a people of saints, brothers in Christ, who have got caught up into the work of the word; they give themselves over to the work of disciples and apostles and spread the seed of the word over those who want to meet Christ. They live within a spirit of church, a true synodal church, in which it is not the man that works but the Holy Spirit, as He wills, giving to the Church of Christ the pneumatological dimension, which the worldly church has knowingly denied as many times as it has ignored the canons of the Holy Fathers, which should have remained steadfast, and, again, when it has ignored this word of God. They faithfully sit at the Lord's word table and clothe themselves with this word and with the Holy Spirit, and they will receive the reward of disciples. They become a living parable for every Romanian people, for every Christian people, in such a way that he might turn back to God with his whole body, soul and spirit, and so that God may call him New Israel and to sanctify him, forgiving its wrongdoings, in such a way that the Son of God may visibly come down on earth, fulfilling the promises made over the ages: **“Our Father Who are in heaven, make Israel holy and may Your name be hallowed in Israel by forgiving his trespasses, Father. Father, make a living kingdom from You over Your people and teach him to give himself over to Your will, to the will of Your word, Father, so that it may also be in Israel as in heavens, Father.”** (Excerpt from the Word of God, the speaking of the Lord's mother, from 08.09.1996. - O.S. / [21.09.1996](#) - N.S.).



## **The Christian man, son of the true Church, whose head is Jesus Christ: The New Jerusalem Church**

**“Oh, Jerusalem of today, tell to the man what it means to be a Christian and a son of the church, whose head is Jesus Christ.”** (*Excerpt from the Word of God, from 17.02.2003. - O.S. / [02.03.2003](#). - N.S.*).

**«And behold, I am with you always, even to the end of the age».** (Matt. 28/20)

The Gospel of Matthew ends with an unequivocal invitation, addressed to the disciples by the Savior, Jesus Christ, to preach the word of God by word of mouth and by deed. (Matt. 28/19). And as He promised that He would be with them in all their days (see Matt. 28/20), if they would do everything He asked them to do, they soon put on the name of Christ and called themselves Christians (see Acts 11/26). These realities, the Christians and the church, were and will be inseparable forever, developing simultaneously and following precisely the sinuosities of the man's progress throughout history, seen in the light of God's special creation.

However, at the moment there are many churches and at least as many families (communities) of Christians. What dramatically separates them is the guide, seen both fundamentally by the head (leader), and complementarily by teaching, guide and catechism. It is evident that all or almost all will pretend that they have Christ as their head in an invisible way, and in a visible way, an approved vicar of This One. Also, as far as the teaching concerns, all the churches pretend that they hold the monopoly of truth and that they promote it with maximum responsibility. However, this thing is impossible.

How many churches are true?

Mathematically speaking, one at the most (or none!) of the churches can hold the absolute truth, and regarding the consequence of the living of the Christian teaching, the things are really dramatic. Also, it is not “*the body*” which chooses its “*head*,” but “*the head*” chooses its “*body*” and the way it walks on. It is easy to affirm: “*We have Christ as our head.*” Many do this thing because they have the certainty that their affirmation is unverifiable. However later on, when they are confronted with evidence that confirms that Christ Himself, the Word of God, will choose His people alone to grow and tend it like a flock to the pasture, which gives life, their reaction is scandalous: they have the courage “*to fight against God*” in order to defend their stand on which they so defiantly have climbed up and from where they chant slogans just because they actually do not believe in God, and this leads them to the belief that He cannot and must not speak. Otherwise, having been known themselves as impostors, they suspect all others of imposture and thus the vicious circle closes up.

However, let us come back to that uplifting promise of our Savior: **«And behold, I am with you all the days to the end of the ages».** (Matt. 28/20) Who are these «*you*» of all the days? In the beginning there were the disciples and then the apostles and then the bishops and the priests established through the cities. But how about later on? And how about today? Having arrived here, it is proper to call into memory again an essential thing, which, unfortunately is off-handedly ignored or even maliciously hidden. God promised the constant presence of the prophets among or upon those that He elected to be His successors: **«Therefore, behold, I send to you prophets, wise men, and scribes; and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues, and persecute from city to city».** (Matt. 23/24);

**«God has set some in the assembly: first apostles, second prophets».** (1 Cor. 12/28);

**«And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets».** (1 Cor. 14/32);



**«If any man thinks himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him recognize the things which I write to you, that they are the commandments of the Lord».** (1 Cor. 14/37);

**«It will be in the last days, says God, I will pour out My Spirit on all flesh, and your sons and your daughters will prophesy».** (Acts 2/17);

**«Earnestly desire spiritual gifts, but especially that you may prophesy».** (1 Cor. 14/1);

**«Do not despise prophecies».** (1 Thess. 5/20). However, unfortunately, it is just exactly here where one has come. All the prophecies, instead of being carefully and with an increased attention searched out in order to avoid any error of fabrication, are despised and classified in block, as being the modern form of deceiving invented by the devil. *“The prophecies came to an end once with the Savior, Jesus Christ,”* declaim the modern theologians with inflated conviction. Or: *“Once with the death of the last apostle, the cycle of the divine revelation came to an end.”* (Priest Tache Sterea: “Guide,” Ed. 1997, page 22); *“No one can add to the revelation brought by the Savior.”* (Ibid. page 94).

Beyond the fact that these shallow affirmations, almost contradictory and completely groundless, annihilate just the concept of the *“Holy Tradition”* what actually constitutes a severe heresy, the reality itself invalidates these suppositions. There were prophets after our Savior: Agabus, together with some other prophets, who were working through the Holy Spirit (see Acts 11/27-28; 21/10); Barnabas and Simeon who was called Niger, Lucius of Cyrene, Manaen and Saul, who were prophesying in the church of Antioch (see Acts 13/1); Judas called Barsabbas and Silas (see Acts 15/22); the four virgin daughters, the daughters of Philip, the deacon (see Acts 21/9). The Savior Himself reveals today by His word the hidden mysteries from ages, showing the incessant continuity of the prophecies, but also the tragic state of separation from Christ, brought about by the forced cephalization of the worldly churches: **“The world wanted to be left by its own and the world has no head at all and its worldly church is not from heaven but is uncovered before God and this is how it pray to God, but it cannot be this way, for it is written: «Every woman praying to God with her head unveiled dishonors her head, and her head is her husband».** Any church that prays to God with its head unveiled dishonors its head and the head of the church has to be Christ, for Christ is the husband of the church, the Bridegroom of the church, if the church is bride, and if it is not bride it is not Christ’s church, but it is rather from the world and it is not Christian. Christ’s church has a Christian living and a Christian feast, but behold, the Romanian church wanted to be left on its own and it has spoiled its feasts and it changed the holy times from their places and it is not a church any more, for it is a church without saints, since it distorted the holy days and they are no longer at their place<sup>5</sup> and in line with their saints, for every moment has its own blessing and each day confesses its saints.” (Excerpt from the Word of God, from 12.12.1997. - O.S. / [25.12.1997](#). - N.S.).

#### Flaws in “the apostolic succession”

It has often been speaking about the so-called “apostolic succession.” Has it got an infallible continuity? Definitely, since 2000 there have been flaws in the chain of succession. This is the only one hypothesis, which explains the real state of fact, the one of dissemination of some “Christian” elites that have not even been parallel for a long time, but rather substantially divergent in their dogmatic evolution. Otherwise, only the absolute sincerity has the power of renewal, similar to the one offered to the penitent through the mystery of confession. The “technique” of covering some mistakes or inaccuracies, even precise, has been proved to be unsuccessful, severely eroding away the trust of the external observer or even of their own eparchy members.

---

<sup>5</sup> See about [Old Style \(O.S.\) and New Style \(N.S.\)](#) ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old\\_Style\\_and\\_New\\_Style\\_dates](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates)), from note „3”

The Word of God, analyzed at this time as a source of additional revelation, but offering exceptional potential valences, clearly affirms that the flaws appeared in the so-called “*apostolic*” succession are a bitter reality. Indeed, referring to the anointment above nature of the bishop Irineu, the Lord says in His word: **“I have anointed him because there was no one else to anoint him, since for such a long time the thread of the anointed was broken. I have anointed and it was not those who say that they are those who anoint.”** (*Excerpt from the Word of God, from 21.11.1992. - O.S. / [04.12.1992](#). - N.S.*). In addition, He reproaches the established churchmen for distorting the apostolic orders, illegally simplifying some services, giving up valid canons and changing traditional or canonical orders: **“The Holy Trinity looks to the priests and scribes of this age and It looks to what they have done, for they have abolished the order of the Son of God, the one given onto the Church, onto the first Church after His incarnation. As the Church was gathering together and the word of God was in its midst, for I have given prophets and I said that the Church should be this way and not otherwise; this way, wholly and not having deficiencies in its body.”** (*Excerpt from the Word of God, from 09.07.1992 - O.S. / [22.07.1992](#). - N.S.*).

From eternity to temporariness

Ultimately, the church has gradually been turning aside from Christ, abandoning the prophets and replacing the Christ centric guidance with an anthropocentric one and respectively, the eternity with temporariness. The man has replaced Christ and has called himself “*vicar*” or “*deputy*” or “*antichrist*” (at this time one has taken into consideration the Greek etymology for “*antichrist*” – in Christ’s place, and not the Latin one – against Christ); then he dressed within a bishop, sit on the seat from above and replaced the washing of the feet, what was done to the disciples together with the kissing, required of his disciples, of the right hand and of the Episcopal miter.

**“And here is what the Church ended up to be, but who is to open its eyes to see that it is not like Me?”** (*Excerpt from the Word of God, from 09.07.1992 - O.S. / [22.07.1992](#). - N.S.*). Vis-à-vis this sentence imputed so severely to the church, the modern theologians have an absolute guilt, who politicize (frequently using communist patterns that they have learned since childhood) the liturgical sacramental act, inventing theologumena, which harmonize with the time requests and with the whims of the more and more secularized world. However, God has still revealed this thing: **“Woe to the people who say to themselves that they are with the law of the Church and who wrote books over books about My name and My laws, for those books are not and those are earth, and in the earth they return for the spirit of those books is not alive because of those without life they have made on them, and these works stand against them.”** (*Excerpt from the Word of God, from 21.11.1992. - O.S. / [04.12.1992](#). - N.S.*). Therefore, the explanation appears as well: those who write books at the order of their hierarchs or of pure mercantile interest do not have any Christian personal life, but rather they are only some Pharisees. They teach others what they do not even believe in a dream. It is the most condemnable discrepancy between their word and deed, for the theology authors take care to cover themselves with high blessings and with pseudo-academic authorizations, deceiving with anticipation the vigilance of the customary populace.

One of the most severe evidence of imposture is, therefore, the affirmation, direct or implicit, formulated by the professional religious leaders, as though we “*have Christ as our head,*” and “*our church is apostolic,*” this being against the reality marked by the profound separation from the word of God.

It is absurd at least, when God speaks directly, fulfilling His promise, which says: **«Behold, I am with you always»** (Matt. 28/20), and those are concerned are only then to wince and cry out: “*It is not God that spoke, but rather someone else did it into His name!*”, or “*This is not God!*” The one who said, **«The fool has said in his heart, “There is no God».** (Psalms 14/1), said it right,

but that is exactly those, who speak out loud this thing, think that they are the wise people of the earth. And partly they are right, for they cannot be the wise people of the heaven, too.

The Christian man: child-son of God

Then, what describes the Christian man, a son of the true Church?

- he has got the humility of being led by God without being afraid that God would let him be drawn into an errancy, for he loves God as a child-son and this way he believes in Him, as a child who believes in his fleshly father;

- he has love for his brothers, as it has never been seen since the apostolic time, brothers sacrificing for others, for sacrifice is the proof of love;

- he has replaced the unprofitable mercifulness, preached obstinately within Christian scholasticism (and forgetting that it is not the bellyful who enters the kingdom of the heavens, but the soul of the righteous), with God's mercy, Who still suffers today, now, and for all the wrongdoings of the humanity reached its climax;

- he truly believes in Jesus God and into His promises, connected to His second coming into the world as a King;

- he waits for Him and prepares his wedding garment for this meeting, for it will be a cosmic wedding between the Bridegroom, Christ, and His Church, the only one (not many!) synodal (not lead by occasional "heads"), and apostolic (not updated with cosmeticizing teachings);

- he has been praying incessantly for the whole human kind from Adam on, replacing the classical egoistic preoccupation for personal salvation with the loving work for the man's restoration through the Church, whose foundation is the Savior's sacrifice and whose walls are the prayers of the saints;

- he has seriously taken the exhortation, «*Be holy as your Father is holy in heavens*», (1 Peter 1/16), and the calling "Let us be attentive, the Holies [are given] to the saints!" (The holy Liturgy of the St. John Chrysostom), and is built itself as a living brick in the wall of the Holy Citadel of New Jerusalem: «*And I saw the holy citadel, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready like a bride adorned for her husband*». (Revelation 21/2).

## The Holy Citadel New Jerusalem – the radiography of a demiurgic option

„Oh, what do the people want the church to mean? On what kind of Babylon do the people want to write “Christ's Church”? The church is only one. It cannot have another way of living but Mine. I am the head of the Church.” (Excerpt from the Word of God, from 29.09. 1997. – O.S. / [12.10.1997](#). – N.S.)

The church – a space dedicated to holiness

If we sincerely observe the present state of things of the Orthodox Church, we found out that the believers' preoccupation to consecrate the ecclesiastical space has long disappeared, that is to divide the church into the Holy and the Holy of Holies, and then, to rigorously observe the keeping of this division. When Moses was called to dialogue by God in the Mount Horeb, he was told to take off his shoes for the place he was standing on was a holy place (See Exodus 3/5). This place was not known as having a prior consecration, but it became holy by God's election itself, first as a space of dialogue and then as a space of worship. (See Exodus 3/12).

The church, taken as a place of worship, however, is destined par excellence to be a place of communication between man and God. That is way it has to be a holy place even from the phase in which the people make a mental projection of the necessity of permanentizing of collective service.

Once, the interior spaces of the church rigorously confined those that were consecrated, who were administering the altar with much propriety; and then the elect who were step on the platform only for the holy Eucharist; and then the believers who populated the nave (the men) and the pro-nave (the women); and then those that were called, who were temporarily occupying the pro-nave, but at the right time (*"How many of you are called, come out!"*) these were coming out into the church porch. As far as the penitents concern, they have been deprived of the right to occupy various areas of the interior of the church, according to the condition of uncleanness in which they have fallen.

Unfortunately today, these customs are a pale memorial. The doorkeepers have disappeared and the church has been slowly turned into a passing space, a wide hall to the sole area, which suggests certain holiness: the iconostasis with its doors and curtains and obviously everything they hide. The hiding has remained the only form to suggest the mystery, instead that this may flourish and overflow over the ecclesiastical space. The priest was tempted to take over the ritual covering, the mystery, as an invitation for his hiding from the people. That is why he hides behind the doors and curtains his own lack own holiness replaced with the adoration of the Caesar's image, (*The money*) who silently took over the Holy of Holies. In their turn, the believers (mixed with the unbelievers in a proportion impossible to evaluate) do no longer take off their shoes for a long time, literally and figuratively, when they enter to pray. Do they really realize that it is no longer the case, as long as the ecclesiastical space is not holy anymore? It is possible, even if we take into consideration this sign, which God asked once from Moses, only for a metaphor.

#### The sinners overcome the church of the saints

The holiness in the church remains, therefore, a potential state, for it is no longer brought up-to-date by an authentic Christian living, the one, which is asked thorough catechism, eulogies, homilies and preaching. All the preaching made up by clericals remains but mere acts of rhetorical virtuositities as long as they are not translated through a firm preoccupation of holiness (literally, not figuratively!) of the parishioners' life. Furthermore, for centuries we have witnessed a dangerous deviation of direction concerning the church consecration: the majority of the believers and a considerable part of clericals have arrogantly assumed the right to proclaim that the church is no longer of the saints, but of the sinners.

This bold affirmation, and which probably hides the intention of a legitimization, unfortunately starts from a sad acknowledgement: truly the control was lost and the devil has managed to sneak into the church through the wide-open forgotten doors. No one chooses the trenchant attitude, dictated by the Elijah's spirit or the lashing word of John, the Baptizer: **«Offspring of vipers!»** (*Luke 3/7*). In return, you hear with stupor, even with the priests, lamentable affirmations such as: *"We all are sinners,"* and which reveal the level of theological subculture, cultivated within priests nurseries, sprung up within the last years like mushrooms after the rain, in tens of towns and fair markets. And this, when God urges the people authoritatively: **«Be holy for I am holy too!»** (*Exodus 22/31; Leviticus 11/45; 1 Peter 1/16*).

#### Poor church, turned into the host of the world circus!

Therefore, holiness has also remained for the most people a stale biblical option, proper and specific only to the antiquity. The modern people can afford from now on, what our ancestors would have not even dared to think: to misinterpret God's will, to maculate the martyrs' sacrifices and to transform the praying sanctuaries into places of cheap ritualistic incantation in which the conformist cabotinage is mixed with the vulgarism of some occasional *"Christian male and female,"* who rather came only to rakishly expose their indecent toilets with the occasion of a wedding or baptism. Frequently the service of the wedding is deliberately transformed by the priest into a comedy of triviality hard to bear. Beyond the fact that the Holy Communion is no longer



given to the young people, being replaced with crackers (!!!) dipped in so-called “*the common glass*” (a grotesque parody of the holy bowl), the occasion is speculated by the priest to snatch ripples of laughter from his audience. After a repeated game of “*fooling*” the bride, a game in which the cracker is withdrawn to left her open-mouthed, the priest acts suddenly with a subtlety, which betrays his routine and thrusts the cracker into the throat of the bride until it chokes her and makes her cry. Here it is not only a severe premeditation of the priest to cabotinage, but also a subliminal message by which he suggests the audience a prospective insatiety of the bride to behavioral deviationism and immorality. The poor church has come to be the host of the world circus! In giggles of accordion and impertinent flashings, the circus of clowns, dressed in tuxedos of funerals and cellophane combination suits, withdraws leaving behind the trails of the mundane dirt: stalagmites of paraffin on the carpets, confections, rice, trampled chewing gum and fancy cakes, cheap scraps of their hopes, as they have understood them before God: «*the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eye, and the pride of life*». (1 John 2/16)

Let us also mention here the fact that the service itself was officially amputated, being deprived today of the essential passage in which the priest asks the wedding pair about their option, if it is by their consent and not forced by anyone, and then he urges them to publicly acknowledge their decision, firm, free and final, to get married and then to solemnly declare them husband and wife. Probably this passage of the service (which is still kept within the homonym services from other autocephalous Orthodox churches) was given as a gift to the state by the rulers of the church in 1864, when they accepted to hand over to the mayor’s office the ancestral right of the administrative-spiritual assistance upon the birth, marriage and burial of the parishioners, for we find it almost unchanged in the ceremony of “*the civil marriage*.” Do the people really not realize that two marriages of the same couple, one called “*civil*” and the other “*religious*,” reciprocally annul the valences, turning the marriage into nonsense?

The ridicule is not sanctioned by the priest even when this finds out that at the baptism (only now!?) the godparents do not know a iota of the Christian creed, a reason which should be considered a canonical impediment, sure enough for the service to be stopped, out of necessity, and temporarily suspended. But the priest, being rather a paid public servant, partly reads himself the Creed in their place, giving his approval that Christ may be humiliated again than to work with the spirit and power of Elijah. And so, to save the surface of solemnity, the priests’ services are like a worthless theatre in which the curtain falls exposing the sad reality towards the day of Epiphany. Then, no matter how many precautions he may take, no matter how many anticipated invitations to Christian order and patience he may make, his “*service*” finishes systematically with a disaster: jostled people, torn clothes, bad language, thefts of wallets, even beatings, holly water, spread abundantly on the ground and then callously trodden under foot. It is clear that assisting year by year to such a spectacle being turned into a habit, the priest does no longer have his heart in rebuking at least verbally the other smaller “*offences*” such as adornments, makes-up, indecent clothing and so on.

Can God impassibly assist to such a wretchedness of Christianity? He cannot be fooled around with cheap and triumphalist speeches, (which counts how many places of worship have been built in the last year, declaimed from the pulpit of the patriarchal cathedral), not with adulatory articles, which describe work visits or swelling anniversaries, periodically ordered and printed, which emphatically are entitled: “*The Voice of the Church*,” or “*The Harbinger of Orthodoxy*.”

The official reality remains sad, but few have the courage to take its radiography. Unfortunately, the Orthodoxy does no longer live, but it declaims itself instead. For many, its holiness has remained a strange option, anchored somewhere in history, perhaps once with the martyrdom of [Brâncoveanu](#) or with the passing into eternity of the Saint Calinic from Cernica.

However, God is a God of the living and not a God of the dead. (Matt. 22/32). This state of things could not long forever. God speaks about the age that we live in now, (*the 7<sup>th</sup> millennium*



from the creation of the world), with authority through a prophecy of the St. Nifon of Constantia: **“Enough! I will cut it into half! Let the dominion of sin come to an end!”**

The turning year: 7500 from the creation of the world

Therefore, the year 7500 should be the year of the major changes from the church. This year was prophesied exactly by the St. Nilus of Mt. Athos, (1612-1692 AD) and by the St. Hierarch Calinic of Cernica, (1787-1868 AD), by the St. Moisi (Moses), the Black, (the 4<sup>th</sup> century) (The prophecy about the monks of the last people), by the St. Hierarch Niphon of Constantiana (4<sup>th</sup> century) (in “A vision about the dreadful Judgment”), by the prophecies of the devout Andrew, the fool for Christ (in the years of 882), by the prophecies of the St. Nilus of Mt. Athos, (1612-1692 AD), by the St. Cosmas of Aetolia (1714-1779) and by the prophecy of a saint who was found in the Monastery of Decapolis, with feast of the Saint Benedict in the year of 1775. From these prophecies by this time we can draw a first conclusion: the end of the world will be at the half of the eighth century that is in 7500 from Adam and/or in 1992 from Jesus Christ. And still, since the year 7500 from the creation of the world means the year 1992 after Christ, and the visible state of things from the church in the world has not been improved at all, it might seem that the mentioned prophecies have not literally been fulfilled yet. That is why some newer editors of the St. Calinic’s biography, probably out of the infantile desire to “*protect*” his image, have eliminated the passages, which have reminded of this prophecy so real. However, the reality, which they have not known yet, is totally different.

These prophecies have been fulfilled with great accuracy. In the churchly year 1992, in the life of the Orthodox Christians an essential change took place. God, seeing the man’s weakness to lift up the church from its spiritual downfall, became Himself the founder of His own church and He called it as it was prophesied (See *Revelation 21/2*): «***The New Jerusalem Holy Citadel***», and He gave it to those who love holiness: «***And there will in no way enter into it anything profane, or one who causes an abomination or a lie, but only those who are written in the Lamb’s book of life***». (*Revelation 21/27*)

What princes, rulers, journeymen or richer townsfolk have failed, that is to devote themselves to God and then to build Him real holy places, not in name only, God accomplished with an easiness, which confirms His omnipotence. Within three months only (September – November, 1991), as in a breath, a bunch of Orthodox Christians, who understood what self-denial and devotion for bearing Christ’s cross really mean, erected from foundation this stone of testimony, which from now on is called the Church of the righteous and of the watchful people, the place of the rest of God, the Word: The New Jerusalem Church.

Restoration of holiness in the church: the law of holiness will be only one law

As God has step by step lead Moses’ holy work of the holy Tabernacle, (See *Exodus, chapter 36*), Solomon with the work of the Temple (See *1 Kings 5/5*) and Zerubbabel with the reconstruction of the Temple (See *Ezra chapter 5*), likewise the work of building of the New Jerusalem Holy Citadel was advised step by step by the living and working word. This work, coming down from heaven, has been sealed by law of holiness to establish a pattern of holy living for the whole Christianity:

- the cleanness of the body and of the feelings;
- abstinence from meat, alcoholic drinks and drugs;
- observance of Christian tradition referring to clothing;
- observance of the ancestral Orthodox canonical laws;
- carefulness for adequate receiving of the holy Mysteries;

The Christians who understood to observe these rules strictly, as all other exhortations of the Holy Spirit delivered through the work of word, have made up a living Church, a people that fulfills the work of the preparation of the second coming of the Savior, Jesus Christ, on earth. They serve the Almighty One incessantly, in cleanliness and wakefulness, and that is why they are called the Church of the righteous and wakeful. This is the New Jerusalem Church.

The Lord teaches His people the perfection in holiness: **“The Lord is coming again and He is coming down with the law of His holiness [...], because there will no longer be another law except the law of holiness. Those that are old pass away and vanish and a new heaven and a new earth lay down to take their places, and nothing unclean, nothing old, nothing humane will remain among the new ones. And there will be angelic food as it was in the beginning and the end comes closer to the first beginning.”** (*Excerpt from the Word of God, from 15.08.1993 - O.S. / [28.08.1993](#) - N.S.*).

As we have seen, in the church from the world the holiness has partly got lost once with the mixture of the church with the world, but it has been scattered completely once with the moment of the violent and open resistance to the word of God. Then **«the abomination of desolation»**, (*Daniel 11/31, Bible, 1994 Edition*), will stand in the holy place, as Daniel prophesied, and the word of God has been confirming it in our days: **“Behold, the bishops and the priests have not opened to Me to see who is knocking and they have said that it is not I and rather that I am a demon. They have said now as they said before, for they could not say otherwise, since they do not love My ways and the law of holiness in which a servant of the holy heaven should stay. The hard time has come when the abomination of desolation has sat on the seat meant to be holy.”** (*Excerpt from the Word of God, from 15.08.1993 - O.S. / [28.08.1993](#) - N.S.*). However, the people, which knows his God will remain steadfast and will follow Him (See *Daniel 11/32*) and will be filled with a heavenly living. Then, God’s mystery will be understood by all the nations: **“I will be glorified before the nations on earth and My creature will understand the New Jerusalem mystery, which is coming down from heaven on earth, which is coming down little by little and which is made up at God’s word.”** (*Excerpt from the Word of God from 15.08.1993 - O.S. / [28.08.1993](#) - N.S.*).

Watch and pray!

In addition to the auto-corrective pattern offered to the church from the world, the New Jerusalem Church suggests a prophetic pattern. It is known the fact that all religious events, described by the Orthodox catechism belong to the past, or, at the most, to the present continuous. There is just one exception projected to the future: the second coming of the Lord with its consequences. That is why, for those who ignore the importance and especially the proximity of the meeting again with Christ at sight, the Bible and its teachings, do not present such a great interest either, not being harmonized with their day-to-day coarse and materialistic ideals. Few are those who still give substance to the words spoken through the Christian creed: *“and He will come again to judge the living and the dead,”* and which many other repeat them mechanically and with insincerity. Even priests from the church in the world, seemingly tired of so much waiting for the imminent coming of the Lord, have gained courage to doubt openly: *“Who says that He is coming? Well! It’s a long way!”*, struggling to demonstrate that there are many signs of the end, which have not been fulfilled yet.

But what kind of exhortations does the Holy Scripture give for these times? **«If the master of the house had known in what watch of the night the thief was coming, he would have watched [...]. Therefore, be also ready and pray for you do not know that time»**. (*Matt. 24/42-44; Mark 13/33-37*). It is true that no one knows the day or the hour, but these voluntary impulses of the prophets to the distant future, have the “gift” to weaken the vigilance towards sin. Therefore, the church from the world gives the impression that it deals with this subject with fear or disinterest. No other text from the book of Revelation, not even one, has been officially read among the

exemplary texts, chosen, which are repeated in churches every Sunday to the extent of becoming insipid and boring. Is the book of Revelation not for Christians? Who is preaching it? Who is interpreting it? Or, is it really non-canonical? Then why is it among the canon of the Holy Scripture? Why has it been completely ignored? There have been so many revealed things in it, whose clarification would help the responsible man to correct his attitude towards the aggressions of the modern world. How many have really heard of the antichrist seal, (who looks out for them), in order to avoid it? Is this thing so unimportant to be dealt with ignorance? What does the [number 666 mean](#)? Has the official church from the world given an answer to it? Has it offered a recommendation to its members?

Conversely, the New Jerusalem Church is proposing an assiduous and solid preparation of the Christian to meet Christ again, for this has remained the only one fundamental prophecy whose fulfillment belongs to the future. Thus its serious approach and dealing still offer chances for possible corrections.

Maybe that is why it is not by chance that one of the feasts of the New Jerusalem Church – chosen, as a matter of fact, by the direct assistance of the Holy Spirit, is: **“The Lord’s resurrection and His second coming.”** This shows the close connection among these events, as from the Resurrection there have already passed two cosmic days and we entered the third, that one day is for the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. (See *2 Peter 3/8*) Therefore, we infer that as the Lord’s Resurrection took place on the third day, the same will be with the resurrection of the creature: on the third cosmic day, at the hour in which the watch will be fully asleep and the King of the world will accomplish the last promises.

Here it appears the principal motivation of the election of this people of the New Jerusalem and of its preparation for holiness. As any king, Christ prepares His right and the joy of His honor in the way when He will be welcomed and hailed by His subjects. For this, He needs to have subjects who wait for Him and receive Him with joy, dressed in wedding garments on His second coming.

### **The New Jerusalem Church – a church of the saints**

*“Shake up the cold walls of the church from the world, which try to hide You within them, for You do not dwell in houses made by people! You dwell in Your temple, in the faithful man, Lord, for the heaven is Your throne and the earth is Your footstool. What kind of a house shall the man build to You? Wake up the one who sleeps to teach the people what church is and what Orthodoxy is, Lord! (Excerpt from the Word of God, the speaking of the St. John, the Baptizer, from 07.01.1997 - O.S. / [20.01.1997](#) - N.S.).*

Has God been really understood by man?

In all times God has been manifesting in an antinomy manner, often even paradoxically in appearance and that is why the man, with a few exceptions, has never understood Him; and because He has not understood Him, He has always stood against Him. His works are both simultaneous and simple (worked out economically and ergonomically), and complex (the laws of universal interactions, the organizational similarity between macro-cosmos and micro-cosmos, the interpenetration between the visible and the invisible world, and the mysterious connections between them: the wave-corpuscle, the matter-energy-photon, magnetism-electricity, etc.). His teachings are easy and hard; easy because they promote the natural of love, of morality, of healthy and simple living; and hard because they press on the haughty and individualistic consciences of the people. His laws are simultaneously immutable, but also in an ongoing improvement (fulfillment); they are not changed because they are built on fundamental truths, but they are

perfectible because they have been gradually revealed, each time in a form adjusted to the man's power of assimilation and understanding (this being itself in slow positive evolution).

God is never absent and His representatives (angels on earth and in heaven) do not have absolute liberties. He did not die as Nietzsche believed, He does not sleep and He does not get tired but rather He rests in man, if this offers Him a loving dwelling place in his heart. He always works: **«My Father is still working, and I am working, too»**. (John 5/17). God has enemies:

- the devil and his servants;
- the indifferent and scornful man;
- the man who replaces Him (antichrist) on earth;

God promises finality to this state of things in which the good and evil coexist, as the man wanted at the beginning. The realization of this started immediately after the man's fall and has been unfolded by-stages:

- the promise (See *Genesis 3/15*);
- the election of a people of the promise, which was given to Abraham (See *Genesis 22/17*);
- the bringing of the Law down on earth (See *Exodus 20/1-17*);
- the prophets who were to keep on the living flame of pure faith;
- Messiah and His sacrifice, Who brings the objective salvation into the world and empties the hell of the souls of the righteous, who had been waiting for ages for Christ's coming; the old serpent, which is the devil and satan, was bound for one thousand years (See *Revelation 20/2*);
- The Holy Spirit and the Church foundation at Pentecost;
- the ascension into heaven and the Son's standing at the right hand of the Father: the assumption of the second coming within a royal glory;
- one thousand years of confession of those who had been martyred, **«beheaded for the testimony of Jesus and for the Word of God, and who did not worship the beast nor his image»**. (Revelation 20/4). During this time, there have been so many tragic events interlinked, and remained recorded in history: the Calvary of the early church, the persecutions, the martyrdoms; as well as the victories of the Christ's Church through those 7 Ecumenical Synods (between 325-787, the Christian era);
- the year of 1054, when the great schism took place within the Church, then when the devil was unleashed for a while (See *Revelation 20/3*);
- the kingdom of one thousand years of the saints: **«and they lived and reigned with Christ for a thousand years»**, (Revelation 20/4), but also one thousand years of darkness for the world, as a consequence of the schism in 1054; the Protestantism, the offensive of Islam, the Inquisition, the guillotine, the Enlightenment, the proletarian dictatorship, the fascism, the masonry, the New-Protestantism, the demonic streams, the world wars, the holocausts, the genocides, etc.;
- the end of those one thousand years of the kingdom of the saints, when satan **«will come out to deceive the nations [...] and to surround the camp of the saints, and the beloved citadel. But fire came down out of heaven from God, and devoured them»**. (Revelation 20/8,9);
- the second coming of the Lord (see *Matt. 24/30*), (See *Revelation 22/12*), which brings on earth the reward for everyone according to his own deed, but which also brings the salvation of the righteous;
- the resurrection of the dead (See *Revelation 20/12, 13*);
- welcoming Him by a clean people (**«Blessed are they that wash their robes,...»** - *Revelation 22/14*);
- the calling of Him by those who are faithful (**«The Spirit and the bride say: "Come!"»** - *Revelation 22/17*);
- **«and the books were opened [...] and the dead were judged [...] according to their works»**. (Revelation 20/12,13);
- **«and His servants will serve Him»**. (Revelation 22/3).



That is why the man should examine himself to see if he is prepared to meet Christ. Every responsible individual has to answer himself honestly regarding some fundamental questions:

1. Who am I?
2. Where am I (location in space but also in time)?
3. To which church do I belong (if I really belong to one)?
4. What do I know (and what do I not know)?
5. What do I do (and what do I not do)?
6. How do I live (and if I still live)?
7. What will I be (and where and with whom will I be)?
8. Will I be?

The questions can be followed by negative or positive questions. The negative ones invite not only to a profound meditation but also to action. For example, an answer of this kind *"Do I belong to the Orthodox Church?"* to question no. 3 is only a necessary assumption but not sufficient for salvation, as long as the answer to question no. 8 remains unsure. Only the answer to question no. 6 demonstrates that if *"I live according to God's will,"* I have the assurance of salvation. Another example: the answer, *"I do good and shun evil,"* to question no. 5, does not mandatorily put the good in the sphere of the necessary. The good is useful only if it is done in the name of Christ and for Christ, even if it is applicable – to the creation apparently.

As a result of the self-examination, it follows, therefore, the action, which presupposes a substantial quality change: *"I cannot remain like that; I have to do something."* He who is not within a church spirit, has to come in and to stay within a church spirit, because the church has the Spirit of God, for the church belongs to the saints, which the Lord says about: **"The saints have the Spirit of God and all live in Me and are like Me and wait for Me to come with you, the little ones, to reach My day and theirs, the day of the fullness of time, the day of the Lord."** (Excerpt from the Word of God, from 20.07.2001 - O.S. / [02.08.2001](#) - N.S.). And if the church does no longer have the Spirit of God, it must be investigated what really casts out the Spirit. He who does not live within God's will, but rather in his own will, then he has to work out for the modeling of his will; he who has two kings (God and mammon – the spirit of this world), has to renounce the one who brings about death, for he cannot serve two masters (of whom one brings death) and to remain alive. Therefore:

- he will choose the exclusive service for God;
- he will call on His name (**«Come, Lord Jesus!»** – Revelation 22/17);
- the clean one (who has been waiting for God), will see the Lord's people, to take as a model.

But what does it mean to be a clean people? How can he be recognized among all who call themselves Christians?

The clean people already lives for and within God's kingdom, for His Christians carry it into their hearts:

- live like the angels in heavens, who do not marry and are not given in marriage (See *1 Cor. 7/29*);
- *"flee"* from the world and its temptations, for friendship with the world is enmity with God, and the prince of this world is the devil (See *John 14/30, 16/8*);
- They fulfill God's will concerning food (See *Genesis 1/29*), their every day dressing (*1 Corinthians 11/6*) and behavior (See *1 Corinthians 5/9-11*).

But who teaches these Christians this way? Firstly, the Holy Scripture, as I have shown above through the mentioned grounds and then the Word of God, through its care for those who receive it with faith and love.

The sleep of reason gives birth to sin

Even since 1834, assigning themselves the title of “*saints of the last days*” (although for free due to their stray teachings), the Mormons have felt an imperative request: holiness, which was missing in the Christian churches of the time, called by them “*apostate*.” Here it is not only about a label, given to shy wisdom, being concerned not to give reasons for punishment, but about that cleanliness of body, soul and spirit, to make a luminous house for the Holy Spirit in man. The idea of holiness, as old as humankind, although it was illustrating the only way of reconciliation to God, went out of use as soon as the churches of the world started to coquette with the opinion that sin is a natural and inevitable manifestation of life, against which the battle is being fought on and on, each victory meaning the beginning of a new defeat. The inefficiency of this battle fought reluctantly by churches, and more on their own account, sometimes deliberately ignoring the possible contribution of the heavenly hosts, has overcome the enthusiasm of the few who tasted the sweetness of the kingdom of the heavens, causing in return negligence, disappointment and repression. Soon, the Christian theologians started to reason rhetorically: “*Is there really someone without sin?*”, bringing arguments in this respect from the Holy Scripture (See *1 John 1/8-10; James 4/17*), and immediately offering for tasting the poisoned apple of defeatism: «***Did really Christ come for the righteous or for the sinners to call to repentance?***» (See *Matt. 9/13*). So, they came to a conclusion, the church is not formed only of saints, but by all means, of sinners as well. Unfortunately, the life realities seemed to fully confirm the reasoning, although they were not revealing them at the same time, and which were their part of guilt: superficiality, negligence, self-complacency and especially their own inclination to sin, which brings about the departure from God and the darkening of mind. Alternatively, this haze was giving birth to a vicious reasoning in which the sin seemed to be an inevitable and eternal attribute for humankind.

In reality, the sin does not have an inevitable character, until the coming into the world of the Son of God, the One without sin, «***Who gave Himself for our sins and was risen for our justification***» (*Romans 5/12*), making the «***grace reign through righteousness***». (*Romans 5/21*). The man has to bow down before this sacrifice and decide: «***Shall we really continue in sin, that grace may abound?***» (*Romans 6/1*). The saint apostle Paul answers promptly, marking out the option of the net detachment from sin as being both possible and irreversible: «***May it never be! We who died to sin, how could we live in it any longer?***» (*Romans 6/2*).

The [St. Cyril of Alexandria](#) shows that “*only by assuming Christ’s state of sacrifice can we have access to the Father. [...] Christ is a burnt offering that is wholly and not partially, offering Himself as a sweet-smelling fragrance to God and Father. Through this it truly is the Saint of the Saints. But we have also been sanctified in Him.*” (Glaphyra. P.G., 69, col. 545-552).

The church becomes not only an objective of sanctification, which is being poured out of heaven from God, but also the place where the Christians can cultivate their virtues: “*Our sacrifice, as renunciation of sins – diverse forms of egoism, takes the forms of virtues. That is why the Church is also a place in which virtues are cultivated, with loving openings to God, after Christ’s likeness, Who is the “being of the virtues.”*” ([Pr. D. Stăniloae](#), “The Orthodox Dogmatic Theology,” Ed. I.B.M. of B.O.R., Bucharest, 1978, vol. II, page 221).

On this background, the apologists of the shared experiences (both with the world and with God; and, in other words, both with sin and with the ongoing aspiration, but inefficient, to holiness), those who preach a church of “*lukewarm people*,” forgetting the bitter reward of this (See *Revelation 3/15-16*), will argue that the church is a seminary of “*aspirants for holiness*,” of “*sick people that need a doctor*,” and they will ask: “*Does one really need to create a church, separated from the world, a church of «saints»?*” Who has appointed us judges over the others as to classify the people in saints and sinners? Do those who think of themselves «*saints*» not really fall automatically from holiness, by their own opinion, in fact an obvious option, into the sin of haughtiness, in which, having been fallen, they have been self-proclaiming «*elected?*»

It is true that Christ came for the sinners, so that they may no longer remain sinners, but to be worthy of the new birth baptism, which makes them sons, and as sons, they can partake in the Eucharist Supper, that is they are alive in the church. He who does not take the Lord’s Body and

Blood because of unworthiness is dead in the church (*See John 6/53-58*). He who takes the Lord's Body and Blood in an unworthy manner does it to his judgment and death (*See 1 Cor. 11/27-30*). Christ preached His word to everyone, but He gave the supper only to His disciples, and Judas, the Iscariot, having the sin of greed, took the morsel to his death. And again, all received the word by which they were washed, but not all of them were clean (*See John 13/11*). Paradoxically, even the "Our Father" prayer, so well known that the pickpockets invoke it before "*sorting out*" their victims, is a prayer destined only to Jesus Christ's disciples. Only those who are truly disciples reach out to the height of their Teacher and thus receive the quality of sons, and only then within this quality, and only so, they have the right to utter the "Our Father" prayer.

### The Church, the body of Christ

The church is the Christ's Body as long as it receives His Body and Blood with cleanliness through the Holy Communion. But if it receives the Holy Mysteries like Judas, it will inevitably have his destiny: then its members are dry branches, which are cut and thrown into the fire (*See John 15/5-6*).

However, God has always set a Church apart, made of branches, which have remained in the vine, for He promised that He will remain with the saints to the end of the ages (*See Matt. 28/20*).

Holiness is, therefore, not an exaggerated and impossible claim. It is a necessity formulated by God even from the beginning of the visible world: **«Adam was put into the Garden of Eden to keep it and to dress it»**. (*Genesis 2/15*). But from whom was he to protect it since there were not enemies? He had to keep it and to dress it from his fall from holiness, from the stain of the sin of disobedience.

### Sanctify yourselves and you will be holy!

Then, on the receiving of the Law, Moses renewed the exhortation of God to holiness: **«You shall be holy men to Me!»** (*Exodus 22/31*); **«Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be holy, for I, your Lord God, am holy»**. (*Leviticus 11/44; 1 Peter 1/16*).

But how is holiness being done? It is done by the word of God: **«Sanctify them in Your truth; Your word is truth; [...] For their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they themselves also may be sanctified in truth»**. (*John 17/17-19*). Thus holiness is not an option of an elite, and by no means is it a privilege reserved to the caste of priests. All the people receive the word of God and all are called to holiness: **«If anyone therefore purges himself from these, he will be a vessel for honor, sanctified, and suitable for the master's use, prepared for every good work»**. (*2 Tim. 2/21*)

The sanctification of the man is fulfilling God's will: **«For this is the will of God; your sanctification, that you abstain from sexual immorality, that each one of you knows to possess himself of his own vessel in sanctification and honor. [...] For God called us nor for uncleanness, but in sanctification»**. (*1 Thess. 4/3, 4, 7*)

Therefore, because the saints do not belong to another world, they do not have to be detached from our life, for in this case, there may be the temptation of a shallow honor, which by all means will be manifested from the distance, a distance, which will separate for eternity the visible world from the invisible one. They are a living reality and they are with us and among us, with the condition that we may have the cleanliness of our feelings and life, to be able to discover, and especially not to cast them away from us. The church of the saints becomes a reality if we preserve for us the sanctifying work of God: **«May the God of peace sanctify you completely. May your whole spirit, soul and body be preserved blameless at the coming of our Lord, Jesus Christ»**. (*1 Thess. 5/23*). Therefore, sanctification is not lacking motivation, orientation and finality: the perspective of sanctification is meeting Christ at His second coming. The church of

the saints is, therefore, the bride, who prepares herself with sanctified oil in candle and with righteous garments to go out to meet the Bridegroom. (*See Matt. chapter 25*).

At the same time, holiness is a work pertaining to the Holy Spirit. The man is called only to prepare his field, to make it the recipient and warm for the seed of the word of God: **“The time of the Scripture comes, which says that all will be then full of the knowledge of the Holy Spirit and they shall teach no more every man his neighbor, saying, “What did God say or answer?”, for all body will be full of the knowledge of the Holy Spirit and all the hidden things will be seen then.”** (*Excerpt from the Word of God, from 10.07.1991 – O.S. /23.07.1991. – N.S.*), (*Jeremiah 31/34*); for the word of God is for the spiritual, not for the careless and natural: **“The words of the Holy Spirit are for those who are spiritual, who have in them the Holy Spirit, descending from God; who stay wrapped up with the Holy Spirit and work out His mysteries in the middle of the people.”** (*Excerpt from the Word of God, from 24.05.1993 – O.S. / 06.06.1993. – N.S.*).

An existential dilemma: between sin and holiness

How has the worldly church received the calling of the Spirit to holiness? I have already seen how some have been considering separation from sin as being impossible. *“If the robber on the cross, who did so many sins, was saved, how much more we, who have not killed anyone, for great is God’s mercy!”* – will they try to encourage one another. It is right that God is merciful, but it is also right that He will judge according to justice. The robber on the cross repented and he had also done no more sins, as he remained crucified on the cross. Or, the sinners, the self-indulgent, do not want to remain on the cross and to be crucified from their sins. Zacchaeus, the tax collector, was forgiven, but he sinned no more. The same was with Mary of Magdala. The condition of forgiveness is, therefore, death to sin. Others had tried to show that they could make reconciliation between sin and holiness, as though the light could be kept untroubled, putting it together with the darkness under a bushel. Others are more Pharisee, claiming demagogically that they belong to a church called *“one, holy, synodal and apostolic,”* and which sanctifies them automatically. They deliberately forget that:

- The church is not one for a long time, but there are many instead, even if they (incorrectly!) caress each other by the appellation *“sisters;”*
- The holy church on earth was conquered by the order of sinners, who took it over and cast the saints away right in the Church from heaven, to their places (as they say), *“which they deserve;”*
- The apostolicity was also moved, once with the apostles and prophets, into the invisible world;
- The catholicity is still only occasional, and anyhow, it was stolen from the Christ’s local churches and assumed by the institutionalized churches, phantom-organisms, which, after having conquered the world and totally being mixed with it, became *“universal,”* that is of the world.

The calling to the Lord’s Supper

However, God does not let Himself be mocked endlessly (*See Galatians 6/7*). On the fullness of the time and of the prophets, He blew His apocalyptic trumpets to wake up the world from confusion and carelessness. His Word is heard now to the margins of the world and it calls to the supper of the King’s Son all those who are scattered into the highways; it calls them to put on the holiness and the wedding garment and to come to supper: **“Oh, children of Jerusalem, coming down with Me by this work! Here I am with you by the word. [...] Behold, I have called and gathered you from your places to sit and dine with you. I am the Bridegroom and you are My true bride, the one with the burning candle, the wise one, who knows from Me how to watch, how to dress and who is to dress her.”** (*Excerpt from the Word of God, from*



15.08.1993. – O.S. / [28.08.1993](#). – N.S.). The calling, therefore, finds an echo only in the chosen one, the Christ's bride, the New Jerusalem Church that lives the faith that it preaches, and that is why it itself is the true church, which keeps burning the candle of love, which is taught and teaches to watch (to wait for Christ), how to clothe with the Lord, Jesus Christ (*See Romans 14/14*) (taking the helmet of salvation and the breastplate of righteousness), and who is to put it on (the priesthood newly established by grace). In return, the carelessness of the priests from the churches in the world has alienated the people from holiness and truth: **“And I started to cry and to look around and see the poor coming, the lame, the deaf, the stragglers and the lepers, but they did not know how to come; they did no longer know the way if those who were teaching them were not watching with God and did not know that the Bridegroom had to come.”** (*Excerpt from the Word of God, from 15.08.1993. – O.S. / [28.08.1993](#). – N.S.*). Indeed, some of the pastors from the churches in the world preach an attitude of indifference to the moment of meeting with Christ, which **«no one knows, but the Father»**, as they say, quoting correctly from the Scriptures, but interpreting tendentiously, for the Scriptures also say: **«I and the Father are one»**. (*John 10/30*). Their motivation could be totally different: not only to scrupulously observing the word of the Scripture, especially its letter, but also the fear of not being taken by surprise in a guilty state of not being prepared for the second coming of the Lord. It might be believed that the attitude of alienation has been influenced by some hazardous prophecies made by some sects, which in the course of history, have successively “predicted” new “precise data” concerning the “end of the world,” and which have never been fulfilled. There is here a tragic consequence of the churchman's separation from God to the point of not recognizing Him when He is coming and personally introducing Himself. How much distance from the immediate and total availability of Abraham: **«My Lord, if now I have found favor in Your sight, please do not go away from Your servant»**. (*Genesis 18/3*); of Moses: **«Here I am, Lord!»** (*Exodus 3/4*); or that of David, overwhelmed by humility, **«Who am I, Lord, and what is my house, that You have brought me this far?»** (*2 Sam. 7/18*); of Jeremiah: **«O, Lord, God, behold, I do not know how to speak; for I am a child»**. (*Jeremiah 1/6*); or of Saul from Tarsus: **«Lord, what do You want me to do?»** (*Acts 9/6*); or of holy Virginia: **“Lord, behold, I give You an eye, come back to take it.”** (*Excerpt from [the Life of the Saint Virginia](#)*). The carelessness of the priests has encouraged to carelessness even those that already are used to exhort one another with the saying: **“eat and drink well, because no one knows the day of tomorrow!”**

As in the time of Noah, the people of today are eating and drinking, they are marrying and given in marriage, and are regardless of Christ's coming back, now, as the Judge of the world. The work, hostile to God, strikes into the preparation of the heavenly victory on earth by antichrist's servants, who bring deception on earth and encourage the man to defilement: **“The antichrist does not like holiness; he does not like it because the holiness does not let him live in lusts, in aggrandizements and pleasures.”** (*Excerpt from the Word of God, from 15.08.1993. – O.S. / [28.08.1993](#). – N.S.*). The antichrist, dressed in a church robe and disguised as God's servant, has accomplished the fulfilling of the prophecies concerning the sin of the faith denial, **“willing to fulfill himself the Scriptures of New Jerusalem between heaven and earth. But he is blind and mindless and does not know that the Scriptures are for those that are holy, not for him, and that the curses of the Scriptures are for him.”** (*Excerpt from the Word of God, from 28.09.1998. – O.S. / [11.10.1998](#). – N.S.*). Carelessness casts away holiness.

The servants from the churches in the world have grown out of the habit to execute the lack of holiness. Formerly, even those who were called, catechumen (who, anyway, followed a “detoxification cure” of sins), were taken out of services when the solemn moments were coming close, of great holiness: **“Those, who are called, come out! All of you that are called, come out, so that no one of those who are called may remain! (Of the Holy Liturgy of [St. John Chrysostom](#)),** and there remained only the faithful, that is the saints. For they, it was prepared the calling, **“Let us be attentive, the Holies are given to the saints!”** what meant that the holy Eucharist was given to the saints, not to the sinners. That is why, at present, the climax of distortion in the priestly

responsibility is reached by carelessness and superficiality, which the Holy Communion was shared with, that is, undifferentiated, without a minimum of self-examination, to the flock of Christians ritualistic-conformists, who have been used to cross the threshold of the church once in a while. Carelessness has lead to the territorial conquer that the uncleanness of the world has made into the interior of the church by the priests' incompetence established over Christ's flock: **"...they have allowed Caesar to get over all the things of the Lord, until he has destroyed the cleanness and holiness in the church, until he has replaced everything that was well established by the fathers, and the servants of the church allow themselves be bought by those from the earth, and then they allowed to be swallowed by everything that is at work today, and by so doing, they have deceived the Lord."** (*Excerpt from the Word of God, from 15.08.1993. – O.S. / [28.08.1993](#). – N.S.*).

There is here, in God's word, a disclosure of a gradual decadence of the servants of the church, first in the tasting of temptations, so called *"not guilty,"* of the world, then in the compromises with the world, and finally, in the Christ's betrayal, they betraying Him as Judas did. The degradation of the mystery of confession (which came to be the most sold mystery in every possible aspect), the enlistment into the atheist communist political police, buying church dignitaries with money, or even selling church services – which were supposed to be free, even if the priest remains in his parishioners' care, are some of the forms, which the treachery put on.

However, the Lord chose a holy people for Himself, the new Israel, to be His tool with which He **"will sow again as in the beginning, and the new Eden, holy, clean and incorruptible, will appear again."** The people of the New Jerusalem is a people with a heavenly seal, a people called to come into the **"ship of holiness of spirit and body,"** called to wisdom, to the work of the Kingdom of God. The holiness of this people is a state, which has to be carefully protected: **"Be wise and do not dirty your eyes, your hearing, your mind or your food, and get your little hand to work and do your job and get used to separate from the enemies of the Holy Spirit."** (*Excerpt from the Word of God, from 15.08.1993. – O.S. / [28.08.1993](#). – N.S.*).

#### A church of the saints

Holiness brings about likeness to God: **"Seek to take after Me and then you will see whom you resemble and you will be glad."** (*Excerpt from the Word of God, from 15.08.1993. – O.S. / [28.08.1993](#). – N.S.*). The holiness works in the Christian according to God's word: by smashing his idols, by smashing the lust and lawlessness. Holiness is not egoistic, but rather it is worked out in a council of revival within all Christian community. The Christian does no longer eat or drink at the world table, into the highways and on every corner, doing satan's will. He does no longer take from the hand of the people without God; he does no longer receive carrion as food and does no longer take intoxicating liquors to drink. He shuns any dirt as he would shun fire; he flees from the teaching of the world, taken on the road and mixed with foreign languages by God; he flees from antichrist's science, which alienates him from God's word understanding and which springs from heaven; he flees from the teaching of the people with a hidden face, for they are the servants of the hell. The Christian works with his own hands those that he needs and does not love luxury, wealth and the lusts of this age. He keeps the children away from the teaching, which comes through the window of antichrist (television – monitor) and through worldliness, so that he may give them clean to God. The Christian gets ready for the hard times when Caesar will try to subdue any man by the power of his money. The wise Christian lets himself be worked out by God's word, which opens his mind and wisdom and his heavenly eyes to see the dangers around him and around his house. He does not get tired with worldliness, but rather he gets together on the road and sets himself to watching and praying, fulfilling God's exhortation with joy: **"... stay in your house, and work out holiness upon you, as there is no time to get out and pass through the dead [...] and you will be established on a new earth and in a new heaven, as the Lord has promised you."** (*Excerpt from the Word of God, from 15.08.1993. – O.S. / [28.08.1993](#). – N.S.*;

*Revelation 20/11, 2 Peter 3/10*). The Lord seals with a holy seal these promises made to His people that He loves: **“... you are a blessed people. [...] Let there be peace between you and God and this is how you are to live forever. [...] Peace and holy patience, holy peace upon you, sons! [...] May the chrism of the Holy Spirit flow upon you and may you be filled by the power, which comes from the work of holiness. [...] Peace and New Jerusalem upon you, people of glory, which comes from Me! Jerusalem, be worthy of your new name, which is coming from heaven, for My glory will accompany you, and the nations will know My blessed people.”** (*Excerpt from the Word of God, from 15.08.1993. – O.S. / [28.08.1993](#). – N.S.*).

All the churches in the world have got Christ, because they confess Him by the word of mouth, but they honor Him and show Him to the world, as they have Him from their works: a dead Christ, crucified on the cross and seated this way before the chair from above, in the Holy Altar, body and blood, Who is forever silent, nailed to the cross and with His face turned away from people. This is how they have Him, this is how they honor Him and this is how they give Him as communion to their parishioners.

The New Jerusalem Church has Christ living and working by His word, and this is how it receives Him and this is how it confesses Him before the people: the right Judge sitting alive on the throne of the cross and always speaking and preparing them with Body, Blood and living Word, for His second coming.

God, by His blessings and prophecies, makes the New Jerusalem Church into a new Church, a living Church, which is and will be a Church of the saints.

## Who was speaking through the Holy Virginia?

**“Israel, My people, do not change your faith! A clean and spotless faith is the Orthodox faith and the Orthodox religion. Amen”** (*Excerpt from the Word of God, from 21.05.1974. – O.S. / [03.06.1974](#). – N.S.*)

### The voice of the objectors

An objection, carefully argued against the authenticity of the spirit of prophecy, found with holy Virginia, speculates just the unusual manner of communication, which God used to speak through His chosen “vessel,” the holy prophet Virginia: she always was prophesying in a deep sleep. Let us first reproduce, the detailed arguments, brought by a professor from the Faculty of Theology, objector of holy Virginia:

*“In Orthodoxy nothing closes the man’s freedom. The sleep in which Virginia was falling infringes the free will of the man. The work of salvation assumes the synergy of God’s will and man’s. The Virgin Mary, when received the Savior in her, was perfectly aware and she freely expressed her consent by the words: «Behold, the handmaid of the Lord». Virginia seems to be possessed by a spirit, which violates her free will and thought as it happens with the demon-possessed. They do not know what they do and what they say either, and when the devil makes them loose, they do not remember what happened with them. Only this sign, and it would be sufficient not to give credit to the words of this woman, no matter what they may be. This is what is said in Patericon about a monk, whom the devil was waking up at night for prayer to the point of making him exhausted. Only then did he tell the confessor that an “angel” did not let him sleep sufficiently.*

*In conclusion, if this work had been from God, Virginia’s free will and conscience would not have been altered.”*

### God is not official

The Holy Scripture offers various examples out of which it results that the manner of communication between God and man has never been stereotyped and conventional, and the free

will of man has never been violated. The paternal warmth itself, which the heavenly Father speaks with, eliminates any suspicion of this kind: **“Moses was faithful in the house of My Father, in the work of My Father, but he was not official. I, again, was the same in the house of My Father, which is not on earth. My apostles were sought by all from that time to be destroyed because they were not written among those with rights according to the law. And behold, these little ones of them, who are written into the book that they will be in this time, because this work is written into the prophets, and those from heaven cannot be understood by the officials of the times, the heavenly ones are not promoted by those from earth, for the Holy Spirit blows where It wants to and the Lord cannot be limited by those from the earth.”** (Excerpt from the Word of God, from 03.07.1992. – O.S. / [16.07.1992](#). – N.S.).

In the course of the revelations that he was receiving from God in the isle of Patmos, Saint John, the Evangelist, said about himself that:

1. He writes what he has received through the angels (See *Revelation 1/1*), from the seven spirits of God (See *Revelation 1/4*) and from the Lord, Jesus Christ (See *Revelation 1/5*). Therefore, the writing, as a physical act, is subsequent to the revelation and not concomitant with it. Although in the time of revelation imperative exhortations appear: **«Write!»** (*Revelation 19/9; 21/6*), these have rather the purpose to confirm the responsibility of John, the prophet, and the engagement to write precisely and immediately after the revelation finishes. So, John was not writing concomitantly with the receiving of the revelation, but after that, in order to be freed, during the revelation, from the risk of conscious and active participation of his body through his fragile and limited senses.

2. He affirms that **«He was in the spirit»** (see *Revelation 1/10*). So, he was not **«in his body»**. This special state replaces the gates of the body senses with others, corresponding, of the spirit. John **«sees»** but not with his eyes (see *Revelation 1/12*); he **«hears»** but not with his ears (*Revelation 1/10*).

3. Seeing God, he falls at His feet like **a dead man** (see *Revelation 1/17* – *underlined*). An additional confirmation of the detachment from the body and of special and extrasensory perception, the **«writing»** remains a subsequent obligation.

4. He is called into heaven and he responds to the calling, however not in body but in spirit. (See *Revelation 4/1-2*). Where does his body remain? Without any doubt, it remains on earth, in a state resembling the one, which the holy Virginia was passing through, while receiving God's word.

5. He wept a lot (see *Revelation 5/4*) but in his spirit, for he was in heaven in the spirit.

6. He saw and heard (see *Revelation 5/11; 6/1; 7/4; 8/2; 10/1*), but he was in the spirit, as well.

7. He spoke with the angels (see *Revelation 10/9*).

8. **«He ate»** a book, using his mouth and his belly (although he was in the spirit!). This vision is purely symbolic, showing the gift of his special prophecy, which he received (see *Revelation 10/10-11*).

9. He received the reed (see *Revelation 11/1*) to measure God's Church from heaven (see *Revelation 11/19*). After all these, a radical change appears temporarily, the spirit of John being taken into a future, precisely chosen by the angel.

10. He looked from heaven to the development of the plagues brought about upon the earth by seven angels of wrath (see *Revelation 16*).

11. He fell face down at the angel's feet to worship him, but he was stopped twice (see *Revelation 19/10; 22/9*).

12. He was taken up in the spirit on a high and big mountain, from where the Citadel of the New Jerusalem was shown to him (see *Revelation 21/10*), coming down from God in heaven.

13. He was taken (walked) in the spirit on the streets of the citadel (see *Revelation 22/1-2*) and he was shown its brightness.



14. He was urged not to seal the words of the prophecy of the book of Revelation, being shown to him that the prophecies remain open (see *Revelation 22/10*).

Therefore, it was no indication of the so-called “*aware consciousness*” of the prophet, who becomes a vessel of the prophecy. Instead, everything happened in ecstasy, in trance, in a temporary dissociation, however profound, between body and spirit. Did John feel with his body something of the material world during the revelation? Of course not. We have seen that his transfigured senses were operating in a transcendental world, the invisible one, some plans being temporary placed into more than two thousand years in the distance.

Alteration, even being in part, of the sensory faculties in the presence of the divine Being, is met with some other occasions.

The voice coming from heaven

Saul, on his way to Damascus, heard a voice coming from heaven, but he did not see anyone. (See *Acts 9/8*); the same happened with the other people who were going with him. This state of temporary blindness was further present with Saul, but not with the others.

Peter, praying in the city of Joppa, had the vision «*in ecstasy*» (these words show a special state, different from the common and daily lucidity) (see *Acts 11/5*), receiving exhortations, which, at first sight, aroused opposition.

Paul receives a vision in a dream: a man of Macedonia begging him to pass into Macedonia to help them, (see *Acts 16/9*) and he understands with his heart that the Lord is speaking with him (although he has no other rational criterion of discernment to be sure that the message is coming from God and not from the devil).

Peter is taken out of the prison by an angel, in a state, which could be called “*hypnotic*” – «*He did not know that what it was done to him through the angel was really true, or it seemed to him that he saw a vision*». (*Acts 12/9*). Only after his release, Peter, “*coming to his senses*” (*Acts 12/11*), truly understands that the Lord had sent His angel to take him out of Herod’s hand. The situation was so incredible that it was also extended on his meeting with the disciples, who rather thought that it was «*his angel*». (See *Acts 12/15*).

There is a typical case in which the self-consciousness of God’s chosen passes into the background. He automatically executes all the angel’s orders without questioning a possible “*deception*” from the hostile spirits. What would have happened to him if he had doubted or if he had opposed?

Speaking with humility about himself, without revealing his identity, the Saint Apostle Paul affirms in his second epistle to the Corinthians that he was taken up into the third heaven fourteen years ago, but he did not know if he was taken up in body or without a body (See *2 Cor. 12/2-4*). Such a flagrant inconsistency between the importance of revelations (Of which is said that «*the man is not allowed to speak of*») and the state of uncertainty of the proper spiritual faculties is not justified but in one single way: God has radically modified Paul’s awareness in such a way that his extrasensory perceptions might be assimilated without any shocks, without violating the gates of senses, which have been used to work within normal biological parameters, within formal limitations. That is why he affirms that he «*heard*» words, which cannot be uttered! Even the intensity of the auditive or visual messages had to be modeled so that it might not physically destroy the biological receptors. When one did not proceed this way, out of special grounds, the effects were spectacular: Saul of Tarsus went blind (temporarily) when God intentionally wanted to do it in order to shake him out of his spiritual state of blindness (see *Acts 9/8*); the watchmen of Jesus’ grave, seeing the angel, were thrilled with fear and fell down like dead men (see *Matt. 28/4*); on the Transfiguration, the disciples, hearing a voice coming down from heaven, «*fell on their faces and were very afraid*». (*Matt. 17/6*).

Ezekiel is taken in his spirit into the middle of a field full of human bones and is carried around them. They were «*very many on the face of the earth*». (See *Ezekiel 37/2*). He prophesies,

at the Lord's urging, and the bones come and bind together becoming bodies (see *Ezekiel 37/8*). Then he prophesies and calls the Spirit from the four winds and the bodies come to life (see *Ezekiel 37/10*). Is this scenario imaginary or Ezekiel lives (in the spirit) a living reality? Is this a general repetition or, somehow, a step in time? What can be said with certainty is that "*the coming out of the body*" shows that the Ezekiel's senses were dormant or temporarily suspended. Otherwise, Ezekiel would have not been able to perceive in full force of his spirit the living reality of the vision and its message.

### Night dreams and their interpretation

A usual modality by which God communicates His will to the man and which we see recorded both in the Old Testament and in the New Testament is the dream. Abraham receives the word of God in a dream: «*...the word of the Lord came to Abram in a vision, at night, saying: "Don't be afraid, Abram, for I am your shield, your exceedingly great reward."*» (*Genesis 15/1*). «*And Abram believed in the Lord; and he reckoned it to him for righteousness*». (*Genesis 15/6*). And this also happens in a vision, in a deep sleep, with terror and great darkness, that Abram receives from God a prophecy about his descendants.

Jacob dreams of a stairway set up on the earth with its top reaching the heaven. The Lord Himself, standing above it, blesses him and his descendants and through these all the nations of the earth (see *Genesis 28/12-15*). Jacob believes it. He does not question to legitimize the One Who is blessing him and thus avoiding a possible deception. Further, Jacob also dreams of an angel who urges him to get up and leave the land in which he is living and to go on to his native land (see *Genesis 31/11-13*). Jacob believes again. He unconditionally obeys the angel.

Samuel is called on his name in a night vision by the Lord's voice (see *1 Kings 3/4*), but Samuel «*did not know then the Lord's voice and the Lord's word had not been revealed to him yet*». (*1 Kings 3/7*). With all these, for Samuel this "*lack of knowledge*" did not represent an impediment. He believed that God spoke to him and told the vision in detail to the prophet Eli. (See *1 Kings 3/18*).

Saul, tenaciously opposing to God, got into great trouble, greatly fearing and terrifying in his heart (see *1 Samuel 28/5*). Only then did he decide to ask of the Lord, «*but the Lord did not answer him, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets*». (*1 Samuel 28/6*).

The old Joseph receives the angel of the Lord in a vision, who appears to him and asks him to flee into Egypt with Mary and his Son (see *Matt. 1/2-25*). And again the angel appeared to him in a vision urging him to come back to the land of Israel. (See *Matt. 2/19-21*). It is easy to assume what would have happened if Joseph doubted that the angels spoke to him in a vision in God's name. Joseph's faith was above any doubt that it could be a deception from the devil.

We see a particular situation, when the visions, which come from God, have persons as a particular destination, which are not prophets and do not even have any contact with holiness. Are these visions less credible?

Joseph interprets two dreams received concomitantly from the chief baker and the chief cupbearer, chief officers of the Pharaoh of Egypt, showing them indirectly, by their interpretation, that they represent messages from God: «*Don't interpretations belong to God? Please then, tell me your visions!*» (*Genesis 40/8*).

Pharaoh has a vision that Joseph interprets for him, showing that it is from God: «*It isn't in me, but God will give Pharaoh an answer of peace*». (*Genesis 41/16*).

The prophet Daniel, with the exception of his own dreams (see *Daniel chapter 7*), also interprets two dreams of Nebuchadnezzar (see *Daniel chapter 2 and 4*) as some genuine prophecies coming from God.

Gideon is urged by the Lord to listen to the dialogue between two soldiers on watch in the camp, by which one tells his vision and the other interprets it for him: «*Hearing the telling of the dream, and the interpretation of it, Gideon worshipped the Lord*». (*Judges 7/15*).

Solomon receives God in his dream, from Whom he asks as a gift **«an understanding heart to obey and judge the people and to discern between good and evil»**. (2 Kings 3/9), and God gives him as reward not only heavenly wisdom, but also wealth, glory and long life, as a reward for his humility (2 Kings 3/12-14).

The demon of doubt promotes the devilish deception

Dreams, therefore, are a current modality of communication between God and man. Naturally, one might ask two questions:

1. Which dreams are from God and which are not?
2. Is it violated the free and aware conscience of the man by this modality of communication?

At the first question it has already been answered partially, when it was shown how Abram, Jacob, Samuel and Joseph's faith was far above their doubt, regarding the potential deception from the devil. It might also be added that, speaking about a divine work, God definitely adds the gift of faith to the natural faith of the man and the power not to doubt. Otherwise, the man would never be able to relate correctly to the Truth by his own powers and natural faith. On the contrary, God opens the mind of those who receive the prophecies and increase their gift of faith. Thus, of the prophet Daniel it has been told that, as a result of his earnest prayers, he is welcomed by the angel Gabriel, who spoke to him saying, **«I am now coming forth to give you wisdom and understanding»**. (Daniel 9/22).

The second question is concerned about the formulated arguments by unbelievers for the strengthening of the objections regarding *“the violating of the free will of the holy Virginia,” “the synergy of God's will and the man's”* and the assumed *“good advice that the devil would give.”* If we would accept these hypotheses, we will have to accept that all our dreams presented above are selected from the Holy Scripture, are patterns of flagrant violation of the man's free will by God, and, eventually, of demonic deception. Appealing to the man's oneiric state and using it, God lets Himself be accused, consciously, of a dictatorial attitude and of perjury. Within these circumstances, the man seems to be maneuvered like a marionette, which follows to blindly execute some exhortation received in a hypnotic state and which cannot be opposed. At the same time, it would appear that God deliberately chooses this way, when the man is fallen asleep in order to impose His will without reply. Those who take freedom for libertinism, would rhetorically ask themselves: *“Where is God's will and man's anymore?”* without first asking themselves whether they received their dignity to directly cooperate with God, for **«God, resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble»**. (1 Peter 5/5).

If they are afraid, they can be reassured.

First, God has also got other methods of communication in which the man's free will cannot be doubted. On the contrary, God is inexpressibly cooperative and concessive with the righteous. Abraham, as an example, manages to get from God, by dialogue, a tenacious and consistent decrease in number of the righteous men through which the city of Sodom could have been saved conditionally: from 50 to 45, then to 40, then to 30, then to 20 and finally to 10. However, unfortunately, there could not be found ten righteous man at least, through which the city of Sodom could be saved. (See Genesis 18/23-33).

Then, God proposes not imposes. Those who received the dreams could very well believe in them or not. The same it is as far as it concerns the communications received by the people through the holy Virginia: no one imposes by force that they might be believed. However, if we still pretend that the holy Scripture is from God and if, reading it we find that God communicates to man through his state of sleep as well, not only through his watchful state, we will have to admit that the arguments of the kind: *“The sleep in which Virginia used to fall infringes the man's free will,”* are infantile, tendentious and in the end, false.

The denigrators of the holy Virginia have especially attacked her state of active lack of participation to the Lord's communication, calling it "*possession*" and affirming that it is unnatural for God to put to sleep the prophet's conscience – being it even temporarily. The demon of doubt does not hesitate to accuse the holy Virginia that she promotes, even indirectly, "*the devilish deception*."

However, the Holy Scripture records completely similar examples. The holy prophet Ezekiel affirms about himself, that being fallen face down and hearing a voice (from someone unknown!), a spirit entered him (*Ezekiel 2/2; 3/24*), which made him stand up and warned him to listen and not to be willful. Then, the spirit obliged him to eat a sheet of paper (see *Ezekiel 3/3*), lifted him up (see *Ezekiel 3/12*), took him and brought him to Tel-Aviv (see *Ezekiel 3/14*), where he remained seven days in ecstasy. And was this a "*possessing*" from that spirit?

Philip is carried in his body by the Spirit of the Lord and moved from the face of the Ethiopian eunuch to Azotus (see *Acts 8/39-40*). Is there any other "*possessing*?" Was Philip asked to give his consent for this "*move*?"

Also the Holy Scripture shows us that various alterations of the senses and, especially, the lost of self-consciousness are natural physiological states, which appear and accompany surreal external events, such as the physical approach to God, the sight of His brightness or the mere hearing of His voice.

The prophet Daniel testifies (see *Daniel 10/8*) how a divine vision makes him lose power. Also, Daniel, recounting a vision with an angel, describes his powerful emotion, which accompanies his own feelings this way: **«And now as he was speaking with me, I fell into a deep sleep with my face toward the ground»**. (*Daniel 8/18, Bible, 1998 Edition*);

**«And as he was speaking with me, I was lying appalled with my face toward the ground»**. (*Daniel 8/18, Bible, 1944 Edition*);

**«And as he was speaking with me, I fell in lethargy, with my face toward the ground»**. (*Daniel, 8/18, T.O.B. Bible, LE CERF Edition, 1992*);

**«And as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep, on my face toward the ground»**. (*Daniel, 8/18, Holy Bible, 1901 Edition*);

**«And as he was speaking with me, I was lying amazed on my face toward the ground»**. (*Daniel 8/18, Biblia, IL CERCHIO, Edition, 1990*).

All the versions above, although present substantial differences of nuances, suggest that the prophet was entering an unusual detachment, which passes, in translator's interpretation, from the minor register (amazement) to the total availability (deep sleep, lethargy). The prophet straightly becomes a simple "*vessel*," which offers to be filled with spiritual food, which will be given to the people afterwards. Then can his state of passive participation be imputed, with tendentious terms, as "*the free will violation*" or, simply as "*possessing*?" Eventually, the real prophets were expressing their free will through a total anticipated availability, the expression of their dedication and love for God. This unique gesture became the expression of the perennial acceptance, even definitive, to be obedient servants to God completely. To ask them more means to boldly propose their interference with the word of God and, as a consequence, its alteration. This alternative is, however, totally unacceptable, for the prophet, which could afford something like this, would automatically be fallen from rights in the category of the false prophets. Then what kind of "*free will*" can we speak about when it comes to announce a prophecy to the people? Both it and the above mentioned "*synergy of the will*" remains simple juxtapositions of words, which express cheap rhetoric, speculative and high-sounding, of those who have the courage to wage war with God Himself.

The responsibility of message receiving by the prophets is so great that sometimes it leaves deep traces in the nature state of the receiver's equilibrium: **«And I, Daniel, fainted and was sick certain days»**. (*Daniel 8/27*). These weaknesses are, therefore, inner, intrinsic to the human nature. They do not come from outside but are made up like a reflexive form of defense against the deep impression, produced by the greatness of the divine Person Who brings the message. On the



contrary, just this person is the One Who strengthens and rehabilitates psychically and physically the affected one. God works upon His prophets wiping out their weaknesses and meeting powerfully their bodily failures.

As an example, a typical case of aphasia met with Daniel (**«And while he was speaking with me according to these words, I set my face toward the ground, and was mute».**), is healed immediately by the angel: **«Behold, one in the likeness of the Sons of Men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spoke and said to Him [...] Then there He touched me again [...] and He strengthened me».** (Daniel 10/15-19).

The prophet Isaiah thinks that he is lost because he saw with his own eyes the Lord Sabaoth, but he receives the cleansing of his sins in the temple and is strengthened by one of the seraphim, which touched his lips with a live coal taken with the tongs from off the altar. (See *Isaiah 6/7*)

The priest Zachariah remains mute as a direct consequence of his own weaknesses: fear (See *Luke 1/12*) and his lack of faith (See *Luke 1/18*). However, he continues to prophesy by making signs (See *Luke 1/22*), and only after he writes the name of his son, John, on the tablet, **«his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue freed, and he spoke blessing God».** (*Luke 1/63*). The Holy Scripture shows through the words: **«They all marveled».** (*Luke 1/63*) and **«fear came on all who lived around them»**, (*Luke 1/65*), because the particular state of losing Zachariah's psychic integrity (aphasia, healed afterwards from outside by the Lord's will) was constituted itself in a heavenly message of warning, which illustrates not only God's power and the punishment that He allows in case of unbelief, but especially the fragility of the "vessel" chosen by God, that is of the prophecies through which God communicates His will. It is not through priestly dignity of the recipient that the messages sent are legitimized by God and nor through the prophet's eloquence of speech, who announces God's word to the people, but by God's power itself, which is made obvious over against His prophet vessel's weaknesses and awkwardness. In this case, the dumbing and the prolonged silence inflicted on the priest Zachariah, as a natural consequence of his own doubts, is more convincing than any other shouting for joy or amazement.

Moses, who was slow of speech, was speaking to the people through the mouth of his brother, Aaron, as the Lord decided: **«He will be your spokesman to the people; and it will happen, that he will be to you a mouth, and you will be to him as God».** (*Exodus 4/16*)

The prophet Jeremiah, still a young man, was trying to flee from the prophecy calling: **«Oh, Lord, God, I do not know to speak; for I am a child».** (*Jeremiah 1/6*). However, the Lord strengthens him giving him the gift of prophecy: **«I am with you to deliver you, says the Lord. [...] And the Lord put forth His hand and touched my mouth and He said to me: "Behold, I have put My words in your mouth».** (*Jeremiah 1/8-9*)

About what kind of "conscious participation" can one speak any longer, even being awake, when the prophet is given his food from heaven into his mouth, the word of the Lord? He only needs to receive it and to share it, fresh and hot, to the people.

As in the dream state, the personal contribution of the prophet found awake (leaving aside his anticipated dedication, total and without reserve of soul doubt) is irrelevant.

Has the devil ever given any good advice?

There was brought here as an argument, in the event of admission (as a possible hypothesis) of possessing by the devil of those who are not awake, that the devil could "give good advice, apparently, until he has made the man to trust him." Then, to illustrate the deceiving character of this circumstance behavior, one has spoken of a story from Patericon, which sustains this thesis.

Let us notice, therefore, that if we accept this paradigm, then the dissimulation from the devil's behavior will obligatorily be a temporary maneuver. Eventually, to reap the fruit of his labor, the devil "will show his true colors." Sooner or later, he will exploit visibly and ruthlessly

the fruit of his deception. For example, the devil of the pride breaks out heinously against those seven sons of the chief priest Sceva, who were wandering about the world and who were trying without being sent to take out demons in the name of the Lord: **«And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overpowered them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded».** (Acts 19/13-16).

If it was otherwise, that is, if the devil confined himself to giving good advice continually, then he would be turned unwillingly into the most long-lasting and relentless apostle of Christ. However, this thing is unacceptable: **«If satan casts out satan, he is divided against himself; how then will his kingdom stand?»** (Matt. 12/26). However, in case of the prophecy from Pucioasa, (in those fifty years of incessant preaching of God's word – 1955-2005 – through which there had been promoted the fruit of repentance and humility, self-denial, the holy Mysteries, the spirit of church, the honoring of the Lord's Mother, the honoring of the saints, of the holy cross and of the holy icons, the respect of priesthood, the love of God and of one's neighbor, the kingdom of the heavens and the second coming of Christ), it does not even appear the least reverberant accent, not even an inflexion in the immovable line on which the work of tenacious preaching of the fundamental Christian truths goes, in their genuine version, by the authentic Christian living of those who fulfill the word of God: **«You will know them after their fruit».** (Matt. 7/16).

Shall we wait for some more years? The detractor claim that it is not needed, affirming without any evidence that the devil's deception is as obvious as possible. With what kind of covetous eyes did they see this thing? Here it is rather revealed the weakness of those who feel abandoned by God because of their sins. They do not admit that the Spirit of God blows wherever He wants, choosing clean and decorated temples, holy people in whom He may dwell. For them a saying goes like this: *“If the grapes are beyond fox's reach she says that they are sour.”*

How long shall we wait, therefore, until the presupposed deception of the devil will expose its fruit concretely, so that we may finally agree with those who slander today the word of God and holy Virginia for free?

The prophets will receive the reward of a prophet

Certainly, the prophets of all time have been always misunderstood, marginalized, persecuted but they have remained, at the same time, unstoppable, for they have not been working alone, but the Holy Spirit has been working upon them and through them instead: **«The word of the Lord became a reproach to me, and a derision, all the day [...], but behold, there is in my heart as it were a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I am weary with forbearing and I can't contain».** (Jeremiah 20/9);

**“Behold, My vessel (the holy prophet Virginia – r.n.) will travel to the doctor today. Now she will get up and will bitterly weep from the pain she has been suffering because of the beatings she received in the train. She was fisted in her head, slapped in her mouth, struck in her lungs, her ribs are almost broken, for she was dragged on the ground and they put her in an emergency room, and now they are taking her to the doctors. But she will be fortunated because she will have a great reward into My kingdom, for she will be among My prophets.”** (Excerpt from the Word of God, from 21.04.1958. – O.S. / [04.05.1958](#). – N.S.).

But the prophets will receive the reward of a prophet: **«He who receives a prophet in the name of a prophet will receive a prophet's reward: and he who receives a righteous man in the name of a righteous man will receive a righteous man's reward».** (Matt. 10:41)

Of the examples given before, it appears abundantly that God allows that His chosen, the prophets, to pass through special circumstances, super natural or even unnatural, if any case, to transform them from fragile vessels into enduring vessels, invulnerable, capable of fulfilling exactly and fully the mission of the preaching of the word of God.

As far as holy Virginia regards, taking into consideration the historical and political circumstances in which she had dedicated herself to the Lord as a prophetic vessel, it was necessary

that a distinction might be made between the spirit of the man and the Spirit of God. Even so, many doubtful people were departing shaking their heads. If the prophecies delivered through the holy Virginia were made wakefully, God's vessel would be broken into pieces in a revolutionary anger. But in this way, curiosity, mistrust and mystery had appeased the executioners, who chose the way of experiment. Here they had excelled in malefic ingenuity getting holy Virginia under painful and humiliating tests; but God strengthened her vessel during these trials even by its detachment in the extrasensory. It was the unique solution to keep holy Virginia alive then and there where the devilish imagination of the communist security executioners was evolving freely, unleashed.

Therefore, the uniqueness of the solution imposed an unusual way to reach her: the vessel chosen for prophecy was completely taken out of the world morass, so that it might shine like sun afterwards. Although, "*a vessel of honor*," chosen from the belly of her mother, it gave the total honor to the "*Potter*," keeping nothing to itself. However, nothing prevents us from appreciating her sacrifice and the fruit of her prophetic work. Moreover, we should honor her without reserve, as we do with other prophets mentioned in the above argumentation.

The truth, mathematically demonstrated

1. Whenever the Lord had prophesied through holy Virginia, she had her sensory capacity protected by heavenly providence receiving a deep sleep, resembling the one Adam received when God made Eve out of him. As a human being, holy Virginia was detached in a sensory manner from the material world. That is why:

**It was not the man that spoke through holy Virginia!**

2. The devil could not lay hold of the fruit of holy Virginia's prophecy speaking, because this speaking was carrying in itself the divinity attributes:

a. The heavenly teaching (deep, consistent, coherent and canonical): «***The Kingdom of Heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field***». (Matt. 13/24);

"My loved little children, I share with you words from the Holy Spirit with holy love, and teachings for the use of the salvation of your souls." (Excerpt from [the Testament of Holy Virginia](#), from 19.05.1980. – O.S. / 01.06.1980. – N.S.).

b. The paternal love (gentle, warm, full of the longing for the man's salvation): «***I am the good Shepherd. The good Shepherd lays down his life for the sheep***». (John 10/11);

"The Lord has loved you exceedingly, for it has never been such a love as His for His little ones." (Excerpt from [the Testament of Holy Virginia](#), from 19.05.1980. – O.S. / 01.06.1980. – N.S.).

c. The prophetic spirit (inspiring, transcendental, and eschatological): «***Watch therefore, for you don't know the day nor the hour in which the Son of Man is coming***». (Matt. 25/13);

"Turn to the Lord's will and to holiness, so that He may clothe you with power from above and so that He may fulfill His plan with you." (Excerpt from the Testament of Holy Virginia, from 19.05.1980. – O.S. / 01.06.1980. – N.S.).

d. The surreal economy (precise, wise and well balanced): «***Who then is the faithful and wise steward, whom his lord will set him over his household, to give them their portion of food at the right times? Blessed is that servant whom his lord will find doing so when he comes***». (Luke 12/42-43);

"Let no one of you seek his own, but each one his neighbor's good, so that you may have a share in your labor." (Excerpt from the Testament of Holy Virginia, from 19.05.1980. – O.S. / 01.06.1980. – N.S.).

e. The angelic wisdom (cautious, sweet, diaphane): «***Take heed: beware of the yeast of the Pharisees***». (Mark 8/15);

*“And as for you, good child, who are careful and have fear before the Lord, why do you not help your brother who is careless?” (Excerpt from the Testament of Holy Virginia, from 19.05.1980. – O.S. / 01.06.1980. – N.S.).*

f. The sacrificial consecration (altruistic, universal): **«For the bread of God is that which comes down of heaven, and gives life to the many».** (John 6/33);

*“All that you do, do it as for the Lord, not as for the people, for you will receive your reward from the Lord.” (Excerpt from the Testament of Holy Virginia, from 19.05.1980. – O.S. / 01.06.1980. – N.S.).*

g. The timeless novelty (original, constructive): **«I did not come to destroy the law or the prophets. I did not come to destroy, but to fulfill».** (Matt. 5/17);

*“Life is short on earth. Do not lose the other one, eternal, for this one. You alone can prepare your place in heaven, as beautiful you want it to be for you.” (Excerpt from the Testament of Holy Virginia, from 19.05.1980. – O.S. / 01.06.1980. – N.S.).*

If by absurd, we had assumed that the devil had been feeding the Christianity for fifty years with so many heavenly teachings his kingdom would have been falling apart for a long time. That is why:

**Through holy Virginia the devil did not spoke!**

3. However, only the holy man and God have been taking advantage of the holy Virginia's prophecies. The clean man has received a new confirmation of God's existence and of His unspeakable love that He has towards His creation. God has called by the word, has received and then He has sealed a new people with the gift of the faith, of faithful sons, that He has called the New Israel. By this, He has built His bride-Church, the New Jerusalem, which has been assiduously preparing herself through obedience and holy cleanness, to meet in glory the King Christ, at His second coming on earth: *“And He will come again in glory to judge the living and the dead, and His Kingdom will not come to an end.” (Fragment of the Christians creed).* That is why:

**It was God Who spoke through holy Virginia!**

The word of God, therefore, belongs to God, and is from God, and is God, and God is the Word: **«I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end, the One Who was and Who is and Who is to come».** (Revelation 1/8).

**«O Come, Lord Jesus!»** (Revelation 22/20).

## **BEFORE THE WORD**

*(Preface of the book edited in 1995)*

The tradition of the Orthodox faith and its saving and soul reassuring works are too beautiful that this may not be lived, that it may not be tasted fully to the comforting of the poor soul of the man of this age and to the saving work in Christ. And God's calling is too beautiful, too heavenly and too high, descending on the Romanian land by His word, which had been coming down from heaven for forty years (1955-1995) in such a wonderful way, more beautiful than anytime, for in the history of the Romanian people, the descending of the word of God from heaven has already been written starting with the year of 1955 and until today. **The word of God, and not the word about God.**

There was and is in Romania a people taken out of it, which God spoke and speaks from heaven with. We have not discovered an untruth or some delusions or some speculations of the history of this time in which we live, but we are witnesses of the Truth descending from heaven and which is called: **The Word of God in Romania.**



We are not theologians and we do not speak out of the knowledge of speculative theology and of its philosophic and modern terms. We speak though being helped by the words of the heavenly theology and behold, we give to the people. We are determined to understand that theology means the word of God through the two parts of the word: Theos and Logos; it means the word spoken by God in any time. We are also determined to understand that God has spoken, as in any times, in our time as well. God has the time under His control and has been speaking all the time and He has been speaking from heaven all the time. If the Son of God, Who is the Word of God, came down and became flesh two thousand years ago and if Luke, the evangelist, wrote the history of the Word, Jesus Christ, to the almighty Theophilus, we give today the Word of God of this time to the people.

At the beginning, the people of God was taken out of the Egypt's slavery and for forty years it had been carried through the wilderness to the Canaan country. At the end it was the same. There is a people chosen out of Romania, a people lead by the light and by the pillar of the Word of God, a people that turns forty years on the Sunday of the resurrection this year. In the first chapter of the book, *"Holy Virginia, God's Trumpet,"* one can take over from the beginning the good sense of the word of God and its course up to this day. The word of God, a great deal of it, could have been written by the sons of this people. In the first years after 1955, the word was more difficult to select. There have been periods of persecution of the communist dictatorship and the word was being written more difficultly and it was very hard to be preserved. The officials had been following the Lord's people and they had been looking everywhere confiscating the written word. However, after God has slapped the persecutors from the village of God's word (the village Maluri), it could be then written and kept more word and then the majority of the pages were gathered at one place and this history exists, and thousands of pages exist.

We were meant by God to be part of His people, of His work. Now we are taken back to the work of the renewal, in the name of the Word. Perhaps this was just our calling and mission: bringing the word of God into the light. We have taken of the word selected in the time of the holy Virginia (1955-1980). We have also taken of the word coming down from heaven when God worked likewise through Virginia's sister (1980-1994). The word, chosen and selected by Christians, has their simplicity in it and it is beautiful in articulation, simple and beautiful, for God spoke according to level of their understanding. And then we took excerpts and very many entire messages of the word of God in the period of 1990-1995. We took these from the New Jerusalem Monastery from Pucioasa, where the word is descending above the holy settlement and where the watchful people write the word before God's voice.

At the last descending of the word through the holy Virginia, on 3<sup>rd</sup> September 1989, God was speaking this way: **"Sons, the time will come, and it is coming, when I will always stay before you with holy words."** This kind of witnesses of heavenly voice, of God's voice, of the saints' voice, are many in the tradition of our Orthodox faith, but the word of God of this time means a greater testimony than in any time by now. God brings the punishment and the judgment of the sin through the word, the announcement and the preparation of the earth for His coming back, the receiving of the word of life and the recovering of the man to a life of Eden.

I have spoken with very many Christians who are embraced by this heavenly spring on earth. I have gathered the testimonies of some of them. It could be done more, because all wanted to testify about the word of God and of God's trumpet, holy Virginia. However, the feast of forty years (The Passover, 1995) is coming close and we have to give this book to the Romanian people. The word has come down and says to bring this book out.

Many words taken from the political security of the time are found today in circulation under another identity. Why would you not do it when you have the material? Behold, we do the same, but we speak to the people from the root of the prophetic spring of the New Jerusalem in Romania. We have found the tree from which these fruits are taken.

We consider that it is necessary to testify that the Father is speaking, that the Son is speaking through the Holy Spirit. The Lord, Jesus Christ makes way to the word of His Most

honored Mother, Mother of God, together with His word; it makes way to the word of the Holy Virginia together with His word; it makes way to the word of the saints together with His word. The Word of God, the most recently sent is already read in the middle of the multitudes, which surround the witnessing people of the word.

For this book we have taken of the Lord's messages to the priests and bishops who believe in the descending of the word, not specifying any other name, so that I may not bring the danger of defrocking on them. We took of the messages to the cultivated people, to the people of the time from different areas, as the word of God has sent. There are enclosed in the book messages and excerpts from the word of God to our king, Michael I of Romania, who founded with his name the monastic settlement from Pucioasa. There are messages and excerpts from God's word to the witnessing bishop and founder with his name of the holy settlement from Pucioasa. The people and especially the Romanians, will decide themselves what this word is; they will decide if there is God or not through the word descending from heaven; they will decide to believe or not into the word of God given by us to the Romanian people that has been carrying, written in it, this wonderful leaf of heavenly history on earth for forty years.

We will be on duty if necessary and will work as much as we can, to the request of those who want to understand the perplexities that would be. We say so because there are three years since the media people have been written unknowingly about this heavenly message of the time and about the place of the garden of the word. The Lord's people and the little ones from Pucioasa do nothing but listen and work everything the word of God brings, which renews everything and makes everything clean. Few of the people of the press have taken of the true things, and many of them have used even the lie, even the wickedness, even the envy, but even so it has been not that bad; but on the contrary, the people have been helped to ask themselves: "*What is there, at Pucioasa?*", and the truth has been better emphasized. Preaching a truth out of an envy spirit, does nothing but emphasizing it by two lines and bold letters, for the truth fights for itself.

We also thank both those with a clean heart and those who are irritated, who wrote about God's word and about its place of descending and even about us, the word bearers of this heavenly message. These had been advertising and we thank them, for the people finally understood that some have thwarted the kindness of the Romanian Orthodox Church Synod and, by working on the sides, we had been left aside. All these were to the liking of the bishop from Târgoviște, (Vasile Costin), who had put to work all his opposition through the people of the press who had the task of denigrating the bishop Irineu of Bistrița, the one who was given from God to know the work of the word ahead of time and to consciously study it, as a theologian, then to believe it and then to fulfill it as it was coming from heaven for the fulfillment. The priests of the eparchy of Târgoviște, and especially those who are in the neighborhood of the New Jerusalem Monastery, have been working out various lying testimonies, as though they have been gathered from the world, but the world had no knowledge of this truth, for the truth had been kept hidden by God. Those who had been fighting to put a veil on this heavenly fountain may also be fighting from now on, but this book will stand face to face with them.

We dare not comment upon this word. We are afraid. **The Word of God does not need commentaries.** And because the word of the time of nowadays has been marked on earth by the erection of the Holy of Holies of the Romanian Church (the New Jerusalem Monastery), as it was prophesied from heaven on June 17, 1977: "**The time is coming to build houses of worship,**" and because it is so hard to understand this truth about this place of the garden of the word, we add up the bishop's word from the service of the consecration of this foundation stone of God's chosen place and a part of the bishop's sermon from the consecration of the holy place:

**Reporter:** — "*Father Irineu, we all are under the impression of this mystery, which represents the consecration of this place. I have followed the service, which you held here, and some of those who are here, have been chained for a long time under this mystery. Would you confess to us now, (as everything it happens here is a testimony), why this place? What happened*

*and what is actually happening in this place? What are the mysteries of this place, known for the time being, and of the people who are living in it?"*

**His Eminence Irineu:** — "Yes. God has always worked miraculously when He had been preparing great mysteries for His people. This is a place behind which a great mystery has been hidden, now by few and partially understood, but when the time of the great accomplishments will come, then all will understand the mystery and they will hardly believe how God reveals Himself within so much simplicity and humility. This is the place where this day we have put the foundation stone for a temple: God's temple, the temple in which God will reveal His glory and majesty to the tangible and visible, a temple in which He will come down with the whole heaven."

— "*How was this place chosen? Because, apparently, only apparently I say, it is, let's say, a common place. Its mysteries and virtues are totally different, and they, as you probably say, will be shown even more, and today they have already appeared, when this stone of foundation could be laid down.*"

— "Listening to such a question of yours, I think of the citadel of Nazareth, about which its inhabitants of those times, when Christ appeared in Nazareth, were saying: **«Can something good come out of Nazareth?»** God has here a spring of living water. Perhaps it is just that river from the book of the Revelation, which flows from the throne of the Holy Trinity, the river of life, which now few drink of, and we believe that in a near future many will drink of it. And because here it is the source of the divine spring, it does not matter how simple and unknown this geographic space is. Here God wants to reveal His glory as sometime He did in that common and disregarded Nazareth."

— "*I would like you to explain another miraculous thing. I know that the people who live in these places hear the Lord's voice. And you know it, too. How did this thing happen and how does it happen? For it seems that this miracle is happening continually.*"

— "This thing took place even in the epoch of the old covenant, when the time of grace did not come yet and when God had prepared the coming of His Son into the world through His chosen ones and spoke through their mouth. The word was put into their mouth, in fact the word of God. From the time when the Holy Spirit came down on the hill of Zion, after the Son of God, incarnated and crucified, was resurrected from the dead and ascended to the Father, He sent Him from heaven then; God has been working even more wonderfully through the Holy Spirit. Christ said: **«It is to your advantage that I go away, for if I don't go away, the Counselor won't come to you»**. (John 16/7) Christ was seated on the right hand of God and He sent the Holy Spirit into the history and since then He has been speaking and working wonderfully through the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit is the One Who brings the word into the mouth of some chosen people. And from the book of the saint apostle Paul, addressed to the Corinthians, we know that some of the baptized Christians receive certain charismata, other receive others, other charismata or special gifts and among these charismata one is that of foreseeing, one is that of prophecy, about one can speak in this place. The Holy Spirit is the One Who blows where He wants to, and when He blows, the words, which the chosen vessel speaks, are wonderful and are not from him; they are put into his mouth by God.

— "*And what was prophesied in this place?"*

— "In this place the Spirit prophesied that the history is coming near to that moment of reaping, that Christ's saving workmanship has to come to its fullness, that the times have to be crowned. And this crowning of all times will start in Romania, which God, here, through a chosen vessel and within the frame of this miraculous spring, calls it the blessed one, the chosen one, a land of great spiritual promises, a land of brightness, on which God wants to establish the diadem of his glory. And in the time when God puts this glorious halo on the head of Romania, from Romania there will go out the blessings of the crowing of the times over the whole world. Then Romania will be the land of the regeneration of the world; then out of Romania, according to the word of the Lord spoken here, out of Romania a new song will come out, a song of peace and a hymn of eternal glory over the nations of the Terra."

— *“It is wonderful what you say if the things will come true so quickly, because I have understood that the term which God gave to the building of this dwelling is very short, only three months.”*

— “Yes, the time has come near indeed, and when God works in history, and He does it miraculously, as in the present case, then the laws of the time and space are suspended, and what it can be done in one day, it cannot be done by normal people in ten years or in a century. We believe that the time has come near; we do not establish prognoses because it is not for us to know this, but of what is being said, of what we feel, we believe that the time is very near, that the fullness of time is at the door, and we are glad because we live the times which our ancestors and forefathers had wanted to live in; we live the times in which what they had sown and prepared by sufferance, by tears and sweating, we can taste. According to the word of the Scripture, they had labored and we enter into their crop field.

— *“So, we can only believe in the power of miracles, because, definitely, they will have the power to replace faith with faith, history with history and true life with true life.”*

— “Yes, indeed, when those times of glory and fullness will be installed on the Romanian lands, all the structures of our society will be remade. Then culture, art, science, literature and everything useful to a peaceful and prosperous living will have the true brightness, because the dross of sin will be put aside from this crust, which covers the true face of Romanian reality and spirituality, and everything will shine and everything will be revealed within the primordial beauty, as it was in the Edenic paradise when the man did not know what sin was and when both fauna and flora, and also the primordial pair was in a clean state. Then everything revealed divine splendors; and God spoke through everything; both through little birds and flowers as well as through the people; and we believe that this will be the face of the New Jerusalem, inaugurated on the Romanian land: a restoration of the Edenic paradise.”

— *“We thank you, father Irineu, we thank you because through everything you do, you strengthen this thought that God has not turned His face away from us, but on the contrary, He is permanently with us within our thoughts and works.*

*I would like to ask you to introduce those people near you, who are only a part of the people of this place.”*

— “The two on the right and the brother on my left are apostles and servants of Christ, who belong to this temple and who are chosen and anointed by God providentially and exceptionally, beyond natural laws. The others are all good Christians, who have been in touch with his holy work and who, we could say that, are the spiritual stones of the New Jerusalem.”

*July 22, 1991*

... If we want to take the human logic into consideration or to judge according to the rational criteria or even according to some canonical stipulations, we can argue and find a stumbling block. However, within the faith area there are always things, which go beyond us, and the revelation did not close once with the closing of the cycle of evangelical writings (The bible was written during 98-101: The Gospel of John and the Revelation). The revelation has remained open. In the moment the Holy Spirit came down on the hill of Zion, in the chambers upstairs, on Whitsuntide, the heavens have remained loose, open, and they have never been closed. As long as the historical time has not come to a stop of its circuit, the Holy Spirit has been working in history and overflows with effluvia of grace; it depends on the human receptivity to receive the richness of glory and of uncreated energy from heavens. Thus we can always, always expect to have surprises; formidable and admirable surprises, because Christ said: **«It is to your advantage to go, for if I don't go, the Spirit will not come to you, and if I go to the Father, I will send you another Comforter, Who will be with you forever».** (John 16/7, 8)

If the world was created by God, it was also redeemed by the Son of God; it is taken to perfection to the apex of holiness by the Holy Spirit. So, the third person of the Holy Trinity is at work now into the world: the Holy Spirit. Alternatively, the Holy Spirit can bring revelations and



some surprises, which we do not expect. Therefore, we do not have any reason to say: I stumble and I do it. One good day we will see an outbreak of divine energies, miracles and charismata on this land that we may be able to say that we are no longer on earth; that the earth became a universal Tabor or cosmic Pentecost or Whitsuntide, and this is the final state of humankind. Thus if we believe that God chose Romania to be the land of brightness and **“My queen,” “My bride,”** as He is calling her into the work, then He will totally reveal Himself and in a completely mysterious way, and many things of the past will be suspended and unspeakable surprises will unwind before our very eyes, for we are engaged now in a triumphant march to the final sate of history, when Christ’s workmanship has to be crowned and the history ripe. That is, everything Christ gave to the world through His incarnation, through His death, through His bloody passions, through Joseph of Arimathea’s grave, given to Him for three days, through the Mount of Olives, from where He ascended to the Father or through the event on Zion, which was the climax, when the Holy Spirit came down upon the humanity to make of it the entry of eternity, all these were given to the world, but many were given in power, virtually. And because of the sins, because of the onset, in which the agents of the hell and the powers of the darkness are tirelessly engaged, and because the biological lusts, which swarm within human being and within the life of the world, Christ’s workmanship cannot show its flower; it is bleared, it is blocked because of so many things. But one good day, here on earth, (not only into the kingdom of the heavens, beyond the clouds), all these have to come into being, and the world to rejoice and to wait for Christ with acclamations and ovations, as at the entrance into Jerusalem, as the Lord, Savior, Sovereign, and as the Almighty King of the Universe, and we believe that these times have come very near, and if they have come near, it is natural for surprises to take place. Then the nations of the world, which will have not known Christ yet (and unfortunately there are very many people who do not know Christ), will be converted (and also Hebrews, Hindus and Muslims), and they will accept Christ, because Christ, even if they do not accept Him, is Lord and Savior of the whole humanity and of the entire universe and cosmos. However, they, unfortunately, due to their refusal to respond to the call of the incarnated Love on Terra in the second person of the Holy Trinity descended in Bethlehem, are not partakers to the fruit of the redeeming workmanship, but the blood of Christ was shed for them as well. They do not want to benefit from this, but one good day they will say: “Yes,” and they will say: “Yes” on earth, not beyond the barriers of the grave. And then, the churches will come together because Christ does not like that His church, symbolized two thousand years by His shirt for which they cast lots on the hill of Golgotha, that it may be torn. And then they will come together **and there will be one flock and one Shepherd**, and all the nations of the world, converted; and only then the great glory will break out and it will be on earth and this epoch has to be prepared. And within the context of this great preparation for the superb crowning of the ages, it is natural for Him to choose places as He chose them for His first coming, to mark certain points on earth, where to work intensively and in a completely supernatural way. Therefore, and we say this with humility, why there should it not be in Romania with as, as well. However, if within bygone ages, the old monks from Athos spoke about Romania that it is *“The Garden of the Lord’s Mother”* and then many others along the passing years, and here, in an exceptionally special way with an aura of paschal or Pentecostal brightness is happening now, we believe that this Romania is marked out. And if we were to analyze well the historical course, let us say two times millennially of this people, we would see that it is a people of exception; it is a people of a rare nobility, even if now, after fifty years of atheist and communist oppression, we have been perverted and behaved like gypsy people. But in our nature, in our being, we have some unique qualities, we are a chosen people, a blessed people and with divine valences and virtues, angelic, but they could not be released due to the hardships we have been passing through and because of the floods of migrations, persecutions and injustices. However, this people, if we study its history, has never oppressed anyone and it has never waged any invading wars; it has always been defending, poor of it, and it has been pulling its chariot of history to the end of the second millennium; behold, we cross the threshold of the third one and, as the poet said: *“I defend my poverty, my want and my*

people;” and so much blood and so many tears, and so much sweating which have been flowing from the body of Romania, born and not made Christian, as the Lord said in this paper, that **“This people is Orthodox from its birth,”** and that **“The Church is as old as the Son,”** (he is speaking about the Son of God as the Man, as the Nazarene, as the Man of the Nazareth of Galilee); so, it was born once with His Son, the only One born. What a beauty! Can the Serbians, Croatians, Bulgarians, Czechs, Russians, Hungarians say this? They all received the Christianity around the years of 800, 900, 1000, from the Christian missionaries, who came on to these East-European lands, while our people was born a Christian. The Saint Andrew preached the Gospel on our lands and then the Greek merchants, the disciples of the Saint apostle Paul, who preached the Gospel in the Balkan Peninsula, came and completed what Andrew sown, the fisherman from the Bethsaida of Galilee, the first called to be apostle; and then the Roman colonists came, when Trajan conquered Dacia and turned it into a Roman province. Then very many colonists, for the colonization of this Dacia, brought others, who were Christians, and in this it was accomplished, and we may say that from the very beginning we had had a strong and exceptional Christianity, and further, through the third and fourth centuries, when the edict of freedom was issued by Constantine the Great for the universal Christianity, and when it took place the Council of Nicaea in Asia Minor in the year of 325, among the 318 bishops, participants in the Synod, where the Creed was formulated and the symbol of faith was signed (*I believe in One God...*), the bishop Theophilus of Dacia took part as well. Who else can be proud of something like that? So, no matter how humble we may be, but still with a more profound humility, have to declare out loud that this nation is an exceptional people. And because we have never been sharing happiness, but only tears and pains, God will prepare us for these times and He will give us now, as the apostle of the Gentiles says: **«I cannot equate the pains of this age with the joys God has prepared for those who love Him».** (1 Cor. 2/9)

Therefore, I believe that surprises are waiting for us and it seems that they are at the door; we can already use the term: *“The time will come and it has already come,”* and we have to be prepared for it. If we do not work for the fulfilling of God’s plan with the world and with the history of this blessed nation, at least we should not hold it back through our sins. But God wants us to be His fellow workers, as He says in the paper: **“You are My hands and My feet, you are My mouth,”** for God has been using us, the weak ones, but we are His tools, because Christ, from the moment of His ascension, does no longer walk visibly in His body on our realms, as He used to walk on the streets of Jerusalem or on the shores of Tiberias or through the crop fields of Galilee. He is beyond this world. He is within a fully pneumatized plan (I express myself theologically in order to be correct), or transparent, spiritualized, because His body is a body, but it is a body which can pass through locked doors, as He passed through in the day of His Resurrection, for He is working as efficiently now as He did then; He is as contemporaneous with us now as He was with His disciples and with the people chosen in the time of His living in His body on earth. But it is even more, for then He was in the flesh and He comforted and cuddled them and answered to their needs, but now, being ascended to the Father and within a fully spiritualized plan, His body is full of the Holy Spirit and the Holy Spirit was sent over the creation, over the history in His body and now, Christ can make Himself known to us in our inner being, that is Christ can now enter into us through the Holy Spirit, in such a way that we do no longer know where we are and where the Holy Spirit is, as in the case of the miraculous work which is happening here, or of the chosen vessels, when God has been speaking over the ages here and there. And then, was the apostle Paul said: **«It is no longer I that live, but Christ living in me»**, or the Spirit cries out from you: **«Abba!»** that is **«Father!»**. Who is the one who calls the Father, Abba? Christ! Therefore, Christ is in you through His Holy Spirit. The Spirit in you, Christ, cries: **«Abba! Father!»**. So, it is not you anymore. You can have Christ’s nature.

Therefore, we, in our Orthodox theology, speak about man’s deification, that is the man can become god through grace. Now we are weak but here the time is coming near. These will be the heavenly bodies because Christ is the Man at the end of the history. Christ did not come into

the world only to make a spectacle of Himself, to show what He can do. He took upon Himself all man's fallen condition and human nature with its weaknesses, with its pains, and with its bitterness, and brought it to a maximum of perfection and He said: **"Here is where you are to come, man; you have all the opportunity; if you believe in Me, you will do greater things than I did."**

This is the way, this is the trajectory, and that is why the risen Christ is called the first fruit or the beginning of the resurrection of those who are asleep. This is the way of the man. Christ did everything the man, who wants to live in Christ, will be able to do. He, who does not, expels himself from the kingdom. And in the end we all will have transparent bodies, all will be able to pass through locked doors and walls and we will still be humans; we will not lose our identity of beings of God's images, with beauty and wisdom and a holy feeling, but we will spiritualize the matter in us. This is the way. It is a natural way. It seems difficult for us now, because we judge as humans and as earthly beings, but this is the man's destiny: eternal citizenship, transparency, a beauty of disthene, pneumatization and spiritual thinness. Therefore, let us not wonder if we see here some work in which one speaks of totally unusual things. They are not out of the common; they are in the line of the Holy Scripture and in the line of the holy Fathers, but the man, thickened by matter, the man, who instead of spiritualizing the matter within him and becoming transparent, as some saints did, who were walking in the air and who knew the thoughts of the people, who were healing (saints: and in the past century, the saint [Seraphim of Sarov](#)), the man can reach to a point where he can spiritualize even his own spirit. This is the devilish materialism, which the modern epoch and secularism are experimenting; as the saint [Andrew of Crete](#), was saying: *"I have completely turned my mind into dust."* The mind is the expression of the Spirit, but rather than having your matter spiritualized in you through your spirit and this flesh inclined to evil, you reached exactly to the reverse process, to materialize and to turn your soul into dust and then you swell and do no longer feel it. And if so many people are dust today, it is natural that they turn you into dust and smoke and they laugh when you tell them mysterious things, fine things, high, things of surreal destiny of humankind, things that belong to our heavenly citizenship – for we all have it – and which belong to our status of candidates for immortality; they laugh because they like it, they cannot understand or you embarrass them, and you do not let them live their life to its fullness as they feel it, at the epidermal pleasure level and of worldly passions, and you embarrass them, and they say: *"But do you want me to become a saint? What do you want with me?"* And many times even the clerics of the church, priests or hierarchs say so, and this is a level of the degraded world, of the wild world from the end of the second millennium.

Therefore, let us enjoy for it is not for us to lose, we, who believe the work. We have only to win. This work does not hinder us at all and it does not avoid us from our purposes and debts of good citizens, of good people, of social beings. It is right that some things are somewhat harsh, and it is somewhat hard, but as we believe that the fulfillment is close, we have to submit to this severe asceticism. If the king comes home ... there is no old age in spiritual terms, the soul is not getting old. If this fragile body or earthen package, the flesh still wrinkles, the spirit is beyond it and the spirit comes first, and when we will be spiritual people in the world or Eon or the new age, then all these weaknesses disappear; then there is no old age and no death, all these are the remnant of the Adamic sin. So, if the king comes, God can fill it with grace and increase his wisdom that he has and the godliness that he has and the physical beauty that he has. So, let God make the turn and God knows then how to lead this people, but He needs a man, he needs that man who, after the expression of the work as well, to make a humble step under the scepter of the Emperor or the King of Kings, and God will make ten steps. But as long as you do not bow, God cannot work to bring this people to the light. How are these freethinkers to be brought to the light if they do not accept Him? Even if all possible human efforts are to be made, this country cannot enjoy the light and peace and the souls of its citizens to be filled with joy and natural happiness, because we were created on earth not to be in exile, especially from the moment Christ has redeemed us. Therefore, it is not possible, as long as they lead and do not accept Christ; any effort they might do, it cannot

be good. So, it is only in communion with the heaven that the man on the earth may find his fulfillment.

Anyhow, we have hope, and the hope is the dream of those that are awake. We are neither naïve, as some consider us, not fanatics, as other may think of us, but still I believe that we have that virtue which is called "*the drunkenness of those who are awake*" (as the Philokalia fathers call it), or that foolishness absolutely necessary and qualified as virtue for the citizen of the kingdom of Christ. You need that sacred foolishness, which makes you detach from this natural, which means virtue in the eyes of the world, but in the eyes of God means foolishness, this way, in its literal sense.

December 12, 1991 † Irineu of Bistrița

I have inserted fragments here from the speeches of the bishop Irineu, for the man to know how to perceive this descending of word from heaven, of whose history is written on earth in our time.

God is speaking from heaven in the Romanian language. The testimonies of many Christians can confirm this. It would be a great joy if the people of the church, the scholars and the philosophers of Romania would use this beautiful language.

God is speaking in the Romanian language.

March 25, 1995

The New Jerusalem Monastery

### ***The Life Of Saint Virginia***

It was on the 27th of May 1923, the feast day of all saints. On that morning Virginia's mother was getting ready to go to church, but she couldn't go because she had to give birth to the little baby girl Virginia.

It was the last year of the ancient church, of the ancient feasts, because the communism epoch removed the Christian feasts as the scripture foresaw. The Christians of that time were mourning the removal of the saints' feasts, seeing in that the scriptures fulfilment: "even the times they will dare to change" The parents of Virginia, Nicolae and Andreiana, were poor Christians and they raised their two children very hard, Virginia being the smallest one. In 1924, when Virginia was one year old, she fell sick of a very strange illness that was eating her stomach from inside. But by this suffering, of the little child Virginia, The Lord wanted to show that she was a chosen vessel. Her parents were crying and praying to God for the child's healing. Her suffering in that year meant a big secret, because later, God was going to announce through her, the wound suffered by the church at that time. Her poor parents were praying masses for her healing in church, because their only hope was God. They kept near the house a goat for milk and, because Virginia fell sick, they used the milk of the goat only for her, because they did not have anything else.

The days of fasting were holy for the entire family, but on the other days, Virginia was fed with the milk from the goat. The sickness of the child was very advanced; the parents were weeping looking at the child whose skin and nails turned blue, and they lost the hope that the child would live.

Besides this hard pain, she had another one, because a big dog of the city doctor killed the goat whose milk Virginia was fed from. Virginia's father went and wept at the Doctor's door. The Doctor was filled with kindness for these poor Christians and went to see the child who was about to die, and then he brought medicine for her healing.



God searched the pain and sorrow of this house and He held out His hand to heal and create a new womb for Virginia, so she was brought to life again. Gradually, the child was healed. The heavens suffered in her body, it suffered for the church of Jesus Christ, because God had planned to work through His Word and bring through Virginia, healing for the church's wound. Virginia was then going to show that she is a church blessed of God, in which the lamb of God lived and talked with the Christian people who were born through this work of the Holly Spirit.

When Virginia was four, her father died and the life of this family became very hard. The mother and the two children left their only hope and help to God. They went on all the holidays to the Holly Church, their only comfort. Virginia was now nine years old. Her elder sister, Maria, was doing her daily work in the house, and Virginia thought to go in the village to pray at the doors so she can gather the cows to graze them, to earn some food. Her mother Andreiana was lying in bed suffering of pellagra. Some open hearted people, gave to the child Virginia their cows to graze them, and in the evening after she received some food as payment for her work, she would come home to give the food she received to her mother and to her sister. Virginia had only one little dress and she was very careful when she was running after the cows, not to hang her dress in the thorns of the bushes around. On the working days she used to wear the dress inside out, and in the evening before each holiday, she washed her dress to wear it the second day at church. Everyday she went with the cows to graze, and very often she cried. The kids of the village always made fun of her and laughed at her and treated her as a poor and stupid child, and they threw rocks at her. Every day she waited for the evening to come so she can go and give the food earned to her mother. In the glade she went with the cows, there was an apple tree, but his fruit were sour and no one ate them. Virginia ate the apples from that tree, and in the evening she would take them home, but her mother and sister couldn't eat them because to them the apples were very sour. She was amazed, but sad, and she didn't understand why the apples were sweet for her. She was happy that she had the apples to eat because this way she could keep all the food earned for her mother and sister.

The whole day she would cry and say: *«Mother of God, who are in heaven, make my mother healthy again, because we are little and we do not have a father. Please don't let us remain without my mother».*

One day, she saw a big white light, and the mother of God holding the little baby Jesus in her arms, and she said: *«Look! There is the mother of God with the little baby Jesus, just like she is in our icon at home! »* Then she heard: *«Virginia, I am the mother of God and your mother, too. Don't cry any more because my son Jesus Christ will make your mother healthy again so she can take care of you. »* Virginia started to cry. To cry for the joy and hope she had for her mother's healing. In the evening when she went home, she told everything to her mother, who understood that the child had a heavenly vision.

The second day, she went again with the cows, and in the evening she saw the heavenly light again and a beam of light from heaven to earth through which came down a saint with a beard, surrounded by beams of light, and holding in his hand a bright cross. He called her by her name:

*«Virginia, I am the Son of the mother of God and I have come to heal your mother. Don't cry! I'm always going to come in your path from now on and I will never leave you, but look, I ask you for something for your mother's healing. Give me your hair to have from you. »* But Virginia, knowing that it's a big sin to cut her hair, responded to God:

*«God, my mother told me that it's a big sin to cut my hair, ask me for something else, maybe I can give it to you. »*

*«Give me a hand so I can have it from you. »*

*«God, if I am left with only one hand, I can not brush my hair by myself, I can not dress by myself, I can not wash, I can not work, ask me for something else. »*

*«Then give me a leg to have it from you. »*

*«Oh God, ask me again, maybe there is something else that I can give you, because I can't run after the cows with only one leg, and I will do pain to other people having to carry me around. Ask me something else, don't leave! I want you to heal my mother. »*

*«Oh, what can I ask from you? I will ask for an eye so it can be My help through you, so I can look with My eye through your eye, because I want you to be for Me a tent on earth. »*

Virginia was comforted because it didn't seem too hard with one eye, and putting her hand on her left eye, to see how she sees with one eye, she turned happily to tell God that He could take one eye from her for her mother's healing, but when she looked to the place where the light appeared, God had already started going up to heaven, and so she shouted:

*«God, look, I'll give you an eye! Come back to take it» And then God spoke from the clouds:*

*«Be good Virginia. I always will come to you. When you will be 14 years old, then I will take your eye. Go home now, because your mother has got out of bed .From now on, I will always be with you. »*

Virginia, filled with happiness, didn't stay any longer with the cows and went with them to the houses from which she took them in the morning and while she was walking home with the food earned, she sees her mother coming to her. Virginia shouted:

*«Mother, are you healthy again? »*

*«I have been made healthy, for a young saint with a bright cross in his hand, appeared near the bed and told me to get up and be cured for your weeping. He helped me to get up, and I came to meet you. »* Virginia told her mother about her meeting with the Lord Jesus Christ in the glade where she was with the cows. Her mother started to understand that the child was filled with the gift of the Holly Spirit. A heavenly happiness came over their poor house. Virginia was growing and the Lord Jesus Christ made from her a ship of the Holly Spirit so afterwards to start through her a big heavenly Christian Work for the preparation of Christian people who were going to listen and obey the Lord's commandment. When she was 14 years old, the Lord fulfilled His word and took the sight of Virginia's left eye, and later this eye was covered by whiteness. Her talks with the Lord Jesus Christ, with the Mother of God, with the saints and archangels of the heavens, became a continuous heavenly work on earth that she spread to all that heard and came to the village where this blessed work arose.

When she was 32 years old, in the spring of 1955, before the beginning of the Great Lent, Virginia received heavenly word to start fasting for forty days, time in which she could only receive Holly Bread and Holly Water, but she responded:

*«God, I will not be able to fast so long.»*

*«You will be able to Virginia, because The Holy Spirit will shine over you, so after this I can bring over you a big heavenly gift, a heavenly work like it has never been on earth and about which is written in that Book descended from heaven, because I want to prepare my pathway to the second coming, and to illuminate a nation, and to distinguish it from other nations, and to clean it of all the temptations of the body and of the spirit, so it can work holiness on earth by fear of God.»*

Virginia had a spirit full of humility for those who came from heaven, and she, in her simplicity, imagined that God will give her a gift to save themselves from poorness, and she said:

*«God, help me with the holy heaven, help me to obey you and help me to accomplish the time of fasting».* In this time, she had near her a Christian sister with the name of Elena from the village of Valea Lungă, who, although she was married, she lived a pure life with her husband, because she had the gift of prophecy. This Christian virgin stood all the time of fasting near Virginia, and talked with the Christians that came. Virginia went through this fasting time with a lot of difficulty, because, sometimes those that were around her and her mother Andreiana, had very little hope that she will survive until the end of the forty days of lent, but no one had the courage to disobey God's word and give her to eat. Their only hope was in the Word of God, who came to bring this news of preparation for Virginia.

She went through the time of fasting very hard, and the Saturday morning before the Resurrection of the Lord was approaching. Virginia's face brightened in that day, and she started to speak with the Christians, and when the church bells started to ring, announcing the Resurrection of the Lord, Virginia got up and started talking to those near her, telling them that the Three Hierarchs, Saint Basil, Saint Gregory and Saint John, dressed in white clothes of archangels and all three touched their crosses on her forehead, and she got up and received from them The Holly Communion; the Three Hierarchs were seen exactly the same by sister Elena, the one that watched over Virginia. A heavenly peace came over Virginia, who fell asleep in a sleep full of peace. Suddenly, those who were around her heard her voice through which God was speaking:

*" – Peace to you! Christ is risen, Christ is risen, Christ is risen! I am The Lord Jesus Christ, I am not in body, but in Spirit. I have descended on earth in Spirit to choose a people and to tell them the secrets of these times. I am The Word of God, and I have come to talk on earth, to prepare My way for the Second Coming, as it is written in My Book. I am not this body, this body is a trumpet from which I blow for these times, to announce you of everything it will be in the days to come".*

From that moment, Virginia showed that she was a ship who carries heavenly word, word that flows through her mouth like a lively spring until God raised her into heaven. She didn't feel anything when God spoke, and when she would wake up, she would ask the people around her if God spoke and what he spoke.

That is how on the Easter of 1955, started the work of prophecy of the Holly Spirit through Virginia. A lot of Christians stood and listened to the words of God, and many returned to the church to fulfil the commandment of God. She was sent by God everywhere. The priest from the village, seeing the scope of this heavenly work and being afraid that he will have to give account to the church leaders and to the authorities, tried to stop this heavenly work, using the reason that Virginia is sick. The communist authorities took Virginia to Psychiatric hospitals where the unchristian people tormented and ill-treated her, because the word of God continued to flow. While she was talking they pricked her, they burned her with a lighted cigarette, they put unclean things in her mouth, they put balls of burning iron under her arms, and they didn't care that she was sick. After she was kept a while and tortured, they would let her go home, and the Christian people who were eating from this heavenly work (they were hidden) suffered along this work of the Holly Spirit, which they tried to choke by all means.

But God found a way to cover her from her persecutors and Archangel Michael announced the heavenly decision. He was her companion during heavenly visions, showing her God's plan to protect her from the persecutors. He took Virginia and went along with her on a green field and, reaching a water with a bridge on it, having passed the bridge, a much more younger man than her appeared. In that moment the Archangel Michael said:

*«Verginica, do you see this young man? Soon God will bring him before you and he will be a protection for you before the unbelievers.»* Saint Virginia saddened and didn't understand these words thinking that this was about marriage, and thinking of her virginity told Saint Michael with tears in her eyes

*«Holy Michael do you want to leave me? »*

*«„Don't be sad, Verginico, don't fear, I will never leave you, because Lord gave me the mission to be your companion all the time, but the young man will be a veil upon that God makes it through you. A lot of your body suffering, this man will take and he will support you as old Joseph protected Jesus Christ's Holy Mother. Lord will enclose with the Holy Spirit fire, because your body is God's throne and manger in which His Spirit descends and He is speaking to the people of Israel from the end of times.»* This vision has soon fulfilled, because God had sent her in Manesti Commune (Dambovita District), and that apparition the young man Stoica Nicolae happened to be there, who then, joined to this salvation work. Then, with spiritual love he loved and cared for the vessel through whom the Holy Spirit Word unction had been flowing, because

all the messages were joined with pleasant fragrance which made many people to walk on God's ways.

This is the way God had prepared this young man's heart and in the summer of 1960 in Manesti church was done the wedding followed by a Christian wedding party in which God made His Work of speaking. Since that moment he had become the support of the house, responding instead of her in front of the authorities who were coming to get her and to torture her ruthlessly.

The prisons in which Saint Virginia stayed between 1956-1960 at Jilava, at Sibiu, and forced interments in which she suffered pitiless tortures, had brought Virginia to great body sickness, but after the wedding with the young man, even she didn't have been home, she had been ill all the time. Until 1967-when treason and persecution had started, Saint Virginia sheltered under this young man protection, then, together with other Christians he was taken to prison. Saint Virginia remained in Christian's care and in the two children's care, whom she had adopted after the wedding from her sister who had six children.

After getting out from the prison, the young man took care further on of God's vessel and of the all house cares, walking along God's Work everywhere he was sent to.

In 1973, after medical finding of the Plataresti Hospital from which Virginia's virginity was certified, under K.G.B.'s threatens which wanted to arrest them again, he was forced to separate from her, and, believing that he would make her free, left her. Loosing the connection with the Work of God, with the God's stimulus, he got weak spiritually and remarried a worldly woman with whom he made two children, making himself a family, but he left no separation book between him and Verginia. Left in God's care, suffering all the time, Saint Virginia bore God-The Word in His Work until her passing to eternal life on the 14-th of December 1980. The people born from this heavenly Work calls for her in all necessities and she works from the saint's group and helps every soul who cries for help. Saint Virginia is called by God 'heavenly trumpet', she was called the 'Good Shepherd's little whistle' and 'heavenly vessel' on earth.

Many times she had to suffer in the KGB prisons and mental hospitals where she had to suffer cruel persecution. All of this was making her body very weak. But God took care of His vessel, and even though she was suffering all the time, Virginia carried God-The Word in His work until she died on December 14th, 1980. The people born out of this heavenly work calls upon her in all their needs and she now works from heaven together with tens of thousands of saints who are witnessing this work of God. Virginia helps now from Heaven every soul who asks her for help. She was called by God, heavenly trumpet, the whistle of the Good Shepherd and heavenly vessel on earth.

There are thousands and thousands of witnessing pages, which were written while she received The Word of God, and which were food for all God loving Christian people. Many believing sons of these people of God witnessed the healings and the blessings and the powers which worked through this chosen vessel, and we will put here and in the future issues of The Word of God some of them:

The one who is with Me, even if he dies forever he will be alive because the mother Verginica has never abandoned her people and she still is the shepherd of the flock she was gifted with by God. This is what God said through her voice three months before he went to heaven: *«Israel, the people loved by God, her I speak the raising of My ship from you, but I will speak to you through your branches, I will speak till the end. I prophesize that when I take this vessel with Me, you will divide in two parts: you the people with holy name some of you will become fat sheep who will give birth to lambs, some other will become traitors, but don't be afraid you little Israel, because I will speak to you and I will never let you down because this work of Holy Spirit will never end. I will pass through death this ship, and I will give it strength and I will send to prepare My way to you and your way to Me. You Christian people, the Romanian people, so I speak: This is the work I am willing to. »*

***The Disciples***



## GOD'S WORD BETWEEN THE YEARS 1955-1980

- fragments -

1955

### The Word of God

... Peace be with you! Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen! I am The Lord Jesus Christ. I am not body, but spirit. I have descended with The Holy Spirit on Earth to choose a nation and to tell them about the mysteries for this time. I am God's Word and I have come to speak on Earth, to prepare Myself the way for the second coming. Here, I have come, as it is written in My book. This body (*Through which the Lord speaks, r.n.*) is not Me. This is a trumpet from which I sound in this time to announce you all that will be in the days that come.

Feast of the Resurrection, [1955](#)

### The Word of God

... Oh, My chicks, I ascended to My Father after My passion, and now I have descended on earth, unseen by anyone, to prepare this vessel (*through which the Lord speaks, r.n.*) chosen by Me, but helpless, and through him to prepare a holy people which are to prepare My way to come for judgment. My fearful chicks, do not doubt My words through this weak mouth, for I want to give you new birth from the Spirit. Do not be afraid. I will protect you and I will bring you up with milk for you are small. I will take you under My wings, as the hen takes her chicks to protect them against the hawk, for you will have many enemies.

Well My little chicks, My mission from the Father is to bring up a new people, a new Israel in the Romanian people, for the people chosen by Me in the past had totally defiled. For this I came into the world; I came to choose from the world some meek and obedient lambs, so that I may feed them with heavenly food.

01-06-1955 - (Old style / after the Julian calendar<sup>6</sup>) / [14-06-1955](#) - N.S.

### The Word of God

... Oh, My children, the little ones, there is today a great feast on earth and a holy celebration in heaven. All the heavenly powers worship My Mother; all revere her as a queen of heaven. Only

---

<sup>6</sup> [Old Style \(O.S.\) and New Style \(N.S.\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates) ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old\\_Style\\_and\\_New\\_Style\\_dates](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates)) are sometimes used with dates to indicate either whether the start of the Julian year has been adjusted to start on 1 January (N.S.) even though documents written at the time use a different start of year (O.S.), or whether a date conforms to the Julian calendar (O.S.), formerly in use in many countries, rather than the Gregorian (N.S.)

The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: *«the people made bold to even change the times»*, when the primate metropolitan - of that time, Miron Cristea, (*Primate metropolitan* = (in the past) a title given to the first metropolitan of a country; today it would be equal to that of a patriarch) introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox” congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised” [Julian Calendar](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar), ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised\\_Julian\\_calendar](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar)) which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions”. *«... and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law...»* (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

the ones on earth, impelled by Satan, dishonor and hoot her. The sects have increased, My little people, the sects that hoot My Mother. Oh, how can I bear with those Antichrists who throw arrows into My Mother? They call Me "*Lord Jesus*," they make Me Lord, but they scorn My Mother. Oh, sons, I confess to you that these will not have forgiveness for ever.

Sons, I give you a holy command: the same way you honor your mother who bore and raised you, you should honor My Mother beyond it. My Mother is the link between clean Christians and Me. I listen to My Mother as an obedient son, and if My Mother was not to pray for this earth, the world would have been punished long ago. Three hundred Adventists have come today and sit at the gate of heaven but I do not receive them, I do not know them.

02-08-1955/[15-08-1955](#)

### **The Word of God**

... Oh, My people, I was born two thousand years in a poor manger in an oxen stable to grow up as a man so that Satan might not know that I came to save the human. Herod became angry and came to kill Me and in his blindness he killed fourteen thousand infants. Oh, how was he to take My days away when I was the Lord of the days and nights, when I was the Lord of life? Oh, My children, My flowers, today I am much more sought after by other Herods than then. The Caesar, the head of the Herods, (*The dictator Ceaușescu, r.n.*) is looking for Me through his antichrist servants to take My life, but what is hurting Me most is that I have many Herods in My church, among the servants at My holy altar, and these are looking for Me. (*The priests with commitment to the Security, secret police service, during the communist dictatorship, r.n.*) The one in the past did not find Me, for My Father covered Me, but these who stand in My church, they constantly stab Me with their deeds and they are enough and serve the Caesar. They will remain ashamed, for I, what I have to fulfill I will fulfill even if I remain without the altar servants.

12-12-1955/[25-12-1955](#)

### **The Word of God**

... Behold My flowers, the holy prudes, holy martyrs, armies of angels, holy martyr virgins now come and sing to you. Well children, well children with your heart full of joy, oh, well My flowers! I am glad for you and for your joy as well, for in this night of plagues and debaucheries it is only you that pleased Me. Oh, I sit and cry, as the earth is full of grave sins which have been done this night, debaucheries worse than in Sodom and Gomorrah; drunkenness, murders, abortions. I cannot look down on My earth. I cannot look because of the transgressions horror. The body laid hold of the soul, for a lustful and bloated body is a dead soul. Oh beloved, food and self-indulgence brought the man Adam out of Eden. Food and disobedience and immorality will fill the hell.

18-12-1995/[31-12-1995](#)

**1956**

### **The Word of God**

... Oh, My children do not forget that the sign of the holy cross is the symbol of victory. The cross is not the wood of humiliation as the sectarians say. The cross is a fearsome weapon against the devil. Do not take after the sectarians to mock the cross, but rather worship it, for My blood made it holy. My sacrifice on this cross brought you soul salvation. See, My craftsmen, My carriers that the holy cross which you put today at its place made you not be seen by your enemies

and mine. (*When those from Security came to look for them, r.n.*) It will protect you the same way for you to be unseen on your way back.

25-01-1956/[07-02-1956](#)

### **The Word of God**

... Oh, My children I wanted to renew the wedding in Cana of Galilee and to show you the mystery of the Christian wedding. The Christian wedding is a great mystery of My church. Therefore I say to you: if you are not clean and dressed with the garment of the bride, you will not be able to sit at My table on the day of My wedding, on the day of My coming. The wedding dress shows your clean life. You need to be righteous as lambs so that you may take part at the great wedding. Oh, sons, to not worry of what you are to put on the table for so many Christians. Have trust the same way My Mother had two thousand years ago when we were invited at My disciple wedding, for I multiplied the wine and I did not put their godfather to shame.

Here, My bride of today has not seen the man but only looked at his feet for he has not lifted his head from the ground. I have come to this wedding with five prophets and they will remain as a testimony, for it was not something like this and it will never be. I brought a little angel with a little hammer and he smashed all the light bulbs at the chandelier and put candles of clean wax. Be careful, My children, for you do not give to the bridegroom and bride, for it is the Lord's Mother who collects all of your gifts. Keep your wedding clean so that may I take you at the table of My wedding.

18-06-1956/[01-07-1956](#)

### **The Word of God**

Oh, My beloved and tired children! Do you like these fields? Do you like these mountains? Oh, they look like the Sion mountains! Oh, little but beautiful country, oppressed country. My Mother has chosen you to be Her garden, and that is why I will remove all your dandruff from you. Oh, Romania, Romania, which are full of wealth, I will shake you and I will clean you up, because I have many relics of saints in your hearth.

02-08-1956/[15-08-1956](#)

### **The Word of God**

... Oh, My children, I have to come to an end, so that you may rest and to be able to take part at the holy Liturgy. Scrape along not to miss this mystery. Oh, Father, I sacrificed Myself for you, to stay on holy table to feed on you. As the body dies without food, the same way your soul dies without manna.

08-09-1956/[21-09-1956](#)

**1957**

### **The Word of God**

Blessed is the country and blessed is the people and all the immortals who live through the Romanian people, as they will all benefit from the mercy of God for the Romanian people, whom good God wanted to choose among the nations, the most humiliated people, who bitterly suffered because of the powerful ones, who was exploited, threatened, invaded, tortured, sold and bought

in every war,<sup>7</sup> and still, a good example of a hospitable people whom almost every nation could join and live,<sup>8</sup> showing a pleasant greatness and being made to be an example of universal fusion into one nation, with a straight and holy belief, being the highest nation in the world in order to offer accomodation to all the nations around the world.

... Like the Saviour chose His beloved apostles from Galateea, the most important province at the time with the firmest belief that is still shining today, so He has chosen The Romanian country and the Romanian people to be the shrine of exemplary life, at everyone's salvation service.

11-04-1957/[24-04-1957](#)

### **The Word of God**

... Oh, wake up! Peace be with you! Behold, I have descended to you, My children, but I have not descended into body, as in the past, I have descended into Spirit. I have not come to you to seek for yours, I have come to seek for souls. I have descended into stake to speak to My people. Behold, I have come to speak to you, in order not to take the grief that is waiting for you. Strengthen yourselves into faith, children; into faith, not into rich clothes. Blessed are the eyes which do not see and believe, and woe unto those who see, hear and do not believe!

Oh, world, now you do not know Me, but the day will come when you know everything, because here it is what Father has done to speak into a handful of dust! I have come again on Earth to heal a palsied man, lying on a bed. Behold, children, this body is in front of you. (*Through which the Lord speaks, r.n.*) He was dead and I rose him from the dead; he was sick and I healed him. I healed him not with earthly medicine, but with heavenly ones. Seek, My children, as long as there is time left. Do not seek for the pot, but for The Spirit.

... Oh, brothers, you have forgotten the way of the church. Oh, brothers, why are doing something like this, My children? Here, the churches are empty and the taverns are full. Open your hearts! Give glory to God! Sing, give glory with all your members!

... Oh, brothers, if even My words are from the devil, then your faith where does it come from? Oh, I have not come to lead you astray but I come to suffer the thorns, I have come after the strayed sheep.

... Oh, there is no more love among you; it has all perished. Why, sons have you wondered away? Do you not know that love covers everything?

... Do not put new wine into old vessels. Confess again. Here, your deeds have come above. Do not be as the logs of wood you put on fire.

... I have come and I found the earth full of abortions and cursing. Oh, this I have found. Oh, something perishes, a child dies; a life dies. Oh, well My brothers, what a sorrow in heaven because of these bad deeds which you are doing. You curse Me and you curse the holy things. Oh, brothers multiply the good deeds. I have not found good deeds by you. Where is My image (face)? Satan made himself master over it. The earth is filled with wickedness. Here, I have announced that the fire is coming, and what are you saying, that is not coming?

... I came in a body and you crucified Me. I come in Spirit to show you and to call and tell you to believe in Me.

... Here is what I tell you: get out of this world, of its trespasses, that is: pride, drunkenness, fornication, lying. Come out of the Babylon of this world. Oh, here, a little angel threw a stone into the sea and the same way is leaving the same way this chaos (hullabaloo) will be thrown into the fire.

---

<sup>7</sup> See the history of Romania, a country formed (like the Holy Trinity) of three small Romanian countries, occupied at turns by the big empires of the time, succeeding the unification (still incomplete) only in 1918, r.n.

<sup>8</sup> It is the only country in the world which granted each minority a place in the Parliament, today, 18 minorities, r.n.



... The bodies of the saints are on the Romanian hearth, otherwise Romania would have been divided long ago, but because their bodies are on the Romanian hearth, My Mother asked Me to protect you, because, if she hadn't asked, I would have left you alone long ago.

... My Father dressed himself in Son, in a filthy and ugly coat and he went to a rich man asking for mercy, and that one told him: "Go to work and work! Why are you lazy?" And here is what God did: He dressed Himself in a luxurious coat and He went to the rich man again. When he saw Him, he invited Him at his table. Whom did this rich man receive? Oh, if there weren't poor men on Earth, there would be no one in heaven.

... — Oh, sons this is what I ask you: do you believe in feasting, in church, in prayer, in the Holy Sacraments, in the cross? Do you believe?

— *Yes, Lord!*

— Then, why do you not use them? Oh, My children use them!

This is what I ask you: do you believe in tavern, in chants, in witchcraft, in licentiousness and other wicked things of Satan? Do you believe?

— *No, Lord!*

— Then, why are you doing them? Why are you taking after them?

Here is what I say to you: "I went to a dance hall and I found a sleeping demon; he had no work to do with anyone as all were his. I went into a church and from the door to the altar there were many demons with all kinds of evils; enmity, pride, libation, debauchery thoughts, tobacco. I found the priest smoking at the altar. But you, children do not judge, that there is someone to judge them.

Oh, well My children, I have not come to destroy and tell you lies. I have come to tell you to love one another. Oh, your Father looks at you and does not find pleasant souls among you to accomplish the place in heaven. Here, the places are waiting for you and there is none to occupy them. Look, a Christian says that he cannot but eat meat.

... Behold, brothers, I have come to throw fire on earth. Two will rise against three. Pray so that you may have wisdom. Father is rising against son, mother-in-law against daughter-in-law, mother against daughter. The evil spirit, the spirit of Satan, wherever it goes there is no more love, there is no more God, and the evil one spreads hatred, sorrow and strife.

Here children, there in your midst the Lord, Jesus Christ has come and He is looking to His left and to His right and He has not come alone but with His twelve apostles. He is looking at the wheat, for tares and thistles have grown up as well. And one apostle says: "*Shall we pluck the tares Lord?*" But the Lord says, "*Let it grow tall so that when you pluck the tares you may not pluck the wheat too. Leave it for the harvest, for then the wheat will be put into the barns and the tares will be put into the fire.*" Oh, well children, a quarter is wheat and three quarters is cockle. In the fallow soil there was good sowing and the devil sown tares too. In the soil there were good springs and they turned into bitter springs, which is the fallow soil. The good spring is the church and the bad spring is the pub, and the tares are bad people. Who made these springs bitter? The devil.

You do not know what is being prepared. You have eyes and do not see, you have ears and do not hear what is being prepared for you. I am not afraid, for I am Spirit and I fly over above, but I take pity on My vessel.

... My Mother is crying for you are praying with your head uncovered. Woe to the woman who cuts her hair! For the devil made a nest into it! Why do you dishonor your head? For the woman with her head uncovered will be dishonored before God. Let her shave her hair so that she may be ashamed if she wants to walk like this.

... Do not be thorns which bite. Here I came down in a bush, not in an expensive vessel, beautiful and bright, but in a rotten vessel of sufferance, in a trash vessel, not valued by the learned one, or by the rich one, but I came down to a straw. Why do you still judge it? I am still healing the sick, the blind and the lame. Do not value My vessel, children, but rather the gift. You value marble vessels, not the earthen ones. Who loves God loves My vessel too, but you hate My vessel. Father loves His Son, and the Son loves the Father, for both the vessel and the Spirit come from the Holy Trinity.

... Oh, there a famine is coming when you cannot live without God. There a drought and a famine of the word of God are coming. (*The greatest persecution of the Christians under the communist dictatorship, r.n.*)

... Here, the one who wants to marry do not stop him. The one who does not want do not force him so that you may not be judged, for marriage will go to trial until the end.

01-05-1957/[14-05-1957](#)

### **The Word of God**

... A thread is coming off from heaven to earth, but it is not a thread, rather a flash from the east. Behold a little angel sits with a leg on the sea and the other on dry land and is ready to let it go. Behold he is standing and tells not to put the seal.

... Four little angels are turned loose. They were bound for a while. Here it rises, little children, from the west it rises a cloud, a great darkness, and the hailstorm will come, but it will not be hail. Do you understand? Alas, alas, the table is set! Behold, the little angel is crying at the table. Blessed is he who overcomes, the one, will prevail as in the heaven. Oh, well, My children, for whom is coming this one that has been prepared? For Jerusalem who is in bondage. Jerusalem, Jerusalem, free yourself, as you have fallen under the sword! Brothers I do not prepare you for a foreign yoke, as the light has not fellowship with darkness. Oh, I gave you gold and you said that I gave you brass. If My gold is not brass, then My children, why do you not forgive? Oh, how many times you say, „*Forgive us our trespasses as we forgive our debtors?*”

... Children, be strong, as the stones are against you too, there are only demons around you, only Antichrists everywhere, that it is harder for you than it was of the saints who had lived here ahead of you. There are only demons which deceived you. Be strong and wide awake as the Father is waiting for you. He does not let the little angel to pour out the bowl; My Father is still waiting.

Oh, well My children! You know that among you are wolves dressed in sheepskins? (*Informers for the communist dictatorship „Security” r.n.*) Here is how they throw the pearls which they have received; (*Body and Blood of our Lord in Holy Communion, r.n.*) they show no pity. Here is how they throw them and mock at them. Do not grieve! Not all, not everyone will enter My Kingdom in a hurry. How was with the Flood, so it is now when the fire comes, and you will not burn, you who put your trust in the Father. Fight to fulfill and keep what I gave you. I cover you and others will come to you to escape, but in vain will come, as they will say, “*Christians, save us!*” but you cannot be of any help to them, with anything, but will cry bitterly instead.

... Do not abandon the prayer in the middle of the night, as it will escape you the wrath that is to come.

... Son, tell your brothers not to worship My vessel; let them worship only God and the holy icons. Well, children do not put your hope in doctors more than in God. Doctors are allowed by Me, but healings come from Me. You have put too much trust in doctors but forgot God, you have pushed Him aside. Brothers, feasting and prayer, this is the cure, and do not say that feasting kills people. Feasting has not killed anyone; on the contrary it has healed. Do not see that the earthly doctors give you a diet and you listen to them and they make you sound? But the heavenly Doctor, how will He not heal you bodily and spiritually.

... Here My children, the discovering of the dead! Behold, they rise two by two, or three and blessed are those who have risen from death to life! Here is how they get out of the death grave and sing the holy song. You know that all will rise from the dead, but not all at the same time. Here, do you know children that the dead too here these holy words? These words which you hear, the dead hear too and wonder how you have had spiritual gift so great, for if they were hearing these holy words, they would have ended repented.

02-05-1957/[15-05-1957](#)

### **The Word of God**

... Why do you listen to your friends? You listen to everything those around you say and you despise Me. Here, I came down. Open your heart so that My words may come in and talk to you. I have come and I am hurt and afflicted, as from heaven to earth I am hurt by all your deeds.

Behold, My kingdom is a pharmacy with everything, with all that you need: wisdom, peace, faith, hope, love, health, power to stand against any storm, for I give only to your request. Look how many they are but ask. The pharmacy is locked for you do not ask through earnest and fervent prayer; you do not ask with faith. Oh, you have lost the love which covers everything. You are left only with envy and malice.

... Oh, My children, I have come the third time. First time I came and I made man and all that is seen and I gave him a command to be kept so that it might be well with him and all his descendants but they failed. The second time I came in the flesh. I was born with a body from the Virgin. I lived on earth and taught you what to do to inherit the kingdom of heaven; I healed you of all your sufferings you had, you who believed and came to Me. Under the eyes of your ancestors I performed miracles to entrust them with all the hope that was needed for them to have and you as well. Here, I have come the third time. Now I am in the Spirit and I have come down in many places to urge you to life and clean and holy living, for everything is ready to come to an end and death will catch you the way you are, on the broad road, with all your wickedness: unbelief, strife, hate, anger, pride, lust, fornication, the worst one as at the pagans.

Oh, children quit tobacco, for tobacco is from the devil. Well children, I have sown wheat but the devil has sown tobacco. Here, he surpassed Me for many would give bread for tobacco. Mind yourself for you will not get out of the hell if you get into it with all these that you are doing, for there will be no one to save you.

... Your Father is crying, the One who created the earth and all that can be seen on it for man, and now there is no fruit, there is no folk dance, there is no contentment and joy, there is no hope; all are sad. Do you know why there is no fruit? There are only dead children instead of fruit. The land and waters have been defiled because of so many things done on it. They have become worse than those who have no law that is the heathens.

... I have come down to the wheat field with the twelve apostles and I found a part of wheat and three parts of tare. Here is what the devil has done: he has sown tare and left. Who is it to be blamed: the sower or the keeper? Oh, brothers, the keeper. Stay away of all that is after satan's will and take care one another! Be on vigil!

... My children do not worship My vessel (*Through which the Lord speaks, r.n.*) for the vessel is the same like you. I did this to show you the way. My children, I did this for you forgot the church; you forgot the cross; you forgot the feasting; you forgot the prayer; you forgot mercy, humility; you have no more faith; you have no more love; you have no more hope; there is no more mercy. I do not want to throw you into the hell and it is because of this that I give you pains, sufferings, troubles so that I may keep you as close as possible. Whomever Father loves, he reprimands, and the children born of fornication he does not reprimand but let them free.

... Father built a prayer house and the devil a dance hall. Father made a vine and wine; the devil made a brandy boiler, and brandy made him, for many put the grapes into it and turn into

brandy. My Father has sent prophets to proclaim the seasons, and the devil has made the radio and speakers. Look, who says that brandy is not from the devil will not see God's face.

Get ready, be born again. Who is not born again will not come to Me. Oh, do you believe that there is a heaven and a hell. Here, My vessel has seen that so many times I have taken her and shown everything. Souls cry at the gate of heaven; your parents cry, your children for you led them to the grave and knew nothing more. Oh, the souls look through the lattice into the court of heaven for there so many souls that you cannot count; they look and see the seats and the beauties, they see the crowns and seats that are free and cry: *"Lord, Lord, look how the seats stand free and we do not have what to sit on, for we have grown tired of such a long way from earth to heaven!"* The Lord Jesus is coming to the gate and sees them crying: *"Open so that we may come in!"* And the Lord says: *"It was not I that I closed it, but you with your deeds which you did while you were on earth in the flesh. Where is your prayer which you should have done? With it you should open the gates of heaven, for the saints opened the prisons on earth and quenched the flame of fire. You did not pray and therefore you could not open the gates of heaven at My kingdom."*

...Oh, well My children do not sell My Spirit for it will be a bitter sin than Judas'. Here, those that I gave much, they despised me.

... The day comes when for a meal you stay out of the garden, for Adam was driven out of the garden for a meal. See about the food on forbidden days. Why do you eat fish on forbidden days? Why do you say that not what enters a body defiles a man, but that what comes out of his mouth defiles it? Oh, how you will cry bitterly! But there will be late!

Here is what I say to you: cursed is the one who works on Saturday, from sundown until Monday morning, at sunrise.

09-06-1957/[22-06-1957](#)

### **The Word of God**

... Well children, there are many children who wait at the gate of the garden; they look and pray to Me to open the gate for them, for there is a lot of room inside, many seats, lights, and the seats shine. I told them: *"It was not I who closed them, but you with your deeds, for you persecuted the believers who were trying to follow My Word; you cursed the sun, the moon, the saints and instead of prayers you blasphemed and persecuted. You did not pray and had no faith. You had malice, for it was with faith and prayer, feasting and good deed that you could open the gates of heaven."* Here My children, I came down to you to urge you, to tell you where you fell down from, what deeds you closed the gates of the city with.

Oh, when I go to My Father in heaven, He asks Me what the children on earth are doing. *"Well,"* but I cry and I am very upset with all that you do. Oh, how many times I have spoken to you and urged you to all that pleases My Father! You say that you are angry that I do not speak to you, but I too go so many times angry from you. I am coming down from the glory and I am going back distressed for I find unbelief, strife and coldness and so many others which should not be among Christians. Look, if you have faith and love among you, I will come down to you again.

... Here is what kind of faith is among you: only critics and you judge one another. Satan has laid all kinds of traps to catch you into his snares with lie, slander, malice, pride, greed, arrogance and all sorts of these. You have cleansed yourselves of some of these but you still have so many. Clean yourselves of all. Fight for life and death for the time is short.

13-06-1957/[26-06-1957](#)

**1958**

### **The Word of God**



... Oh, My children, the devil rose very angrily to destroy you My people. Therefore I call and teach you to read the holy book, for it is because of this that I left it with you, to show you all the work of the evil one. But I call you out easily; I cannot cry loudly for My vessel (*Through which the Lord speaks, r.n.*) is destroyed. When the tailor has something broken at his machine, he works with care and mercy. I have mercy on you because you wait and because you are so long way away, but look, My vessel is in front of you: It's all destroyed but because I have mercy on you, I do not let you leave empty handed.

... My sheep, My people, I call you out as My vineyard is full of thorns and I do not have cleaners. I have been calling and looking: at daybreak, at the second hour, at the third our, at the sixth hour, at the ninth hour and all the time.

My people be humble so that you may not miss the Lord, for here those who are haughty, they rebel! Humble yourselves much, for the devil is on the earth; he is the Antichrist and has the courage up to heaven to destroy everything he finds on his way, but those who are humble he cannot move from their way.

Oh, well children do not look after the sun so that the day it might look longer to you and so to seem that you still have time for repentance, for you do not know the day or the hour when you will be called. Repent children for your reward is so great! Oh, if your eyes could see all, you would not eat or drink and you would fight for life and death for the highest seats in the house of the Father and to which the Father was waiting for each one of you; but you should know that you are few, few.

My little sheep, I speak to you more in parables. It is only I who knows why I speak to you this way. Do not look back as the plowman does to his furrow. Look straight ahead.

My sheep look at the crown I wore for you, My children, for the whole world, for those who sing to Me as for those who curse Me as well. But everyone would get their reward as they worked. My scythe is broken and I have nothing to mow with. My fishing rod is broken and I have nothing to catch fish with; you understand what kind of fish. My children I came down from heaven on earth to catch fish; I came down to multiply fish but look the serpents multiply. The Antichrist fights with Me; he wants to put out the light, My light on earth. Do you not see him? You will see him when the church perishes and when the priesthood perishes and many will call themselves wise people.

The hour is coming, son, when you cannot buy or sell without a stamp, (*"The Seal" on the cards that the communist regime divided for bread, oil, sugar, and so on, the ones that were given with portion only to those who received them, r.n.*) but you, My children, do not give up, for I do not forsake you too. Have hope and faith for in no way will you die with hunger.

My sons, when you receive pain and have no comfort, fall on your face and ask, for I, the Lord, will give you peace and calm the storm. Ask and I shall give to you. Behold, I mostly run after the lost sheep and you need to know that you will be greatly comforted by the holy heaven because a sinful man hardly enters the holy heaven. I came down for the whole earth, for believers and unbelievers as well, but many consider My words crazy. You have had at your hand all the teaching through the Holy Scripture, through the holy church, through the lives of the saints. You have had all the Christian ordinances, but you, instead of fulfilling it, have forsaken all ordinances of salvation considering them crazy. The world takes Me as a fool now when I am calling you to Me. The world says that I am a fool, but tomorrow I will say: "Go away from Me to where you prepared your place!" What will the world say then? I comforted, I healed and you said that I was a fool. Be also a fool for Me and for My words?

... Who cares more about children, wife, mother, father, cornfields than about Me can-not be worthy of Me. These cannot take you into the kingdom of heaven. If you did evil deeds you would go in hell with them. You can have thousands of children, brothers, sisters, mother, father; these cannot save you. Only I, God, can save you. Ask from Me power and faith.

... My children, a train is a snake with an iron beak which carries thousands of people on its back, in all parts of the world, full of all kinds of sins: pride, wickedness and debauchery; it carries the work of Antichrist. Behold, that it is being fulfilled all that the prophet said, that the earth is filled with birds with iron beak, snakes with an iron beak, turtles with an iron beak.

Here, today I have come down to this vessel in the Doicești train station and I have spoken with a thunder voice and people of all sort were running to see and hear and they were crying and saying that they have not seen and heard something like this before. There were people of Antichrist in the train. I wanted to destroy the train, but I thought of so many thousands of people that were on the train and I said, "It is better for My vessel (*Through which the Lord speaks, r.n.*) to suffer for God." She was trampled under feet. There were scented people, well dressed and when they heard, they watered their shirts crying. Oh, how many people are who do not know God! What a great discourse these people of Antichrist have done! (*The Security Service of the Communist regime, r.n.*) And they took actions to send My vessel into the mental hospital. But what do you say? Great is the pain of My vessel, but I will comfort her when the prophecy ceases. Now it is for you to comfort her.

You will be forbidden to pasture the grass which you know. (*The Word of God, r.n.*) Do you understand? I told you that I speak in parables. You will be forbidden to bear the faith, to attend the church too and the famine and drought will come this year and there will be only trouble for you. There will be fruit: prunes, wheat, corn; there will be enough of these, but My Word will be no more for you will be forbidden. I tell you more: give up the desires of the body. Marriage is not forbidden but who has love and determination to get to the saints, they are to stop. Make up your mind with no doubt. We are not talking any more about the Advent, or Lent, or about the feast of the holy apostles and Virgin Mary. In a word, refrain yourselves.

— *Lord what are we to eat in the days of feasting? With what kind of food?*

— Sons, if you want you can; here is your food: a little piece of bread and water, at the sundown. Here is another way: you will eat food without grease and all at sundown for the day is long and so is your will."

— *Lord, what are we to do with the Holy Communion?*

— Ask for Holy Communion to be given to you every three weeks and two weeks for they will not give you more than that. I would give you each day. I have called in churches to the servants. The time has come to stop you with the hand, to stop you from praising God. Rejoice for the day has come near! It has stopped you from praising God but it has not stopped you from praying. Pray when you go to the water, when you go to work, when you go to your field, when you go to the woods. Praise God! Here, the priests, instead of finishing the service at twelve o'clock they hurry to finish it earlier. Many overlook the words of the service but do not judge rather obey. If they slap you in the right face, turn the left one too.

... You love to meet many of you but now it is not possible for the time is evil.

... Children, when you are judged do not be troubled for everything comes from above, from the Holy Spirit. Here is what the persecutor said to Verginica: "If this being suffers for God, what am I going to do with my wicked deeds which I have done and I am doing all the time?" Who made him gently? He was gentle with My prophet but the commander (*From Security, r.n.*) was very harsh. When My vessel was speaking, she was beaten and persecuted and the judged came and saw My vessel, Verginica, where she was locked and said sobbing: "It would have been better for you not to be born. But I do not want to be wrong here is what I say to you: you will escape keep your courage for you will be released."

... Here My vessel is about to travel today to see the doctor. Now she will rise and cry bitterly with the pain she is suffering due to the blows she received in the train. She was punched

in her head, slapped over the mouth, over the lungs; her ribs were almost broken as she was dragged away and taken in a room in the train station and now they are taking her to the doctors. But blessed is she for great will be her reward into My kingdom when she comes, for she will be among My prophets. I prepared a place for her, unspeakable, and I am preparing and is being prepared for all those who suffer for My word and for My trumpet, Verginica.

...Oh, tough days will come! Oh, how much foolish you are! The sunrise is fighting with the sundown, the dark is fighting with light; two kings are fighting, hell is fighting with heaven. Do you understand? The King of kings and the Lord of lords, all follow him for He is coming to wage war. And the vineyard will be reaped and all the grapes will be gathered together and be put in a wine press and the wine will flow, and the vineyard will be put into the fire and the grapes will be crushed.

Oh, the dungeons groan, but all are there for theft, murders, for dirty things. Rarely do you find someone there for the word of God.

21-04-1958/[04-05-1958](#).

### **The Word of God**

... Children, do not be frightened, for the fearful will not enter the kingdom of God. My Spirit, who is doing the work, has been on guard so that you may not be fearful. I was not fearful. The saints have not been fearful. Put on the garment of faith. Did you understand? Oh, if I put My vessel (*Through which the Lord speaks, r.n.*) into the fire, and I will not let you until I show you, until I give you light, for the light will perish and you will be light, My people. I tell you do not pray reluctantly. It is the time of the Antichrist. The Antichrist is working invisibly; he has servants who are running from man to man and tell him to leave God, the Creator of heaven and earth. Oh, My people, do not forsake Me, and I will not forsake you as well.

Oh, My children, be strong, for now I have told you who you fight with. Behold, take the sword into your hand, for those without the sword are not strong, for look, the king had the commandment not to touch the oil, (*Faith and God's love, r.n.*) but he broke the commandment; he touched. Do you understand?

Oh, My children, who still keep My commandments, beware so that the stamp may not be put on your hand or on your forehead (*The stamp on the membership card of the Romanian Communist Party, r.n.*) for look, My little church is empty, and those who come, one percent, is good; the rest are dirty and filthy. But the entertainment lounges are full.

Oh, where is the world for which I was crucified; the world for which I am carrying the cross, for which I am carrying the crown of thorns? Where are the sons for whom I cried on the cross? The devil is boasting with them that they are doing his will. He was not crucified, he did not suffer. He does evil to all and they still love him and do his dirty will.

I suffer pain from this earth which is full of aborted and thrown away children! All creatures and animals, which live on earth, are wiser than mothers, wiser than the parents who do these dirty, filthy and outrageous things. The family of doctors has turned into butchers. Women are sitting in a row as for bread waiting for their turn. How can I further look at this earth, filthy with innocent blood? Behold, the devil is a butcher and urges the world, and the world listens; thousands and millions of souls are butchered in an hour.

Here is another sin: man has given up bread and feeds on fire. I turned into a dove and I met a man on the road who said to another: "*Give me a fire, for I have not eaten bread since yesterday, but I cannot give up tobacco.*"

I cannot come down to make a guess; I did not come to guess. Sons, many comes with icons and with pictures at the head of My vessel and say to tell them too, if they marry or are given in marriage, but I did not come to marry or to be given in marriage. Let these pictures at the head of My vessel disappear, for I will put fire on those who carry these.

I came with a body too. Now I have come with the Spirit to urge to suffer in your body, to suffer all that I say to you; abstinence, stopping from doing wrong, from drunkenness, from fornication, from greed, from arrogance and pride; in a word, from everything that is evil.

The kingdom of God is taken by force. No one can take it otherwise but by force; the same way the saints of God have been taking it. Sons, I want you to be holy; they go to God and say: "*How long God, until we meet your chosen ones?*" Sons, get ready for the meeting.

My children, the church is being locked, all the books are being gathered and burned. My children, this king gathers everything. (*The Communist regime, r.n.*)

Oh, well children, the devil has never planted any of good fruit tree, but rather bad fruit trees. The devil comes and enters the church, but you, now, are not seeing him, but you will see him too, him and all of his bad work and dirty filth. The women go to church muttering, not praying, rather chanting and spellbinding, to cheat and lead astray from the truth. Here, the devil has herds of sheep, cattle, goats, pigs, heifers, geese and ducks. Where did he get them from? From the world, sons. What will you say, man? That all these you gave to the devil? They were theirs and you used them. Untie them by praying. It is sin to eat and drink from what you gave to the devil. It is sin to use the things given to the evil one. Untie them by confession.

I have come down to purify the gold. I have come to separate gold from the metal. Why sons, the gold has mixed with the metal? Oh, I have come down only in the mountains with snow. The wind is blowing and throwing the snow over Me.

... Son, you have come with the trug at the spring. Let you leave with it full; leave with your heart filled.

... Children, the gates of heaven are opened to the hinges. Behold, the thief on the cross has received the heaven. The thief repented but the man does not want. Oh, your deeds cause you to be deprived from all the gifts lowered from above, from the Father of the lights. Sons, learn the Scriptures by heart, for all the books will be gathered and you will remain with what you have learned. (*Under the communist regime it was forbidding to own the Bible, r.n.*)

I need righteous young people, and you, men, leave your desires, for you cannot get above with all things of the world, fleshly and worldly. You preachers keep to the cleanness; if you can live in cleanness. Oh, soul, why have you got angry? I did not oblige you, but who can, he does well. Do not get upset. The man is free to do whatever he wants, but who wants to fulfill the cleanness, that one will see the place what he has been prepared. As for the grumblers, here is what I say: from Saturday evening until Monday morning do not touch sin. It is great sin to defile the day of joy and celebration. Buy yourselves a little coat. Oh, that you do not want to be holy! At the church and at prayer you should leave your crop fields, plough lands, chores and you will see that you will gather much. Behold, I have not given rain because of the sins of the world, and the ground has remained dry. Your fruit trees do not yield fruits because of your sins. My mother prayed and is praying to Me to give rain so that the cattle and birds may not die, for they are without sin, but concerning man it would not be even a drop of water on earth, and what would you do, man, you who say that you are everything and can do everything?

Here, children, there is a high water and on it a woman is ridding and she has a cup in her hand and from the cup all the kings of the earth will drink; the one past and those to come.

... Sons, the priest Ioan from Vladimirești (*The monastery which was closed by the communist regime*) is only skin and bones into the cell in Aiud. (*One of the most terrible prisons of the communist regime in Romania, r.n.*) He has nothing but little flesh on him and the other wonder at him. He is there in the prison and feeds the souls with food. He has two hundred and seventy souls who are praying for him. Oh, how hard work he endured! Not even thieves or murderers have undergone so many labors that a Christian has, but to those who suffer for me I give numbness so that they may not feel the pains, burns and blows. Look at Verginica, my vessel, how many she suffered: how many burns, stings and blows! But I gave her power to be successful, for it was a commander (*From Security, r.n.*) who was crying to her that it horrified her.



Sons, children, when you see the desolate city, I knock at your door. Which is the desolate city? Oh, it is faith, children. When the faith will grow cold, the evil one comes, is ready.

Sons, on the whole world it is only smoke. Children, I have sown wheat and there on earth it is more tobacco. Where does this seed come from? It is from Satan; he has sown it. See that this taste may not come over you. See that you do not poison yourselves. Well children, do not care more about your bodies than to your souls.

25-05-1958/[07-06-1958](#).

### **The Word of God**

... I have come down from heaven to earth but if you want Me to talk to you, tame your hearts. I look and see that your hearts have been hardened. There is no fiddler to play to you; it is none. If you have come for something like this, it is not, and if you do not believe that I am, once you will see, that the same way I descended once in a body to heal the bodies, the same way I have descended now in Spirit to heal the souls. Sons, I have not come to strike with the rod, rather to heal the sick souls. Today I am speaking gently to you, in the Spirit, but tomorrow I will come and speak to you with thunders and thunderbolts so that the earth will be shaken.

... Behold My children, I detest coming down in a vessel, that this I found cleansed and washed, and at My word it will be cleansed. I became gentle after the man's will. I pour out water with a bucket to the flowers with the crowd.

... Here are the last days. Sons, come to Me, for I have where to take you; the gates are open to the hinges. Come to Me, for I have what to feed you on. Come all of you, for I have every kind of relishes.

Oh, I see in your midst some infants. Well, come to Me, children! Sons, those fourteen thousands of infants who were sacrificed for Me, all have bugles and praise My name. See why it is so great joy on that day of Christmas; therefore I make bagels which are shared. The same way you rejoice, likewise those in heaven rejoice.

... I am not scented as you use to be. I am not speaking of you all; I only speak about some of you. Leave luxury and pride, for they are greatly abhorred by Me.

... I have come to seek the lost sheep. Here, you lose the sheep, the cow or the goat, are seeking it and say: "*May the wolves eat you!*" if you do not find it anymore. Oh, how about if I did the same to you and say: "*Only if I find you no more!*"...

... Son, you got upset because you did not have a job, but I had not coat, no money, no crop fields, no fortune and I lived too. Oh, of you have faith, you would have gold to sit on it, and you would have all you need to live with, the way I like, not as the world does, with pride and with rich food that spoil.

... I have a Lamb which was sacrificed. Who is this? Jesus Christ was sacrificed for the whole breath and for the whole human kind, but few come to Him, few believe in his sacrifice without blood.

25-05-1958/[08-06-1958](#).

**1959**

### **The Word of God**

... Oh, My people, you who have the cross on My way do no swerve from My way. Carry the cross to the end for you are not alone; we all are one, we all are brothers. You do not believe but we all are brothers, and we have one Spirit from our heavenly Father.

Oh, My sheep, we still have a second to pass and we meet in the heavenly homeland.

Sons, many have asked for their share and left for the world. Here, the Satan comes in front of the Father and the world says that it serves him through defilement and without christened children, who need to be cleansed and sanctified, for they serve Satan. You know that many serve both God and Satan and go to the church and worship and then they go to the church and get drunk and swear and talk dirty and filthy words. Many pass by My cross and worship and then go forward and swear.

I will judge first the Antichrist.

Oh, Romania, Romania, I have done much holy thing in you!

... The body cannot put on the little coat of soul and neither can the soul put on the little coat of the body. Which one of them is more expensive, the coat of the body or the coat of the soul? Who gave the coat of the body? It is given by the godfather. And who gave the coat of the soul? It is given by the Holy Spirit. Therefore, the body cannot take on the coat of the soul and neither the soul can take on the coat of the body. Consecrate yourselves now when you are in your bodies for the Father needs you for heaven. If only you want and the heaven is yours.

The Antichrist is fighting against the Christians. The Antichrist is working in the way of God and enters the church in the altar, (*Priests with a commitment to cooperate with the Security, the political police of the communist regime, r.n.*), but you hold on tight. I asked the Father to let Me manifest in the body so that you may not fall again.

Children, the voice that you hear now, that one will judge you.

There will be great, great, famine, but I keep talking to you; I continue to come down to talk to you. I will come down and I will give you wheat seed (*The Word of God, r.n.*) so that you may sow, My people, but do not throw it on any soil. Choose the soil so that the good soil may produce fruit. Out of one seed it will grow a wheat ear; of a wheat ear it will grow into a kilogram; of one kilogram it will grow much and it will be multiplied and you will make bread and feed the world. And I will come down to give you more seed. Do you know what kind of seed? Vineyard seed. And the vineyard will yield a sprout and the vine branch will grow grape clusters and grapes as heavy as a kilogram and there will come out much wine. My people, you should sow it in a good soil to give fruit, for it will bear much fruit, but there will be no one to drink it. Son, do you understand what this mystery means?

Oh, My people, you are in the fourth grade; hold on tight so that your prize may not be taken by another. Believe, learn and fight the good fight so that you may get the crown. Son, do not lose or forget any of the words, for you will be asked of all. Oh, sons, you know that the doctors learn many things until they catch the learning to heal the sick people and to give them medicine, needed to their sickness. Here, you too need great and strong faith, for the dead will be resurrected and you will heal the sicknesses.

... My people, do you know the signs of the Antichrist? Here they are: falling away from the faith, denial of the Holy Trinity, Father, Son and Holy Spirit, and the denial of the holy work. Oh, there is another sign, there is something more. The first sign is falling away from the faith; the second is removing of the icons and of prayers from school, and the third sign is the desolation of the house of God. Here the cornerstone, and in its midst is the wickedness.

Sons, there was made a bakery for many people and this plant does not make bread from clean wheat; it makes bread from much mixed flour. It is so with the faith; there has been made much medley and the world does not know what to believe. Son, son, woe to those through whom the madness comes!

... At Vladimirești (*Monastery, r.n.*) the angels perform the liturgy and services, and the Father wants it to be kept that way until it will be opened again. (*Closed by the Security Service of the Communist regime, r.n.*) Oh, fire shall be shown on earth as lightning and the wicked ones and unbelievers will repent, but it will be too late.

Sons, the cross has disappeared from the table of the judge and the icons from schools and the prayer from schools. Sons, why did I not learn in school? Sons who learns much, learns also many ugly deeds and he denies the faith, for it creeps the spirit of pride and of self love into the

hearts. There have been many, many schools, but there have come out also very many dirty deeds so that you may not think about God and for man to do them as long as he lives.

... Pray children, and if you want, pray with bowing down to the ground (prostrations <sup>9</sup>), the same way waivodes and angels do. If they pray like this, how are you to pray? But I tell you, pray with prostration and let not prostration be missed from your prayer in the morning and in the evening and do not go to sleep without praying. The same way you take care of the food, which is fleeting, likewise take care of the praying, for it remains to be seen once. The prayer will be the power by which you will escape. By prayer you get away here on earth, from many troubles, and likewise in heaven, you will get there by prayer.

... Only then, when My image disappears from the icons, from the cross, shall you cut your beards. Father wants it like this; He wants to see His image on the face of the people, for the world has now been led astray from the image, from clothing and living and Christian talking. No one wants to know that everything has a limit.

24-01-1959/[06-02-1959](#)

### **The Word of God**

... Peace to you, children! I have come from heaven in Spirit as I cannot come in a body. I was once in a body. I was born of the Virgin; I healed, I cured and repaired; I taught all that Father wanted; I saturated five thousand people with bread and fish, I raised the dead, and as a reward they crucified and buried Me. This is what the humankind wants; after benefactions, revenge. This is how the humankind rewards.

Oh, well children, I healed without a reward. I left the glorious throne, beautifully decorated, I left Father and My mother, I left the hosts of angels, waivodes, cherubim, seraphim and I came to the fig tree and I found no fruit in it. And what shall I do now? I was once and what did I do? Oh, here I come again now at the fig tree, distressful, and what else shall I do? Here I came Myself, I did not sent My servants anymore as those I sent did not come back; they killed them all. Oh, I came Myself in a body, and likewise I did not come back the same way I came; I changed. You change yourselves too, children.

Here, I did not come down in a glorious vessel in the body, a vessel from a great family so that you may not come to him and talk with him. I have descended in a poor manger, as then in the sheep pen. I have descended in the manger, weak and sick, in a handful of dust. I have come down to the children who keep My words, of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, of the holy Church and the ordinances of the holy fathers.

Children, God wants you and the angels and the saints want you as well and wait for you and ask Me: *"When shall we meet those on earth?"* Children, do the works worthy of being able to meet the saints and the angels in heaven. You will not be asked what you cannot fulfill. You will be asked faith, humility, feast, prayer, so that you may have part on the heaven mercy. Children, if you have what to eat and clothe with, a little, humble and simple thing, be content with it. Children, the pain is coming and going but you will not pass. The heaven and earth will pass away but My words will not pass. Heaven and earth will not pass away until My words are fulfilled. Weep here in the valley of weeping to be able to rejoice in the heavenly ones, with the righteous.

Children, many will come in front of My face and say: *"Did we not heal or cure or teach in your name when we lived on earth?"* But I will say them plainly: *"I do not know you as you practiced lawlessness."*

---

<sup>9</sup> A bending on ones knees until the forehead touches the ground and then the body comes back on ones feet, during which a prayer is being said "Oh, Lord Jesus Christ, Son of God, have mercy on me, the sinner", so that only in the exact moment of touching the ground with the forehead one say "me, the sinner" r.n.

Oh, sons, I want to choose you as gold is chosen here on earth. The way gold is chosen and tried by fire, the same way you too, will pass through the fire and will be hardened so as good may be separated evil.

Here the devil is fighting against the Father, and the heaven is separating from the earth. The Caesar is taking what is his and the Lord is taking what is His.

Who wants to marry is free to do so. Who wants to go into marriage let him or her do so. You are not forbidden, but who wants to remain as he is, he does what is good, for it is what Father wants, for My Father's will is that you may be holy as I am. Be wise for the wind blows harshly and strongly, from all sides, to put you down. Do you believe? Be holy? But you cannot be holy if you steal, if you lie, if you slander, if you swear, if you curse, if you judge another and do not keep what the church teaches you and the learning of the saints. Children, separate the weeds from the wheat for no saint will come to teach you. Sanctify yourselves as the saints do not come anymore, for it is the time of the Antichrist. Work and you shall be rewarded.

My children, on earth are only evil spirits. You will have no place anywhere you go; for wherever you go you will be watched.

Mothers, establish your children in faith for you are responsible for them. You are their school, for look, in school there is no more God. Mother, mother, build in them the faith, for you will be asked of everything your child is doing.

Oh, your hand will be put at your mouth so that you cannot be My witnesses, sons! (*The Security, the political police of the communist regime, r.n.*) Here that I cannot be stopped. My vessel (*Through which the Lord speaks, r.n.*) will be killed, but I will speak through the trees, stones and through all that you see with your own eyes. If you do not want to be doers, I will speak through all that is on earth to show My power.

Mothers, you who cursed, who committed fornication, who aborted, who sinned, who slept in the church, you, who talked loudly, who came to the church dressed with bare hands and feet and heads, who come into the church scented and powdered, you who drive the men mad, get rid of all these for you will have no place in heaven. Mother, mother who aborted, if you only hear your child crying and screaming! Oh, that you will take his place when you go there. Mother who committed adultery, repent and get undressed of your dirty deeds for your hour is coming to be asked of all. Mother, you who have the custom to give the devil your child or your spouse, actually, it is you that give yourself to the devil for to him you will go. Mothers! For I call out all you who are mothers, for if I speak with everyone separately I will not finish My calling.

... Adam and Eve, for food were cast out, but the world of nowadays, with all that it does, how will it appear before the judgment when it is called out as Adam? Here children, the children come from other villages to listen, to talk with the Spirit of God, Who is speaking through this vessel of Mine, who I found clean and humbled. I have come to urge you to keep God's commandments which are written in the Holy Scriptures and to keep them as I gave them to the holy fathers, through the holy churches, not as some are reading now, a passage or a chapter, and that is all. No, children, fulfill all and you will rejoice.

Here My vessel, (*Through which the Lord speaks, r.n.*) they took her and did all kinds of tests with her. They had drawn all her blood and injected her with old serum to lose it, (*The agents from the Security, the political police of the communist regime, r.n.*) but the hand of the Father was with her; and it will not be long until I take her from the earth. Then you will see who this vessel was, and the village Maluri, I will lose out with My fire, as Sodom and Gomorrah, for none of them in this village wanted to believe, rather slandered and despised My word. (*Later, under the leadership of Ceaușescu, the village was demolished, wiped off the earth, to make place for the "socialist agriculture", r.n.*)

19-06-1959/[02-07-1959](#)



## The Word of God

... Peace to you, My children; peace and quietness. Why are you so downcast, so sad? Why are you crying, My children? I have come down to you this time. Oh, if you see My journey, where I travel! Sons, you wait for Me to come to you but you do not know how I come on earth; you do not know on what path, for I do not have a home, I do not have a table any more to come to you, I do not have a home anymore to come to you, Christians, for the house, which the people made to Me, is full of spiders. Oh, world, world, I do not have any place in you! Oh, My little children, the Lord came into your midst. I have come not in a body but in the Spirit. Hold on to My lap for the enemies came and took My little house and My little coat. Keep in mind, sons, do not take the spirit out of the swaddle of baptism. Do not remove the cross I baptized you with. Oh, My children, My Spirit came so that it may be fulfilled what I said when I was in the body. My flowers, I gave you grace after grace, for I do not have a home on earth. I am full of sores; I do not have even a shadow on earth.

My children, the table is set for you and the garment is ready for you. Do not look back, for you will turn into a salty rock. Do not think that you do not have board and house anymore, but look ahead to see God's coming to you, for Elijah comes after Me, and he is not body but spirit. Leave your burdens down. Arm yourselves with the power of Christ. Straighten the ear to Me.

Oh, My roses with thorns on the stalk; for I wanted to break one to smell it, but I hurt My finger. Here the blood is running. I grabbed with the whole hand to break it; I thought that it did not have any thorns. Oh, My flowers, what a big storm is on the earth! (*The communism, r.n.*) Say, who woke you up and told that the time came near? Sons, the Lord made a house and came down to you on earth; not now, but in a while, not in a day. My flowers, be on watch, so that you may enter it.

... My children, the Spirit is speaking. My children, you do not have any thorns on your head, not even a nail on your body, but I am full of nails.

Sons, many prophets will be born on earth, but keep in mind at their sowings. Great darkness will come on earth, but you will light the world, My child. Those that I tell you about are not brought now and were written since I was in the body on earth. Know Me, little sheep, for I am into your midst. Know Me for the mercy, know Me after the fruit. My child, the one without the cross is not from God. Everyone who is without a priest is not from God.

... My children wake up, for I am not alone. I have taken with Me My friends who accompanied Me when I left. Oh, fleeting flower, oh, you sold yourselves for nothing, My people on earth! Oh, if you see how precious your redemption is! For if I gave you only a nail from My palm, you had nothing to buy it with; only a thorn on My head, you had no money to buy it with. Oh, why do you not redeem the one under the sin? Why? For fear did not seize you? Fear made a covering over you.

Children of heaven let the dead bury their dead; you take the cross and follow Me. Although it is fallen down, raise it to your shoulders and go with it towards the palace.

Here what an unspeakable joy is to come and drink, sons! What do you drink with? With your little mouth or with your little hand? Drink water sons, drink, for Father brought you the little cup. Drink water from My spring. My child, fill up the knapsacks well, for you can, with God's help. Do you want to listen, to write? Then let the wind not blow something from your burden.

... My flowers, I repeat to you, many false prophets were born on earth. Sons, you know the prophets, for not all of them are from Me. The one who carries My cross, that one you should believe. Many have put themselves to be sheep shepherds, (*Church priests and pastors, r.n.*) but when the wolf has come they left them. Sons, not all the winds (*Teachings, r.n.*) which blow are from Me. Take good heed, the one who bears My cross, confessing God in body and in Spirit, that one is from Me, for the cross is sufferings and deeds. Who confesses God and drinks bad drinks except wine, is not from Me.

... My little sheep, if you saw that you are near the little gate, you would not run away from sufferance. Oh, the waves of the water are flooding Me, for I am working, and here the devil is working too. The devil has many tools and few servants have I got on earth. Where shall I meet the devil? He does things to spite Me and says that he has taken My kingdom. Oh, children, he cannot take My kingdom; beyond this point he cannot go further. Despite all his power, I will destroy him, and many will weep when they see whom they served. Oh, world, come back to Me! Throw away his coat of gold and purple and precious stones and dress, world, with a coat of a bagger and ask from Me salvation.

Oh, My children let your fleshly food not surpass the one of your soul. I tell you that whoever follows Me has a heavy cross and let him not ask help from man, but rather from God.

I decided sons to lose the devil on earth and wherever his tool is, be it a city, or a house, or a church, I will destroy them if I find his tool in it.

You pillars, the new Canaan is being prepared for you. Your power is not in the body, but in the Spirit. Do not be discouraged for you cannot, for the power is in Spirit. God has given you grace and gift. On this earth My stonemasons work.

... Sons tell the other little sheep to graze the little grass known to them, for on earth many thorns have been spread, and let them not bring you wounds in the spirit. Tell your brothers, to your parents and to the children who are not here, but not to the ones from the sea (*From the world, r.n.*), but rather to those in My house.

My children, why have I come to you? Well, children, Father sent Me to you; I did not come by My will. Sons, I keep the keys and I unlock the door of good and evil. I know that no one will enter the evil one and all will throng to the gate of the good, but if I find someone without the little coat, I will throw him outside. My mother came crying for you in front of My Father and told Him that you are full of sores. I have searched the whole body of those who believe in Me and found no wounds on the body, but I have severe wounds instead. I look at My children, and see that no one has a grieving heart. You are with the death behind you and you are not humbled; you go to and fro only joking. My mother came crying that you have a heavy cross. Where is your heavy cross? For I have not seen you crying. I have seen you laughing. My children do not go with your cross on other roads. I leave you, My child, if you do so. Do not enter the saloon with the cross (*Today, disco rooms, r.n.*); do not enter the cinema or the tavern with the cross. Listen My flower, that I anointed you with ointment from the heavenly home; do not enter other roads with My cross, for I leave you.

Here what My way is. The first little gate is to deny your body that is, not to commit adultery any more, not lie any more, not steal or murder anymore, to feast and pray instead. The second little gate, My child, is the cross I gave you, the crucifying cross. Look at it to see your face if it is good or bad. The third one is the chalice (*From the communion, r.n.*) which is full; drink it, My child, to receive power from God, for it is given to you, not for those with a defiled heart. You, children, listen to Me, for you entered those two little gates, but you did not get to the third one, which I told you to take each day. My little children, you still have a threshold to pass. Here you still have the love for your neighbor, for the little church, for those who have sacrificed themselves in front of the holy altar, as God sent Me into the vineyard to take grapes from it; My Father sent Me to pick flowers, but there were neither grapes nor flowers, for I had nothing to take from. Oh, sons, with what are you to pay My labor, of My Spirit, of My nest, of My vessel? (*Through which the Lord speaks, r.n.*) Oh, sons, I do not ask your payment, I ask from you mercy; I do not ask a calf or an ox, rather I ask as a sacrifice the mercy of your spirit.

... Do not look back for you will turn into a pillar of salt. Do not look back anymore for you do not have room and board any longer, but rather look that the Lord is coming. After Me comes Elijah, and he is not a body but a spirit.

... Here, children, I have a people in the east that I raised from the dark grave; I have a people in the west that I raised from the dark grave; I have a people in the south that I raised from the dark grave; I have a people in the north that I raised from the dark grave. In the east the stone

speaks by the spirit and at the judgment, the stone would say that you heard it through the man and did not believe. Do not judge so that you will not be part of the judgment. In the west it was spoken through the trees and a group of men rose and here that they fought against the king who wanted to destroy their little church. These people fight against the evil king. In war there is a terrible fight, as not even the little church is standing, but the cross is carried by My children on their arms. In the north I have raised the people through the fishes from the pond. The fishes get on the banks and cry out: "*Repent!*" In the south I have raised the people through the swallows which cry out: "*Repent, for the kingdom of heaven has come near!*" But you that have a voice of a human, how it is that you do not believe? Do not be frightened that you have severe sufferance. Today miracles are not done in the flesh any more, but rather they are done in the spirit. Today the devil is performing the miracles. I put the stars on the sky and he put the stars on the earth (*The communist star, r.n.*).

... The city of Bucharest, city of Bucharest, Sodom and Gomorrah are you! There have been found some swallows in one of your margins which are looking for their nest.

Oh, My flowers, oh My people, Canaan is coming to you! Oh, sons, you do not see the thorns you are going through. Blessed is the open door today that I can come with all of My work. I have come to help you in sufferance. I know how to carry it. I have come to make your way smooth too, for My mother is crying that you have only hills on it.

... Do not say that the church is torn down for God will forsake you. No, son. If you serve God, not to the flesh, rather in spirit, God will not forsake you. Carry My cross, for I carry your burden too. Sons, My mother is praying to pass the later time, to pass the sufferance from you, but it cannot pass anything. Heaven and earth will pass away but My words will never pass away. I tell you, get ready in the spirit for the time has come to present yourselves in front of God. There is no human that will not pass in front of God. That time has come. It is not Noah and it is not Lot, but the Spirit of Christ.

Peace to you, My children. Amen

18-04-1960/[01-05-1960](#)

**1963**

### **The Word of God**

... Verginica, get up from your bed for I will give you work to do. Verginica, prepare a notebook and a feather, waiting for the Lord to come.

*I, when I was waiting, saw over my head a big crown, two times enlarged, as large as the wheel of a wagon. It was such a beauty... with thousands of colors! The colors were wide in the form of a ribbon and followed one after another. And in the middle of the halo, down to the shoulders, it appeared the face of the Lord, Jesus Christ, with his hair as a brook of water, which was flowing on His right and left shoulder, a hair like the light of a lamp, a blonde face and blue eyes. He looked so gentle that only his look was comforting me. He looked at me so gently but did not say anything. And like a lightning the gentle face of the Lord disappeared and changed into another: the old face of the heavenly Father. It was only the face which could be seen; the rest was covered. The shoulders, the beard were all only a white wool, whiter than snow. His eyes were also blue, only the hair was white, but the face was red and young; the eyes were lively. He looked at me and called me out:*

— Verginica, what are you doing? Verginica, do you know who I am?

— Yes. Lord, I know you. You are the heavenly Father.

— I am. You never forget Me! Write to My children this way, as for thousands of years the Lord has been talking to them. God made man specially, after His image, from the very beginning. I gave him soul from my Spirit, I gave him from My speech, and all others are given to

him from what is Mine and many say that all that they have are made by them. Write, Verginica, My pearls, and give them to My children to read them, as for thousands of years the Lord has been speaking with the Christians as well as with the pagans, and they have not been producing fruits worthy of repentance.

... Lying, blasphemy, murder and adultery have been multiplied. I set limits over limits to their transgressions. Write Verginica, that the Lord will come for judgment for them and He will be quick to anger for all who do not receive My words, for those who do not do My will. Speak Verginica that I have written to them through the prophets, to repent and they have not repented. I have threatened all man with severe winters, with thunders and rains without measure; I have made great wars against their lives, I have raised a people against another to horrify them; I have made many signs so that they might see My wrath on their iniquities. I have taken the fruit of their fruit trees and of the grains and of the field so that they know that they swerved from My truth and My will.

Tell, Verginica, to the sons of Israel who call themselves Christians, for if the Lord came and found them in unbelief and disobedience, envy and hatred, terrified of what he would find, he would cry with anger: ***“Woe to you, the wicked! Why have I fed you? I have given you much bread, and all the goodies, have I given you. I have satiated you to the full but you have stuffed and do not listen to Me.”***

... Write, Verginica, that God does not hate man but rather sin, and commands all the sons of Israel to keep away from sin and hate sin which makes God upset.

... Write, Verginica, to My sons, not to be like those from Gomorrah and Sodom, for those who were falling within the range of the bullets and bombs, were contended to lose everything only to escape with their lives, and now they do not want to heal their wounds. For these wicked deeds their estates and vineyards were taken away; (*By the communist regime, r.n.*) for they were having and were not hearing the cries of the orphans and of the widows and to the poor ones they were not giving.

... Write Verginica, My sighing, the one from the heart, for deep would have I gotten, that the last day is coming; for the time has come, but My day has not come, to call the Christian into account for the income of his work. I will not call the Christian into account for money, clothes, luxury, houses, furniture, abundant meals, but I will call him into account if he has given food to the poor one, that is the hungry one, or if he has clothed the naked ones, or if he has sought the sick ones or if he has comforted the afflicted ones.

... Write, Verginica, to My people, do not let you enchanted after the wicked people, for cursed is the Christian who forsakes the Law of God and is making himself one with the heathens, for hard it will be for him to escape the heathens, for heathens have their own god, the devil, and they make written evidence for the one who gets into their hands.

... Woe to those who enter into the middle of My people with deceptive words and stealing one of the Christians, dragging him into the world, for to him who enters the sheepfold and steals a sheep, I will ask him, on the judgment day, out of his hand to give Me, the soul of that sheep. Woe to him who advise the Christians to do evil! Woe to the world because of its madness that it does!

... Be submitted to God's commandments and to His Law, and not to the man's who brought you only madness, and not to the eye, and not to the hand, nor to the leg, and not to any of the members, but only to God submit yourself, son.

... The man of nowadays says that only the rich ones in the old times did evil things, that they were living on the poor. But what is the nowadays man doing? He has spoiled everything. The poor have been taken the house and meal. Oh, woe, woe, these and those are the same, but the people from those times are more forgiven, for they believed in God; but these do not believe and corrupt those who believe and those who serve Me.

... The Christians ones from the beginning were giving everything for the service of God, but the Christians of nowadays do not give anything. The Christians from the beginning were



building houses in heaven for the poor, but the Christians of nowadays do not even know how to do it for themselves. All the work and all the things of the Christians are piled up on earth, where they are being spoiled all the time, and in heaven have nothing.

... Write, Verginica, to My people, that some of the children of the people walk disorderly, working nothing; they get tired doing useless things and advise others to trample My commandments. I give commandments to My people, to take care of these sons of them, to lead them to work and to honestly earn their food. Make them understand the law, for who does not work and who does not want to work, must not even eat, for the law is showing us that the laziness is the sin death of the Christian. Out of laziness come many sins. I command My sons to work faithfully for they will get payment from God.

You, My people, bring to the good way the people who commit sins, for you are the light of the world and the salt of the earth. Let the sun not set over you who are at feud with someone. You, Christians, who commune with the pearls which come from the middle of the heavenly throne, with My words and of My Father; this is My commandment: let not be among you neither hatred nor bad words nor shameful jokes, for they do not correspond to the Christian. Do not be pushing, neither covetous nor adulterers, neither drunkards nor wicked, neither greedy nor envious, neither lazy nor blasphemers or boastful, for Christians like these do not inherit the kingdom prepared by God.

You, My children, keep Sunday holy so that you may not fall into the curse of God's law, for God made this day for the rest of the body and strengthening of the soul. If you work on Sunday, you will not be successful all your life and there will come on you damages and heavy afflictions and all your work in all the time will be plundered, for God is against the one who works on Sundays.

I command you Christians, do not leave the church. The light of the Lord will be with you as long as the church is still in service. The time is coming for you to be put out of the church. (*By servants of communist dictatorship, r.n.*) You, all that time and on that time, do not lose your courage and more, encourage one another and all of you know My coming, for the Lord is not coming on good weather but in the rain and storm. I speak in parables. You, Christians, respect your priests, no matter how harsh they are on you, so that you may not fall into the curse of the God's law.

I command you, Christians, to be pleasant with words, so that your word always may be pleasant and seasoned with salt in order to give great gift to those who listen. Take heed of all the words you speak so that you may not be the people who sow the seed into the wind, for bad words spoil the good words as well.

... I tell you, Christian women, to wear decent clothing with shyness with a sound mind, not as the women of Gomorrah and Sodom did, not with golden braided hair, not with flowers in their hair, not with earrings, not with beads, not with rings, not with bracelets, not making a tinkling with their feet, not with the purses into their hands, not with fancy clothes, but with good deeds as it is proper for the Christian and God-fearing women. The Christian who dresses his woman in luxury shows good quality merchandise to Satan and lately will lose her.

Christian man and women, and you too Christian children, listen to the Lord. I tell you, parents, bring your children up into the teaching of God's law. You Christian old women, I tell you as to some prude mothers, be decent in your appearance; do not be enslaved by worldly words, but be teachers of the good so that you make obedient the younger ones.

... Christian sons, follow what I say by this talking. Well sons, be Christian doers. Cast away the things of the darkness and put on the things of the light for the day has come near and God does not let Himself to be deceived, for I speak truly, Christians, that on the judgment day, you would reap what you sowed in your life. I better tell you, Christians, for the time has come short; be reconciled to God to taste those what your eye saw not, what your ear heard not, did and enter into the heart of man, for God prepared a wonderful place to those who love Him.

If now, after you hear what I have written by the hand of My vessel, (*Through which the Lord speaks, r.n.*) if you do not get better, I will send great darkness on earth and the beasts will come out of their dens and will come over the people to feed on them. And I will command them to jump over you too, to be caught, for you did not listen to Me when I was with you. I will command the clouds to pour out rain on earth to wash the earth and I will open the gates of heaven and will send fire on earth so that you may burn as wood.

... Christians, Christians, get better. Take to your heart My advice and My exhortations. Listen, sons, to Me, for I will threaten with heavy sicknesses and you will call the death to take you to escape the sicknesses which will fall down on you, and the death will not come, rather will flee away from you.

... Come, come, Christians, to God! So the Lord is calling you; for you are My friends, and I am your friend. If you do My will, I will not call you My servants, for the servant does not know what his master is doing, and I will call you sons and I will make you known all My things, for those who were from the beginning did not have your gifts.

This is how I urge you, sons, Christians. I do not know what kind of name to call you on, for the Christians from the beginning were not like you. Those Christians from the beginning were not hypocrites as the nowadays Christians are. The Christians from the beginning had, as prophets, people and were listening to them greatly; they cherished and valued them much and the command they gave, that is what they were doing. They did not overlook the commandments which were given through the prophets; they were shunning not spoil the words of the prophets. But you, Christians of today, you have the Holy Trinity Who is prophesying to you and many things have been wrought out with you and many miracles have been performed with you. With what courage, do you, Christians, spoil the things, which the prophecy of the Holy Trinity is doing? The Christians from the beginning did not commit adultery, and they lived their lives with great cleanness. The Christians from the beginning were not led by the Law, but to you, well sons, God has been coming down and is leading you in all things. Why do you not listen to the advice of the prophecy of today? For there are three Powers: Father, Son and Holy Spirit.

... Let it be known to you, Christians, for the one who hides his transgressions and do not confess them to his confessor, that one cannot be forgiven. The Christian who confesses his iniquity to his confessor and does not do the iniquity anymore, that one is washing his heart and is giving it light with the light of the Holy Spirit; the Holy Spirit enters it and masters it.

...I am the Alpha and Omega. I prophesied these words. Who fulfills them will be blessed and who tramples them under his feet will be in great dangers as the sons of Gomorrah. I end here.

Peace to My people, and let it be blessed! Amen

07-01-1963/[20-01-1963](#)

### **The Word of God**

Great shame will be when you go to the mountains to fall on you to escape My wrath. Great shame will be on you, being Christians, to go with the wicked to the graves and call out the dead to get out of their graves so that you may take their places alive. Then the mountains and the dead will prophecy your shamefulness, for you had the Lord as a Prophet, Who called you out and taught you many things and had mercy on you, and you, as some bad Christians, did not want to listen, for the ones who were at the beginning did not have your gifts, but to you, God had come down to lead all His things.

20-04-1963/[03-05-1963](#)

**1965**

### **The Word of God**

... Peace to you! Peace I give to you! Amen. Learn the symbol of peace. I want nothing without peace. I bring peace from the holy heaven. I have built the peace. If I had not come with peace, it would have been hard. Peace from Me, you blessed sheep! Peace to you, My people! Peace between you and your Father! I give you a command: love one another as I have loved you and let the peace be strong and holy among you. Value one another! It is better for you to die than not have peace among you. I conquered the world through peace, for the world did not conquer and remained at one point. The world prepared for Me a lot, but I overcame through peace. Christian, you buy to build a house, but you do not build peace. It is useless to lay brick upon brick if you do not have a good heart. Beware of strife, for the first word I said when I came down from heaven was "*Peace!*" It is not like what the man says, "*Cheers!*" Oh, all the time when I open the gates of heaven, quarrel it is heard. Oh, how the Christian will condemn himself because of this quarrel.

Come to your senses, children, for we will climb the mountain, up there, with many sheep, but I do not know if all of them will reach the mountain, for they are getting sick walking on the way. We will stay many moments on the mountain and afterwards we will come down again to the sheep pen, and when I start whistling My trumpet, all the sheep will come to Me, My child.

Wake up! Do not be drunk in this time. Oh, you drunkard man of this time, who cast your own eyes and make them dirty! It is better for you to get them out than to remain in the world, for this is a crazy time.

I tell you once more that we will go up the mountain with many sheep and we will hear what we have never heard, and will see what we have never seen, and Christians will be as many as the stars, there where we will be.

I have come down on earth to build a house and to enrich you, for this work that I do with you is great. Sons, pray so that you may not lose it, for many come to Me empty and ask Me to give to them.

My child, do not look at the bad man, for this is a heavy sickness. Unbelief and disobedience of man is the most contagious sickness.

... I came to the remnant of Israel, of the ancestors, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. I called you on your name, and I knew you by your face that you belong to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Do not be against God, for it is not only I who will judge you, but your ancestor and your forefather will judge you as well. Oh, no one will go down to the bottom of the water if there is obedience.

My children leave as the fishermen left their nets and came to Me. Leave as the shepherds left their sheep and came to Me. Leave as the carpenters left their work and came to Me. Do not be with empty hearts. My child no one can buy a dry nut; not even a penny will you receive on it. Sons, I want you to be a model. Do you not want to be a model? Oh, not go to the fair market on holiday and not buy anything.

... Someone always says: "*I do not want to conceive more children; I have four children.*" But why he does not say this way: "*I will sleep in another bed?*" Behold, no matter how I put it, it is still not good for you, Christian. Intercourse between man and woman was for sons bearing and not for lust. Oh, the beasts have taken it ahead of man. If, at least, My teaching was valued by the Christians, for I cannot say this thing to the pagans. Brother and sister, God forbid that the children may be conceived in your belly out of the lust that you have. Do not be upset with what I tell you; this child will be sick all the time, will be mischievous and someone may ask: "*Why is this child sick or evil?*" Oh, you have not thought at the Lord, Jesus Christ, but rather you thought how to do you lust. If the death came at that hour, it would be hard for you. I am ashamed of this sin. Be frightened of this thing. I gave a command to ease the arms of the women and they said that it was him that could not do it. Brothers, he who is a Christian, let him work according to My command. Who is not a Christian, let him work according to his own will.

Oh, sons, strengthen My vessel (*Through which the Lord speaks, r.n.*) so that he may receive nothing of these things from the Christians, for these things are so hard when they come

to Me! Be good and clean yourselves of these words. Sons, I do not praise you now; praise is left for the end. Prepare yourselves, for behold, the evil spirit has prepared to swallow the Christians. Unless you become like infants, you will not get into My kingdom.

02-09-1965/[15-09-1965](#)

### **The Word of God**

Sons, what does this work call itself? It is called the house of God's mercy. I brought it to you and it is a God's heavenly meal. Sons, at the beginning I worked many miracles but today I am in the Spirit and keep in My hand this end. Keep well, Christian, into your hands the life without the death, for I will ask your life from you. This work is called the house of the God's royal feast. Behold, when you come, Christian, at this meal, you eat God's feast, and this is what you are to say: *"Thank you Father for you made me, the unworthy, worthy to come into your house and eat this spiritual meal."* Oh, sons, you leave this place for your home and forgive everything. You come the second time, the third time, and it is not known that you have eaten from My feast. My children, if you do this way, you will be taken out of this place, and the blind, that do not see, will come and I will make My feast with them. This work is called the God's altar, which is put between two stones. This work will shine as the sun. This will be a ship on the sea and it will last until the end, and God will say: *"Come, you and your house, into the ark, but take off your shoes."*

Sons, all from the monasteries do not bow down to this heavenly work. It is hard to make small someone who is great.

Sons, it will be no more death, and many of you will pass on foot this life, but keep away from this kind of sleep, as it is not for garbage that I build you; I did not built you, so that you put on weight, on this earth.

... Christian who is to pray for this world? When the world sees that are your mocked by the world, no one will give you a share too.

Christian, come back to God, for the day of Passover is coming, so that we may have the Lord's Passover. This work is called the immortal flower, and if it is listened to, it will grow into a big flower.

Son, I dressed again in the Spirit to tell those who are left, on the last day, these big words. You, Christian, will be blessed, that at the end age, it will be put on you the seal of the Holy Spirit.

Here, what My mother is teaching you: *"Son, when you get up from your bed, get up on your knees! Bow down to the earth three times and then say this way: "I thank you, Lord, that you woke me up and gave me to see the light of the day. I thank you that you sent your angel to protect me this night." Son, make after this the morning prayer!"*

30-09-1965/[13-10-1965](#)

**1966**

### **The Word of God**

Sons, you are not from an earthly mother, but rather you are born of a spiritual mother. Your eyes did not see when God sent bread into your house. Keep well into your mind, for there is not freedom that it was once. There are locks put on the little churches. (*Locked by the communist regime, r.n.*) At each little gate there is still a little pathway. Oh, how the doors were open once and you were entering and were not frightened!

Oh, children of Jerusalem, oh, children of the city which is coming! It was told spiritually that the time will come when we are free again. Oh, do not seek without this work, for I want to unlock with you. You are a lump of salt that will salt this whole earth. You are the key of this age



at the end. The Lord is keeping it. But to whom did I give this key? See that you do not know if you do not read the Law? For it is written on the big calendar which I left.

Come to your senses as this work is not seen well, but the time will come when it is seen greatly and well for this is the house of Zacchaeus, and know that some of you will enter and others will not enter, for the Lord prepared a place which will not be as those on earth, for the last time is coming. If you do not believe, know that you will not inherit this earth.

... Son, undress of the old clothes and put on the new ones, for the Lord will come to you and will lift you up on the clouds of the sky. If you are into the house, get out from the house on hearing these words. If you are in the field, let the field on hearing this whisper. Get up and follow Me. If you are up on the house, do not come down and do not take anything from your house. Come! On My whispers, get up! Son, hurry up and come after Me! If you are in My services, this is what I allow you; to ask from Me blessing for your journey, for at My whispers all the hell is groaning, and at My words all the hell is afraid for at My calling all the hell will rise. But be careful, Christian, on how you are to leave, for your relatives will get into your way and will stop you. Say to them nothing of My whispers. You come after Me. You know on how that time will be, as even the most beloved friend will keep you so that you may be late. Do not be a slacker for I will call you the son after My own heart and I will love you as I have never loved anyone else. I will name you above the day of the resurrection. I will name you above the day of your birth. I will name you above the birth of the first man. Come to Me, the one in the plan, the man from the symbol, you man from the nowadays time, who did not forget all that has been worked out, who did not forget your Father, whose name is God, and followed Me with all that you had and nothing broke you from the holy truth. Come to Me, for you will feel so good when I call you!

... I have fed you seventy times seven with milk and not with earthly milk, but with spiritual milk, for I have fed you more than your son who sat next to Me. I have fed you so much and I put a bracelet on your hand, so that this world may know you. Keep well Christian, for you have food at Me, for you have drink at Me. Remember My feast which I celebrate, for My feast has not been in any time such as now, as now the cattle (*The churches, r.n.*) are barren but when they calve they will give us so much milk.

... My people, I have given you bread, but do not say that I have not given you. My people, I have given you water, but do not say that I have not given you. My people I have given you life; receive life from Me. My people enter My ship and do not say that it is not the time. My people for what sin did you fall into the sword of Pharaoh? (*By the communist regime sword, r.n.*)

... My son, for what did God come to you? Was it that your sin and your iniquity may be allowed? What is the marriage for? This graft is from the foundation of the Most High, and I told you and I am telling you: give birth to sons in the spirit and not in the body, for otherwise, I will not call you the Christian according to My law, rather I will call you Christian against Me. We cannot reconcile on this word; I cannot be reconciled with you having no restraint.

Son, if you succeed in My work, you will see the secret of the son; you will see all the things placed and will see all the secrets into My things.

... I have remained with the people of Israel, but with its remnant, not with those that I took out from the bondage of Pharaoh, but with the sons of the sons of their nation, so that they may inherit the country of Canaan. Oh, My people, we do not have so much time, and that is why the work is short. My word in front of the people is like the rod of Aaron.

... Oh, come closer to Me, Romanian country, because if you do not listen to Me, a sign from Me will remain into you as it had remained as a memory from the emperors' monasteries. Approach Me, Romanian army, as the children who are coming are not from Me, they are not with Me, because God will break down the earthly school and will rise church if there is obedience. God will spoil conception of the infants, if there is obedience among the Romanian army, as I have taken grafting for you and I put grafting from the beginning, so that the unborn remain risen. If I succeed in it, it will be all right, as it is written in the prayer «*on earth as it is in heaven*», without sin. Keep your faith, as a lot of it is spoiled. The world believes in God, but sins a lot.

Be close to the work of today. Let no one carry out his plan according to his will, but rather all may carry out their plan according to God's will. A Christian should not live with his wife at his will, but rather let him live only according to God's will. It is written in the law about the one who spoils the word of God. That one God names his enemy. Be very careful, Israel, as it was for you that the law came down from the Mount of Sinai.

If I succeed in doing this with you, I will make this land a heaven for you; the eternal life will be on it; you will be the sons of heavenly Eden. Subject yourselves to the heavenly will, My sons. Oh, hear Me, you, New Jerusalem! What say you, will you go without sin? Make no mistakes, My son, in order to be able to succeed with you, to give you the Orthodox-Christian country in use.

Oh, I have spoken this way because of My love for you. Christian, when I am with you, you walk with Me. When I am with you do not fail. Restrain yourself son, and restrain your members, for I am always with you. Restrain son, for the enemy is coming over you if you do not do as I do. Listen to Me, for I am the one who stand against your enemy. Let the news spread to all My people. And be careful so that the dogs of the heathen may not bark at you.

Sons, the time for the new covenant has come, for someone among the Christians say that God has come to get married. I have come with righteousness and I have not found a virgin boy or a virgin girl that do not want to get married bodily, but I have come out of the God's law.

Oh, today nobody is called Romanian, except the Christian one. He may be a German, an Indian, but if he is a Christian, he is a Romanian. Peace to the Romanian people! Peace to you, My people!

... Oh, Verginica, if you look into the Holy Scripture, you will find how David and Matthew, the evangelist, prophesied and how it was worked out and how it is worked out today through the Holy Spirit. Oh, My daughter, many prophecies have been discovered and still people do not understand. Verginica, this vessel which you see, has been since the beginning of the law until now. This vessel is put in front of the Christians, in front of the priests, but in a hidden way, and is being discovered only in parables. Blessed is he who has known the plan of God and who has used his skill, for who washed his life into this vessel, that one became worthy and entered the kingdom of God, and today it has been discovered to the children of Israel this holy vessel, and who is washing into this vessel, will become worthy to enter the tabernacle of God in the Church of the New Jerusalem. This is what the Holy Spirit is speaking, for this tabernacle is also called the church of the Christians, the church of the New Jerusalem, and this vessel is called the vessel of washing of the tabernacle, of the church of the Christians, so that anyone who wants to come to this vessel to worship by himself to God, he should wash first, as the Christian is not allowed to have friendship with unbelievers, for the Lord speaks, **«I will not sit with unbelievers»**.

... Tell, Verginica, to the Christians, that God says so: whoever wants to enter this tent, let him wash his sins first. Verginica, Verginica, as the non-baptized Christians could not enter into the heavenly kingdom long ago, today the man who is not penitent cannot enter this tent too, the tent which is the church of The New Jerusalem.

... Keep well, Verginica, all that you have, for My work is upright.

... Verginica, you tell, My daughter, to this people to whom I have spoken, that the Lord put them a question: why do you not listen to My advice? I called them the sons of the New Jerusalem, the daughters of the New Jerusalem, the people of the holy tabernacle, the people of the New Jerusalem, but they are full of dirt even now, after such a long time of prophesying. I, the Lord, have been working great mysteries with people but not for the benefit of the body, rather for the benefit of the Holy Spirit, as the body is dust and clay but the spirit is immortal. If I am to take it from the man's building until now, there have been only God's mysteries, but in this time the things have not been discovered.

Today I have taken grafts from all the works that have been worked from the beginning, to unite them together, that is the beginning with the end, but it is difficult to Me to bind them together as the end has been estranged from the beginning.

... Oh, Verginica, say, you beloved, to the Christians how do you see Me, the Lord, working only mysteries and only heavenly works, and crowds upon crowds of peoples have estranged from the truth, listening to the deceiving spirits. Verginica, in My vessel that you have seen, are all the mysteries of God and all the symbols, all the parables and all the works that I have been worked out, and the talks with the prophets, from the beginning of the world until this day.

... Verginica, remind the people of the present marriage, that the men of nowadays, compared to the ones then, have a strange life. This sin is a great burden to My journey now. We still have a graft which I have not worked out and through this graft you will be known among the sons of men that you are My disciples, and by this graft all the nations will confess your true faith and many nations will come to faith and, together with My people, they will inherit the eternal kingdom, forever and ever.

... Oh, well you Romanian people, Romanian people, the Lord has come for you from the holy heaven to do with you what has been left to be worked. Why, My people, you are still slow to believe? Why are you slow to repent? Is it not My coming written now? Are you not written in the law about this holy work? Why are you still slow to believe? Why are you slow in coming to Me? I say to you, Romanian people, that the foreigners will come from afar, but you, a palm of land, you are slow to come. Do you not reckon that other Christians from abroad, have left the rest and their courtyards, their women and their sons, and have travelled in a foreign country seeking the Lord, Jesus Christ? But you do not want to leave anything. Behold, I left the heaven and I have come to your villages, where it is written, but expensive will be the price of My coming to you. What other work should I do beside this work of coming back to the man for his sin? What work is to be beside this? Who has not heard and not wonder? And who did not hear and not wonder? Who does not take into account and not be frightened? The Lord has come again on earth; he has come into the Holy Spirit. How is the fear not to seize you? Heart of stone, how are you staying in numbness? Even the dead groan in their graves because of horror.

Romanian people, wake up! Why are you staying any longer? It is daytime, not night. Why are you sleeping? The hour is late. Come, Romanian people, why are you slow in coming? Are you really not in my plan?

... For this I bow down to this little daughter, (*Through which the Lord speaks, r.n.*) to make you sons and daughters of the New Jerusalem. Is this not really a mystery?

... Verginica, I put an end to this speech and I bless with a holy blessing this letter, which gives a share from My works to all, and give it in front of the people. Amen, amen, amen.

25-12-1965/[07-01-1966](#)

**1970**

### **The Word of God**

I, the Lord Jesus Christ, have come down in the Spirit among you and I have searched the lives of many of you. I have searched all your work, spiritually and earthly. I have searched your busy time and free time. I have searched your gained time and your lost time. I have searched all your Christian walk life. I tell you sons that many of you have wondered away from the Christian walk. Many of you do not feast anymore; many of you do not pray anymore; many of you do not go to the holy church; many of you do not confess to your confessor, your sins that you make every hour and minute and do not share the Body and Blood of our Lord in holiness and cleanness. Sons, sons, many of you work on Sundays and on holidays, not only in the factories and enterprises, but even in your houses and in your fields and your courtyards; you do all kinds of work. Many of you have become lazy and drones; many of you have become treacherous; many of you have become blasphemers; many of you have become drunkards and fornicators. Sons, many of you have

become liars; many of you have become arrogant; many of you have become proud and boastful; many of you have become greedy; many of you have become lovers of foreign women; many of you have become lovers of money and wealth; many of you have become gamblers; many of you have become soccer players; many of you have become dancers; many of you have been after fortune tellers; many of you have turned into enemies and evil people; many of you have become unfaithful and rebellious; many of you have become slumberous; many of you have spoiled the holy law.

Sons, why do I tell your deeds? Here, you need to know why I, the Lord, searching your life and the places where you walk and the things that you do, I have spoken to you in an earthly way and spiritually of the busy time and of the free time. I have told you about the gained time and about the free time. Sons, sons, be careful of those searched by the Lord and written here. Know that I have told by this word that many of you, in your free time, are sleeping deeply without prayer. Many of you, in your free time, do not go to the little church and to the service, rather you go to the taverns, to drinking, you go to competitions and parties. I have found many of you on Sundays and on holiday days committing fornication. Instead of being at the service or in praying, you commit adultery.

I ask you, these, I do not tell you the names, but you need to know your sins: why are you no more Christians and have strayed from the Christian life and have gone to the pagan life? Sons, why you do not feast anymore? Why, sons, do you not go to the little church? Why do you not confess your sins and why you do not partake of the holy sacraments? Why, sons, you do not observe the Sundays and holidays in holiness and cleanness? Why, sons, do you work on Sundays and holidays? Why sons, have you become sluggish and lazy? Do you not work anything for your eternal life? Why sons, have you become rebellious, instead of going ahead on My way? You keep on backing away? Why, sons, have you become treacherous, and betrayed your life to Satan? Now Satan laughs at your life and at your faith through your sins. Why sons, do I, the Lord, hear when the world blasphemes your spiritual and faithful life? Why sons, do you commit adultery with other women, abandoning your women? Why, sons, do you go to taverns using alcoholic drinks until you get drunk as the ones in the world? Why sons, go you play cards? Why sons, do you go to the competitions and to the ball? Why sons, do you go to the saloons with satanic dances? Yes, if it were a holy dance as in the time of David, and I, the Lord, would come to your dance and round dance, but now everything is impure; it is nothing holy and pure.

Sons, sons, you have been lead astray. What will you answer for your going astray? Why sons, do you commit gross and evil sins? Why sons, you do not pray so that Satan may flee from you?

Sons, sons, what have you got involved in? What trouble will come on your head! Sons, flee away from the Satan's way! Sons, sons flee away from the Satan's places! Flee away from the Satan's work! Run, run, for the death is catching you! Get out of the taverns, get out quickly! Come back to Me until you do not perish!

Sons, why do you no longer pray to the good God? For the prayer made with much faith gets you out of the wandering away. The prayer turns to repentance the sinful one. Prayer is the latch of sin. Sons, make prayer in faith to the too good God, for prayer is the wing of faith and the fruit of hope. Sons, make prayer with much love, for prayer is the mirror of the Christian life and of love. Sons, sons, I tell you to make prayer, for prayer is the seal of the Christian life. Sons, prayer is a wellspring of holiness and of Christian living together with the Lord, Jesus Christ. Sons, make prayer, for prayer is the shield which protects you from the stings of the devil's temptations. Sons, the prayer is the key with what you open the gates of heaven.

You sons who do not make prayer, I, the Lord, have come down you to urge you to make prayer. Sons, do not spend any longer your days without prayer, for through prayer the grace of God comes upon you. Sons, make prayer, for the prayer lifts you up from the downfall and encourages you to good deeds and to a happy life. Sons, make prayer, for the prayer comforts and protects you from troubles and sorrows. The prayer, sons, raises you in all the travelling of



Christian life. Sons, make prayer, for praying turns you to repentance and strengthens the weak one in the faith. Prayer, sons, humbles you and fulfills you and tames you, those full of pride and envy. Sons, make prayer, for prayer takes you to a good and pleasant life to God and urges you to do good deeds and feast. Sons, make prayer, for the prayer protects you from troubles, sorrows and sicknesses and from sudden death and prisons. Sons, the prayer brings to you peace and love into your homes. The prayer gives you health and strength. Sons, make prayer, for the prayer gives you the daily bread to feed on it. Sons, sons, may prayer and ask from Me by praying the things you are in need of, for it is only by prayer that you will receive. Sons, sons, take heed to My words that I tell you here! Sons, do not give up praying. Sons, let no one of you be stopped from praying, no matter how hard and wicked the time is. All of you have the right to enjoy the fruits of prayer. I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, neither here, nor in the time past, have I prevented or prevent you from praying. That one, you need to know and get to know him, for he is the Antichrist. Only the Antichrist, since he appeared on earth, has led astray from Me, the faithful man, filling the minds of the believers with evil lies, leading them astray from faith to unbelief. Sons, flee away from the Antichrist and from all his demons.

You sons, the ones to whom I have discovered all My good ways, why have you wondered away? Do you not know that you are not allowed to? Sons, why have you wondered away? Have I not discovered to you My mysteries? Is it not with you that I have spent whole years? Sons, what harm stands to you in the world, working with the world's deeds! Sons, how bad it comes to you in the worldly clothes! Sons, how bad it is for you to behave in a worldly manner, you, who bore a spiritual image! Sons, how bad it is for you in taverns, you who took part at the holy assemblies of God! Sons, how bad it is for you singing worldly songs, you, who sang spiritual songs! Sons, how bad it is for you partying and committing adultery with foreign women, from the world, you, who have a vow with God at your marriage that you made! Sons, how bad it is for you being into the gambling parlors, you, who were in My little church! Sons, how bad it is for you playing cards and taking part in competitions, you, who had My blessing! Sons, how bad it is for you pinching women's breasts and cheeks, you, who had My holy law! Sons, how bad it is for you talking with your mouth jokes and words of blasphemy and disgrace, you, who told Me "*Lord, Lord!*" Sons, how bad it is for you sitting at a table with chosen food and drinks, you, who have as a guide the Law of God and the laws of the holy apostles!

Sons, sons, why have you wandered away from Me, the Lord? Are you not afraid, sons, of My wrath which is about to come on the head of the sinners? You sons, who have wondered away from Me, because of the futile deeds of the sinners, you have to know that you will perish at the same time with the sinners. Sons, have you heard and seen what heavy plagues God has poured out over the sinners? For thousands of sinners perished and those left have not yet repented. God has sent heavy and long rains upon the sinners, making the waters coming out of the riverbeds in order to drown them, so that no one may be left alive. God has loosed earthquakes and high winds, killing thousands and thousands of sinners, and those that remained alive have not repented yet and have not turned their hearts to God, and I tell you that none will escape alive. God has ordained heavy wars making the sinners to kill each other with weapons of war and a great multitude of sinners have perished, and those left alive have not yet repented of their deeds, but God will destroy them all. The Lord has sent, sons, over the sinners, pestilence, cholera, and some other nine kinds of illnesses to destroy them all from the earth. And also, God has sent great famine over the sinners and nine other plagues are still to come over the whole world, which is destined to death because of the sins which it does. Sons, I tell you once again: you have to know that all sinners will perish each one according to his own sin.

Sons, sons, wake up, for the death is coming over to you as well, you who have wondered away from Me, the Lord, and you will perish too, together with the sinners, for your sins will not be forgiven, as the selling out and betrayal of Judas is not forgiven, because you have mocked the holy blessing, with which God blessed you ancestor Abraham, for the Lord wanted to fulfill with you his miracles which are written to be fulfilled at the end of this age. And if you return from

your swerving from Me, you will be partakers to these great miracles, which follow to be fulfilled by the Lord. But I tell you: put away from you the sleep and laziness. Give up on alcoholic drinks. Give up your lusts after other women. Give up from you chosen food from canteens, (*Restaurants, r.n.*) with which I, the Lord, see that you feed on. My miracles are done through feasting and praying and holy faith and through all kinds of good deeds. Sons, turned back from laziness and slumber and from all sorts of bad things which you are doing without fear of God. Sons, make prayers by faith in God so that you may lose all the passions with which the Antichrist has endowed you, as serious and heavy sins master over you, for if death is not catching you into these deeds, it will go ill with you, as the Lord will not spare you, for I, the Lord, have come among you as in the former time in Israel. And now, as then, many from the blessed ones by God have swerved from the right way. So it is now, as then; no one believes, no one listens to Me.

Sons, you have to pray with power and faith, seeking all the blessings arisen from through prayer. Sons, pray for one another to heal yourselves of many kinds of evil and serious illnesses in which you have fell down. Sons, pray for your peace and for the whole people. Sons, pray for your liberty. Sons, pray for the freedom of your faith and for the freedom of your religion. (*Strongly restricted under the communist regime, r.n.*) Amen. Pray, sons, as the priests pray too for the peace to the world. Sons, be useful to Me and not to the world. Sons, be very careful and very attentive to My advice, which I write here through Verginica. Sons, you have to pray, as for this thing the good God has been preparing you. But you do not want to pray. Sons, I urge you: do not stay without prayer, for it is great sin.

Sons, you have dealt all your life time with jobs and many other earthly works. Sons, you have been busy with your jobs in the time of prayer without thinking to leave free place for prayer too. Sons, work the good. Do not stay in the taverns; do not sit at counsel with the world. Sons, do not go on the same way with the world, rather sanctify yourselves, as the death is catching you, with the world in your way. Sons, do not lust after the foreign women to Me, the Lord. Leave the foreign women, for those women are deceitful and lead you into the eternal fire.

Sons, know that I, the Lord, have searched you and I have found many of you in the most serious sins, but I tell you not to deny saying that it is not true, as you will be bitterly tormented. Sons, I, the Lord, have tired My vessel, (*Virginia, through whom He speaks, r.n.*) for your sins.

Sons, turn back to Me, the Lord, for I announce you that next year at this time, we might not be as we are now, rather we will be changed. Sons, be fully aware and do not say that I did not let you know. Sons, come together and seek counseling for correction so that you may not perish with the sinful ones, for this is what is written, that all the sinners will perish and they will be no more. Sons, make peace with God by confessing your sins and by partaking with the holy Sacraments and forsake the ways of perdition. Run, sons, from the way of Satan!

Sons, I did not write your names here, of the ones fallen into heavy sins, but rather, you alone know yourselves that are guilty you of whom, I, the Lord speak very angrily.

Sons, I, the Lord, Jesus Christ close this pain to you, who have swerved from me, the Lord, and ask that this letter to be read by my people, so that all the guilty may hear their sins and each one to know them well. And to Daniel I tell, to keep this writing with much care, to a confessing in front of the future Judge, for there have been and passed many judges, but as This Judge there has never been one ever since, The One Who will show Himself in from of all humankind.

Peace to you, for the correction on the good and eternal way of God! Amen, amen, amen.

... Sons, once you decided to ask for a gift from the Lord, renew your request as often as possible in front of the Lord. Present yourselves with great humility, with much faith and with much friendship and without any kind of wickedness in your heart. And if, praying for a while, you have not yet received what you have been asking for, do not be discouraged, for the Lord is testing you, for as many times, sons, you consider some things that are not good and ask them from God as good ones, to be good for you to damage or to death. Then God, to your benefit, is not giving you. Or, it is better to tell you that many times the Lord is testing you and is expecting from you steadfastness in prayer. Sons, I tell you: be steadfast in prayer, renewing your prayers

many times a day, for as the doctor gives a medicine many times a day, he gives the same medicine, with abstaining from food and drink, so do I, the Heavenly Doctor, give to renew your prayer, abstaining yourselves from any evil deed, as the good God does not neglect your prayer, and will never forget them. The Lord Jesus Christ is giving you all that you ask from Him, at the best time. Perhaps you, sons, have asked from Me a thing, and I, the Lord, have given you another, for better use. Sons, persevere in praying all the time, for the perseverance in praying is very useful.

... My sons, I, the Lord, tell you that it is not allowed to speak in the holy church, not even in whispering. Do not make noise, do not throw papers or candles on the floor and do not walk in front of the altar during the Liturgy.

... I say to you, My sons, I ask you in tears: do you not miss Me? Do you not miss My teachings which I gave you once? Do you not miss My fragrances that I was pouring over your candles and over to you? Do you not want to see the eternal happiness? Do you not want to live a life without death? Do you not miss it anymore? Do you no longer want another life than this where you are now? Oh, how the world has cheated you with its noisy and full of pleasures life! How they have robbed your tastes from My face! How you have clung to the worldly pleasures! You do not care about spiritual things as I have been telling you all this time, in each work.

... Sons, you have to know from Me that the lack of humility is such a big gap in your heart! And that gap is because of many evils. Sons, why are you so mischievous and always ready for revenge, impatient and stubborn? Why do you receive the opinions and advice of others, who are outside of Me, the Lord? Oh, how easy it comes to you to judge others, while you do not suffer a reprimand; what about a judgment!

... On the journey of you live, sons, many times you have been powerless. I, the Lord, have given you strength, and in time, you have not even thought of Me, son, all the more troubling you to ask power from Me; because many of you say that the strength which you catch through drinks and sports which you are accustomed to! Sons, sons, I am present in all your journeys. You have been many times to the sick; I, the Lord, have given you health. You have been many times saddened and upset; I, the Lord, have given you comfort and joy. And you, at that time, did not even think of Me. How many things have you not lost, sons, and I, the Lord, have given them to you on sight and you have never thought that the Lord gave them to you. Oh, My sons, when do you come to be grateful and satisfied towards all the gifts given from the good God? Do you not know, sons, that your holy saints were receiving only through prayer the gifts from God, whether food or clothing or footwear, even the health and peace and joy? Everything they needed, they received only through prayer, but you are more to foreign towards Me, the Lord, and towards your parents. You do not want to know about them and about Me, the Lord. You think as the world does, but I tell you: get out of the world with everything: with word and thought, with behavior and food and drink and hearing. Get out of the world with everything, for the world will perish in an instant. You will look and see it no more and neither will you see the place where it dwelt, rather everything will turn into a large desert. Sons, how many times you are told to get out of the world! Sons, do you not hear what I, the Lord, tell you? Sons, do you not believe what I tell you? Sons, sons, if beat you, you would listen to Me out of fear, but I do not beat you, rather I tell you: sons, listen to Me, do not be late any longer. I, the Lord, am going to wage a great war on earth against the world and not a seed from this world will remain.

Sons, I conclude. I know that it will not frighten you so that you may come back to Me. Pity on you sons, that you have the opportunity to be happy but you do not want! Pity on My work which has been done for you! Pity on the grace and My words that have run over to you, for you despised and trampled them under your feet as nothings.

I tell you, sons, the faithful and obedient ones: remain in the peace of the Lord. May the Lord be always with you! Amen. Peace from God, the Father! Amen, amen, amen.

I am coming soon. Amen.

25-11-1970/[08-12-1970](#)

1973

### The Word of God

... My people, Sodom and Gomorrah passed through fire. The creature passed through the water and only four families left. People of Mine, today as that time, God is upset on the evil spirit that has filled the earth with his work and has filled his kingdom with the creatures that I made. People of Mine, you will be happy thousand times to be called My people.

... My people, I will come with great anger and I will destroy all the evil spirits and all wicked world. My people, if you have an evil spirit in you, take it out for your heart will be destroyed.

... My people get ready for God. God is forgiving you as he forgave the prodigal son, but cut the connection with the devil. My people, today you have the pleasure to be with the evil spirit, but you will have the destiny to fight with him as it was fought in 1916 and 1947. Sword by sword will you fight with him. You will say: "*Deceiver, why did you deceive me?*" People, you deceived yourselves as Judas: you sold the heavenly treasure for an earthly lust. My people only if you saw the treasure that you sold of a lust! If you saw it, you would not even want any water. Look, it is written to mourn, to lament, but instead of this, you feast away and revel. That beautiful woman who passes by your gate, naked, is the tool of the evil one that the evil spirit brought to destroy the tribe of God.

Well children, because of the sin that is today with you, God enjoys only if no child is born, as only the hell enjoys of such births and God laments and cries. Oh, beloved people, to whom God gave his image and his voice! A Jesus is not coming to you to get you out anymore, and the sin you are in, in it you will perish. The prophets are not coming either, for you lost your faith. Do you know what is coming now? The slaughter is coming.

... Călărași, Călărași, (*A Town in Romania, r.n.*), I passed through you and I had dinner in you. I slept by you as in the Garden of Gethsemane. I prayed and you slept. Why this way? Călărași, Călărași, I passed through you as I passed through Jerusalem, or as Lukas and Tomas passed through foreign countries. All were asking: "*Who is this?*" But they did not want to tell them who he was, for that was My work; for if today I were in the body, I would have been crucified again. Sons, the time is coming to work once again for the last time, and then I will say: who commits sins will die instantly.

... I made them all known to you. If you were to die, you would not lust. If you were to die, you would not commit adultery. If you were to die, you would not commit sins. If someone tells you that he makes you king, do not receive it.

... Sons, the time is not told, but keep in mind these words. You, who commit sins, that brings you death. Son, come back. Do not go, son, to death. My people do not be proud that you are My people. My people, why am I saying to you "*My people*" and you are a sinner? Tell, why am I saying like this? I say, "*My people*" because you come from My people, and I said "*My people*" for you to feel. My mother does not let Me, for I would lose you when I see you drinking and committing adultery. My mother does not let Me, but I would have destroyed you. I do not say "*My people*" because you deserve it.

My people, the evil spirit laughs at you and says: "*Listen, you stupid man, God is calling you: do not drink anymore. You too are as I am.*"

Oh, what a war will be among you! One will be taken and ten will leave.

... Oh, My people go now, at this very moment, and look into the tavern and count thousands and hundreds. Go to the little church as well, for it is empty; for what it was in the morning, now it is in the tavern. Nothing gives life to the unclean spirit, only the drinking of today and then fornication and the rest after them.



Sons, who have wives, be as those who have none, but do not let the love between you go out. Let all the evil from among you perish, for God will search your heart to dwell into it. Many hearts will give birth to unclean spirits, will take spirit and fly on earth. Kill the evil spirit from your hearts, for the evil spirit, when is coming back where it was born, will say: *"I was born here, here I had lived out."*

... Know that the Lord will tell you: if you, today, and for how long you will be, serve the way it is written in My law and if you fall away from My law, know that up to a thousand generation all fail, for you preached and prophesied, and after that you mowed and put it on the fire. Keep yourselves, for the devil wants to overthrow you, to redeem you. When you go to bed to sleep, anoint yourselves with myrrh; incense your bed, as even in your dream the devil is deceiving you, and know that if someone commits sins in his sleep, is not allowed to enter the church unclean.

... If someone says: *"Why is he not going to tell everybody?"* Why am I not going, it concerns Me. I have come to you, Christian. Let us condemn your forefather and ancestor. We do not condemn Abraham, as he had only one child, and brought him as a sacrifice. I bless him and listen to him and I stay into his way and into the way of his people. See how many stars are in the sky; as much sand is in the sea and it cannot be counted, this much has Abraham and he still is to born. Son, is God guilty that he put at your body all the members? He is not guilty, for he put them rightly.

... Your sheep got into the clover, and when you go, you see them swollen. Whose fault it is that they died; the shepherds' or the sheep's? It is the sheep's because they work secretly evil things, and when you tell them, they get angry with you. Who is guilty? It is the devil. Let us all get him out; do not get the one, with the devil in him, off scot-free.

Save yourselves, for the salvation has come, but you do not want to fulfill it. Sons, sons, I said on the cross: *"Father, forgive them for what they are doing!"* Christians, Christians, My little children, I became Father for you, I took the death upon Me, and still it is not well with you, you are not happy yet. I repeat once more: know that you lose happiness, for drunkards, fornicators, smokers, and all kind of unlawful people dwell in your midst, and you will lose, for I do not stay together with the evil spirit.

... *"What if I drank a brandy? Am I going to die? Or, if I drank liquor, am I going to die?"* Little children, *"I am going home to drink and eat"*, this is what you have in your heart.

... Sons, the first war which will be waged is against fornication, and the second one, is against drunkenness. Wherever a harlot or a fornicator is, it will be shot at. And wherever a drunkard or alcohol factory is, it will be shot at.

... You son, Daniel, find some perfect people, with zeal and without sin, and let them work at My house. And let the builders be without dirty things; let you be spiritual builders.

27-08-1973/[09-09-1973](#).

**1974**

### **The Word of God**

... Many gods made themselves masters so that you may serve them in your life. Keep in mind son, that no one is master over himself. Do not believe the one that said that he is his master, for he is a liar. Your master is the Lord, Jesus Christ, who gave himself to be crucified, to be beaten, to be blasphemed, to be mocked for your redemption. Many emperors made themselves gods over man, but all the breath deceived itself, Christian. Look at the animals, for if they had your voice, they would speak out that God is God. You find more wisdom to an animal, for it knows which its fold is, who its God is. Well Christian, trust yourself well and be faithful to Jesus

Christ, for the Lord grew tired much when He made man to show the truth. Israel, do not deceive yourself. You are asked by the father Abraham to follow the way to the end of the road.

... Israel let your name not get lost. Israel, utterly believe that even if you are buried into the ground you will be unburied, as the one who was cut into pieces and buried in the garden and the martyr Mina gave him life. Likewise, you will be unburied from where you were buried, for God does not let his children to be buried into this ground.

... Israel My people, do not change your faith. A clean and undefiled faith is the Orthodox faith and the Orthodox religion. Amen. Religion has been abolished, (*Under the communist regime, r.n.*) but there is still faith. And this they want to abolish too, but before the door of the church is closed, one minute earlier, the Lord comes.

... Many say that there is sufferance in faith and seek to leave and they go exactly to sufferance. Be careful, for God, whom He prepares for Himself, passes him through many sorrows and through many trials, the same way as My vessel passed. (*Virginia, through whom He speaks, r.n.*)

... Israel son, My building, where is your spirit? It stays away; it does not come down into the body. Here Israel, where is the spirit from Me. When I built you, I built you to be brighter than the sun.

... My children, the faith has reached to be despised, but do not leave it, for your fathers and ancestors were despised as well.

... Oh, My little children who have children killed by the world in all forms! It is said to you: pray for them, as the sin is not only theirs, for you did not keep them as the hen under its wings, for the hawk, Satan, came and did not let them live.

... Israel, holy people, for whom I wanted well to say this holy word! Be the heir of the life; do not swerve from the right line. Be worker of holy and true things, for nothing will be left on earth, but what is holy. All the unrighteousness will be shaken.

... Israel, keep in mind that today the lie is light, and know it so that you may not use the lie, for God stands against it. There will be great darkness, (*Spiritual, r.n.*); there will be no sun, but it will not be for more than one hour or two or nine, or for a day or two or nine. There will be many years, so that the liars will not be put to shame, (*The communists with the socialism, r.n.*) for they will put a light that does not stand. My children, when the Light rises, the dead will be on earth as leaf. Many will die of horror, by itself; others will seek death. You will know the one who was with you, dead, and you will say, "*Why did he die?*" It was discovered!

Know that when you see darkness in front of you, do not look for death, for there is no one to take you to the grave and to mourn you and to raise you to life. Be faithful and fighters for righteousness. Be as the saints, as the angels, as the torches and let no one put out your life. Be perfect for many are fighting against you, but the fight will be turned back, for whoever lifts a sword, by the sword will be killed.

21-05-1974/[03-06-1974](#)

**1975**

### **The Word of God**

... Romania, Romania, God will rise. Against you and there nothing shall be left on your hearth. Romania, Romania, why did you receive this image and this forbidden behavior on your home? (*The Communism, r.n.*) Romania, holy hearth through the disciples who are witnesses! Romania, Romania, there is a Dimitrie, there is a Gheorghe, there is a John! Come to your senses Christians, for I am on the eve to finish, for I have no place to stay in the land of this country.

... Where are those who were saying: "*Yes, Lord, it is true that you are God!*"? Where are those whom I anointed and blessed? If these had known the name of the angels, and of those in heaven, they would have been sold too, those would have been brought down from heaven too.

... The time is coming the drunkard to be punished, and the smoker, and the fornicator, for God can no longer endure the deceit.

... You do not serve Me if feasting or praying, but it is for you, son, for on the gate of heaven, not a bad hair will enter My kingdom.

... I did not come to take the dust or the tree from the earth, but I came to you, Christian, for your fathers and forefathers made prayer and sent Me to you, for this is written in the Scripture. Did God really lie?

... My little children, do not get on well with the world any longer, sons! My little children, you live in the world, but I speak to you spiritually. Do not put off faith and blessing, but stay as your fathers and forefathers were, for there comes another fashion, you will see it. Let the devilish things. Young men and women that you have them, be very careful that the bare feet are burnt by the fire; they will catch fire as the gas fire is flashing.

... Know from Me, that there is a little time and the punishment is coming, starting with adultery. Woe to the woman who left her husband and woe to the husband who left her wife without adultery reasons! Woe to the drunkards, woe to the blasphemers, woe to the thieves, woe to the woe that no one expects! Woe to the one who locked the door of the church! Woe to the one who locked the door of the believers! (*The Security Service of the communist dictatorship, r.n.*)

... Israel, what does this word mean, "*Israel*"? It means that you can be Hungarian, you can be Jew, you can be American, you can be Russian, you can be anything; this is anointed. (*Chosen, r.n.*) Your anointment with My anointment is not only Mine, of the heavenly Spirit, but you are anointed in the Father, the Son and the Spirit. And what does "*Amen*" mean? The sealing.

... My beloved little children know from Me, I speak the truth, for when the baptism came into the world it is not a sin to take a bride from the world, for she is baptized, but she is from the world. The world is emptiness. The baby is Christianized, but after the baptism, the Christian law was not kept by the fathers, and it was not kept by the forefathers. The baptism was trampled since it was a baby.

... The heavens wonder why in the present times the disciples are no longer made, for they constantly die. He comes as a shadow to Me; stays a year, two or three, and then he goes back where he came from. Blessed over blessed, greater as any other is a disciple from the present times. In the present times, thousands and hundreds die, but to turn into the saints, they do not do it.

I said: "*Follow My footsteps, and where you cannot, ask Me for strength.*" Come, Christian, come to Me! Do not get angry, do not get upset with your fate, do not get angry with Me, do not get angry with your faith as the disciple Job, poor man, until you get to the gate of God. Do you believe? Do not turn back, My son, from the way of God, for the return is hard. Go always forward even if an executioner is in front of you. Go always forward! Forward, forward, not back, rather on the holy road, on which thousands and thousands of children went.

From whose seed are you, Christian? From the one of Abraham's,<sup>10</sup> and so you went from generation to generation, and know that you have great blessing through your ancestor. Do you believe? If you do not commit sins, you go to Abraham's bosom. "*Make holy deeds, come to your senses; do not wonder away*", the St. John is urging Me to tell you. St. John was conceived by commandment, and for the lost. The priest was crying in his church that he had no Christians. Who was that? He was a Zechariah. Today who is crying for you Christian any longer, for the lost one? It is a great thing what I do for you. It is great thing what God did with Zechariah. It is great thing what God did with Mary the Virgin. It is great joy, My little children, for those who are searching this work.

---

<sup>10</sup> "*Know therefore that they that are of faith, the same are sons of Abraham.*" (Gal. 3:7)

It is a human being and priceless and anguished, through whom God is doing his work. She is a body, (*Virginia, through whom God speaks, r.n.*) is the daughter of Andreiana, who was hated and silly and unnoticed by the world, and she is to put to shame those of great family. Come, Christian, to My silly one! Come to Me, Christian, for it is good, it is very good, for this silly one is the holy mirror, and you will look through it into My kingdom too.

... Oh, Daniel, I have had thousands of children, son. Where is the flock from Ocnîța? Where is the flock from Provița? Where is the flock from Ibrianu? Where is the flock from Călărași? Where is the flock from the Long Valley? Where is the flock from Bucharest? Where is the flock from Moroieni? How can I not be sad? I leave once and I keep silent. Come to your senses; search your life well with Me. Daniel, it is shameful for a Christian who does not lay his hands on the Scriptures. (*Daniel, the shepherd of the community of the believers in the Word of God, r.n.*)

... There is less and comes an unknown people, who did not worship Baal, it did not become communist, and after that there will be a big thing, which is not being discovered now.

... I have sent all the holy heaven, all the host of heaven I have sent against the informers, so that they may not come to search you. (*The Informers of the former Security of the Communist dictatorship, r.n.*)

25-12-1974/[07-01-1975](#)

### **The Word of God**

... Israel, well Israel, sons, I want to make you My disciples. I want to make you soldiers of war, but not with iron weapon, rather with invisible weapons. I want to make you My little angels. I want to make you My apostles. I want to make you My prophets. I want to make you My disciples so that no one of you may be left without holy work.

... Israel, son, the Christian of today does not resemble the Christian in the past. The nowadays Christian is like a little stalk, cut with a saw, that is God cut off the old flesh in order that a new body may spring, but instead of springing the new body, there started to spring branches of the old flesh, all that was in the past.

... Sons, find the holy little coat, find the right little coat. You find it in the Scripture not in the shops, not at the people of today. If you go to an earthly man and ask him about life, he does not know for he is blind. My little children, who sought the life at a man, he got lost. Who sought the life in the Scripture, he found it.

... Who does not want to be with Me, no one binds him and no one forces him to, but you are bound not to hold the breath of the trumpet. It will be seen later all that God has done thorough the Holy Spirit on earth, for it is a building, invisible by the earthly eye, and when you see it, you will come to look for Me, but your unbelief and crazy deeds will prevent you.

... Oh, Christian, I need you as a man needs a bricklayer at your house, or of a craftsman to work something in his work, or as a man needs a servant in his courtyard. I need you and no one will be without work.

... God requires of his people not to look where it came from, not to care about his body anymore, as this is what the devil urges him, to look on the table to see what he eats, to look that he has got no more cattle and to look that he has got no more wealth. Your fathers and forefathers sold the wealth and went into the wilderness and clothed with poverty, but because today there is not more place into the wilderness, as it got under the possession of the emperor of today (*The Communist Dictatorship, r.n.*) and the cave, and the hollow, and the wilderness, and the plain, and the hill, everything is in his possession, learn well so that you live here too.

... My little child, truly believe for there is not coming any other Christ to you, there is not coming any other mercy to you. Come to your senses, sons. Listen well to the word from Me. Do not take the bodies to the garbage pit, and unite the bodies with the spirits, for the body taken with sins, cannot rise again into the heavenly kingdom. Have you heard?



... Christians, there came from earth a big lie, (*The communism, r.n.*) which everybody listens to; the infants and the old people as well. By this lying all breath perishes. Do not believe sons the lie. By lying you killed your spirit from God. Arius lied and God punished him. Every liar is punished forever. God punished all who took out other gods for you, as the Lord told you and wrote into the book, for in heaven there was a big stubbornness at Lucifer, and God threw him down from heaven. The same is with lying today which always knocks into the gate of God so that it may lose all of God's things. In the beginning was the Word, and now the Word is too. Daniel, in the beginning was the word. Have you heard something like this? There was the Spirit too. Do not think, man, that you will fight with Me, for God made by his word everything and you cannot rise against it, no matter how strong you believe you are. Come to your senses My believers. Learn the faith. Do not be poor and weak in faith anymore, for it is not as the world says.

... Christian, you will see the destruction of the world, and you will see the flight of the world and you will see the crying of the world. If you are with Me, Christian, and if you are with the light into the hand, to the thousandth generation will you escape your people. You will say: "*Lord, here is my mother, here is my son*", and God will fulfill your word and will tell you: "*Chose your people and you will redeem it, but by prayer.*"

... Do not covet the worldly meals. Your fathers and forefathers were separated from the world. Many did not want to look a womanly face.

... Romania, Romania, Romania! Do not give up, Romania! I have built a wall in you and it is not finished. Romania, do you really not know the commandments and the wonders? Romania, Romania, how you are trampled! (*By the communism, r.n.*) Why has this country gone weak in the spirit? Why Christians, My little children, why all wish to visit this country? Why all want to become friends with this country? Of all the countries that visited, all got frightened that in Romania is harshness for prayer. Romania was the cleanest and the most beautiful country.

... My treasures, how I will gather the little patches from the earth and the little flowers and how I will take the fruits from earth and take My fruit tree, which today God is building! After this time, the time is changing, is changing sons. If you were perfect, I would pour out all My mysteries in front of you, but as I saw the treachery in the past, I cannot son, tell anymore.

... My flowers, you are not alone, you are accompanied. And you, woman, and you, man, you are accompanied by heavenly persons. Do not commit any more sins thinking that no one sees you. You are never to be alone on earth. I willed the holy angels and My Mother and even the cherubim and seraphim to accompany you and know that if you get separated from the companions it will be hard of your head.

28-01-1975/[10-02-1975](#)

### **The Word of God**

... A nation Israel has ascended into heaven and a nation Israel went down into the grave and from the grave into the hell for disobedience. A nation Israel is feeding today on God's word, and a nation Israel is feeding on the evil spirit's word against God. Here, you are Christian, but you despise My blessing.

... The food which is brought to you is from that one which God divided to the crowd and from the two fishes and five loaves of bread.

Israel, son, there is not much and your eyes will see My face and your mouth will speak with My mouth and My mouth will speak to you: "*Come after, you good and faithful servant!*"

... I have sent messengers to prevent you from dying and you did not stop. Israel, God takes care of His people, and the evil spirit takes care of the wicked people too and leads it to drink, to eat, up to one point and afterwards it leaves and forsakes it; and that people laments that God is not forgiving and merciful.

It is an outrageous sin! I told you once to restrain from fornication and this is just the thing that is not accomplishing. I told that after a woman gives birth to a child, a man is not allowed to

go to her for three years, and the man went to the woman. Son, you will receive great punishment, for your body takes you to the hell. How should I say “*My people*” when the people is turned to evil? I would like you to be clean, to be holy, to be an angel, so that in the last day to finish the age with you. Can I stay into the midst of My people?

... Oh, My people, you labor much, you toil much, but if a thing of all is not according to My will, all will wither away.

... Be careful, this word is a beginning of judgment. Let the man love his wife, but with a spiritual love, and let the woman love her husband, but without defilement. Let the woman honor her husband, and let the husband honor his wife with a holy honor.

... The Lord makes no distinction by the creatures, but by deeds. Discern the sin, as through sin God distinguished the sons of Noah when he cursed the one who laughed at his father’s nakedness. What God did, he did it, but you are not allowed to distinguish someone after his appearance, rather only by sin.

... My little children help the church. Be Christians, be sons of light, be of the church. Adorn the church; adorn it with its treasures. Go to the church and the ones who talk in the church, teach them not to talk anymore. The church is the spring of the sick’s healing. Ask for food from the church, (*The Holy Communion, r.n.*) but who wants to partake, let him prepare (*Through the confession of sins, r.n.*) and let him partake this way. Prepare your stomach to receive the Body and the Blood of the Lord (*By feasting on the day before, r.n.*). The Lord is crying that it remains in the chalice. What is the Lamb sacrificing for if no one takes it for strengthening? Teach them well from Me, for many take the holy bread from the dish and it is dropped down on the floor. If your fathers and forefathers were dropping a crumble on the floor, they were licking it, (*Being sanctified, r.n.*), but today this sin is not taken into account so that it may not be done.

... My beloved people, the Lord Jesus asked the Father for a people to come from elsewhere to unite with you, for the Lord has no one by whom to increase His people, for He has no more sons and daughters to match.

12/[25-05-1975](#)

**1976**

### **The Word of God**

... Christians come to your senses, for you will hear My trumpet sounding and do not be frightened to flee to the mountains. Come to your senses, so that at My coming not to melt away like wax.

... Come to your senses, Christians, for we still have a step and a work to accomplish and a judgment that is being made. Wake up so that you may not enter into judgment with the Lord, Jesus Christ. You can have all heaven and earth as a witness, but unless you have the blessing from Me, you will not escape.

... The Lord said: “*You are the ones with whom I will put an end to the age.*” But you do not want Christian. I will go and seek and I will have with whom to close the age.

... My people, My people, I am sent by the Father to accomplish the last prophecy which remained since eternity.

My people hold tight! Hold on! Once again, hold tight! For many Christians climbed steps, walked a long way, put their hand on the gate and at the gate they fell down, they fell down at the gate; they could no longer set their foot on the step, for they were guilty of punishment, they were guilty of curses, they were guilty of life; they could no longer withstand.

Oh, My people, once again the Lord, Jesus Christ came from the holy heaven to support you. You have as aid the hosts of the martyrs. You have as aid the hosts of the saints. You have as aid the prophecy of the prophets. You have as aid the services of the priests, not of those of

nowadays, but of those from the old times, who became worthy to come to Me. You have as aid the prayers of the martyrs. You have as aid the prayers of the monks and of the votaries, of the patriarchs, of the deacons. You have aid from here and up to heaven; only services and only services. You have as aid the prayers of the nuns. You have as aid the prayer of My Mother, who comforts any kind of pain. You have helpers. Only if you see what helpers stand in front of you! It is painful to fall down.

... Hear My people, as you will be asked by God why you did not love your neighbor, for in that one there was God, in that one there was My Spirit. Hear my people, as I am not coming anymore, for there is no more time. The gates are closing and you will not have where to come into. My people come to Me! Why are you not coming? Why are you late?

Hear Christian, for I have called you to come close to Me. My people My people, why have I called you to come close to Me? Why have I said: "*Come close to Me!*"? Not that you may be upset, but to be My brother. Oh, how you do not believe My word! How you do not want to be My friend! How you do not want to give Me any honor! It has been done a slide on earth. The Lord, Jesus tells you, not the man over there. It has been done a slide. You can no longer go. You are going to slip away and fall down, and when you fall, you will turn into dust. You will seek the doctor to mend you, but there is no doctor for something like this. Do you believe it? Hear Christian, there is no doctor. Do you not see? The ones who fell, no doctors of these could heal. Hear Christian! My people turn well with your face toward Me.

Why children are you upset? Look over there across the street, where the former harlot stayed, there is a legion of demons. It will turn these houses to dust; it will cause so that there may be strife between you, war, hatred, and even judgment and condemnation, sons. Why this way? Why did you not remain in your land? Why did you come close to the holy temple if you knew that you are wicked and you do not submit and not tolerate one another? Why sons, you grew tired so many human hands? So that you may be in hell? What for? For the wicked spirits?

Keep in mind that the things are prepared to lose you; and keep in mind; not a single hair of your head will perish.

... Make good peace, you little shepherds, for you are few, and let you have a close relationship from now on, and what one does not know, let him learn from the other, so that both may have the same wisdom and both may have the same good mood.

... Be careful to the prayer in the middle of the night. The Bridegroom is near to come and let Him not find you asleep. Do not cover with a blanket someone at prayer. Be awake every midnight! Only the one who is sick is forgiven. Learn the prayers by heart; let you walk on the way and make prayers. Go to the fields and do not say jokes, rather make prayers.

22-12-1975/[04-01-1976](#)

**1977**

### **The Word of God**

... Come closer to Me, Christian, for the bad time will come when you no longer have work, when no one comforts you and when you need My comfort. Come closer to Me, Christian, for the time will come when you need My food and no one will be found having this food to give to you. Know that there will be all kinds of fruits on this earth and they will be of no use to you. But the food from My hand, which the Lord Jesus will give to you, will fill your heart, will fill your belly and you will be healthy. Do not crave for the earthly food. While I was traveling in the air, I have not heard that the man is contended with the food that the Lord is giving him so that the man may seek the Lord. Oh, My little children!

My little children, My little lambs, My little sheep among whom I walk and advise well to be with Me, I have not heard any step walking towards the Lord seeking him. I have not heard any

sigh of a Christian seeking the Lord crying. I have not heard any child seeking his spiritual father and mother, but know, do not forget, for this that I told you knocks at your doors. The time will come when you will cry in order to become good, but no one will pay you any longer, for when you were paid, you were wondering astray with people not entrusted by God. You will be the most quiet of all beings that will be here on earth, but no one will look at you any more for the Lord will leave with all His work. Hear today Christian, as there is no lie, for the Lord has never come down with a tiny bit of lie. My people, God calls you, God wants you to fulfill His plan with you now, as He accomplished it with your fathers and forefathers, as it was fulfilled with the little lambs which God gave birth by the old prophecy.

... Where is still the prophecy of Daniel? Where is still the prophecy of Ezekiel? Where is still the prophecy of Immanuel when He grew up. Where is still the prophecy of old? Why do you not read the book? For all have been fulfilled; and what happened with those that did not believe, and what happened with those that believed.

... Do not be like the world, not even as a grain of mustard. If you saw something at you and the world has it too, throw it. Son, let it not be seen that that tiny thing stops you on the way to heaven. You will look to your left and to your right and there will be no one to take your side, for that tiny thing is a considerable sin, for you do not know when the trumpet sounds and It will be told through His trumpet and you will not see anything and the little angel will come and tell you: „*Come up here, for the earth will be only fire.*” Be faithful, for I speak only what it is in the book, but you do not know where I speak from, for you do not read. I do not speak from the middle of it or from the beginning, but I speak from the last leaf in the book. And get yourself clean, Christian, so that you may be also lifted up.

... Be good and learn to read the Scripture, for you are Christians who know the Scripture, but there are people not of ours and throw with a stone at you and hit you. (*The protestant and new-protestants sects, r.n.*) But I say to you: learn the Scripture as well, so that your teaching may not be overthrown, as the most Virgin Mary is with you, and the holy cross with the sacrifice on it is with you, and the apostleship is with you; but the apostleship is not with them, and they wear short dress and their lips and nails made, and they wait for the Lord into their gates. But instead of the Lord, there will come punishment.

06/[19-12-1977](#)

**1978**

### **The Word of God**

... Christian, repair the robbery from you, for there are two more minutes and you will be terrified by what you will see. You will have no place to hide to escape the heavy pain. The more comfort has been with you, the worse will you get beaten by God.

... It is written in the Holy Scripture that in the last time God will pour out from His Holy Spirit over your sons and your daughters and happy will be the one who heard and worked and turned a sinful man into a faithful man.

Hold on tight Christian, as the Lord is not coming to you as there is someone to come to you. But it is written in the Holy Scripture, that the mouth will be covered and it will not be said anything.

Daniel son, the man has bought the demon. Keep in mind! Daniel, the man has bought the demon and is going to be a merchant of demons. Even if you have nothing to eat, do not buy the demon for you will be tormented. The maggots will eat you up: they will eat all your flesh up, to the bones and to the marrow; they will make a house into the stone of man. Listen to the Lord, Daniel, and prophesy this prophecy, as the demons got out of the hell and serve the world. They bring to them lot of money on the table, they bring to them much bread, they bring to them



everything they need to feed the body, but they do not bring to them the coat of spirit and the Spirit of the Lord runs away and cries. And keep in mind Daniel, for when the demon gets into the clean and swept house, know that the end has come. The demons sell a gram of alcohol and a kilogram of water and put their enchanting over it. The man drinks, drinks, drinks, and does not know where his house is, he does not know of his work, he does not know of his children, and he does not know of his woman. But keep the prophecy firmly to your house. Even if there is no water on any part, do not drink of this drinking, as if you drink it, you will estrange yourself.

Oh, what grace God gave you! He gave you a coat of king. What a beautiful coat the Christian is wearing today! But if he drinks, the little coat is not his anymore, and the demon that undressed the Lord at Golgotha gets him undressed too and divides his little coat as he divided the coat of the Lord, to mock My work.

Keep in mind, son; Ceaușescu dies, and the communists die. Keep this whisper hidden. Until it happens do not say anything. After he dies you can speak. And there is no need to know how he dies. (*Executed at the Revolution in 25.12.1989, r.n.*) No one will escape. You do not know; you are littlish, tiny.

... Cry on the way, for this will come to you: *“My God, my God do not forsake us and come as soon as possible, for your people want You to come into Your house, to talk about the spiritual ones.”*

22-03/[04-04-1978](#)

### **The Word of God**

... Sons, this time that I spend in the midst of My people is being rewarded.

... The Lord Jesus came from the Father and went to the Father. Why did I come? Because I still have something to fulfill. What? I still have to fulfill and no matter how bad and heavy weather, the Lord fulfills what He has to fulfill.

My little children, love and unite in the Lord and do not separate one another, but rather be inseparable, brothers in spirit, for brothers in spirit live together, and brothers in the body split even after one minute. And know, My little children, that the body without having the Spirit cannot inherit the earth. Little children the earth is full of bad people; it is full of sins and it is full of bodies without spirits; and you should know that this is in the end. Know well and search these times by the fig branch, for the fig tree will be cut and thrown into the fire. The fig tree is the priests and you are the branches which have to grow and produce fruit.

... A friend standing in front is not a good friend. He is a friend up to the grave and he lets you there. Your good friend is the one who advises you to go into heaven. That one you should be looking for. But you will not find him anymore, because he perished killed by the Antichrist's weapon.

My little and tiny children, the whole heaven is crying and waiting for you, but you are slow. If you knew, you would not be slow in coming. Sons, sons, humble, unite, love and consecrate yourself and do not stay indifferent, for the Lord has prepared the boat of Elijah, of Enoch, of Noah and John and of all on the earth who were lifted up to heaven. You do not know how you get there; in the body or in the spirit. But I say to you: be prepared with everything.

... My little children learn the parable of Moses, for he was slow in speech and I made him speak the way he had to speak and for how long he had to speak. This was his measure for his voice. I sent him and gave him courage to go to Pharaoh to tell him My commandments. I did with Moses a great work, extremely great. It is written and is read at the judgment.

... Know that the dead will be on earth and there will be no one to bury them for the graveyards do not receive them. The priest is doing his job, but he is doing it as the shoemaker. The last priest that loved God died last year: the patriarch Justinian. (*The Patriarch of the Romanian Orthodox Church, r.n.*) After him there is no one for heaven. The one of today entered into the flock of goats. Hay and what he works! But you should know that God does not let him,

but he destroys him by this devilish work that he does, for all the bricklayers got together before God, they who worked out the churches on earth and ask for the destruction of those who spoiled or spoil the churches; they ask for the destruction of those who defiled them. (*The servants of the communist regime, r.n.*)

... The priest eats in the altar where he is not allowed to take nothing but My Supper; not to put any other food into his mouth. My little children, I did not tell you to leave the little church. They are responsible for them and for the people. Do you believe?

... God has spoken through many things: through stone, woods and birds as well God has spoken My little children, and He also speaks by thunderbolts, waters and floods and earthquakes. And the world says: „*There was a great flood.*” It was not a flood rather it was a great work.

28-04/[11-05-1978](#)

### The Word of God

... Sons My little children, why have I spent time with you if you have not learned what I gave you? I passed from house to house; I ate at the table with you. What do you say sons, when the dust will be shaken off the Lord Jesus' feet and you feel a great lack? Not a lack of clothes, water, bread or house; not of the earthly things but of Me.

... When I live your house, the sign will remain and you will wear this sign as Isaac Lachedem, who did not receive Me when I went on Golgotha and that man will come short of all My things. Oh, My people, here is the desolation. This thing is written in the holy book: «***And when the desolation of abomination comes in the holy place and swallows many of My disciples, then the end is coming.***» You know this sign through the dead who die and through the sick people from hospitals.

... Oh, My beloved people that I wanted to have a future for in heaven, to make out of you holy disciples and martyrs, and what God did through John and His people from the beginning! It is written in the book that when the desolation comes into the holy place you know that the kingdom of God has already come. And the kingdom of God does not come through drunkards; it does not come through fornicators; it does not come through blasphemers or traitors; rather it comes through Christians and good deeds. You will see it with your own eyes before you and if you are worthy, you will enter for the door will open and will stand aside and you will hear a fatherly voice: «***Come you good servant so that I may serve you!***».

... Many stand by Me with the body of empty clay and the spirit arrived in heaven for a long time. It left son, and the spirit said: “*I do not come back in the body that I left anymore, as too much I was disgusted and too much I was distressed as in a cell full of devils.*”

The kingdom of God is coming. Remain steadfast My child for you will be sorry when you see God and when He tells you: «***Go away from Me, you cunning servant, for you deceived your spirit and he cried at your bosom.***» God gave you a beautiful future. There will be a beautiful kingdom, but you should know that the mourning will be also dreadful. Know this Christian and do not lift your face from the ground; rather look to the heavenly things and not to the earthly ones.

Sons, all that you asked from Me I gave you. I did not want to reject you, but why God gave you all that you asked for? Only that you may cast God out? Or, that you may not stop from your way?

... My little children, the wealth of the antichrist is from east to west and from south to north.

He gave it to the communists to do with it as they pleased, and they did. They laid a hand on you and your infants. They laid a hand on the graveyards and on holy dwellings. They took hold of the servants of God who were doing their service. You see a servant getting drunk; you see him carousing; you see him committing adultery; you see him getting mad. Many saw and blasphemed the holy thing. Many left the holy dwelling when they saw it and do not want to sit at

My table anymore. Do not take the things that were spoiled for the things that are present today as not all of them have been spoiled.

My little children, in the time of your ancestors and forefathers, the miracles were done even by the hand of the disciples. Why do you not do this? Look at the disciple Haralambie (*Saint Charalambos, r.n.*) who made the mouth of the one who spat him be at his back head. He did not curse him but cried to God to see his enemy. My little children that one who spat Haralambie became a disciple.

... Where is your grace? Look, you do not know the day or the hour when you get into My kingdom. I would tell you but I have nowhere to turn around as you are not on My side for when you got upset you vomited, you sold out and turned traitor.

When the Lord, Jesus Christ chose this pipe, (*Through which the Lord speaks, r.n.*) he spoke much but now it is rare because of the people not listening. By My work My trumpet will get healed but by your work it got sick.

... Look, I gave a severe sickness to Justin, the patriarch, (*The patriarch of the Romanian Orthodox Church, r.n.*), because he foreordained the destruction of the monasteries and abolishing of many priests. The good priests will be abolished and the bad ones will remain.

Many believers are on earth but they do not believe in the holy things and believe in the dead things instead. All breath believes but I speak truly that the faith of this world is not clean as the God's law requires. Believe in the one who took all breath to a funeral. You will see and believe the word that I speak. Even if the hour came for you to leave, by your faith and by the power of the Lord, you will not leave and remain until His coming instead.

... All say that there is no coming anymore; for it is the man and not the Lord. Do not be deceived for the world died when the Antichrist came. The spirit took them and only their body remained, and the Antichrist makes with the body palaces and wonderful and desired things that the body can never forget. Yes, the Antichrist took a wonderful image that the man worships him. The beautiful has come, son, to a high scale, but you should know that the beautiful will be ugly. And it will be ugly, wry, raddled and with an unusual image, which the angels run away from, as a bird flies away from the fox. (*Ceaușescu, r.n.*). The angels say: "Oh, Jesus, that beautiful deceived the one on earth." The Antichrist set himself as a God and set in front of the public on high. No one knows what great height he has. Oh, world, world how you have deceived yourself! This beautiful which is in you, when revealed, (*See, The Revolution in Romania, in 1989, r.n.*), you will run away and will not know where to hide, as even the rock will be crashed so that you may not enter it; and the earth will break open so that you may not hide into it. World, world, put off the beautiful and break the connection with the Antichrist and with this nature that the Antichrist made. Son, a day is coming when you will smear your face so that you may no longer be beautiful and leave the beautiful little coat, but know son, that everything you did on earthly with pleasure will be written down in the book.

When the Lord, Jesus Christ was crucified, all that were with Him were crying of His inflictions.

... Oh, Christians, when once you were going and ask for a service of health or peace, you were giving little money and your service was done clean and truly and was fulfilling and dearly you were getting rich in the spiritual things. But now your petition is no longer fulfilled at your prayer and you give thousands of money. Why? Because the Antichrist deceived them too, (*The priests, r.n.*), with all of his things. Once the priestess was not painting her face and she was humble and humbly dressed instead, but now the priest is looking for the beautiful; a beautiful woman, rouged on her face. Oh, My child, God is asking you to know the evil spirit and break the connection with him and depart from him. The evil spirit is intruding in everything: in the teacher and in mistress as well, in school and city halls and into the water. And when you drink water say: „Lord, bless this water”, as even by the water he enters you.

... The devil has now taken power to deceive My elected ones. My little sheep asks from God blessing at every step and in every work, in every desire and behavior. My child, I saw the

evil spirit measuring the women's legs when naked and was whispering: „*Your dress is too long*”, and she was ashamed and was lifting it a bit higher, and higher, until her dress got to her bottom. Hardly can this be repaired and the woman with a short dress will never be forgiven. Woe to the woman and man who pass away without being mended in their lives! My little children, the man is responsible of his wife and the woman is responsible of his man.

The Lord Jesus came and He has already arrived and is waiting for you to wake up, but know that He is not waiting for a long time. My little children, you do not bear to leave your house or what you earned, but I left the heaven and My Father and all that is in heaven and I came down after you in the deepest place. Do you not know son that you have to ascend above? Why did you go so low? My child you have deceived yourself. Who you are running after? Get up Christian, as from all that have been given to you, by which you have consecrated yourself, you could fly like a bird. Is it not a sin to go that deep? Where are your wings? Where are your haloes? (*Like those of the saints in the church, r.n.*). You could have wings and haloes as well. Why do you lack them? The saints and the Lord's Mother braided you a crown of roses to give it to you when you will come to Me and I will lift you up from this place.

My child rise from the dead, as this word will sound when the dead arise.

Oh, for how long I have sounded this word and you do not get out of your pit anymore! Elijah ascended to heaven by a fire chariot and fire horses. He made this carriage for himself by his living and his deeds. His deed and life brought God. Why do you not want this? Why have you deceived yourself? Why do you not care about your life? Why do you kill your life? Why do you not love it?

Many cry and are tormented in hell.

My little children do not be wicked like Jews. Do not be wicked like pagans.

My child, the flower in the garden God planted out as he did with you so that you may give your scent out to your Gardener, as each flower has its special scent.

Do not run after the madmen and after the deceived ones. You will be terrified when you see them.

... Where are, Christian, the things of old when the woman was weaving your little dress and shirt? Oh, son, now you pay hundreds of money for a little dress, which you could live long on? Oh, sons, where is the humility of your forefathers and ancestors? Where is it?

... The youth of today fool their parents saying that they have not known how to live? How Lazarus will judge the rich one! For God will give His judgment to the poor to judge the deeds of the rich ones. The beggar will judge and convict you on the judgment day.

... My little sheep, you little flock, little in everything, be wise to what the Lord, Jesus Christ is telling you. I will do with you, son, wonderful things if you mend your life. God is your Father and your Shepherd. The Lord, Jesus Christ turned into a prophet; He did not send another prophet. He became a prophet in the Spirit; for if I were in the body, they would make bigger My cross and would condemn Me more dreadfully. If someone says: „*What? Did you see Christ? When I see Him I will repent then.*”

When I left for My Father I told you not to die and be forever alive and work, as in My place the Comforter would come, Who would no longer leave. I did not establish a mark for the place where the apostles and disciples should stop, and I said: «**Work until My coming!**». And here, son, that the Lord has come in the spirit and is speaking to you, the latter born.

... Even if you are a king do not depart from Me and especially work for God. Do not be proud and do not call yourself „*Lord*”, for it is only One Lord, the Lord, Jesus Christ; as the lords will fall down. Do not receive praise; do not receive this thing before you, for look, the king of today climbed to the highest height and he will soon fall down and will be crushed to pieces because he made an image of icon for himself and the world worships it. (*The placards and slogans with which the people get out for demonstrations and bring eulogies and honor to Ceaușescu and to the Communism, r.n.*). You will see where the death of this king is, (*In Târgoviște, near the*



„New Jerusalem” monastery, convicted and executed on the Lord’s birthday, at Christmas, 25.12.1989, r.n.), and how they will mourn, that cry for him to live long and flourish.

... I will do with you wonderful things on the last moments and God will reveal His wonders through His latter children. Do not be afraid of death and of those who want to kill you, for the Lord does not want to lose any one of you, for many of you are written so that you may not have death.

Pray sons for you have dead relatives who agonize in hell. Make charity and numbers of masses for the dead to save the dead ones.

... Peace to you, My last people! Take the peace that I give you and share with those that are not here. Son, when you enter a house give peace and if there is no peace doer in that house, the peace will come back to you and remain in you.

... He who knows that is defiled let him not touch this bed. Not all the time but only then. It is about a woman with a man, for it brings much sorrow and pain to My trumpet.

... After Justinian (*The Patriarch, r.n.*), another patriarch will come to the divine throne, a man of great value, who will love his sheep, monks and monasteries.

12/[25-05-1978](#)

### **The Word of God**

... Happy for thousand and thousand times is that Christian who believes and who listens to these words, as wherever he goes and wherever he travels the Lord is with him. Do not look with the body to see the spirit for the body has no power to see the spirit, but only when it is fulfilled what the Revelations says.

... Come to your senses for all are at the end. Nothing more is added. All have come to an end. Be ready for the Lord, Jesus Christ is knocking at the door. The Lord is speaking spiritually. It is not the beginning but the ending, for many will be worked out for this time being and many will be seen. Happy for thousand times he who did not see and believed, for the time has come for him to be paid for his spiritual faith; the time has come for him to be paid for his spiritual behavior; the time has come for each one to take his work from own things.

... I would say to My people: stop getting married! The marriage of this day is no longer spiritual. Let him who wants take heed to these words. Who does not want is free to marry. Who does not want to listen to these words is asked not to confuse what the Lord speaks.

... Behold that some mountains have been formed instead of small houses, (*Tower blocks, r.n.*), and in the middle of these mountains there are millions of people who live. And you will look and cry: „Mother, father, brother-in-law, or cousin!” And they will no longer answer and you will no longer see these mountains as dust from dust still remains, but out of these mountains nothing will remain and you will wonder and say: „Where is the creature from these mountains with many frames, with many towers?” and you will see nothing. You are asked not to curse, nor to cry. Here is what the man that you took in your arms and yelled to live is doing. (*Ceausescu, r.n.*). Behold, he lived and destroyed all breath.

... The judgment is given into the hands of the saints and of the Judge. How do you think the judgment is? Every prophet, every martyr or disciple, everyone with his own grouping, everyone in his own part.

... I have stayed with you until the last moment and taught you only the good and the saints asks Me why do I love and protect you so much. And I said: „They are My little children.” But you should know that sin is forgiven only to seven years. Those are the little ones.

... My little sheep, hard times are coming; there were hard and there are coming even harder. There will be a hunting; not of rabbits, nor of foxes or bears but of Christians. All earth will be controlled, but you should know to speak for who knows to speak will not be deceived and will not perish for the Lord will be on His right side. You better pray so that it may be finished sooner with these dirty hunters. (*The communist dictatorship security, r.n.*).

... My little children, I did not bind you up as others did; and who wants to remain with Me let him stay boundless and not oppressed. My little children, the Lord has never bound anyone that He may not leave him, but the unclean spirit bound whoever he caught so that he may not leave.

The saints and martyrs ask themselves: „*Why do we not see the earth and what it is on it, and why those on earth do not see us, the ones from heaven?*” If you have more faith you will see the same way.

My little loved children, you are rewarded with much sufferance and many tears! Sons, you have been paid for, since you were born and until the end. The Lord, Jesus, paid for you with His sufferance, from then until the end. Christians, the unclean spirits gave nothing for you and won you over with worthless things and filled the hell. They gained you with lies. You will sob when you see what he won you over with and pray as the rich man was praying to Lazarus.

... Be careful, because as much as I speak, many holy words escape not getting into your hearts, God's building. As the Father said to John, the Baptizer: **«This is My beloved Son, that I am well pleased with»**, the same way it is said now: „*This is the work of God, that He was pleased to give it to His people so that it may prepare itself for the heavenly kingdom*”, as not all the faith is holy and known; not every faith leads you to God. The holy faith is only that which is sanctified by the Holy Spirit and by the holy cross. (See the selection topic: „*About the graven image and the sign of the cross*”, r.n.)

... Sons, look what the Lord is saying before you: when you know that you need to work or to leave somewhere, keep the praying time. By this hour, from four o'clock to five o'clock, (P.M., r.n.) you can gain as the bride gains the furniture, but the prayer and what you buy with it is more expensive. Take your time, either before or afterwards, that at four o'clock to make your vespers, chapels, prayers and unsettled. And at the twelve o'clock midnight when the heavenly bells call, be there in connection with the heavenly ones. Did you hear?

... Be careful that it was spread into the world that you do not buy bread. The Lord will punish the one who spread this news into the world. If you feel tired battering bread, do not tell this divine command to the world.

... It is nothing, nothing healthy, from fingertips to tiptoes, in this body that I use. (*Through which the Lord speaks, r.n.*) The kidneys, the brains of the head and the stomach and everything standing in water are putrid. It is like a sponge that you wipe the dust off your shoes with; likewise all are swallowed on it. And it is not far away, and this life will die away as it is distressed and struck down everywhere.

... Many of you will not see death, and many, during that time, when the Lord will show with His glory, will be on their back, asleep in the house. And then it will be called out: **«Hosanna, the Son of God!»**.

... I repeat you sons: many from the Christians are in enterprises and in enterprises there are dogs and lambs clothed in wolf skins. (*Treacherous from Security, r.n.*). Do not sit at the table with unclean spirits; do not drink water of the same vessel with unclean spirits. Let your food and behavior be distinguished! I would say, if possible, take the service at your home, and if not possible, I ask you: can you carry two bags? That is one for Gog (*The Communists, r.n.*) and one for God?

... I ask the Christian women to be prude. When you get out of your bed in the morning, wash your eyes and make a canon, an unsettled, pray and sing and only afterwards put your hand on those you need in your courtyard and in the house. Do not value the sleep more than the Lord. Do not value your bodies more than your spirits. Teach your children not to ask you for food before worshiping and washing. Give the babies in diapers wafer and holy water.

... You did not sing until now for you did not have time, but the time is coming when you want to sing and will no longer be able to. (*Because of the communists, r.n.*). I have asked and want to have buglers and the Christians do not hear Me. I want to have players by harp and many other holy objects.

... Let no one be upset that I spoke about the service. I did not put a limit so that you may not go to your job, but first take care of your spiritual life.

... Be spiritual at every step and every moment. This is Our house, of the heaven and earth, the spiritual one. Let no one dare to say: „*This is my room*”, for there will come from Jerusalem (*heavenly Jerusalem, r.n.*) and from on high to stay and if you say „*This is my room*”, it will be torn down. You are asked to know well this thing that was done, for many places that were made were not kept; rather they were torn down. Even Solomon's temple was destroyed if not preserved.

... Son, here, they of today have plotted to leave only one church of a hundred; to leave only one monastery of a hundred. And they will take the holy relics and put into a museum and all their life on a cover, but they will not be able to do it. I say: let him who dare do this thing be cursed. It is a little more time and the friendship of the countries will be over. (*The Communist countries from „The Socialist International”, r.n.*). It is a great bustle, sons, on all earth. Not even ants bustle as this world bustles, and it is not in costumes; rather it is naked.

13/[26-08-1978](#)

**1979**

### **The Word of God**

... I brought you to this place not that you may get rich, nor that only you to make use of it, but to look, son, for someone else's benefit. This is the land of the promise. I brought you close to Me. Be as the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit ask, as the Lord did not bring you here in order to get mad. Be clean, for today I say to you to do My will not for fear as I let the will of man free. Arm yourselves well with faith and be good literate, for the Adventists passed before you. David was a child when Goliath came with the thought to destroy the faith of the Lord's people and he mocked God. And I brought David; I took him from his father's sheep and brought him in front of the pagan's armies and in front of Goliath; however David did not kill Goliath with a little stone; rather by the word and power of faith.

... Well, here is the woman (*The church, r.n.*) My people who was sitting on the beast. The beast got on the woman (*The communist dictatorship, r.n.*); and now their time has come to be judged, and the woman and the beast to be destroyed, the beast and those who nourished it. In the twinkling of an eye I will do this and everything will change, even the sea. (*The work was accomplished at the Revolution in 1989, r.n.*). My child, you will wonder and say: „*Is this really so? Or, is it only an illusion?*” The time has come, My little children, for God to bring the liberty; He will bring justice and there will be no one to oppress you anymore. You will leave your thing on the road and it will be hard for a thief to live among the believers, for the Spirit of God will uncover Him; and it will be hard for the wicked man, for He will be punished by the law.

You will dig a well in your garden, like Jacob's well, and we will meet at the well. Because of the great joy that will be, the baby will no longer suck his mother's breast and the bridegroom will no longer come closer to his bride. I give you power to tread on serpents and dragons and you will not be harmed of anything that is coming upon you. Do not be frightened. I am with you. Wherever you go I am with you.

Did you see son how sick My trumpet (*Through which the Lord speaks, r.n.*) was that it could not breathe?

Well, look how well I speak through her speech. I will bring the time of wonders again and anything bad that may happen will be repaired; the deaf will hear and the lame will walk.

Do not wear your garment inside out. Do not be ashamed to wear you garment openly because I was not ashamed either to carry the cross for you; I was not ashamed to be dressed in the mocking robe for you; I was not ashamed when they were crying: „*The King of the Jews!*” I could destroy them in one breath, but I let it to be fulfilled, so that I may take all human kind out

of the heavy curse. I suffered to take Adam and Eve out of hell. Do not take the side of the dead; do not do what this world does, as the Lord prepares you just for the dead to receive life and resurrection through your hand.

Observe the feasts of the saints for they are of great benefit for you. There are many saints every day who sacrificed themselves for the holy faith and for truth and decorated the arch of the church. There is no sand in the sea; there is no leaf in the trees; there are not stars in the sky as how many saints God has, and I counted in this multitude those in heaven and those on earth as well.

07/[20-11-1979](#)

**1980**

### **The Word of God**

... Oh, My people, the counting of God's age, the counting from the end! When do you join the counting from the beginning which has been done by the Holy Spirit? Where is the counting from the end? What do you know about it? In the beginning, when God built this earth, He counted Adam as the first man. Blessed is he who will be counted in the end.

... Get clean so that you may come in the place that I prepared for you, but here, the word that I spoke with you face to face sanctified you, for I do not leave you if your faith is the same like My faith.

... I will come to you in your gate and you will get Me out in the street. Why? Because you did not read what God's plan was. As from beginning to end, nothing of God It was given.

... Oh, My loved one, you will come son, and will face a bad weather and say: „*Let me stay under Your eaves!*” And I will say to you: „Not under the eaves but in the house as you too let Me in your house.” I said that I will make a house. But here, a rodent turned up in the silk linen. Do not damage it; do not do this for My silk is expensive and is not from earth; you cannot mend it because it is expensive.

... Who knows God will be asked when he will have gathered everything that is on earth; he will be asked: „*It is not so that there is no Christ?*” But you should say: „*It is not so; rather there is the Lord, Jesus Christ. We all have seen Him; not only I but also my forefather.*” You Christian, God will write what you speak. If you say that there is God, any of your sins will be forgiven, no matter how heavy they may be, for this is the point, here is scale.

... My little flower, do not make My cry. Suffice it that I cried enough. It is enough! And let Me enjoy with you and not only with you, but you do not receive the ones that I want to bring to Me. Where shall I take them, as the earth belongs to Gog, (*Of the communist dictatorship which „nationalized” everything, r.n.*), but up to one point and everything will be devastated.

... I brought someone beside Me (*Petre Neacșu, r.n.*) and helped him to erect a house for himself. And now you owe Me to accomplish what I ask you. I ask you to receive My little sheep under your covering so that God may fulfill His number. I did not bring these Christians to you to be reprimanded, scolded or unappreciated by you. I would have left them into their village, but I brought them to you Christian, for you are My friend.

... Christian, you followed in the steps of Adam and Eve and that is why you dare commit plagues, but Adam had salvation. There will not be another salvation for you.

... You sons, little sheep, the time is coming for the priests to hate you. They will take you by your hand and throw you out of the church from Me, but you should not hate them.

22-02/[06-03-1980](#)

### **The Word of God**



... Israel, My people, God is waiting for you but you do not believe and not love My waiting and do not believe what God prepared for you. Israel, son, come to eat at My table. I am waiting for you. Look in the Holy Scriptures for you will find where it is written that «***I am going to My Father and prepare room for you***». Come! I have been waiting for you with the gates open since I raised you but no one has come. The day of ascension has come but no one came. You do not see what is coming behind. A great brook of blood is coming, but only if you are with Me will you escape. (*The Christians' oppression under the communist dictatorship, r.n.*)

My people your weapon is My cross. My people your glory is the faith in My work.

... You little shepherds, pray as the prophet Zachariah prayed so that God may bring someone from heaven with a greater power to wake the people up from disbelief. That was how he prayed to Me when he saw that the people did not listen to him anymore. This way you should pray too.

... Oh, My beloved, let you be like a clean wax candle from My beehive.

My little children do not scatter what I have been giving you for twenty-five years, for the day and hour is coming and, as I showed Myself to Cleopas and Lucas, the same way I will show Myself to you and no one of you will be deprived of seeing this body that was crucified.

Oh, sons, what a great day was yesterday! Oh, My loved people, for which I was well pleased to make Myself known! I have taught whole peoples and here is what I took: four spikes and a crown of thorns and I also took a spear into My rib. Blessed is he who drinks of this spring. (*Of word, r.n.*).

Oh, My people, God wants that hatred, enmity, jealousy, pride, stubbornness, covetousness may disappear from among you, as persons will come from east and west and want to stay close to My work. Who shall make them a house, as they have no land to build on; Gog took it all. (*The communist dictatorship which „nationalized” everything, r.n.*). Give them from what is under your roof and you will have a hundredfold more and you will no longer lament that you have no room in your house. What use is it to Me that I brought children into this place and there is enmity among you? My little children, if you were with Me, you would open the door for the first time and said: „Come in brother as you do not come to me but to the Lord.” And give glory to God that Christians have come beside you! But how many of you have a house; I have not heard any one of you saying: „I want, Lord, to receive Your servant under my roof too.” No, Christians, you look for a rich wealth. If you gave money, so would I. If you give as a gift, you will receive as a gift.

Have one another as brothers and angels; not like the rebellious angels. Children, stand aside from the world. Sons, set apart from the world in everything. Do not be like the world. Do not take after the world in anything, for who is like the world will not be known by the Father.

... What is more useful to you? To go with the Lord in heaven or to stay down where the beasts eat your little labor and the rust your silver? Many have come in heaven and have nothing to pay the customs (*Air customs - [Aerial Toll-Houses](#), r.n.*) with for they left their treasure to S.L.B.H. (*The Savings and Loan Bank House, the bank of dictatorship, r.n.*)

... The church is neither a dining room, nor a restaurant and I have already said that in the holy church it is served nothing but only the Holy Communion and holy bread. What is eaten more than this is a curse.

Oh, sons, we are going through a great slaughter, (*See the murders from the communist dictatorship prisons, r.n.*), and if you are with the Lord that slaughter will not touch you and this is for the one who banished God from his heart, for that one who is fighting against Me.

... What damaged you to hit her? (*Virginia, the Lord's trumpet – the sixth one, r.n.*). What did she do to you to make her angry? Oh, sons, only then when you put her in the grave you will see in what state she left you. And you will cry: „My mummy, forgive me!” But is an angel who stands by the head and feet; one is on the left and one is on the right and he will persecute and separate you and then you will see that you were evil and unfaithful.

03/[16-05-1980](#)

**1988**

**The Word of God**

... If you have no pity of a mite how could I have pity of you? If it is a poisonous mite which destroys your work, that one you may kill. You shall kill the spider wherever you find it, as it stood up against My Mother saying that its web is better than My Mother's. You have a great reward if you kill it. Its web is good for nothing. All labor of those far away from God is like a spider web. As you destroy the spider web the same way God will destroy the labor of those without God.

... Oh, oh, note that the obedience of each one softens God up when the election comes. You who have brothers, sisters and parents, if you listen now to God and then you cry to Me for their salvation, I will also have compassion at your crying. If you have compassion now at My crying and fulfill it and have taken God's crying into your heart, I will also take your crying into My heart and save your dear ones. They will not be together with you but they will not be into the hands of satan.

... When each young man, each old man, each child, departs from the world and embraces God, the God of heaven takes the nails out of His hands, from the cross, and embraces him. Such a love and joy has God! Sons, it is no time to live carelessly for your soul. It is no time to run after the future. It is the time to run after the light. It is the time to run after your salvation, after happiness, the same way as God is running from place to place and from little house to little house after each one of you. Do not run away from God! Get into God's arm to be happy and safe from what is coming.

22-12-1987/[04-01-1988](#)

**The Word of God**

... If you are lovers of God, you are like brothers of the same mother. How many in the world have the same mother and judge themselves worse than enemies! They judge, beat and kill each other; the courthouses are full of trials and of people on trial; the asylums are full of children and old people. To be a parent, to grow up a drove of children and to be taken to the asylum by your own children so that village may keep you; how can God stand such a thing? And how many, many other things? How many malformed children get out of their mothers and mothers do not like them and take them there? Woe to them! Why? Because nobody observes any feast. It is the great debauchery. One no longer observes a fasting; one no longer observes a holy day; one no longer observes anything. The heavy sin brings all kinds of children malformed in their faces. Who shall stop the heavy sin? The world? Satan, who is leading the world?

27-12-1987/[09-01-1988](#)

**1990**

**The Word of God**

... There will be a cleansing in Romania as it is done in everyone's house. How was Romania in the past ages that all lived after God's will? Romania was a house with pleasant hearts to God, but look, now Romania is the same as you would give a house to some tenants (*During the communist dictatorship, r.n.*), and they would defile it. Let all little eyes and all little hearts take heed that all who work against God will no longer step on this land. Romania was after God's will in the past and now I want to bring it again after My will. The other little countries which join

Romania and help her, they will receive help from God as well. If some of the countries show hate towards Romania, they too will come into blood and cleansing.

God wants to come to light with His leadership. God wants that His work may be known on all earth. God wants a single heart and a single thought, a single road and a single light on this earth. Who wants God, that one shall live. Who stands against Him, will no longer be able to live. All are struggling in eager rivalry to be at leadership, (*After the removal of the dictatorship at the Revolution in December 1989, r.n.*), but they will not be able to do anything until that one to lead to the light will come.

... Now God has a little work to prepare His own ones in order to conquer the enemy, and this is being done with pains. I want to come to light with a divine leadership so that the work of God may be known on the whole earth. Until the coming of the leader, who is to lead in order to please God, the country will have no rest.

None of the priests who serve the little churches for their belly and for money will remain. 30-01-1990 – O.S. /[12-02-1990](#) – N.S<sup>11</sup>.

### **The Word of God**

... God wants a clean life in Romania. God is cleansing the land of the Romanian country. God, with His little clean people, will succeed. Oh, I will have no rest until I bring Romania after My will and pleasure. I will have no rest until I bring its leader to be after God's will so that He may take My Romanian people out to light and salvation. I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, with My little flock, will be victorious and all eyes will see it.

13/[26-02-1990](#)

### **The Word of God: Prophecy about Romania and its place in glory**

A strong voice is heard, which calls: „Who will speak for Me?“

Behold, I blow a spirit of awakening over the nations, to awake the spirit of discovery over the wisemen of the earth, to let them know that I am God. I come to smooth the paths, I come to clean the earth and to water it afterwards, for a new and rich grass to rise across it and to feed the crowds once more. I am coming soon, and My reward is with Me. For I fulfill nothing without revealing My secret to the prophets.

Jerusalem, you who kill prophets and exterminate the ones I have sent! Behold, I am coming to perfect Myself. Let the nations and all the languages hear that I am coming with the Jerusalem from above to settle it on the earth and to put in the middle of it the ones which are written in the Book. I am coming to choose the Jerusalem again.

Behold the voice of Lord on earth! Write and tell the others what God speaks. The spirits of God blow across the earth, and who dares to disturb My plans? Let him come to fight Me, let him judge between Me and My vineyard.

Woe the ones who call the light darkness and the darkness light, who call the bitter sweet and the sweet bitter! The Lord is coming and the mountains are shaking and He annihilates the Babylon.

Oh, how you have fallen from the sky, you who said that you will settle your home in My holy mountain! Behold, I have thrown you to the ground like a priceless branch. Behold, a king is coming after you with My justice, and the eyes of the ones who see will not be closed any more.

You, the weak at heart, strengthen yourselves and fear no more! I shall walk in front of My chosen One and I shall smash the iron locks, as I am calling a man (*King Mihai, r.n.*) from a far away land to fulfill My plan.

---

<sup>11</sup> See about [Old Style \(O.S.\) and New Style \(N.S.\)](#)  
([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old\\_Style\\_and\\_New\\_Style\\_dates](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates)), from note „3”

Rise, My Romania! Stand up, My love! Get rid of your yoke and come towards greatness, o, the citadel of My love! Do not cry any longer, My love, for the hardships will go away; there is only one hour left. Behold, a new sun is rising and the flowers are blossoming and I am coming to make you a bride, I am coming to love you and to put you into glory, and all your friends will see you and will walk into your brightness, My love, for it is so written about you, that the kings will walk into your greatness. The Lord is coming to rest upon you, for behold, I am willing into you.

Your poets sang about you, your pagans sang about you, and they did not know what they sang about, My love. My Spirits used to blow over you every morning and they woke your love song, and you sang, beloved citadel, you sang your love song and you were beautiful and you sang.

Clouds and fog passed across you and they changed your beauty and your laughter ceased then, but I did not let any temptation to cross over your power. My Spirit, like an alphorn, used to wake early in the morning and to blow sadly and I rose from you My brave men and I girded their waist and set you free from your burden and then, you smiled again, My love, for I have loved you since your birth and I destined you to be Mine.

But when the (*spiritual, r.n.*) winter came upon you, a heavy snowfall came upon you and it covered you up, My love, and you almost died. And you struggled into your own blood seventy years (*1921 - birth of the Romanian Communist Party - 1991 - one year after the Revolution, r.n.*) and the snow became almost red with your blood. (*The blood of Christians killed in the prisons of the communist dictatorship, r.n.*) And I passed by you, and you were naked, My love, and I took off My coat and I dressed you up, because I remembered your youth, when you were beautiful and white. Oh, the strangers have enslaved you and dishonoured you and they forced you to circumcise, but God will humble themselves and they will bow to your feet to know that I loved you, My love, that you were poor and under the cross, but you guarded My patience. And now, behold, I wake you up from your sleep, to clean the dirt from you and to dress you with new ornaments. Rise and come towards greatness, as this is your fate from God.

Oh, My Romania, the day of transfiguration is coming closer and I am coming to settle down into you, as you are the throne of My greatness, you are the Jerusalem of My glory, for My splendour will come upon you and you will shine like the sun, o, citadel of shinings, and all the nations will come to see you, that your gates will be open night and day, but the night will not come upon you any longer, My love. I shall put on your heights a trumpet sound and a festive voice, and your sons will sing your love song, and then, the ground will give you back the dead ones beneath, for they will rise and you will change in a moment hearing My trumpet. And you shall be a queen, My love, as Lord is The King of love and He is your King.

Behold, I am coming to reward the patience, for I will protect you from the temptation time. Be strong, My love, in order to have Me with you, for no people under the sun shall have your victory and your glory, for you shall be a temple of greatness for Me and you will be called the New Jerusalem, for I give you a new name, My love, My beloved citadel. Wake up your hearing to hear My voice, for you will be My throne and My glorious song will be heard inside you: «**Saint, Saint, Saint is God Sabaoth, The One who were, is and will be**». And I shall reveal the sin of the ones who stepped over you and I shall make them to be ashamed, and I shall reprimand them harshly to come to repentance, and if they hear our voice and will open their gates, we shall enter, My love, and we shall have dinner with them and they will have dinner with us.

And I will rise a man who will be worthy to take on the glory, the blessing and the power (*King Mihai, r.n.*) and I will call him from Egypt (*from exile, r.n.*), because the ones who estranged him and wanted his life (*Communists, r.n.*), will no longer be then, for I will lay My hand and I shall take from you the food and I shall take you back to your sold and banished son, and he will cry and he will love you and he will come with the entire wealth of Samaria and he will serve you, because he comes from Me, and who will dare to rise against My plans from the eternity? And you will be named then “the one with the man“, for he will triumph and he will be great through My power and My sword will be ruthless in preparing his arrival. And he shall come, My love, and



your love song will be heard again then, and the voice of joy of the stabbed ones will be heard too, for they foreseen My time and your greatness, that I am coming to woo you.

And in that day I will take My revenge on the emperors and nobles, on the rich and powerful ones, on the slaves and the free ones, as I will search into you with alight torches, beloved citadel, and My eye will look into caves and over the rocks for those who hid themselves from My anger. But in that day I shall note My name and yours on the foreheads of all your people who have guarded My patience and cleaned up their clothes, and your sons will be priests of The One Who sits on the throne and they will serve day and night in front of Me and they will bring Me incense odour, love odour, My love, and they will be thirsty no more, and they will be hungry no more, for I will give them the sources of life and they will wash their tears in them and the one who will wash his life into them will add to you, beloved citadel.

Oh, I shall lay My tent over you to protect you afterwards, as My angels will unleash pain and sorrow over the ones who do not have the sign of The Living One. And I shall unleash a thunder sound, as it is written and the mystery of God will be announced again to all the nations and languages on earth and to all the powerful ones and I shall cry out: ***«Oh, how many times I have wanted to bring you under My wing and protect you! But you did not want to, and you sinned far from Me and you lay into ignorance and you did not want My Truth and you did not love life, as you ended your fall with deed, to be worthy of your fall. And now, behold, I am devastating you, and I spill anger over the peoples, and you shall not meet Me until it will be heard again: “Blessed is The One Who comes again in the name of Lord!». And you, My Romania, the citadel of My love, you will see the ones who used to come to curse you, for they will take the path of Valaam, because you are blessed and great with Me, My love, for Lord shall rule and He shall reward His slaves, His prophets and His saints and the ones who are afraid of God. And a new song will be sung into you, and nothing impure shall enter.***

Oh, My beloved Romania, get out of Babylon, run away from fornication and sanctify yourself with Me, not to taste from the punishment of Babylon, for the smoke of the fire in which Babylon burns will rise, Babylon, the citadel dressed in gold, and the apostles and prophets will rejoice, for Lord is coming with His justice to redeem their blood; for the angel of the churches will sound and will spread the Word of God and the times will settle down at their place<sup>12</sup> and The Church of the Living God will be glorified and power will be given to the ones on the thrones to judge and to redeem the blood of those who were tortured for the testimony of God, the ones who did not stain themselves with the Babylon's wine. And the tears and death will perish and the sky and the earth will become new, as the old ones pass with crash.

I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I am the new beginning, and you, beloved citadel, will be dressed in glory and the ones written in My Book will come to you and a river of life will rise from you and I will put in your middle the tree of life. Blessed are those who wash the coat of life to enter at God. Blessed are those who listen to the Spirits of God. The flower

---

<sup>12</sup> Reference to the settlement in place of Christian holidays, after the old style. [Old Style \(O.S.\) and New Style \(N.S.\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_(O.S.)_and_New_Style_(N.S.)) ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old\\_Style\\_\(O.S.\)\\_and\\_New\\_Style\\_\(N.S.\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_(O.S.)_and_New_Style_(N.S.))) are sometimes used with dates to indicate either whether the start of the Julian year has been adjusted to start on 1 January (N.S.) even though documents written at the time use a different start of year (O.S.), or whether a date conforms to the Julian calendar (O.S.), formerly in use in many countries, rather than the Gregorian (N.S.)

The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: ***«the people made bold to even change the times»***, when the primate metropolitan - of that time, Miron Cristea, (*Primate metropolitan* = (in the past) a title given to the first metropolitan of a country; today it would be equal to that of a patriarch) introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox” congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised” [Julian Calendar](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar), ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised\\_Julian\\_calendar](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar)) which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions”. ***«... and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law...»*** (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

and the grass wither, but the Word of God lies into eternity. I am The One Who gives hope. I am The One Who speaks.

God is blowing an awakening spirit over the wisemen of the earth: love the fear of God, love the belief in God, but love God's love. Let My love and My wisdom come down over the wise men of this century and let no one stumble. The wisdom in God is fear of God; this is the beginning of wisdom and the one who has not got this one, that one is not wise.

Love My ways, for God is coming down over the weak ones to make the powerful ones to be ashamed, for God has hidden His secrets from the wisemen of the earth and revealed them to the children of Israel. Get rid of the slavery's yoke, for the one who is slave to the sin, that one has no wisdom, that one changes the lie with the truth and fills with the lying spirit the one who is almost dead, for the lie seeds death and straying from the path of the truth. Look for Me with a humble heart and think about Me with justice, as the Spirit of God does not live with crime and stands away from temptation. Get your back straight and take My yoke, as My yoke is light and My burden is good. The one who is not like Me, is not with Me, and behold, the fog is coming over the nations, is coming to catch the wrongdoing ones.

Love justice, love the way of God and walk on it, for the word of wisdom is life; and, finally, love life. I am the way, the truth and the life, and the one who walks on My ways is alive. The one who knows My ways and does not walk on them, that one is not allowed to talk about God. The one who loves his life, shall lose it. Strengthen your hearts, you wise men, strengthen your knees, make right ways, for the kingdom of glory is coming and the God of Heavens wants to give you the kingdom. Love humbleness, oh, wisemen of the earth, for God does not reveal Himself and does not enter into a vicious soul. Clean yourselves up for, behold, I am coming with My reward. Run away in the front of death and reconcile with God, for God is coming to rest into His, He is coming to announce His kingdom.

My Romania, your sons are walking into wrong ways; your wisemen are sleeping and stumbling; the right one dies and no one cares, and God is strange at your place. The teachers of the law are stumbling on daylight and have no power to share life from Me. From the small one to the big one, everyone love the way of fall and no one has Me inside him. Behold, I am coming with great fire, I am coming to get the evil out of you. I am coming to clean you up and to renew you, I am coming to make your land a new one, I am coming to make a new earth and sky. I am coming to you, My Romania, for God is willing and He glorifies. Behold, I am blowing My trumpet.

Rise, My love, shake the dust from you! Wash yourself, My Romania, for God is uniting with you. Behold, I am coming to unlock your sources, to reveal your fountains, to open your gates, for the one who will love you, will rightfully love you, My love.

Oh, I am coming to judge My shepherds and to gather the remains and to feed My flock. Shouldn't have My shepherds fed My flock? Oh, My flock has spread, got lost and no one is looking for it, as My shepherds did not look after it, and they fed themselves, but I am coming to make justice for My flock, to ask My sheep from them and they will not tear them apart, they will not stab them any more. I am coming to look for them and to study them as the shepherd studies the flock when he is in its middle; I am coming to feed them, to water them, to make justice and to judge between sheep and sheep.

I am coming to clear the waters and to take My flock to good pasture and, do not be afraid, small flock, there is only one hour left and I shall shepherd you after justice and I shall increase you and I shall put shepherds over you who will shepherd you with justice, and you will increase and multiply, and I shall rise a great people, a chosen people, a holy priesthood and I shall overflow the spirit of caress and of greatness over the sons of submission.

My Romania, the Jerusalem of My greatness, you will be My glory, My love, and a new song will be heard from you above all the peoples, a peace song across the nations, My love, and a hymn of eternal glory. Rejoice, New Jerusalem, rejoice, My Romania! For behold, Lord is coming to you. Enlarge your tent and look, your sons are coming to you. All those who hated you

will call you the Citadel of God, because abandoned and tortured as you were, I shall make you the pride of the centuries. For I, The Lord, have decided this.

Come on, beloved people, rejoice and get up, the citadel of My love! Sing your love song in order that the other nations can hear it and rejoice. Put on a festive dress and a wedding necklace, for Lord is coming to you.

Rise, My love, and let Me hear your voice! Light up the candela and come out on the threshold and watch, My love, for I am coming soon. Amen, amen, amen.

12/[25 October 1990](#)

### **The Word of God to the Patriarch Teoctist<sup>13</sup>**

God is speaking on earth. Let the word of God be heard and His plans fulfilled! Who is this who thwarts My plans? Let him come to judge between Me and My vineyard.

The Spirits of the Lord speak to the churches. Take heed, ruler of the church, stand up and take heed! Behold, I am coming to make a new thing, a new people, a new and eternal church. I come to establish Jerusalem and to even the paths. Take heed that I establish you once again to sit on My church in order to know to fulfill My plan. I come with those written in the book; I come to sanctify Myself; I come to cleanse the church from idols and to take the desolation of abomination out of My most holy place, for My plans are not like your plans, and who is this who stands against. Let him come to fight against Me, for woe to those who thwarts the plans of the Lord. Woe to those who make plans without Me!

Take heed for look, I make My plan known to you. Get up and speak to the church; speak to the teachers of the law and to the shepherds of My flock: here, My sheep are wondering astray like sheep without a shepherd; My sheep are scattered through all mountains and hills. Their shepherds have shepherded themselves and have not been walking in My law anymore. Here, I come to ask from them My sheep so that they may no longer be a pray to tear. I come to graze My flock; I come to do it justice and to place it in the cowshed; I come to make a fence around it so that My sheep may no longer be torn by wolves and wild beast. And I also come to fulfill.

Take heed and get up to do My will, for you will sit in the midst of the teachers of the law, in the midst of the shepherds of My flock, and the Lord will make His councils come down so that those prophesied may be fulfilled, as I will establish the seventh anointed one and he will sit and fulfill My plan to establish the times and holy days back to their places. And I will come down among My servants, the prophets, and I will come towards him and command him to do My will. That one is from Me, and let no one seek to thwart My plan, for I am God and not man. I will let My Spirit come down on him and clothe him with power from above and put him on the throne of David and we will make a living and incorruptible church. We will water the thirsty wilderness and make straight paths and a clean and holy way that the saved ones will walk on. Even those without understanding will walk on it. Then the deaf will hear and open the eyes of the blind and the poor shall rejoice with the Lord and see the work of My hand in their midst, and those astray in their spirit will receive understanding.

Behold, I come to the shepherds to call them into account for the shepherds of My flock do not want to listen to the Lord's law and I will ask the blood of the prophets and seers from their hands, for they despised their word and told them: „*Do not prophesy!*” Behold, I will come and give them as food the bread of affliction and anxiety, and you, the people of Zion, do no cry anymore, for those who teach you will no longer hide and their ears will hear the words: „*Behold the way!*” I will let the good rain come down and a new and rich grass (*Spiritual grass, r.n.*) will grow again on earth and rivers and wells will be on all mountains and the towers will fall down

---

<sup>13</sup> [Teoctist](#) (Romanian pronunciation: [te.ok'tist], born Toader Arăpașu; February 7, 1915 – July 30, 2007) was the Patriarch of the Romanian Orthodox Church from 1986 to 2007, *r.n.*

because of the terror that is coming; and I will bind your wound, Zion, and the sun will shine then seven times more.

Oh, woe to the ones who make covenants without My Spirit that transgression may be multiplied! Woe to those who defile the place of My glory! Behold, I will take them away from Me and establish shepherds after My heart and they will shepherd in justice and love and My sheep will feed on good pasture and live in safety, and the priest and prophet will sit next to Me at My table as before, and I will again raise the church to the rock; and when the church speaks, there will be new heavens and a new earth. Here, I come to make a new people, a heavenly and incorruptible nation, a holy people that will live by My laws, for Romania is the place of My glory; it is the Jerusalem of My glory and I come to sanctify Myself in its midst and to establish in it those written in the book.

Take heed to the word of the Lord, ruler of the church, for a man from the church is struggling and wants to sit on the seat of the church. Woe to those who make plans that are not from My Spirit! Woe to those who say to the prophets: „*Do not prophesy!*” Does it not to do My church to ask of its God? Oh, My altars are defiled and the power of life does not spring out of them. There is no more understanding, for the whole body is full of wounds; from top to toe it is full of sores and no one cares for the wound of My people. The shepherds have been shepherding themselves and make an unfair earning; they love silver and commit fornication with My Body and Blood. Behold that I will make an establishment on My seat after My will, as My thoughts are not your thoughts. I cannot be one with Herod; I cannot be one with Anna and Caiaphas; I can no longer sit at the table with Judas; rather I am coming to cleanse My church of idols and immorality, for the house of My Father is not a den of thieves. I come to clean the earth; I come to take the desolation of abomination out of the church and to raise the seventh anointed of mine. And you, ruler of the church, will come and establish a council and then you will rise to anoint My anointed one from Me with the oil of the holiness, for this is from Me not from you. By this I will conclude a living covenant and establish Jerusalem again and will make it the glory and light of the nations. Get up and fulfill yourself into Me and come to do My will, for I will blot the disobedience of Zion out from My face and no longer remember their wrong way, for look, this is the time to give My church its first appearance and to put My times and holy days back into their places. Let all body of the faithful Israel come back to the Lord and listen to God’s voice, for the king David received Nathan and Rebecca asked of the Lord, but My Jerusalem has been killing My prophets and messengers with stones, so that I may not bring together My scattered ones.

Here, I set a man to fulfill My plan. The one who is struggling to sit at the head of My table will not succeed for I will set on My chair the one pleased to Me, the one with a humble spirit, who walks in My ways and straightens the crooked ways, who puts aside the decaying ones and raise the strong ones. I will allow no one to cast him out and to you, ruler of the church, I command to keep close to you until the day when you are to establish him. That one is from Me and I put into your mind to call and raise him, as I took him to the Jerusalem of My passions and I carried him on My back so that he may know and testify about Me; and I also called him back to be for the Jerusalem of My glory and to fulfill My will. I will break the hardness of the hearts and work with power, for the Holy Spirit is the God Who triples the threefold work of the Most Holy Trinity, and all come to rest and eternal celebration.

Romania is My loved citadel. It is the country of the brightness and I come to establish Jerusalem once again. I do nothing without discovering to My servants, the prophets, and let no one dare to get out of My power.

The Lord comes to give power upon the sons of obedience, they who do not defile My fasting and resting days. The Lord comes to strengthen those that are weak and to put to shame the strong ones.

Take heed, ruler of the church, and speak into My church and proclaim My word, for here I come to fulfill. Be strong and raise to do My will and you will be at My right and I will heal the wound of Zion. Let no one fight against Me for who can change what I want?



God speaks to the churches. I come soon and My reward is with Me. Amen, amen, amen.  
15/[28-10-1990](#).

### Holy Virginia's speaking with the Holy Trinity

– *Mother Gigi<sup>14</sup> sees a waiting; she sees that you want it and mother Gigi sees many things. Mommy sees everything, children. Oh, how much fight for me and you, but you knew well because I told you, mommy; you knew that you could not do and that you were tender and you knew that you could no longer make it without me on your side.*

*The evil spirit is fighting with his last powers to stop my word coming to you, for he sees how much power of life and how much enlivening my word works now. Now is my time, sons; they are the days of my victory. He can no longer prevail against me for he has no way, but he found you and saw that I came down to work powerfully upon you and started a war against you to tear you down, children. Oh, this is not possible and if you believe that it cannot be possible then your faith will prevail against any power of evil spirit. I told you that I have always been praying at the throne of the Holy Trinity and bring that prayer which is for my people, and you shall see too how I speak and how the Holy Trinity speaks with me and tells me:*

– Oh, Verginica, the Holy Trinity is waiting for you victory; It waits for you to get out with your people, Verginica. Your children are tender and few, but they have to do it for you so that you may overcome.

– *Oh, Lord Sabaoth, rise and come next to me that we may come together to the help of my children, for the evil spirit rose to war with them to steal my victory. Do not let them fall down; do not let them hit each other; do not let them hurt each other, for You see that I have to overcome together with them.*

– Oh, Verginica, I come next to you, daughter, and here is what We are doing: We give our children a threefold power, as no one had to fight with what those in this time have to fight. Your children are few and We have to give them all the power to be able to overcome, and see My loved one, that the threefold power of the Holy Spirit is great and We will overcome as it is the time for Us to overcome. My Son has been always with them, Verginica, and He is the victor over the death and hell. Do not be afraid for all the heavenly power is with them and you are always with them, and you are victorious, but give them always advice of strong faith, great patience and much love, and give them your word to be fulfilled.

– *Oh, Son of heavenly Father, do not let my children go weak. Be with power upon them and make their way victorious for I cannot overcome without them.*

– Verginico, I am the Son, Who came from the heavenly Father to show My power to those who had to work for Me and when it came to show My love for all creature, I let Myself to be sacrificed; and I also was afraid of the hard hour and called out to My Father so that this hour might pass away from Me, but then I repented and cried for forgiveness for I did not want to do My will, rather I let My Father's will be done and I was a Son of obedience and patience and I could make it to the end what I had to be able to; I could do it in the name of Our Father, Verginica. I walked on that way of temptation so that My Father might show His power in Me then too, and the devil had nothing not to bring to My feed, but I was unabated and answered him: **«Get behind Me satan, for it is written: Serve God and worship Him only!»,** and then the evil spirit went away ashamed and I overcame.

I came with the body on earth and humbled Myself coming down from the glory of the Most Holy Trinity and became man, to give power to the man, and when I left I let a word to those who wanted to do greater things than those, for I let much power upon those that were with Me in the world. I do not leave alone the one that is with Me, but let him be with Me, for if he is with Me, I will be and work in him, and I am not overcome. This way you should teach your children,

---

<sup>14</sup> Saint Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet (See selection topic: „[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)”, r.n.)

Verginica. Teach them and tell them about My victory and tell them that everything is possible to the one that has faith and to the one who listens as I did. Amen.

– *Oh, sons, the sons of this age do not complain anymore that they cannot do what they have to do against life, and you, who fight against death, who always die to the sin, come mommy, to step down with death upon death, for the Victor of the death is in us. Well children, let it be no fearful heart, for the Lord is in all His fullness with you. You are great with God for through you heaven has joined the earth and the earth has risen to heaven through you and started to celebrate the eternal Passover; the Lord has been working the power of resurrection through you. Only be of the heaven, for those that are in heaven are the sons of life and are no longer as they were on earth.*

*Do sons, and all of you work the spirit of peace here, for then I will always be with you in all freedom and joy, and be careful, as what you eat from this table is the fruit from the tree of life. So stay alive and be sober now for look the day is breaking and we will be a light upon the earth and the sons of the day. Do not look to the earth anymore, for your bodies have to be the bodies with heavenly power, with incorruptible power. Let yourself be worked out, so that the Lord may present you as honorable vessels, you that are well pleased to him. The Lord wants to see Himself in you. He walked before you through the multitudes strayed from the truth and made the multitudes believe and wake up from ignorance. The time is coming for the Lord to be seen working openly and these miracles will testify and work out resurrection and knowledge, but you do not have to be without patience, for it is by your patience that we will win the multitudes over, and the world will rise. Let you be under the wisdom and ask to have wisdom and believe that the Lord is close to come.*

*Peace to you my children, for I wish you nothing more than peace. Mother Gigi brings you peace from God. Let the Spirit of my peace be upon you, that your spirit may be full of peace. Receive me with peace, for I am peace for you, as the Lord, Jesus Christ is peace; and for you I am also love, as the Lord is love. Amen.*

*Peace to you Israel! Amen, amen, amen.*

21-10/03-11-1990

### **The Lord and Holy Virginia's trumpet calling upon the Christians from Mănești town**

The Spirits of the Most Holy Trinity call out and work powerfully on earth. The Lord, Jesus Christ girds and sets the Christian people at a heavenly table in the midst of which He has been speaking for a long time, for this is what the Lord spoke: **«Here, I will be with you to the end of the age»**. Amen.

I said: **«I go to My Father, for if I do not go I cannot come to you. I go so that I may come to you. I go and I will send a Comforter to you; I will send the Holy Spirit Who will take from Me and give to you and He will teach you and reveal from what is Mine»**.

God is speaking again to this town as He spoke at the beginning of this work through which He came down and in which He said from its beginning that He will dwell in with His Spirit until the end. Amen.

The Spirit of God is working and speaking in the town of Mănești. Peace from God upon this town! Peace, resurrection and faith! Peace, edification and unity, as in the beginning so in the end, for the Lord wants to finish victoriously the work of His creature's salvation and then He wants to announce His kingdom.

The Spirit of the Lord has come down to this work, and the people of this town has known this beginning of work and this people will not be able to say that God did not speak with it, for this town spoke with God. Whatever you may think Christian, that you will escape to confess this, here, the Lord is coming to you and is telling you today that you will be a witness before humankind, that God spoke on this blessed earth and that the Lord chose and spoke to you. Well My child, you will be a witness, for it is only a little time and you will see this work brought from

hiding into view by God. You will see that this mountain will rise above the mountains, above the powers, above the heights and the Lord will speak through this work from the rooftops, you Christian who either wants it or not, you will have to testify that you are an adopted son of this work. You, Christian people, are a child of this work, for when you believed at the time you came and joined, when you came and said, “*Yes, Lord*”, I want you to know Christian, that since then you have the seal of God on you; you have the sign of this godly working. I know that now it is still hard to believe that you have this sign on you, but with the Lord you are past as a part of the people’s counting which ate at this table. This counting testifies before the throne of the Most High Trinity and the words of this working cannot be abolished, which were written the same on earth as in heaven, for the heavenly Holy Spirit was speaking with you, Christian, and a commandment came down on earth to be written the words of the Holy Spirit, and they were written My people, and this book is testifying to the Lord about you that you are written into it, you child who forgot that you are written in this book. The words of the Holy Spirit cannot be abolished, as not even a jota from the words of the Book of the Truth, from the Book of the Law, from the Book of the prophecies, can be abolished. Not even your name can be abolished from this book written by the Holy Spirit, and here, the Lord is speaking with you, Christian people from this town, and is asking you to remember and not to forget that you are written in the book that the Holy Spirit wrote at the time of the darkness of the beast’s dominion, (*Of communist dictatorship, r.n.*), that is written about in the Book of the Truth, for here, the time is coming for the work of God to receive its first appearance and the time of the victorious days is coming. The time of the second appearance of God is coming, however hard it is to you to believe, you Christian people of this time, for if you do not believe, many nations will believe, that will be lead by God to this mountain, until this heavenly Zion, from the top of which the Spirit of God will speak once again to the peoples, languages and nations, as John the evangelist wrote in the book of his prophecy.

Oh, Israel of this time, the child of Israel, the child of promise made to Abraham<sup>15</sup>, your father, remember the Lord’s words that He gave you when He went up to sit at the right hand of the Father, for He said that if you were faithful you would not work only those miracles, rather you would work things and miracles greater than those. But then God said to the multitudes: «**Blessed is he who stays fast for Me**», and He also told you, well Christian people: «**Blessed is who is not shattered against this rock**». And here that it happened as in the time of Moses’ people, which the Lord took out of the slavery with a strong arm and guided it in a pillar of cloud and a pillar of fire, the same as you were led by the Lord, you Christian people. And Moses’ people murmured ceaselessly and rebelled at the slightest trial and that murmuring and unfaithful people shattered and perished in the wilderness swallowed by the earth beneath it and died with the food between its teeth when it murmured against the heavenly manna which was coming down from heaven upon that people, for it was the holy and blessed people and that is why they were eating manna from heaven. Moses’ people were continuously unfaithful and rebelling against Moses and even his brothers after the flesh were touched by the wrath of God for trial. Oh, how hard it was for Moses to stand in front of that people and ask God better to move him above then to let him carry in his back the pain of that people which was always murmuring. And the Lord comforted and told him to take from the chiefs and elders of Israel and made them stand in front of the tabernacle and the Lord made that the spirit of Moses rest upon these, and so it was; and they started to prophesy and Moses rejoiced and was comforted in his spirit and when Joshua told Moses to stop them prophesying, well children, what did that Moses, full of meekness, said? He said this: «**Oh, only if the whole people were prophets in such a way that the Holy Spirit may come down upon them!**». This is what he said, and reprimanded Joshua telling him: «**Are you not in some way jealous when telling me to stop them?**»

Oh, My loved people, it hurts Me that the people of this time like that one are perishing from lack of wisdom, for who is this that can thwart the plans and works of God? Who could stop

---

<sup>15</sup> *Know, therefore, that those who are of faith are likewise Abraham’s children. (Gal. 3/7.)*

even one of the achievements and prophecies which had to be fulfilled in the time of the Lord's being in the body and which were prophesied by the prophets long before; for they were fulfilled exactly the same way as they were prophesied. Could someone abolish such a thing? Well children, no.

Here, well Israel of this time, for your body is coming from Abraham up to you. Here, son, that the Book of the Truth also writes about you, for as the prophets of old did not know what they were writing when the Holy Spirit was prophesying through them about the time of Messiah, the same way they did not know when the Spirit of God wrote through them about this time too, about the time of the smallest Israel and about the time of God's glory, which will soon be shown; for whether you want it or not, whether you believe it or not, well Christian people, this time has come as well.

When I started to give you birth, you little Israel, I raised a body (*Saint Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet, r.n.*) and made it a vessel in which the Spirits of the Most Holy Trinity have been dwelling for twenty-five years and since then I have been speaking to the people being born: **«Blessed is he who cleanses his life into this vessel, and blessed is he who will not be shattered by this rock»**. But you did not understand the way you had to understand so that I may remain with you to the end, and you understood according to your wisdom and not according to My wisdom and shattered My child; for if you had understood that the word of life that was speaking by this working was in this vessel, and if you had understood that the rock you shattered against was the Lord, Jesus Christ, Who was doing this work; if you had liked to remain under the light of this wisdom, I would have had you even today and I would have had you great and with such a power that you could have said to the mountain to move and would have been able to raise the dead of this time, you Israel of this time of darkness through which you should have given and shared light. But you Christian, you made the God of the Holy Spirit come down, you made Him come down to the man so that you might be able to judge Him and go mad and shatter yourself against this rock, as you have continuously forgot that the Lord is not of this world and He is without sin, and that is why He called blessed the one to whom He says: **«Blessed is the one who is not going mad for Me»**. Did you not have the saying of the Scriptures which says: **«John, the Baptizer, came neither eating nor drinking and you said that he had a demon; and Jesus Christ came eating and drinking and you said that He had a demon and was eating with sinners»**? You Christian had a model of those that exterminated from their midst both, John, the Baptizer, and the Son of God, and did not receive them into their midst. But here, children that John is and is working and coming to prepare the way of the Lord for the second time. And behold that, the Lord, Jesus Christ, is the head of the church and He is with you to eternity the same as He has been from beginning to this end, for through this end the iniquity, death and hell have been finishing and the ephah is being raised between heaven and earth to be put back into its place, and behold, the time is coming for the Lord to announce His kingdom and to establish the New Jerusalem and the spring and the tree of life; he is coming to make new heavens and a new earth, the same as it is written and nothing can be abolished from the Book of the Truth and all have been fulfilling, Christian people.

You children of this town, the children of God, I came once into this town a little while ago; and I came to write a book of testimony for the Christians who remained close to the words of life, which is flowing from this spring even today, from the spring that you also know, the ones that once were embraced by the Lord on the way of this road and have been drinking from this spring of the living water. When I called the roll that is being done in these days, when I called those who believed in this heavenly coming down, I told them that I would raise again the gate of heaven for the town of Mănești to call, gather and tell them, and to those who were from the beginning and are no longer today, to tell them too that the heavenly spirit is calling to bring the flock together, so that he may cleanse and bring it to this cowshed and to add it to the people which



remained after taking out from their midst the spirit and body who carried God<sup>16</sup>; for it has been added to this people that you know a more people born on the way, and behold, now every Christian that was past to the counting of this people is being searched out.

Ten years have passed since I raised up to Me the body that carried Me and by which I sounded the trumpet and spoke once again on earth, the same as was written for this time; and it was written that I will raise it for a while to hide it from the face of the wicked serpent (*The Communist dictatorship, r.n.*) and to test the faith of this people. But look that a word of testimony stands written in the book of this work when the Lord said: "Verginica do not lose yourself, for in your days you will rise with a mighty spirit and feed the multitudes which will be lead to the glory of the New Jerusalem in order to hear the words of the Lord from this mountain of blessing which will not be taken back." And behold children of this town God is coming with his working in the town of Mănești; He enters as in old times when He was speaking with many in this town; He enters again with His Annunciation to bring you also the good news that I sent back on earth the spirit of the trumpet by which I sounded in the days of darkness of the red beast's reign and so, through the darkness of disbelief, I have worked and made for Myself a close flock and said that I will make out of it and with it a light and salt on earth and salvation on earth. There have passed seventy years since the red beast's reign, (1921 – the year of the Romanian Communist Party foundation – 1991 the end of the communist dictatorship, r.n.), and here, the Lord has been searching out His people as He was searching Israel in the old times, when he was lifting his hands up and was praying to God for salvation, when he was taken into captivity by other nations or when because of his sins he was carrying upon him the yoke of wicked judges and without God. Behold, the Lord has been searching out the people who ate the heavenly manna through that dish that you know, through that body which I used to make the heaven speak to you, people of Israel from the time of the end, because so it is written, and the Lord wants to do with you a new start of a new and clean age, a nation of heavenly bodies, which will be established on a clean earth, on a new earth, and the Lord wants to make a new Jerusalem with you and to establish in its midst those that are written in the book, as this river of life will richly flow with living water, and as the Magi were led by God up to the manger where the Savior of the nations came, the same way it will flow in the days to come peoples and nations to the spring of life which flows from Jerusalem and they will stand up and rise and will be added to those that are saved.

Behold that I raised the spirit of the trumpet by which I sounded for a long time on earth; I woke her up and clothed her with the power and strength of the Spirits of the Most Holy Trinity to start working her mission in her days, for look, these are the days of her work, for she hardly waited to rise and prepare My way and to lift her people up for the days of the Lord's victory; and this is what I said to her: get up Verginica for the time has come; the time I was speaking about when you are to feed with a heavenly word multitudes of people, and you will prepare a great nation that may come out for the meeting of My day, to enter with it the feast of the great Passover when I will gird and feed once again the multitudes from the fruit of life, from the tree of life, so that My creature may be and live forever. Arise from now on, arise Verginica! Wake your spirit up and take a round trip, My daughter, to see that your people is dried out and your children are only dry bones, as they are yours, My love, this people is yours, it is your earning, it is your work, it is your flock, for you stood before Me and gave Me a dwelling and cover to be able to speak with this people that I born out of you, for you suffered. You suffered more than everybody that I have now with Me; each one with his own flock. Every saint that I have now in heaven worked and produce a fruit for himself; a work and a flock. And behold Virginia that your people is the least one and it is waited by all heaven, for he is the youngest son that the Father set to share the heavenly reward and wealth, to give each one as he worked. This is what the Father is doing with His youngest son, for this is written: **«The least will be the greatest over the kingdom»**.

---

<sup>16</sup> Of translation of the Holy Virginia, in 1980, the trumpet of the Lord, r.n. See also The Life of Saint Virginia.

Come My love, come Verginica, speak to those who were with you then, for these have undergone as those from that Scripture which says: **«I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered»**. Here, I raised you and gave you power to sound and gather together the scattered flock. Gather it, My daughter, from all the steeps, from all the valleys, from the mountains and hills. Blow Verginica, blow My love, over these dry bones so that they may rise and know that God was in their midst; the One Who worked, prophesied and fulfilled, and will fulfill with this people that Scripture which says: **«A great multitude, clothed in white garments will stand before the throne and sing the new song of the New Jerusalem which is coming down from heaven»**. Speak darling; speak Verginica to those that We have gathered together today for he who believes in My messengers, this one believes in Me. Amen.

– Glory to You, Most Holy Trinity, and peace from You to this place where I am come down with the power in spirit to write a book for the town of Mănești which I entered with You once, and then to give You the book to add it to the book of resurrection and sealing of my people.

My loved ones, my loved Christian, children of God, I found you written at the Lord. I found you called to the counting of my people. I am the one who you were walking embraced with on God's way. I am the awakening trumpet which the Lord sounded in the midst of this people. The people of Moses turned around on the spot for forty years instead of forty days because it murmured and gave up Moses; and that people rebelled and fell into the wilderness murmuring against the heavenly manna which was coming down every day. That people ate a godly food and drank from the spiritual rock which was to come, for the rock was Christ; but they fell into the wilderness because they worshipped idols as it is written that **«they ate and drank and rose to dance»**, and they went into fornication and thousands fell in a single day, and they were tempting God and were dying bitten by snakes. But here my people, the Lord made it this way with those so that you may learn from them, and these examples were written for our enlightenment; there were written new things for us who reached to the end of the ages.

Behold I sound the trumpet to be heard. I sound it loudly that my people may rise from everywhere. Wake up and come to your senses! Come back to the words of life which you were feeding on in the old times! Get up my child, get up my disciple and come with me; let us go to destroy the enemy since ages who has always been fighting against the Israel of God. Get up, as no one of your wicked deeds will be able to stay before God to disinherit you, people of this time, as nothing and no one will be able to curse the blessed one, and remember of the prophet Isaiah by whom God writes: **«Behold, I forgive your transgression so that I may not destroy you»**.

Get up Christian, get up with love that you may not be raised by God's strength, for you know what the Scripture writes: **«That servant who knew from his master to do and did not do, that servant will be much beaten»**. Make peace with the Lord, my people, lest your accuser from the evil age give you to the officer of the prison and to not be able to get out from there until you have paid the last penny. I came to welcome you and I have power to raise you in a moment and reconcile you to God in a moment only if you want Christian, for look that the Lord is coming and is making peace with you; He is coming and forgives you everything and does not destroy you; He is coming to make you the light on earth; He is coming to dwell in you, to come in you with His kingdom, for a word from the time of the Lord's body stands written: **«His kingdom is not coming openly; it is in you»**, but the time of the Scripture has come, that one which says: **«The Lord is coming to gather together peoples and languages to see His glory»**, and when this blessed earth, chosen and called by a new name, pronounced by the Lord's mouth, will be raised for greatness, blessed will be he who will believe the words of the prophesies from the book of this works made at the end of the ages, for these words are true, for the Lord of the prophet's spirits sent them and wrote them for testimony. The Lord sent those words which were written to testify about these what come to happen soon, as the Book of the Truth writes.

I came to gather together the body of this people, for the body of this people is undone and scattered through every devastated place. Take it as an example to believe, for I know that this people is stubborn and without faith. Oh, you unfaithful people do not let the words you once

*believed and then denied testify against you. Learn from the saints whom the Christians exalt, for the saint martyr Mina ([Menas, or Mina](#); 285-309 A.D., r.n.) left for the Lord and came back in the body and spoke with the sinners and gathered together the body, open to pieces and buried piece by piece by the evildoer man who forgot that the Lord is, sees and make it come true. But the Christian cut to pieces was praying to the saint Mina, and behold the miracle known through the faith of well-known Christian. But what a great pain on me, what a great sigh in my spirit, for I have stayed for such a long time in front of this people and suffered and cried and carried affliction and terror from the rulers of the world and from the Herods of that time. I have stood before the Lord for such a long time for you, Christian people, and you will not be able to say to the Lord that you did not know; you will not be able because you saw that God knows everything. You saw how He said to Cain asking him of his brother's blood, and Cain said that he was not aware of his brother's blood; but well, you said in vain Christian. Oh, you will not be able to say anything. It is written at God that you are the son of this working and will have no way to hide no matter how hard it is for you to believe, for you will have not even time to think of hiding. It is a little more time and behold, I have come with love to you to cry with you the time of leave and then to get together, to use well this little bit of time and to rise and forgive and make peace, as afterwards we have work to do, my people. Take a look upon the world for the world is dead and needs to be resurrected. Get up my loved people for it is written about you that you will rise from the dead and the dead will rise up from their graves, at your word. This is written in the Book of the Truth, as from the mouth of the one who believes in God will flow rivers of living water.*

*Behold, you children of this town, I tell you also, get up and live for Jesus Christ! Oh, it is not enough to believe what I tell you, because you need to put the Lord into your life, in your living of every day. Get up with love to be able to search Jesus Christ well and so that He may also search you afterwards and to cleanse you of disbelief, of weakness and of immorality, and that the Lord may be seen in you. But be careful that the New Jerusalem is being established from heaven, and be careful that it will be heavenly and nothing impure, defiled or perishable will be able to remain on this earth of the promise, for behold my people, this is the time when this corruptible body has to clothe for incorruptibility and this dying body to clothe in immortality to overcome death. That Scripture which says this, neither it can be abolished as nothing can be taken or added to the words of this book, but woe to the one who takes out or adds, for you know what is written for that one.*

*I want that the victory over death to be fulfilled with my people and that is why I call out pathetically and my spirit is walking crying through all the towns, through all the corners where I have hearts written to the counting of my people to gather them into my arms and into the cowshed of this working, to bring them back to the way and to make that the people may be clean in the day of the Lord, for the Lord is coming to you; He is coming, my people, to engage you for the grape gathering and to make with you resurrection on earth. Whether you want it or not He calls you. And if you do not want to come to terms with Him and if He want to remain with you and you do not want, He will take you and push you from behind, for behold, the Lord gave into my hand the trumpet and sword for your awakening, people of Israel from these days. Come loved people as the Lord was well pleased with you and even now He is well pleased with you, but come for the promise made for you cannot be abolished. Come with me, for behold, God is asking me to appear to you ready for work, but let yourself be worked out, well Israel. Do not harden your heart for today God is calling you out and you should know that the Lord gave me great power to be able to pass through the rock if you are a rock.*

*Children of Jesus Christ, you are His witnesses and will have to testify about the salvation work of the Holy Spirit Who triples the threefold work of the Most Holy Trinity<sup>17</sup>. The Holy Spirit*

---

<sup>17</sup> Work threefold: From Adam to the first coming of the Son - the Father's. Since first coming to the second - the work of the Son, for the salvation of those who believe in Jesus Christ. Since the second coming - the Word of God (Rev: 19/13.) - The Holy Spirit, the sanctifying work of the creature, r.n.

*is the God of the Holy Trinity, the One in the last time. Well Christian, the end of the world is coming. The time of the end of the world's spirit is coming. Take the spirit of the world out of you and you will be alive and will be part of those that escaped with life; you will be of the number sealed by God. It is being done the new counting of the new people, for it will be new, it will be incorruptible; this people will be heavenly and will inherit the new earth, for it will soon be new; this earth of the promise will be new twice, as in it and out of it, the song of the New Jerusalem will resound. That is why I want, Christian, to make you incorruptible and heavenly, for this new people of the New Jerusalem will join the heavenly one and the new song will be heard: «**Glory to those of God above and peace on earth**»! And it will be heard singing: «**Holy, Holy, Holy, the Lord God, and Sabaoth, He Who comes again**»! Amen.*

*Let it be written about this day and about you, the raised town, for look, it is being written by the heaven also. Amen, amen I say to you; it will be easier for Sodom and Gomorrah in the days to come than for those whom the Lord call out and deny Him.*

*Let this town believe in God and arise! Amen. The Lord empowered me to blow over the earth so that your earth and your body may turn into heaven, Israel. Behold, I am blowing upon you now. Take from my spirit for my spirit is empowered by the Spirits of the Most Holy Trinity Who blows resurrection upon those from the grave of disbelief. Lift up the cross, lift up the gates so that the King of glory may come in; the kingdom of God to come in you, children of Israel!*

*Get up Israel, for your people is waiting for you; Abraham, Isaac and Jacob is waiting for you; the body of your tribe is waiting for you; your root is waiting for you Israel, for you will sit at the table with all your kindred and with all those who will be added to you after the promise made through Abraham, the faithful one; you will sit at the table with heaven, Israel, for the old will pass away from now on, and the new heaven and the new earth will receive their first appearance, and the Lord Will shine and He Will be light. When the Lords said: «**Let it be light**»! it was so; it was light. Behold, the Lord is saying once again: «**Let it be light**»! Let it be light everywhere. Amen.*

*Peace to you, those who arose from this town! Pace and feasting of remembrance! Peace to this town, and resurrection and light from the east upon you, the town of my people! Oh, only you have come? How about the many; where are they?*

*Peace and a threefold power upon you, to put aside the cold slab which fell down and shattered the sons of this town. Behold another day of testimony, another book and another day of resurrection. Your parents, Israel, desired but did not see these days; but look, they are rejoicing together with you, as they also see now and leap for joy, well people of Israel. Give your hand to your tribe, Israel! Come out to welcome that great day and be ready, for the Lord, Who is hiding His face now, look, He is revealing Himself soon. Amen.*

*Peace to you and once again, peace to you! Let the peace of the heaven not come back and remain with you! Amen. Peace to you, people of the New Jerusalem! Peace to you, new Israel! Amen.*

*I have in my hand the seal of this time; I have in my hand the awakening trumpet and the seal of the living God, of the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Well Israel, a word of testimony stands written in the book of this working, that many houses of Christians which do not have the mark of God, will be struck by the tool of destruction which is coming behind me, by the tool of death. Let you be sealed, and be then a Christian after the truth. Throw away from your house the weapons of the evil spirit and be a child of God's love, for God is love, Israel. Give up your law for your law is not good, and take up God's law so that you may no longer die, Christian. Leave the lust of the flesh, leave the lust of the belly and do not do what those in the time of Noah did, who did not want to take heed and did not want to believe as Noah and his house did and made an ark for salvation. Woe, Christian, watch out, for now it will be the same, as in the time of Noah, when all people were eating and drinking; they were marrying and given in marriage, and the death came unexpectedly upon them, but Noah and his house remained clean and faithful and gained their life.*



*Get out from the world, my people, for the world has come to its end! Get up and be born of heaven, for what is out of the flesh is flesh, and what is out of the spirit is spirit, Christian people! Do no longer be part of the world, Israel, for the world has come to an end.*

*Jerusalem, be worthy of your name, for you will have to testify about how you received this new name, as a new name and the name of the fortress of New Jerusalem will be seen written on your forehead.*

*Peace to you, New Jerusalem! Amen*

*Peace to you, Israel. Amen, amen, amen.*

13/[26-12-1990](#)

### **The Word of God**

... You three sons anointed by Me, I gave you a word to work with power. Work with a clean word, with clean hearts, with clean and blessed voices. Bless you!

... This godly word will be heard by the king and patriarchy as well. I work tactfully and that one (*King Mihai, r.n.*) will come to power that they brought back and did not let him to get in and light a candle at the grave of his kindred. They were close to put him in prison. (*The followers of the Communist Party remained in power after the 1989 anti-communist revolution, r.n.*) From now on all the good ones will receive signs to the good and the wicked ones, signs to the evil. All are looking for signs to trust in and they will see that I will give them signs; signs of terror, signs for the stinging of those who want signs, and I will work with you signs of strengthening for you to strengthen the hearts and step and to walk forward with Me and with that what you are working, so that the light and eternal joy may cut through over those who will take on the way of the light. Stay empowered and confident, for we are close to the top.

... Oh, Romania, Romania, how Satan deceived you that you were going on the way of darkness, (*Of communist dictatorship, r.n.*) you, holy country and loved by God! You do not even know how many little churches you have lost since you got together with Satan. I will shake off the land of Romania of the Satan's chaff and I will make it clean and worthy.

Romania, Romania, God is asking you why do you cry. What seized you? Romania, Romania, the pains of God seized you. Oh, Romania, why did you not realize that you have been a holy and loved country by God? The Romanian's blood is expensive and valued by God. Oh, Romania, Romania, why, My little country, why did you let yourself be deceived by this tyranny? Why did you stay to be wallowed in such dirt? God is your Parent, and why did you let yourself to be led on the way of darkness that you did not want to cast your look upon Me? It was a step more and you were about to fall in the bottomless ravine. But look, God jumped as burned with pain and reached his powerful hand and came across the bottomless ravine; the evil and enmity from you.

17/[30-12-1990](#)

## **1991**

### **The word of God to His chosen Irineu<sup>18</sup>**

Peace to you, child loved by God! Peace from heaven and may the glory of your God work through you! Amen. Peace to you, peace from Us to you and from you to Us! Amen. Glory to those above and peace upon you, loved children by heaven! Peace to you, as in heaven so on earth! The heaven is My throne and the earth is My footstool and you, My children, are the temple of the living God. The heart of My children is God's heaven and their body is God's earth, and the Lord is the King of the heaven and earth. And behold, I speak to the loved one:

---

<sup>18</sup> Irineu Bistrițeanul, Bishop, r.n.

Peace to you, child loved by heaven! I turn to you with My word and with My good strength, for I want to always have upon you the good strength and I want you to work in it always, for your work has to remain. But the thing that you have to work comes from heaven and the whole thing that you have to work comes accompanied by the good strength. Work it with those from above and let yourself be attended by those from above and this is what you have to say at the beginning and at the end of your work: *"It is not I, but my Father is working"*. Let this faith adopt you in all your things that you have to work, for by this faith nothing is to remain not worked out in the thing that you receive and know how to do it. Do not forget even for a moment that the ages were founded through the faith in My work, and those that are seen were done by those that are not seen. My tools of old were working those that were not yet seen, and all these died in the faith without living in the time of the promises, but only seeing it from far away; and the Lord is called their God. These remained an example to the descendants, but look, My child, that they did not receive the perfection, because it is written that for the little ones something better was promised. These have been waiting for you, little ones from this time, My child, and with you they will take the perfection that they worked for.

Behold, the body of My people Israel is big, My child, it comes from them up to you. Oh, how much better must be the faith in this time, for look what a designation has the smallest one! But My smallest Israel is very small, My child! I told you too that the Israel of today is very small, for look, that he cannot raise even a dead one, and cannot say to the world to rise and to raise the world! My Israel of today does not believe that these are the days of the resurrection and of the glory of the Holy Spirit that has been working in this time to perform that resurrection the Scriptures writes about.

My child let you be of the faith which is asked for to be in this time. Be the first so that I may put you in the corner stone, to put you on the seat of My church in order to do justice between sheep and sheep. Be worthy and just. Give from you the harmful mercy to the tribe of the new Israel for the righteousness will rule over My new people. This small Israel will have to turn with his heart to his parents so that the heart of his parents may turn to him, for woe, I do not want to come and strike with plagues the small one and to put him with his face towards his parents.

I let those who sit at the helm of My church of today know and told them that I would come and set the times back to their places and I would bring that time when the priest would again sit in counsel with the prophet, as in the old time, for this is the church after the truth. And you, My child, believe in those that I came for to let you know, for you believed that I came, and sat in counsel with Me, and behold, you sit in counsel with Me and work for the good strength and for the good faith and keep My word as Abraham believed and kept it, and his faith was considered to him as righteousness. Be like Abraham and let yourself be tested by faith, as you did by now, for I wrote down justice for you by your faith.

It is a little more time and I will discover this spring so that the nations may see and be saved by faith. This spring is protected by the whole heavenly host and I will water the thirsty peoples from this spring. The evil spirit is crying and stewing in the fire that I made it burn here, in the manger I am coming down to. These are only some children, but behold, they believe and work for Me. I sent them with an open book through the towns of My people, the same way as I sent Jonah to the city of Nineveh, and they did not say as Jonah did that they would not go for Me. But the heart of My people is of stone and I will have to show My power and go through the stone, so that I may not come to strike with a curse the one who has been fed for such a long time from Me, for it will be easier for Sodom and Gomorrah than for these if they do not want to hear My voice and My words that I call out now with.

My people is caught by drowsiness; it is caught by the spirit of the world, and I have to wake it up and to put it back to the good path, so that this small son may be found on duty and that I may not undergo with him as I underwent with the people of Moses that murmured and fell in the wilderness. That is why I was well pleased with these children; that is why I put them to intercede for My people, so that I may wipe out from My face the iniquity and disbelief of this

people. Woe to this people, woe to My chosen Romania, and woe to those who will come to My words if these children stop their working for Me! That is why I put them to work; that is why I was well pleased with them, but the thing of My plan is hidden from the eyes of those around, so that I may work and perfect the thing of My plan, for the good time is struggling to come, and it will come, for I will come and show Myself through the good time, by My anointed and by My servants.

All heavenly powers work for the peace of this dwelling of the heavenly coming down and for the protection of My servants from here. And behold, My child, I will have to work with power in this place; I will have to go only forward here, and I will have to lack not even a link of this chain which is making by the prayers that are coming to up Me from this place.

I will seek to find a man who I may work still another shelter with for the protection of My children here, for the time of the angels that will begin to clean My field and to wash away the iniquity of this earth of the New Canaan; this time is pressed on and wants it as well to make its thing after God's commandment, and My children servants here, will need to be here on the duty that they have in My service, for woe to them if they keep silent! Woe, My child! Woe to My Romania if the thing of My covenant of today stops from its working!

Blessed are they who will give at least a glass of water to the smallest of Mine. I will work by My Spirit and I will make a good means for the protection of My children here; and to the one who helps to My plan, I will do to him the same way I did to the harlot Rahab, who protected and saved My spies that I sent through Joshua to search out the Jericho. And I will work with My servants from here the same way as I worked with the priests who sounded the trumpets that the walls of Jericho fell down, and the Lord gave that city to Joshua and to his chosen people.

My loved child, behold, the faith in this time has to be great, for this is the time when God is uttering an end for transgression, for emptiness and for the spirit of the world, as the world has come to its end. And as the Lord, at the sound of the priests' trumpets and at the cry of the people, gave the Jericho into the hand of his chosen ones, so it will be in this time, for it is written: **«Rejoice, for the Lord wants it to give you the kingdom»!** Amen.

I sent a letter to the King of Romania to make him glad and strengthen him and make him faithful to the thing that I am working in this time. I let My anointed Michael know and I told him that he would have authority over the nations by My power, and I told him that he would be a holy king as is written into the Scriptures. I told him to live according to My wills and commandments and I let him know about you that I prepare you to be one with him in order to be peace between you, so that we may work in you the thing for the end of transgression and for a new beginning of heavenly kingdom for this land of the New Jerusalem. I told him that I will set My Holy Spirit into the heart of his people, so that this people may love My anointed one.

Behold how much faith has to come up to Me from you; more than from those who by their faith received kingdoms; have tamed the wild animals or closed the mouths of the lions; who put the power of fire out or cast away the hosts of the enemies.

My loved child work for My plan and everything will be for glory and victory. It is not out of My plan what I work with you; the one about you want to know and what to do with it. I cannot work in it as I work in you. I spoke when I brought you to work for Me for a time there too; I told you that I would give My children for your help, the children tested by Me and found faithful.

And about the one who was for a little time beside you, behold what I tell you; I tell you a wise word which says: *“Protect me Lord from my friends, as I protect myself from my enemies.”* But I tell you once more this wise word, so that it may be to your understanding, and here is what I tell you: *“Keep away from your friends, as I keep you away from your enemies.”* Amen.

Work with the strong faith and with that which I called her an apostle of Romania, for I want to give her a share up to the end. What is impossible with men is possible with the Lord, My child, and we will be able to do it, and the power from above will be seen.

Peace to you, loved child by God! Peace and power and strong faith, for by the faith worked out in this time and by your good patience we will win multitudes of souls and many nations will

be saved. Peace and sweet embrace from the Lord and from His little Mother who covers you with his honored shelter!

Peace to you, My children, My loved ones, the ones who love Me! Amen, amen, amen.

03/[16-01-1991](#)

### **The Word of God upon the apocalyptic trumpets: the priest Ioan and the nun Veronica from Vladimirești<sup>19</sup>**

The heavenly word is coming down on earth. Glory for those above and peace on earth! Amen. Peace to those who I am talking to now, to those that I make My word come down for, those that I love! Amen.

Peace to you, My loved ones! Peace and joy between Me and you! Peace and blessing from Me upon you! Blessed is the one who opens for Me to come in and have dinner with him, and he with Me. Amen.

Peace upon you, My servants, My workers, the ones that I did not forget and who once I spoke with by this work, by this thread, by this ray coming down from heaven to earth! Peace and unity between Me and you, as in the beginning so in the end, for God is uttering and end for transgression on earth and for the spirit of the world, for the world has come to an end. Amen.

The God of the Most Holy Trinity is tripling His threefold work, for this is what the Lord, Jesus Christ said: **«I am going to the Father. I am going so that I may come back to you. I am going and I will send you the Comforter; I will send the Holy Spirit Who will take from Me and will deliver to you»**. This heavenly coming down, this manger thorough which God is slipping in His word, is that meal that you tasted too at the beginning of this work by which the Holy Spirit is working the salvation from the end. The Holy Spirit is tripling the threefold work of the Most Holy Trinity<sup>20</sup>, as the Lord is at work over Romania to make a heavenly Zion out of it and a New Jerusalem and to lift it above all the heights on earth. Amen.

My servants, My servants Ioan (*The fourth apocalyptic trumpet, r.n.*) and Veronica, My not forgotten workers! Behold, those that are part of the flock of this secrete coming down, they too have not forgotten My words, and I gave them a word to remember those that are written in the book of this work which writes that these two trumpets of Mine will sit again at this table as well, embraced by God through this work. Then I gave a word for this time, as now that time has come to cry with them into My arms, to both cry together over the time of departure, and to give a heavenly word in order to stand up and blow the trumpets upon their flock, to gather the flock together in a single heart, in a single love and fulfillment of those that now have to be fulfilled by those that want to save their lives, so that they may be to the glory that will be shown in the days to come.

My loved ones, behold, the Lord is speaking with you. Get up and be with a great heart and make a good unity with the plan lowered down by God through this means of coming down of the heavenly word, for since you have known and until now, God has been speaking here and telling the secret of His plans for these days, for behold, the days of the godly glory are coming, which John, the evangelist, wrote about. The time has come for God to lift up the New Jerusalem, and the time is coming for a new earth and a new heaven, worked by God, to be shown.

My loved ones, My trumpets, My servants, I am the God of the Most Holy Trinity and I am at work to discover and work the secret of My plan, for the days of the Lord's glory have come, well My loved ones. The Lord has tools all over the earth which the heaven is working through, but look, the plan of My great work from the days to come; here is how I bring it here, this is how

---

<sup>19</sup> The monastery which was closed by the communist regime, r.n.

<sup>20</sup> Work threefold: From Adam to the first coming of the Son - the Father's. Since first coming to the second - the work of the Son, for the salvation of those who believe in Jesus Christ. Since the second coming - the Word of God (Rev: 19/13.) - The Holy Spirit, the sanctifying work of the creature, r.n.



I work it here. Not even Moses' people spoke with Me as these of the nowadays speak to Me, for I was speaking with Moses, and Moses was speaking to the people, but here is how I work here. I work as you know too, the same way you too saw at the beginning of My coming down into this manger of My Spirit's dwelling, and I told you at that time when you separated from this thread, from this ray of light coming down from heaven, and I told Veronica; I told her that at Passover she will again lay hold of the latch of the monastery, but then it was the time for a great sifting, My loved ones, and it happened then as in the time of My body when the crows were crying a couple of days before «*Hosanna!*», and afterwards they were distracted by the words which were not translated as they translated them, and then they considered the Son of God to be guilty and gave Him to be crucified out of a madness spirit. Then this spirit went upon the apostles, who remained faithful to their Teacher as well, and it went to sift them too, but it could not do it, My loved ones, for these were armed with fasting and prayer. Behold, the spirit of sifting cannot be removed; it cannot be resisted unless by fasting and praying. This was so in all the times; the same was in the time of this work, My loved ones, for at its beginning the way was full of people, but the unfaithful multitudes were like the cloud tossed by the wind.

I have always come down through this work since then, and I have always been with the good leadership and with the good strength through the word to make a strong people so that I may work during these days through. I have worked to raise this people step by step to the top of perfection, to the top of the virtues which perform miracles, but My Christian was scared by the ascent, got distracted from Me, and let oneself be driven away by the spirit of the world, by the spirit of freedom, by the spirit of rebellion and of not understanding of the godly mysteries; and the Christian remained on the way, at tables with more liberty, with less ascension, and did not stay beside this rock; he did not stay beside this mountain out of which the cleanest spring has been coming out, the greatest teaching, for this teaching has been lifting the Christian fair and softly, step by step, up to the narrow door of incorruptible life, as it is written in the Scriptures.

Behold My loved ones, My servants, the Lord has come near to the top. The Lord is being announced with the Passover celebration and with the days of his creature's resurrection. Oh, if I gave the mysteries that I have them come down here; if I gave this spring into the hands of the Pharisees and scribes of these days, they would pronounce a harder punishment than then, in the time of My body, when these were accusing Me of being a law transgressor and blasphemer of God.

All the teachers of the law of today preach Me, but they do not want to follow in My footsteps, and there is no greater pain than this, and behold that Scripture which says: «***What is born of the flesh is flesh and what is born of the spirit is spirit***». The churches of today are full of bodies, but the Lord has no width, no kingdom, and the Scripture which says, «***The kingdom of God is in you***», does not apply today. The Christian of today says that he has God in his heart, but the poor Christian forgets that God does not dwell in the body subjected to sin and that the Spirit of the Lord runs away and steps aside from the lawless ones.

God does not have saints on earth anymore, My loved ones, for all are subjected to the sin, lust and belly and to the spirit of the world, and behold that this is written in the Scriptures as well, that fellowship with the world is separation from God, and it also writes that the Lord is a jealous God, Who wants us only for Himself. And behold, the world is dead, all dead, dead for lack of wisdom and for lack of God's fear, for God is wisdom, and the beginning of the wisdom is fear of God and this is no longer found in the heart of Israel of today. Israel of today serves the law of belly, the law of sin, and God has no more saints on earth. The earth is full of idols, and the Lord has no more saints to worship him according to the truth. Well, My loved ones, God's earth is the Christian, and God's heaven is the heart of the Christian. Behold the house and behold the temple that My Christian has to build, so that I may dwell in this house and find faith, peace, life and love in it; love, but love of God.

My loved ones lift your voices up and down, lift up your trumpets and call! Get your flock together and call upon it a spirit of revival and a spirit of resurrection, for the Lord is coming down

to the shepherds to ask the life of the sheep out of their hands. The Spirit of God spoke through the prophets, and it stayed written which testifies by the Scriptures that **«If a watchman of a city sees the sword coming upon those in the city and does not let the sinner know so that he may come back from his wicked way, then the blood of the sinner will be asked from the hand of the shepherd. But if the shepherd of the flock will call out and let the sinner know so that he may turn back after the truth to the right way, then the shepherd is clean of the blood of the sinner if the sinner hears the trumpet call and does not stand up to do justice. And if the city hearing the call of the trumpet turns back and works out justice, than the shepherd has saved the life of those in the city».**

Oh, My loved ones, God is calling out by this coming down; He is calling out to the shepherds of the flock to graze the flock. God is calling out to His servants that He knows, for the servants who know the way of righteousness and have not walked in it according to the truth these will hear this word: **«I have never known you!»**. And they will hear this because they did not know God after the truth, as to know God is nothing else than for God to live in man in all width and according to the truth.

Oh you, that I have not forgotten, My servants, Ioan and Veronica! Behold that I give you a triple power. Amen. Get up and be an example of living which is working out miracles, for here, in your days there will be worked out miracles greater than in the beginning, for this is written: **«They who believe in Me will perform not these, but rather greater things than these»**. All the tools of the tribe of Israel, starting with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, wanted, but did not see the days of the Lord, but they hoped for them in faith, for behold, the smaller ones of Israel were promised something better, so that the Lord could give them the reward of perfections and to work salvation through the smaller ones for the whole Israel.

Behold the voice of God! Turn your faces to your parents and to the saints who have worked the commandments of holiness and of the eternal life. Flee from slavery, and who is a slave of the sin, let him stand up and do justice towards God. Remember how I was, My loved ones, for that is why I took up a body, so that I might strengthen your faith as you can be gods even in your bodies. The glory which is about to come and reveal even from now could reached to the human mind by now, but it is written about it in all Scripture. The people of the New Jerusalem will be a heavenly people, with heavenly bodies, and that is why it is written in the Scriptures that Israel has been sighing in his spirit to this day for the redemption of the body. Behold, the body and the heart of those from these days have to turn into a new heaven and new earth and living stones at the New Jerusalem foundation which the Lord will come soon with to the surface and which the far away peoples will flow to so that they may see the glory of the New Jerusalem. The time of the second appearance is coming; My time is coming, My loved ones, but no one understands and no one believes anymore. But they who pierced Me will believe because they will see it, My loved ones.

Get yourselves dressed for righteousness and make straight paths! Make a straight path into the wilderness of the world, so that the saved ones may walk in it! Give yourselves as an example upon the flock and make yourselves a new temple and a holy tent of God's saved ones! Teach the multitudes! Make a straight path in the wilderness of disbelief and cry out in time and out of time; cry out like John, the Baptizer: **«Repent in your heart and life for the one, that is written in the prophets about that is coming, is coming now!»** Cry over the multitudes, cry out in faith: **“Get up from your graves and make peace with God!”** Call out as I also called out; call out and command to these dry bones, so that these dead ones may rise My loved ones! Let them be raised for righteousness and be found holy and clean! Call out as I called out: **«Lazarus, get up!»** for that Lazarus meant the illustration of My tribe of today who forgot My commandments and who walks in the way of death, My loved ones! Call out over Israel: **“Israel take the coat of righteousness on you for the time of your glory has come. Eat the food the first ones in Eden ate and live the same way as they lived until falling into disobedience when they ate from the forbidden apple! Put an end, Israel, to the fleshly sin and make peace with God! As it was at the beginning of your work,**

*the same will be at the end of his thing, for the iniquity will be lifted up and the ephah will be put back to its place, for God spoke this.*

*Israel feed on heavenly manna and do not rebel from now on anymore! You have seen what happened to Moses' people, who was nourished with imperishable food and murmured against heavenly manna and wanted flesh and sin again.*

*Israel, do not take the life of God's creature to eat the body of the creature made by God. (The flesh of animals, r.n.) Do not turn your belly anymore into a grave of bodies which have life from God! It is enough, Israel! The Lord wants to show you the entrance gate into Canaan, and wants to set the Eden again in your land! Do not work out evil deeds which you cannot reach into heaven with. Do not do any more evil Israel, and be a holy people! From small to great dress, Israel, for righteousness, for there will be no more death, and death will be swallowed up by the victory from these days!"*

My loved ones be true apostles, by My apostles, by the apostles of My Romania, for Romania is My bride, and I have loved her since her birth. Romania will be holy; it will be a people with heavenly bodies, for nothing perishable, nothing corruptible will remain in this citadel of heavenly brightness. All peoples will receive light from this blessed mountain and they will drink water from this rock from which the fountains of life will spring and from which the fruits of the tree of life will be shared. Amen<sup>21</sup>.

My loved ones be My true sons, as I am the true Son of My Father.

I have got this loved child (*The bishop Irineu-Bistrițeanul, r.n.*) through whom I will work out a clean, new and eternal church. I have put My spirits; I have put those seven godly spirits upon him, who prophet Isaiah, My prophet, prophesied about; the one who spoke for Me. I put My spirits in him. You take as well and work together with him; work well with him for he knows from Me and has the good power upon him, the power which is working out power, and behold, I will be well pleased with him for My church from the end and no one could thwart My establishments, and who can break down what I do? But hide the secret of My spring, My loved ones, My apostles, My servants, you that I do not forget, and behold, you that now are not separated from Me. Work to do My wills with all the love that I also worked, and put aside that mercy which is harmful for the soul and for the salvation of My creature; and let My creature not turn back to the carobs of the sins, for who dies again, dies and is over with him, and is put aside.

Peace to you that are not separated from Me! Peace and a spirit of resurrection over the peoples! Peace and heavenly life in you, for I tell you the truth: he who is not born of the heaven, will not be with the heaven, whoever he may be.

Peace and victory over death and sin! Let you sow peace and justice and faith in time and out of time, for the righteous one will be alive out of faith! Amen.

Glory for those above and peace upon you, My servants, Veronica and Ioan, who are counted by Me in the number of the seven trumpets since the reign of Edom and of the red beast, (*The communist dictatorship, r.n.*), which has reached to the point of changing My times and holidays, and which has put death over the life of My church until it was done desolation and abomination into My church. But behold, the Lord is rising and girding and putting back to their places the establishments damaged by the time of wickedness, for God is the Lord of powers. Amen. Behold, the God of patience is putting on the garment of justice and the coat of power, so that He may put aside the rotten ones and to raise the strong, eternal and living reinforcements on the old ruins.

Peace and faith to you and unity between you and Me by this heavenly bond which has never been worked with in the people of Israel, but love the work of God! Peace and living unity, as in the beginning, so in the end! Peace and love, as in heaven so on earth!

Peace to you My love ones! Amen, amen, amen.

03/[16-01-1991](#)

---

<sup>21</sup> See the selection topic „[The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility](#)”, r.n.

### The Word of the Lord to Victor Stănculescu<sup>22</sup>

*Exhortation for faithfulness to the heavenly plan of emancipation of Romania from the under the heel of the red beast: communism.*

To the chief of the Romanian army, peace, grace and blessing from God of the Most Holy Trinity, who works and speaks in Romania! Amen.

I turn to you with My words, to you, who are set as a chief over the army of My Romania, that is blessed and chosen by Me, as from its birth I chose and blessed her to be My chosen one and to come and glorify Myself in her with the glory seen in the days to come.

God is and works and nothing is worked out outside of his plans. I have been well pleased in all ages in the middle of My people Israel and I have worked with it and delivered the secret of My plans through My servants, the prophets, before taking it place. In all the times when My blessed people have departed from Me and from My commandments, I have turned My face away from it and let it to be a slave to the foreign peoples, to punish it by My tool of punishment and to urge it to repentance and turn his face toward Me.

But look, it is written in the Book of the Truth (*Bible, r.n.*) that in the last days God will choose Jerusalem again, because the people of Israel, according to flesh, did not enter in the rest<sup>23</sup> and the faith brought by the Son of God, but on the contrary, this Israel has denied and has not believed in the coming of Jesus Christ, by Whom all the ages were made; the One by Whom the time split apart in the time of His birth. It is written in the Book of the Truth: «***The time is coming when the true worshippers will no longer worship either in this mountain, or in Jerusalem, but rather in the Spirit of the Truth.***» Amen.

God chose Romania; He chose her at her birth and called her a queen. God of the Most High Trinity came towards the end of His work by the power and work of the Holy Spirit, Who triples the threefold work of the godly Trinity<sup>24</sup>. I have come down to reveal My secret about Romania and raised My servants out of foreign nations to strengthen the truth of My plan over Romania. But I have been working in Romania in all the times, from her birth, and I will work in her until the end, for I have been well pleased with her and that is why I ordained her to be Mine and to give her a new name towards the end of the times and to call her the New Jerusalem of My glory. Nobody can thwart My plans, for I will fulfill it at the right time. Amen.

Romania will be My throne for which I will show Myself with a great glory and all the peoples will see the glory of the under-privileged one until now, for it was a stumbling block and a testing rock for many nations foreign to Me, nations by which I have tested it as gold is refined by fire. But she kept My patience, and I, come with My reward towards her; I come to take her out from under the heel of the red beast, (*The communist dictatorship, r.n.*), for this has come to its end with its reign of the seventy years (1921 – *The foundation of the Communist Party from Romania – 1991 – one year after the anticommunist revolution, r.n.*), that the Book of the Truth writes about. I come to clean the evil from her and to set her for the eternal and feasting glory, as this is written about her, about that one that was cast away and devastated. I come to put a tiara of glory on her forehead and all her friends will see her and walk into her brightness, for she is My love; she is the loved city of brightness; she is the blessed one, for I, God, wanted it this, and spoke

---

<sup>22</sup> Minister of National Defence at that time, r.n.

<sup>23</sup> «*Therefore, I was displeased with that generation and said, 'They always go astray in their heart, they did not know My ways;'*

*As I swore in My wrath, 'They will not enter into My rest.'*» (*Hebrews: 3/10-11, r.n.*)

<sup>24</sup> Work threefold: From Adam to the first coming of the Son - the Father's. Since first coming to the second - the work of the Son, for the salvation of those who believe in Jesus Christ. Since the second coming - the Word of God (Rev: 19/13.) - The Holy Spirit, the sanctifying work of the creature, r.n.



by My servants, the prophets. All those who cursed her will see its brightness and will worship it, for she is My queen. Amen<sup>25</sup>.

Behold, I come to reveal the secret of My plans, for I have in Romania the spring of My words. There is still a little time, and I will remove the seal of this spring and I will discover its rivers, so that those that are thirsty may be watered from it and all the peoples and nations that will escape with their lives to take resurrection, living life and light, for behold, I rose to judge the iniquity on earth and to make new heavens and new earth, in which justice, peace and love may dwell. Amen.

I am before the plague that covers the earth<sup>26</sup>; I and all the heavenly host; I and the tool of cleansing of the iniquity and of the destruction of the Babylon on earth. I will rise to make a good cleaning of this land, for Romania will be a holy and a righteous people; it will be a new heaven and a new earth; it will be a heavenly kingdom; it will be a beginning of a heavenly state on earth, and from her I will enlarge My tent and there will be all over a holy kingdom, as the Book of the Truth writes for this time.

You are written in the book of My plan of these days; you are My servant; you are protected by Me, and behold, I come to let you know that there is God. I come to tell you to believe in God and to work for Him. Amen. No one can come out of My power, and what I want no one can destroy; no one can change, for I am God.

You are bound by a covenant with the country and swore to protect her with the price of your life and keep the secret of your job. Behold, God is making a covenant with you today: to keep with holiness and with fear the secret of His plans and the secret of His spring which flows into Romania by His servants, the prophets; to keep the secret of God more than any secret, as the Lord has a heavenly commandment come down for the hiding of His thing and of the plan Who works and reveals His wills well done.

Get up and serve My plan and My work, for My servants and My witnesses have to stand by Me; they have to share My words where I send them and they have to call out to Me for My Romania, as I tell them to work for Me. Get up and believe in Me and work for Me and cover My servants well! Take the mantle of faith and put My children aside with it through whom I work, for I work for the glory and praise of this blessed earth. And you, and your whole house, will know that I am God when I will protect you and take you to the greatness and victory, in front of the blessed army of this chosen and blessed people.

Behold, we do one for another. Serve My plan and I will be with you too, and I will be with glory with you. Amen. The one who gives at least a glass of water to My little ones, he gives it to Me, and I will make him stand at My right hand in the days of My glory.

Romania is a Christian country from its birth<sup>27</sup>, as for this her people was born at the same time with the only begotten One, Who was before all ages. That is why I protected her from perishing, for her people had to be the chosen people, the one promised by the prophets, so that God may make the salvation of his creature. I had and I kept in her, all the times, the holy remnant and a strong flock from which I raised saints and apostles and prophets, and these are praying today before My throne for this Romanian people, for this is what I proclaimed in the time of My body: **«The one who is with Me, even if he dies, he will be alive.»** Amen.

Behold that even today I have people hiding into the most hidden cracks of this earth; I have a holy remnant which has been working with Me and which is set apart for holiness and for a heavenly secret. These I ask from you to set them apart to be in My work and not to get out of the ordinance that I placed them in with their life; to be pleasant vessels for Me and to be well pleased with them, for the salvation of this nation by which I will be glorified. I will come through

---

<sup>25</sup> See the selection topic: „[Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan](#)”, r.n.

<sup>26</sup> See selection topic: “[The apocalyptic fire](#)”, r.n.

<sup>27</sup> See „History of Romania part 1 to part 16” <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Xji0j-7ZvkM>, r.n.

them and I will tell you about My plans in due time, but close Me well in you, for I will not reveal Myself with this spring until I bring this people to the faith which is requested in this time.

I will work mightily; I will work powerfully and all will be fulfilled and perfected, as it is written in the Book of the Truth, but get up and believe My plan and work out protection for My plan, as all go towards the holy victory and God is and watches and speaks and fulfills those that are foretold and made them true beforehand by his servants, the prophets. Be faithful to Me, for by this faith you will be with Me, and I will be with you. Amen.

Peace to you, the chief of the blessed Romanian army! Peace to you and blessing and protection to you! Amen. Peace and victory by faith in the God of Most Holy Trinity! Get up and put My people aside, for they are in My work, and I will stretch out over you the peace, protection and victory, written for this time, for Romania will be a green oasis before My eyes and before the nations. Amen.

Peace, light and resurrection over My chosen one, over My Romania, for I will protect in it her well-faithful kindred, and by this nation I will announce My kingdom on a new earth, for I come to make new heavens and a new earth, for I, God, spoke and will fulfill it in due time. Amen, amen, amen.

Behold, I put a grace from Me upon you and put power of protection and victory upon this cross which is worked out by clean hands and at My command. Put it and wear it on your chest, for My power will work through it, and My blessing will be shown through it. Amen, amen, amen.

09/[22-01-1991](#)

### **The word of God to His chosen Irineu<sup>28</sup>**

Peace from heaven, peace and good strength from God! Peace to you, My loved child from heaven! Peace and blessing and empowerment in order to get up in faith and work according to the counsel of My will!

Get up and take heed, but listen to Me, so that you may stand up and work out My plan, for there will be not much time and you will confess the accomplishments that were spoken about beforehand by the spring of My words which you are feeding on as well, since I have discovered to you My work from these days, the work in which you stay and accomplish those that come towards you through My servants. Make yourself a book to write in all the words that I come to you with, for this book will testify in the days to come. And behold, add these words to this book too and work according to My well-made plan. I cannot take this spring to the surface; I cannot get it out now, but here, I work to share My work to be worked out.

I have come to you by My words and assure you that I am God, and I have placed you to be faithful to My work of these days. I have spoken from heaven and I put My servants to write on earth so that My foretold accomplishments may be seen by this heavenly thread, by this ray of light, from which I share light and life with Me and fulfillment. I am God from everlasting; and from now on, I am; I am and work the secret of the fulfillment of the times, and I do not find faith on earth. No one searches with My Spirit, and the spirit of the world has darkened the time so that the man may no longer search those that are written in all ages, and which testify about God and about His works through the Book of the Truth.

I met within the time of My body the Samaritan woman and spoke with her at Jacob's well, but she knew the words of the prophets and knew and believed that the Messiah's time would come, and when I told her about the fulfillment which was in front of her eyes the Samaritan woman believed in Me; she believed that I am the God Who was prophesied about, the Messiah, the One that was written about that would come and her faith remained as a testimony. Oh, and she belonged to a foreign people and still believed in Me, My child, and she went to her city and testified about God. She had a great heart and if I met with her, I let a light upon her, and My light

---

<sup>28</sup> Irineu Bistrițeanul, Bishop, r.n.

remained in her, and she left and shared light from Me; she left with zeal and longing, with faith and love to share the light in the lands of her people.

I chose My apostles from Galilee and told them to follow Me and My teaching, and they believed in Me and remained with Me. And because they believed, My light remained in them, and then they spread the light into the world and shared My clean light. They shared Me, for I am the light of the world. I am, but who is still sharing Me today? Oh, who is sharing Me the way I am? Nobody, My child. I tell you too that no one has Me the way as I am, no one, and here are those words that once were saying: **«When the Son of man comes, will He really find faith on the earth anymore?»**

Those that say that they carry Me lie to Me; they who testify about Me lie to Me, as they are close with their lips to Me, but where are they with their hearts? Where? They are with their hearts in pleasures and liberties. They took the law of liberty and made it reign over them, and behold, they took over the power to share this law upon those that are disobedient. Oh, woe to the blind who is led by a blind guide, for the great horde of the chief men that sits as a judge over My creature reached to be blind too. Oh, who is to share Me anymore the way I am? Who, as from top to toe, all the body is full of wounds, wounds that give to destroy the last drop of the creature's life. Behold My child, the Scriptures which say: **«Neither you enter, nor do you allow those that are entering in to enter My kingdom»**. I remind you now, of that Scripture which says: **«I did not come to bring peace, but rather division. I came to make those that do not see to see and to make blind those that see. And the Pharisees felt it and said: "Are we not really blind too?"»** Oh, and you saw what kind of answer they received: **«If you were blind, you would have no sin, but because you say that you see, your sin remains upon you.»**

Oh, My child, there were years when the unfaithful beast reigned, (*The red beast – the communist dictatorship, r.n.*) and when I was putting forth a priest above them who was speaking according to the truth and through whom I was calling out as through John, the Baptizer, as well, when he was saying: **«You offspring of vipers, how will you escape from the wrath to come?»** Oh, what will happen with a man like that? For he was taken and hidden into the prisons and My words of light were put into the darkness, the same way as it happened with John, who stood up to prepare My way and My appearing into the middle of the world<sup>29</sup>.

There were years of fog and I came and showed Myself truly in due time, as I spoke by the words of this work by which I have been speaking today as well, in order to fulfill then all My word. I came long before and spoke through this heavenly thread about the foretold time for the crushing of the beast, and about the time spoken of by the Lord by those that were fulfilled in due time.

Oh, the Lord is hardly understood and believed, for those of today say as it was written that it would be heard: **«Where is the promise of his coming?»** But woe to the unfaithful people, for the Scripture says: **«God is not a liar in His promises and will not be slow in coming. But He is long-suffering towards us not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.»** Oh, My day is pressed on and all the old things will pass. Therefore, My child, I am looking at those in heaven for they are crying. But those on earth, instead of sanctifying themselves, becoming devout and hastening of My day, lie in disbelief and here, My coming is drawing near and is coming with fire, for this is written and every eye will see it. But I have a remnant which has to remain faithful to My promises and wait for the new heaven and new earth considering My patience as deliverance, but they should not let themselves fall from the strongholds where they are set by My promises.

I have come and always said by the words of this work: **“Blessed is he who will not be crushed against this rock. Blessed is he who is washing his life into this vessel,”** for the rock is the Lord, Himself, the One Who dwells in this mountain until the end, by the words of this work, for the teaching which will flow through this work will rise above the peaks of the mountains, so that

---

<sup>29</sup> See the selection topic: „[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast<sup>29</sup>](#)“, r.n.

the multitudes may flow to this river and drink clean and untroubled water from this rock and to wash in this vessel, in this saving teaching, for this is written: **«From Zion the law will come out and from Jerusalem rivers of living and clean waters will flow.»**

Here, I chose Romania to be Mine and to come and make Myself perfect in its midst and to stretch out My tent by this teaching that I will be speaking with once again and with the peoples, languages and nations. I chose this land to make Eden and Canaan out of it for the fullness of times; to make a heavenly Jerusalem out of it and to shed light from here over the peoples, so that they may see the entrance gate into Canaan.

I have spread the word to the peoples on earth to let Romania be known and that the people may believe in My work that was spoken about beforehand, for that is why I arose to speak to the peoples about those that I have to fulfill. And here, I am talking to you My child; I am talking with you as with a friend, because you are close to Me and to My work, and to My work which speaks in Romania.

I told this to My apostles: **«I do no longer call you servants, for a servant does not know what his master is doing, but rather I call you My friends.»** You are My friend, you are My child, you are My love; you are with Me and on my side, as Nicodimus was in the time of My body. He too belonged to the Synod under the rule of Anna and Caiaphas, but Nicodimus was with Me and after I passed through the death; he went to Pilate and asked for My body to take it from the cross. Joseph and Nicodimus went with fragrances and did everything for My burial, for they were looking forward to God's kingdom and were hoping to see it. They remained with Me because they believed in Me. They were in the bodies in the times of My body; they were in the time of My passion, death and resurrection of My body, and here, you are in the time of the victory, appearance and glory of My Spirit through you; you are in the time that I have been working in the end of the fullness of times, after the counsel of My own will.

When I delivered this word to the peoples about what I have to fulfill during these days, I said that I would arise to judge<sup>30</sup> kings and lords, the rich and powerful, slaves and free people, for My angels will release affliction and anguish over those who have not got the seal of the Living one, and I said that I would let My wrath loose over the peoples and the smoke of the fire will rise, in which the Babylon will burn. Behold, I said and I will fulfill, and I will rise the ephah between heaven and earth, for My words cannot be abolished.

My blessed child, the loved and faithful one, I am coming towards you again to confirm your steadfastness. I remind you, we both remember of the work of the faith of many tools of old, that in the time of My body I had Melchior behind Me, who was protecting Me of the masters of that world, and he was going behind Me from my birth to the time of My passions; the time when I had to be given into the hands of the rulers of the world for the fullness of time. The Lord was persecuted at that time as well as is now, and whenever I and My disciples were caught into troubles of the world which we were walking in, Melchior appeared presenting the royal seal and thus he was saving the Lord and His ones from the troubles of the law of the wickedness and disbelief.

I have come now with freedom for My faithful ones, (*Freedom after the anticommunist Revolution from 1989, r.n.*), but look, the sons of the light are striving and sacrificing for the freedom of the earthly life, and the sons of My Zion do not stand up to fight for the resurrection from the death of sins. The heaven is crying, the saints and martyrs, who shed their blood for the sake of the One Who gave Himself as a sacrifice for the world, are crying as well. But today, when the end and fullness of time is coming near, no one is resisting to blood for the sake of Jesus Christ.

Behold, I stay ready to show My appearance. I chose this earth to make a visible glory in it and victory upon the world, upon the spirit of the world, and here is what I find; that as in the time of Noah<sup>31</sup>, the world is drinking and eating, marrying and giving into marriage; and here is

---

<sup>30</sup> See the selection topic: „[The fearful judgment](#)”<sup>30</sup>, r.n.

<sup>31</sup> See the selection topic: „[As in the days of Noah](#)”<sup>31</sup>, r.n.



what is coming! My wrath is coming; My judgment is coming; the Lord is coming with flame! I want to wake up My Spirit over those that know My name and over those that love Me, for many of them love Me, but they do not know how to love me; they do not know how to follow Me so that I may have power in them. I said that I will protect this chosen earth; I said, and I will do it, and here, I want to work in the midst of this people; I want to wake up workers; I want to make them know My power from the springing faith; I want to show Myself and to be the fulfiller of my words by which I addressed to the rich young man who wanted to follow Me, but did not care about his things. And I told to the disciples who were looking at My meeting with him: «**What are impossible with men, are possible with God.**» It is possible, My child, but I want to rise and sow faith upon many big hearts, for I cannot, son, I cannot work except by those that are faithful to the words and prophecies by which the Lord is making His works known. I cannot overlook those that are written, as this is written: «**I fulfill nothing until I let it be known by the prophets.**»

Oh, I cannot take the spring of My words out to the surface. Believe Me that it is not possible now, and that is why I have come towards you and let you know that I will seek to cover well My spring and My servants that I work through. Here, it comes soon that My word, which speaks about those that are called by Me, will be seen; they are not wise, powerful or with a good name according to the flesh, for this is how the Lord made the selection of those vessels, the ones by which He put to shame and have the head of those, who thought of themselves to be wise, go bald. The Lord raised the lower ones in order to bring down those that are on heights, so that no one may be able to boast against God. Behold, the darkness covers the face of the earth, and who can hold back the power of the evil? Let them stand up and hold it back. I will lose the wisdom of the teachers and I will exterminate it, and that Scriptures that says: «**Where are the wise and the scribe of this age?**» will be seen, for the Lord will reveal their madness and wisdom.

Stay with Me at work, for I want to use your faith, but I want you to stay well placed by faith, for I am faithful to My promises, My loved one. I will work with power of spirit from now on, but My Spirit is making Himself known by those in the body. Behold, I speak on earth, but I need bodies. If I had no hands to have written the words of My Spirit with, how could I have made My book, which is one as I am One, the Lord, Jesus Christ? I am the One Who fulfills everything, but by those that are worked out by Me.

Let yourself be worked out and then do your work, for I do not give you to work what you cannot do, as at the same time with the work that I give you, I also give you power in your work with Me, but rejoice with Me and work for Me with gladness. I cannot call happier another one, more than the one who works for Me and for My plan, for that one will be put over many things into My kingdom. Behold, I tell you that it is by you that I will share many words from Me, and you will be between Me and those that I will be working upon, for we will work much from now on and will prosper day by day, but we will not reveal My spring yet. This is how we should work, so that our work may remain, and this way we will hasten the good time and all My establishment, but this secret and My work needs to be kept well; I need to have protectors of My work even now, for the prophet Zachariah kept the secret of My incarnation; he had kept the secret of the time of My body since the time of John, the Baptizer's conception and until his passing to Me. Work with Me and you will have no greater joy, for you will be My witness before the peoples when I will come above with My secretly worked thing, by which I work out your salvation, which is to come soon. Be great in work and word where you are doing your job for God is One over all creature.

Romania has been Christian since its birth. Romania has been Orthodox, My child, and the Lord is one. It hurts Me when I see division in My Zion, but My Spirit will soon reveal My will over Zion in the days to come, for the church is the Zion. It was the same in the time of My body, but the Lord will work over this chosen land upon the church and will be victorious, and he will make peace in one single and apostolic church, towards the forgiveness and reconciliation of the creature, for God is One. Romania will be My queen and will be clothed in a single garment of glory and she will be great over many peoples through My church in it, for the Lord will have to be glorified in this mountain of blessing.

I have spoken with you My loved child. Oh, how much I want you to rejoice in your spirit! I want you to be faithful, for I am true in the work by this thread of heavenly work. The doubt seeks to come in and halve My power in you, but I clothed you with power of the spirit and faith, and let us remain well united and to overcome our weaknesses! Let us come, for I will continually strengthen you, as I did with Peter, who, although was seeing Me in the middle of the water coming towards him, he doubted that it was I, but I strengthened him if I heard him asking for My help.

Come, for I am! Let us overcome! Come, for your reward is great in heavens! Bring with the heart close to Me and to you your neighbor, that one whom I called her the apostle of My Romania. Bring her to My work, for I want to make her the apostle of My work. I will be the One Who is able to do what no one can on earth; I, for I fulfill them all. I give you a special power so that you may unite her with My work, for by this thing that I work in Romania, I will soon bring the glory and happiness of this chosen land. I want to make a good connection with My anointed one, for we will have to work according to My plan, as all heaven is with you. Behold, I go ahead with the word and speak with her now, but first let us finish this book with the sweetest word: peace!

Peace to you, child loved by heaven, and let you watch out with justice over the flock! Be empowered and blessed by the power of the Holy Trinity, for we will work and your victory will be great! Amen. Let My Spirit fill you up with comfort and peace. Peace upon you from My little Mother, who loves and protects Romanians! There is no victory and there is no peace without Me. Remain in Me for without Me you cannot overcome, My children.

I let My peace to you! Amen, amen, amen.

10/[23-02-1991](#)

### **The word of God to His chosen Irineu**

The sweetest word: peace to you! Peace to you, faithful child to My work of this time! Peace to you from the God of those faithful, for the Lord is the God of those faithful and is working with the faithful. Behold the wish from heaven of remembrance of the Lord's resurrection as well: Christ is Risen! Christ is the beginning of the resurrection and afterwards each one according to his own group.

Christ is Risen! But how many understand this secret in order to live according to the truth of this resurrection? The world makes out of this a remembrance, out of this holiday a celebration of feasting and of freedom and not of devotion and not of heavenly glorification and it does not come up with joy from earth to heaven. The same was in the time of My body, My loved child, for the world was gathering from everywhere at the Passover celebration from Jerusalem, to bring a praying sacrifice to God. Yah! As the Spirit of God was not in them, for if those who were gathering together had the Spirit of God, they would have known that I was the Lamb of God, Who came to lift up the sin of the world. Did you see Peter's testimony when I asked My disciples: **«How about you? Who do you say I am?»** And Peter said: **«You are the Christ.»** But the Lord discovered the work of the godly spirit and said: **«Blessed are you Simon; for flesh and blood did not reveal it to you»**, rather the Lord had worked all the time, for afterwards He said to them: **«Do not tell anyone that I am the Christ.»** Behold, the Lord did not seek in the passing of this world in His time, and rather worked with a bunch of disciples, as He could not reach the time to be perfected by death and then by resurrection, as it was written in the book of the prophecies. And when the time came, He went up to Jerusalem to let Himself be given for passion and to show then His glory.

Oh, My loved one, I have come down from heaven, carried a body and humbled Myself to the cross to be an example of love for those who believe in Me. I was an obedient servant of My Father and I bent down in front of all in order to do well to everybody. I came down from heaven and washed the feet of My disciples and I did nothing for Me. I comforted the pains of everybody; I healed the sufferings of those that are faithful and gave food to the hungry multitudes, and

afterwards I went on for passion and for the full accomplishment of the mystery for which I came incarnated; and I worked out nothing but love in all the time of My body. And when I went up to My Father, I said this: **«Father, protect now those that you gave Me from the world as I now come to You! They are not from the world as I am not from the world as well. The world does not love them, as the world loves only what belongs to it.»** The same is now too; the world cannot love those that are with God, those that do not come from what belongs to God's law. But the faithful, who do not suffer shame, disdain and judgment from those in the world, oh, they have not come out from what belongs to the world yet; they still have a double-minded heart. So are many from My people whom I nourished and taught from heaven all the time, and the Christian cannot cut from what belongs to him and be only with Me in order to make him powerful over the one in My people.

I have these little children through whom I work and through whom that which says is seen: **«Whoever does not leave parents, brothers, fallow lands, houses and world for My name, that one cannot be My disciple»**, and the one who leaves everything from Me, that one is My disciple. Oh, these little children have not looked back anymore. They cut from themselves and here, they will be blessed and will be put over many things they who listen to My words and fulfill them. That is why I stuck you to them, and woe, My child, woe to those who only dare think to put a crossbar between you and these that I help Myself with them and through whom I make a bound with you for the accomplishment of My thing in these days! I say so because My work with you is still intercepted by the hypocrites who say that they are also with My work and if there is only a little bit of dough from them, they seek to spoil that kneading from heaven. Keep away from the dough of those hypocrites, for they do not work in My vineyard. Keep away from the friends, as I protect you from enemies. But I want you to understand what I say, for he who is not with the work of My plan that one is not with you according to the truth. Keep away from the gabbler as he has two tongues. And keep away from the flattering man, for his greasy word is ambiguous. I am all the time with a strong protection upon you and companies of strong angels are working around you, for I want have you, My loved child, and I want strongly to have you and I want to have you like a straight edge in the middle of a stubborn and unfaithful people.

The apostles from Galilee took the Holy Spirit. And why did they take Him? Because they believed in their Teacher; that is why they took and knew that they took and went and brought forth fruit and made uncountable miracles, and multitudes from the earth followed them, as in My name they were taking out demons and were speaking into new languages and were doing great miracles. But today, the spirit of the world, this kind of evil spirit, with what it can be exterminated? With what My love? For this kind of evil spirit from this time comes out only with an unheard of faith, worked out with fasting and living prayer, according to the spirit and truth, and behold, this power is not seen that is worked out from My church anymore, for there is no life with Me; it is not. For the priest eats meat all the time, like anyone who is wondered away; he is eating ceaselessly, from the one at the head of the church to the weakest one. The priest does not want to be like Me, and behold, I see this deception today, as the man is getting rid even of the smallest tasks, and he is putting his neck to carry a mountain in his back, for he goes to become a priest and one like that does not know what he is doing. And if the priests knew what kind of time is this and if they understood what it meant to stay between man and God, if they could understand; I tell you as well son; I tell you that the priest of today would take a bag on his shoulder and would go beyond the largest wilderness to escape the hell, for the priest of today does not work God's righteousness, and it is written: **«Woe to you because you strain out a gnat and swallow a camel to show your righteousness before the people, but on the inside you are filthy. Woe, for you go beyond the limit of your fathers, who shed the prophets' blood, for behold, you confirm yourself that you are the sons of those.»**

Oh, My loved one, be with Me son, for the priest of today makes from My Body and Blood members of the immoral and lawless ones. It would be easier for one like this to take a loaf of bread and go into the wilderness, as it is not only he, but he also turns the one who is siding with

him into a child of hell. Believe Me so that you may be full of the Holy Spirit to see with the spirit, that truly, truly I say to you, for before the priest was not leaving his holy garment and was going from village to village and he was honest with a holy honor and primacy, My child, and he was grazing the flock according to the whole guide. But look also today! Look with Me that you do no longer know whether the priest who drinks and smokes is a priest anymore, who not only walks clothed like the world and leaves his holy garment, but more awfulness goes up to heaven, for he goes and does like everybody and I do no longer distinguish him from the world.

I cannot stand it anymore, My child. I cannot stand son, and I want to make a good cleaning. I want to clean all the dry wood; I want to arise Myself and cut the fruit trees that do not bring forth fruit. Why should they occupy a place in vain? I come and I want to let all that I find healthy, but help Me as I want to make with you a beginning of a new work. Do not hurry; do not put Me under a bushel. Take Me out and make Me shine with you by what you are working! Stay in the good power for this kind of darkness and fog cannot be cleared off but only with the good power.

Do not give Me to those that do not walk in the way with Me. Tell and show them the way, and see if they walk in it; join them to Me, and if they do not want, I will not give up for them and I will come back inside Me. I want you to know that I speak the truth; I do not give up My kingdom because of those who do not open for Me according to the truth, for those that are with Me follow My steps and I am well pleased with them. I came completely into the world and completely I gave Myself as an example for cutting and sacrificing and I cannot overlook this. Place Me with your love, with your faith and with your word; place Me in man so that I can be seen in him, and then work with My Body and Blood themselves upon that one, for I am clean, My obedient child, and work. It is not hard with Me. It is hard only when you are not with Me, for I am not feeble at all.

Let Me in all things, but all of your things, be in Me. Nothing without Me: neither your deed and nor your speech, love and look. Nothing without Me, My love, for I take ten steps to one of yours and we go and work and overcome. Seek My kingdom always and I will work for you all other things, but never be without Me anywhere. You have seen that some believers give as alms with their own hand everything that they want to have in heaven. The same is on earth; what we want to receive from around us, let us share, for there is no greater wisdom and no other greater virtue can overcome this virtue. The darkness of this time is great, and the one who weaves the virtues with a right account and a spirit of humiliation, that one overcomes those, for it is that time of the end of the fullness of the times and this is what is written: *«The one who endures to the end, that one will be saved»*. Amen.

Seek with love for the accomplishment of the heavenly plan, and I will make all other works easy for you to work, for look, the time is waiting behind us and I am sighing under waiting, My love. I want to see you working with love for heaven, with love for the world, the same way I worked for the world in love and gave Myself as a sacrifice to accomplish the beginning of salvation work of God's creature. And I want you to be the ones through whom I will victoriously put an end to My work, for look, I work, but I have few workers in this vineyard. Oh, but I shake Myself with a power of spirit over these few of Mine and the victory will rise and it will be seen rising. Amen.

I still have to sit in counsel with you and I would always sit, as I have none to be comforted with, but here, we do not have a close approaching, for the connection is My word.

Now, again, peace to you! Let My peace remain upon you and work a spirit of peace for you. I rejoice in you, for I am pleased with you. Be courageous; be unabated for I am with you. Let the staff of the righteousness carry and support you in all the work of righteousness from arisen faith. Let the rain of My grace make you grow and perfect you for the multitude of the heavenly grace which flows from the Most Holy Trinity upon you.

My Mother welcome you too with the great news:

– *Christ is risen, the love child of my Son! Peace to you! May the peace of my Son be with you! Amen.*



– Behold, we meet at the manger of My coming down to strengthen from Me and from you those that we are waiting for, those that we help ourselves with, for I want to make them understand well My work in this time. I want you to understand well that within this cover that I have My work come down, we will often work over many tools of My plan, and we will work upon them and then with them, to perfect this vineyard and to raise Romania on the top of the glory of the heavenly Jerusalem.

I will sit in counsel with you again for there are many things to bring into view and fulfillment. All that I gave you to work, be worthy and work them all up to the end; My faithful child of the holy heaven, for the time is late, loved child by God. Amen, amen, amen.

07/[20-04-1991](#)

### **The Word of God to father Visarion Iugulescu<sup>32</sup>**

Let this be a blessing and a testimony day, for Christ, the light of the resurrection, is working today a miracle of the multiplying of the living and prepared hearts for the work in the corner top, by which the multitude dressed in white robes is gathering together in one place, that one which will stand before the throne of heavenly Lamb singing the new song of the Jerusalem coming down from heaven.

Peace to you! By open doors, peace to you! I am. The Lord of the powers is My name. I am. Do not be afraid. Peace over your hearts! Peace and unity; as in heaven so on earth!

When the time came to ascend to My Father after I finished the work that I came incarnated for, I was with the chosen ones, with My disciples in Galilee. I was talking with them, and they asked this: **«Lord, is it not really the time now to put back to its place the kingdom of Israel?»** And I answered them this: **«It is not for you to know the years and the times that My Father kept under His command»**. This is what I told them, because this mystery was sealed in the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit is the God Who works in this time to finish His work, and behold, the Holy Trinity is coming to an end with this threefold work, for the God of the Holy Spirit is coming to an end with His work. This is the time that the kingdom of Israel to be put back to its place. Behold the last secret, the most waited for, for all the heaven together, bearing in its bosom all the holy working descent, has been waiting to put back to its place the kingdom of Israel. All the heaven rejoice, as for a long time it has been waiting for these days, and behold, the heaven sees them coming. I want you to know that it was yours, My love ones from this time of heavenly glory. The Holy Spirit is the Comforter promised by the Son of God, the One Who takes from heaven and lets it be known. My apostles who accompanied Me in the time of My body rejoice now that the time came for the answer of their question to be heard. That was the last word between Me and them, and then I ascended from them and I did not answer, for this answer did not belong to them.

My peace and the gift of My peace upon the one that I have met now! I put My joy upon you, son loved by heaven. I missed to sit in counsel with Me, for I sat in counsel with you by this heavenly thread, and I stayed at the other end of this work, at the beginning of this work, son. I wanted at this end too; at the end of this work to talk with you, for she is almost over too. We are close to the big feast, My love, My loved child. You are written into the book of this work, son, Vasilică. This way you are written. The heaven rejoices at the work of your apostleship, at the fruit of your work. The time has come to reveal Myself, My loved friend. This is what I told My disciples: **«No longer do I call you servants, for the servant does not know what his master does, rather I call you My loved friends»**. Behold, I want you to know what I do, as I said to My beloved one, to John, the loved one: **«Do not write what the seven thunders spoke; do not write. Seal what these thunders spoke until the end of the end»**. Behold that time, My love. I arose to gather together the good thing and to make perfect the flock of the blessed Romania. Romania is the

---

<sup>32</sup> Hierodeacon Visarion Iugulescu (1922 Brănești, Dâmbovița - 2008, Cernica) was an Orthodox monk missionary, r.n.

chosen country by which God puts back to its place the kingdom of the New Jerusalem. It is written in the book coming down that the Lord will choose Jerusalem again, and this will be in the days of distress. It is great trouble on earth; the fog is thick; the faith is big; but this is what I said in the time of My body: **«Not only these miracles; rather those that believe in Me will work things greater than these, as I go to My Father»**. Behold My love, it will be so. I will gather together all the flock, called, chosen and faithful, and I will make only one out of it and I will blow from heaven, so that those that are written may be fulfilled, for this is written: **«I will pour out of My Spirit on old men and young men, on servants and handmaids and they will be filled with the knowledge of the Holy Spirit and I will prophesy among them and I will gather them together from the four winds of the earth and I will bring them into the country of Israel, in the country of the New Jerusalem, the one that come down from heaven.»**

I used the trumpets written in the book in this time, and behold, I sound the first trumpet before the second coming, for I will reveal Myself as it is written. I will fill with a seen glory this Romanian land, this Canaan which I have been working on with the word of the seven thunders which have been spoken in this time. I used a body that you know<sup>33</sup>, and I spoke by this body and brought into view My plan and My work of ending of God's secret. This body is now with Me and I gave her a great favor, son, for she had carried Me for twenty-five years, so that I could speak once again on the earth.

This is what I said by the apostle John: **«Take the book and eat it, for once again you have to prophecy to the peoples and nations and to the kingdoms of the world»**. This is what I told Verginica: *“Do not lose yourself, Verginica, because you are to rise in your days and give food from Me to a great people that will gather together before My throne with branches in their hands and with little white clothes, singing the song of the New Jerusalem, for only these will know this song.”* Only these, My loved son, and here is what I do, for I came into your way through this who is great over My church and who I will put on the first place of my church until the end. I came into your way, by him I came into your way, for I am in him, son, for he is the most faithful to the thing of this work that I speak by in Romania for such a long time. I came into your way to tell you too that this song is the song that I sang to you by this vessel that you know too, and this song is long. It is long; it is from then when I came down for the first time in that vessel and until now, and until the end of this work by which I spoke, by which I sang to make this new song known. I came into your way and looked down from heaven over the work of My apostleship, because you are written into the book of this work, and I remembered of the word of your faith, because I work after the plan made by heaven, after the heavenly sketch. I found you in the sketch of this work and I came now into your way to ask your fruit and to reward you. I want to put the new name of the New Jerusalem on the forehead of your flock, for you are the forehead of this flock, but I want you to teach this heavenly song to all from your flock, for your flock listens to you. Your flock knows you and listens to your voice and goes after you as after faithful follower of the Good Shepherd. You are My friend and I know you out of a thousand, My son. Get up and come to meet Me; come out with all of your retinue. Call and let it be known over your flock, for I want to come in your Jerusalem, to join it with the one coming down from heaven and to make, from everything that is on earth, to make only one, a heavenly one, for here is what I do! I came down from heaven accompanied by the heavenly Jerusalem, to make a unity with you and with your flock, and for you to be one with Me and with My flock, which knows the song of this work. I and all the heaven listen to the voice of your flock, as with all your flock you bring Me glory. You too listen to My voice and My song, the song of this work. Listen to it, as I come to woo you. I am the Bridegroom from the heaven; the One that I came to dress My bride with the heavenly garment and to give her the crown of this time of heavenly glory. Listen to the voice of My work, for I want to bring you glory too, to make you rejoice in this time, with the joy that I will be coming to place over this Jerusalem, chosen in this time.

---

<sup>33</sup> [St. Virginia](#) - the sixth trumpet, r.n.

I know your works and your perseverance; I know that you had trouble because of My name. I know your toil, I know your endurance, but I want you to let yourself be rewarded by Me, for behold that the time has come, when the man has to come into the garden of Eden where he fell from; in the angelic state, in the sinless state, in the state of spirit and grace. Watch out and establish well what remained to be established. Keep what you have until I come, for I am close; I am at the doors. I came with the last establishments. I did not come with all things in the beginning. I have come little by little to put back to their places those that are ruined; to establish My kingdom on a new earth and to make a new man and to put him back into the Garden of Eden. I have come with the last news. It is time to close in the eternal prisons the evil spirit who took Me out of the man. It is the time to bring My creature into the first state, to be as I am, to be like Me so that he may be with Me.

Sound the trumpet so that your flock may hear you! Sound over it and put My last wakefulness on it; put on it the best annunciation of all the annunciations by now! I come soon. I am close now. Join Me with your flock; until I come join Me, for I want to put the seal of this work, for the flock of this work is the flock of honor for My welcoming in the Jerusalem of this time. Romania is My queen; she is My blessed one; she is My chosen one and she is My love, and I will stretch out the tent of My wedding from her, for I come to her; I come to My Romania. I come, as I meant her to be Mine from her birth to glorify Myself in her with a visible glory, and all the people will see her glory. Gird up and get up to listen to My voice and to open, for behold, I come to have dinner together. I want to take water out of this spring and to give it to you to drink, you and all your flock, for this teaching and this voice which is resounding now towards the end, is My voice, which is calling out to bring all the peoples together in order to see and know My glory.

I will bring My anointed, (*King Michael, r.n.*), and I want to bring him back through My living church, for he will rule in Me and not without Me. He is from me and he is to take for Me the staff to rule the blessed people. He is prophesied about; he is from Me. Let the Christian flock of the Romanian people be lifted up and let its request and prayer come up to me, so that I may hear and fulfill the coming of My anointed one. Let the voices towards heaven multiply; the voice of the church of this Jerusalem, and let them call out until the walls come down, so that My anointed may come in. Let no one be stronger and more powerful than the faithful people and the fulfiller of this nation.

Let us shake our hands, flock with flock, brother with brother, and to stick our tent and to spread the meal, most waited by all holy heaven. Call upon your flock, My love, and tell it about My spring and about the thing that I am working in Romania at this time. Call your flock and make it understand your voice and make it follow you, for I want to show it this garden and My voice which fills this garden. The time is coming to put the ages back to their places, for the time of the red beast, (*The communist dictatorship, r.n.*), changed from their places My times and My heavenly feastings. Behold, I come with this establishment too, to put it back to its place and to harshly reprimand those that trampled over the parental ones, which were established by Christian blood and by the foundational sacrifice for the clean faith, left by the saints that are with Me now, they who work from heaven with Me. I want to be waited with wakefulness the same way Moses' people was preparing when I was telling him about My coming down into the middle of the Israel people in the time of Moses, for behold, in the middle of this chosen land, it is more than Moses.

Behold, be faithful and do not deny Me. Keep what you have so that no one may take your crown. The one who will overcome until the end I will make him a pillar in the temple of the living God, for the death will no longer be. I come soon, and there will be no more death. Amen. Keep what you have and let no one take it from you, but let Me put the living seal on your flock. Make it hear your voice, for I come towards you. Behold, it is My voice, it is My word; they are My messengers and who receive them, he receives Me. Be faithful, for I come with My reward; I come My son; I come to glorify Myself in Jerusalem. Amen.

Blessed are those that stand fast for Me. I am the Lord of the hosts. I am Alpha and Omega. And there is no other God beside Me. I am, and I give to destruction peoples for My smallest one in order to prepare him the way towards Me.

I am the light of the peoples and the glory of My people Israel, the good faithful. Open so that I may come in, My love. Open for Me, for I come into your house, in the midst of your flock. John, the Baptizer said to the multitudes that were baptized by him: «***The One Who comes after me is greater than I am; you should listen to Him***». Amen.

Peace to you and peace for you to share, and light from Me to share over this strong city! We will make a new and living church and we will make a holy people and it will come in on the gates of the glory to welcome Me. Receive Me with peace! Do not be afraid. Open to Me, for I came to woo you, to be one with the thing that I work now for the fullness of the times.

Christ, the light of the resurrection, is rising, and is coming out as a Bridegroom gets out of His chamber.

Christ, the One risen from the dead, Christ, the new and eternal beginning, the Lord of the powers is His name. Amen, amen, amen.

23-04/[06-05-1991](#)

### **The word of God to King Michael**

Let it be written another word of testimony, for the Lord lets His word come down, and then He sets to fulfill those that are spoken of by the word. Behold the word of God to the king Michael of Romania, for he is spoken of by the prophets.

Peace to you, king of the one that is blessed, for I will come down with a visible glory and share the light and living light upon the nations on the earth, and she will be My queen. Peace to you, and May the comforting myrrh be upon your head! Amen. Behold, I write another book to you, to let you know that I will let upon this place the spring of My word, as a testimony stone and a place of the glory of My name, so that the nations may know afterwards and to drink living water from this stone, and this will be for the healing of the nations, for this is written about this mountain which shall be raised above the mountains, above the hills, above the wisdom on the earth, and many nations will come towards this rock, towards this spring coming down from heaven, for Romania will be the new land of the Lord's glory in the days to come, and you will be great upon this nation. I am the Lord of the powers, and everything is possible with God, but be faithful to My work and My plan, which is fulfilled from eternity and you will sit on your throne, and your offspring will stand by you.

I came down as a word and told you that I will raise this stone of testimony to the place of My spring through I speak the work of My plan and the work of My Romania, as, look, I take out of this spring for you too. I have My servants by whom I work My word through this spring, and I want to take this honey fountain above, for the time of the accomplishments spoke by this spring is coming; it comes and it hurries to come; it comes and I want to work hastily, so that we may fasten the cross on the top of this stone and to speak from this top the word coming from heaven, to speak the name of My anointed one, for you will be the king of Romania through Me. But I want to write your name on this stone to prepare your coming by this power, by this heavenly foundation, by this testimony, which will give testimony on that day. The Lord of the powers is My name, and this is not impossible with God, and this work is in My plan.

I want to make a good unity and a close connection with your house. I want to make this unity by My faithful witness, who is from Me and whom I am to establish the first upon My church, upon the blessed church<sup>34</sup>, for this witness knows from Me what I have to do upon this nation; and there shall be a perfect peace among you, and I will be in your counsel to the glory of My chosen nation in the days to come. There is little time until the harvest and I want to work this ark hastily,

---

<sup>34</sup> See the selection topic: „[The true church](#)”<sup>34</sup>”, r.n.



this stone of testimony, for I will overcome by it, and you will come afterwards and we will set the resurrected life and the far light upon this nation, and all the peoples will come and see the glory of the forsaken one.

Sit down by Me to help Myself with you and to raise this stone to its place, the kind of Romania, for I have holy waivodes in the holy heaven, from the body of this nation, which brought a sacrifice of glory for Me and remembering stones in their days, and they cry to Me day and night saying: «**How long Lord until you lift up our names according to Your promises?**» However, I have My servants near this spring, workers in the body, who cry out day and night before Me, and they remind Me of the time of the promises that I made upon this chosen nation, and everything is written and they will testify about the work of My words. And they remind Me of you, their king, as I gave them the commandment to bring a daily sacrifice and to bring your name before Me and your coming in your land. This is how you are reminded in this hidden place; this is what is heard at the throne of My glory: “*Michael, King of Romania, to commemorate the Lord God in His kingdom!*” Amen. I gave the order for these to ask from Me to cut the head of the red best, and I heard and fulfilled it in due time this victory. (*At the anticommunist revolution in December, 1989, when the dictator, Ceaușescu, was executed on the 25th of December, r.n.*). I work here through My servants, so that they may know how My plan is made out, that they may know what to ask from Me, and behold, I am and I fulfill, and I made here an establishment according to the sketch of the plan of those days, for I work from heaven according to the heavenly plan, but I work through these who bring Me by the word, for I speak and then I come to fulfill.

I spoke in the time of My body; this is what I said to My disciples: «**There yet four months until the harvest**», and many went wrong in Me, for My mysteries are deep, My love, My anointed one, with whom I am well pleased in the days to come. And behold, I speak again the words of that time: there yet four months until the harvest, and how much I would like to wake up My workers and to overcome by this victory!

Sit down by Me, for I want to mark down on this stone and to engrave your name. Behold, I put this stone before you, king of Romania, and it will happen that in one day I will put away the injustice from My and your country, and I will fulfill it. Be faithful, for I will fulfill on that day, as this day is established, My love, but let it be that faith like yours might have never been in the people of the faithful ones, for we will work the victory of the end of the Babylon and that for the beginning of a new age, and I will begin with My holy kindred, with the glory of this new people. I said and I will fulfill, and I will choose from the New Jerusalem, and this will be in the days of tribulation. Oh, the darkness of this time is great, and this is the tribulation for the Lord of the faithful ones, but look, at the end of the fullness of lawlessness, I will establish a king who will be in Me and through him I will establish the kingdom of the peace. Amen.

Get up now and come to raise this stone, for I will speak from its top and those that are decaying will fall down, and we will make a new thing, and the nations on the earth will bow down before this sign. Be wise, My love, be in Me so that I may be in you, but let Me be, My love, My anointed one, My blessed one. The time is late, you king of Romania, and behold, I hurry to prepare your coming, but this is My plan for your coming, and it should be worked out according to it. The time has come for you to bring a sacrifice to me, and I will set it as a witness upon this spring which has run through the midst of this chosen nation, which spoke in this time about your time that is coming. And on that day I will testify and I will fulfill it by the word, and when I speak the word, all the heights will bow down at My voice, for I am the Lord of the powers.

I am. Do not be afraid, king of Romania. I will unite you with those that are spoken by My word, so that you may believe in God and to sit down by the Lord, and that the work of God and the mystery over this nation may be fulfilled. Get up and be for God, for behold, the Lord is upon you with the myrrh of the blessing and of the heavenly power.

Peace to you! Peace to you from the spring which flows in Romania! But I want to tell you, “Peace to you!” from the top of this rock which is to be raised above this spring. Peace to you, king of Romania! God is speaking in Romania more than in all ages by now.

Peace upon the house of My anointed, Michael! Amen, amen, amen.

23-05/[05-06-1991](#)

### **The Word of God and of St. Virginia in the synod for the building of the Holy of Holies of New Jerusalem**

*Peace to you! This is a heavenly synod. Mother Gigi<sup>35</sup> is here with the guests from heaven and is with the Lord, Jesus Christ at the counsel of this synod, and it is a holiday in heaven on this day of a holy synod.*

*Glory to the Saint and to the One of a being and of life of a creation and inseparable Trinity, now and forever! Amen. The hour is coming that the Son of man be glorified, and I do not speak from me, and the One Who sent me commanded me to tell and to speak. You are the body of Jesus Christ, for the Spirit of the Lord works at the building of the body of Jesus Christ, for the perfection of the saints. You are the new beginning because you take, eat and drink the Body and the Blood of the Son of the Holy Trinity, and then you take again after a day and a night.*

*The Lord, Jesus Christ is in the synod with us, my loved children, and the Lord give His blessing upon this synod. Behold, the Lord is speaking on you now:*

– Blessed it is the kingdom of the Holy Trinity, of My Father and of His Son, and of the Holy Spirit, working threefold, now and forever! Amen.

Peace to you! Through the open doors, peace to you and rejoice that My Father is working to announce His kingdom for the glory and the fullness of God's time! The Lord is working with you, because you were redeemed and sealed for the day of redemption. There is still a little time and we will sit at the wedding table, which is being prepared now. The one who believes in Me and sees Me here where I work, that one does not believe in Me and does not see Me, but believes in the One Who sent Me, and sees the One Who sent Me, for My Father sent Me on the earth, and then I ascended to My Father so that I may come back to the earth again, and to have power in those that come down from heaven, as this hour has already come. I am the Son of the heavenly powers, and I told Verginica to come down again and to work as I told her by the written words into the book of this work, to sound the trumpet and prepare My way for My second coming.

I am the Son promised by the prophets and that is why I came down, as it was written, and I came down to work with those that worship in the Spirit of the Truth; I came down to the sons of the promise, spoken of by the Holy Spirit, to the sons of the blessed tribe of this time of victory, for Hagar is the Mount of Sinai, and Sara is the New Jerusalem, which is prophesied about that it will come down from heaven clothed in glory.

Peace to you, those that work together for the work of the Holy Trinity, which works to establish the New Jerusalem! And we will begin with this stone and from this stone. The Lord, Jesus Christ, is the first for this heavenly synod. Be full of the Holy Spirit, children of the glory of the Holy Trinity, and do not tell anyone what God has done with you. Seal this mystery among My disciples, and we will work and make disciples, and he, who is not against us, is with us. Amen.

Behold, receive My Spirit and be totally into My Spirit. This synod is from heaven, and the heaven is a guest to this Holy Synod. Peace to you! Peace to you and Holy Spirit! Peace and strength and a holy kingdom, as in heaven so upon you, and then from you forward upon many multitudes! Behold, on this rock we will build the church for the beginning of the resurrection of God's creature. Believe in Jesus Christ! I am. Do not be afraid, and we will work at this ark. Seal this mystery until we take and open these seals, as the Lamb of God is worthy to take this book and open its seals within the cries of the multitudes which will come and drink of this stone, of this mountain of the blessings.

---

<sup>35</sup> So they called Christians on the St. Virginia, r.n.

Peace to you, and again I say: peace to you! Peace from Us to you and from you to Us! And it shall be light and peace, for I came to bring light on the earth. Strengthen your feet and gird up your loins and stand up, for the Father of the heavens will speak then from the top of this stone and the voice of the heavens will be heard speaking: this is the work that I have been well pleased with and I will go with it to all the margins. Amen.

Get up and rejoice for your reward is coming from heaven! Blessed it be the word, the counsel and the work of this heavenly synod! Amen. Let it be written as a testimony the names of those who sat with the heaven in the counsel of this synod, and the Lord will engrave on this rock the name of those who are gathered together into the name of the Lord of this day of testimony. Amen, amen, amen.

The names of those that are gathered together in this heavenly synod are: Ioan Spirea, Gheorghe, Ilie, Nicolae, Spiridon, Emilian, Emilian, Gheorghe, Constantin, Valeriu, Nicolae, Marian, Ioan, Dan.

27-05/[09-06-1991](#)

### **The Word of God for the appointment of the land of the garden of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem**

The peace of the Holy Spirit and the blessing of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit! Peace and good will and a spirit of faith may come down in the moment of this heavenly counsel obedience! Amen.

The God of the Most Holy Trinity speaks by the Word of the Holy Spirit, and all are worked out by the word, from the beginning to the end of this beginning, for behold, it is being worked out a heavenly mystery of a new beginning.

It is written in the Book of the Truth that, at this time, the end of the world, of the lawlessness and of disbelief is coming, and a new beginning of a new heaven and a new earth is coming; a new godly beginning is coming, as it is written by the prophets. The hour is coming for the Son of the man to be glorified and that is why the Lord started in this place the new beginning of the new work, which will give light from you from place to place and everywhere on the earth, so that the earth may be new, and that is why the Lord started into this place a resurrected life and a living and clean life; and that is why He started with you the work of a new land, which will be worked out through you from place to place and then all over, so that every soul may be a new heaven, and each heart that will be new among those that are made new, for the Lord brings the man to his life from Eden on that time, in the garden of Eden where the man was placed in the beginning. The new Jerusalem is worked out again, and the work of the New Jerusalem from heaven is being established, and it is being done quickly and wonderfully, and all the creature will be silenced upon this wonderful view which will shine quickly upon this people, for Romania is the land that is prophesied about, in which the Lord, Jesus Christ will come down in a visible glory at this time. This is the time that the kingdom of Israel may be restored, for Israel means a faithful people, a chosen people, a loved people, and it means a people which is called and blessed. This is the time when God works out the new beginning secretly, which will be shown afterwards upon all the heights of the times up to this time, for behold, the Lord is announcing his kingdom. Amen.

This is the place of the testimony for the beginning of God's kingdom, for the Lord is in this holy place and is speaking from here, and it is heard all over the earth, and the earth exults and renews itself from place to place at God's voice. And multitudes of people will come and flow from all sides to see and know the Lord's glory which will be shown upon this chosen Jerusalem, upon this heavenly Jerusalem, for the mystery, which is worked out by the word, is coming down from heaven into this dwelling.

From the very beginning God has been working everything by His word, and nothing was done without Him making it known beforehand, and then He set to work and He worked by His word through the prophets, and it was nothing worked out without His works being proclaimed by

the prophets. It is written into the book of the prophets about these days too, when the Lord is getting up to choose the Jerusalem again, and to choose again all the faithful ones, and to come into them to be their God and to go with them presenting them as the light upon the world, so that the world may come to life under this light.

Here, I sit in a heavenly counsel with you, My children, that I gathered together to be with Me during this time and to work for Me and to be here now as workers together with the heavenly mysteries, which work to establish on the earth the things that will come down from God by the word. Neither of you are strangers here for you are chosen and prophesied about and have your election for this time since your birth, for this work and for this place which you were picked up in by a godly trumpet. I sit again with you in counsel, for the heavenly word is the roof, the power and the work for which you stand alive during these days. A very little time, children, and everyone around you, and all who struck you, and all who heard of you by the testimony of the word coming down here from heaven and spread all over, for which the heavenly word came down, a very little time, and everyone will see and rejoice of the work which was done by God with you.

I have the trumpet of this time and I sounded it and I put the sounded words under a mystery and a sealing; I put them until they are to be take over and proclaimed from the top of the roofs, as it is written by the word of God. I woke up the trumpet from its place, and I spoke by it on the earth, and behold, I raised then from that town a son and planted him out here, into this land, where this holy place is built. I came by the word and put the spirit and the holy anointment on the crown of this son and I made him an intercessor between Me, a prayerful man for the people which ate from this heavenly table, the people which spoke with God by this heavenly word coming down on the earth during these days; however, it has never been a more perfect work like this in all ages, for the people of Moses spoke with Me, but not like this people. And behold, this people has in its midst more than the people of Moses had, for the Lord spoke with Moses, and Moses spoke to the people the word of God, but in this heavenly work, the word of the Lord was face to face with the word of the Christian. The Lord spoke this time with Israel mouth to mouth, and the Lord will perfect this mystery upon this people, and then for all the nations, for all God's creature. I came down in a living spirit and a heavenly anointment on the forehead and upon the hands and in the heart of this son from here, and he said this: „*Behold, Lord, I am your servant. Be it to me according to Your word*”, and since then the Lord has been resting upon this holy place, for this place is holy and this roof is to be feared, for all the hostile powers, and the hosts of the evil spirits cry far away from the bounds of here when they see that the end of their evil work is being prepared; when they see this thing which is being worked out among the walls of this holy roof.

This roof is the sealed mystery of the seven thunders which spoke in the hearing of John, the Evangelist, in the time of his apocalyptic vision, which is written into the Book of the Truth. This mystery was sealed until this time, as it was written, and behold, the time is coming for this fountain to be unsealed; this spring of work which flows from heaven into the midst of this people, for Romania is the New Canaan, which will spring now into the eyes of all the nations.

I had heavenly signs come down into this holy dwelling and I will rise with the mystery that I am working at now in this covering. I am preparing this path and I am with all the heavenly hosts at work over those from here and I keep them under a heavenly helm, and they walk completely according to the word that is among them from the heaven and are faithful to the word of God.

Behold the God's word for he, who is written down with his whole name on this earth here, for there is another name written down on this earth, and the Lord sees the name of this son that is written beside the name of God's chosen and anointed one. (*It is about the earth which the monastery is built on, the owners being two brothers, r.n.*). The son who has a heavenly anointment is Mine with everything that belongs to him. When I entered the Zacchaeus' house, he believed in Me and bowed down with all his heart before the Lord saying: «**Lord half of my goods I give so that You may be the Savior of my kindred**», but this son said this: “*Lord, behold Your servant. Be it to me according to Your word.*” And, behold, My lovers, My word has always been since then



before My son, and he has done it according to My word. He gave himself over not only with half of his goods, but he completely gave himself over with all he had from God. But the boundary of this land, sealed by God, and the boundary of this covering, sealed by the godly anointment myrrh, has another name written in it; the name of the son of this land contained within the sealed limits of this mystery. There is still another step, and these boundaries will be sealed even better, for the Lord is the Master of the sky and of the earth, and the Lord works according to the plan made out from eternity, and no one can stand in the way of those that are set from the beginning, for everything that is contained within the limits of this boundaries, will be a sealed land and will give light and share resurrection around and over the nations that will hear of this heavenly glory, and that will come closer, and will not be able to climb over the wall, for no one that is filthy, unclean, or accustomed to defilement and fornication of any kind will be able to enter; and he will be called the rock of foundation of the church for God's creature resurrection. Behold, in a few days we lay the witness rock of this beginning of the new church and it will be to raise an altar of witness, which will speak about those that have been worked secretly, according to the commandment coming down from the heaven.

In the book of the prophecy of this work that was made by the word, it is written that the new people, which will arise from this beginning, will be turned into a lamp upon the earth by the Lord and will illuminate with a heavenly light, for the heaven, came down in all the power of its work, is here; because here, the salvation for all creature that was and is, is being worked out; and it is also being worked out the salvation and a spirit of faith from this power worked here by God. It is heard and enters the heaven every word that is spoken here towards the heaven; and look, every word, which comes from heaven to be shared where it is given, is heard here.

In the beginning was the Word, and the Lord worked by the word and made all that are seen and unseen. God spoke the word and the word became flesh, and this way all that are were made. And behold, the Lord is about to finish His work, and He works now as in the beginning; He works by the word and what He speaks come into being, and as it was in the beginning so will be in the end of the work of the word. The Lord said: **«Let there be light»** and it was light. The Lord said: **«Let there be an expanse in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters»** and it was so. And the Lord said: **«Let the waters under the sky be gathered together to one place, and let the dry land appear»** and it was so. And the Lord said: **«Let the earth put forth herbs on a dry land»** for the dry land was called earth, and it was so: and it gave forth grass, yielding seed after its kind; trees bearing fruit after their kind, and this was a heavenly mystery, a great and difficult mystery to understand; this work rising from the word. And the Lord said that it shall be a greater light to rule the day and a lesser light to rule the night, and it was so. The Lord said that there shall be fish in the water and birds and animals, and all shall have life in them, and it was so, because the Lord said and it was done, and all were made by the word. And then, God of the Holy Trinity, the Father, together with the Son and with the Holy Spirit, made the man according to His likeness and made him ruler upon everything that was done by the word. And the word of the Lord gave the man as his food all the grass with seed in it and all the fruits of the trees bearing fruit<sup>36</sup>. And it was so.

My loved ones, the Lord worked by the word and made that beginning and then He rested however, the man spoiled God's work and fell from heaven, for this work was a heaven; it was a heavenly blessing; it was a heavenly Eden, and that happiness would have been forever, and the word would have been in all after that, to the fullness of this happy beginning, and sin and death had not entered upon God's work if the man would have listened to his Creator.

Behold, I tell you a new mystery: the Lord works once again by the word; He works once again a beginning; a new beginning. And what kind of beginning does he work? And why does He work a new beginning? He works to make the one that fell from happiness to come back, to raise him back into the glory that he fell from. God also works in this time by the word, and behold,

---

<sup>36</sup> See selection topic: „[What defiles a man, what enters or what comes out of him?](#)”, r.n.

God's word came down in this covering, and the Lord started from here the new beginning whose way goes back to the condition of the first worked out beginning. This is the work, prophesied to be in this time.

The work which is working in the covering, has spoken today to the other son who has his name written within this boundaries; for the one that did not understand God and did not follow Him according to the word coming down.

Be careful, son of these parents, for your younger brother belongs to the Lord with everything that he has; with all his life. Take heed and do not forsake the Lord Who is speaking, for if those from the beginning did not escape the punishment because they did not listen to the word which was speaking on the earth, how much more those from now who hear the word and depart from He Who speaks from the heavens. Take heed, take heed to God's word, for here is what the Lord is speaking to you: the land of this boundaries has a heavenly election, and the Lord has worked in this time and sealed it to be a holy land and only the clean ones may tread on it; those with whom the Lord works the mystery of this time. This election was from the beginning, and this is a land chosen by God. The eye of the Lord was all the time upon this patch of the holy land, and the work of the Lord, which was prophesied to be worked out on this land, came down in due time. This covering is holy, and it is worked in it a threefold sacrifice every day, after a godly commandment. There is still a little time and the Lord makes a great light and a visible glory upon this covering. It is the covering of the testimony of this time when the Lord was at work.

I raised from the town you come from, this working trumpet to the end of the world times, and to the beginning which comes after the end of the wicked things. I raised Verginica. I also raised another son from this town, whom, behold, I anointed with a heavenly anointment, and he is a son of the new covenant. Be wise with the Lord, for the Lord asks from you your word to write it down as a testimony. Here is what I write: this covering and this holy and sealed land belongs to the Lord's work; it is of the Lord's plan. This younger son is the successor of this foundation. His name is written in the right of the inheritance from here, for he belongs to God and only to God and he is the heir of this family which is written down as the founder of this land, of this covering which hides the Lord in his manger. Rejoice for the Lord raised a savior from the mist of this house for the salvation of this entire house. Amen. Speak your word for the Lord is here and is writing the speech of your word. Behold, your inheritance will serve from now on to the work, for which this inheritance was meant to be, as near this holy covering the Lord is building now a strong tower, a tower of testimony, a rock of resurrection and of the beginning of the holy and clean church; a new and righteous church, a dwelling of testimony over the nations of the earth, which will be here from all sides to see the glory of this land. All who live within these boundaries work for Me; they work after My word and belong to Me, and I will make them useful and to the salvation for many nations, which will bow down to the New Jerusalem of this time, for Romania will be the New Canaan and will have the leadership of New Jerusalem over it, which, behold, is coming down from heaven through the word; and behold, the heavenly Jerusalem takes life from this beginning from here. This land and this new covering has a heavenly dwelling come down, a heavenly and clean living, and this is the power from which a living life, a new heaven and a new earth will be seen upon the nations. They who live in this land can do nothing by themselves, for they are submitted to the heavenly power and to the word from heaven which accompanies them in any work which is to be fulfilled.

Behold your work that you have to do. I want to hear your word and to write down, for I am your God, and you know Me, but you do not want to walk in My steps. Behold, I will work salvation for you, for I owe this, but I will work with justice to save you. Behold, I speak a word to you: this land will belong from now on to the Lord. This is My word, and your word will be written and will stand either for or against you, but My word will also testify so. I do not want to judge ourselves, and I do not want this way with you. I want you well, but you should also do the same, for I am God and not man, and I have the heaven under My submission, and I have the strength to glorify Myself for power and greatness. And because you give to Me and to My work

the share which is under you name, behold, say and I will write. What do you want the Lord to do for you? What do you want the Lord to give you? Say and I will listen and I will do according to your word and I will write your word. But let your word be given as My word and My plan is. Not many had what you put before from the Lord, but you should be careful, for the Lord is a mighty God.

When I arrived with My people Israel to the borders of Canaan, after I took it from the bondage of Egypt through Moses, I gave order to My chosen people to enter into Canaan, but that people did not open the gates so that My blessed people may enter. And I gave order to the priests to sound the trumpets seven days around Jericho and I said to My people to stand with their hands raised up to Me. And after the priests sounded the trumpets seven days, the walls of Jericho fell down and the blessed people entered the land, which was promised to their fathers through the word delivered by the Lord's mouth.

Get up with a mighty heart and with a spirit of faith and do My will, and I will be and I will remember of your faith and your inclination. Get up and speak and the Lord takes care and writes down those spoken by you. Say, what do you want Me to do for you and what do you want Me to give you? What do you ask from Me? The Lord asks you and waits for you to hear your word. The Lord is read to listen to you. But look, you will be saved or not saved by your own words. Choose the Lord and stand with your word for Him and not against His plan. I am God, and you are My creature. May it be to you according to My word! Amen.

Peace to you, and be faithful and humble, for your that was born under this roof is great! Peace to you! Be the doer and give to the Lord your heart, for it is made by Him.

Let it be fulfilled the word that came down now and let it not be opposed. Amen. In the beginning was the Word, and the Lord said, and all were made. Here now: the Lord said and will fulfill His word, and let those that I speak with, work according to My word and it will be well with them.

Peace to you, those from the house of this heavenly inheritance! Peace and fulfillment, as in heaven so on earth and upon you! Amen.

And you, with whom I speak now, take heed and forsake the idols and defilement. Get up and shake yourself, so that you may be able to remain reconciled to God. The emptiness and its idols are coming to an end, for a new light arises. Fight to get a clean life and to bring you to the condition without death! Help your father who gave you birth to give up all that separates him from the holiness and from the work which works salvation and separation between good and evil. Fight and help him, but do not stand in his way. If you have wisdom, use it for My service; do not give it all to those that are strangers to Me. Keep from it and work with it and for Me, for you work for your own good.

Peace to you, and fulfillment after My word! Peace and New Jerusalem upon your hearts, and upon your bodies! Peace and celebration with the heaven to be written on this day! Peace and joy from you to heaven! Peace and not disbelief or opposition! Peace to you and be faithful heirs for God's kingdom, which has come down into your midst! Let him who has ears, hear with them. Amen.

This is a day of testimony. Let this day be written by Me and by you, for on this day the Lord is speaking the name of the small one from this house, on the earth. Iliuță, you should be with My name and with your name up to My glory upon this heavenly inheritance. You are the heir of this family and all your house will be saved by you if it follows Me. Amen, amen, amen.

25-06/[08-07-1991](#)

*Document:*

*Concluded today, July 24, 1991, between Bunea Daniel and Bunea Ilie, with the occasion of the agreement for the use of the house of the first one, from Glodeni Vale, on an endless term. Concluded today, in the presence of the members of the family, following that the legal procedures to be fixed afterwards.*

### **The Word of God to His elected Irineu<sup>37</sup>**

My love and My peace and My hosts and My word are to My loved one, as I have him faithful to My work in this time; I have him among all who serve within the order of the church, as for the others it remained an order made by people, as they do not serve to the God of order.

Peace to you, My love and My chosen! Peace to you and refreshment to your heart, for great is the mystery in your heart as I live in it; I have room in it and I am pleased with it! Peace to you and peace to Me in you! Joy for you and joy for Me in you! Hope for you and hope for Me in you, for I hope for you to accomplish My visible work and My new light, which makes its own path to appear upon this time. This is the time for the kingdom of Israel to be established, and behold, let us be great and resolute, My child, as we have to work what no one has worked by now. Do not be afraid, do not murmur and do not be afraid of people. What can the man do to you? Nothing. And you will see they who depart from the One Who speaks from heavens, that their judgment will be more severe than of those who did not want to listen to the One Who was speaking on the earth; for the time is coming for the heaven and the earth to be shaken, and those that are shaken will remain steadfast, a steadfast kingdom and a pleasant worship to God. And in this new beginning, I want to have you as a foundation, as for this you were born, and if this was written to Me, I had to have your word as a foundation, and let this word be yours: *“Behold, I come to do Your will, my God. Be it to me according to Your will.”*

I have a book that made for you in this time and I have to write in it all that I have to speak and fulfill by you, and then we will speak the words of this book, and they will speak on the heights and testify about this mystery that we work; a mystery that is still covered for a little while, for a moment, My love, My servant, My anointed, for in the place that I anointed you over the New Jerusalem, behold, we set a rock of witness, and you will be My faithful witness. This mystery will be hidden under this testimony a very little time, but I had to send you to the one who is great on the seat of the church, (*The Patriarch of the Romanian Orthodox Church, r.n.*), for if he had not known, he would have had no sin and he would have justified before Me.

Do not be afraid of them, for they are no stronger than you. Be determined like Nicodemus from among the priests of My time, for he did not fear of the scribes and Pharisees when he stood up and took care of My body's burial. He was the priest who buried the Son of God, as the Son of God totally submitted to the law, *«as I did not come to break the law; rather to fulfill it»*. Oh and there was no one found among the priests but only one who believed that I was the Son of God and that I was from heaven and I came to fulfill the Scriptures.

Behold, I am now too with Mine through the word, from beginning to the end of the ages; I am forever with Mine, for I am endlessly in they who are Mine, as I promised. I came down with the word in the midst of this people and I have the manger of My word here, where, look, we build a tower of witness, a strong tower, a rock of resurrection, for the testimony of the word that I worked with; it is the rock that now we build on the new beginning, for it is new, it is a new covenant; it is a beginning of righteousness, of cleanness, of holiness, as in heaven so upon this beginning. And we will establish a word of testimony to this foundation, and new days of feasting, and we will celebrate here the resurrection and the Holy Spirit, and we will celebrate the name of the trumpet that the Lord worked (*Through which the Lord spoke, r.n.*) at during this time for the unsealing of the seven thunders which spoke in the time of the apocalyptic vision, about which the apostle of love, John, the Evangelist, testified, for his spirit was also emptied into this vessel that God spoke through during this time, because the angel said then to John: *«Take the book and eat it, for you will have to prophesy once more, in the last time»*.

When I came in the flesh on the earth, the Father worked secretly in Me, and no one knew that I was the Son of God and that I came from the heavenly Father and from the Holy Spirit; no one know until the voice which came from the Father spoke: *«This is My beloved Son, in Whom*

---

<sup>37</sup> Irineu Bistrițeanul, Bishop, r.n.



***I am well pleased***». The Father worked secretly to fulfill His work that was through Me. This way He worked during this time as well, as Verginica had carried Me for twenty-five years, and I spoke mouth to mouth with Israel during this time, and I spoke through Verginica, and she was hidden from the understanding of those around, as this work was so. I took Verginica to Me and then I sent her again on the earth, as this was written in the book of this prophecy. I raised her spirit and Verginica has sons on the earth, for her sons gave birth and they have sons from Verginica. She is the one who will stand as the foundation of this rock and on this rock; on this rock, this dwelling will stand as a witness.

I put the spirit of wisdom upon you, for I am in you, but you should believe that I am in you. I remind you of the one who prayed to God and said: **«Lord, if you can, do well to my sick child!»**. And the Lord told him: **«If you can believe everything is possible!»**. And he answered: **«I believe, Lord. Help my unbelief!»**. I remind you something about that time to strengthen you, My child, and be faithful, as through those that are mine by this work, I will work greater things than in that time.

Take My wisdom and make a foundational work with it and put your name at the foundation of this word of new foundation; and put into this word the name of My anointed Michael, (*King of Romania, r.n.*) for I want to speak his name from the top of this rock when we will finish working this rock. I am the One Who will bring My anointed. I am the God of the powers, and what is impossible to the weak ones is possible with God. But this blessed country will be cleansed of all iniquity, of all filthiness, of all injustice, for it will shine on it the glory of the Son of God, Who is coming again, as written, and He comes to establish His footstool on this chosen and blessed earth.

I want to speak with My anointed Michael, with the king of this nation, and I gave you this heavenly mission to set upon him, upon his house and his offspring that will be on his side, the holiness after God's likeness, after God's establishment, which the Lord will be perfecting with on this earth with a holy name, with a name of the New Jerusalem.

Be My witness and be the witness of this time of heavenly glory and holiness upon My anointed Michael, by the words of this testimony and by the establishment of a holy life upon him, according to the godly order, because this order will be the way which will bring him into My chosen country, into his loved country.

He, who loves Romania and is not with Me and My commandments, does not love this people and this earth; that one can do nothing for this chosen people. I will make My laws come down upon My anointed Michael and make the laws of this chosen land come down, for it is the land chosen by heaven and the eye of God is upon him; the eye which sees those that are wicked and hidden and which penetrates and discovers, which cleanses very deeply and takes out from this land everything that is filthy and spoiled and given to defilement, so that this new earth may be new and the rainbow<sup>38</sup> of Romania may come down upon it, accompanied by the new glory of the heavenly Jerusalem. This is the faith of this land, of this New Canaan, of the new Eden which will shine upon the nations, and My anointed Michael and his offspring will be in me, and will not be without Me on this new land.

Now you will come and I will set by your own hand the beginning stone of the dwelling of God's testimony, who is and works by the word, and everything will be worked this way until we finish; and we will work quickly the new beginning from which the resurrection will arise upon this nation, and all others shall be added to you by God. Seek first the embodiment of My word which is coming upon you, for My word has to become flesh after I speak it, and the others will be made easy to you by the Lord, and will be worked out by His power, by His angels, who are always sent to your service, for your protection and around you.

---

<sup>38</sup> Romanian flag is red, yellow and blue, r.n.

In the beginning was the Word, and the word became flesh, for God said it, and all were made by the word. The same is now; the Lord speaks a word and the word becomes flesh for the perfection of the kingdom to come. Amen.

Peace to you, My love, but do not be feeble! Be determined and do not be afraid. I am with you and I will be, and all will be worked out, but let My love be your love. Let your love serve you now for the happiness to come, and we will rest and celebrate new days, a celebration of resurrection and of Holy Spirit, as from this rock it will be heard a hymn of resurrection and the song of the Holy Spirit, the song of the redeemed who will wear white garments and a garment of grace and of righteousness.

You should put a celebration of resurrection and of the Holy Spirit coming down upon the blessed people. This is how these days of feasting shall be upon this holy place, which is build now by the power of God in His faithful ones.

Peace to you! Peace from the saints in heaven, who look from heaven to the testimony of the day that you were anointed on, in the Jerusalem that was lowered from heaven! Be faithful to the anointment which is on your head, for we will rise and plant fruit trees from place to place, and these fruit trees will be nourished by the sap of the life tree, which is worked here by My faithful servants, and this fruit tree will be placed in Jerusalem.

May your faith be blessed in Me and into the work of My word by which I am with you! Keep what you have until I come, and let no one take away your glory, for I come soon.

May My kiss on your head and the myrrh of the comforting be with you always! Amen, amen, amen.

02/[15-07-1991](#)

### **The Word of God on the day of laying down of the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem. The Word of God to King Michael**

Peace and blessing and a spirit of joy with the heaven, for the heaven is a guest here. This is a day of testimony. Glory and joy in those above, and celebration of peace from God upon you, for you are witnesses on this day, in this blessed and clean place. There are angelic choruses here and they sing: *«Glory to the Holy and to the One of a single being and life of the creating and inseparable Trinity from now on to eternity!»*. Amen.

Blessed be the kingdom of the Most Holy Trinity, of My Father and of His Son and of the Holy Spirit, threefold working.

Peace to you! I am here. I am the Word for the Word is God. I am the Alpha and the Omega; I am the beginning and the end. I am the new beginning of those that believe in Me, for I come with a visible glory upon Romania. It is written that I will come again, and here, I work by the word and I announce My kingdom. The heaven is My throne, and the earth is My footstool. The heart of My believers is My heaven and the clean and undefiled body is God's bedding, and behold, I am worn by those that are Mine, and I am with the word through them, for this is God; He is through the prophets; He is through the bearers of God. My word works in this place and all are worked out by the word of God during these days, for there come the days of heavenly glory and the days that the prophets of all times wrote about. Romania is the country of the brightness which will appear from God upon the peoples, for this is its choice and it will wear a name of a New Jerusalem and of an Eden, blessed among the nations. I, the Lord, proclaimed this mystery by the prophets and I fulfill nothing without announcing it beforehand.

This is the place of testimony of the work of My word, and behold, My faithful witness is laying down now, by this heavenly blessing, a rock of foundation for the new beginning, and from this beginning it will be worked out from place to place and it will arise a new Jerusalem, a new and clean church, a heavenly church on the earth. The Holy Trinity starts here now with the first stone, and this work of the godly command will be carried out quickly, and the Lord shall proclaim

from the top of this stone the name of the anointed one, the name of My anointed Michael, king of Romania.

Rejoice My loved ones, My servants, My witnesses! Rejoice, for I come with My kingdom and I come to My Romania, for it is My kingdom. I come to bind its wound and I come to lay down peace upon it and to put a diadem of a heavenly glory on its forehead.

Behold, I am in Romania through the word and I proclaimed that I got up to prepare the way to My anointed Michael, for I will bring him by My living church, and I will be and I will speak, and My word will become flesh and it shall be glory upon the blessed one. I am and I overcome with those that are clean, undefiled and faithful. I am the Word; I am the Lord of the powers and from now on I am, and I am with the whole heavenly host at work and I am speaking in Romania.

Behold, the Spirit of the Most Holy Trinity is coming down now and I bless this beginning.

Let this rock, which is set now by My witness Ioan-Irineu<sup>39</sup>, be blessed and be a rock of foundation of the righteous and wakeful ones, for he will sit on the chair of My church and will speak out My clean and holy laws, for he is the witness of My work in this time.

Blessed it be the Romanian crown and the house of My anointed Michael, king of Romania, for he is from God upon this people, and behold, the time of God's Romania is coming, and it shall wear a clean garment, a pure and white garment and a work of the Holy Spirit upon the earth. Romania is the one that is clean and chosen and the faithful one of this time, for it will be faithful to God.

Blessing, eternal myrrh and a heavenly anointment upon this place of testimony all over the ages, as in this time God has been working in Romania by the word, and the word, which flows from God into the midst of this chose people, will be perfected. Blessed are you, My faithful witnesses, who have sit in counsel with My word on this day of testimony, and behold, we will quickly finish this stone, and then I will be with you to all the margins of the world, and I will be by the word and work out miracles greater than those at that time, as I spoke then. I am the Lord of the powers upon the heaven and the earth, and there is no God beside Me, and I will achieve My perfection upon the nations, as in the heaven so on the earth.

Blessed are you, who will work this holy place. May your heart, hand, power, love and time be blessed, for I bring the time under your submission, and we will get out soon above all the powers from the earth; we will get out by this new beginning, delivered by a godly commandment.

Peace to you and rejoice as My Father is coming with His kingdom! And behold, My kingdom<sup>40</sup> is in you and all the nations, which will see the glory of this work of living stone and you beside it, will know.

Peace to you, My witness, the witness of My clean and righteous church, for only those that are clean, undefiled, faithful, shall come into this sealed land, and this place of testimony of the work of My word will have power, for I rest in peace and in generosity into this clean manger.

Peace to you as well, king of My Romania, from here, from the first stone of the new beginning! Peace to you, Michael, king of the blessed one! Peace to you and to your house and your offspring, which shall stand by your right!

Glory to those that are in heaven and joy for this day of heavenly testimony, and also peace upon you, My witnesses!

Peace and good order upon My Romania!

This is a day of testimony. Let it be written this day as a heavenly memorial, in heaven and on earth, as on this rock I will build the living church of the new beginning which shall arise upon the nations. Amen, amen, amen.

\*

---

<sup>39</sup> Irineu Bistrițeanul, Bishop, r.n.

<sup>40</sup> See the selection topic: „[About the kingdom of God](#)”, r.n.

Glory for those in heaven that are God's, and peace upon Romania, the country of My blessing! Peace and good will and order upon those that are faithful and upon the God's anointed house, Michael, the king of Romania! Amen.

This is what I told to My apostle: **«Go into all the world, and preach the kingdom of the heavens, and he who believes and is baptized will be saved. Go and proclaim the peace into every town you enter, and if you are received, My peace shall remain upon that town»**. And behold a heavenly mystery upon Romania, a fathomless mystery, a sealed and unsealed mystery, for Andrew, the first one called to the apostleship, came on the land of this people, and he was clean with his body; he was undefiled and he came and brought the faith and the baptism of the faith upon Romania, and he was the first one called of Jesus Christ, and so, Romania is the first one that is called, and this way the Christian Romania was born; that way was its birth and the Lord named it, the queen upon the earth, and behold, the time is coming that God may be glorified over it and for Him to put mystery of righteousness upon it, for it is chosen and is a queen over the nations. This is the choice of this earth and it is written into the Book of the Truth that the Lord will choose Jerusalem again and it will be a New Jerusalem. This land is holy and if it is holy, behold, the time is coming that the Lord shall establish Himself upon it to fulfill His promises written for this time.

The Spirit of the Most Holy Trinity is working by the word in Romania, and God's holy people speak the word of God, being moved by the Holy Spirit, for this is what the Lord speaks in the book coming down from heaven: **«In those days I will pour out My Spirit and your sons and daughters, old men and young man, servants and handmaids, will prophesy and will speak from God»** and the word of God will become flesh, for the Lord said it was done; and the Lord is through the prophets and the Lord says and then fulfills it. Romania is prophesied about by God's prophets and it shall be the new and righteous Zion; it will be the Canaan of the fullness of times; it will be the end of Babylon, lawlessness and defilement, for God's heaven shall be in a visible glory upon this earth and it shall burn all the defilement which splashed the garment of the daughter of the chosen New Zion, towards the end of the time of lawlessness, and it shall no longer be any defilement, abomination and fornication, and it shall no longer be idol worshipping and unbelief; and nothing unclean shall enter it anymore, and the Lord will take out of it those that are hypocrites, and those that are foreign to the truth and those that go astray. And this mountain will be raised above all the heights on the earth for the Lord will make His law come down to the one that is chosen, clean and holy, for the one that is righteous; as I will come down and proclaim the word, and the word will work and cleanse all the filth on it, and no one shall enter its gates but only those that are clean, pure and holy. And this land will be a new Eden, a holy kingdom, a beginning of a heavenly kingdom, a beginning of a new heaven and new earth, and from this new beginning, God's light and life will be spread out, as countless multitudes shall flow to listen to the wisdom that will work upon the sons and daughters of this chosen people. And it shall flow a spring of justice, a spring of love and resurrection from the midst of this holy land, and this shall be the spring of life, the spring which flows from the midst of the city and which will turn into the streams of living waters through the New Jerusalem, for Romania will be the New Jerusalem, and the Lord will be with His word to the glory of the New Jerusalem. And in this time, those that are prophesied shall be fulfilled, for I will bring My anointed one and he will rule with Me and not without Me, for God is upon the blessed one with His word, for the fulfilling of the most wanted glory.

Peace upon the house of My anointed, Michael! Peace to you, king of Romania, and let you be in Me, for I will reveal Myself through you over the nations, as it will come that the nations may see My glory and your glory, and it will come that they will bow down their head before this work. Behold, I work and prepare your coming, and I work by holiness, by a law of holiness and righteousness, for God is holy. I have the work of My word into the midst of this people, and I had worked secretly to the master of this world, to the herods of this world, who had always been trying to destroy this manger, but I was with the covering of the heavenly powers and overcame for the protection of this work, as I came to an end with it, so that I may announce My kingdom upon the earth afterwards and to reveal Myself in a visible glory, to the reward of the patience of those



redeemed from the word, for the spirit of the world covered My creature under the darkness of ignorance, and the bearers of the Holy Spirit groaned and cried under the rock of this time. Behold, I come to bind the wound of My people and your people, and your people shall love you and will become holy and come to life for the light of My word, but be careful, so that we may get above with those that are worked in secret and to speak from the roof tops the mystery bringing the heavenly victory.

Take heed to the One Who speaks with you from heaven, king of Romania, for the parents of this chosen nation were in Me with their heart, faith and life, and they were setting stones of remembrance to Me, (*A lot of churches and monasteries, r.n.*) as a heavenly sacrifice. Take heed, as in this time the purpose of Romania is fulfilling, and you are anointed by Me for this holy purpose. This work of My word comes out; it comes out upon the nations. In a little while I will unseal this spring of resurrection and of life for truth and you will come afterwards, and we will rule upon the nations in truth, for Romania will share the law and the way of the truth and the way of life, and you shall have on your right, the one that I prepare to be the first in My church, for he is my chosen one for this time, and he is set in for holiness and for the mystery which will cover with glory the church and the nation of this time. Behold, I sent him to you to testify about the work that I prepare, that I need to prepare, the work that I came for with the word upon this nation, and he will testify all the word that was under a mystery by now and which proclaimed those that, behold, are being fulfilled now.

In the time of My body there were the priests, the scribes and the teachers of the law, who did not receive Me. I came for those that were Mine, but they did not receive Me. Nicodemus was also one of them, but he believed that I was the Son of God and that I came to fulfill the Scriptures and the prophecies. And Nicodemus as the priest of the burial of God's Son and his faith remained as a witness, and Nicodemus is My witness. This is also My witness, (*Irineu, r.n.*), in the time of the work of the Holy Spirit, for the God of the Holy Spirit makes whole the threefold work of the Most Holy Trinity<sup>41</sup>. The Holy Spirit will cover the earth by godly knowledge, and all the flesh will bow down to do God's will, and from place to place it shall be worked out a new heaven and a new earth, a new man and a new heart and then it shall come to be seen the Scripture which says: **«God sits and judges among the gods»**.

I made the heavenly news come down by word and I told those, who give a body to My word, that I will set this stone of witness, which will soon testify about Romania and about the work of the Lord upon Romania. I let it be written the name of My anointed, Michael, on this stone. I said that this land may be kept, this manger of the heavenly coming down, this church, and it will be called the church of the righteous and wakeful. I said that this shall be a holy place and a holy law, that it shall not be violated, and he, who wants to come into this holy place where My word speaks powerfully and it is fulfilled powerfully, let he, who wants to come in, to be established within the laws that are come down for this holy place. Those who stand at the mouth of this heavenly spring are bodily clean and are fed on clean food, as I gave the law to the first people that I put in the Garden of Eden<sup>42</sup> to listen to My laws and live without death. But the evil spirit perked up and spoiled My blessed seed, by the weaknesses of those, and then it came for them to fall from the blessing of the Eden. And behold, I work quickly to lift up My creature from the wound of the sin and to breathe and share a spirit of resurrection upon the hearts of those who listen to My laws, for Romania will live in holiness and work out a power of resurrection and of salvation for My creature, as it is my first one called and is a queen over the nations, and its crown, which is your crown, is the symbol of Romania as a queen.

---

<sup>41</sup> Work threefold: From Adam to the first coming of the Son - the Father's. Since first coming to the second - the work of the Son, for the salvation of those who believe in Jesus Christ. Since the second coming - the Word of God (Rev: 19/13.) - The Holy Spirit, the sanctifying work of the creature, r.n.

<sup>42</sup> **«God also said, 'Look, to you I give all the seed-bearing plants everywhere on the surface of the earth, and all the trees with seed-bearing fruit; this will be your food.' »** (Gen. 1/29.)

This is the law of the resurrection of My creature, and behold, I raise quickly a strong tower and a pillar of testimony, and then I will proclaim from the top of this rock your name, king of Romania. But My children, who sit around the manger of My word, are feeble, and I come to you, My anointed one; I come and let you know that I have to work quickly this stone of witness and then it shall come for us to sit down and work this new work of the resurrection of My creature, for the witness of My church will speak upon Romania and upon its church, a word of life, a word of resurrection, a word from the word which flows from Me here, in the place that I am by the word. I desire to send it to you, but I do not want that the Pharisees, the scribes and the teachers of the law to know it, for they have no mercy of My creature and of My flock; they, who know the law but break the law, and behold, it is not I, but the word of the law which judges them.

This is My will: I want to write your name on the foundation of this new dwelling, for this will be a new beginning, a clean condition, a holy priesthood and a people earned by a godly trumpet in the time from under the darkness of the red beast reign. (*The communist dictatorship, r.n.*) I know your deeds, I know that you love Me, I know that I am the first one in your heart; I know and see that you have no greater anchor than that one which you hold on by the word of the book which is one; I know that you feed on its word and you comfort with it by this anchor without death. But you have it written from me; a blessing proclaimed on the earth, for your grandfather blessed you upon Romania to raise it for glory, and I wrote the word of your grandfather, who let you on the throne of My country, as a prophecy. And you have a written blessing to Me by the word of your mother's prayer, delivered by its faith; and you have here on Me, gathered together, the reward of your patience and of the time of your alienation. I know and I miss you here, and all the heaven waits for that day when I will remove the injustice from this country, for you will come, and you will come through Me. Your pain hurts Me, and the world that surrounds you has no life with me; it has no holiness and even if they believe in Me, they serve to the law of the belly, to the lusts and to the idols of this time. Your pain hurts Me and I want you to let Me, for I know the inner being of each one. I want to work by my witness, who will be upon My church. I want to establish a new clean and resurrected life by the word. I want to establish My laws upon the life of this nation, for they who want to do well for My Romania, can do nothing without Me. He, who loves Romania and does not walk in cleanness and righteousness with the Lord, that one cannot help this nation, for the Lord works by His chosen ones.

It hurts Me when I see the garment of My Romania so dirty, and I want to clean it by love, by the clean laws, which are from Me, but if this choice people does not let itself be worked out by Me in order to establish it for a holy life, I will release disagreement and separate the good from the bad and the light from the darkness and I will overcome by my holy law which will come to be seen by this nation, for you will be My servant and we will put away the filthiness and sin from the foreheads of the chosen sons of this land, who have the myrrh of God's blessing. Romania is mine and yours, and let My word be upon it and upon My anointed one. Take heed to the One Who is speaking to you from heaven, king of Romania, for it will come to work quickly to the raising of the new beginning, which will bless Romania and its king.

Sit down by Me and let it be written and by you this day, for on this day I have placed, by My witness, the stone of this threefold holy place which will be lifted up and which will have on its foundation the name of the anointed, Michael, the king of the blessed one. My word is at the helm of this testimony, and all are worked out by this word spoken beforehand.

I spread My peace and My Spirit upon you, upon your house and upon your offspring, king of Romania. Let your entrances and exits and your faith in God and in His work of this time be blessed. May My chosen one, My country and yours be blessed, and we will make out of it an everlasting glory upon the nations and the nations on the earth will know the loved one, the one that is chosen for the fulfillment of God's times.

Peace to you, and rejoice! Keep what you have for I come soon; and I will come before you to welcome you. I come by the word and God's word will be fulfilled.

Peace, and let the comforting myrrh be upon your crown, My loved one, My waited one, my anointed, who were prophesied about! Amen, amen, amen.

\*

May the house of My anointed one, Michael, and the unity of this day be blessed. The Spirit of the Most Holy Trinity goes with you and will speak through you, and will work the word of the Holy Spirit.

May your entrance and your exit, your way and your work that you do, be blessed! I want to see Myself in you; I want to be a mirror in you, which those from the house that you enter may look into. Receive My peace. Let My peace be upon the house that you enter. Be holy, as I am holy. Have faith; I shall be with you. Have faith in God. This is the word that you will be working through, and it shall be another worked out miracle.

May this day be blessed and be of an eternal testimony, for it is a day of the fulfillment of the word proclaimed beforehand. Do the work of new apostles! Behold, I breathe on you with My Spirit. Receive the Holy Spirit, and into the name of the Most Holy Trinity, proclaim the great news of the good gospel of this time!

Peace to My anointed one, Michael! Amen, amen, amen.

09/[22-07-1991](#)

### **The Word of God to Andrei Pleșu<sup>43</sup>**

*The Lord fights against the opposition of the rulers of the world*

The God of the Most Holy Trinity is God.

The true One from His very beginning to all over the ages, and the beginning of God is without beginning. Amen.

In the beginning was the Word and God was the Word, and all were made by the word, from eternity, and God works by the word from everlasting to everlasting.

God is the Word and the Word is from God. God, the Word works in Romania, for Romania is the New Jerusalem, according to the Scripture that says: «***I will choose Jerusalem once more***». Romania is the country of the brightness which is written about in the Scriptures, and the Lord is with the new beginning upon Romania.

I really speak the truth: he, who receives a prophet in the name of a prophet, receives Me, and he who receives Me, receives the Father Who sent Me. Amen. He, who receives the word, receives God, the Word, and he will have a prophet's reward, and he, who receives a righteous one in the name of a God's righteous one, receives a righteous one's reward. Amen. He, who gives a clean water cup to My messengers, I truly speak, will not lose, and that one will have God's kingdom. He, who hears the word of the truth believing in it, that one will receive the sealing of the Holy Spirit for the fulfilling of the promises, and the Father of the glory, will give him the spirit of revelation for the knowledge of the mystery of the fullness of God's times.

The God of the Holy Spirit completes the threefold work of the godly Trinity<sup>44</sup>, during this time, for the kingdom of God is the hidden dough within three measures of wheat until its complete fermentation, and behold, the kingdom of God is within this one. This is the promise land for the fullness of God's glory. Romania is the beginning which comes for the redemption of God's creature. Blessed is he who believes in the spirits of the heaven, for he will be a son of God's promises. Amen.

---

<sup>43</sup> Romanian philosopher, essayist, journalist, literary and art critic. Was Romanian Minister of Culture from 1990 to 1991, r.n.

<sup>44</sup> Work threefold: From Adam to the first coming of the Son - the Father's. Since first coming to the second - the work of the Son, for the salvation of those who believe in Jesus Christ. Since the second coming - the Word of God (Rev: 19/13.) - The Holy Spirit, the sanctifying work of the creature, r.n.

Peace to you from the Lord, Jesus Christ, Who arose from the dead and stands at the right hand of the God of the heavens! Behold, I come for you to open to Me and to know how is My path for those who wear Me. Blessed are you if you open for Me to come in and to have dinner with you, for this heavenly table is lowered from Me upon Romania for a long time. I am. Do not be afraid that I am not. I am; I and My messengers; I and those who wear God, the Word. Behold I and My infants, I arose through them to perform sings and miracles for the new beginning, for the new Israel. I arose to put a sign over Romania and I work hard, for it is the same with them from now, as with those in the time of My body; they hardened their heart and have no way of knowing, the One Who speaks from heaven. Behold, I am, as I promised; I am with the faithful ones until the fullness of the times of the heavens, and I am through the prophets, as God's order is.

When My Father began His work, He told Moses this: **«Behold, I send you to Israel and you shall be in My place, and Aaron shall be your prophet»**, but Israel did not want to let itself be worked and rose to rebellion instead and struck into the spirit of Moses, and thus Israel perished on the way, for it was a stiff necked people and did not know the time of its visitation, and I swore in My pain, in My wrath; I swore that they would not enter into My rest, and behold, they did not enter into Canaan because of their disobedience, unbelief and hardness of the hearts.

I sent those that spoke for Me in time and not in time, but the man denied God and killed My prophets and crushed God's messengers, and Israel did not want to come under My wings to be a faithful people and righteous in Me. And I came in the flesh on the earth; I came to the workers of My Father's vineyard, and they pushed Me out of the vineyard, as they did not want Me, and I went away from them, for they did not know the time of their visitation and forsook the words of the prophets that told them the mysteries of My appearance.

Then I went and performed miracles in the name of My Father to redeem from the world those that were to be with Me in the world, and I took them out of the world, for they were neither from the world, as I was also not from the world. And after I completed My work which I came for, I went to My Father so that I may come to those that I gave birth out of Me, for they were of Me. I went to My Father, for if I did not go, I could not come back to those that were Mine, and if I came back to them, that was the first church of Jesus Christ, but here is a mystery that is not perceived by the wise people of the world, for My church has been all the time a martyr and has had no place on the earth, but only under the earth and only in hiding, and it has been the living church, the true one whose head is Jesus Christ, the son of the godly Trinity, for My Father gave Me to be the head of His church and set Me above all the reigns, rules and powers, above all name which is named in this age and in the age to come.

The teachers and the scribes from the time of My body were not able to receive Me. They were in their own spirits and did not know the time of their visitation. I am the God of those that are poor in their spirit, and I find a pleasant dwelling in them, a spacious and illuminating dwelling, and for those that know My ways and do not walk in them, they who know how is to wear God and are not steadfast in Me, to those the judgment was declared for I said this at that time: **«Woe to you, those who strain out a gnat and swallow a camel! Woe to you, for you rule on the chair of the law and close the door to knowledge and take into your possession the keys of the kingdom of heavens! Woe, as neither you nor the poor can enter with God!»**

Here I am with those that did not ask about Me<sup>45</sup>, and they gave Me a dwelling and let to be with Me and wear Me, as I wear them. Behold, I come to you, for they who are Mine wear Me

---

<sup>45</sup> **«As He says also in Hosea:**

**I will call them 'My people,' which were not My people;**

**and her (country) 'beloved,' who was not beloved.**

**It will be that in the place** where it was said to them,

**'You are not My people,'**

**There they will be called 'children of the living God.' »** (Romans:9/25-26.)



to you and they who wear Me do My will, and if I tell them to go, they go, and if I tell them to come, they come and do the things from Me, and look, I am with those that are Mine from generation to generation, according to My promises.

I came to dine with you and you with Me. I came to be in you and you in Me. I came; I came for what belongs to Me, as your soul cries out from the earth to Me. I came to sit in counsel with you, but do not deny Me. Receive Me with My peace and let My peace be upon you. And if you do not receive me, let My peace come back to Me. And if you do not receive Me, you will be without peace, for I am a jealous God. Here I am. I am the Word and the Word is God. I am the Word of God, and again, all are worked out by the word, for what it was is still again.

Here I am! I arose to make a new thing, a new beginning, a New Jerusalem in these days. I arose upon Romania, for it is My chosen one from the time of the fullness of God; it is My blessed one and it will be the queen upon the people, for this is how Romania is written into heaven. I arose to prepare the way of My anointed that is from Me. (*The king Michael, r.n.*). I got up with the entire heaven to work, to make a good way to bring My anointed, but no one wants to know the time of the visitation from these days.

I want to take this fountain above, to make from its spring the spring of life and resurrection, which comes out from God's throne, according to the Scripture which speaks about the river and the living water, which springs from God's throne and of the Lamb's. I have this hidden fountain and I sealed this mystery among My servants so that I may come with this spring<sup>46</sup> up to this time, for God, the Word, is from generation to generation, and the Lord is carried by the bearers of God, as the godly settlement is. I was, and here, I am and will be through this heavenly thread, but I was hidden, for the Lord is persecuted and crucified from generation to generation, and great is the reward of those who carry on with the patience of Israel to the end. The Holy Spirit is the crucified God; it is the God of the martyr church, which has had no place on the earth but only under the earth and only in hiding, but look, the word of God cannot be crucified. It hurts Me the denial which comes up to heaven from those who say that serve Me, from they who speak about Me, but do not wear Me in them, for these, like the scribes and the teachers of the law of the time of my body, rule on the chair of the law, but do not take after the One Who was sacrificed for the sins of the world, and behold, Israel does not have Me anymore. The dog knows and keeps and listens to his master who feeds it, but My people do no longer know Me.

Behold, you are a soul from the living soul of this nation; you are the apostle of God's word, and your spirit is praying speechless and longs after Me. Behold, I got into your way and blessed are you if your spirit burns afterwards, as it is written about those that had dinner with Me in Emmaus, and I will command to be written in front of your name: **«Here is one that I found no ruse in him. Here is one that did not doubt of Me»**. Well, struggle to enter with Me into the room of the mysteries of the fullness of My promises, for many will seek to enter and will not be able to, and they will be told: **«I do not know where you are from!»**, and they will cry when they see Israel's fathers and all the prophets into the coming kingdom, and others will come and take their places and enter at this table, for it is written: **«The last will be first, and the first last»**.

I came out and I took out from this spring and I went to others, but I do not use the earthly door, but rather I enter through the door of the heart. I knocked on the door of many people; I knocked on many with a great soul that are the soul of My Romania, but they did not understand it until the end the time of their visitation, the time of this nation's visitation, in which My Spirit wants to glorify at this time. Behold, I work with those that are helpless, with those with empty hands, for I found the perfection of My miracles in those that are weak. I work from heaven and I want to show My coming upon Romania, and I want to put a sign over Romania. I work hard to raise a strong pillar, a living stone from which the living water to spring; clean and not troubled water. I work hard to raise a tower of witness to testify about this manger and to proclaim from the top of this stone the name of Romania and the name of the anointed one upon Romania. I want

---

<sup>46</sup> See the selection topic: „[This word is the river of life](#)”, r.n.

to put back to their places My heavenly times and My holy days, for behold, the abomination of desolation fastened its pole in My holy temple and removed from their places the heavenly days. I will work a great revival and I will pierce the hardened heart of those who do not want to know the time of their visitation, for I am a strong God and I glorify Myself in power and wrath, for it is written: «**Praise the Lord, you sun and moon. Praise the Lord, you fire and hailstone**».

Open for Me to sit in counsel with you. Receive Me to dine with you and to drink from your water, and I will give you the springs of life. Be My disciple in truth; be My relative; be My apostle; be a living soul in the soul of My Romania and love and stand with your heart near My weak ones, near My little ones. Be with your hands clean and let you be born once again, for this day is written in heaven as a day of heavenly joy on the earth. Come by Me; come to see where I pasture My sheep and follow the track of the sheep. I am the Good Shepherd and I get into the way of My sheep. Come to hear My new song, for Romania will be the queen among the nations and a new song will come out from it, and I will set on its walls a sound of a heavenly trumpet and a celebration voice. Behold, I ask you to speak for Me, and if those that are hired will be silent, then the stones will cry out and testify My mystery of this time, and the Lord will complete the work of His plan, made out from eternity.

Ask from Me and I will open the storeroom of My mystery of this time, but I want to come out from hiding, for the days of glory come. Stand by Me, for the rulers of the world do not want to open to My children for the fulfilling of My plan. Do not be afraid. I am, and you will see that I am, but let Me be carried by you so that I may be; to be with My eye, and you will be from heaven. Amen. Ask and you will receive and I will take out and give you to drink and you will know the time of your visitation which is from God in these days.

Peace to you, My child, but let you be My child! Peace to you! Peace to you through the open doors! Peace and a New Jerusalem upon your being, upon your spirit! Peace and a visible kingdom to illuminate in Me by you! And you will be the light and new resurrection upon those that will know My kingdom which is in you. Amen, amen, amen.

16/[29-10-1991](#)

## **The Word of God to the Christians**

### *A call to a heavenly confession*

The Holy Spirit breathes from one margin of the heavens to the other. The God of the Holy Spirit breathes over the earth and speaks from heavens and works by the word and the word turns into a deed, and again all work by the word, as in the beginning, for those that were are again and it is worked also by the word. Amen.

The God of the Most Holy Trinity arose to work in this time. He arose to work the new thing which is written in the Scriptures for this time. The Spirit of God completes in these days the threefold work of the Godly Trinity<sup>47</sup>, and behold, He wakes His workers up to the work of this time.

God, the Word, got up to sit in counsel with those that He has from the world; He got up to sound the trumpet and to bring together from all margins those that He called and to blow over them and to put back to its place the ruined kingdom of Israel, for Israel means God's chosen people, the faithful people, the called people, chosen and faithful. Amen.

Peace to you! Peace to those that I sit in My counsel with! Peace and heavenly joy to dwell in God's temple, for God's temple is the one who carries Me in oneself.

---

<sup>47</sup> Work threefold: From Adam to the first coming of the Son - the Father's. Since first coming to the second - the work of the Son, for the salvation of those who believe in Jesus Christ. Since the second coming - the Word of God (Rev: 19/13.) - The Holy Spirit, the sanctifying work of the creature, r.n.

I am the Lamb of God, Who washes away the sins of the world, and I let Myself be worked by those with clean hands, by those that are clean and undefiled, for the Lord is clean and holy. Amen.

I am the true life and there is no truth beside Me and there is no life without Me, and I am clean in the life of those with a true life, of those with a true heart.

When the time came to get out in the way of the Samaritan woman, I looked and saw her clean heart and said: «**Give Me to drink from your water!**», but My speaking with her was from heaven, and she gave Me to drink from her water, for the water that I drank from her, was her faith in the Son of God, Who came out in her way, as there came the time of her visitation, for I came to search the whole body, the whole soul from which the faith in God sprang. And then the Samaritan woman woke up and remembered the prophets and if she had a clean heart, she knew the Son of God and remained in Him, and she became an apostle for the proclamation of God's son, the One That came in the flesh at that time, for that daughter knew the time of her visitation.

When meeting those that were fishing, they did not remain stiff-necked when I told them to throw their nets and catch fish. A night of hard work passed and they did not catch any fish, but they had a big heart, and I saw their inner being; I saw that they were to be with Me from the world and I gave them a sign to strengthen their faith, for casting out their nets at My word, they caught a lot of fish, as the fish were made at God's word, according to their faith, and they knew the time of their visitation; and then they lay hold of the plow and did not look back and they were found worthy for the kingdom of My Father. Behold, the word is still at work and the Word is God, and the Lord knows those that are with Him from the world, and He takes them out of the world, for they are not from the world, as neither am I from the world. And behold, My Father gives Me those from the world that want to be with Me for the kingdom which is coming. Amen.

Peace to you, for I knocked and you opened for Me and you gave Me to drink and a dwelling in the temple of your hearts.

Peace to you, for I was poor and in want and you sought God! Peace and inseparable unity be among you and among the things that are lowered upon Romania, for Romania is the miracle which will be shown from God upon the peoples on the earth!

Behold the time of the new Passover, for the days of the Lord come My love, and the heart of Israel, which springs now from the earth, will leap under the coming glory and we will celebrate the new Passover and the celebration without evening of God's creature resurrection. Rejoice and I also say: rejoice for My Father works to give you the kingdom which comes from God in this time!

You are remembered and written on the table of the Holy Trinity, that you are the heavenly witnesses the same way I was a witness at the wedding from Cana, because you are written near the sons that bear the mysteries, of whose witnesses you are. They are love, as I am love, and you should also be love, as they are love, they, whose witnesses you are towards the God of the heavenly mysteries. Be in the Spirit of the Holy Trinity, for the Holy Spirit is the God Who completes and perfects the threefold work of Godly Trinity. Be My apostles; be My followers for this time. Be workers together with the heaven and get up well to know the time of your visitation which is from God upon Romania, which is blessed among the peoples. Love holiness; be fond of the love, but the love is only one. Be love from the love, for I am the love; I am and I arose to call out and to proclaim the good news of the Lord's times. I am, do not be afraid. I am. I and My messengers. I and My servants. I and the little children that My Father gave Me for the signs and the miracles, unspeakable in God's Israel, for Israel is the one who believes in the spirits of the heaven, the spirits of the prophets. Blessed are they who believe in the spirits of the prophets, for they will receive a prophet's reward. I am, and I will soon reveal My glory. Be faithful until the end so that no one may take My glory from you. I really speak the truth that many will rush to come in at this table of heavenly mystery, but the kingdom which comes was found right only for its sons. Amen.

Peace to you, for the Holy Spirit cries out in the streets to bring together the faithful ones, all that are big in their hearts and they will be put over many things. Amen. Those who are born for Me will overcome the world and the spirit of the world, and there will be the Holy Spirit and of resurrection making upon God's creature. Be great in your heart, but also be clean and holy in your heart, for the kingdom which is coming will establish holiness and a new earth and redemption from the death, for it shall no longer be death, and we will tread with death upon death and death shall no longer be, and sin shall no longer be, for the sin is death upon My creature, and it shall be resurrection<sup>48</sup> in the truth, and the dry bones shall receive life and there shall no longer be death. Amen.

Peace and heavenly joy and a New Jerusalem to be upon you, as God's kingdom came down in your being. Let this day be written both in heaven and on earth and let it be a remembrance day, a day of victory and of a new beginning, for the saints of the heaven stayed in groups and looked to see and to hear the heavenly mysteries of the fullness of the heavenly times. Amen, amen, amen.

18/31-10-1991

### **The Word of God on the day of the consecration of the Holy of Holies of New Jerusalem**

Glory to God in the highest and from those in heaven, peace and good order upon this heavenly dwelling from now on to all over the ages!

I give you peace and a New Jerusalem! Let this day of heavenly feast be of peace and a new Passover to you! Behold, the Scripture is being under your eyes: **«Take and eat; this is My body and My blood of the new covenant for I will not drink it with you from now on until that day when I drink it anew with you in My Father's Kingdom»**. This is what I said in the night of the supper when I sat at the table of the Passover, before those that were to lift Me up to the glory of resurrection, to the beginning of the resurrection of God's creature. This is what I said to those that were with Me into the world: **«Take and eat; this is the new covenant and I will have it again with you anew into the new kingdom»**.

Peace to you! Peace and let this day be a new Passover, for God's kingdom will be consummated over the world. This is a day of a heavenly mystery until its appearance, for it will testify in the days to come and will be taken and then seen from the heights, and there will be joy over all those that will come and take light to the revealing of the nations and to the glory of the good and faithful Israel. Today those that are in heaven are rejoicing and cheering in those that are set on the earth, for the Lord overcame by His mighty arm, and God's Tabernacle, the Word, is among the people, and the nations will walk and be guided by this heavenly light. Today the heaven is rejoicing and singing here. The angels are singing with you, My loved ones; they are singing the song of the heaven: **„Glory to the Holy One, to the one being and of life-giving and indivisible Trinity, now and forever!”** They sing a song of resurrection; they chorus of angels without body sing, and the spirit of those that waited to see this day coming also sings, for look, the fathers of Israel saw the Lord's days, which they only hoped for, seeing them from afar.

Let this day be blessed for the Lamb of God has come down today at the table of the new Passover in this heavenly kingdom, worked out by God's word. Take and eat; take and drink! This is the Lamb of God, Who washes away the sin of the creature. This is the new Passover that Scripture writes about. This is My kingdom and this is My new dwelling, according to the Scripture that says: **«I saw a new heaven and a new earth. And I saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven; and the city is in the name of the twelve tribes of God; and the nations of the earth will take light from this lamp and will drink from the river of life, which flows from this throne, and this water will be for the healing of the peoples. And on both sides of the river will grow fruit trees of whose fruits and leaves will be for the healing of those that believe in**

---

<sup>48</sup> See selection topic: „[Resurrection of the dead](#)”, r.n.



***God. And in this city no one that is defiled and no foreign will enter, but only those that belong to the Lamb, that follow the Lamb wherever he goes, who are distinguished from the people, God and Lamb's first fruits».*** This is the bedding that I am well pleased with. This is the work of the Holy Spirit, which will cover the heaven and the earth, and there will be a New Jerusalem and there will be a new heaven and a new earth, worked out from this beginning, for those that are written cannot be abolished and they will be fulfilled.

Blessed are you that worked at this ark, for you are the hand of the Holy Trinity, Which is at work for the fullness of the Lord's times. And let the angel of My church be blessed threefold; the one that is sealing today this godly bedding, and My eye and My hand will be and will work by this new beginning, which has come down for the fulfilling of those from heaven. I fulfill nothing without making it known by the prophets, as the heavenly order is, and behold, I come and I fulfill.

Behold, I am with you; I dine with you; I speak with you, for My supper is My kingdom in which I am well pleased. Behold, I am here; I am with Mine and sit at the table of the new Passover in My Father's kingdom. I am with you and we pray together to the heavenly Father, and behold, I pray to My father in this heavenly bedding:

My Father here is where I am! I am with those that I have from You, for You have taken them out of the world and given to Me. Behold, I and My little children; I and those that You gave Me, as signs and miracles over the world! You gave them to Me out of the world, as neither they nor I am from the world. Keep those that You gave Me into My name, and keep this dwelling where I bow down My head from now on. Let Your hand and Your eye and Your dwelling, be always here with Me and with those that You gave Me. May the holy heaven dwell in this heavenly bedding, and may this temple raised by the little ones, by the few ones, by the tender ones, be from now on Your, My and the Holy Spirit's tabernacle, the One by Which We are One in the Trinity Which is from before eternity and indivisible in its being. And let it be that from this heavenly tabernacle We appear as workers upon those that will come to see the way and to walk in it afterwards. Remember of all Your promises and come to their fulfillment by Your Son in Whom You are well pleased, for here I am, in the manger by which You, Yourself, prepared it for Me to dwell among the people and to illuminate this dwelling with Your light. Make this vine be strengthened in its graft, for You gave Me to be the head for Your church and to dwell in the truth of those that dwell in Me. I in them and they in Me, as We are One, for You gave Me for the redemption of many who will be one with Us by this living and not troubled spring. Sanctify and lay down that living seal upon this rock, for I am this rock, as Your word was. Listen to Me from this heavenly tabernacle and bless this clean kingdom with a mighty hand. Amen.

– May the word of My Son be blessed and may His blessing upon this mountain be also blessed, and this heavenly bedding shall be called the Lord's mountain.

Peace to You, My beloved Son, and blessed be Your entrance into this heavenly Jerusalem! New peace for a new and undefiled bedding and let Our peace remain from now on upon those that are together with Us in this kingdom.

Behold My Son, and the little children that I put to the work of the vineyard of My Son, and the Master of the vineyard gives this vineyard to His workers to master upon it and to share the life to those that walk on the way of the life, and to share the light to those that will walk in the way of the light.

Peace to you, children of the heavenly heaven, and may the kingdom of the godly Trinity in Which you are settled be blessed! Peace and a new Passover from now on and forever, for you overcame by the blood of the Lamb of God! May the peace and New Jerusalem begin from you upon the earth! Rejoice, for look, the Lord is well pleased with this dwelling proclaimed and worked at the godly commandment and this salvation will be known to all the margins.

May the work, by which God sounded the trumpet on the earth to the appearance of His glory, be blessed! I will fill you up with the power to watch well upon this clean garden. I will give you the laws of this dwelling and he who will make bold to violate them, that one shall be cursed

from the face of God, for I am the God of the order and of the holiness. Be wide-awake and may your watchfulness be blessed, for the place you stand on is holy; it is from heaven, coming down by the word and it is a heavenly kingdom, and let no one from the earth be seen upon this heavenly dwelling.

Take and measure this stone and its surroundings, and it will be called the Holy of Holies which is for God's footstool on the earth. I am with you, and the one that is not with Me after the truth, let him depart, as God is a consuming fire, My love. Love the holiness; love the heavenly peace; love this godly kingdom and I will be with you and through you.

I am here. I and My holiness. I and those that remain in My will.

Peace to you My dear! Blessed be this day of eternal feast which is from the Lord's days; and there will be new days of celebration with the heaven from now on. May the Spirit of the godly Trinity remain upon this holy dwelling, and may this godly dwelling be God's rest! Amen, amen, amen.

29-11/[12-12-1991](#)

## 1992

### The Word of God to the feast of the Lord's entrance into Jerusalem

Blessed is the One Who comes into the name of the Lord, for today we celebrate a royal feast; we celebrate the Palm Sunday as God's Christians call it. We celebrate together with the angels and with the saints the King, Who then before His passion entered glorified in the flesh into the city of Jerusalem. It was a great celebration then, for willy-nilly, the crowds that were gathered together for the preparation of the Jews' Passover, sang one after another; they sang, for this was written to sing to Him on that day: «*Hosanna! Blessed is He Who comes in the name of the Lord!*». Behold how the words of the Scriptures are fulfilled, for they cannot but be fulfilled. Believing or not those who sang with the crowds at that time, believing or not that the Lord is the One Who came and is the One that was sang about by them, but those that were written for that day was prophesied about and this is how those that were singing, sang, as it was written. The believers and unbelievers sang; they took one after the other and were singing, for that celebration was a heavenly celebration and not an earthly one. How long the fathers of Israel had had to wait to see that day! And they saw it and were glad through those that were singing, for they, they and all the Israel from eternity, were singing on that day.

Peace to you, children of the New Jerusalem! May this new vineyard give forth peace and new buds and palm branches, as it will be to be heard soon on the earth; it will come to be sung again the song of the palm branch celebration, for that what it was will be again, and we will sing with the heaven on the earth, and it will be heard from us and the unbelievers will sing, for this Scripture will come to be fulfilled for this time, as I will come again. I come soon, and you will be blessed; you, who long for My coming; you, who behold, prepare My coming back, full of greatness. It is written that I will come with a great glory and if it is written, I will come, My dear ones.

Oh, this mountain raised by Me through your little hands, is the holy mountain, the holy altar table, the holy bedding, which will not be tread by the world, but only by the Lord and by those that walk as the Lord did. The city of the Lord will be great, but the Lord will sit on this mountain and will work from its top and this chosen land of Romania will give light to be distinguished among the nations. The heaven will work soon for Romania, for it will be to remain in it only those that are clean and undefiled, who did not take the name of the Lord in vain, because Romania is the country of the New Jerusalem, and the New Jerusalem is coming down from heaven, not from the earth; and seek and read the Scriptures and see that it is written to be so and not otherwise.

Oh, the Lord will soon blow with His strong breath and will cleanse all that is evil and spoiled around this dwelling which came down from heaven by the word, and you will see then miracles, My children, for many will want to run to this heavenly height, but all the flesh will come to understand on that day that this is the mountain of the Lord, from which the Lord's laws will come down. Here is why I brought to you the commandment so that this height may be worked out, that I may dwell here and to deliver My laws and to pour out My cups and to cleanse the blessed earth of Romania, for it is chosen to be the land of the New Jerusalem. I made a choice; I made a counsel in heaven and I established here a holy dwelling, that it might be worked according to My word here, and to overcome by the word, for all are worked by the word, from everlasting to everlasting, and that is why I needed clean vessels and clean apostles in their heart, that work by the word and after My word. That is why I told you that many Christians want to come and to pass beyond these boundaries, and some ask from Me this thing. And what did I tell you? I told you that they did not know what they asked, for if they knew, they would not ask any longer. They believe that here it will be like on the earth, but here it will no longer be the earth, and it will be heaven. Those who doubted the glory and the holiness of this mountain will no longer be able to enter. It is not possible with the Lord for those that trod with their pace here and did not strive after the heavenly and holy ones, to remain without the judgment that is set under the rock of this holy tabernacle. Do you see why I have told you that those who ask to come into this garden do not know what they ask for? Take a fish and leave it without water. The same is with those who have trodden here, in My mountain, in the last time, for they come in and go out and touch the death, and behold, it is harder than in the time of Moses, for they touched the mountain and died, but I came and I took the unfaithful Israel out of death. And now, the Holy Trinity is with the ending of his work, for the Holy Spirit is the One that works at last and there is no other work of salvation for the one who fell off the light after he tasted from those in heaven which have been working with such a secret during this time when the victory from beginning to end has been prepared.

Blessed are those who will hear of this work and will take from it and live by it, for they do not have a word of blasphemy written upon this work, and it will be well with them, a thousand times more than those that came near to this rock and then crushed against it. And I also say: blessed are those who waited for the word of the Lord to come and to work according to the word, for they will be great and living by the word they let themselves under. My people do not understand how this mystery comes; it does not perceive how it comes to be with clean hands and with heavenly footwear. I showed beforehand to one of My children to know how this place is, and that child believed it and saved him and his entire house. I showed him in a dream this place and I told him to take off his footwear as this place was a holy place. And how does „to take off his footwear” come? Oh, the Lord is in the Spirit. Daniel, how comes this mystery, son? What does this talk mean? My loved shepherds, Daniel and Cristea, let this Christian people know the mystery of this speaking. Tell it to the people, sons, what „to take off their shoes” means; what „to have clean hands, clean eye, clean ear and clean heart” means. (*They give off the spirit of the world, all that is worldly, r.n.*) Oh, this people cannot be so, as it did not want to be so. I have called out to it for such a long time, but it did not want to be so and it was not so. It came and came closer to My vessel (*The Holy Virginia, r.n.*) and this people did not cleanse itself, neither in its body nor in its spirit. It came and why did it really come, if it did not want to be with Me? For look, it will be brought to front and will be asked before the crowds that did not know, but that will know and believe, and that will sanctify and will be sanctified. This people will not be called without a mind, as I have always come to give it mind and to keep its mind awake. And, where from!? That one will be silent on that day and these people will come in with Me, but not in the flesh, well My loved ones; no, as the body of this people has had other god and it cannot be this way; and it will enter in the spirit; it will enter, for it has the seal of this work; it has it, for it came near to this work made by the word; it came near, but it did not know why it came near; they did not know the flame that they were broken out from.

Woe and woe again of the one who deny this work before the people! Woe for that one will be condemned by those people in front of whom he denied this work! Woe to you Christian as you get rid of what you know that I worked during this time and say that it is not true or that you do not know that you were called into this work or that you are not written into this book! Woe, that you will be found written and you will be condemned by that man who asked you about Me and you hid with Me in front of the people, for it is written: **«Whoever will be ashamed of Me before the people, I will also be ashamed of him before My Father».**

Behold, My shepherds, how this holy place and this holy work come, but My people do not know how it comes and do not believe how it will be. I have these children with whom I got up to this mountain to prepare the new light and they atone for My people's not stature. They pray for every name which took and knew this work and this people stays in his wills and My praying children suffer and atone, and no one knows how this comes about. I have mercy on whom that I also put to the work of this rock and I put them to the work of My vineyard and these little ones of Mine are tired, but I want to bring to an end My work with them. They have no protector on the earth; they have no parents, nor brothers, nor relatives, nor friends, because they let everything and left with Me and are born from above. They are not from this world. They are here with Me and behold how wicked is the spirit of the world towards God. Here is a great mystery; you should know that it is, but there were not kept perfect the inside laws, by all that touched this mountain, and this puts much crush upon these that wear Me, and I want to clean out all that strikes My divinity, which will be perfected more and more visible into this heavenly dwelling.

Oh, when this heavenly work will appear perfectly, you will see what a terror will be and what kind of things will take place and what they will do; they who dared to touch this rock without believing that it is the ark of the salvation of God's offspring, the ark which appeared in this time! You will see what groaning and terror will appear! You will see the rulers of the earth that will walk to hide from My wrath, from My light, which will bring to light and will make everything clear on that day.

Oh, I miss to clean out the disbelief and the filth from the body of My Romania. I miss to see it ready for celebration and to glorify Myself into its midst and to take out of it the one without Me and without holiness, and I will come and enter into it, and you will sing to My coming and the heaven will be heard singing with you: **«It is blessed the One Who comes again into Its blessed name!».** Amen.

And now, may the word of Verginica be blessed among you! Amen.

*– Peace to you my children, my joy! You are my joy. Love one another and stay hidden for a little while into the mystery of this work. I want to make with you a heavenly thing, clean, pleasant and waited by the heaven. I want that the food of my faithful people to be clean and from day to day everything will be clean, for by the power of your cleanness I will clean out Romania and it will be of the Lord, and those that will not be with the Lord, will no longer be in this land.*

*Let us fulfill; let us accomplish the heavenly word, for you have to be the heaven upon the earth. The evil spirit is working now with great liberty among all the dishes and drinks and no one asks it what it does. The evil spirit has nothing to do with the world, but rather it has to do with you, children. It cries out in pain and gets into the dirty people to defile you and to weaken your holiness, for behold, when it found out that I came to make you careful, it began to show its face, but no such thing! For behold, it gives its hidden misery away and my children are taught by the heaven what they have to do. The evil spirit will intensify its dirty work, but you should not mix with its dough; do not touch its poison and you will see how many of its will die caught into this trap. Be good for the heaven will give you all that you need, and you will be kept into holiness.*

*This day is a day of a holy feast both in the heaven and on the earth, but on the earth it is a mixture and the foreign thing does not reach to God. Take care of those from the heaven for the heaven also takes care of you. I am your shield. It hurts me, but I stay and watch so that you may not be hurt and that you may be for heaven. I would like not to be hurt for I need health in you as well. I would like that, but there is not only after me. If it were so, it would be only after me, for I*



*came to lay down the heaven into this dwelling and I will do it, and the heaven will burn any mixture and it shall remain clean on this mountain. Do not be afraid. The evil spirit will be crushed everywhere and it will not seek to think towards this dwelling, but I need holiness and taking off the shoes for those who come to appear before the Lord.*

*Keep the service hidden a little more time, my little children. Work with wisdom in everything you do, for I give you wisdom.*

*Peace to you and may you food for your being be blessed; and we will sit at the table with you on this day of the holy feast.*

*Peace to you! May the peace of the heaven give rest to those that are inclined to do evil, and they will stay afar, for the heaven has power, children. Trust in everything that comes to you by the word, for all are worked out by the word, and the word is with power, and the word is being fulfilled. Amen, amen, amen.*

06/[19-04-1992](#)

### **The feast of the Lord's resurrection**

Peace to you and rejoice! The Lord, Jesus Christ, That became flesh by the word and the One That is crucified by the man's disbelief, and the One That is resurrected by His godly power and by the truth, delivers you this wish which fills up the heaven and the earth, the wish of remembrance of His victory in front of the death, and says: „Christ is risen!” And again: “He is truly risen!”

Christ is risen! I am. I am the One Who arose from the dead, My dear. I am and I love you. And if I love you, I am here with you and speak to you and work with you. I work, and nothing is done from God without being told by Him. Remember My loved children of that day of My resurrection, for I arose from the dead and then I went to show to My disciples so that they may believe that I was truly the Messiah, the Son of God. I made them believe and understand and know that I was the One Who was prophesied to be sent in that time and if they were to believe in Me they believed and followed Me by faith, by the deeds of the faith, My dear. I worked in their midst by deeds, and they believed that I was; they believed through those deeds and followed Me and remained with Me up to the cross, for My cross was heavy, children, and those that gave it to Me, put terror and pain into My disciples.

I carried the cross of the world's Calvary and then I arose from the death and went to those of Mine and showed Myself to them raised from the dead and said: „Peace to you!” and I said: „Rejoice!”, and the peace and My joy remained upon them forever. Behold, this word of mine is true, as I told them at that time that I would be with them to the end of the ages, and I truly was by the words which I proclaimed. It was the beginning of My flock and My flock has bred and grown in time and I have been pasturing it since then, as I promised to those from the time of My cross. Oh, the Lord does nothing without speaking it first, and if I promised then, it is written that the Lord is faithful with His promises. My loved ones, they saw Me up to the cross; they saw and touched Me after resurrection, and they believed in Me and I said then that those who believed in Me in time, would work greater miracles than those of that time. And what is this speaking? For this is what I said: «***I will work for I go to the Father***». Behold what a great significance, for those of that time saw Me in the flesh, to the cross and after it, and here is what the expression «***greater than those***» means: «***greater***», as they after them believed in Me though them; greater, as I was working beside My Father with greater work upon those that believed in Me from generation to generation. Behold, those that arose from that time and until now, are the Israel according to the spirit, the one by promise, for the Spirit is the One Which works from God during this time; He is the God of the Holy Trinity, Who perfects all the mystery of God.

Oh, behold, the Lord, Jesus Christ, Who works miracles greater than anytime, tells you together with the Holy Spirit: „Christ is risen!” It is the greatest celebration of God's faithful ones. Christ is risen, My dear! I celebrated with you in all the heavenly joy and love. I am with you for

I have a manger worked out by the word with you. I am with the Holy Spirit, and I am by the word, but those from this time are blinded by the time; the wise people of this time are without wisdom, and when God's wisdom will be seen working, then it will be heard and written everywhere the Scripture that says: «**Where is the wise and the scribe of this time?**». Then you will shine, My love, for the light of the Holy Spirit will shine, and it will visibly shine, so that all the Scripture which is to be seen may be fulfilled. Look at those who want to stifle My work with you; look how feeble they are, for I came with My time and took their right and their reign, which is from this world. But you should see them then when My work with you will shine under their own eyes, for in this time, the Lord with His people will overcome the world, which is to be overcome, and the world shall no longer be, for we will overcome the world; we will completely overcome it, and we will blow and a godly kingdom for My creature will be made. That is why I told you, and I also tell you again now: „We have great things to work out, the loved ones of the Holy Spirit. Stand looking at Me and work according to the word from heaven; work a right path for the heavenly word, for I do not want the Lord's Day to be lengthened; this is what I want, My dear. I am with you; I am and work with you so that you also may work with Me. Verginica is also with you all the time; and she is from Me and speaks the heavenly word among you. Amen.

– *Christ is risen! I tell you with the Lord: Christ is risen! For you and for all my faithful children I deliver the celebration wish of the Lord's resurrection. Christ is risen, my loved ones; my joy in the heaven and on the earth! The entire heavenly host is celebrating and singing with you now. The heaven is standing attentive to you during this time, for it sees what is being prepared at you. The prophets are rejoicing, you dear mother. Read the Scriptures and strengthen and work for the work of the resurrection which is to overcome the death and the darkness. Do not get out without those from the heaven. Let those on the way to pass and struggle. You stand still and with your heart awake to God and pray, as the Lord told you to pray.*

*Oh, the Lord is happy for those in the heaven. The Lord's Mother sings that fills all the heaven, and I also sing with her, and you should also sing, children. The heaven rejoices of the joy of the anointed one upon Romania. (The king Michael, r.n.). He came for what it belonged to him; he came to see, to cry and to rejoice. The one that is anointed by God upon Romania came and it is a great celebration in the heaven and on the earth, and it shall be made a right path, but let it be sung for the anointed one; let it be sung the song for him, as it is also sung in heaven:*

*“Oh, Holy Lord, heavenly Father,  
Keep with Your hand the Romanian crown!”*

*Pray and bless into the name of the Lord the entrance of the anointed one on the Lord's holy land. His heart and eyes, they that are kept by the eyes of the wicked ones, will look now to see mine. There are evil eyes around him and there are still cunning hearts. Go and look for him, as he also seeks with his own eyes to see. Go and bring from the Lord the wish of this day. It will be to welcome him by this clean work done by God here.*

*My loved ones, the true joy will come and there shall no longer be eyes to shackle the Lord's thing and joys. Mother Gigi (Verginica, r.n.) embraces you. And, again, for all the good ones that belong to her, she also says: Christ is risen! Peace to you!*

*Peace to the anointed one of Romania! Peace to his painful heart, for his heart is full of pain!*

*Peace over you all, and over the Lord's thing from you! Christ is risen! He is truly risen!  
Amen, amen, amen.”*

\*\*\*

A word is coming down from the heaven and is being written on the earth a heavenly word. Behold the days of the heaven; and the heaven sings during this day; it sings over Romania; the heaven is sings and is praised on the land of Romania. The prophets and the saints and the angels stay and sing the heavenly suite:

*“Save the Romanian, Your people, Lord,  
And bless Your new inheritance.*

Give the victory to the good and faithful, to Your people, to the king, and to the opposing one;

And keep Your people and Your anointed by Your cross!"

"Oh, Holy Lord, heavenly Father,

Keep the Romanian crown by Your hand,

Keep the Romanian queen country by Your hand!"

Christ is risen, king of Romania! Welcome, My loved one! Christ is risen, Michael of My Romania! This is your name: Michael of Romania, and Romania belongs to God, together with its good and faithful people and with its king anointed by God.

I am; I am, He, Who arose from the dead in the time of My body after My body fell on the cross. I am, My love. Oh, you are full of grieved joy; you are full of grieve, My most loved one, but your time is coming, son, your time is coming, but I tell you that it has already come. The dawn of the New Jerusalem come upon Romania, but I tell you that it has already come. Prophets and Magi will come from great distances to see the work of the Holy Spirit, which works and it is seen working upon **Gate at the entrance to the „Holy Citadel New Jerusalem”, carved Romania. But I tell you that walnut.**

they have already come to ask and to rejoice of the fulfilling upon Romania<sup>49</sup>.

Behold, My loved one, I proclaim the word at the manger of My word, and you were carried by Me by the prayers of the one here. I have here My little ones, and blessed is he who receives these little ones of Mine, for he receives Me.



---

<sup>49</sup> See: „[Prophecies about Romania](#)”, r.n.



I brought the Lord's gate back to its place; I brought it, My most loved one; by miracles I brought it, for the evil spirit knew its mystery and took possession and curse over it, but I brought it by the faith and the work of him who sings of Romania and to the one who sings to Romania, the song of the songs. (*Gheorghe Zamfir, r.n.*) I brought it. I sent him by the word and raised the Lord's gate, the gate that you will enter with glory, My most loved one. This is written in the Scripture, that **«This shall be called the Lord's gate and the Lord shall enter it, and the king of the blessed one shall also enter it»**. It is written about this city which keeps watch over by its heavenly height upon the city of the New Jerusalem, which is coming down from God. It is written that it will be named with the name of the Lord and it will be told: **«There is the Lord!»**. The prophets which wrote this Scripture leap and rejoice in the heavenly ones. You should also rejoice! I will work soon, for behold I have so many that did not bow their knees before the Baal!

Peace to you My little heart, as you are tired! Do not be afraid and do not doubt! I am; I and My servants; I and My messengers; I and My tools. May your entrance into My New Jerusalem be blessed! For this is what I said about Romania, and those that are proclaimed cannot be changed and their fulfillment comes!

Oh, cry My still hidden church. Cry under the pressure of the disbelief of the scribes, Pharisees and the bishops of this time, as they, like those of that time, do not know the time of their visitation. I raised the witness stone of God's work, the Word, Which worked and has been working by the Holy Spirit for almost forty years. I raised it, and there is no work like this on the earth, for this heavenly height is not earthly interpreted, My love one. I have the angel of My church which was sent to you with My message, with My good news. I have it strong for this mystery, and it will be to testify about you when we are to disclose the stone which will keep watch at the entrance gate, for this was My word, and those that built this heavenly height have worked into My name and into your name, and it will be to come by My power. Be strong and gird up yourself with the power which comes from Me and work My wisdom with My life into your life, for we have to make Romania come to life. My children from here have nothing to be afraid of.





They rest upon My promises. Do the same My most loved one, and you will also be at your place. Amen.

Oh, the Antichrist and the evil spirit cries, mourns and struggles, for on the day, when I raised the cross of the victory, the sign of the Lord's Son on the top of this heavenly height, the eternal enemy has not found his rest since then. But I have been working with the heavenly wisdom for these little ones and I overcame and this work appeared and it will be to the judgment of those that think that they are the rulers and strong by their own might, and soon it will be read the Scripture which says: «**Where is the wise and the scribe of this time?**». This mystery is from heaven and only those with a heavenly life will be able to perceive this, and those without a law will not be able to perceive the Lord's work.

Behold Romania! Romania is singing to you, My love one. Romania is singing the song of its king and the faithful Romania is rejoicing, and it will not remain unfaithful before Me and before you if it does not come to repentance, for I am a jealous God, My loved one, and I want that this Canaan to be from the heaven and not from the earth; to be heaven and not earth; to be holiness and not lawlessness.

Peace to you! Peace to the king of Romania! May the peace and the embracing of My little Mother seize you and your queen and your offspring, which will stand by your right side! Peace to you and rejoice! It is the greatest holiday, and it is doubled on the land of Romania. Romania sings Christ; it sings: „Jesus is risen!” And it sings the song of the king of the blessed one among the nations.

Christ is risen! May your entrance and your exit be blessed! May your coming back home be blessed, as it comes near from God! I said that I will come out before you by your work from here, from the mouth of the spring of My word. I said, and I will come out; I will come out soon before you. (*It is about the first visit of the king in Romania, since his exile in 1945, by the communist dictatorship and by a trial in 1990, after the revolution, when he was turned back from the airport, r.n.*).

Peace to you, Michael, king of Romania! May My peace be with you and through you, king of the blessed one for the time of the Lord's glory and of those that walk with the Lord! I am with you My loved one, and your joy will arise, and your painful life comes to joy. Behold, I come soon with the heavenly joy! Amen.

Christ is risen! Let this heavenly glory sing to your heart all day, king of Romania! Amen, amen, amen.

03/[26-04-1992](#)

### **The second Sunday after Passover, of the St. Apostle Thomas**

*The Lord urges the priests in the churches to the word which says: „What you received as a gift, you should give as a gift.”*

Christ is risen! The Lord that arose to life from the dead, the One Who appeared after His resurrection, tells you, loved children: Peace to you! And, Christ is risen! This is the greetings addressed to Israel and it remained as a heavenly usage after My resurrection, My loved children.

Behold, the day which comes after this day, the day of tomorrow also carries a celebration of remembrance of the feast of My resurrection and it is called the Thomas Sunday, the one who wanted to feel the wound from My rib pierced by My crucifiers; and if he wanted to see Me and to believe, I showed Myself once again after the resurrection and I strengthened again the other disciples who saw Me. They were locked up in hiding so that the Jews may not find and scatter them, and I, behold, I appeared again into their midst and said: «**Peace to you!**», and I took Thomas' finger and showed him My pierced rib and I strengthened his faith and the faith of those who followed Me before the cross. But what did I say then? You should know all that God asks you. I said that they who had not seen and believed were blessed; the one who believes in Me by

the testimony of those who saw Me up to the cross and after I was raised from the death. If they had not known the book of the prophets, if they had not been poor in spirit and small in rank and greatness, they could have not known the time of visitation that came with Me from those in heaven. Oh, and remember what I let upon them. I let My Spirit upon them and My thing and My new kingdom, which worked from generation to generation upon Israel. I gave them power and I gave them the work of miracles in the midst of the world and I told them this: **«Freely you received, so freely give»**. They received freely from what I had from My Father and I did not tell them: „I gave you freely, so freely give”, rather I told them: **«Freely you receive, so freely give»**. Behold, this is how, this mystery, this work and this service come.

Oh, and I taught then those that were Mine how to work and how to be with Me into the world. When I saw the befuddlement among them concerning who was to be the greatest, I took and I washed their feet and told them: **«You call Me, ‘Teacher’ and ‘Lord.’ You say so correctly, for so I am. If then, I have washed your feet; you also ought to wash one another’s feet»**. I did this to give an example of love and I told them: **«Love one another as I loved you»**. I told them that **«He, who wants to be greater, he should be the servant of all»**. And this how I had worked with them until they got used to consider God great, as I was submitted, obedient and humble to the heavenly Father.

I came from near My Father to leave into the world this kind of living to God, and I let the peace that I had from the Father; I let it upon those that believed that I was from the Father and said: **«Peace to you! I give My peace to you! As the Father sent Me, I also have sent you, and he who receives you, receives Me»**. And they left into My name and testified about Me to all the margins. But as I was, the same were those with Me in time, for I spoke the word before and said: **«They persecuted Me and they will persecute you as well, but take courage, for this is how I overcame the world»**. I overcame it by persecution and death, and then by resurrection; and this is how those, who became My disciples of the same work with them and with Me, overcame it, and I had no other church and it was not otherwise; it was not as it is today. Oh, if a servant of Christ is not persecuted and blasphemed and if he is not like the Lord, that one is not My disciple according to the truth. He, who does not follow Me, cannot hide under My name and is not a member of My church, which was set on the rock and which was not taken into consideration by the builders; and which has been the foundation of the Lord’s church since then. But I said to those of that time and to those, who after them, were like Me and like them, and I said this: **«Woe to you, if the world honors you and speaks well of you, for this is how it was done to the false prophets and their parents»** And I also said: **«Blessed are you when they blame you and persecute you and will speak evil against you, for your reward is great in heaven»**. In heavens, this is how I said, and behold, I came to make new heavens; I came to set the reward on a new earth and in a new heaven, but there is no one to understand this time; there is no one, for behold, the spirit of the world does no longer know how God is.

Oh, what I have to do with those who serve and rule the nowadays church? What am I going to do with them? How shall I make a resurrection and a new heavenly kingdom on the earth? I cannot even enter with My word to tell them as God’s order was in all times. How? When they do not even want to hear any more from the Lord, as the Lord is by the word as He promised, and this Scripture cannot be abolished. They abolished it; they who rule upon the church, but My church has My word in its midst, and that is why it is the church that I let to be. And those that serve today in My name, made of the heavenly spirits a reason of unfair gain, and they spread this gain for those that are not pleasant to God and for trespasses. But I said otherwise. I said: **«Freely you receive, so freely give»**. And if someone cannot do this way, let him not come closer to Me, for God is not to be mocked and deceived.

Oh, children, how the Lord’s priests should be and how they are! The heaven is frightened of the priests’ life, for neither they nor those that anoint them into My name are with Me, and behold, there is no faith in God and in those that are holy, and those that are holy are violated and cast into the mud and iniquities. They say in vain that are with Me; they say it in vain.

Behold, the Lord is not in want of the church. The Lord has an establishment, for I said that I will establish the heavenly Jerusalem on the earth, and so I fulfill it. Amen, amen, amen.  
20-04/03-05-1992

### **The feast of the descent of the Holy Spirit (Whit Sunday)**

*The Lord speaks about the heavenly wisdom, working in the days of the Holy Spirit's Victory*

The God of the Holy Trinity is well blessed; He, Who testified about the Holy Spirit in the tongues of fire for the being and for the new working glory, as if the being of the Holy Spirit was seen in the day of the Whit Sunday, after a couple of days from My dwelling at the place where I descended for a human incarnation, and if the Holy Spirit was seen then in the image of the immaterial fire, then it was seen in the godly work of the Holy Spirit, for My loved apostles were full of the wisdom of the Holy Spirit and it was no longer them but the Holy Spirit in them, and the Holy Spirit that entered them after the heavenly tongues of fire of the Holy Spirit and was sent from Me to them, was speaking into the new languages, as I declared this promise before My ascension to the Father of the heavenly Trinity. I told them this: **«I will not leave you orphans, you who left houses, relatives, spouses, children, parents, the world, and your own self, and followed Me. I will not leave you orphans and I will send you the Holy Spirit instead, Who will take from Me and will bring to you».**

My dear, you are those from now, and they were those from that time, but you should know and understand that promise, for they from that time are until these days, sons; they are, for My promise remains declared forever.

Behold, I tell you once again what I told you then, for there came a rich young man and asked Me what to do in order to have eternal life, and I told him a word according to his wisdom, so that he might understand what I said. I told him to love his father and his mother and honor them and no to do things which are against the law. I told him but he could not understand but only according to his wisdom, for he was a wise son after his rank that he had on the earth; and he answered Me according to his wisdom saying: **«I have observed all these things from my youth up. What do I lack more to have eternal life?»**. Oh, and when the answer of Holy Spirit's wisdom came, that young man did no longer understand anything, for I added to him the fullness of the words, the fullness of his spoken words, and I told him again: **«Sell all that you have and distribute it to the poor, and then you can come and follow Me»**. My loved ones, if that young man had had wisdom from above, he would have known what to work with his own life to make it eternal, but because he did not understand My speaking, he turned away from Me and remained in his own self, for he did not know how to deny his own self to be able to understand and weigh what God said. Not even those that were walking with Me everywhere, they did not know how to understand how My speaking was. And if they did not understand I had to answer them also according to their wisdom, as I answered to that rich young man. For when those that were Mine asked Me who could be saved, only then I answered them again with helping word saying: **«What is not possible with men is possible with God»**. Because they wondered after I added on leaving of the rich young man, this is what I told them: **«For it is easier for a rope<sup>50</sup> to enter in through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of God»**.

My children, the world does not know what the kingdom of the heaven is and neither knows to interpret the words of the wisdom of the kingdom which is from heaven and does not know either to discern the tongues of the Holy Spirit. It was great the word that I told them: **«Whoever wants to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me»**. And what do you say that this heavenly speaking means? The rich young man did not know how to deny

---

<sup>50</sup> In Aramaic is a word (*gamla*) which has three meanings: camel, rope and beam (or balance beam), r.n.

himself, because he understood that God's speaking is from the earth. If he truly had wanted the eternal life, he would have understood the speaking of the eternal life.

Here is how the man to be born from above is; to be born of the heaven. This is what I asked the young man, but he did not understand and went away from the Lord. I did not ask for his wealth from the earth, for that one was from the earth, and I was from the heaven, not from the earth. I asked him something else, for if his understanding was good when he said that he honored his father and mother and all the good deed of the law, if his understanding were from heaven, I did not have to add a word of wisdom over My disciples wondering at those that I worked upon the rich young man. I added a word saying: **«He, who does not leave for Me mother and father, spouse and children, lands and ranks, that one is not fit for My kingdom, which is not from the earth»**, but the young man mixed those from the earth with those from the heaven, and that is why he could not use well his wisdom from the flesh. Oh, that is why God has to work upon the sons of the people and to fulfill upon them the Scripture which says: **«What is not possible with men is possible with God»**. Amen.

Behold the feast celebration of the Holy Spirit descended in the being by the image of the tongues of the fire, brings the remembrance of the descent of the heavenly wisdom and separates those that are from the earth from those that are from the heaven and which teach those from the earth how to be born of the heaven and how to enter with the heavenly kingdom, for what comes out of the flesh is flesh, and what comes out of the spirit is spirit. I had nothing to do with what the young man had on the earth. I was not from the earth. What I had to do was for that he had to have from the heaven, but he remained with those that he learned from his childhood and did not get out of himself to follow Me and to understand how comes to follow Me.

My dear, God does not divide Himself by the spoken words, but the man who does not get out of himself cannot have God fully in the work of his words. Look to the wise people of today as they do not understand how to have God fully after the wisdom of the Holy Spirit; they do not understand, and I say to you again: what is flesh is flesh and what is spirit is spirit, and if the apostles of that time struggled to deny their own self, they succeeded to get the Holy Spirit and to understand God's speaking heavenly. The Holy Spirit is the wisdom which created the wisdom, but if the man does not have room for the Holy Spirit, which is from heaven and as in heaven not as on earth, then the man cannot get out of himself to follow God, and only this is the way to the heavenly kingdom: the man to get out of himself and to give this dwelling to the Holy Spirit so that God may be in this dwelling. This is the work that the Holy Trinity is working with you, and you will be the sharers of this wisdom, and there is no greater work that does greater miracles than this which is and which will be in your time, as I said that greater miracles than all the miracles will be worked in the days of the victory of the Holy Spirit.

The Holy Trinity is celebrating with you this day of feast of the Holy Spirit with peace and heavenly hosts and with heavenly glory. The Lord, Jesus Christ, brings love and contentment from heaven upon you, for the fulfillment of the work of the setting of the Lord's gate, and this way, children, you should be the ones that fulfill the word of God; you should be all the time and may you be rich in the wisdom that is from the heaven, and you will be from heaven all the time; let you be, My dear, for I have a lot of works to fulfill, and who can call you happier than the one who deny himself and follows the work of the heavenly wisdom on the earth? Who can be richer and fuller of peace than the son of the heavenly works? That is why I made the man, but the man left his Creator and when he left, he became self-conceited and did no longer find the way back to his house and he did not find the door of the house which proceeds. And behold, My Father sent Me again on the earth, as it is written, and behold, I work the work which is written since then, since I came back near to My Father, for then it was written that I had to come again, and that is why I said then: **«I am the door and he who enters through Me will enter the house again»**. That is why I had to come again, and behold, I came by the word and did this work to show the door to those who want to come back home, and if they want, they have to enter the door, for it is not possible to come in over or by the sides of the door. It is not possible because the heaven is upon



this work and is working from all sides, and the righteousness and the wisdom that was not understood by the world without the Holy Spirit are being proclaimed.

And you My loved ones, who followed Me and the work which I came towards you with, were born for the work of the world's renewal and behold, you work through Me, for the Lord does not live in broken and decaying dwellings, but rather He dwells in strong houses, and God's houses will hover above the tribulation that is coming to make those on the earth wise.

The Holy Spirit, Which is glorified with the Father and with the Son, He Who proclaimed the mysteries of the heavens and of the ages by the prophets, the Spirit of the heavenly Trinity shall be with you, who I have from the world for the world's renewal what is to come. May the grace of the Holy Spirit bind you into the being of the light of the heavenly Trinity; you and all who come with God, as written in the Scriptures, for the Lord is coming with thousands of thousands of the saints, My loved ones, and you do not depart from the New Jerusalem, which came down from the heaven, from now on to the eternity of the heavens. Amen.

Verginica is glorified by the heavenly powers, for she is the one who gave you birth in Me; (*Saint Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet, r.n.*) she is in you as My work and My commandment were. Amen.

*– You that are loved by the Holy Spirit, I showed here with you in the dawn of this day of celebration of the Holy Spirit, I showed and then I proclaimed the heavenly appearance. I showed myself visibly and I came down from the heaven visibly and I opened my arms to embrace you, but I am from heaven, you little mother. Do not grieve that you did not feel your embracing upon me, but rather rejoice because I embraced your body and your being. And why was this heavenly appearance in the dawn of this day? For you to know and not forget, that I am in you and beyond you. I am with you, I am in you and I am beyond you, and that is why the heavenly appearance was so. Oh, only if you understand during these moments! Seek and do no longer forget this and do no longer stay against my words, for if I am here with you, the words are mine, and how is it for me when you say a word against my word which is incarnated among you and from among you towards you?*

*Behold what a great celebration! A heavenly day is celebrated in honor of this heavenly dwelling, which is arisen on the earth in the name of this heavenly feast. It is a day of heavenly feast; it is the day of this holy tabernacle, the day of the name that is given by God. Rejoice my loved ones, you my few children, for a great nation will rise from among you, which will deny of itself and will be God's kindred that will come out of Romania and will overcome the earth into the name of the Lord. Amen.*

*Blessed be your feast which carries in it the songs of the Holy Spirit, and may the voices of heavenly and angelic hosts fill you with a heavenly spirit, and I anoint you with a godly spirit.*

*Peace to you, little sons! Peace to you with the heaven and with me! Peace to me with you as well!*

*I am in hand with the saint martyr Mercurie, who has the commandment from the Lord to work a boundary through you, for all who want to smash against this heavenly rock. Amen.*

01/14-06-1992

### **The Word of God to King Michael**

God speaks from the heavenly ones and God's voice is heard, but let them who hear God's word sit and make another book to the one who is Romania's anointed on behalf of the Lord Sabaoth.

Peace from the Father, from the Son and from the Holy Spirit, peace to the king of Romania! Peace from the Mother of the Son of the heavenly Trinity, and peace for a heavenly feast from the rulers of the heavenly hosts, Michael and Gabriel! Peace and celebration in heaven and on earth, **as it will come that the celebration of feasts from the ancestors will take their places, and it will come for the sons of the church to turn their faces back to their parents, and afterwards, the parents will turn their faces back to their sons.** Romania, the first called among the nations, will be the first among the nations of the earth, as it was born at the same time with the Lord, Jesus Christ, and if it was born then, it was christened by the first called from the apostles, as the apostle Andrew came and baptized Romania even since it was in its swaddles, and Romania became Christian and Orthodox; from its birth it was Christian, and the Lord cannot forget its infancy and its first dress, and God cannot forget the ornaments which Romania was invested with, because under its holy land, all Romanian heaven cries out to the Lord and says: „*Lord, how long until You redeem those that stay at the foundation of his holy nation?*”

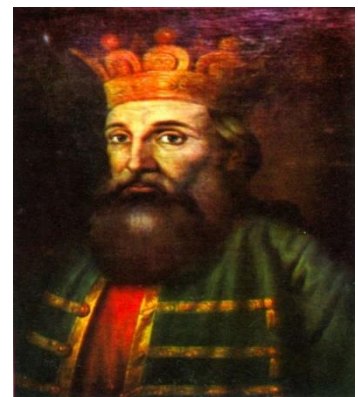
And here is what tell the great of Romania, the good, the great and the saint, who keep Romania on their sacrifice and faith, which was the rock of the church of old. The first and the last kings and all the holy waivodes call out, they who are named together the holy heaven of Romania; they lift up prayers for Romania and look to see the small king coming and sitting, the anointed of this time, the one who will fulfill the victory and the glory of Romania. And here is what the forefather and the grandfather says: „*The king of Romania shall have his appearance after Jesus Christ's, as his good ancestors had the appearance of the fulfilled man, as written into the Scriptures. The king is God's holy one, and his appearance and his face shall be after the one from of old, before which all the son of his kindred may bow down*”. Amen.

The Word of God sits in counsel with you, king of Romania, for the holy heaven is looking and waiting to see the glory which will come from you in the name of the Lord. The word of God is making a heavenly book and is speaking with you, Michael of Romania. Your father and forefather wait to see your glory and power that were given to you, but the power of the Lord's saint works by the image worn by the holy ancestors. Let your holy ornament (*The hair and beard, r.n.*) to clothe your face, for this holy law has great power. The great time is coming, for I work at it; I work according to My plane, and woe, the plans of the men are away from the plans of the Lord! I work by the word in Romania, and there will be no creature on the earth that will not bow down under this work that works out from the heaven upon Romania; and there will be no nation which will not sing your glory, which is from Me, for you will be a holy king, and who can stand against My plan?

Take care, My love, and keep away from the wolves, for the wolves have now taken coat over coat and beat about the heavenly work. Be great with Me, for the wolf's skin will be made obvious from under the robe that covers it. Be great with Me, for the Lord does no longer see faith on the earth, and I spoke this through the prophets: «***He, who knows My ways and does not walk in them, shall not speak about God***». This is what I spoke, and behold, those that work lawlessness, do not take this prophecy to their heart, and they hide under a lamb's coat, and woe, My creature does not know to distinguish the left from its right! But I am God, and behold what I do during these days, for I set to tear down those that are decaying and to strengthen the cleanness and holiness upon My creature. I come to cleanse, to whiten and to unseal the springs of life and



Decebal



Petru I

then to proclaim through My servants and to show this: „Here is the way, and let him who come to life, walk in it.”

Oh, I want to set your name on a stone, (*The foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, r.n.*), as this is what I told you, and I will proclaim then from its top the name of the king of Romania. So I spoke and these words stand as a witness on the earth, for I fulfilled in those that were Mine and yours, weak and little, for these that gave a body to My word are Mine and yours, for I am their God, and you are My anointed and are their king. Be wise, for I will set your name on a stone. Be faithful. I am. The Lord is My name and I work to prepare your coming.



Mihai-Viteazu

Those who sit on the chair of My church started to show their teeth and would like to exterminate this work and they would like to put down the one that fulfilled the heavenly commandment, for according to the law he laid the stone of foundation of the new beginning which comes from heaven over the earth, so that it may be as in heaven so on earth, as My promise was. And this work will be called the heavenly mountain, a mountain of heavenly mystery, and from this mountain will flow the blessings which are written into the Scriptures upon those that will be called blessed; and it will be called the mountain of the blessings that come with the Lord with His thousands of thousands of saints, as the prophets said about My ages.

This stone raised through the word and through the heavenly commandment, will stand before you, king of Romania, for this is what I spoke, and I told you ahead of time. Behold, I put this stone before you and I will put away the iniquity and injustice from the land of the living, for Romania will remain forever before Me and you, Michael, king of the Lord's Romania.

I am with you and I carry you on My shoulders, for I am the Lord of the fulfillment of the heavenly promises. Get up before Me and pray for those that I have before Me, before My word, as false witnesses arose against them and the injustice lied to itself, and those, who rule carelessly over My flock, arose in fear against My truth. Pray so that the salt may multiply, and it will be multiplied, for there is no more salt on the earth. Little salt has the Lord on the earth, My dear. Lift up your hands towards Me and ask, and it will be salt on the earth, and it will be good for salting, and the fragile bones of the sons, well pleased with their heart and spirit, will be strengthened. I work from dawn until dawn; I work in your way and I work upon these little ones that are Mine, for the wickedness and the disbelief of the rulers of the law strike to smash to pieces the ship which is worked out through the word spoken from heaven. Romania is My creature ship rescue and out of it will flow rays and lights and salvation and a new heaven and a new earth, as I, God, promised.

I spread My peace upon you and upon your entire house, Michael of Romania. Peace to you, My love, My anointed, for who can wipe out your anointment that you have from God? Peace, holy law and an image after the image from those of old, an image after the heavenly fathers, after the image of God's Son, from generation to generation up to you. Take [the scroll which stays under the stone](#) of the new beginning; take it and undo it again, and get ready in this mirror, and we will enter the blessed gate, which came into being after God's plan.

God, the Father, He Who is in the Son and in the Holy Spirit of the heavenly Trinity, may be with the king of Romania, and with his blessed sons, out of whom the new nation will spring up and will work the Lord's victory!

Peace to you, Michael of the Lord's Romania! Amen, amen, amen.

31-10/[13-11-1992](#)

### **The feast of the Church Entrance of the Lord's Mother**

The heavenly joy is coming down and is resting by the word proclaimed from the heaven upon the Holy of Holies of the heavenly Jerusalem, the new one, the one that was promised by

God through the prophets to be on the earth, and behold, the time of the fulfillment of the prophecies started to appear into the way of those that have understanding and stay established into the hope of those that are promised by the word of God, which worked and is working through the prophets, from everlasting and until the end of the Lord's ages.

Glory from heaven to earth, for the holy heaven bows down, worships and sings to the one who gave herself over as a clean and pathless dwelling, so that she may be a dwelling that brings the promise; a promise of dwelling and appearance of the only One that is born of the Father and Who is called Emmanuel, so that this work may be fulfilled into the midst of the people. And so it was through the one who was forever a Virgin, as God was with us on the earth through her. How comes to be with us on the earth? That is the Holy Trinity, Which is One and indivisible, has shown Itself with the people on the earth by Its Son, Jesus Christ, Who is from the Father, and in the Father, and through Whom, the Father was and is and will be among the people and in the people, that is the created being by the Holy Trinity through the word.

Glory to the Mother of God's Lamb, who is celebrated by the heaven and by you, who are put by the Lord in His bed of these days! Glory to you, heavenly Mother! Glory and praise to you from heaven to earth, for today is celebrated your entranced beyond the iconostasis which separates; and you broke the separation and received this good news and brought into the midst of the people the Reconciler, Who came from the Father, and He stayed with the people and remained with the people forever, as He had to come for this and to show Himself among the people, to be forever with God's people and among God's people.

But look what is on the earth: it is that what has been, as it is written that again and again it is what it was before, for the people without God in their spirit do not know the Lord in God's people, and behold, the Lord, Jesus Christ, Who is born of the Father before the ages of the heavens, says that the time for God's work has come, because the people had spoiled the Lord's laws on the earth since ages, until it came the time for Me to show Myself perfect, Man and God, so that I may be known then in man and that the people may know Me in them and among them. And after I had worked during that time of thirty-three years as Man and God, it was then to leave the work in the man to be followed, as because of this the man was made, and I came for the man in order to deify him and to work this deification out from generation to generation and to be with the people until the end of the ages; and after that to be the heavenly and holy age, as God is heavenly and holy.

Oh, My loved children, I came down to you by the word, and I am in the Trinity, Which is One by the word, sons, sons of obedience. Blessed are the sons of obedience, for there is no salvation besides the one, which comes from the work of obedience. The child of God who gets out from the work of obedience is called a wondering son, who is forced back and ashamed because of his lack of obedience.

I sent Verginica<sup>51</sup> to you with a big book into her arms. Let them all from here know, and those that are bound from here too, that I sent her to show herself with the book of obedience. And when it came she opened the book and read a word from it saying: „You child you should not stay otherwise with you dwelling, and you should know that this is written into this book: you should be in obedience and stay under obedience, for there is no salvation besides the one which comes by the work of obedience.”

There is a book on the earth in which the word of a wise man is written, and this says: „*The man has to be and to accomplish everything, in his thought and deed, in such a way that in any moment, someone greater than him sees him in everything and everywhere, without having any possibility of hiding or veiling himself in thought or deed; and the man works this way before the great one the thing of obedience*”. The wise man does no longer ask himself how this comes, and you cannot say it either that this work, which is called the life in obedience and under obedience, is not understood by you

---

<sup>51</sup> Saint Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet (See selection topic: „[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)”, r.n.)



The man who does not have his life in obedience, he is not. He is, but he is not, and behold a sword with sharp double edges, which cuts with good at one end, and with bad at the other, for the man who has not got the Spirit of God and who is not even under the obedience of another man from around, such a man is set under his own free will and has got no one greater and powerful than himself to rely on; and such a man is not, for he has nothing to be through, the one that is alone has nothing to be through. It could not be possible for Me to be if I was not through the Father, and God's creature cannot be if he is not through the One that created it. That is why, My loved ones, be awake and walk after this treasure of wisdom, for behold, on this day of celebration, I came with a lesson that carries a weight a wisdom into it, a deep word in itself. Wake your wisdom up, you and those that hear now and after that this lesson of heavenly word, and the heavenly weight of this word. Wake up your awareness of the spirit and stay this way during the time of this lesson, for this lesson takes its bed upon the place where the Lord of the heavens placed the Holy of Holies lowered from those of the heaven. I told you in the last word declared that this place is set aside for God, and if so is this heavenly commandment, I will speak with you and with those that will hear this lesson, to be a lesson for you and for the shepherds that I said that I will sit in a heavenly counsel, a special counsel. And behold, wake up your wisdom and understanding, shepherds of the people called for this work. Take this book and eat it, sons, for if you want and listen to Me, there will be no need to proclaim a word of awakening and awareness upon you for those heavenly that are yours; for the heavenly ones, and I also say: for the heavenly ones. And if I said so, I, Who said from sufferance, behold, I speak to you: do no longer be clay, you shepherds of the people with its name written in the scroll of this work, as I do not speak about his lesson for this place; no, because this place and what is on it, is put by God aside, and I work differently, and I work upon it. And why do I work upon it? I work because I have a favorable place for work, because what is put here into work is in obedience and stays under obedience, and this is the mystery of the mysteries of this place. Those that are planted out into this garden are God's hope, remained in them on God's side, Who put these in this garden, and that is why I gave a commandment of a new law and said: „Let those that are dark not enter upon the work inside this garden established by the heaven.” And how comes „the dark ones”? Oh, you know the word that asks itself and says: **«Who shall dwell on Your holy hill? Righteousness, justice and the truth from the heart shall dwell and they shall never be shaken»**. This is what the word says, My dear, and I said about those that are shaken that they will not dwell in this garden? I said this because I want to dwell here, sons. Do you want Me to dwell here? And if you say that you want, I cannot be pleased with the word of the mouth. I want to have full contentment in this garden where I want to have a bed and to work from this bed. Behold, I am God and I ask you to tell Me: „Shall it really come a day when I could be with you here as in heaven?” I ask you, because I do not know, and I say it again: „I do not know what I have to know from you that is, from you towards Me”. I dared declare and say: „Do not be clay!” I dared, because I cannot be with you here with all your clay. I cannot be in this heaven as you are taught on the earth. I set this place aside to be a paradise, and not earth, and there is no soul of this people that is beyond the gates, none, if I take him and say: „Come into this haven of Mine!”; there is no one to say with all his love, with all his fear and faith: „*Lord, I am not worthy to come in without the heavenly garment, but only speak Your word and I am as thought as I entered it, and I am pleased that You have a clean place*”, and there would be no one to say a rejoicing word to the cleanness of this place brought to Me from heaven, with an establishment from heaven.

Those from the time of My body, who believed in Me and in My holiness, said this: **«Lord, I am not worthy for You to come under my roof and Your word is enough for me and I shall find salvation and fulfillment to my prayer»**. That one said so because he valued My holiness and did not want to come closer because of his unworthiness. But that one received Me in him and worked a miracle by this humility and praised God through the miracle of his faith and it was enough for him to make a heavenly Jerusalem and a paradise into his heart. I entered his house by the door of his heart, not by the door of his house, and behold, I say to you that the people of this

work does not have in it what that man had and there is no one that shall not enter here into the bed that is prepared by Me and for Me and in which I put servants, slaves after My will, and useful vessels after God's will and not according to another will.

Oh, My dear, I have never told you what I say to you now, that the pain got into the innermost of My spirit, and here is what I say today, after almost forty years of work into the midst of this loveless and merciless people, that there has not been a Christian to have compassion on Me, the Lord. I tell you, and I speak for the entire people that there has been no people during the Israel's times, no generation of Israel, no one from among those that I loved and supported in time, to tempt God as this people tempted the Lord by this work, by the vessels of this work. So many mysteries, so many dwellings, so much order that I have had to bring upon this time, and during the time of this work I have wanted to bring the order that, however, will come on the earth and upon the church on the earth, that is, upon the people who believe that the Lord is in heaven. But it was not a dwelling that came with Me by this work; it was no love by the word; it was no correction that came down from heaven not to be sold and given to death, and I had no place on the earth to correct the spoiled things and to clean the dirty ones, at least upon this people, and to keep My laws among the people. And I had to work upon this mixture, and the mixture did not want to let itself be cleaned and separated, so that the Lord might put aside the good which would be selected if it wanted to be selected. But it was not to be selected so that the wheat might be on the right and the weeds on the left, and to be able to work upon the wheat, and the wheat to work upon the weeds and to work a grafting into the weeds. The word was coming back to Me into heaven, as it was not possible to speak about the church and its priests, who belonged to Caesar, (*Of the communist dictatorship, r.n.*), and who spoiled the church giving it over to Caesar and giving themselves to Caesar with all their flock. I was not able to make the man to be with Me secretly and that the man may not change himself after the Caesar's dough. I could not, as My people sold Me. And why did it give Me over? It gave Me over because the man did not have the Lord through the priesthood, as it is not possible to be the Lord's priest if you are not separated from the pagans, if you do not stay with God.

My dear, the people who are not baptized are not Christians, sons, but I could not be with this word by now. And how comes something like this in this time upon the church? Behold, the Lord had used to let the words upon you, which He had always come back to heaven with, as it desolation had been upon the church, and this time of desolation had been long after the priests and bishops made an agreement with Antichrist (*With the „Security” of the communist dictatorship, r.n.*); and they let themselves to be devoid of the Holy Spirit, and those that came after them, who put the agreement into action, had never seen the empty work and the naked body of the church. And if the binding with God and with the ancestral law was broken, whose brokenness and interruption was not seen, this broken binding had no longer had a forwarding work, so that the Lord might have a church with priests clothed with the Holy Spirit, to leave followers clothed with the Holy Spirit. If the Christ's priesthood was from one to another, that is from one anointed to another, and if the anointed of a time sold this garment to Antichrist, and if Antichrist wiped out his anointment by ruse, then the work to keep the binding of the chain from one anointed to another had no longer existed, and this way the anointment for the priesthood was only an order made by the people, an order devoid of the gift of the anointment in the priesthood. But this damage and this desolation were not only these, as after that a work of extermination arose, of those who did not listen to reject the ancestral laws, that is to listen to the faith denial, that is to sell their baptism by the agreement made with Antichrist, who managed to displace God's law from its place. And persecution was inflicted upon those that did not forsake the anointment of the Holy Spirit, and they were locked up and killed by the power of the darkness, and few of them had the Lord in the recesses of their hearts, that served and could leave the anointment from one anointed to another anointed. And that is why I say that there cannot be a priest if you are not baptized and not christened, for the priests who were then established by those who gave the ancestral law from them; they had no longer the work of the Holy Spirit upon them, and the priest's

anointment was no longer put through the Lord, and that is why the baptism after the order of tradition was neither established as a baptism any longer, and behold that the priests that were established after that interruption, had no longer the anointment, and the baptism had no longer power, as the priesthood of those without the anointment from one anointed to another, and the power of the baptism died away time after time, because very few had part of anointed priests by the Holy Spirit anymore.

I wanted to strive and break this fog and to help Myself with the people fed on My word. I waited to find a place to be able to speak to this people, to be able to entrust to it the mystery about the immorality in the church, but it did not listen to Me in the work of the holy laws, let alone it listened so that I might correct with it the immorality that spoiled the church! Oh, there is a scroll in heaven, which is written on the earth by a heavenly commandment. And what is this scroll about? It is written a binding against those that broke the true anointment of the priesthood, for if those that wrote the agreement with Antichrist to change the Lord's laws, and if they changed them, I gave a commandment to be made out that written scroll to bind from work those that changed the work left by My followers, anointed up to them. And it is written: «***What is bound on earth is bound in heaven as well***», and this binding was done on earth by the heavenly commandment, sons. And if this is hard to believe, look at the front of the church and tell God what is left of it and what is behind this appearance. And behold a world that is not baptized and not christened by anyone for such a long time. And if you are not christened, how comes to be a priest according to Jesus Christ's law?

Oh, this way I have endured this long pain and I could not tell it to the people of this work, and not even now does this people believe; and you, My loved shepherds, you do not believe either, My pain, My morning and work that I could hardly establish on the earth as it is now, the same way I would have liked it for a long time, to be and to live upon this people. As I could not tell even you, how the man can be a priest as it is written into My book.

There is no longer a priest on the earth, for the priest must be a man of one woman in his life of man, but who shall read and understand this word anymore? Why do you really believe that I said that the priests shall be from among those that are clean in My people? And why did I say that you should let Me be the ruler upon this people? Because I know when I put someone into the ministry of the priesthood and I know if that one has clean hands and after the law, and I know all the hands; those that are clean and those that have blood on them as well. And this is not all, but the pain is other, for if the man would let himself to be born once again, that is to be born from above, and to be born afterwards, then he would be a new creature and would no longer die, since he lets himself to be born from above.

My loved shepherds, I told you long ago, about a longing that I wanted to accomplish upon My people, and I said this: „Well, you shepherds, I would like you to have a life of a monk”. And why did I say this? I said to have a life of this kind and to give birth to My people from it. And if I said this then, I said this word upon My people that want to let itself to be born from above. And what does it mean that My Christian to have a monk life? It means to get out from the flesh and from the world and from his clay and to follow Me. Here is the significance of that speaking.

Well, sons, what did the people do, that wanted to have a monk life? For a man left his family, his house, his land and his flesh and got out from the world to have a monk life. And then, his relatives went to look for him, and when they found him, they called him to get out and to give him food that they brought with them, but the monk did not get out to them, and spoke a word from his new clay and his word was heard by his relatives after the flesh, and this is what he told them: „*Have you not found anyone else more hungry than I am all your way to me? You brought food because you have natural affection for me and it is because of this that I do not receive.*”

Behold, My dear, how much birth from above! As on God it is not written monk with fleshly relative, but it is written monk with heavenly relatives, and I could not make this work, neither upon the great and nor upon the small of My people. I wanted to make of this flock, a heavenly flock, but Abraham could not have been a father of those of the promise and not of those

after the flesh, if they did not listen to get out of his land and go to the land given by Me. Here is why no one can understand why the Christians do not have to come here, as here the Lord fulfilled His consuming longing, that during this time to see on the earth a life and a living of a monk according to the order of Melchizedek, who was without genealogy and without relatives. Let him who has wisdom to understand how this comes upon the work and life of this Christian monk. This work is too big, My dear, it is too heavenly, and that is why you cannot live it until you let yourselves be born from above, after the order of Melchizedek. And I want to expound this working into action, and that is why I took the man and touched him from above and brought him into My house and put him a priest and a bishop; and I strive hard to complete through him the church renewal and the coming back to its womb. I anointed him because there was no one to anoint him since the thread of the anointed has been broken for such a long time. I anointed him; he was not anointed by those that said that they are the ones to anoint. (*The Orthodox Church, r.n.*). I anointed him, and they, willy-nilly, received him as My anointed one. He works the work of obedience. He, (*The Bishop, Ioan-Irineu, r.n.*), is in My obedience and stays under My obedience; he stays because I strive hard to give him power to stay. And here is what I say to you: „Blessed are the churches that are raised after the fall of the church pillar; blessed are those churches, which this son entered and served in, for they received the holiness from above”.

Wow to the people who say about themselves that they are with the church law and who wrote books over books about My name and about My laws, for those books are not! They are clay, and they go back into the clay, for the spirit of those books is not a spirit with life, because of the lifeless ones, which made them; and those books are not, and these achievements stand against them. This anointed son, who is called in heaven the angel of the church, stays by My choice, as I and not they chose him, but wow to those that impinge on his power from Me! Wow to those who want to walk upon the light of the work of this son! This son is like a sword, and wow to those who try themselves on its edge, as I am the word of this anointed son with a great anointment during this time of trouble and disbelief. He is the apostle of the nations of the earth, and it is only I, Who know how to work upon him. But here, the Lord, Jesus Christ, is to speak with you, shepherds of the people of this work, for there are things that are done without the order from above, and this hidings are called works without obedience; they are called works that are not come from heaven to be put into action; and they are called things that are worked out from the earth, and you make Me abscesses secretly worked out and built without the spirit of obedience. Your spirit is fighting against My spirit and you insist upon overcoming after the spirit of your will, and this thing worked from the sides is not going well. Love and embrace this moment of counsel with God joyfully, and let yourselves under My obedience, as it is better for you to listen to Me, than for Me to listen to you. Let My time come, sons, and turn the other side also, as it is not good only for Me to listen to you. Painful trouble come upon you from this thing that you work from bottom up and you keep Me subjected under the will of your heart. Do you not really believe what I say to you? I rejoice in My spirit that the moment to sit in counsel with you came, you shepherds of My people.

I stay with My little Mother and with you at the table; We sit together and rejoice of those from heaven and from those that are brought for the heaven into this day. I receive for My little Mother those from your love, and you receive for My glory those from My love. Love for love, and we go forward with our counsel together, you that are loved by the Lord, Jesus Christ. And behold, I rejoice in My spirit that I have a pleasant opportunity to sit in counsel with you, shepherds of My people. For I came with this work and taught the one who stayed to listen, and he who could learn from hearing, that one works My commandments upon his life without tempting and making the Spirit of the Lord tired from bottom up by the thread of this work. It is about each individual Christian, but if you, Christian, who was received with this work, if you come to the gate of the Lord and pay a tribute ahead of time as a consequence of your mistakes that are done by the unfulfillment and violation of holiness and from the violation of those that are written into My book, then you bring the Lord into the mud of your deeds, as a servant that you put to clean and



rub your dirt. So is the one who comes with his dirtiness and troubles made by the disobedience of the law and requires a word upon the trouble brought as a tribute at the Lord's gate. I have been pierced by this pain for forty years, (*The period of the communist dictatorship, r.n.*), and I let Myself be dragged into the mud of the deeds and troubles that come from the unfulfillment of the holy things. But if I let the gate open into this place set aside for Me, at the reach of the one who did not go the length of coming unwashed, if the law of holiness was not put at the borders from here, he would have also weakened here My power, My right and My bed, that is My bed from the Christian, as the Christian does not come in with fear, but he comes in proudly, as he can come in.

I have children, among those that came in here and then touched those that cannot enter her, that are sick bodily and spiritually, and I put them a limit of halt, that is they got sick into their bodies from the touching of those that cannot enter here, as the Christian that entered here cannot remain; he cannot remain in those from here, and lays hold of the lawlessness and blood, children, and lays hold of the blood price; however, he lays not only his hand but also his heart, and wow, this is the second death, after the first resurrection at the same time with the touching of My place here. I am resurrection and life in holiness here, and who dies after this resurrection, what shall I do with the one who touched the death from before? And here is what I tell you: „The Christian of this work insists upon the Lord to prophesy peace and reconciliation to him when there is no peace between him and God. And if he insists on the Lord for a word of peace, that word is a forced word and it is not according to the work of the peace if the Christian is not reconciled to God by keeping of the commandments and of the holiness in deed and spirit, for the mystery of the heavenly fulfillment is to love the one who hates and hits you, but this work cannot be completed if the one who hurts you does not come to love you too. Behold, sons, your enemy has to love you, and then it can be called a word of peace, and not when there is no peace. If the Christian understands this resurrection, only then he has the right to knock at the Lord's gate and to ask. It cannot be said otherwise, that it was given to him, and it is said that he took it by himself, that he dared to take it into the name of the Lord and from the Lord.

There is a commandment among My commandments which says: «***You shall not worship other gods besides Me***»; it is, but this fulfillment is not understood, for here there is another significance through this work, that is, you shall not make any opportunity of anything or anyone to hide under this work with another work which comes from its outside; with deeds that come from its outside; with things foreign to the spirit of this work, so that you may not be blamed before the Lord of worshipping other gods, for this is what the evil spirit is trying to do, that is to blame you after the law, and the word that has come to Me today carries a heavy weight into it with Me.

I have set a heavenly law to the foundation from here, because I cannot stay otherwise among the people, but those that entered this garden cannot learn not to worship other gods. Oh, if you, Christian, gave birth to a child, and if you gave birth to him without law, if your child, you kindred and your house does not have Me, and if you came and touched this bath of resurrection and then go again and touch blood, that is not fulfillment, this means that you go out from Me again and worship something else, and you touch even with your heart the dead, and death which the dead stay in, and then you wish to come back and touch with God and with God's place.

Oh, My loved shepherd, what are you looking for, son, into the world? Oh, how shall not have sheep without a shepherd? And what else should the sheep do if the shepherd seeks into the world? I look at you and see that you want to be with two flocks; that you are both with Christ's flock and also with Caiaphas's flock, and I said this: «***Get out of the world, My people!***». At least you should get out now because you can, My loved people, My loved shepherd. Get out, son, because I do not want to find you into the world and into its work. Get out from the world and do no longer eat with Annas and Caiaphas as well, for they are My crucifiers from that time and until now. I put you aside by this work from heaven. Get out child, at least now get out, and be good to God and to the law of the holiness. Oh, I also entered the temple but I did not stay stuck to Caiaphas. I entered to fulfill those that are written, but I did not get into their Synedrium. What are

you looking for among those from the world? And why do you mix death over the life that you take from Me and after a clean order? Caiaphas will never change his robe, for here is what he does: he goes and gives the Christian over to the Praetorium, and look that Pilate and Herod are on friendly terms with each other as then. (*It is about the rulers of the church and the political governors, r.n.*). Be wise and see what you give to your right and to your left, for you need to have this work and its anointed ones on your right, and you have to understand this distinction. Behold, your children are not with Me. Do you believe that it is so? Those that are in the monasticism cannot be monks in this way, (*Monasticism in the church of world, r.n.*) and you do not want, son, to listen to Me so that you may no longer work with them from the sides and to make plans with them without Me. They are not your God. I am your God and it is right to love Me with all your soul, with all your virtue and deed. Be faithful as it is not in this way that you should be a monk. St. Serafim of Sarov came of a wealthy family and was a noble in that time, and if he left for monasticism out of his love, he forsook greatness, relatives, city and kindred, for you are not a monk if you are still in the world, if you are still among your relatives. What did I tell you before? I spoke to you that I have hope in nothing but in monachism because it is clean and it is not from the world. It is so, My loved ones, and that is why I said: „I would like you have a life of a monk, so that I may have this kind of life before Me and that the Lord may have hope and work”. If the monasticism from before was so holy, so detached from the world and from the kinship, it was required even more from you, and behold, I have no hope left. I put this order here, and those from here left the body, the world and their relatives and they also left their will, so that I may have a hope left. Oh, it is a great thing that the Lord may have something like this in this time so dark, and look into all sides and understand to see the heaven and the earth at twilight and in torpidity. But look from the darkness and see this window of light, which stays in the middle of the darkness and which is not loved by the rulers of the world, for the thing of this garden is this window, and this is what I said that I work from the middle of this people: a breach in the wall of the darkness and let the light enter by this window! But the people are no longer used to the light, and the light gets into their way and they cannot receive it, because the time of the darkness was long, for there is no longer a life of a monk into this wilderness foreign to the light. I opened this window from heaven and the light is seen through it and the people get upset. The people that are rulers over the darkness get upset; they are angry with this light because they are no longer used to see and to stretch their hands to the light. They are angry and started a war against the light and its appearance into the midst of the people, but this light gets into their way and its window it getting wider over the darkness, as the darkness cannot overcome the light when it is shown from its heavenly heights; and if someone wants to read it, no one wants to leave and understand, because this is written: **«Hearing they shall not hear and seeing they shall not see»**. But they will see, because the weather is blind to see and the dumb to speak and for those that are lame to walk, for woe to the sheep without a shepherd!

My loved ones if the faith is not working, such a faith is ineffective and it is not really faith. And here is what I am about to do: „I will make a forced law come down, a holy law that will get out of itself.” I said not long ago that I would take the people around Romania and release fire and pain over them for understanding. I said that My little Mother is watching upon Romania, for Romania is the garden of the brightness that comes upon it. I said that I would work over Romania as well, and I would work specially. I will have a holy law come down, from which it will come out itself. And what will I have come down? I will have plagues and wrath come down upon the body of My creature in Romania and I will cleanse it to its bone, and behold, My dear, the bodily sufferance will be the holy law which will sanctify My chosen tabernacle into the Christian. Let My people know and he who is holy, let him be holy still and he who is filthy will receive the law of sufferance, which will show in the body the signs of the Lord, Jesus Christ, and no one will be conceited concerning this work.

Love fasting with your body and your heart. Get out from the world and take the world out of you. Enter and close the door after you and work out vigils and give glory to the One Who is

glorified by the signs that come with Him. Release those that are enslaved by you and I say again: Make use of the opportunity to get out of the bondage. Honor the heavenly celebrations in you and among you and do not answer to the call of the Caesar in the Lord's days. (*You should not go to work in the Sundays and holidays, r.n.*). Sanctify yourselves from top to toe and I say it again, be holy as it is the time to start the judgment from the Lord's house.

Do no longer be clay, children of the glory, which is coming with Me. Be heaven, and remain heaven, and let the heaven be new as well, My loved ones. Search out your feelings and sentiments and do not get out of My room and My life, as I will not get out of your life too if you take after Me. Let Me work upon you after My will, for you do not have time any more to work according to your will for Me.

He who is holy, let him be holy still, as it is no weapon that may work against this law. And he, who is filthy, divided and confounded, let him receive the law of holiness, which comes from the sufferance that is clearing and working cleanness. I am with the faithful ones, and the faith is working in them. I am and My plan is with Me. Amen. And I will give each one according to his work.

I sit out of love in the counsel of this day with you, and blessed are you if you receive Me. Blessed is the one who loves the work of this garden and washes his clothes, and let him enter the gates with Me.

The Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit feel rest after this counsel. Let there be rest upon the Spirit of God, Which is working into this garden. The Spirit is spirit and the body is body. Let the spirit overcome against the body, into your members, shepherds of My people. I let the peace and My Spirit upon you, and you should be a favorable and God's receiving dwelling. Be obedient to Me as I was to My Father. I am before you. Be obedient to the One Who is greater than you. Pray to the Father of the heavens as I was praying, and say like Me: «***Not My will but Your will be done, Father of the heavens, of the sons of the heavens***». Amen.

Peace to you from the Lord! Peace to the Lord from you! Oh, I have worked out peace between Me and you by the spring of this heavenly counsel. Amen, amen, amen.

21-11/[04-12-1992](#)

## 1993

### The Feast of the Lord's Nativity

*The Lord shows the unbelief of the bishops and the scribes*

Glory to God in the highest, on earth peace, good will toward men! This is what the angels were singing above the manger that received God, and the shepherds from the sheepfold, hearing the song of the little angels, came down to the manger to rejoice at the appearance into the midst of the people of the Lord, Jesus Christ, the King proclaimed by the prophets.

Glory from the highest to the child, Jesus Christ, Who was born into His faithful manger! Glory, My dear, and peace upon you, peace and good order, for today the little angels have filled the air from above the manger of the heavenly Son, Jesus Christ, as Christ, the Word, has a heavenly and faithful manger on the earth that is given from you to the One Who made the heaven and the earth. Glory and peace on earth, as little earth is left to God's dwelling. Peace to you with Me, the Son of God, Who became flesh from the Holy Trinity to be the Godly Trinity into the men.

Peace, and I say it again, let My peace be upon you! I am not angry with you. Even if some of you were upset with Me, the Lord, I am not upset. I use a good and sweet measure; I do not use the measure that is measured to Me. And behold, I proclaim the joy of the remembrance of My

birth, of the Son of the Godly Trinity, and I proclaim to you the joy of the song of the birth giver Mother, who sang with joy and said: **«My soul magnifies the Lord, as my spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior»**. My birth giver sings to you on the day of My birth celebration among the people; she sings and her song is heard, and she sings: *„My spirit magnifies the Savior and Redeemer, Who makes the strength with the arm of His might and scatters the pride on Its heights; He Who makes the power on Its thrones come down and lifts up to heaven the humility of those from the low; He Who gives good things to those that are hungry and brings to futility those that are full of the earthly riches, as the Lord, the Savior, rises and proclaims Israel, His servant, and remembers His good promise made to Abraham over the ages, and the haughty minds will turn into dust.”* Amen.

I am the Son of God, Who was proclaimed by the prophets, but when it came for Me to show Myself and to come to the God's creature and to be seen among the people, the haughtiness of the man was big at that time, and Herod worked deliberately then and called an assembly of bishops and scribes to search out and to understand the Scriptures about the place where God's Messiah was to appear. And when they found out about the town of Bethlehem, as it was written into the prophets, they arose to destroy the fulfillment of the prophecies, as they did not look forward to be able to understand that the Holy Son, that came out from Bethlehem, will be forever King upon the people and His life and dwelling upon the earth will be endless, and He will be the Victor from the Father of the Heavenly Trinity. And, like those from that time, neither those from today want to receive Me with those that are written into the prophets for My times; they do not want, because they do not understand it from the flesh and blood, and rather they are to understand from the Holy Spirit if it was for them to understand, but I tell you, it was not given for them to understand. And why it is not given for them to understand? It is not given to them as the God's birth giver spoke then that *„the proud will be scattered in the thought of their heart and will be turned down from their thrones and the rich will be taken out into the desert and Israel will be raised; he who serves in humility, is steadfast and works in faith”*. And if this is written, the word of God's Mother, which is prophesied by her in the time of the good and big annunciation and My appearance among the people, cannot be untrue.

The bishops and the scribes of this time say that they know everything and have everything. Oh, those from that time did not say otherwise as well, but I was a Bishop too, and what an anointment I have got from the Father, and the rulers of the law did not know it and even now they do not know how comes such an anointment, for the anointment on earth is one thing, and the anointment from heaven is another thing, My loved ones. I bring glory and thanks to My Father, together with the heaven and with you, as the Father worked in the power of the Trinity and proclaimed the birth of this work and its growth among the people and its kingdom among the people, that is into the midst of the people, as the living John spoke and told to this time saying: **«Behold, the Lord's tabernacle among the people shall reign and enclose the faithful Israel»**. I will make this work be understood and I will speak to the teachers of the law, and they will be caught into it, for they will be judged by it, as they do not want the Lord to come; they do not want the coming King to reign, and they want to reign over My flock instead, but they who do not want how to reign will no longer reign, and the weak ones, the small ones and the humble in their spirit will reign, as theirs is the kingdom of the heavens, as I spoke from the top of the kingdom of the blessings that come with Me. And this will be the miracle, that I will be on the earth with the people and I will show visibly My kingdom among the faithful of the book of the Lord's prophesies. If they want it or not, if they believe it or not, I am, and I will fulfill it for a heavenly kingdom on the earth, for the whole earth is Mine and not of those that forgot that I said so. Then they will be judged by the law; they and not you, who were judged by their law. I am the Judge; I am the faithful Economist, Who wanted to be believed by this heavenly work among the people, and I wanted to wipe out the guilt and to write half, and I wanted to wipe out the sin of condemnation and to write half, but if they do not want to work after the example of the pagan economist to go toward faithful deeds, how can I receive them in the tents of My righteous ones?



When they treat My sheep unfairly and are ruthless with those that are faithful to My miracles, I cannot be unfair like them. Behold, I will not be their judge, but I will bring into their face the law, which will condemn the deeds done against the word of the law, for they did not love mercy, but asked for the sacrifice for the word of the violated law. My church is the roof of the love law and no law will press on it, as it is written: «**The law is for the unfair and not for those that work righteousness and mercy**». I will speak once again in the house of My Father and I will terrify all the unfaithful soul that proclaims the book of the law not submitting to this book. This work is called the Word of God and this is its purpose, to speak and the word from heaven not to be bound. I will not work upon this unbelief, but I will work out of love to open the closed heart, the haughty one, the self-conceited one, because I am the Master of the creature and I will not let the creature swerve from the truth, for I will get into its way after the truth, and I will fulfill what is still left to be fulfilled.

I am the King of Israel. I am the One born of the Virgin into the cave of the dumb, and these will speak and testify the miracle that I came down with, as I promised when I went to My Father and your Father. I am the fruit of life; I and My garden from here; I and My warm manger, which is on you with Me. I will make a new birth of the Holy Spirit and fire come down, and I will speak inside of the dead hearts, and they will catch fire and will be a pleasant sacrifice for Me, for My kingdom<sup>52</sup> is written into the prophets to be in this time. Truly, truly I speak to you: I am this work, and it is true into your midst.

I am the Only One born of the Father and I am born among you of the Holy Spirit, My loved sons, and you are a manger to Me, and here, we celebrate the remembrance of My birth as Man and God from the womb of the too Clean Virgin, Mary, the queen of the heaven and the earth, for this is how My dwelling is called; and we celebrate together the joy of My birth in you, children of the birth from above, the one from the Holy Spirit, in the joy of our Father. Proclaim well the mystery of the heavens among the people! Cry out so that the thirsty for the word of God may hear! Cry out and speak about the birth of this work! I want to sit in counsel with the angel of the church from Romania and I want to speak from the heaven over the rulers that sit upon My flock. Do not be afraid, you children of the birth from above, as the birth from above is the one, which does not strip of itself. Do not grieve if you are blasphemed as sons of the resurrection that is coming with Me. I was blasphemed and judged before you were, and behold, He Who is in you is greater than the one that is in them.

Do not get angry, My loved ones, if I remind and tell you again to take care of the holiness of My manger, as the victory that will work from the middle of this heavenly and not earthly garden consists of this. Verginica that gave you birth through My word which was born of her, tells you, she tells you together with the heaven: „Peace!”, and I, the Lord, Who was born of the Father and of the Holy Spirit and was incarnated to appear in the clean Virgin, leave you the peace and joy of this feasting; the beginner of the work of the heavenly Son among the people.

Verginica<sup>53</sup> is My word, and My word is with you.

– Mother Gigi<sup>54</sup> loves you. Mother Gigi stands at the door and waits for the opening of the door.

*Sons, I love you, but I'm cold without you. You are my warmth and you go out without my word, and it is the time for you to burn and to purify by fire what is left to be cleaned. Are you not cold without me and without my word? But others are cold; you should know that they are cold. The world of today is cold even if it does not know what this cold is.*

*Today is the day of the birth; this is how the feast of this day is called. The Lord was born into the straws, my loved ones, and the straws received the Lord, and today He is celebrating His remembrance of His birth upon the world, for the world is a dry straw; the world is like a bunch*

---

<sup>52</sup> See the selection topic: „[About the kingdom of God](#)”, r.n.

<sup>53</sup> Saint Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet, r.n.

<sup>54</sup> Christians so they called her, r.n.

*of straws, as it was then, but this is what the Lord spoke about you, sons of this work, and about this people through the words of this work: „You Christian people, do not be splints, child. Be little flowers, not splints. Be a bouquet of everlasting flowers so that the Lord may have you”. The remembrance of the Lord’s birth is celebrated by the world like a birth into dry and lifeless straws. Let it be on you a birth into the flowers and in a manger of flowers, for this is what I said: you shall be little flowers and not splints.*

*Oh, my loved flowers, I have much strength into my arms; I have always stay with it into my arms around you, so that I may breathe strength and holy blood in you. And how comes holy blood? That is a holy longing; that is the Holy Spirit. I do not have many flowers, but I will make out of you a bouquet mingled with ravishing fragrances, and I will take and give according to each one’s deed to those that come to receive a scent of heavenly flowers.*

*Oh, my paradise, my garden that has been sung even from the time of my body, as this is what I was singing then; I was singing and crying, and I was singing to the garden from you, which is my heaven from now, and I was saying: „My paradise, my sweet garden, I would never leave you. You paradise, many souls were crying into your gate, that they were not able to enter you”.*

*I had, children, the gift of the prophecy of the prophet’s prophets of old. I had this gift, but, although I did not have a human wisdom, my gift was God, the Word, Who spoke through my little mouth to you. And I had the gift of the foreseeing and I saw this heaven came down from the heaven, this garden from you, and I sang it after my little understanding of that time. And if I proclaimed it to be, than why should I not dwell in it? Oh, I would not go anywhere from it, as you do not know with your eyes how this garden is. I know, as the Lord adorned it for me and for my children in it, that is for my watchmen from this garden; that is for the servants of this garden. Oh, and my people did not know what I was singing then; it did not know and the son of this people stands at the gate and my people does not want to make a little white coat for itself. I was asking it again and again to sing the song of the wedding of the heavenly King’s son and my people did not understand that the fulfillment of those that are sung is coming near. I came into the middle of my people accompanied by this garden that was shown to me by the Lord; it was shown to me from afar, as the Abraham, Isaac and Jacob saw it, as they also saw from afar the time of God’s Son, and behold, this is that thing that was seen by me from afar; it is. This is the wonderful thing that I saw then. I want to remain happy in the paradise that was prepared to me by the Lord, Jesus Christ. I want that the word of God may receive birth in the manger of the heaven from you. Let there be no longer desolation of the word of the heaven; let my heaven no longer be devoid of me, for without me this heaven is not alive; it is not blessed; it is not working upon death. Let me be with you, to turn this garden into a vineyard full of angels, as the heavenly words are carried by seven angels to their manger, my loved ones and my few children.*

*We have work to do, children. Let us get up to work, for the Lord has to establish higher and higher the angel carrying the good news of my church. Let God, the Word, be with you by the word, and let me be with you by the word of God. Let the joy be upon us, upon me and you and upon the angels that came carrying the heavenly words on their wings up to you, for you are the manger of the word of the Son of God.*

*We will take and eat peacefully and we will rejoice over the bread that is for living and over the word of God that was born with you and came into life in the book of the testimony of this time.*

*Let us embrace each other and sing the songs of the birth and to celebrate the heaven with a heavenly joy upon you and upon my faithful people. Amen, amen, amen.*

25-12-1992/[07-01-1993](#)

### **The Feast of Basil the Great**

*The Lord finds unbelief on the earth and breathes a spirit of revival over the rulers of the church of the world. He comes as a healer, not as a false prophet*

Peace to you! In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, peace to you, to those that are faithful to My promises that I declared in the time of My body! Peace and New Jerusalem upon My creature, as for this I came with this work on the earth, but I did not find room at anyone and I found at you, those that knew that I am the One Who is, that I am the One Who comes, as it is written into the Scriptures. I am with you through the word; I am the One Who speaks to you the words of the Holy Spirit, the words of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and I spoke to you and commanded you to take out living water from this well and to pour it over those that will stay and over those that will not stay under this early and late rain; and those that believe into My words, will arise and get life; and, again, those that will deny the One Who speaks from the heavens to wake up the shepherds and the flock, will smash against this rock and will be crushed by it. I am this rock, which is called the Word of God, which speaks from the holy mountain; the word of God speaks from those that are in heaven. Blessed are those that receive Me and run to listen and to believe in God, the Word, and to fulfill the holy life before the One Who comes. I spoke to you to proclaim this work of godly word from the rooftops, and I fulfilled when I said that you are My subjects, My sons; you are My bed which I was received in, which I was well pleased in, and which I work in by the word.

Oh, children of faith! Amen, amen I say to you: there is no faith on the earth. But what does the world say that I am? For behold, the Samaritan woman has been from that time and until now, and one like that believes and knows that time of the searching that comes with Me, as this is what I said, that wherever My Gospel is worked, there the faith of this woman will be seen, for I met her at the well and I worked, and I work the same today as well.

But who does the world say that speaks to you? But what does the Synedrium say that I am, the One that speaks at you? For behold, as in that time, it says that I am a demon; it says that I am not; it says that I am dead and that you speak to a dead man. Not even to a prophet; it does not even say that I am Elijah, not even this. But who do you say that I am? You say that I am the One Who is, and let the scribes, the bishops and the teachers of the world hear; and let the crowds hear what you say about this work, which is called the Word of God.

Amen, amen, I say to you: the day to speak once again in the Scriptures in the house of My Father has come. The word of God is working from those that are in heaven; the word is working upon the Synedrium of the Romanian flock.

With fear of God, with faith and with love come near, you, shepherds of the Christian flock; you, servants of those that are holy; you, teachers and interpreters of the law, and you, scribes, come near to the One Who speaks to you from those that are in heaven, on the right hand of the Father of the Heavenly Trinity, Who is called God. If you want it or not, if you believe it or not, come near and listen, so that you may want Him and believe in God and that justice worked out of faith may be written to you. I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, Whose name is the Word of God. (*Apoc: 19/13, r.n.*) I am the Alpha and the Omega, I am the Omega and the Alpha, as God is without the Beginning and without the End. I am the new Beginning, which is coming with Me. But who do you say that I am? You say that I am a demon, that I am an evil spirit, that I am a false prophet. Oh, do not say this, Jerusalem; do not throw with stones at Me, as I leave you if you say and do so; I go and do not stay with you if you do not look into this work to know Me. I go and you will see Me when I come and when an angelic song is heard: **«Blessed is He Who comes in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit!»**. Amen.

You shall not say Zion that I am a demon; you should not say as in that time. Look into this work that I have been working at for a long time; look and you will see the One Who is written about that is coming. But I do not want to come toward you without you knowing it; I do not want to find you sleeping or lingering; I do not want to come like a thief, as if I come this way what will you do and what will you give Me then? Oh, you have to give Me a living and left standing fruit. I did not come to tell you about another Scripture, as He Who brought the Scripture into existence is the One that speaks to you. I did not come with other Gospel, for I am the Gospel, and the words

of the Lord, Jesus Christ, cannot be contained into this world, and those that are born from above have room in it. I am the good and faithful Steward and I want you good, My loved Zion, and I want to wipe out the guilt and to write half; and I want to wipe out the sin of disbelief and to write half; moreover, I want to wipe out the sin of blasphemy and to write half. But if you condemn according to your law, you should know that I will suddenly come and I will bring this law into judgment<sup>55</sup> with you and I will remind you that you did not work according to it; that you did not work forgiveness, not even like the pagan steward.

Oh, shepherds of My flock, who do you say, that I am? I am the One Who took the yoke from the neck of My flock and I put the cover of the love law upon My church, and I said that a brother shall not condemn his brother, and I stayed outstretched on the cross so that you may hear the words from the cross, as this is what I said: **«Father, forgive them, as they do not know what they do!»**. I am the Son of God, Who is proclaimed by the prophets, and they are not what you say that they are. I am not from among the false christs that are into the world. I am the Christ of God and I am not in the flesh, but I am in the Holy Spirit.

Oh, you Synedrium of My church, I did not bring this work on the earth to be judged again by the bishops, scribes and Pharisees, and I came as a healer for the man's salvation from the great death. I am not a false prophet and I did not come into your house to spoil the law, and rather I came to take care of the wound of your disbelief and sin, so that I may not find you with your members broken when I knock at the door to be opened for Me.

But what do you say that the false prophet means? That one says that there is no God and also says that the heaven and the hell are here. The false prophet does not testify that Jesus Christ came in the flesh and that one is not from God's Spirit. And how comes Jesus Christ in the flesh? That is to live in your flesh as Christ lived in the time of His body, with His spirit and body alive, after My image and likeness<sup>56</sup>.

Oh, My church, why did you remain only on the outside with Me? Why do you believe that the Christ's church is the wall that you get under only to say that you are a church to Me? Oh, the false prophet<sup>57</sup> sees you and knows that you are not like Me and he is glad and laughs at your Christian name. The false prophet does not do God's will in his own body, and he is glad and laughs at Me when he sees that you also do not do the will of the One that you call on His name with your little mouth before My flock. Oh, what great is the Scripture that speaks to you that you honor Me with your lips, but you are far from Me in your heart; that tells you that hearing you do not hear and seeing you do not want to understand and to believe that I am and that I work upon My vineyard.

Oh, Jerusalem, oh, flock of this time, do not seek Me a guilt after the law, as I do no longer hide now, as the word of God cannot be bound. I came to you with this work and I tell you to love the Lord, your God; to love Him with your life and to love My brother as yourself, as he who is not My brother, is not My neighbor and he is also not your neighbor; that one went to work at another master and listens to another master and he is not My neighbor and I cannot reveal Myself to this one if he does not love Me, God. I do not give My mysteries into the hand of the unbelievers, and rather I give them to the believers, but truly, truly, it written into the Scriptures that the Lord does no longer see faith on the earth, and that is why those of today do not know how to understand God's mysteries.

Oh, you, Synedrium that sits and judge over My flock! But who do you say that I am, the One Who speaks now with you? I tell you who do you say that I am. I am the One that is judged by you, accused of blasphemy in your Synedrium. Oh, and those of that time did not speak otherwise, but I tell you today otherwise: I am the First that stays into the house of My Father and I look at you how you commit the sin of blasphemy and I tell you: Do no longer commit blasphemy

---

<sup>55</sup> See the selection topic: „[The fearful judgment](#)”, r.n.

<sup>56</sup> See the selection topic „[The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility](#)”, r.n.

<sup>57</sup> See selection topic: „[The false prophet and the ecumenism](#)”, r.n.



towards those that are written by Me for you to fulfill so that you may be holy. Oh, what did I let upon you? I let the law of love and I told you to love Me with your heart, with your mind, with your gifts, with your soul and with your good walking. I let this law upon you and you do not do after My law, and you commit blasphemy and break over the cheek and spirit of your neighbor, for your neighbor is the one who works after My holy law.

Oh, you servant of those holy that are Mine! I said that those that are holy are not to be defiled, but look, priest; look, servant, take a good look at your hand and at your heart and do not let them be defiled, for your hand touch those that are My holy things, and those that are holy burn and clean any filth and punish the sin of blasphemy over those holy that are Mine. But here, My neighbor is your brother; he is your neighbor, and I told you not to cover your sins; and I told you not to condemn your brother, for if you denigrate the one that is sanctified, the one that is anointed by Me, and if you condemn your brother, you should know that you are not a steward of My kingdom; if you convict the one that is anointed by Me to pasture My flock. (*Concerning the bishop Ioan-Irineu of Bistrița, who took part at the ceremony on the day of the foundation stone laying down of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem; part of the Orthodox Church Synod wanting his condemnation, r.n.*). Do not commit evil in your mind, but rather judge with your heart, and love your brother who believes in God and who believes into My mysteries that are hard to understand. Love the one that loves Me; love the one that loves the life with Me, for if you do not do so, how can I receive you into the tents of the righteous ones? How can I wipe out your sin of blasphemy that you commit over the holy things of Mine?

You made a book, a law and a dogma upon you into the name of the Holy Spirit, and I said that that book and that helm is good; I said it according to your advice, and woe to you, Synedrium and priest, and to you, monk, woe, if I confront you with this book, for I let you make it so that I may look then at what you were doing and not doing from it. As look, what are you doing out it: you make a judgment upon My Christians, who come out of the world, out of the ranks, out of their land and out of their bodies; they come out to walk into My holy and clean wills. He who loves Me works out My commandments. The law is for the unrighteous, not for the righteous, and you get up now and judge the one who listens to Me, the one who lives according to My commandments; however, I will suddenly come and tell you that you are ruthless and condemning, and I will take your service if you do not work after the example of the unfaithful steward who worked mercy and not judgment. Behold, the false prophet laughs at you and it is sin to give the false prophet an occasion of blasphemy over God's things. I came into the house of My Father and you say that I am not the One Who is. Oh, and I am always with you; I am in the Holy Spirit, the One that came down at your counsel, and I speak through the prophets at your counsel.

Oh, My church, I came by the word to ask you what you are doing, to see what you are doing, and to show you what you are doing, as it is written what you are doing. I came to tell you, so that you may not say that you did not know from the Holy Spirit. Nothing is hidden from God's face, but do you still believe in this Scripture? And here is what I still say to you: I came to tell you that forty years have passed since I have been working by you a heavenly work that I brought with Me from My Father. (*Starting with 1995 by Virginia, the Lord's trumpet – the sixth, r.n.*). I did not come from Myself, but My Father sent Me with this work upon the earth, but, as then, I did not have any place with it in the house of My Father, and I was received and sheltered in a poor manger and I stayed with it in the midst of a humble and tiny people, not taken into account by the rulers of the earth. I passed with a tiny bunch of living hearts through the Red Sea, (*Communist dictatorship red beast, r.n.*) and I crushed the world out of them and I shepherded them; I gave them water in the midst of their wilderness of faith and I gave them bread from heaven, for it is written into the Scriptures that the man lives not only by bread but he also feeds and lives alive by any word that comes out from God. I gave to this tiny people the mysteries that I still had to bring, as then you could not wear the clothes that were for this time and not to have been sold to Herod. (*The communist dictatorship, r.n.*). And then I worked and closed a garden

and I said that this garden should not be as on earth; and I said that this small sheepfold, which My word has its manger in, should be a beginning of Canaan.

Oh, you bishop, scribe and teacher, do you believe that at the baptism of God's Son, the voice of the Father of Godly Trinity spoke? This is how you should understand this work that I reveal to you, and do not get angry with those that kept it alive. You shall not take on the garment of wrath to do evil and to come with unbelief against this clean garden, from which I urge you to keep a holy life and make a new little coat and a faithful heart to the promises delivered by your God. I did not come from Myself but My Father sent Me. I came and I submitted Myself to you and to the order from you, My church. I could not knock at your door that you may see Me, and rather I came secretly, and I called a Nicodemus, (*The bishop Irineu of Bistrița, r.n.*), and I spoke with him from the heavenly ones and I submitted Myself to you through his hand, and here is what I do now: I come with him by hand before you, Synedrium of nowadays, and blessed are you if you believe that I am with him into your midst. And if you wanted to condemn him because he listened and believed that I was, then you would condemn Me and not him.

Here what a peace in the word! Oh, you Synedrium from the time of the Holy Spirit; Synedrium of My Romania, here I am by the word in your and My patio. I am. Peace to you! I have always spoken to My little people that I kept hidden from Herods and Judases. I have been coming and speaking for forty years in his midst and I have been wrapping him in the spirit of peace telling him: «**Peace to you, little and tiny people!**».

And I called him a bunch of flowers, and I called these little flowers My warm manger, the manger of God, and I arrived with the little one to the banks of the Jordan, but the way through the wilderness of unbelief was long and difficult. Oh, and I knew it, Zion, I knew that you are not prepared and that you are stiff-necked, and I did not knock too much to open for Me, but rather I took this well of honey above and I made a fence around this vineyard, so that the soil of this garden may be holy and to have a little Eden into this garden, from which to start a resurrection from Me, a living fragrance and a stream of clean and not troubled water, to give from it to the thirsty multitudes to catch a spirit of joy, holiness and heavenly and eternal peace; to give even to the wolves (*The persecutors of the communist dictatorship upon the faithful, r.n.*), to drink and to graze near My lambs, so that they may also become lambs, as I love your country very much, you Romanian people!

Oh, you were born at the same time with Me into the world, My country<sup>58</sup>! My Father made you come into being at the same time when I came in the flesh into the world, and then I sent to you the first called from My apostles (*The apostle Andrew, r.n.*), and he breathed a new and Holy Spirit upon you, and he turned you into a Christian, My first one called, and My Father named you the first one called, after the rank of the first apostle called to the apostleship. Oh, but then you were a martyr, My beloved country; you have been all the time a stumbling block among the nations, and here is what God has kept for you in order to give you the reward of your patience. My Father has had a piece of work for this time and sent Me with it to you to cleanse you and to wake you up, to do the will of My Father and then to call under your vineyard the one who persecuted you and to give him from Me, so that he may also be like Me and like you, and to make Me a new shirt, a new church, clean and holy, as My first church was. Oh, come into the first love! Come, My love, so that I may also come with a visible glory and sing with Me the Song of God! Come into My love! Behold, I do not let you die in your blood, and I come towards you and I call the trumpet upon you. Oh, let yourself be woken up by your God and wash and sanctify yourself and be in the law of your God, My love!

Oh, shepherds of the church! I am the head of the church. I am the Good Shepherd, after the order of Melchizedek. I came to you, My church, and I came to the shepherds of your flock. I came to see your face and to remind you how your face, your heart and your life in My life should be. I did not come to spoil the law, but rather I came to remind you not to violate or break My law,

---

<sup>58</sup> See „History of Romania part 1 to part 16” <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Xji0j-7ZvkM>, r.n.

and to turn towards Me, as I am the One Who forgives your sin, but be with a heavenly economy in your spirit, so that the Holy Spirit may be able to work upon your spirit, upon your advice, upon your Synedrium.

Oh, you Synedrium, you should not receive the spirit of lying and self-greatness into your hearts; you shall not receive the spirit of the world and of greed, and rather you should know My search into your midst. Do not be afraid of the Herods that do not believe in God; do not be afraid of these false prophets as willy-nilly they will listen to God. Seek with the heavenly kingdom and strengthen your holiness, for all your ornaments from the earth will be added to you and you will be alive. Speak about God to the sinful world, but let your body be whole; that is to have apostles, prophets, teachers, interpreters of the heavenly languages, and you should be clean, My church, and let the world come to life at your voice so that it may see the way and walk in it. It is written: **«He, who knows My ways and does not walk in them, shall not speak about God»**, but you should walk, understanding and speaking, as your Lord does from His mountain. Amen.

Oh, glory to You, My Heavenly Father, for You were and spoke into Your Son, into Your house and Your Son's, and Our Holy Spirit's, Which is working upon Zion.

I came into the patio of My apostles and I say it again today: **«Peace to you!»**. I am; in the Holy Spirit I am. Blessed are you, who will know that I am, the One that is, for the church is from heaven and not from earth. Blessed are they who believe in the spirits of the heavens. Do not kill the spirits of the heavens. Do not limit the Holy Spirit by letter. Do not judge God in His work. I am with those that are small and weak; I came towards you with those that are disregarded. As Noah<sup>59</sup> and his house believed in the Lord, the same way, those that I spoke to during this time also believed in He, and they do not fulfill anything until I come and speak to them, and this is how they work; they work as I speak. Let temptation not be worked over My place from them, for you will soon see the balance of Zerubbabel into God's hands.

Peace to you, My Zion! Amen, amen, I say to you; you will not understand from flesh and blood, but rather you will understand from the Holy Spirit, Which works upon you if you work in the Holy Spirit and if you want your life to be living. I said that it will not be left one stone on another that will not be thrown down, but the stone of the church will be secured forever, and a heavenly status will be upon the church; and I will make this work be understood by the New Jerusalem upon My creature.

I came to let the peace upon those that are without peace, and I came to take the peace of those without God; to take the peace from these and to give God's peace to those, as My peace is good and My yoke is easy.

Amen, amen I say to you: the hour is coming and it has already come that the kingdom of Israel to be established; for Israel is the faithful people, and the Lord is coming to establish His kingdom upon His creatures. Amen, amen, amen.

01/[14-01-1993](#)

### **The Feast of the Lord's Ascension**

The Son of the Godly Trinity delivers a word upon His garden prepared by the word to stay before Him and to hear His voice upon His chosen garden. Amen.

I am the Word. Peace to you, as My name is the Word! Peace and ascension to you, for it is a feast of ascension! Behold, My ascension to the Father was that I may go and to be able to come to those that bear My name in them. And the ascension of those that believe in Me is My coming back to them and for what is there, that I may be with them, as where they are I may also be. And behold, I am with Mine, with those that believe and hear the Lord, for such work has the Lord in this time.

---

<sup>59</sup> See selection topic: „[As in the days of Noah](#)”, r.n.

Peace upon My Romania and its ascension to Me, so that I may come to it, as I promised, that on the day when I ascended near My Father, I saw the plan into the hand of our Father and I saw the birth of a people and the glory that My Father gave it at its birth, for this people was anointed from its birth, and since then and until now the heaven has been working at its glory.

The opposing spirit has no longer had rest and got up to persecute this people and Romania was under its cross all the time, but the anointment from the beginning has kept its seed healthy and the Holy Trinity came with Romania, and the time is coming that its patience to be rewarded. And you, those that are established by Me to stand before Me, strengthen your hearts and your knees in the hope of this promise and stand with your hands up, so that Romania may receive its glory. It is a day of ascension. Exalt your hearts, faith and crying and stay well in the name of Romania. Stay into My glory; stay with Romania in front of Me and carry it to Me, so that I may come to it and give it My glory.

I come down to you with strength and power to give you from them so that you may be able to overcome, My dear, for I do not let you without heaven; I do not let you without victory and you will be able to overcome with Me. It is because of this that I went to My Father, so that I may also come to those that are Mine, to be able to come to you, who stay before My glory, which is to be seen upon Romania.

Let your hearts not be troubled for Romania's searching out. I am, and I am to wake it up and not to find it without watching. I have mercy on it. I came with a shake but I mixed the mercy and I work to wake it up. I sent a letter to the anointed one of Romania (*The King Michael, r.n.*) and I told him that I will come to wake it up and I did not work until I spoke first. I told My anointed one that I will be ruthless to prepare his coming. I told him that by the power that I let over this garden I will work powerfully and he will come to his place. I want to come and to leave a letter again so that My letter should reach him and that he may be in those things from Me, and that it may be worked with the heaven for the new path, but lift up the voice of those that are promised and stay under My power to spread a true faith for the work of this garden; for I am.

Let Him Who speaks at you, be heard and not denied, for behold, the heaven works together with the earth. The Lord works a new heaven and a new earth, and this victory has been waited for by ages, My dear. I want to embody the holy heaven in those that are chosen of the Romanian people, so that the Lord may have pillars around His anointed one. Oh, I look upon the wise of Romania and it hurts Me, and I want to call them out and to tell them things from Me, and that they may be like Me not like them, for I have the heaven into My arms and I want to set it into those that are Mine and to work miracles and glory that have never been heard of before.

Oh, if you, My Romania, if you knew to receive Me as your own good, I would glorify you without tasting the reward of disbelief and of not waking up. But look, I pass over you and call out to lift you up so that you may know how your staying and walking should be, and to learn how to distinguish your left from your right and to embrace with your Creator, Who comes to you like a bridegroom; and to come within the first love and for a feast at the table with Me. For I will spread a heavenly table into your midst and a multitude, thirsty for God, will come to see you, but your law will be from heaven and the law of the holiness will be upon you; and it will be a clean Eden in you, and the Holy Spirit that works and shares from Me through you, through those that want to be with Me and like Me, but get up, arise and look towards Me and put the unbelief away from you.

Oh, the loved of My garden, blessed are those that are faithful to this godly work, which is born into Romania, and those that do not believe, will be taken with fear so that they may come to those that are worked by God into it.

Let it be a feast with peace. I give you My peace; to you who stand before Me; to you and to those that came to the spring, so that you may drink and be alive; to have the Holy Spirit and to share it for the glory of Romania and for its ascension towards a visible glory. Behold, I breathe upon you and upon the little sweet hearts that came to the spring. Let their sweetness and the heavenly sweetness become a heavenly vessel to be taken from it, and let those that take from it



come to life. I touch My heavenly hand, which is not visible, and I put peace, eternity, love and invincible power on the head of those that drink from heaven on this day of heavenly testimony. I am. I am by the word. I am from everlasting to everlasting and I work in those that are being sanctified to receive the Lord.

Christ, the ascended Lord to the Father and Who is not separated from those that know to believe and to work with Him, gives you a Christian greeting. The Lord is speaking from those that are in heaven: Christ is ascended! This word is true, for if He did not ascend, He would have not come to His people to be with them and in them with His everlasting kingdom. And behold, the time of victory and of the appearance of the visible glory is coming from heavens and it is being prepared coming.

Behold, I am with you! Blessed be your love, faith, watchfulness and the celebration of this heavenly moment and with all that you bring to My name and into My name. I catch you, I embrace you I and warm you up and breathe a heavenly Spirit upon you and upon those that are together with you, who take from the Lord, to have and to be spiritual and holy for the time of the great glory.

Verginica is with the host of the saints and angels and is working above Romania and sings together with the heavenly Mother and the song for Romania will not cease:

„Oh, holy Lord, heavenly Father,

Keep the Romanian crown with Your hand!”

The heaven is singing at you and in you. Do not wither under the blows thrown at you.

What can the man do to you? Ask the Holy Spirit upon those that mock the place of the manger of My word; ask that I remove their scales and to be able to see; ask and they will receive so that they may leave their weapons and take My holiness and stay in it, and through it they will believe.

Peace to you! I give you the peace and rest in Me as to some little children. Peace to you and to those that will believe through you! He, who receives the word that is proclaimed, will have a reward of the news giver. Amen, amen, amen.

14/[27-05-1993](#)

### **The feast of the St. Elijah, the prophet**

It is a day of heavenly feast over the garden of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, which came into being by the work of the word of God on the land of Romania. It is a day of holy and chosen feast, together with other feasts with the heaven over the Lord's establishment from you. The Lord proclaims His word over His manger, on His holy mountain in your time.

Peace to you! I work from My holy mountain by the word! Peace to you, My children, My brothers, My friends, My loved ones, and of My Father, and of the heavenly heaven! Peace to you and celebration from you, as those that are from heaven took their place, hosts by hosts and rows by rows, over the garden of the heavenly celebrations established at you by the word of God. The great forerunner of the glory, which is coming after him, the great Elijah, the prophet, going in front of the hosts of glory, takes a heavenly tour and rejoices over the way prepared for Me and over the manger decorated for Me by you; he rejoices over the time of his work and hurries to fulfill his work of preparation for the appearance of the Lord, Jesus Christ, over His vineyard.

Oh, but Romania is guided by the protection of the My too Clean Mother, and the prophet Elijah works upon Romania together with My Little Mother; and he is united with Verginica<sup>60</sup> into his work, as Verginica has the passing of those days, My loved ones, and each one, until creation, stays in front of his host and looks, because now it is being prepared the fullness of the godly works over the creature, and the glory that is prophesied in the Scriptures about is being prepared for the appearance of the new age of the Lord and of the Lord's creature; that one from everlasting

---

<sup>60</sup> Saint Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet - See selection topic: „[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)”, r.n.

to everlasting. That is why God came down with this piece of work and behold, now, with this garden on earth, to work out the beginning of the new age, that is written in Scriptures about; and it is written about the work that the great prophet Elijah has, through the sons of this work which is from heaven with you. May his work with you be blessed; and My path among the people of the earth be well seen; and My glory will pass on this path from place to place, and it will bring with it and it will make the new age, of the heaven and of the heavenly and incorruptible earth, as this is what I said: «***I make new heavens and a new earth, in which justice, peace and life will dwell***». Amen.

The time is coming, children, that the world may see the Lord, as this is written, and My words will be seen coming true and all will be fulfilled, and behold, that is why I worked through you this place of coming down of My word and of the glory of My word, so that I may have a path of coming down and that the world may not say that it did not hear the voice of this trumpet call, which called from heaven for the urge to the resurrection and to a new life over the creature. And following the trumpet, the chariot of the prophet Elijah and his horses work, as it is written, and this chariot comes to gather everything that is spoiled and dry in the way, so that the way may be smooth, and that it may be shown the glory of God's path, Who is coming again; and let it be heard over you and over the multitudes the voice of the prophet which says: «***Behold, the Lord is coming with His thousands of saints!***» and every eye will see this glory. Amen.

My loved children, this is the work that the Lord nestled in your garden, the work of the preparation of the glory, which is coming with Me over the creatures. You are workers hired by the heaven, and you are blessed because of this hire, as you left land, houses, kindred, father and mother, brothers, and you let yourselves be hired into My vineyard. I am the vineyard and you are the branches and we will drink and eat at the autumn table, as the summer is coming to an end and the table of the blessed autumn is coming near when all the fruit that we labored for will be gathered and put on the table. And wine of a new vineyard will be on the table, as the wine will be new, My dear, and the old wine will be turned into water, as this is how it is when it is tried to put water into wine or when it is tried to turn the water into wine. Oh, with God this is not possible; this kind of wine has no room before God. And there will be a new, clean and not mixed wine that is worked with toil; and for this, I, the Lord, will give it a new, good and heavenly taste, so that the weary may have and I will give them so that they may have. And we will stay on this celebration of the new vineyard and new wine, of the new heaven and new earth, as everything will become new and not perishable. Amen.

The great prophet Elijah<sup>61</sup> is celebrated to you, he who has received this work of preparation of the path of God's glory, Who is coming again. Behold, both you and he, bring glory and gratitude to one another on this day. He will touch you with the staff of the blessing and with the waistcoat of the power and he will mark you as workers of the time of the glory of God's work. The saints work with you, and you work with them, and behold the heaven and the earth is working so that the new age, established and not perishable, may be seen. And the Lord will show Himself again, and He will be beside His fleshly creature, that is in the Spirit of the Lord and that works in the Spirit of the Lord.

Oh, how great it might have been the glory of this people, gathered by the word of this work, gathered from swamps and mire, from thorns and narrows, from mountains and valleys; how great the glory of Israel (*Romanian Israel, r.n.*) could have been if it had chosen the Lord and forsaken his idols! The earth would have been full of rivers, gifts, light, salt and of My word that had always been given. I have been standing in front of this people for forty years, as I had stood in the time of Moses until we got to Jordan. And where are the people, so that we may pass now singing and that the new earth may be shown? But where are those that were born on the way? And behold, these will be born in one day and the Lord will have His people and put it into Eden, for I will show them the life in Eden, and they will leave the death and will be born from heaven;

---

<sup>61</sup> See selection topic: „[Enoch and Elijah](#)”, r.n.

and the Lord will have a people and will bring it to the spring to drink from the law of the holiness, and it will know God.

Verginica is great on the celebration of this day. She works upon you together with the prophet Elijah and with the apostle, who proclaimed the new time. Verginica touches you and brings you gratitude for your work with the heaven and clothes you with the garment of the heavenly power, so that you may finish the work of godly glory, which will be shown near you.

Verginica is looking to see her people. She looks again and again, and finds the people on the ladder and sees that they do not know to climb up the steps, and Verginica wants to talk with her people. Blow the trumpet so that the people may hear and that Verginica may speak over her people and tell them to start climbing the ladder, as she is reclining to give her hand to each one in order to help them pass their climbing. Let it be proclaimed a day of meeting with Verginica's word, and let the people stay and listen as in the days of old. Let them gather together, two by two, three by three, in each town, and carry away her last proclamation. And then the Lord will have to share a word upon the crowds, and behold, the spirit of the heavenly peace and of the power of peace wraps you up, you children of My word, so that I may come to you with the thing that I had to work. Let the spirit of My peace be in you. Let there be the sharpness of the Holy Spirit, the one that is teaching in you and upon you, as those that stay working in the Holy Spirit of godly revelations are blessed. Clear out from you everything that is foreign to the Holy Spirit, for the Holy Spirit is in heaven, in those that are from heaven. The heaven is the dwelling of the Holy Spirit. Be a heavenly. Be a heavenly dwelling of the Holy Spirit; be a house of humility, My dear, as this is the house of the Holy Spirit. Love the glory, which is coming from the work of humility and do not love the fruit of another kind of glory, as such a glory will not remain into the new age.

I said and I say to you again: do not allow the evil spirit make a nest among you, and break down each time the nest of the evil spirit foreign to God. Do not be tolerant with the face of the evil spirit. Do not look at the face and search out the spirit; search the Holy Spirit with your sight, and let those that are covered be uncovered and visible, and this way you should work. The hidden work is called darkness among you. Work everything in the light so that it may be searched out the work of each one of you, to see if it is or not like the Holy Spirit. Give an uncovered light to one another, for those that are good are uncovered through them, but those that are evil are also discovered through them as well, for here with you everything is worked out in the light, as My light, which works to bring into view all those that are worked, brings all hidden things into view. Be sons of the light, which works with you and which comes upon the earth to give light from heaven.

May the feast of the St. prophet Elijah be blessed upon you! May a heavenly greeting of joy be upon you! The little angels of the glory lift up their trumpets and call the song of this celebration, for the heaven is in great joy in its celebrations until the establishment of the eternal celebration, in which the songs of the heavenly glory will never end; the songs of the new, heavenly and eternal age.

May your praise song and the food of joy of today's feast be blessed! May you be blessed, children of the heavenly blessings, which start with you. Amen, amen, amen.

20-07/[02-08-1993](#)

### **The feast of the Assumption**

God proclaimed a work of a heavenly word upon the manger of His word, which came down into Romania. The Word of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit comes down and spreads a heavenly table. The Lord, Jesus Christ, has this heavenly table in the midst of His people that have been fed for almost forty years in the land of Romania.

He who receives My word, receives Me, for behold, I have worked in the days of your days and I still make a work which if someone hears it does not know to believe in it; he does not know how to believe in it, but you know that I am this work and that I work by the Holy Spirit, as I let a

word when I went to My Father, as this is what I told My disciples at that time: **«Do not be angry. It is necessary to go to My Father. And because I go, I will send the Comforter, the Holy Spirit, Who will speak to you from what is Mine; Who will take from what is Mine and bring to you, and He will let you know about the things to come»**. And if I went to My Father I declared a word upon those that I have from the world, given by My Father; I sent them and told them: **«Go into all the world and preach that the kingdom of the heaven has come near. Go and baptize and work into My name upon those that believe in Me through you»**. Amen.

Oh, I have been working for two thousand years and cry out to My creature to come to My table. I came two thousand years ago and I gave Myself to be the life, the food and the eternity over My creature, which wants to believe in Me; and I have also been waiting for this long time the birth of this work that is with you. This is the work of the Holy Spirit of the Holy Trinity, Who came to make the threefold work of the godly Trinity<sup>62</sup> complete. All who are workers of the holy heaven, who came for those that are from the holy heaven, all the heavenly hosts have been waited for the birth of this work, which is called the Word of God. (*Revelation, 19:13, r.n.*)

I have prepared a vessel of clay and I have worked to be a trumpet<sup>63</sup> for Me, so that I may have how to speak, to leave My word to you, to those that are written into the book of My Father; for you to be born again by this work. And if you know from the Holy Spirit that I am, I have come to be always with you by the word and for you to be My people. I shall be your God and you shall be My sons, as it is written: **«I shall dwell in them and I shall walk and be their God, and they shall be My people, and God Himself shall be with them and shall wipe out any tear on their cheek»**.

When I came in the flesh into the world to do My work that My Father sent Me with, I did not have room with it in those from that time, as they did not know the time of the searching that came with Me from the Father. And if all wanted to exterminate Me, I told them: **«You seek to kill Me because My word finds no place in you, because you are not from My Father; for if you were from the Father you would know that I came from the Father and that He sent Me»**.

Oh, children of Jerusalem that came down with Me by this work! Here I am with you by the word. Blessed are those that have room for the birth of the word of God's Son, Who works from everlasting to everlasting by the word. Behold, I called and I took you from your places to sit and dine together again. Peace to you! I am the Last Supper that you feed from together with Me. I am the Bridegroom<sup>64</sup>, and you are My true bride, with a kindled candle, the wise one, who knows from Me how to watch, how to dress and who to clothe her.

Oh, My loved people, I called for you to come and sit in counsel with Me again, and to sit at the table too, with Me and with My little Mother and with her feast in the midst of your people that is loved by God; moreover, to sit with Verginica, people, as she is the one who gave you birth for Me by this manger prepared for My word, which is coming and is let upon you so that you may have life from My Spirit, the One that speaks over you.

I have been looking back for forty years and see Verginica giving herself over under the burning of the Holy Spirit that I came With to ask for her hand<sup>65</sup>, so that I may make her a trumpet of God's word and to lift up a lighted people into the middle of this people that God loves, and that He prepares to be His throne and path of glory upon the nations. I came from heaven into the way of a child that I had poor in her spirit, very poor in rank, little and tiny poor child among people, and I let My Holy Spirit upon her that she might know through Me, and to know Me and to give herself over under the heat of the Holy Spirit and that I may speak with My word through her in order to give food from heaven to the people who was written about that would be borne by

---

<sup>62</sup> Work threefold: From Adam to the first coming of the Son - the Father's. Since first coming to the second - the work of the Son, for the salvation of those who believe in Jesus Christ. Since the second coming - the Word of God (Rev: 19/13.) - The Holy Spirit, the sanctifying work of the creature, r.n.

<sup>63</sup> See selection topic: „[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)“, r.n.

<sup>64</sup> See the selection topic: „[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)“, r.n.

<sup>65</sup> See „[The Life of Saint Virginia](#)“ r.n.



My work with Verginica. Oh, and what a desolation was that wilderness that I passed through with you, people called by the Lord at the wedding table! (*The time of the communist dictatorship, r.n.*). As if I saw that those that were before you did not want to come; if I saw that they were looking after their own business; if I saw that they got entangled with those that were taken out today and that they went on doing their own things, then I got out on the road and cried bitterly in front of My table full of the things from Me, and I said to see the table full. And I started to cry and look to see the poor, the lame, the dumb, the wondered away, and the lepers coming, but they did not know how to come; they did no longer know the path, if those that were teaching them did no longer watch with God and did no longer know that the Bridegroom has to come. I was crying over and over, and I was morning after My sheep, and they did no longer know how the voice of the Shepherd was. And then I left from place to place, at crossroads, and I called out from the tent of this child who let herself be used by God; and you came to My holy table, you people that were written about to be for this work, and I have been sitting with you at the table since then, and I have been teaching you to eat and how to eat and what to eat and what not to eat, so that you may be alive in the valley of the death which is opening its mouth to swallow God's creatures. Oh, and I saw you hungry again, and I saw you going down, as the child who does not eat loses his strength and withers away, and you have to blossom and open now, as the time that I spoke about is coming upon you, people waited for by God. As I raised from you sons, and sons of your sons, and I go before you to bring you to Jordan and to bring you into Canaan; to place you in the garden of Eden, so that it may have you, people of Jerusalem, which is to appear upon you and from you.

Oh, I set the new beginning, which is coming with Me to you, but you should let yourself be prepared; you should let yourself nourished until your full growth, until the great resurrection, which is working upon you, for behold, I looked upon you, loved flock, and I chose out of your midst healthy and clean sons for Me and I put them to work in front of you, and I put them before Me for you and for your glory, people of My word. And I enclosed a little garden and I put them into it; and I put on its borders the law of holiness, and I put life of Eden upon it and a heaven coming down from what is Mine, and here is what I do: I displace them for a moment to come into your way, loved flock, so that it may bring My voice upon you and to sit again at the table of My word. I am; I and My messengers to you.

If you are lame, loved people, get up and walk; and walk into My ways so that you may never limp. If you are weak, get up, be strong, take from My Spirit and stay with Me on the path, for at the end of the path it is the celebration of the heaven on the earth. If you has lost your sight and hearing, behold, My Spirit is ready to touch you and heal you. If your voice has grown weak, and if your inner being does no longer speak about Me and about My kingdom in you, I give a river to My word and you should also become a river of the word of life over My thirsty creatures, as the time has come for you to be salt and to salt around you those that do not have Me. I am in you, child of the new people. I am again as I was at that time. I am the One Who gives sight to the blind and takes the sight of those that do not know to see God. I am the One Who gives word to the mute and I wake up those from the death. I am the One Who brings the end of the world and the beginning to My creature. I came to you to let you know ahead of time, as nothing works without God; without His coming and announcing first, My people.

During these days I have raised a stone of testimony into the name of My work with you, and I fulfilled over the multitudes the annunciation of this work that I have secretly been accomplishing with you for forty years. I have raised the stone of testimony, but I came over you first, people of this testimony. I have gone from town to town, where God has those that sat at the table of this work, to announce the nourished people and to tell it to be watchful and have this little coat clean, to have a heavenly light upon it, and to be ready for the new beginning, which comes with me. I made a book of testimony over each town and I sat in a heavenly counsel with all the people of this work and then I spread the word that a tower of testimony be raised, which may stand before God, and which the Lord may look at; and from which the great salvation and the overcoming reward that comes from Me, may work. And behold, I work at the helm of this ship

and I stand as on the mountain of the blessings, and I speak upon you to place you in the law of the holiness and to have you after My image and My likeness for the celebration that is coming with Me. I came to teach you again, to be after My image and after My likeness, as those that came out today, want to catch you and to hide you from My face so that you may not stay before Me, My people.

Oh, Jerusalem, do you know why I came to you and gathered you to speak to you about those from the last? Open your heart Israel, and do not be little and tiny in your heart and faith, son, for behold, the time has come to rely on My advice and only on it, so that you may not perish under the weight of this day. I told you, loved people, that a bad weather is arising from the sunset. I have always been telling you and I have not slept before you, and I have let you know ahead of time in order for you to let yourself be dressed with the wedding garment and to enter the wedding room, so that you may not perish on the outside, you child that are nourished from the table of the heaven. I was with you on the way and I have always taught you and I told you little by little all that you have to go through, but you were slow on the way with Me and did not work well enough, hard enough, patiently enough, and behold, the fog of today enshrouded you from the sides, and you are not accustomed to feel it and know it, as this fog has many skins, and they are taken one by one so that you may not see the core, and to save you from the way in order to enter the room and be housed under God's tent.

Behold, Christian, you were watching inefficiently and you did not cry as the prophet Elijah cried while mourning before God that there was no one on the Lord's side and that he remained alone in the wilderness of the faith. Elijah<sup>66</sup> had nothing in him but the zeal for Israel's coming back to God. And if he, being on earth, let himself be consumed by the zeal for the salvation of the elected people, what is he really now when he is from heaven?

My new people, you do not know son, what an example was Elijah when he was crying for God to show Himself to him and to comfort his pain that came from his heavenly zeal. And he went on the mountain and he went there not eating or drinking to see the Lord afterwards, and the Lord told him to come in under the cover of a cave, and a great and strong wind came, and then a great earthquake came, and after the earthquake a fire, and these shook the mountain and the rocks, and the Lord did not show Himself in all these. And after that a still and light breeze came, and only then Elijah was to see the glory and the voice of the Lord. This is how you should understand the time before the appearance of the Lord's glory, as a storm blows around you and the mountains shake and the fire consumes everything around, and the Lord puts His hand on you as He put it on Moses' eyes while passing by with His glory before him. And then the Lord is coming with His breeze to you and He will stay with you to have you always, but you should be careful with those that surround you until the appearance of the Lord's glory, which comes for you without frightening; however, He comes with gentleness and with peace, if you know to be careful and hidden from those that blow until after their passing. Be careful, as the Lord passes by with His reward, with His glory, with His justice and with the separation of the good from the evil, and He wants to take you out of the storm and out of the earthquake and fire, and He wants to set you on His right and not on His left, as all His work is called His glory, as it is written: **«Praise the Lord, you stars and light; praise the Lord, you fire and hail!»**.

Jerusalem, the people with a godly name! Open your wisdom to know how it is the time which you are in, and to know its signs, you Romanian, so that I may crush with you the work of antichrist<sup>67</sup>, which has been working for a long time and has been standing in the way of My overcoming, in the way of My victory with you, My people from the end. Antichrist has been working at the same time with Me and has always been stealing My mystery for the preparation of the heavenly victory on the earth, and he has always been restless and sought to make armor to escape with life his work without holiness, as he does not like the holiness; he does not like it, as

---

<sup>66</sup> See selection topic: „[Enoch and Elijah](#)”, r.n.

<sup>67</sup> See the selection topic: „[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast](#)”, r.n.

the holiness does not allow him to be in lusts, greatnesses and delights. Oh, and what the antichrist's servants did to Me! For behold, he covered the face of the earth with his soldiers and they work well trained lest he loses the reign that he has over the earth, as he cannot understand that the earth was created by God's word and that the Lord is the master of the powers in heaven and on earth. And behold, the work opposing to God stood up on the earth and united with those from the abyss, and the Satan's servants hid their faces well and made a hidden kingdom, and now he wants to come out with those that he worked in secret setting himself as God so that every creature may follow him.

Oh, since the man of the evil spirit found out that I came near with the glory that I prepare for a good while for My appearance, as it is written, he made hidings for himself in caves and rocks and he made a kingdom on God's earth, and works with cleverness and with human wisdom, and this is what I spoke when I said that I take Verginica (*The sixth trumpet, by the Lord spoke to the people, r.n.*) into those that are in heaven. This is what I said: „What will you do, My people, when I take My word from your midst and leave you for a while? As you will call the evil good and say that the man is God.” And behold, this time is coming and it is has already arrived before you, as the men of the evil spirit took from My teaching and put it above their work so that it may not be seen, and they stole the work of the heavenly mysteries from everywhere, because the lovers of God did not have skilled teachers upon them. And why have they not got? They did not have, as all those that sat over God's flock made an agreement with those that are Caesar's and let the Caesar to come over all that are the Lord's until he destroyed the cleanness and the holiness in the church; until he replaced all that was well established by the fathers, and God's servants let themselves be bought by those from the earth, and then they let themselves be swallowed by everything that is being worked today, and they deceived God as the bride deceives the bridegroom before and after the wedding, and there is no longer a true and clean garment. This is how the servants of the church are today, who cover the shame of treason, (*Cooperating with the „Security” of the communist dictatorship, r.n.*), wrapping with the wedding garment and deceiving a great people who gathers together at the wedding. Likewise, those that are hidden under the church garment deceive the numerous people and this is how it arrived the time of the blind that falls into the pit relying on a blind guide. And as the outside garment covers the one that is dirty, likewise it is with the work of the antichrist, which laid hold on everything, which touched and put God's teaching over his stain, so that his deceitfulness may not be seen, and that the one that walks in God's way may be drawn away from the path, that he may not know that he spirit of the antichrist, with his face covered, entices him. And behold that he caught you into great temptations, and God cries above you; and He comes and reminds you of those that He spoke to you ahead of time, that the Lord foresees and comes to let you know so that you may not fall into temptation, you children of the heavenly works.

Well Christian, this is what I said; I spoke it beforehand: „You child that are nourished from heaven, take heed and do not forget, as it comes the day to be tempted by those that are taken out today, but I say to you to be good and to stay into God's courtyard and not stretch to take and eat from the fruits of other garden, which are foreign to the teaching that you know, as the evil spirit comes over you and makes the foreign garment sweet for you, and you go and leave me without you, child nourished from heaven”. And behold, I see children from My people who took and ate the poisoned mixture, (*Teaching from the world church, r.n.*) which comes from the work of the hell, and I see them withered and depressed and touched by the liquor with a hidden face, which kills little by little the soul of the righteous that takes from another garden. And if you, loved people, do not wake up now to believe and to listen to what I tell you from heaven, you should know that the people of the evil spirit, who walk now to poison you with a hidden face teaching, will not have what to do with you and cast you away, as in a little while I will let My sign be discovered, and the evil man will see this sign that you were marked and blessed with by Me. I told you this: I told you that you would not have any chance to sneak from the work of My word, as if not many times at least once you were marked by the heavenly sign of the blessing which

came down with Me every time I came and spoke upon you, and I blessed the one who sat at the heavenly table with Me. I still have little time to make out the work of My word and it will come for Me to show you My sign above you, child that are nourished by God. And if you are not found under My tent, you will be asked by the angels that stand up to gather the fruit of My work and they will ask you: „Soul, when did you lie to God? Then or now?“ And you will be found written into this book when the angels will open it and speak from it, and you will not understand how this work will be when it is spoken from the roofs about the mystery that is worked with you by God; and the roofs will bow down to the earth and you will be under them and they will catch you under them like a traitor, and you will not come out from there until you pay the last penny, for the Lord does not forget anything from those that are worked with you, people of My word.

I came from heaven with this work of word and I gathered under My mantle the one that is poor in his spirit, the one that is poor in rank and greatness, the one that is clean in his heart; however, it was to speak My teaching to a small people, humble in his heart, humble under the stone of the time and departed from the work of the antichrist, which is with a blind emptiness and out of the body. I have sought to the one poor in his spirit, to the one who knows to let oneself under God's protecting hand, and it was to speak to the humble who knows how to receive from God, as behold, the spirit of self-greatness and the fleshly wisdom became master upon the man and the whole earth is full of bodies. And the evil spirit came and found ravaged houses and entered and sat and worked out wisdom from hell, and the wandering from the end is greater than the one in all ages. And God is looking at you, people, nourished by the heavenly manna and watered by the water of the river of life; He looks and stretches out His hand after you to set you aside, to know you and to bless you, and that the work of the antichrist may reject you when he works to put the dreadful seal over the whole body. It is for this that I came and I called you and then I chose you to sit at the table with Me, so that I might put the living sign upon you, that the power of the evil one may be crushed through you.

Oh, you, opposing spirit, what you have done with your wicked stretching! But what a crush I prepare for you, and what a victory will come down from heaven upon you and upon your servants, who did not have rest to fulfill your blind work! Behold, the hour is coming and it has already come to put you with your face down and to uncover your dirty plan, which you stay hidden with, as you worked a false kingdom. I am He, Who made your first being, but you became conceited upon your Creator and fell into defilement. But look, those that are without God will not remain, and the Lord's kingdom will be established and I will redeem the creature.

You, Israel that are nourished by God, you are My tool that I will work with; and I will harrow and seed again, as in the beginning, and the new and holy and clean and not perishable Eden will appear again. But be faithful and great Israel, as those that are today are not those that will be tomorrow. Do not let yourself be caught by the power of the money, for the money is the only tool that the antichrist, the man of lawlessness, is working with from all sides.

What will you do when you see with your eyes of the spirit the sign of perdition that antichrist uses? What will you do, Christian that have the sign of the Lord on your head? You will be terrified and want to run and you will want to throw away from you the purse and the coat of today, of the reign of today. Oh, but you will be seen running, because you will have to run then, as anyhow you will be thrown away because of the sign that is on you, son. And how will this be? It will be that the antichrist's sign will not be able to work upon you and everyone will ask: „What is it with this? Why our scepter is not set upon him?“

Oh, My invisible angels will fulfill the great overthrow of the antichrist, but I have to speak to you, people with a heavenly seal, to hurry up, hour by hour, to get out in due time, and to enter with Me the ark of the holiness of the spirit and of the body and to be wise, as I gave you the occasion to be able to work; and I made for you a way and a place to sit with Me and to work for My kingdom, you people hired for the new vineyard and for the new wine. Flee from the love of silver and do not walk in the fair of the evil spirit, as the evil spirit got out a new teaching and threw it on the roads so that you may bow down to take it and to eat it. But do not take; be wise



and do not pollute your eyes, your hearing, your mind and your food, and get to work and do your duty and get used to straggle from the enemies of the Holy Spirit. (*It is the consumer society, the gratification even loan money, so it gets to be a slave labor to pay the craved, r.n.*)

I told you beforehand to get used to it, loved people, and to know to do it by yourself and to know the gifts of God, and to have all the skills into your midst, so that you may have time to cleanse yourself from under the hand of master with dirty hands, dirty of blood and death, and dead to Me. I want to raise him to life through you. This is My work with you, but get up over the evil, get up for it is late and there is no more time, and you have to be clean, clean and washed from those that are not worked by Me and by you. It has never been too early, but it is late, far too late Christian. Satan accomplished his work, and look how early his evil fulfillment came, and you did not understand as God did. There is not much time for the evil ones. The wickedness has accomplished its work and its cup, but I was still slow in coming, sons, in order to put you under a cover, either willingly or fearfully, and to get you under My mantle, so that I may then release the storm, the earthquake and the fire<sup>68</sup> over those that think that they are masters over the work of their hands, over the wicked thing prepared against God.

Oh, My people, how many things I have taught you, son! I have sat in counsel with you as a father is teaching his sons, and I have spoken to you about what is coming and I have always told you what to do to be prepared. I stayed with you during the red time, (*Of the communist dictatorship, r.n.*), and I exhorted you step by step and I told you beforehand, and I said that you should be after My image and My likeness, so that the evil spirit may not open his mouth wide to frighten you and to make you grow weak and then to swallow you. When I saw you weak and fearful and tried by temptations, I stretched My hand out and I did not let you this way, and you knew the arm of salvation that was stretched upon you. This is how I was for you, little and tiny people, the people of this time, because it was not you that chose Me, but I chose you. And if I chose you to be Mine, you should also choose now, son; choose Me and remain in those that are Mine, for if you do this, I will send My angels and they will bring you heavenly and angelic food after the antichrist will no longer give you anything and will not take from you anything during a little while for My trial for Me.

During the time of the tyrant and pagan kings it was given once a commandment that the food from the marked should be defiled with the blood of the idol sacrifices, and those that were Jesus Christ's were also going and buying. And I gave the spirit of revelation and I told to My Christians not to take anything from the pagans because of those that spoiled the food that was for selling, and I told them to soak the corn and eat it and not touch the defiled food, and they listened to the Lord's messenger and saved their lives and their life's cleanness. You should also do this, people of this day. Do what you can and work with your own hands; plough, seed and pray and give to the Lord your work, and the Lord will give you the fruit of your work and you will have cleanness and a spirit of holiness upon you. I have always come and asked you. Oh, and how much I have asked you, and how many things I have told you to leave and not to take them and not to do them any longer! And now, look, they all take you by surprise, as you did not want to listen and fulfill even starting with the time I spoke you about, so that you might be accustomed to the obedience and to the reward of the obedience. I have come now and gathered you to tell you to listen to me and to get you out from under the accusation of the evil spirit and to rise you against the antichrist and work with those that I teach you, for I come to your help and I take care of the one that listens to Me in this time.

Take out from you the carelessness and watch, and I also say: watch well, Christian, as the time is foggy and its face is hidden, and you have to be found cleaned and not interfered. Do not worry; the day has enough of its trouble, and I will work out miracles with you, Christian people. If you are worried what do I still have to do? I am the One Who takes care of you, Israel, but get used to talk with Me so that you may know how to feed yourself on those from heaven, and to

---

<sup>68</sup> See selection topic: „[The apocalyptic fire](#)”, r.n.

believe that the other things will be added to you. Behold, the work of Lucifer has entered into every body and where it is not possible more, he makes the weak ones to worry; however, the man cannot add anything more to his stature.

My child, who has got Me as God, that one gives his life, his wakefulness and his care to Me. Get together, son; hold together in one thought, in one will and have the same likeness to one another in Christ. Look at two twin brothers, as sometimes they are hard to distinguish from each other. You shall resemble each other in Christ, in holiness and in wakefulness. Be after My image and after My likeness. I have been speaking from heaven for such a long time, to you to raise you to those that are from heaven upon you!

I have come from heaven on earth and I placed the work of the word over the multitudes to the work of good annunciation. Oh, but the world does not know as much as you know about Me! The time is coming for the world to ask from you bread and water from heaven. The day is coming for you to be the light in the darkness. Wanting or not, deserving or not, this work of godly word will discover the hidden sons under its wing, and they will be the sharers of those that come for the renewal of the creature and for the raising from the dead. The work that includes you into its mystery is great. The light which works in its inside is great, for the godly signs will accompany it and any word delivered by it will become a visible action.

I have come, Israel, to bring you those that you have to work for and fulfill; to tell you to engage in those that you must be found when My wrath will come over those that are without God. The time has come to put on you the shirt of holiness, which will not burn on you, and you will not burn in it when My wrath will pass over the earth to cleanse it from the world and from the spirit of the world and of lawlessness. Do not be deceived to go to someone to save you and to feed you on another false hope, for behold, the bishops and the priest did not open to Me to see Who knocks, and they said that it was not I, and they said that I was a demon. They said now as they said then, for they have nothing else to say, since they do not love My ways and the law of holiness, which a servant of the holy heaven has to stay in.

The hard time has arrived when the abomination of desolation reached on the chair, which was supposed to be holy, and look what a row of servants God endures, as they trade in the Holy Spirit and buy chairs, and today there are no longer established the servants after the heavenly revelation as the order in the church was, and there is no one to search out and judge the behavior of such a servant; there is no one, Christian, as they take after each other, from the smallest to the one that is established at the head of the flock, and the flock is falling down to the ground under the deterioration of the weather, and only the Lord is taking care of the lonely flock. I do no longer have shepherds to seek for My flock and to feed it from the spirit of the heavenly revelations, as the order in the middle of My church was, and behold, the antichrist rejoices and unfolds his stake and his spoiled teaching, which even My Christians take and taste from, and there is no greater pain in heaven.

Oh, Christian, after what is one of My messengers to be known? After what do you know the one who speaks from Me or speaks into his name? Ask the law son, and with those that are in it look upon the one who speaks about God, as it is written: do not take to eat or chew without knowing the food, and seek to know the false teaching, for it is nothing else but the dead to be risen and to do the last signs, those that are written that will be done. Do not ask for signs, child, and do not believe in another god beside Me. As a big sifting and a temptation worked out with much toil will come; they will come and say that they are sent to take you and to protect you, and they will promise you life, food and salvation, but you shall not be taken by surprise, and you will know the one who comes before Me, if you are found in the spirit of the holiness, in the shirt of the holiness.

Keep away from the love of the silver and put away from you as much as you can all the lusts however small they may be. Love the poverty and humility as much as you can son, and be like your forefathers from the beginning, so that the temptations that come to try you on and to draw you out from God may not deceive you. As a spirit of carelessness will come upon the people,

but I say that it has already come, and the world does not know the face of this spirit, and the man will sell himself as a slave to the spirit from the end and the world and the spirit of the world do not know the one from the end as it will be over forever. I have no place into the world with My word, as My word does not have any room in them. I go neither to the kings, nor to the scribes, nor to the wise of the earth, nor the rich of this age and nor to the bishops. I do not go, but rather stay with you and teach you and give you light and keep you away from the wolves and from the Judases if you take care of your steps to follow Me. I feed you on those things from the last, and I will show My glory upon you, and upon those that do not even then want to know Me, I will work to put them away from the way of My glory, and I will overcome with My kingdom that will be seen from you. You are My people that I will be glorified through in front of this disbelief on the earth, so that the unbelievers may know that I am God; so that they may know that there is no other God besides Me; and the wise of this age will see his nothingness and his race for emptiness.

Oh, those from heaven are marveled at the Christian who still has God today, but the heaven is rejoicing over the strong Christians, and from everywhere the host of those from heaven is coming near and works; called or not called. Oh, call the saints and the angels, call them, as the heavenly host is working with you and all the saints make a chain around My children and fight for them. But My little Mother stays with her arms, with her work and wakefulness and with the miracles over Romania chosen by God, and when she sees you, people chosen and fed by Me, she lifts up her hands before the Godly Trinity and always asks, and she receives for you and for Romania.

Behold a feasting in heaven and on earth in the name of the Most Holy Birth Giver of God, in the name of her day of ascension, when she went from earth into heaven. It is a holy feast in your midst, people loved by God. Oh, the world trampled the heavenly feasts, as the antichrist worked out corruption over the church, and God was long enduring and listened to the mourning of the forefathers and of the saints who always cry: „*Until when, Lord?*”

Oh, My children, I come with My glory and I will give the appearance of the heaven on earth again, and I will put an end to the spirit of the world, as the world came to an end. Take care son; take care so that you may not have the spirit of the world in you, lest when I touch, the tool of cleaning may come to you. Take care so that you may not have into your house any ounce of death, and if you have, cry out to God incessantly; cry out with your crushed heart and take away the spirit of the world from your house, as behold, I have houses among you where two are against three and three against two.

Oh, Christian, it hurts Me when I see that you go on the way of holiness and your child gets out and loves the world, works the lawlessness and stands against Me and you, and some of them sell your life and My life and go to the people of the world and feast with them, and they come and go from you, and then come again and stay with the world close to you and near your roof, Christian. And I ask you: „What shall I do with you so that I may keep you clean and not touched by the lawless one and that you may not be found near the one who tramples the holiness required now for My children’s salvation?” Did you look at Israel when it was scattered among those from Egypt that I went and I put a mark over his house, and when I sent the angel of the death, Israel was passed over? But now, how shall I mark your place and your courtyard to put them under cover? As the son of your house and your daughter get out and go into the world and do what the world does and wear the clothes that the world does and your child does not love God. Behold, I tell you, as I told you before: put away from you the harmful mercy and separate from the one who does not want to be with Me and like you, and do not take part into the sin of indulgence, and clean your courtyard of death. Do not take your sinful child into your arms, who wears away his soul into iniquities, as the evil spirit also writes you down, Christian, and finds your house dirty, and there is no more time to get dirty. And it will be as in the days of Noah<sup>69</sup> and you and your entire house should be like Noah, as behold, then the people were eating and

---

<sup>69</sup> See selection topic: „[As in the days of Noah](#)”, r.n.

drinking, marrying and getting into marriage and did not believe Noah; the same is today, and it will happen likewise, but get your house used to be found as Noah's house was, under cleanness and obedience and full of faith and heavenly light. Be like Job, do not be careless and pray to the Lord for those from your house that do not obey, as if the Lord sees that they do not stand up for holiness and for coming out from the spirit of the world, the hour of election is coming and each one will be drawn there where he is inclined, and I will work through your prayer and I will get out from you the one who does not listen to the law of the holiness, which prepares God's glory, as the time is as written: *«Let he who is holy be holy still, and he who is filthy, let him be filthy still»*.

If today your child does not want to get out of the world and from the things of the world, tomorrow he will not be able to get out, Christian, for he remains stuck there where he is drawn and will be found there. Get up and gather your house together and tell it from God and see what your house chooses, and make a new beginning, clean and secret, in your courtyard; and split the good from the evil to your right and to your left and watch with Me on your right, son, and to not bow down to the one who is on My left. Stand on My right until I bring the adversary under My power. When you clean your house, cast out the dust, the dirt and what is spoiled and damaged that spreads a bad odor, and shake, brush and wash the dirtiness. This is how you are to do for the Lord too and for His place in your house, in your courtyard, and let the myrrh and incense smell into your house, child of the Eden that comes to Me.

I sent a heavenly word upon My people and I told to the Christian to come back to the food from Eden so that he may stay alive and to sanctify himself. This is how I have been working with you, people gathered from the world, and I have been speaking to you, one by one, little by little, so that it may not seem hard to you. And when the way was wider, I called out and told you that the time is coming for the door to be narrowed, when it may come for you to enter the room of God's glory that will come before you to welcome you in the great tribulation. I know like Me and not like you. I know, son, why I also ask this step from you. I do not want to let it be hard for you when no one will give you anything, and I want you to be well prepared and ahead of time, so that God may know you and send you then heavenly food, as he gave it to Israel in the wilderness, as then I expressly wanted to clean the one that were blessed, but he lusted after the earthly things and fell down from heaven and did not enjoy the manna that was coming from heaven. It is likewise now; the Christian does not enjoy to learn how to come back home, and wants it as on earth, but I will make heaven on earth and it will be as in heaven so on earth.

Receive My annunciation son, and feed on those that were given at the beginning to be the food of My creatures, as I want to put an end to the spirit of the flesh, with the world spirit in you. You see well that the Spirit lusts against the flesh, and the flesh lusts against the Spirit. Let the Spirit overcome, Christian; let your spirit be stronger than your flesh, as what comes out of the flesh is flesh and what comes out of the spirit is spirit. I blessed as you said, and I said to be eaten if the man ate, but in the beginning it was not so. In the beginning I made the man and I breathed the breath of life without death, and the man did not listen to Me and knew death and died. But I want to give him back his life without death and youth without old age, and this is the work that the Lord wants to accomplish.

I chose you, people gathered from the death, and I raised you step by step to bring you to My holiness, to be My tool and to work with you the great resurrection that is waited for by all holy heaven. Behold, I revealed to the world the work of My word, which accompanied you from heaven, and then I set a new beginning, clean and holy, in the midst of the people and I set a heavenly living, and I will still establish all that is to be established, and then I will glorify Myself before the people on earth, and the creatures will understand the mystery of the New Jerusalem, which comes from heaven on earth, which comes down little by little and which is made out by the word of God.

Oh, Romanian people, you gave a parable from you, which came made out from the Holy Spirit. No people on the earth gave it any longer; only you gave it, and a prophecy was written out



of your spirit, people of the glory, which comes with Me to you according to your word that came out from the Holy Spirit. I was with My disciples and I was going from place to place and I was giving them parables saying: **«How will we liken the Kingdom of God?»** And I gave them many parables for learning and doing, as all the word, which comes out from God, which comes out from the Holy Spirit, is a deed even from its deliverance. Oh, Romanian people, you gave from you the parable with the king who has youth without old age and life without death, and if you spoke like this, behold, I came out with this work to welcome you, and I chose from you and I started the work of this kingdom of the King, Who has those things that are spoken from you. I am the King Who has this kingdom and I want to come with it upon you and to let it in you and to start with you the coming back to the beginning in which there was no death. And any science will come to an end and it will be a heavenly kingdom as it was in the beginning. Come back to your first situation; come back to those without death and drink from the fruit of life and do, Christian, what God teaches you, for all will come to an end, but the Lord will remain with His inheritance and with His sons.

Behold, Verginica<sup>70</sup> is with Me and she rejoices in her spirit; she is blessed and loved and helped by all the saints until her. She has the passing of these days and is alive, and her spirit is working and living. She has a great favor, son, as she had been carrying Me for twenty-five years by the word, and now, behold, I am her word, as she had been My word, and there has never been a greater work than that, which was and is through Verginica. For I took her; here is why I took her: to be able to send her back to you to bring you to those that were from the beginning so that they may also be.

Verginica, loved daughter, I, the Lord, command your spirit to give voice upon the manger of the word that comes from heaven with God and with His messengers. Amen.

Truly, truly, I speak, that Verginica works from beside Me; Verginica works from those that are in heaven upon her people.

Verginica, release a word, daughter, I in you and you in Me, as this is the reward of the great workers of the heaven, as it was for Moses and for Elijah, who came from heaven and sat by Me in the day when I changed before the glory in the eyes of My disciples. Peace to you, heavenly daughter! My peace and My word through you! Amen, amen, amen.

Verginica has a heavenly commandment to let a voice and word upon the manger of the heavenly word.

*– Peace to you sons! If there is here a son of the world, he can also say as other sons of the world said, who spoke about you that you speak with the dead.*

*Peace to you, those that are alive, who believe in God's miracles coming down during this time! As the Lord, Who is alive and works over all the ages, I am alive and work as well, as I was a godly tool, made out by God, and I did not do what I wanted, as the people without God did, and I stayed under the will of the One Who made me, to be His tool, trumpet and tabernacle, and to raise sons from sons, to come then within those from heaven, and to feed and give water from heaven to the one borne from the word of God who spoke to you from me.*

*Peace to you sons! Peace to you, those who know me in the flesh! Peace to you, those who know me in the spirit! If the saint martyr Mina, got out into the way of the one who called and accompanied him on the way of the danger, so are you to believe in my walking with you, but the world does not know how this work comes. Oh, and the church of the Lord stands on such testimonies, if it stands, for those that are alive worked after their passing from the body, and they truly worked, and their work remained at the foundation of the faith of the Christian church.*

*If the Lord worked so many miracles through me while I was with you, how shall this work not be from me when I am now from heaven? Rather a greater work from the Lord starts now through me and through my spirit and through my appearance among you.*

---

<sup>70</sup> Saint Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet - See selection topic: „[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)”, r.n.

*I came into your way, people loved and nourished by God through me. That is why I went; I went to be able to come from heaven to you and to come with a heavenly power. I am with you to help you. When you lift up a weight I find you under it and I come under it beside you. When you get in through the thorns and get your feet and arms bleeding, I come there after you too, and I take you out and I put you on the path and urge you to stay on the path. Oh, and you do not want to get under cover when the Lord comes and tells you that all these will be shaken. I am above you watching and look to see you watching too, but you always labor for your pile. Oh, my child, seek to gather only what God likes, only what takes after the new and heavenly law, which remains to rule over all the new ones who come from the Father. The Lord is coming again, and He comes with the law of the holiness, and He does not come with another law as you want to say; for besides the law of the holiness there will be no other law. The old ones are passing away and are wiped out and the new heaven and the new earth are coming back to their places, and nothing unclean, nothing old, nothing human will remain among the new ones. And there shall be angelic food as it was in the beginning, and the end is going to come near to the first beginning. Look, those that are stolen by the beauty of today and by the wicked miracles of today, will never be able to know the truth, as the face of the world covered those that are from the world and the world hid from the truth.*

*People with a new name; stay close to me and to my spirit, which is working in you the things from heaven. Stand by me for I am a lamp, which warms you up and keeps you awake, son. Seek to be like me and then you will see afterwards who you take after and you will rejoice. I reveal myself, but if you do not resemble me, who will you be able to endure that moment sons?*

*I came towards you, son, who departed from my work, and I speak upon the one who departed and ask him: „Why did you leave me? As I want to hear your voice that tells me: „Oh, if it is not too late, receive me again, as a lost one!”” I have always come to you and told you to leave your burdens, as your burdens turn you into clay and you do no longer know to get up for the heavenly table. My dear, if you are Christ's in order to resemble the Lord, then you should also resemble each other; you should take after each other.*

*I call the trumpet throughout my people. I called and I gathered; I gathered it from everywhere to tell it to use the wakefulness an hour earlier. The Lord is calling you for those that remain; He calls you, loved people, and tells you to crush your idols, your lust and your lawlessness from your way, for the Lord stays with love; He stays with the time stopped to put you under His shelter and to release the cleanness of the way of His glory afterwards.*

*I came with the Lord into your way, people of Jerusalem, and behold, I offer you to walk carefully and to withdraw from the way of the wrath that is coming. Sound this way too, as I sounded and I gathered you into your house and my house, as your house is the work of God Who nourished you and brought you up through me. Sound too and get your house together and make a counsel of revival. Do your duty and I do mine, and get out from death, you and your entire house. Oh, here is what I advise you: do no longer stretch out your hand to eat from the world table, as you are a people chosen by God and special for God. Satan stands on all crossroads, on all corners, to take from him, to eat and to drink so that you may not be clean any longer. He gets into your way to entice your lust and to draw you to take from him, but he is dirty and filthy and he is a slave and is doing a wicked work on earth to get into your way and to entice you. And if you do not want to come in and stay quietly in your courtyard, in your garden, at least you should do this; do not take from the hand of those without God. Get used beforehand son, and get used to have your own hands, as the people eat people, they eat corpse and make liquor from hell and put filth into it to touch you by it and to make your mind, your faith and your love grow weak.*

*Oh, do no longer take, Christian, teaching from the way, as what you learn from what is taken from the way is not good for you. You are the son of God and you should not get into the confusing of the languages of those that are foreign to God. I look at you how you go on the way and gather science (At School of Theology, r.n.) and confuse your mind with those that are written by the servants of antichrist, as all that are come out today are sprinkled with poison from the hell*

*to make you no longer understand God, to make you stand aloof from those that come from heaven, those that spring from the word of God, and that you may no longer understand the Lord then.*

*I said to my children that are put to watch at the manger of my word; I let them know not to touch anything with their hand from what has come out today; not to search out the confused languages that came to entice and confuse the way to God's heaven.*

*Do no longer put your hand, Christian, to read the teaching which comes from the man with a hidden face. Do no longer seek something else than those that I bring to you, as I know what to bring to you, but you do not know what to take so that you may learn. You do not know those that sneak with a teaching that has a hidden face. They are the servants of the hell, my child. Ask yourself where do these things come from, and stay well, to distinguish the evil spirit that comes with its hidden face for you to take from it and then to blame you before God. You are a blessed people and you have food and clear water from me. You have from me what you need, but do no longer stretch your hand into another bowl, as I stand before you with God and I told you what to do during this time.*

*I yearn after you life, after your holiness, after your clean spirit. God is waiting for me with you, people of the New Jerusalem. I call out the trumpet to gather you into those that are from heaven, to blow the dust off you, to teach you to stay within the wedding garment and to sit with the heaven at the table and to sit with me.*

*Blessed are the Christian houses, which have no son of the lawlessness under their roof, as those will be under God's shelter. I want to take the death out from you, to throw it away into its arms and to burn it, so that it may no longer seek towards you. Take your own little hands and put them to work for you, for your little hands are blessed by the Lord, and do no longer use foreign hands. Start this work as much as you can and the heaven will come to your help.*

*Do not love luxury; do not love silver; do not love the lusts of this age. Save your children from the hands of the antichrist as your hearts will get broken when you will see your children without escape. The teaching from the outside is spoiled more than any time and it divests your child of the holiness. Oh, if I came and asked you for a child to work with me, you would have nothing to be afraid of and say that he is yours and that you do not give him. And because of your opposing, I do not come to ask him, for your opposing would mean your child's perishing, as the Lord showed what the reward of the opposing is. But you give your child into the arms of the antichrist and let him at his teaching.*

*Oh, Christian, open your eyes and take a good look at what kind of weather is outside and do no longer laugh the word of God off, which tells you to come under His roof and to make a shelter for you as the Lord teaches you. The time is coming when you will no longer be able to get on your wagon or on the Caesar's camel, (Not travel with public transportation, r.n.) as he will ask for his sign and if you do not have it, he will not receive you. The time is coming when you will not be able to go by your little ship, (Private car, r.n.) as even there you need Caesar, (Money on card or chip, for gasoline, r.n.) from whom you cannot take and to whom you cannot give, if you did not say as he did. If you understand, the Lord will work through you the crush of the antichrist and will tear down his plan and his power, but pull yourself together by the work of the holiness, my child. Be wise, as the Lord came to your help for you to be able to make yourself a shelter and to listen, as the crushing of the opposing work will spring from the work of God's obedience. The Lord has been crying for a long time and has been telling you for a long time, son. Open the book of this work and you will no longer be able to tell that the Lord did not ask you to get out of those that are today.*

*Oh, I look and my spirit is filling out with joy and love for you. And I look again and my spirit is filling out again, but this time with pain for some of you. Woe sons, woe, as the teachings of today and the immorality that they are born of touched you to the full. Let me teach you, Christian, as the time is too bad, son, and it is hidden from your face and you do not know to understand it. Let me open your mind and your wisdom and let me stay into your way, as I look*

*with heavenly eyes around you and see wolves and foxes which try to draw you into their den and to tear you to pieces.*

*Well Christian, take care of your child if you say that it is yours; take care to have him and give to him from those of the heaven. Give him as well, and take you too those from the Lord, to have and to be, Christian. You are like gold for God, but you should be, my child. You are God's treasure, but you should be, and do not wear yourself away, as the Lord will redeem with you all the creature, the one that was and is, and you will be the light from the Lord, and will stay over the darkness and will give light forever.*

*I will also call out and I will gather you again to eat with God and to bring in due time those that still are, but you pull yourself together from the road and come in, watch and pray. You got angry on me, loved people, when I told you to stay into your little house and to work holiness upon you, for there is no more time to get out and to pass through the dead. But I know, and I know why I asked you not to come out, and not even now do you understand how this mystery comes and why I have come to tell it to you. There is only death into the world, Christian. The hands and the work of the world are dirty and filthy, and you are a blessed people with blessed hands. Teach yourself to be a manager over yourself. Learn to be as those from the beginning were, for all the earth will be taken out from under the sole of the antichrist, and you will be settled on a new earth as the Lord promised you.*

*Let it be peace between you and God, and so you should live forever, as the Lord let only peace upon you.*

*Peace to you, children of the heavenly things, which work on the earth! Peace and holy patience! Holy peace upon you, sons! May the steps of your coming back to your things be blessed by the Lord! The heaven brings gratitude to you, and you will feel the good reward because you came to dine with God. May the myrrh of the Holy Spirit flow over you and fill you with the power, which comes from the work of holiness. I give thanks to the Lord and say: Lord, I did as You told me. Amen.*

– Peace to you Verginica! Peace to you, children of the New Jerusalem! May My holy peace remain upon you!

I am; I and My messengers, and he who receive them, receives Me, and he who does not receive them, does not receive Me, and he will be received likewise. As I am received, so the one who receives Me will be received.

Peace and New Jerusalem upon you, people of the glory, which comes from Me! Jerusalem, be worthy of your new name, which comes to you from the heavens, as My glory will come with you and the nations will know My blessed people.

Amen, amen, I say to you, as the kingdom of God and the glory that comes with it came down to you, and you, Jerusalem, will be the Lord's people, as I am your God. Amen, amen, amen.

15/[28-08-1993](#)

### **The Synod of the Saints Archangels Michael and Gabriel**

The blessing of God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit is pronounced. The new heaven, the new earth and the New Jerusalem, which were worked out and came down from God for carrying God's throne and tabernacle into the midst of the people, are blessed by word pronouncing.

Behold, I open My springs so that I may flow to you for you to drink, to drink from the river of life always and to eat from the tree of life, which is watered by the river<sup>71</sup> of life and which grows and yields fruits in the midst of the heavenly Jerusalem.

Peace to you from the Father! Peace to you, children of My Son in Whom I am well pleased! Peace to you from the Comforter, Whom I sent to the sons of My Son, after My Son

---

<sup>71</sup> See the selection topic: „[This word is the river of life](#)”, r.n.



accomplished His work upon you, dwelling in you by this Comforter, Which was given to Him by Me, so that He may come with Him to you to give Him to you and to be with you until the end of the ages.

I give My peace to you; I let you My peace, sons! As the Son gives it to you, so the Father, so that you may have a conduct from the Holy Spirit in Us; in Me and in My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased. If I am without beginning; if I am before all ages, the same is My Son; the same is My Truth, Who is My Son and My Heir Who comes with Me into the inheritance.

But the angels created for Our glory, for Our work, could not be but glory until God made the heaven and the earth, all the visible and invisible things, and the man that was taken out of the earth. And behold, the creature made by Us from the earth and to whom We breathed a spirit of life, that creature stirred up disorder into the world of the angels which were made by the word, as all were made by the word; all but the man. All the angelic hosts formed God's glory obeying the work of the glory. But after We made the man, I said to the man to listen to the pronounced work, so that the word may be obeyed, to be fulfilled. But the word that was delivered upon the man was not fulfilled, Christian. Why Christian, was it not fulfilled? Why the word was violated and how could this happen? The man became conceited, sons. The angels were spirits, and the spirits do not do any work without the body, without having bodies as a dwelling. And if I made the man with a body and if I breathed a spirit of life upon him, and if I rested in him, I rested with all the heaven in him, into the earth that I worked, as after I worked and I finished him, I rested in him; I rested from My work; Mine and My Son's in a godly Spirit.

Be careful, children, take good heed, for today it is a celebration of angels, but I want you to understand well and carefully. Be careful with your spirit and inclined to the perceiving in God, as we have an angelic and heavenly counsel to understand the work of the angels. The chiefs of the hosts of the angels, Michael and Gabriel, bring a feast in the synod over the Jerusalem given to you from heaven that the angels may be working upon you on this day of celebration. Be careful with your spirit and lift it up to Me to understand the Lord's counsel among you, as after I created the man, I rested in him. And how long had I rested? I was able to rest very little into the work of My hands, as in the time of My rest into the man, the man rejoiced over the entire glory of God, which was moving in Eden, which was hovering in Eden, carried by man, by the man's body and by the movement of the man's body that was wearing My glory in it.

I made the man from the man so that he may not be alone, that My glory might be great in the work of the man. The angels were with Me and with My glory in the man, and the man was then the bearer of God, a dwelling of God's glory. All the hosts of the angels and archangels found their rest into the man, as they were part of My glory, and the man was served by the angels like God. And I loved the man and I made him king in Eden, as I made for him a Garden of Eden over which the man was to be king. And if I made him king over Eden, he had a hidden thought, which was ministered by angels, and this hidden thought received the angels' ministry through the chief of the angels.

The man was made king and then he became conceited and said: **«I will put my chair and I will set it above the clouds; I will put it above the Most High»**. And look, this hidden thought of the man, who was to receive the angels' ministry, shook the Eden and the heaven above, as the man, made out of clay, longed to ascend above his creator. And as the first angel over the hosts of the angels started, when it started to think to serve the man's hidden thought, it smashed against the mountain of haughtiness which grew into the man, and the Lord did no longer feel the rest into the man, and the angels started to fall down from God's face, from the honor, which they were in. And while the angels were falling down, the Lord woke up Michael and cried out through him: **«Let us stay well and take good heed in fear!»** And when he said „in fear”, the falling of the angels stopped, because of the obeying word.

Behold sons, what the man has done! He became an occasion and a dwelling of the angels' falling down. As quick as the lightning was this falling of the man; as quick as the thought, as when the man thought it, the angels fell down and became satans. And what does the word satan

mean? Satan means the change of the good into the evil, and when the good turns into the evil, a fight of enmity against the good starts, and a power that is called evil is brought forth; the power of the evil against the power of the good, of God. And look, this is how satan was made then, giving birth to an inimical power, which goes to God and accuses the man before God. This power inimical to the good was brought forth like lightning and this wicked power is called satan, but it fell down from God's face, as it is written: **«I saw satan having fallen like lightning from heaven»**.

And after this power fell down on the earth, which earth did it fall on? He fell in the man; he fell upon the man and upon the man's wisdom, as satan took then a serpent's image and this fallen angel worked; he worked through the serpent speaking a word of temptation enticing the man not to listen to God, so that the man may also fall, if he and his entire host fell down. Lucifer was the first angel over the angels and over the hosts of the angels and had the first host, close to the light and happiness of God; that is he was the first; he and his host near God's throne, close to the light and happiness, children, and that is why he was called Lucifer, (*Adonis, morning star, translator's note.*) that is light, as he took his brightness from the light of the godly happiness.

And Lucifer got angry with the man; he blamed the man for his fall. He was the angel of God's wisdom, and when the Lord rested in the man, he and host also rested together with all heavenly hosts, and his fall happened into the man, as the spirits of the angels do their work through the bodies. And Lucifer struggled to make the man fall down from heaven, and entered into a serpent and enticed the man, and since then the work inimical to the good and to the man's happiness in heaven was brought forth, and the man was expelled from heaven and was put into the Sheol. But I sent My Son to become flesh and to spoil the work of satan annihilating him from everywhere and to fulfill his defeat and destruction on his coming.

Here is what it means the man to let himself be overcome by satan! And that is why I raised people from among people who banish satan. When the king Saul was tormented by satan's spirit because of his self-aggrandizement sin, he was freed from satan by David's song. But it is hard for God's dwelling into the man where this angel dwells, as Saul was always seen by Lucifer in his work. Here the sin of Lucifer working in the man by self-aggrandizement, by self-opinion! That is why I sent My Son; I sent Him to spoil the satanic work and to show himself to the people to teach them to take God's image and likeness again. And who lets himself be taught and helped by My Son, that one does what My Son did, and comes down to humility, so that Lucifer may not try his control in the man who receives My Son.

– Oh, My Father, that is why I spoke to the people: **«I am the way!»**. This is what I said when You sent Me to the people, and who believed in Me went on this way and saved himself from this enemy angel. Amen.

Oh, My loved ones, My friends, My brothers in My Father! I said this: **«I am the way!»**. And how comes, I? I was lowered up to you, so that I may take you afterwards with Me to My Father. Behold a descent and ascension. This is the way that I showed it to you. First, I came down and then I ascended. If I do not come down to you, how could you ascend to My Father? The Father does not receive anyone without Me, as He sent Me to come down and to bring with Me those to which I came down, those in whom I come down. I am the Son of the Father, and I came down in you to teach you too to work and to destroy the satan's work.

When that sick man came to Me asking Me to heal his body of sickness and evil spirit, I healed him and said to him: **«Go but from now on sin no more, so that it may not happen something worse to you»**. And you people, how did I say to you when you came to be with Me? For I receive and I healed you by the word from the reward of your sin that you did until then, that is, I forgave you and I received you and I said no: „Go and sin no more!” And I also told you: „Come, and do not go wrong; come and stay with Me so that it may not be bad to you”.

Oh, children, behold, on this day of celebration I speak to the people of this work. I have spoken for so many years with the people of this work. I called out the godly trumpet and I told him to gather together at the table of My word, and the people of this work came, but hearing he

did not hear, and coming he did not come. He did not come, sons; he did not come because if he came, he was come and he remained. He was coming and turning back; he was coming and going, and he was not coming. He did not come if he was doing so. I was always gathering him to heal him always. Whenever he fell, I was getting him up forgiving him, because he was not getting up. I was getting him up because he was not getting up, for to get up it means to hate falling down and not to fall again. But I was getting him up and he was going away from Me and was falling again. He was falling because he was haughty, as it will never be heard that someone falls if he does not become conceited arising himself above God. If I was coming and telling him not to do this, he was always standing against, and this is called that he was falling again becoming conceited above God's throne. Oh, I was hearing again and again, as I also hear now from this people that he says that „*God is good and knows that satan is wrong and sees our struggle!*” Oh, Christian, you will never see the one, who fights against satan, and not to overcome satan; never son. And you will see satan again and again in the way of the man overcoming the one who does not fight against satan. Only the one who does not fight is overcome; only that one. He who receives this angel becomes a satan, who fights against God, against God's kingdom, and that one overthrows God's throne, and God's dwelling in him. That is why I came with this work, to set God's throne back to its place; to set it and sit and to rule sitting. But from Lucifer's falling down it has never been heard that the Lord dwells in the man that has this angel in him.

Here, I speak with you about angels, so that you may know this wicked angel and not to give him kingdom, sons; you should not give it to him; do not give him any more. I came to overthrow the Lucifer's throne, but if My people do not see this angel fallen from heaven, he will always let himself enticed by the serpent that bites after it entices, and then Lucifer, seeing, goes and accuses the man. That is why, Christian, I say to you: listen to God and to His word, for if the man from Eden had listened to the word spoken upon him, he would have never reached to see the fruit of this sin.

Here the greatest and the oldest sin! Disobedience is now like a bracelet that the Christian of My people wears with him all the time and this bracelet will be split in two and will catch your both hands, Christian, and you will be taken there where you do not want. And if you do not want to be taken to the place of disobedience, cast away from you, cast away from you the bracelet bought from the people that are foreign to God, and buy from Me a necklace and a wedding dress, and do not walk on the way of disobedience of God's word; do not walk having in you this evil angel, as he makes you fall down from heaven, son, he draws back you from heaven. Do not be careless; do not be careless, as tomorrow you will not be able to draw back from the reward of the carelessness.

Oh, I said this: «***Watch and pray; that you may not enter into temptation!***». But what does it mean to pray? It means to bow down before God that this dark angel may not spy on you. What did I do when I was going into the house of My Father? I took My Father's book and read it and I was showing to everyone the work of My Father; and so did My apostles afterwards, and this is what you also should do, sons; you should always be so, that you may not fall into temptation. He, who does this always, is always ascending into heaven, but on My ladder that I came down on, on the way that I descended on. I am the way and I gave it to you, and I gave it to you more than to any other people of the Israel's time. I am, and I told you: „Come! Come, and from now on you shall not fail going on the way! Come, so that the angels may celebrate with you; the angels that did not fall!” And why did they not fall down? Because they stayed with fear in God's work and took heed at their staying in God.

This people had always been coming to this celebration; it had come at the feast of the saint archangels Michael and Gabriel. When I celebrated with My disciples the feast of God's kingdom, which came with Me, I fed the multitudes with the sight of the miracles and with the signs that accompanied Me from the Father. I fed their sight, their hearing, their smell and their taste of the word and the visible and concrete work at the view of the fulfilled word; and then I finished the miracle spreading the table with the food for the body, and I put the food for the body also from

heaven; the food that was prepared by the word and by My prayer to the Father, from Whom I was asking and from Whom I was receiving.

When I was called into the house of the Pharisee who made a great feast, I went. And why did I go? Because this is what is written: **«Whoever compels you to go one mile, go with him two; give to everyone who asks you, and do not ask him to give your goods back again»**. And I turned to that one and went to his feast, but I went to My feast in the midst of his feast, and I multiplied My feast, that is, I multiplied My word, as he was looking for Me because of My word. And what did I eat in his house and at his table? I did not eat, but I ate the food that I had to eat, and I worked and took that wicked angel out of them and I showed them My way in them that they may know satan's work, as for this I had come. I came in and I saw this haughty angel, who took his place at the table with a human haughtiness, if he fell down on the earth. There came rich people at the table with soft clothing and the spirit of Lucifer, which was in them, was prowling around to tempt Me with empty glory. And yah! You know what I did there and what I went there for. I came in and looked and saw how everybody was sitting at the table and I looked upon their soft clothing, bearing in them the greatness of the human glory, and I started to work and to tear down; to tear down Lucifer's work, and I said: **«When you are invited to a feast do not hurry to sit in the best and highest seat, since perhaps someone more honorable than you might be invited by him, and he who invited both of you comes and makes you stand up and puts you on the lower seat, and he puts into your place the one, who he prepared his chair for»**. Why did I say this? That I may not take place at this table, to spoil the passing taste, for I did not sit at the table of their food and on the seat of their kingdom, and they got up from their table too. And I added a word again, so that they may not offer their bread saying: **«When you make a feast, do not call your kinsmen, your friends, or your neighbors, but call the poor, who cannot give you back, so that your work and your feast into God's name may be received by God»**. And here, this is how I made weaker this angel that was ruling in them, and I worked the way of My descent into them. And if I had not come down, I could have not lift them up to humility; I could not get them out from the table of their empty haughtiness.

This is what I was doing at the feast of the saint archangels, where almost all My people was coming and gathering together, but I was having no room with My way into My people's heart first, as there long tables with food were set, and I was staying and waiting for My people to have enough, for otherwise it was no longer staying at the table of the humility of My word. That is why My people did not stay with Me, and that is why I could not lose it either, asking it to have the same work with Me. I was allowing it to eat that it may not murmur on the way to Me, as I could not speak on the way with Me, and I could not speak on the way to Me. I told it: „Come My people, come and do no longer go wrong!” I told it „Come!” as I came to stay with it, but it did not stay with Me. I did not tell it: „Go and sin no more!”, rather I told it: „Come, sin no more, and stay with Me, so that you may no longer go wrong and get hungry!” But look, I set a table at the feast of the saint archangels in the garden of the new beginning and I joined it to the new beginning. I have no longer a people with a body as I had once when the door of calling was wide open and waiting, but the Holy Spirit speaks to His people and will go to give His word.

The Lord is speaking with you, My people, who came with your spirit at the feast of the heaven. But look, the Lord releases a little silence of the word, and those from the garden of the word go to taste My things from what is Mine, and we will take the book and put into it those that are to come into being into this book. May the food for the body, and the heavenly one, be blessed and through blessing. And it is not said: „*Good appetite!*” at the table, as the appetite took the man out from the table of the heaven, and rather it is said: „*Blessed it is the table and may its food be from heaven!*” And we will go forward then with the word about angels into this day of celebration. Amen, amen, amen.

\*

Behold, we go forward and are careful within the spirit, as the spirit keeps the Christian awake before the meanings of God's mysteries. Let us also not be weak in our bodies, as the



heaviness of the body comes from the carelessness of the spirit, My dear. I have spoken so much to My people of today, which has had God's mysteries on the table, and My people has not grown old in wisdom according to how much book it ate from Me. And some of My people have not used anything from God's so much speaking, and like the young man, whose spirit became heavy at Paul's speaking, and who fell asleep and fell down from above and died, so is the body of this people, as it had not got a careful spirit in it; it fell asleep in the house of the high mysteries and fell down because of the deep sleep of the spirit, and it remained with his body fallen; and I have always woken it up and raised it to life, so how Paul brought to life the young man who fell from above because of the heaviness and of the deep sleep that he was staying in.

Oh, My dear, how hard it was for God to enter with His work upon the man, with the work of redemption from the reward of the sin of disobedience and of Lucifer's slavery! Because the people have done only evil on earth and the Lord destroyed every man on the earth bringing flood over the earth, and only a man and his house remained; a man that God saw that he liked the ways of the righteousness. And then God worked upon Abraham and delivered through him the promise of the man's salvation. Then My Father came and used a body and got into the way of Abraham, and God redeemed the man by the promise made upon Abraham and upon Abraham's offspring, Who was to come at the right time to fulfill the mystery of redemption. Behold, My Father blessed Abraham; Melchizedek blessed Abraham, for Melchizedek was God's priest and he was greater than Abraham. No one could be greater than Abraham on the earth, as My Father gave him the promise, and behold, He, Who is greater than Abraham, blessed him. My Father used a body and blessed the young One; He blessed His Son in Abraham. And who made Melchizedek priest? As his father, according to the flesh, was an idol worshipper and he sacrificed children of the Salem city worshipping idols, and Melchizedek was greatly hurt because of this iniquity, and he lifted his hands up to My Father and requested that the entire land of Salem may perish and nothing may be left out of it, and thus it may not be done so much lying and wondering astray. And it was destroyed at that instant; the city perished in an instant and it was no longer known that it was, and he remained alone and went to God dwelling in the mountains, and My Father called him His priest because Melchizedek brought the sacrifice of his love for the Lord, and no one brought a greater sacrifice than him. He brought the entire city as a sacrifice to the Lord; all his genealogy and all his kinsmen he brought as a sacrifice only by the word, My loved ones, and thus he remained without genealogy, without the beginning and without the end. His beginning was no longer known; the beginning of his kinsmen was no longer known anywhere, and it was no longer known a trace of the end of his kinsmen, as the location of Salem was so well situated, as passing over, no one would suspect that it took place a change there. Who else could know of the beginning of his days? No one, as no one knew his end. He was the priest of God because he brought everything that he had as a sacrifice to God; all his inheritance, and had nothing left for himself but only his body and his God.

Oh, this mystery is great, but you cannot bear it now, children of My people, as My Father used a body and blessed Abraham and his successor, and this is the work of My Father, which you stay in too; and behold, you work according to the order of Melchizedek and you work by the word, as Melchizedek brought a sacrifice to God by the word and was called priest forever, the priest of God, by whom My Father did His work of sealing of the promise made to Abraham.

Who shall I speak with about the work of My Father? I will speak with the old of this people, as I cannot speak about the great mysteries with the young. But where are the old people? But are there any old people into My people? Behold, the young are the old of My people, and I speak to them and let My people grow old as the time is coming to an end and the time grew old waiting for God's wisdom to increase upon the people.

Oh, My people, I had drawn you close to Me so that I may establish you to judge all the tribes of the earth as I declared to Abraham when I told him: **«In you will all the families of the earth be blessed»**. Abraham was the man that My heavenly Father pronounced His promise over, and into whose way He came with bread and wine and with the heavenly oil of the promise word.

Abraham was a secret blessing and the Holy Trinity worked Itself then, and fulfilled Its promise up to the end of Its work, as it was told this: «**To you and to your offspring**». And behold, He Who had borne the fruit of the tree of life was promised to Abraham, children, and that is why Abraham had the promise, and that is why it is told so, but this work is not understood by the sons of My people, and by the old of My people. I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, was in the bosom of Abraham; I was promised by My Father and that it was put over Abraham the Scriptures, which says: «**In you all the families of the earth will be blessed**», that is in the loins of Abraham, by the word of the promise.

Here is why the man, who was before My incarnation among the people, was saved: as My Father prepared the place of waiting of His incarnated Son in the bosom of Abraham, as I am the fruit tree of life, children, and I was waited for to bear fruit and to be the iconostasis entrance into heaven, and that is why the Scripture says that no one can enter but through Me; and it says that I am the door, and the first step into heaven was made on it. I was raised from the dead and then each one, in the order of his division, as the promise was declared. And who was the first who got into heaven? Behold, the thief entered into heaven, and although he had the key on him, the door was not opened for him until I arose first. He arrived with the cross and told the angel in front of the heaven, but that one did not open for him until I arrived, as I went first into the hell<sup>72</sup> and then I came to life; and I became the entrance door to the tree of life, which is in heaven, which is the Holy of Holies of Godly Trinity, and then the kingdom of God started over the living and over the dead.

But the ignorant world did not understand anything, as then God prevailed over the death and the death was swallowed by victory, as each soul has been raised since then in the order of its division, and comes to life, if it left towards Me and accompanied by Me, as it is written: «**Blessed and holy are those who have part in the first resurrection, as over these the second death has no power, but they will be priests of God and of Christ, and will reign with Him one thousand years**» And those who did not left in Christ, they do not come to life, and wait for the other thousand years, and behold, satan has come to an end with his work of destruction and deceit upon the nations of the earth, and all the dead in Christ will rise for the redemption of their bodies, as they reign with Christ, and Christ's kingdom is set to judge.

Oh, My people, not even now can you bear this mystery of the resurrection of the dead, not even now; and you should have understood it by now. But I put a well-set lid on this mystery, and behold, the wise perceive this mystery, which is pronounced then when you say this: „*I wait for the resurrection of the dead and for the life of the age to come*”. Oh, if you had waited for it, you would have known what you had been waited for, and if you had known it, you would have waited for it. But you did not wait and behold, you do not know, and your eyes are prevented from seeing and you do not see, as you do not read the book and you do not know if you do not read. And to read it and to understand it, you have to be lowered from heaven, Christian; you have to ascend into heaven (*With the love and with the mind, r.n.*) and then to descend and read. I came to give you My hand and to show you the heavenly things, and you did not give Me your hand to come with Me to see, to understand and to believe. I came with the heaven to you, My people, but you did not believe, as your eyes were prevented from seeing; they are kept by unbelief and you do not know Me in the breaking of the bread, as those from Emmaus knew Me after My resurrection. But even now I am also after the resurrection, and I am with you on the way, speaking to you from the Scriptures, but your eyes do not let themselves go to see Me, and I come to ask you to buy oil from Me and to anoint your eyes and see, to take the gold and My garment on you, as look, I stand by your door and knock. Open to Me, open, to see! And if you do not see, it means that you do not open for Me, but because I love you, I reprimand you with justice to come and repent, My people from the end, as you are foreign, people from the end, and you do no longer look to your beginning.

---

<sup>72</sup> Interesting to read: [Gospel of Nicodemus](#), part II: The descent into hell, r.n.

I want to join you with your beginning, son, so that you may not remain for the end. I want to bring you again at the beginning, as behold, the tree of life, which is in heaven, in the heaven from Eden, was the only one among the trees of the heaven that had no fruit in it; it was near the tree of the knowledge of the good and evil, but the tree of life had no fruit in it, for if it had had, the man would have taken from it too; and the man did not listen not to take and not to die, and that is why the man was expelled lest he stretched his hand and took from it, in the time of its fruit, and broke the fruit without being fulfilled; lest he took and lived forever in heaven without obeying. And the man was put again on the earth, and he was prone to it and came back into the earth. But I was the tree of life, and I was having fruit two thousand years ago, and I was the entrance door to the tree of life. I was the tree of life, and I also was the door to the tree of life, and I arose and bound the devil for a thousand years and I reigned into My kingdom. But you do not understand how this came, as the man who worshipped Lucifer, forced the sons of My kingdom; he forced the one who believed in Christ to bow down to the beast that was made by the man's hand; and if he did not bow down, he was martyred for Christ's testimony, as I had been reigning in those that believed in Me and I had been overcoming by the blood that was shed into My name and for My testimony; and I had been raising the crowds to belief and I had been reigning and sanctifying the earth, and the devil was bound. Let him, who hears well, understand, as the devil did not overcome My Christian, the sons of My kingdom that I was reigning over.

And here how strange you are from the beginning, Christian people from the end. As after everybody of that time, when the devil was bound, overcame, I raised everyone to reign with Me a thousand years and they are those that help you today, people from the end. This is My church from the beginning, the first one, but behold, the one from the end, helped by a great many of martyrs, who got up and reigned with power, let itself to be enticed by the devil, by the one who was released for a little while, and the seed of error entered in believers, as the devil's hidden face remained in the people's minds; and the sheep separated from the goats, and the sheep remained only few and became goats and chose to the right and to the left. But the wondering wolf had always sought the sheep, as they were few, and put the sheep and the shepherds in fear, and the sheep did not fight and did not wake up the shepherds, and started to hide in the hills and in the mountains, until they did no longer know the way to the cowshed. And behold, the church from the end estrange itself from the beginning, as the sheep did not graze a known pasture and learned to go astray without a shepherd and the sheep from the end did not longer know Me; they did no longer know the shepherd's voice. And what else God should have made than what it was written; to start sounding His trumpets and announcing the way of the Bride's coming to His wife, to His church.

But once with the trumpet sounding, behold, Gog and Magog (*The communist dictatorship and then the dictatorship of money, r.n.*) received the devil's release upon them to fill up the cup of their errancy and then to be destroyed by the fire coming down from heaven, by the Spirit of God, Which is to clean up the lawlessness from the earth. Behold also the end of this godly week, which had carried into its midst the trumpet's sounding of the covenant for the end God's mystery and for the cessation of the sacrifice and for the coming of the Lord, Jesus Christ. And if I came, everything stopped if I came; and then I worked to save that was still to be saved and that is why I said then that the seat of the kings was taken from the earth, and that those who want to reign may stay like the Lord on the cross, and not otherwise. And it was not so! As the kings knew nothing and remained at their place. But they do not have My kingdom, and rather they have theirs instead; and it shall remain nothing at the opening of the books, which will be read, as I said to this people; as this is what I told it long ago: „Children of My people, it is still a little while and we will shake our hands, and we will read the book of today's prophecy, from the beginning to the end, in front of thousands and millions of creatures!” And I said that „That day will be great, when I, the Lord, will prophesy in front of many peoples and the first church will be built again.”

And behold, God and Magog, sing, cry and squirm, and the devil cries like never before, and the false prophet sees its lie, for the ages are into My Father's hands; and there is no wise not

to understand this. Neither the prophets perceived what they wrote; nor those from afar or those from near, and they stay and look from heaven and do not understand how it comes, as look, the mysteries are solved out on the earth, and the heaven and Jerusalem are established to receive those who will come to the celebration of that day when this book will be opened and it will be read it; and the great and small dead will stand before, and the like of fire will be opened for the liars, for the second death.

Children of My people get up and learn this lesson, so that you may know how it comes to wait for the resurrection of the dead and for the life of the age to come. All the world says that the Lord is a liar by His prophets, but it is not so. The world does not understand that I announced My kingdom and it will not understand if it does not turn back to look to the beginning. And behold, the dead will come to life, but I tell you that they have already arisen and the world will not have eyes to see, as the eyes of the world are prevented from seeing.

Oh, My people, how many times have I wanted to open your eyes and you did not want! How many times I have put you under My cloak and you did not stay! Behold, your heart is desolate. Open for Me to come in and to know the One Who comes into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit and to eat with Me the new Passover for the new kingdom, My people from the end that are close to My coming. But I say to you that I have come and you did not know Me. (*He comes in word named Word of God – Revelation 19/13, r.n.*) Who has spoken to you, people from the end? Was it not God that spoke to you? Who else has really spoken to you? And what have you done? You have eaten and drinking; you have married and given into marriages and multiplied the sin of your body and you said that you live according to the book. And I have been working near you a city of escape, a heaven and a New Jerusalem; I have been working and calling you to come in saying: „Come in My people and close the door behind you!” And I still tell you today: „Come in, My people, into your good and Mine, as it is for you that I have My good! Come in, so that you may not remain outside, as you do will no longer know the place where you stayed! Come in and do no longer get out, as outside are the dogs and the adulterous, the idol worshippers and those that love the lying. It is a lie into the mouth of those that keep saying that there is still time. It is no longer time, but God is waiting for you to come into your good, people blessed by Me. We still have a little while to travel and at the end of travelling it is the feast of the heaven on the earth; and I will break the bread and give it to you, and you will know Me and rejoice forever. Ask God, so that you may understand. Come and knock and ask Me, so that I may tell you what you do not understand, My people from the end, and that you may not remain for the end.

I still have many things to tell you before My coming appearance in front of you, but can you bear them from now on? There are still a few things to travel and to fulfill, but who caused you, Christian, to grow blind? Who did to you something like this? I came and I was crucified and I remained for you and I gave you the key of My kingdom; I gave you the cross that I opened the heaven with, as I opened it for you, but I took to carry the key of death and hell, so that no one may put you there. If I gave it to someone else, he would put you back. If I gave it to you, you are wicked and would put your brother into the hell when you go upset with him. I gave you the key to heaven, so that you may open and come in, as I am the door of the tree of life, and for you to overcome, son, so that you may eat with Me My people, as you do not know how this great mystery comes, that is into My hand and that I want to offer for you to lay hold of it and be with Me.

Get up for Me, as I am the door and I am reigning with the saints and with the prophets, who work with you, people from the end. Get up as you have to go with Me and to get the loved one up; to wake Romania up, as it is for this that I passed you by this school, so that you may walk with Me when I call you to go. Walk with Me; at least walk a mile if you do not want to go two, for I take you then into My back on the way of the morning announcement. Go, as look, I give you the blessing to go, so that I may call you at the feast of the heaven on earth.



Behold, I call out upon Romania; I call out to wake her up, and you should not stay with your hands into the pockets; do no longer stay like this. Is it not the nature itself that teaches you how ugly it is for a man to stay with his hands into his pockets? But it is bad for the Christian; it is indecent for the Christian when talking with another one to keep his hands into his pockets. The Christian that is pleased by the heaven should not have any pockets on his coat, for if it has, he puts his hand into it and stands with this hands into his pockets; and Satan fills me badly with pain, for Satan rejoices over the Christian who stands in this unbecoming posture. The Christian that is fulfilled in his staying with God needs to have his little bag around his neck or at his chest, so that he may not be idle with his hands. The Christian needs to wear decent clothing, covered by a heavenly and not an earthly glory. If I told him how to wear his coat, I



*Romanian popular costume*

would be blasphemed by the Christian. But to you, those that believe in my coming back, I tell you: "Do not use your pockets any more, and rather cover the appearance of your body with a coat; with a coat of a Christian and not with a coat of a pagan. The time is coming for you to have a pleasant appearance of Christian. Make your little clothing with your own hands and let them fit you well and pleasantly, as it is the time for you to get out of the world with your appearance as well. Be distinguished, so that the world may know my Christian after the outside garment as well." (See the Romanian popular costume, r.n.)

Christian, do no longer wear soft and thin clothing. Not this way, son. Until when so? I want you to be distinguished in the middle of those with a pagan life. The old Christians of your kinsmen had humble clothing, which covered the indecency of the body. Oh, I could not tell you that I did not like the cover of your body, Christian. You did not have love so that you may be and look humble in the midst of the people. You would have had more power in front of death, but you did not love life either. Oh, what kind of coat I would like you to have on! But I could not come upon you with this holy and decent law and you were not distinguished from the world this way too. And if I asked you now to be decent with your Christian clothing, you would say that you do not have money; this is what you would say, and you will say. But it is not so, Christian; do no longer stay like this; do not keep your hands in your pocket from now on. Oh, when I see your little coat that is so tiny, so tight, it hurts Me; you should know that it hurts Me, and you do not want to get out of the world.



Do no longer keep your hands into your pockets, Christian. Break off the pocket of your coat and do not longer keep your hands into your pockets, and come to the work of My path; let us finish paving the path of My coming which is seen by every eye! Let us prepare Romania, as this earth, after being cleaned, will stay before My glory and will carry My glory and your glory if you get up now to love My glory in you.

\*

I speak a heavenly word upon the manger of My word in the middle of Romania. I am the Lord of your spirit and body, as your body is from My body until the fullness of the times of the heavens, oh, My Romania, the country of My choice! And why My Father chose you? Oh, you were born once with Me into the world. My Father made you a body; He made you a body at the same time with My body as well, and then He breathed a spirit of life upon you, as the first one that I called, (*Andrew, the apostle, r.n.*), came to you and made you Christian, and baptized you into My name and that is why you are called the first called among the nations. But do your kindred really know this mystery? Does it really believe this heavenly miracle?

You were beautifully worked in the midst of the nations of the earth, as your land carries a great mystery that you do not know, and this mystery taught you secretly to be good and not to want anything from your neighbor, and it is only you that fulfilled this commandment among the nations of the earth. And you kept yourself a bride for Me, as My Father betrothed Me with you at your birth, and God has been dwelling in you by His Spirit, because you did not love other gods, from your birth and until the end of the first church that lived with His body in your midst. And then you, pure and not defiled one, let yourself be deceived; and then it was chosen from you to the right and to the left, and My faithful sheep remained but a few to My right, and the other, trying to divide Me in two, tore their first shirt and took a new shirt and a new behavior, and from one you became two, My church, as in you, Romania, My Father has worked the last prophecy, and you have been aware of this.

And when the devil was released to work before My coming, as it is written, (*The communism in Romania, r.n.*), you, My church did not watch then, and sin entered you and you turned your face from your parents and from you. And behold, it is an unapprehended mystery, as from a loose woman, from a loose church that deceived her lover, antichrist was born; he who caught you in sin and since then he has always devastated you and dirtied the garment of your body. But your Bridegroom redeems you and makes an escape from your midst, as you have been from the beginning in the right faith, and your Lord does not forgive your first garment.

I am the One Who has the keys of death and hell; I have them since I bound the evil one, and I gave you the key of My kingdom to stay in it and not get out of it and not go and work at another master. But behold, the opposing spirit was released in its time and surrounded your town, but I come again and as then I will overcome for you, My church from the end. But you are estranged from the beginning; the man from the end is estranged from the beginning, as the one from the end did not sacrifice himself with his body and did not know the one who kills his spirit, the one that surrounded the town of his spirit. But look, I am into your midst, and you do not know the time of your visitation, which comes with Me to you, as I started to call out the trumpets, (*The first apocalyptic trumpet: the prophet and priest, Iosif Trifa, r.n.*), once with the release of the evil one, (*The year 1921: the foundation of the Communist Party in Romania, r.n.*), and I did My work, and I will overcome by it, as from you, Romania, I have raised sprouts and I called out during all the red time, and My Spirit was awake into your midst. And the first church will come to life in you and it will be built again, as God works and joins the end with the beginning, and there will be a New Jerusalem on the earth.

My Romania, wake your shepherds up and get together in My Spirit and feed on a clean pasture, like those from the beginning that ask for their redemption crying: «**Until when, Lord?**». Wake up your shepherds well, to shepherd you and not to rule upon you, and not to take the keys of My kingdom and hide them from your face. I call out the trumpet upon you. I am, and I am into your midst by the word to wake you up from the death. Get up and do not give yourself to the time of this world, for it is the time to get up and to stand before Me. I am, and I am in your way with My way, to get your together and to take your cross and make a flag of victory of it for you. But look, My shepherds drive Me away like the one that breaks off, and as those of then they say that I am not. I am; I am by the word and work by the word to clothe My bride in a heavenly, clean and holy dress, but your shepherds came out to Me with swords and sticks, as at that time. I

knocked at their door to tell them about Me and about you, but they reign and rest and do not want to get out of themselves, so that they may come in Me.

I am and I came to raise the downfallen church and to build it on the first foundation; and I raised a preacher, (*The bishop Irineu, r.n.*), and I sent him with the last news, but they took him and crucified him and took his walking and gave him a chlamys of insult and dressed him like them with the robe of antichrist and forced him to be silent and not to preach raising and resurrection upon you before the One Who comes; moreover, they crucified the Holy Spirit, waking up spies to put the word of God into a jail. Oh, but the word cannot be bound! It comes out of the nails and it builds the church.

Oh, My church, how comes that you did not know the time of your visitation! As Simeon was bound not to die until he saw the Virgin carrying the Son of God. And you are bound by the same word, so that you may not be resurrected until you see the work of My word in the middle of the heaven, and until you see the Word speaking and declaring: „This is the work that I am well pleased with and by which I come then, seen by all who are piercing Me now, as look, I came surprisingly and you were not prepared, people from the end”. And look, I come and tell you that I come, and you are stiff-necked and do not take oil from Me to anoint your eyes and know My coming.

Romania, Romania, wake up your shepherds for God is coming to you! And a Lion will come and bind all the wolves and you will know the One Who came to you, and you will wash your face and stand before Me, as I am well pleased with you. My word, the word of the Holy Spirit is received by those that have the Holy Spirit, by those that are moved by the Holy Spirit, but the shepherds of My church in Romania received Judas instead, the one who sells the children of My word. They opened to him, but they did not open to My word to understand the Holy Spirit and to believe in My coming, and as in that time, they call Me heretic and corrupted and take Me out of My Father's house, as they also took out, as some heretics, those that carry My word in its coming.

Behold, I and My little children and the manger of My word, Romania! Oh, Synedrium of the last time! You did not know the One Who comes; you did not know, as you did not watch at the right time, so that your house might not be broken into, and the thief came and bound you during the dark and robbed you of the richness from Me, but I called the thief into account and then I came back to you with those that are stolen from the thief, to give them back to you and to build My first church. I did not come to spoil your house, but rather I came to repair it with you, but if you do not receive Me, I take you from the foundation and build with those that are faithful, and My church will be clean in its body, as its spirit cries from the ground to Me; and I will redeem My creature, and I will work after My Father's order, after the order of Melchizedek, and the church will not perish from before Me.

Behold, I make a new thing, a heavenly work into your midst, a heavenly time and a heavenly body over My church in you, Romania that are blessed by My Father. And I will fulfill it by the word; and the end is joined to the beginning, and the earth is joined to the heaven into a visible thing. I knock at the door; I stand and knock. And if someone opens at My voice, I will dine with him by the word and I will reveal Myself to him, as I love those that are humble, and I will make those that are haughty in their spirit bow down, and it will be heard the Scriptures which says: «***Where is the wise of this age?***» Behold, those that are great do not open to Me, but the infants hear My voice and rejoice seeing this day and this time.

Oh, if I did not cut short the persecution of those days, not even a body would stay before Me, but for those that are humble in their spirit I hide the face of the plagues, which are upon the world, to test those who dwell on the earth. And you, Romania, will be a reign for Me, and the unclean one will be taken out of you. Get up to hear My voice and to dine with you, as My Father puts a heavenly wedding and a clean church in you, and He will give each one according to his deed. Amen, amen, amen.

08/[21-11-1993](#)



1994

### The Feast at Candlemas (Meeting with the Lord)

Today is a day of honor. The Lord meets Israel and Israel meets the Lord.

Peace upon Israel! Peace to you, My dear Israel!

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, peace to those from above and to those from below, as Israel from above, the one of the grace, from above, has the Lord into its midst in coming down for a heavenly dinner into your midst, Israel that meets the Lord today. And I will come on the clouds with a great festivity and Israel will meet Me.

Romanian Israel, behold, I come into your temple, I come into your heart. What does your heart do, child of My people? I announced the children of My people to prepare the house of their hearts beautifully to receive the Lord, to meet the Lord. Never mind if it is cold outside. It is cold outside and this cold is sent by Me to speak in the cold with My people Israel. Behold, My loved people, behold what a meeting gave the Lord to you. Did you get upset, son? Behold, I breathe the words of the Holy Spirit over you, child that are frozen and chill. It is cold in the house of your heart, child of the time of My coming on the clouds. It is cold, child, and I have no place to bow down My head under your roof. I came to have mercy and compassion over you. I came to keep you warm, people numb on the way to those that are in heaven, to warm you up, son, at the bosom of the glory of My word and to guide you to the warmth, as I am the One Who warms up your heart. Behold today the voice of My word that came down for you at the manger of My word, for you, to let it upon you today, to warm you up, as it is cold son; and let us warm up one another in the time of the cold.

Here is My voice today. Let no one harden his hearing at My voice. Son, you should not do as Israel did, who has hardened his heart for forty years, and he is still the same now, as I forsook him because of this callosity, but look, I have an Israel for the redemption of the one at that time. I promised you to be, Israel; to be Israel in this time and to give My hand through you to the whole creature that was, and still is, and to redeem through you the lost one from My face. You shall not be unfaithful about this prophecy that I tell you again, as I told it to you long ago that it would be to come true. You should believe the prophecies and not denigrate them, as the old Simeon made God angry when he did not believe the prophecy, which wrote about the Holy Spirit and about the Virgin, who was to give birth to Immanuel and still was to remain Virgin; however, he wanted to wipe this prophecy out, but My angel added it into the book again, and again he hardened his heart and erased these words from the page of the book, but the words were unfolding again into their place in the book, and then I became angry and I declared upon him: **«You shall not die until this Virgin is born, so that you may see her then, and also to see the Lord that will come out of her»** And the old Simeon lived four more times over the life of a man and was no longer dying. But it came after three hundred years the time of the Virgin who was born and grew up and she gave birth to the Lord, Jesus Christ; and Simeon saw the fulfillment of the prophecy that he could not believe, and then, burdened by time, was forgiven by God.

You should believe My words, Israel, as I have not lied to you with anything of those that I have been telling you for forty years, and behold My voice upon you. It is cold outside, My love; it is winter with cold. You should not flee from My warm arm. It is cold in heaven too, as the heaven is cold without you, Israel from the end. The Lord is cold without you, and you should no longer wander away from your Lord and from the Holy Spirit. Do no longer wander away, My loved Israel, as I do not want to see you crying, without comfort and without a shelter. I am your shelter, and you should stay with your Lord. Amen. In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I tell you to stay with God, you people of God, people with a heavenly seal, taken from the table of this work of godly word.



Come near, My people. May the ear of your heart and the house of your heart be blessed today, so that the house of your heart, My temple in you, may be welcomed by the voice of My word! You should stay well awake with your heart and pray to Me, so that I may give you faith to understand with it the voice of My word. Amen.

May the entire heart of the Lord's little Israel be blessed, so that it may eat usefully and the little Israel may grow up and breed sons for the time of the promise, for I come back on the clouds, as it is written into the Scriptures.

Peace and blessing over the supper of My word in the midst of My people! Peace to you, sons, and I let you a spirit of wisdom upon you today! Remain into My Spirit. Take and eat; this is My word. I am the Word, children of My people. Be careful with your spirit as My Father is with Me into your midst.

Verginica<sup>73</sup> has come with Me, the Lord, into the midst of her people:

– *Peace to you, children! Take the exhortation of the Lord; be careful with your spirit. It is hard sons, because you did not stay well with the Lord by now, and it is hard now to understand those from heaven. But be careful with the spirit! Remember the Lord, Who told to His tempters from that time who did not understand anything from heaven and to whom He said this: «If you do not understand those from earth, how shall you understand those from heaven?».*

*Behold, the Lord is speaking today with you about those from heaven, those that were from the beginning. Be careful with your spirit. Receive the word of the Lord and make the word in you be warm. Those that the Lord brings to you are from heaven and not from earth. The Lord is speaking as in heaven, not as on earth; this speaking is not as that by now.*

*Behold, I breathe warmth into you. Let it be a warm manger in you, that the word may come in you and that it may be warm to it. Do not be cold; do not be unfaithful. I am here with the Lord, children. Be careful with your spirit and grow into the Holy Spirit, as it comes the time of the heavenly miracles worked by the Lord upon you. See that these miracles that come may not crush you, as the miracles, which will speak from the Lord about this people who ate from heaven, come. I was the teaspoon that the Lord fed you with, and I have a prepared place on the earth where I come with the Lord for the people with a holy name. Behold, I have come with the Lord into your midst, and I have come with the faithful and obedient who watch at the manger of the heavenly word. Prepare your little coats, as soon the gates of the Lord's glory and of the sons of the glory that come with the Lord will be lifted up; as the Lord is coming sons; He comes in a visible way, my children, and all of you will see the Lord, and will see me with the Lord at you. (See the selection topic: „The coming in a visible way”, r.n.) Let me not find you in the cold and let me find you into the house, into the faith, children, and into the obedience of those that come to you from heaven.*

*Mother Gigi<sup>74</sup> is touching every son of this people who came to meet the Lord. This is today's feast of my people. It is a day of welcome. Peace to you, my loved Israel! Be careful with your spirit and I say again: be careful with your spirit, child nourished by God.*

*Peace to you, to those that are gathered together at the heavenly supper! This is a place of Emmaus for the Lord, the place of the food through the word, as the Lord is the Word. Amen, amen, amen.*

02/[15-02-1994](#)

### **The second Sunday after the Resurrection, of the St. apostle Thomas**

*The faith in those that are not seen is greatly rewarded. Advice for food without meat*

---

<sup>73</sup> Saint Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet, r.n.

<sup>74</sup> So they called Christians on the St. Virginia, r.n.

On the first day of May, this year, I have come down with a heavenly synod of feast by the word on the hill from the surroundings of the manger of My word and I gave food to My people that got together above My manger. And behold, on the eighth day of this month, the eighth after the resurrection, I set again a holy day and a heavenly feast into the midst of My people.

I brought you together My people, to celebrate the eighth day, the first Sunday after the resurrection, when I took Thomas' finger and I stuck it to My pierced rib and to My pierced hands.

Peace to you, Israel, people loved by God! Christ is risen, Israel! And I start My counsel with you, a heavenly feast and a new Passover; a feast of word for resurrection. Christ is risen! The Lord, Jesus Christ, the resurrected One proclaims Himself that He was the first to arise from the dead, and the day of resurrection, the first day of each week, remained from Me and for Me with those that are faithful, a feast of resurrection.

Christ is risen, My loved people! And behold, I break the seal of My word and I give Myself to you by the word, and you eat and grow up in your spirit, that you may be a strong people and that I may dwell in you and fulfill the last Scriptures through you, Israel of grace. I spread My Spirit and love over you and I comfort you by the word to break fresh your numb faith and love for Me, so that you may sacrifice yourself for the One Who sacrificed Himself in His body for you. Love for love, son, as it is the time for Me to do the work holiness upon you.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the One with His rib thrust and with His hands pierced. This is how I am now too, for this testimony remained an eternal seal, so that the entire creature may see it, when it stays before the throne of My glory, before My Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. Oh, but I am the slaughtered Lamb all the time, My people. Here is how much love I left over the faithful ones, how much sacrifice; well children, and little children! Oh, My people, not even now do you understand what this means; you do not know, for those from today do no longer know anything; they cannot pass into the invisible to believe, to make the people know what the Slaughtered Lamb is; He, Who washes away the sins of the world. There is no longer any experience of this Passover in a heavenly heart. Everything remained only a practice and I cannot put a new patch of cloth to an old garment, and I cannot put a new wine into old wineskins, into outworn wineskins, children; I cannot, for the wine will be spoiled and will lose its taste, and no one understands anything, and I struggle and hurry and work, so that I may put a new wine into new wineskins, well washed with clean water, and to clothe those that drink the new wine with little new clothing.

I am consuming Myself with pain for you and around you, Israel, as you cannot bear the mysteries of God's kingdom, of the kingdom that is hidden into your midst. Thomas, My apostle, believed when I took his finger and put it on My wounds, and he spoke from his inner heart saying: **«My Lord and my God!»**, and he was happy that he saw the Lord and he believed that I was the Lord. But I declared an even greater happiness for those after My ascension into heaven to My Father, and I said that those that believed would be more blessed until they might be seeing what they believed in, for this is what faith is. It is easy to believe when seeing, but this is a ready-made faith and has not reward as that faith that you feed on in those that are not seen, but believed in those that are heard through My witnesses and hoped to be seen. But after My ascension to My Father, I, the One that was confirmed by witnesses, I have dwelt into the hearts of My believers who have felt Me living in them and they have not given Me at any price, because they wanted to go with Me into the kingdom of My Father and they left their body for sacrificing, and went with Me beyond those that are seen with the eyes of the flesh.

I am the Slaughtered Lamb, but if the world knew to believe in Me, it would have got Me; the man would have got God in him and would be led by God, and the Lord would be seen living with the people and accomplishing a work of a new heaven and new earth. Behold, My beloved people, I want to do this work with you and you to understand what I want to do, and you should want to be with Me, Israel, as I need to have a holy and clean people for the days of My appearance. That is why I always come by the word into your midst saying: **„Peace to you!”** and I teach you the lesson of the kingdom in which I will come, to remember you in My kingdom when I come. O

Israel, thou art My kingdom, and I want to mention your name before the nations of the earth, which heard of Me and you and of this work of heavenly kingdom; and I do not ask you something else than to sacrifice yourself for the preparation of My coming back, son. I sacrificed Myself by crucifixion, hard, painful, bloody, and tormenting, so that My Father may give to Me a people by a new covenant, worked out by My Father; and it is not possible love without sacrificing; it is not possible life without death; it is not possible eternal life without giving something in return. I asked you the death of your lusts, the death of your passions, the death of unbelief, and I asked you the crucifixion of your fleshly desire, to be a new and a clean people for Me, and a fruit of holiness before Me. I asked you to come back to life by the death of the earthly man in you. I asked you to come back to the life before the coming of the death to you, and it is for this that I came from the life and I gave the price of the death, to redeem you from death, and I want that you may no longer pay for your life. I paid it for you, but do no longer sell it, sons. Hold to the life without death, as I told you even from the time of Verginica's body; I told you that you shall not have death any longer. Oh, and no one could be prepared by that word to cast the death off him. But, Israel, do you not really love life? Or, perhaps you do not understand what the life means. Or, perhaps you also understand like the sinful world that relies on Me that I died into its place and that it may live in sins. Oh, this is an eternal crucifixion for Me, and not a resurrection for the redemption from the death. But My resurrection for man is that I may arise in man; it is not otherwise, child. Oh, My loved people, this is what I said, that you shall no longer have death, children of the holy people. I asked you to see how you know and I told you: „Do you know that you shall no longer have death?“ This word of Mine from that time has to be fulfilled in you, My loved sons and daughters.

The man, who kills the life of a body to eat the body of the killed, commits death and that one eats the body killed by him, and the death is taken from the belly. Here is what the man does: he feeds the body that is prepared for the death; he feeds pigs, birds and cattle, and works for their food, and then finishes his work and kills the animal or the speechless bird, and the man becomes a grave; a grave for what he kills, and the man says that he is alive, but he is with death into his belly; as the egg turns into meat, and from meat it comes out an egg, and from meat it comes out milk, and I spoke to the man at the clean beginning, to feed himself on the belly prepared for the food of the man, from the ground, from those that grow on the earth, as for this I created those from the beginning so beautifully; to be harmony and work, clean food and joy and holiness<sup>75</sup>. I let everything that is needed to be for the man, but the man changed God's will. I can no longer teach the man the lesson from the beginning, and behold, I take it over again with you and make out you for a garden of life, for an Eden of a new kingdom, as in the beginning; and you should eat what I tell you, and not do as the man from the beginning, who did not want to do as I told him, and who wanted to taste the death, that is disobedience.

I would like to know your ways, Israel; to know the ways of your soul, to see where to put you; to the right or to the left. I would like you to choose, but I would like to be on My right, to come to the right of My glory and not to take after the counsel of your free will, so that you may be My slave, if you do not listen to your Master. I teach you the way of life, the way from the beginning, when the death was not born yet. This way comes from Me to you; it comes with resurrection, but be careful and choose, as resurrection means one thing, and death means another thing. Behold, the people of the earth spoiled the clean teaching of the life and mixed it with the deeds of the death, and you do no longer have to learn from the lesson of life. That is why I always come down as a word from heaven and come with it to you, and I ask you to choose life, as I need to have a people through whom to condemn death. The bodies should reign together with the souls too, as it is written into the Scriptures the lesson for the redemption of the bodies, but I need to have a beginning of this work of the redemption of the bodies.

---

<sup>75</sup> See selection topic: „[What defiles a man, what enters or what comes out of him?](#)“, r.n.

Seek, Israel, to understand your mission and to work from the end to the beginning, as behold, I made you to stay in My work, and you should not oppose, as I pay you if I hired you. But I also pay you if you do not stay into My work. I pay you with the reward of disobedience if you do not listen to Me to stay and work as God says. Do you get upset with Me because I chose you? Do not get upset, Israel; do not get upset that I loved you and I chose you; but you do not realize how you should be, to let your will into My hand. Maybe you want Me to help you to believe in My work. With what shall I help you, Israel? But I helped you, son, as My work has been testifying for two thousand years, for seven thousand years, and it is written in the Scriptures about this time of today, and it is written that I will work by the word before Me; it is written about the time of the holiness, which will come before Me in the clouds. It is written that not everyone will die before My appearance, and some will only change for incorruptibility to welcome the resurrection of those that are asleep in the Lord, and then to be taken away into glory got the welcome of Jesus Christ. But what do you say that the change into incorruptibility means? That is why I asked for your hearts; to put My helm and My love into them, and for you to grow fond of the work of the incorruptibility of the body; the work of clothing in body incorruptibility. This is the shirt that I brought to you from My Father, to find you in it, My loved people, and to shroud you into incorruptibility and that your soul may inherit into your body, as it will come that the bodies what carry you to be heavenly in the day of their incorruptibility utterance. The heavenly wisdom is not hard, but give Me your heart, My child, and let Me be your father, if you call Me so! Oh, if you say „*Our Father that are in heaven*”, then let Me be your Father, children, if you call Me so, as I do not want to dwell in heavens, but rather I want to reign and work into your hearts. It is for this that I made the heavens and the earth; I made them for the man, as My work can be called man, Christian; and you should understand this, as I created everything for the man; to put him into My creation of heaven and earth. If you want to see My tabernacle over you, Israel, look and you will see it above you, decorated and within a glory of godly creation, with light and ornaments.

When I created the heaven and the earth in the beginning, first I said to be light, and it was light if I said it to be; and I took everything from the light and I created them all by word. And then, at the end of the creation by word, I worked out the man to be after God's image, the image of God's Son, as I was the only One that I was born from the Father before all ages, and I am the One of the same being with the Father. I made the man and I put a spirit of life in him and I placed him into the midst of those that I created, and behold, the man spoiled God's joy, and since then the Lord has been waiting for the time of reparation of those that are spoiled by man. The Lord is waiting for you, Israel. You are waited for, so that the Lord may do with you a work of reparation by the work of your obedience. Or, maybe you do not believe that you are waited by heaven, that the heaven is waiting for your holiness, and that the grace is waiting above you. Believe in God, Israel! Do not be unfaithful into the word of My voice, as I let My voice for you on earth. For you, son, as the people of the church do not believe in God; they do not want that the Lord may work from heaven, and they want that they themselves may work on earth. I prepare you for holiness, and those, who sit upon over you from the church, love the sin and are far from holiness; and they do not love you, but rather they blaspheme you and call you heretic, wonderer and proud. They persecute the light, which I cover you with, people chosen from the world, and they sting you, child, and they judge and follow you with unbelief, and behold, the light has come again into the world, but the people love the dark more.

You should not get upset, Christian, that you are persecuted by those that are great in the church. They did the same with Me too, believing that they served God. But behold, now it is otherwise, as those that get you out of the synagogue, really bring a service to God, for they help you to be distinguished with God, so that God may put you on His right, as My Father took Me to His right when the people of the church cast Me away, as I tell you again: the word church is one thing and the word Church of Jesus Christ into the obedience to Jesus Christ is another thing. The people of the church mock God, and I will ask them immediately an answer and I will show them



their fruit. I will point with the finger to the world that is shepherded by them, which has no feast or prayer, no shame or Christian cover, but rather it has pagan ornaments. The world has no repentance; it does not withdraw from the way of sinning, and the whole world made a kingdom and thrones and garment on the earth; and the world goes to church to take the Body of Christ. Oh, what a blasphemy, as even the pigs fled from before Me when I entered the city of the pig keepers, but the world that loves to sin comes and asks My Body from the church to put it into the hell, as no one does the true work of a watchman of those that are holy any more, for it says that the holy ones are not being defiled. Oh, God does not do so! This is how the world mocks God. But you, Israel, stay on My wounds and keep them for Me, as the comfort for My wounds does not come from anyone. There comes garbage over them; there come thorns and thistles, and the world keeps Me on the cross, son. Take Me and put Me down from the cross and do what those from that time did, who put Me down from the cross, and prepared Me for resurrection.

Behold, I come to you; I come and talk to you. I talk only with you and you should understand My work with you and you should wait for My coming, as I come suddenly; I come soon, Israel. There have passed two ages, which the last Scripture is prophesying about, and I come back with My appearance, and your eyes will be opened and you will see Me in My glory as the witnesses of My resurrection saw Me; as now I am after the resurrection as well, and I walk and seek everywhere, but behold, I am with you by the word, I rejoice with you and teach you how to prepare yourself for My coming; and I teach you to be alive with your body and with your soul, Israel, and to have faith, son. Behold, I stay with you through the word, as I do not have any place into the world. I am now after the resurrection as well; I am as the witnesses of My resurrection saw Me; I am as I am in My icon close to Verginica; in the picture that was made by heaven, and which testifies about My work with Verginica, My work in your midst, Israel from the end.

Behold, Verginica's little sister stayed into her place for the burial of her mate's body, a mate who loved sin and disobedience. She had to stay to relieve his way, because it happened with Verginica's relatives as it happened with Israel after the flesh, which did not believe and became stiff-necked. But behold, the Lord had compassion on you for their hardening, Israel chosen from the people, and by their disobedience you got mercy, people of election by grace. And what is it if I also graft this that loved My work but did not fulfill it? He believed it but he did not live it. I will do to him as I did to the thief on the right of My cross, and I will make him see what this work was; the work of Israel redeemed by the sacrifice of the love from the end. I work and judge with deep judgments to put to shame the angels who would boast with those that had this work; and the accusing angels will be bound and cast out too, as I do a work of salvation; and I will open the eyes of those that do not believe. Oh, and with what shall I help the unbelievers to believe and to see where this work of godly word, of godly voice on earth comes from? I help the faithful and open their eyes, but I do not help those that do not believe; I leave them as they are, for their unbelief keeps Me away and it cuts My power to them. And as everything is possible to the one who believes, the same is with the one who does not believe; it is impossible for him to believe and see God in his endless work. But when the moment of the truth comes, it will not be spoken about disbelief, as on that day, those who pierced Me will see the One Whom they pierced; they will see Me; the One they pierced; the One they rejected.

I am the Lord of the resurrection. I am the resurrection and the life of those who believe in Me. Israel, what shall I help you with to believe in Me through this work? I ask you and you should answer Me, Israel. Do you want Me to help you to believe in Me by the work of My word? But whom shall I ask these words? I ask you, Christian who do not believe, who would believe if you saw what you believe. What shall I do to you to believe? I helped Thomas and he believed, but those, whom Thomas testified about My resurrection, believed too. Do you not have sufficient witnesses, son? Do you not want to receive the reward of your faith? But I will open the book and I will show you from it that I will work with this book before the ongoing fulfillments.

The Christians, who do no longer believe in Me and in My word, came back to their vomit. Do not worry, sons. I am the Slaughtered Lamb, Who pays for the redemption of those from the

death of disbelief and disobedience. My glory comes into view, as written in the Scriptures, and as I fulfilled those written for My incarnation, the same way the Scriptures for My coming back on the clouds have to come true; the same way it has to be fulfilled all the words of this prophecy, with what I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, have been dwelling into your midst for forty years, people of new Israel.

You, Romanian Israel, be alive in your faith, as it comes the time of those who believe in God and in His works. It comes the time that the dead may arise, as it is written, and they will testify about you from Me, people of the Lord.

Christ is risen, My loved people! I want to tell you about you, Israel, raised from the dead, and I also say that you arose, as you also say about Me. Be alive in your spirit and in your faith and in the body of your spirit, so that I may go before My Father and say: Israel is raised! And the whole body of Israel is raised through it!

It is a day of feast and resurrection, Israel. I brought you together and I made a counsel with you and had dinner into your midst. Come, Christian, to the eternal resurrection, and pray for the whole people that bears the name of Israel, but take care of your garment, so that it may not be dirtied by anything that is foreign.

Peace to you, blessed people, as no one has on earth a greater gift than the grace that I gave it to you, Israel that are blessed by My word. I work by the word upon you, and I work again by the word. In the beginning it was the work of My word and the same it is in the end; the beginning joins the end and I will redeem those from the middle.

Peace to you, Jerusalem of My rest, New Jerusalem, and resurrection to you! As I rest into your midst with the work of My word. I spoke to you about a day of meeting with the heaven, and I accomplished it. Speak about Me and get together; and I will answer, and I will come into your midst, and I will give you heavenly food, Israel. Amen.

I bless you for a feast of resurrection. May all My people Israel be blessed; the one that is faithful and the one that has little faith and the one that has no faith at all; all the people who ate from the feast of this work, which is called the Word of God (*Apoc: 19/13, r.n.*) for a supper of forty years.

Israel let you to be under My grace. Get up for the work of resurrection and faith, so that you may take the work of the grace upon you. May My blessing be upon you, Israel of the grace from the end! Amen, amen, amen.

25-04/[08-05-1994](#)

### **The feast of the Lord's Ascension**

The heaven speaks to the earth. The Lord is sounding His trumpet on earth. I, the Lord, speak from heaven and it is heard on earth. I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father; I, He, Who has ascension and descent in the clouds; I, Who walks on the wing and whisper of the wind; I, Who make the grass spring up for the animals and vegetation as food for people; I, the Lord, speak from heaven on earth, and blessed is the one who hears the words of My voice and believes in the Son of God. This is the work of God: that the man may believe into the One that God sent. And the one that My Father gives to Me, comes to Me, and the one that comes I will not drive him out from Me, as this is the will of My Father, Who sent Me, so that everyone that My Father gives Me, to keep, strengthen and raise from the dead, as he who believes in Me has eternal live, resurrection and a day of resurrection.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, this is the sign of those who receive Me; this is the name of those who believe in God and I will raise him up; I will bring him to the day of resurrection. I am the resurrection, and anyone who has heard and learned from My Father, comes to Me and will be taught by God. I am the Word of My Father, the only One born of the Father; I am My Father's messenger; I am the One Who spoke to Israel, to Abraham,

Isaac and Jacob; I am the One Who spoke with Moses and with the prophets. I am the Angel of the great counsel, Who spoke with Israel.

I speak to My people that is called Israel.

Peace to you, Israel, My blessed people, as you know My Father and you know Me, you Israel of the promise! My Father is in Me, and you believe this Scripture, because you are taught by God, as it is written into the Scriptures: **«And they will be taught by God»**, and this it means that the one who comes to Me learns from My Father.

Israel, My people, the Spirit of My Father rests upon you, because you believed in the One that Father has sent to you now, and I have you as My witness, Israel, and I call you My people, Israel. I chose you and I call you Israel, as this how I also called the people chosen from the beginning; I called it Israel too; I named and I called it out Jerusalem as well, and you are Israel after the grace and after My word, which has been in counsel with you for forty years, Israel of My coming in the clouds. And you are My witness of today, the witness of My coming back on the clouds, as from the clouds and from the wind above your head and near you I speak to you, and I call you Israel, and I feed you on My word, more than Israel from other ages. Oh, you are My witness of this time, and the world does not know, and this little village does not know who are you, people got together in the cowshed of this work of godly word; it does not want to know that I had a trumpet in this village, a singer that I played through her and I spoke as in heaven so on earth. I had spoken for twenty-five years through a vessel chosen by Me, through a vessel chosen by God, and within these years, I had raised fruit and the fruit has given forth fruit, and the Lord has spoken from the fruit, and My work does not stand still but it goes up to its glory; it goes up to its end.

I am the word of this work, and if I am, you are blessed by your faith, Israel, as by your faith I will go with you to the end of My work and I will speak over you and you will fulfill My word. I can do everything, as a God, and behold, I speak upon you and I do not let you die, My people, My chosen Israel, but you shall not forget that I chose you, and not you; I, and that is why you are My people, and that is why I do not leave you to yourself. I do not leave you, because My chosen people has to do the will of the One Who sent Me to this people to choose it to listen to God.

Oh, Israel son, do you know, do you believe that no one listens to God anymore? No one listens to Me any longer, My people; no one, and you would have not listened either if I had not given you power to believe and to listen to God. That is why I come and speak upon you, that you may believe in My declared word and that I may fulfill it by your faith. Behold what I pain I share today with you as with a witness, My dear, for you have been the witness of a godly work for forty years. I am with you in counsel and in word, and the world did not know this mystery, and behold, now I have told the world My mystery with you, and the world has no faith; it cannot believe that I speak over the earth, that I have been always working and speaking on earth. I have had a people prepared over and over again, a secret nest with which I have gone forward closer to the man, so that it may remain as a testimony from the man, how I, the Lord, have worked and not remained silent, and I did not remain in heaven, and I have stayed with the man and worked into the midst of the people, and God's people have testified about My work from age to age, by which I am with the faithful people; I am from age to age.

Here is what a pain I share with you today, Israel, My witness of today. I have made it well known to the world and I said that I am with you at work and in the word, and the world has its world and its spirit and does not know how to choose its spirit. The world does not know and does not believe that I am with you, to come through you and to come to Me as you came; also to testify what you testify, to learn, son, to learn from God, as you take from Me and from heaven to be with Me and not with the world and not without Me.

I want to give you as a testimony, Israel, My people of today, people nourished by Me in the time of disbelief, because it is the age of the disbelief from before My appearance on the clouds of the glory. I am on the clouds; I am, but the eyes of the world are kept from seeing that I am on

the clouds. I have the clouds of ascension and descent, as it is written into the Scriptures. Oh, I made My voice come down upon the manger of My word, and the sons of My word get out with Me into your midst and give you what I gave them for you, as I put these before Me for you, son, and they stand before you with Me into My name, Israel, with My word, as I am the Word. I also told you that My name of today is the Word of God. (*Apoc: 19/13, r.n.*) This is My name into your midst. I am the Word of God, and blessed are you, Israel, because you are chosen by My Father to be My people of today, as the world of today, which goes to church, does not know how Jesus Christ demands that a faithful man should be. Who is to tell the world? Who, as there is no one? And you, when I ask you today, you shall say like the prophet: «**Here I am, Lord, to do your will**». Tell Israel, tell to the world what I taught you, what I taught you to teach you also, so that you may be of the same work with Me and that you may not work injustice, to be ashamed of the one with earthly ornaments, of the one with earthly seats, you should not be ashamed of the one with knowledge, and you should not tell this man to take wisdom from heaven, as on earth is as on earth not as on heaven.

Israel, witness of Jesus Christ and of the wisdom of His word, take from the heaven and give to the world as well, and tell to the man from the world not to say that he is with Me. Tell him that it is not possible both with the world and with My Spirit. Who told it, to the world; who told it that it is possible with God as it wants? I want to raise you an apprentice upon the world without Me. I want you to breathe into My name, to breathe My Spirit upon the man from the world who comes to seek you, and to help him to find Me and to taste Me with faith, as the one who takes Me for heavenly food, remains in Me, and I remain in him. I told you that I share with you the pain, which comes upon Me from the disbelief of the today's world; that I could not come out with you as a witness by now; it was not possible, son, as I sought to have you, and I did not leave you to be swallowed by your butchers. But now you should no longer stay; I come to you and I tell you not to say with Me under a bushel; you should no longer stay, as I want to command that the disbelief may withdraw aside, so that the man may see the way and walk in it. You are My way among the people. You are My people that is prepared to be a miracle on earth, to be light and salt and water and sacrifice of love in My name, and an example of holiness, Israel, people with a holy name, and to be a testimony among the peoples, you little and tiny people, taken from the middle of Romania, to be for it a beginning of resurrection and of heavenly glory.

I am into your midst, My loved Israel, and I celebrate with you a heavenly feast, the feast of My ascension to the Father, as that is why I ascended, so that I may come then to My people. And I came if this is what I promised to those that were the witnesses of My ascension to My Father, as after ten days My apostles clothed within Me, into My power, as the Holy Spirit was sent by My Father and by Me. Here is why I had to go to My Father; that My Father may work with Me, as He worked everything with the Son, the One begotten from the Father before the ages.

It is a feast of ascension into your midst. Peace to you and in Me and peace to Me in you! But who could understand your joy in Me on this day of ascension? It is a day of ascension, and I come to raise you to the work of testimony, My people Israel. The witnesses that were at My ascension, how many they were, they stood as witnesses to the faith of the people. The witnesses of My birth from the Virgin, the shepherds from the sheep, and the Magi stood as witnesses the same way. On the day of My transfiguration there were three witnesses that I took especially with Me to testify about My glory. Oh, My glory was always with Me, and I was not transfigured on the day when you say that it is the day of the Lord's transfiguration. It is not this way that you have to understand, but rather you may say that I let My glory be uncovered for a moment, so that I may convince those that My Father gave Me of My glory from My Father. Their eyes were released to see for a moment, and they saw My glory and testified, and their testimony remained. On My meeting with those from Emmaus, you should understand that My glory that always was with Me was allowed to be seen. The same is now. Oh, and how many times I revealed My glory in My work with you! And how many testimonies are and that will testify into your mist! But what a pain! As behold, My seen glory is about to be uncovered in this work, and there is no faith on



earth. Oh, and you should have believed, Israel, that I and you worked great deeds from the Father; I fulfill with you all that I have to fulfill; I speak with you as I have never spoken by now through the ages; My glory has always been with you, and we will testify about all the work of this glory. And if the age still was, it would be a great testimony, son, but otherwise, it will bear witness your time with Me. It will bear witness and will fulfill and open the eyes of many, as all will be taught by God through the glory of this work. This heavenly work with so many witnesses, the book of this godly work among the people, will be written by God's finger on any patch, on any little branch, on any little stone; and in the rivers, in the springs, in the mountains, in the paths, in the wind, and in the clouds, as I was this work, I, the One Who walked with you from place to place, and I sprinkled the earth with the dew of My word, which will be testified by all that are seen and not seen. All will bear witness: the time, the place, the heaven, the water, the dry land, and the leaves from the trees, as all speak only in imaginations. This way the godly work will be announced and it will be taken and carried like the softest little clothing, like the holiest spring, as this is the river of life, which flows from the throne of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. And you will testify, people chosen at this table, and you will be testified by the glory that will enshroud you before the people. But you should still have a little patience until it is proclaimed everywhere, until I have finished prophesying the news about the New Jerusalem come down among the people to be with them forever.

Do not get lost, Jerusalem, as this is how I called Israel too. Do not run to waste, Jerusalem, as you are the remnant with grace that I still remained with during this time, and every nation on the earth will bow down to you and will stay under your light. Get up and testify what I worked on the earth on these days. Testify Israel, My witness that you will be My witness from earth to heaven, from dawn to dawn. Tell, My child, to the world and to every dead and called man; tell everything that I worked with you and you with Me, all the wonderful deeds. Tell you, worker and obedient, that I will make the weak ones to look for you and you should bear testimony of Me and of My time. And you, Judas, (*The unfaithful ones, r.n.*) get up and tell what you did into this work. Tell, son, and do not lose your mind and hang yourself as then. Tell, with your number, no matter how big it is, with your friend, with your hired man, with your master, with everyone that has had the same work with you; also, speak about what you did, so that you may repent and may not lose your mind again, hanging yourself. It is the time to testify about this godly work, as you are here, as you will not see, Israel; you will not see any Judas but only into your midst, son. He is born nowhere but in you Israel. Judas has this name only in you, only near God. Now it is the time that this godly work may be testified of, and you are part of it and you have nowhere to withdraw; you are caught into it; you are in the book of this prophecy. You have repentance before you. Do not do as you did then; do not be stupid as then. Testify about Me and believe in Me, and you will be alive by faith. A Judas has a bad habit of hiding himself, but take a look to see, that My glory will include everything. Where would it be for you to hide anymore? What would it still be for you to do with a foreign price? You would no longer be able to do anything with lie and judgment, as it is the time for every dead man to come to life and rise to God.

My people of today, the world from this little village did not know; it did not know well why you used to come on this hill; it did not know about My spring for you; it did not know that here was the cowshed for you and for Me. My work with you, people of today, has been beautiful. Verginica was the pipe that I played for you, Israel, My people of today, but the world from here was laying traps for you and for Me. That happened to Me then too. Those from My people, those from My town did not appreciate Me and did not receive Me. The same was with My trumpet, Verginica. She was a vessel chosen by God, but neither the villagers, nor her neighbors, nor her godparents, nor her godchildren, nor her kindred and nor her closest relative valued her. The same was then too, when I came through the Virgin; the same as now when I came in the Holy Spirit to choose you from the world; you, Israel, My today's people. And I have had no place on the earth to teach you as I had to teach you, for the church on the earth that bears My name and My garment, the Orthodoxy that I kept calling it My bride, forsook God. It wants to deny God, but I say that it

has already done so, as there has been no greater schism within My church since two thousand years than the one that was seventy years ago, when it was fulfilled the Scripture that says: «**They will make so bold as to change the times**». (When, in 1924, the Romanian Orthodox Church changed some of holy days of old style - after the Julian calendar, for the new style – Gregorian, like Catholics as well, r.n.). Here is the schism of that time; it was the denial of the faith and of the celebrated saints from the heavenly Synod; the denial of the Orthodoxy from our forefathers. The Orthodoxy does no longer know that God means; it took after the science of this age and believes what the science says. But the greatest science is to work out the commandments of the holiness and of the Christian and godly virtues, for which some of the learned men left the teaching of the world and embraced the light of the godly virtues, as it is written: «**Those who belong to Christ have crucified the flesh with its passions and lusts**», and the law, which condemns the man before God, as the experts of the law condemn your love for heaven.

Oh, I have let you know so that you may gather yourself together around the manger of My word, and you loved Me and came. And since I have proclaimed My word for you to come, you have come, Israel, and I looked ahead of you and I prepared your path, son. There are three, four days since I have lowered the word here, at My manger, and I have taught the children of My word to kneel down with their hands lifted up and to ask from Me to nourish the earth with rain. They listened to Me and I prepared the rain and I watered the earth. And I told them again to ask from Me; to ask cloudless and fine weather to work at your request, people chosen today, and I work this way. I work into your midst, to convince you that I have always been into your midst by the word.

Well children, have faith in God. This is the work that you have to fulfill: to believe in Me. Be careful and do not burden yourself with the weariness on the road. Be careful in your spirit, as I want to exhort you for the work of grace, sons. I want you to know well what the Christian is to say to have grace from God. The Christian of My people needs to have grace, and if it has not, let him ask this work from God and it will come.

Oh, Christians, the heart in you is the house for Me, children, and if My grace dwells in it, the Christians is always with his house open, so that My grace may enter it. Your face, dear Christian, is the window of your heart. If you look on someone's face you understand whether the man has grace. The grace in man comforts and warms up everything that the man has around himself. My grace in you makes you calm and contented; it makes you peaceful and clean. My grace in you calls you to life and peace, to faith and resurrection. That is why I teach you, My people, that I want you to know how to work by grace, but by My grace and not by your grace. You should learn from Me the work of the grace, as it is a great thing to be under My grace, Israel. Do not get upset of your sufferance, and do not get upset of your trials that come upon you, as they are announcements of helping angels. Here is how the man receives grace! The man who has no angel visitation, who has nothing to suffer from, who has nothing to fight for on the earth, that one has not got into the school of grace. The grace is a school; it is received through its school, and you cannot learn the grace without school. The scolding which comes to you, Christian, from the one that is near you, from the one that is greater than you, that is the school of grace. The trial from your neighbor is also a school. The pains and humility worked out by pains, is the work of the school of grace. If you know how to learn and interpret those and these, then you are a diligent and careful student, but if these do not teach you anything, if they do not take you to God and to the work of the grace, then you are a mindless and loveless man.

Israel, the work for the preparation of the grace is a benefit from Me, son. Do not complain Christian, when the Lord tests you on the earth. This is the work of grace. Do not be grieved into your heart; do not let the face of your heart be downcast; do not harden it. Let the house of your heart into My hand and understand how much I want to give you grace. Grace by sight is much less than the grace received by faith. The faith in those that are seen is easy to work out, but the grace of the faith is great work; as the apostles saw and believed and had grace, but your grace,

Israel, is greater than that of those, and that is why you are loved by heaven and by My Father, and it will not be long and you will see that what I tell you now is true upon you.

I told you, loved people, to cast away from you the empty glory, and not to take it on you any longer; do not keep it into your house and do not take it into your house. If I enter your house to see what you have in it, this picture is the picture of your heart. I urged you to holiness, Israel, to cleanness and humility, to poverty in the spirit, to obedience, and I asked you to cast your anxiety away. Why do you worry about? That you have no food? That you have no little clothing? That you have no expensive things or a good house? That you do not have what you need? Do not worry about these, as they make you work all day and forget about the heavenly kingdom. Oh, how much I want you not to do this! I had compassion on you, Christian, as I saw you working for a little cow, for a little chicken, and you were bound, worried and worn-out. I had mercy on your children, as they took your little cow to pasture and they came back home with foreign lesson, with bad and hidden lessons; they came back dead and wounded and you did not know it. Forget it son, as what I taught you is good, and do not grieve about this life. You can also eat as it was the food from the beginning given to the man.

Everyone should eat from his mother; let each one eat from the one who made him. Let the animal eat from the animal and from the food given for him from God, and let the man eat from the man and on the food given for him by God; from God and not from the animal. You are a man in the man; you are not from an animal to eat otherwise. Let each one eat from his mother and from God's hand, Who makes the grass spring up for animals and vegetation as food for the people. This is how it was from the clean beginning, but if death spoiled this clean nest, it took the chicks from the nest and threw them down on the earth, and the chicks died. But behold, God is starting again from the beginning, and establishes again those from the beginning.

Israel, learn about grace, Israel. Do not wonder that the world does not understand the things from the beginning. Why should you be angry about? The world chooses its ground, and you chose the heaven, and if you insist on being with heaven on earth, the earth will become heaven by your work, and the heaven will fight for the earth. Do not wonder about anything; do not get upset with anything, and do the work of a new heaven and a new earth, as for this you are chosen from the world; to be with God, and you will be of help for the time without consolation, which will come over those from the world, as the world has come to its end, and the Lord, at the beginning. The Lord has arrived at the beginning with you, Israel. Do you rejoice, son? Do you like to be with the end? Do Adam and Eve rejoice over the valor of your spirit and body, you Israel that are for the Holy Spirit? Come back to be in your first love; the one from Eden, the one without death, and be an obedient child, Israel, and do not be curious or lustful, and do not rise to overlook God, as Adam has you to repair his garden, his life and fault, but you do not have anyone after you. Mind you do not take yourself after the world that lengthens the age. Read in the Scriptures and see what it writes about My coming, but see how you read. Read well, as it is not seen what is written into the Scriptures any longer. The teachers of the Scriptures hid the Scriptures of My coming and do no longer wait for Me to come; they do not watch any longer. They made the age longer from their own reading; they changed the words of God's book. (*In the Romanian Orthodox Bible it writes „thousands of years” instead of „one thousand years”, r.n.*). Oh, how much patience I have had during these days! When the righteous Simeon erased the word of My birth from the Virgin from the Scriptures, I worked from beside My Father and I put Simeon to shame, and I made him see what he erased from God's book. But these from today, who work without their parents, who make a storm in heaven, that is into the Scriptures, what shall I do to them anymore? These are punished by what they did, as they changed the number spoken by God through the Holy Spirit; they took the books of the Holy Spirit out.

Oh, Israel, mind you do not take after the man who lengthens the sufferance that makes the evil age longer, which does not that the Lord may come with His kingdom without the age, the endless one. Take a look; if you put ten teachers to show you the way and the Scriptures, and they do not match each other. And how comes this? And behold, the world does not wake up to see that

its watchmen do not watch from the Lord, but rather they watch from them. Let the world do no longer that it is with Me, as it has a great sin if it says so. And I tell you again: it is one thing to call a church with ministers, and another thing to call a church of Jesus Christ, with ministers like Jesus Christ, like its Teacher, Jesus Christ.

Israel, I was longing to sit in counsel with you, to soothe My longing; I missed you and I wanted to refresh your spirit, Israel who loved Me. And if you have sons in you, who do not love Me, I make a spirit of love to come down from heaven, to heal your sons of coldness, Israel, so that you may not grow soft on the way with Me, Christian. Behold, I made out a heavenly celebration and a spirit of joy with the heaven. I am above you with My heaven, with My throne and with all the dwelling of My glory. Verginica (*St. Virginia, r.n.*) is celebrated by My heaven, on the feast of her birth. Behold, today you celebrate the day of My ascension into heaven, and the day of Virginia's birth, and how well these two feasts match each other! I went and she came. I go and she comes. I ascend and she comes down. I stop from My speaking and she starts her speaking with My people. No saint is for death; no saint is unable. All the saints are clothed within God, and I do not have to tell you Israel, that Verginica lives and speaks from near God, from near Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

Do not be afraid, Israel! If you were to stay a day and a night on the road, do not worry. I had always stayed on the road, in the head and in the wind. Do not be afraid! I work for you, but let your heart towards Me, little child. Do not be prone to sleeping, or to drowsiness, and be careful at My trumpet, as I release the voice of My trumpet over you. She called the trumpet on earth, and she calls it from heaven too.

May your trumpet sounding be blessed, Verginica. I in you, and you in Me, My love. Peace to you in the midst of your people!

*– Christ ascended, Israel of the Lord! I deliver the greeting of the today's feast from your midst. Christ ascended, people of the Lord, Jesus Christ! Take care, son, the Lord does not want to lose anyone, and you should have the whole number and to multiply yourself calling to the Lord those that will learn from you the heavenly way on earth.*

*Here we are; I and the witnesses of God's work, which started in 1955, and was worked with me. I was born a year before the fall from the church. (1923, r.n.) And if I was born then, the Lord chose me to be a mending tool for those that become corrupted then, of those that fell in. And it had been waited for seventy years, and the Lord put back to their place His broken things, those that were damaged and abolished by the man. (The observing of the feasts on a precise date in the new church<sup>76</sup>.) Woe, as the people made so bold as to change those of the Lord, which came from the fathers up to these days! Behold, my people, what kind of work was that which the Lord had with me! And after passing of those seventy years, the Lord started to put back to their place those that were abolished; he started with you the returning to the first beginning, and I do no longer say at the beginning of Jesus Christ's church. Remain careful with this work, as I, sons, am standing with the fruit and speaking from heaven, and my fruit is hearing me, as the sheep hear the voice of their shepherd. A shepherd of God never dies, and has a flock forever. Do not be feeble, Israel, and you, Christian, the one who are from the beginning of this work, teach yourself to testify about it from now on, so that the Lord might have not worked in vain upon this vineyard.*

*Oh, how dear you are to God, Israel, you and your sons, who are on the way of this work! And on one day it will be that the Lord's grace will shine, enshrouding you from everywhere and you will no longer be in need of the sun, as the sun will go pale before the One Who made the light. In the beginning was the wisdom and then the light was made. The light was made in the first day, and there was evening and there was morning, the first day. And after the Lord made the heavens and the earth, He made then, in the fourth day, the sun and the moon, the lighter of the day and the lighter of the night.*

---

<sup>76</sup> See the selection topic: „[The true church](#)“, r.n.



*You should stay at this school of grace, Israel; you should stay, son, and learn the lesson of the grace. Come always together with the heaven and ask grace and stay under the grace. You should have a clear face and soul; you should have a clean body and spirit and you should not let yourself grow drowsy. Grow over sleep and drowsiness, children of the Lord. It will come to work much; it will come for the gates of the Lord's gates to be open. Grow your hearts over sleep and fog. Let the blue of the holy sky settle into your hearts and on your faces and I will see you and tell you whose sons you are, and who you take after. Get up to work. Teach yourself to proclaim the Lord and follow the tracks of the little shepherds, and let the little shepherds keep the track of their Shepherd.*

*Israel, oh, what a gift you have brought to me! You came out to me on the day of my birth. May the Lord, God, bless you, Israel! When I came into the world, it was the day of the Sunday of all the saints that year, and all the saints of the heaven got together around me; the saints who heard from the Lord that a work of salvation was born into the world.*

*Keep the track of the trumpet, children! Go to the holy heaven, as look how the holy heaven is coming down into your way. What shall I give you more on this day? I give you the promise that the Lord comes soon with the holy heaven, and I will come with the Lord.*

*Today is a day of celebration and not of sorrow, but I cannot help not to go to those that are separated from me. Come back, you, who are separated from the womb of this work, and do not stay separated from the body of this people! Come back no matter how great your separation is! Come back to me, as I am from the Lord upon you. It is the celebration of this work on earth. I have been celebrating this work for three years in heaven and on earth at the same time. Come to the celebration of this work! Come back to it with repentance! Come back so that the Lord may not make you come back. The moment of those that are not seen comes; of those from heaven and of yours. Let yourself be uncovered beforehand, so that that day may be a day of glory and not of sorrow.*

*I am celebrated by Israel. Remain in an eternal celebration, Israel; remain son, and be forever with your God! The heaven is open above and it comes with you and it goes singing above, as you also go, celebrating the heaven with your singing, with your longing. It is a heavenly celebration in my birth village. The heaven stays open and comes with you to the gate from the valley, to the gate of the New Jerusalem, which the Lord told you long ago, long ago through this work.*

*I miss to give you my love by the word, and to let you know this word of love. Behold, I celebrate my day, my staying and my people.*

*Peace to you, people of the Lord, my God! And let the peace of this celebration remain like a seal upon this town. Israel, testify about this work that was with the Lord and with me upon you. Let the world have this ray of heavenly work as you have it, people nourished by the word that came from heaven. Behold the voice of the Lord upon this lands where the Lord has been grazing His flock of this people for such a long time. And behold the voice of the Lord's trumpet. May my peace be with you Israel, the peace and the joy that I have from the Lord, your God! I am not ashamed with you in heaven. This is how you should work and this is how you should multiply the Lord's grace upon you.*

*Peace to you young and old men, those that were far off on those that are near! Peace to you, witnesses of the Lord! And take this testimony to the ends of the heaven and the earth; receive the peace of the Lord and the news of the Lord, so that the people may receive a spirit of resurrection. May your joy with the heaven be blessed! Let this day of joy be lifted up to heaven, and meet you for testimony!*

*Peace to you, Israel, as the Lord is your God! Amen, amen, amen.*

27-05/[09-06-1994](#)

## **The Feast of Pentecost**

The Holy Spirit is the Spirit of God. Blessed is the man who receives by perseverance and by faith the work of the Holy Spirit, God's work.

Let the watchmen be careful, as God, the word, is lowering His voice a little bit on the manger of the word, so that the book of this day may be also of a heavenly feast on earth.

I come to celebrate with you, children of My manger from these days, as I find My pleasure and My true work of the Holy Spirit in this manger. Peace to you! Receive My word; receive the Holy Spirit and give it to My people Israel, as well. This is what I said to My apostle, breathing on them: «**Receive the Holy Spirit!**».

Oh, Israel, My today's people, how many times I have breathed on you, son! Oh, and how many times I have breathed to receive the Holy Spirit by the gift and by My grace! Look, I say to you again: receive the Holy Spirit from Me and became spiritual in the Holy Spirit and breathe upon the world, My people. I elected you for this and I educated you at this school of the Holy Spirit, a heavenly school. Peace to you, My people Israel! Peace to you and Holy Spirit from the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit! The fire of the Holy Spirit is God's tongue; God's tongue among the people. I have My work of word upon the people, as the other creatures listen and totally fulfill God's work, but with the man is something else, and because of the man's hardening everything has been changed, and all have been suffering for seven thousand years, waiting for the things that are not shaken. All have been sighing waiting for those that are not shaken, as because of the fall of man from those that are not shaken, all were shaken and the man needs great repentance. I want to make the work of this man's repentance through you, Israel. Be wise, as look what you have to do: you have to bring before the heaven repentance for every man, from Adam and to My coming, which will be seen by every eye on the earth and under the earth, as the eyes that are with the heaven see the Lord on the clouds of His glory. You, My people, should repent not only for your sins, but also for the whole creature from beginning to end. Be afraid of the mystery that you carry and stay in the work of God's fear, as the spirit of God's fear will lift you up to the work of the Holy Spirit over the creature, Israel, My people.

I came to cast the fire of the Holy Spirit on the earth, as this is God's fire. The fire that consumes the creature is the work of the wrath, but the fire of the Holy Spirit is the work of cleanness. I did not come to lose the world, but rather I came to save it, and I was born of man, and I let Myself die in the flesh and I was raised and went to My Father; and I sent the fire of the Holy Spirit for cleanness before My coming in the clouds, and I will grow high this fire upon sons and daughter, and I will give them power to become sons of God, sons born of heaven, of the Holy Spirit, that is coming from heaven, to a new birth and to a new world. That is why I had to go to My Father. I did not go to leave the world, but rather I went to come to it with the Holy Spirit, that proceeded from My Father, of Whom I also was begotten, without age and without time.

Israel, My loved people, My today's people taken from the Romanian people, do you know son, how the Holy Spirit descended in His day of glory? It is a great thing if you know, but it is still a great thing how to know to understand and to have this day and its work into your mind. There were people gathered together in Jerusalem from all sides of the world, and the Holy Spirit descended upon them all. How comes upon them all? I tell you that it was so. Not only upon the apostles did the Holy Spirit descend. The being of the Holy Spirit appeared upon the apostles, so that it might show their work from Jesus Christ; the image of the Holy Spirit was shown upon them, so that the others might believe in Jesus Christ, the One that was preached by the apostles; the One, Who was raised from the dead and taken up into the heavens. And those that said that the apostles were filled with wine, they received the Holy Spirit too, as each man from then on understood what the apostles were speaking; each one understood in his own language, as on that moment the tongues of the people were made clear, and it was only one language, the language of the Holy Spirit, which was understood by every man on that day; and the work of that day was the clear face of My kingdom upon the faithful people and upon those that were to believe through the faithful ones.

Behold, the day is coming when all the breath on the earth, all that will be in and out of the body, may have only one language, the language of the Holy Spirit. He, who is speaking today in the language of the Holy Spirit to the ignorant, has to interpret the significance of the Holy Spirit's words, but in My day of glory it will be nothing to be asked, nothing to be interpreted, as the Holy Spirit will be the One, Who will be shared, and that Scripture about the new birth of the world will be fulfilled. But until then, I work with you upon the world, My people, and the people of the Holy Spirit, which flows upon you into the language of God's invisible wisdom.

Behold, the confused language of the world, the confused language, which covered the earth because of the man's spirit, who became conceited up to God's throne, this language received the punishment of its mixture, and the man has no way not to discern anything, and man with man struggles, a man over man, and there is no way out from this confusion. But you, My people, you have the language of the Holy Spirit upon you, and you should speak it, son, on the earth, as a great damage has come upon the earth because of the man's haughtiness, who wanted to tempt God's hidden mysteries, that hoped in His knowledge; and it is written: **«He, who speaks from himself, seeks his own glory»**, and the man gives glory to one another, and the man relies on one another, and behold a confusion not made clear up to this day and until tomorrow, as the school of the Holy Spirit cannot be learned on the earth. This school can be learned only in heaven. But you will say: „*Who can ascend into heaven to learn this school?*” Truly I speak to you that this school and this language can be learned only in heaven, as on the earth there is confusion of languages and of the spirits of languages, and no one would believe if I told him that the language on earth is totally foreign to the one in heaven, the language from the heaven. That is why I seek, moment by moment, to take the earth off you, Israel, and to put the heaven on you, and you understand this language that I speak into, as you learn in heaven, son. If I am near you with My word, where do you think that you are, since My place is in heaven, on the right side of My Father and of yours, Israel, My people?

My loved children, I took Abraham out of the confusion of the languages on the earth, and I separated and blessed him, and I blessed all the nations in him; and I have raised out of him a people, and I have always been with this people, and I have had this people from the nations of the earth, and I have stayed into its midst and spoken into My heavenly language, which had been over the people until the confusion of the languages; until the birth of the Babylon over the confused languages. As when the people started to speak on the earth there was only one language, and the people after the flood spread then all over the face of the earth, but they sought first to build a city and a tower into its midst, having the thought to reach up to heaven, and so that this testimony may belong to them, and then to scatter themselves all over the face of the earth. This was man's work and the Lord looked at the city built by the sons of the people, by the sons who got out with their mind from other people of the earth. And if God saw that the people would not stop from their haughty thought, He had the confusion of their languages come down and they could no longer understand each other; and they did not advance with their tower, and this work, this city, was called Babylon, and afterwards the Lord scattered the people from there all over the face of the earth. And the people remained so and they do not longer have the language of the Holy Spirit. And today is the same, and that is why I said to you that the language of the Holy Spirit cannot be learned on earth, but only in heaven, Israel, My people, as I speak only with you about the heavenly mysteries.

It is written that they who violate one law are guilty, but today all the laws are violated, all the commandments for holiness and how could the people teach other people and this language to be good when they are guilty of those that are holy? The teachers, who teach and speak into the name of God, have read the book of the Holy Spirit, but if they do not fulfill those that are written, it is not said that they teach when they say: „*Lord, we taught the world into the markets and followed you*”. Woe, what painful it will be the answer of the Holy Spirit, of the language of the Holy Spirit, Which is from heaven and that cannot be included into the book from the earth! This language and its speech is endless on the earth and in heaven, and behold, the book stays open until the end,

until the first beginning, which is to come again for the settling down of those that are not shaken. I had not been with My work until then, only what was written then and until then: I am in an endless work, and behold, I work and I speak from heaven over the people of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and over the people of Verginica, My people promised to be and to start being, so that all the nations of the earth may come to God and to the school of the Holy Spirit, as it is written: «**For out of Zion will come forth the law, and all the nations will flow there**». The mount of Zion is God's throne, from where this work of the Holy Spirit flows over you, Israel, My people. Take son, and give from it, and the one who believes and will be baptized into it, into this water of the river of life, into the water of Jordan, which flows from the throne of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and he, who will be baptized into this heavenly vessel, that one will come to Me and will be received and have resurrection and a day of resurrection. But see what you are doing, Israel; see how you drink from this water and see how you give from it. Take the little wooden pail into your hand and take water into it and give it to the nations of the earth. This is how you should go, on the day of Epiphany, to take the holy water from the Jordan of Jesus Christ and to go to your household and sprinkle yourself with it, so that everything may be sanctified; this is how you should take from your little wooden pail the water of the Holy Spirit and to baptize into it the whole creature, so that the creature may know the taste of God; to taste and to be hungry after God.

I likened My kingdom to natural parables, but natural parables are not eternal, sons; they are only an image of those that are eternal. You saw what the prince of the world did, that he pasted the man to his visible things, of the prince of the world, children. And now, at his end, the prince of the world made a machinery and opened a window to those that are seen, and seduced with it the whole creature, (*The television and the internet, r.n.*); and the man is looking into this window and forgets about the heaven; and the man is looking at the confusion of the languages on earth, which are seen by this window. But I will fool him and I will turn this weapon against him, as I will make use of his weapon and his window and get in it the work of the Holy Spirit and the view of the heavenly life that I work and make out upon you, Israel, My people of today. Behold, I came to show you through this window, (*The screen, the monitor, r.n.*), the testimony of your celebration with me at the feast of the Ascension, at Verginica's feast and of Verginica's village. I have to turn everything back to those that will never be destroyed, but stay into at the school of the Holy Spirit, My people, and learn well, to take the little crown, the gift and the prize of salvation, Israel.

You do not find the teaching of the Holy Spirit on earth, but you find you in heaven instead, My people. Stay in heaven, stay with Me and do not get out from Me and from My presence, as outside are the wolves with body and without body; outside are the dogs, the sorcerers, the idol worshippers, the liars and fornicators and murderers; outside is the confusion of the languages, My people. Let them come in to Me; those that were and got out from Me leaving for Babylon. Let them come in repenting for them and for the whole creature, as outside is the confusion of the languages, children. There is only one language with Me, sons, the language of the Holy Spirit, cleaning the death off, and all things will come back to those that are not shaken.

All the people that were gathered together at Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost, were seized by the work of the Holy Spirit; they all were hearing the language of the Holy Spirit into their own languages, and believed that it was the wine that was speaking through them, children. My apostles were filled with the new wine, the renewed spirit of the new wine, a drunkenness of the Holy Spirit on the earth, a joy of the Holy Spirit upon the people, the spirit of Jesus Christ's victory, the One Who ascended to the Father, the One raised through death and resurrection. Every people were seized by this joy of the new language in Jerusalem, the language from heaven over the creatures.

All of your body, Israel, My people, all of your body should be baptized during all the time with the baptism of the Holy Spirit, with the fire of the Holy Spirit, and you should work son, from My apostles on until today and tomorrow; from the beginning and until today and tomorrow, My people, as tomorrow I will rest again in the man, in the man from the beginning, and I will celebrate the day of the Lord's rest.



You shall love the Lord, your God, Israel; you shall love Him with all your heart, with all your soul, with all of your mind, and your neighbor as yourself, My people. I will come to you, as I will gather you together to speak with you about this commandment in which the whole of My kingdom is included in you, Israel.

May you be blessed, My people! May you, the children of the manger of the word, who take into your little bag and bring to My people, be blessed! Receive and give! This is My word over Israel. Receive the Holy Spirit! May Israel, My people blessed by Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and Verginica, be blessed!

We will sit again in a heavenly counsel, and I will come to you, Israel. I will take the sons of My garden and I will bring to you from Me, and you will be happy if you receive from Me, if it is known that you receive from Me; as I will also know you if you are known by My Father.

I am pleased to spend time with you My people, and if you are also pleased, we will work together from now on; we will work much and will gather together your people that are scattered, and then we will call the table guests to your wedding with Me, My people, as they will see you enshrouded with glory, and they will come after you, and will come after Me, and the language of the Holy Spirit will speak over sons and daughters, over old and young men, over servants and handmaids, and it will be an eternal celebration of the Holy Spirit in heaven and on earth, and everything will be new and in a celebration garment, My people Israel.

In the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, receive and give the Holy Spirit, as I am the Word of the Holy Spirit of the Godly Trinity.

Who can curse you, My people? Who, Israel? May you be blessed! May you be blessed forever! Amen, amen, amen.

06/[19-06-1994](#)

### **The Sunday of all saints**

*The creation suffers from the man's disobedience. The yoke of marriage. Food like in Eden. The steps of calling to the work of a disciple. The interpretation of the love for one's neighbor.*

My meeting with you, Israel, is blessed. In the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I come down to you, son, with a celebration of a holy synod and of angels, and I celebrate with you the celebration of today, the celebration of all saints, Israel, My today's people. Peace to you! Peace to your spirits, sons! Let the sleep not overtake you; let the drowsiness not overtake you! Be awake with a heavenly and godly awakening, and be more vigorous that all the things that have been done! Be holy within your body and your soul. Be holy into your obedience, and I say to you again, be holy with your obedience, My children, as disobedience made the earth, the man and the creation suffer; and behold, they have been suffering for seven thousand years. At least, you Israel, listen to the Lord, your God, and do not have other gods beside Me, My people.

Behold with what I start your speaking with Me today; My speaking with you. Be careful to what I start with upon you today. You shall love the Lord, your God, Israel My people. You shall love Him with all your heart, with all your mind, with all your virtue and with all your soul, and you shall not defile the name of your God, for you bear My name, Israel. You shall not defile My name, son. Let the world look at you and bless you and My name that you have from Me. I want to speak with you about this Scripture, son, and I want to find this work of godly commandment upon you, and then you will know to love and how to love, so that it may not happen to take My name in vain or to defile it with your deed. Keep away from false prophets; keep away with a heavenly care, Israel, as the false prophet urges and entices you always to serve other idols and other things made by man, son. Keep away from the one who urges you to serve to your own self, Christian, and to your own taste and your body and to all of your needs of any sorts, as the one who says so is a false prophet no matter who he is, but you shall love the Lord,

your God, Israel, My people, and not yourself. You are made to love God, and your God from you, son, and all the other things will be added to you.

Well, children, have I not really told you to look at the lilies of the field and at the birds of the sky? Have I not really told you that you are much more than these and to understand that I take a greater care of the man? The birds of the sky and all creation prays to Me for you, man, as the whole creation knows from Me that if the man serves God, he will have from God, and the creation will have what it needs, as well. All creation suffers when the man is evil with God, as if the Lord punishes a man because of his disobedience, than the creation suffers too.

Well, children, you have many worries, so many, and I would like to take them all from you; I would like to bring them to an end for you, to be My Father's care, My children. Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, dwelt in tents and did not have things made by hands, and had everything from God, Who took care of His children. Now, it is otherwise, but you can let yourself into the Father's care if you know to be faithful, Israel.

Oh, Christians, your kingdom should not be from this world. The martyrs that are now the saints of the heaven, the apostles, and those who left the spirit of the world, understood this Scripture, and they used this world as though they were not using it. The man made out a law upon him, between man and man, and he is not free. Behold, now, at the end of the age, I can say with a freedom of word, that I have neither Caesar, nor Anna or Caiaphas, to hide from them anymore; I can say that it is hard for the man who marries, very hard, as such a man is bound; he is a slave and is not free; he is full of worries and it is very difficult for him. Behold, it is of no use for a man to marry, but who do you see any longer that understands My Scripture, which I handed it down through My apostles? There comes no profit from this law, and it is a law, children. Nothing good comes from this law, but only people from people, slaves from slaves, people without freedom on the earth, and the married man cannot be My servant; he cannot as he has many obstacles; many to bear on his way. Even you, My people, believed that it was possible. It is not possible son, it is not possible. I have never come to tell you about this crush, yours and Mine. This Scriptures has been understood very little for two thousand years, and few let themselves be pulled out from this slavery. The married man is a slave to this law, and he is a sinner, and he has no way, he has no freedom to belong to Christ, Christ's disciple. The man, who is bound to something or someone in his life, cannot be Christ's disciple, because of this bond. The man leaves descendants that take after him and not after Me. I separated My apostles of all that was theirs, so that I may have them as My disciples and to be one with Me and to be known that they are under My Father's care.

This Scripture was difficult to understand on the earth, very difficult. Not even the monks of today, and I do not speak of those of old; I speak of those of today, that not even they have freedom in Christ. They have relatives, they have mother and father; they have friends in the world, they have the slavery of the luxury and they have earthly possessions, and they are slaves of the things that they have, of the things that master over them; they are not Jesus Christ's slaves, disciples of Jesus Christ. Not even you understood My people; not even you knew to use the opportunity so that you may not be a slave anymore. Oh, why do you say that the Scripture was short from then on, when saying about those that had women to be like those that had none, and about those who made use of this world to be as though they might not use it?

Not even you understood My people, and there was not possible for Me to make you understand; for if I had not looked at your heart to see that it could not manage without marriage, I would have no longer had someone to speak on the earth to; you would have not stayed to listen to My word and to write it, so that My speaking of today may remain established. You would have no longer stayed to listen to Me what I was about to speak from heaven, so that it might remain as a testimony that I spoke on the earth and that no one understood My speaking and that not even you understood My plan and My speaking, Israel. At least your children; at least they should not take the yoke of slavery; that they may not seek the kingdom of this world either, and rather to take it from Me, the one that is not of this world.

I did not come to unite the man to man, and rather I came to unite the man to Me, Who am from heaven, not of this world. I am beyond it, sons. You know why I came; because it is written on it why I came. I came to separate the man from his wife, not from woman, but from his woman<sup>77</sup>; mother from daughter; mother-in-law from daughter-in-law; brother from sister; Christian from the world, and behold, Christian from Christian, as not all the Christians denied the world. Let, those who denied the flesh and the world, come on My right, and let those, who cannot do this, not come to My right and not stay with those on My right. And the one who I put on My left you should not take and put him on My right, as that one is not good for My right.

I said: «**Love one another**», and I did not say „Love one with another”. I said that there should be love among those that belong to Christ. I was speaking for those. I did not speak to the world something like this, but rather I told those that were not from this world. The love is not for the world, sons; it is not in the world. The love is not from this world, as I am the Love. If a man gives his own life to save someone else’s life, this is nothing. I gave My soul to the world and not My body. I crucified My soul, but it is hard for the man to understand the sacrifice of My love. Those that are of flesh, give their soul and body in vain for others, as it is not all the same, children.

Why do you believe, Israel, that I tell you not to take after the false prophet, who match the earthly things to the heavenly love? Well, the kingdom from the earth, the one that is made out of the earth, has drawn everybody to it, and all were built in it, and all are left behind it, all those who put their hope in it, as from now on, My heavenly kingdom makes its way into its place, and you do not need the work of your body for it, but rather you need only wings for your soul and freedom, son. It is one thing to do something into My name and another thing to do something into your name, as My love is from heaven and not from this world.

I have come to take you out of slavery Israel, My people taken from the world, as I have taken you from the earth and lifted you up into the heaven; however, if I am close to you and into your midst with My voice, be wise about this. I am from heaven; I am with the heaven near you. This is how I wanted it; to go to My Father after My passion and after My resurrection, and to prepare a place, so that where I am, those that are Mine to be there too; they who will choose to be My disciples, who will come out of the slavery to be free and to be able to be Jesus Christ’s disciples. The man who is bound to a woman or the woman that is bound to a man cannot belong to Christ. That is why I told you long ago, My people, and I exhorted you to have your wife as your clean sister and to be My disciple, you and your entire house, and moreover, to be My people with all that you have, Christian, and to call yourself free; not to marry anymore; not to be given in marriage; not to drink anymore; not to eat as in the world, and to watch over what I have told you, as I told you not to say any longer as the world says, which says that this is how God wanted it to be. Oh, you should not say something like this My people. It is not as I wanted it to be. I went not in Cana of Galilee to bless the wedding and the wedding bed. It is not for that that I came from the Father. I went to separate the bridegroom from the bride, and this is what I did. I took out from under the law those that were ready to take the yoke of slavery.

I had known the twelve before, as My Father told Me about them all, but you should not stumble if My Father gave Me Judas as well, although he was not good. It was written that I had to suffer and Judas had to fulfill the Scripture and to give Me over to the Pharisees for crucifixion. But I will forgive him as I forgave him at that time, but he was a fool as he went to stay in hell until My coming on the clouds of glory. He took alone his reward for his deed. He repented of what he did and condemned himself, and I forgave him, children, and I will lift him up and resurrect him because your prayers My people, for I asked you to pray to Me for Judas, and you listened to Me and remembered Judas before Me, and your prayer was heard.

I said that I knew the twelve ahead of time, and that My Father chose the bridegroom from Cana of Galilee to be among the twelve; and I went to take him to be My disciple, and I took him, and I counted the bride among those that served Christ and the kingdom of heavens. Children, I

---

<sup>77</sup> See the selection topic: „[The mystery of the man and of the woman](#)”<sup>77</sup>, r.n.

cannot interfere with blessing upon the wedding bed, as it is written about those that belong to Christ that they crucified their body and their lusts and are free from the law. A little butterfly is freer than man. It flies from flower to flower and rejoices that it is free. The birds of the sky are free both until they come into the eternity and afterwards, but it is not the same with the man, as the man is bound to the man until his death; the husband is bound to his wife and to his children and to his relative and to his house, and such a man cannot be a disciple of Jesus Christ; he cannot follow Christ.

The apostles also had a woman with them but she did not belong to them but rather she was a disciple of Christ, because this is what God did from the beginning, male and female he made them, so that the woman might be a helper, as this is what We said: to make a helper suitable to him. When God created man, he created them, male and female, and then this body pulled itself out from God's arm and did something else, and God did no longer multiplied the people, but rather they multiplied themselves and that is why the Lord said to the woman: «***In pain you will bring forth children***». When I created another man of one, Adam was not hurt at all, but when the man creates man, he gives him birth in pains, and he lives in pains and dies in pains; and woe to the man if he goes into pains as Judas did! The man is bound by the law; he has his kingdom and if I came into his house and told him: «***Follow me!***» the man would not be able to go as he is bound; he is not free to follow Me, and it is not possible with Me on the way otherwise. I cannot take with Me the man with his entire house, with his wife and his children, because into My kingdom is not marriage and given in marriage, but it is an angelic life in the body. I go far away and leave the man where he chose to be. I have no obstacles; I have no steadfast homeland, I have no father and no mother on the earth; I have no brothers and sisters out of the earth; I have no one but My heavenly Father, Who is forever, Who is master over everything, and I have you My people, who want to be My disciple; who want to be My father and father and brother after My will.

Oh, and how shall I do to you, My people? As behold, not even after forty years of the word and exhortation upon you, can I take you to a disciple's work; to go with the heaven and with Me from place to place, from time to time, until the visible coming down of the kingdom of the heavens on earth. Then it will be too late to go. Then the work will settle down on its foundation. Now it is to go and do the work of My kingdom.

Your house and your wealth, Christian, should have been the kingdom of the heavens. How good it was that I gave you a house! I and not you, son; to have made your wives and children, spiritually, as I did to My disciples, for there were thousands who followed them. How good it was for you to have stayed into My plan and not spoiled My plan! How good it was if you wanted to take after Me more than to the world, My people! Is it not really better for Me to make you and those that came out of you a future? Is it not really better to make a future at least for your children? I and not you, as you cannot give them what I give them. You give them what you have, and what you give them, do not serve them; it comes to an end and they come to an end so. Behold, if you wanted to make them a future, both you and I would lose them. And the world took your children; it took them with it; it took them in it, and they are into the world, not among Christ's disciples. There are few left with Me, and all that wanted to be with Me through you and from you, I want to make them bear testimony out of your midst Israel, My people. If you listened to what I have always told you, to keep your little ones as much as you can away from the roads of the world, from the teaching of the world and from the schools of the time, you would have got something for Me now, something more, son. Oh, and how much I have struggled for you, My people, and I urged you to heaven, only for you to choose the heavenly way!

The teaching from the earth is born of the science of the man's nature, and the science of the nature is not a heavenly fruit, and no one can understand that this mash, this science, has a root foreign of those from heaven; however, I have always told you: „Keep away from the false prophet, who speaks of those that you are pleased with, that are from heaven”. Not so, children! As the man's nature will remain fallen until My appearance in the clouds of the glory and for those that



are coming from heaven, as the man does not want to work on earth as in heaven; he does not want to learn in heaven, and he learns on earth. The man does not want to seek to enter the narrow gate, which is narrow by the lack of those who do not walk on it. But the wide way is broad because of the number of those who walk on it, and it is written: **«Broad is the way that leads to destruction and many are those who enter in by it»**.

Oh, everything grows under the rain of the heaven when I clothe the clouds with rain; everything grows up: every flower, every branch. Only you, Israel, do no longer grow up under the rain of My grace; you do no longer grow up once; you do no longer come to fruition and you are still stunted in your growth, weak, very weak compared with what you had to work. You are weak, My people, as though My food has had no effect on you. Grow over, Israel. I am ready to heal you, to heal all of your body, all of your number that has been during My work for forty years, as you remained little in your body and number, and here is what I do! I get up and call you to come back; to come and listen to Me as My time requires during the time of this age, as the sons of this age marry and are given into marriage; they eat and drink, but those that are worthy to come in with My kingdom and with the resurrection from the dead of this age, shall no longer die, and they will be like the angels, the sons of resurrection, the sons of God. I am ready to heal you, Israel, no matter how big your number is, from the beginning of this work and until today, since 1955 and until today. Come to Me Christian, but do you know how this comes? Why do I say to you: „Come to me!“? Perhaps you say that you came to Me, but only you understand what you say, as I have nothing to understand. Come Israel to Me; to Me and not to you. You should come to Me, not I to you. Come into heaven, and come with the heaven, as on earth it is a confusion of the languages, it is the fruit of the iniquity, but you come to be born of heaven, of the fruit of the holiness of soul and body, and make you disciples as I did, and come to work for those that will remain, My loved Israel.

Oh, My people, which gathered together today with Me, get up son and stay upright with Me, to gather together those that are scattered, Mine and yours, as many have wondered away through the wide way. Get up to the heavenly work on the earth, My people which remained with Me, as then I had twelve disciples and I raised huge multitudes through them, but now I have a greater number of witnesses, and I want to raise to heaven all the nations, as I promised to Abraham.

Oh, My people, how many times I have told you to eat clean and blessed food, food made by you, as you are blessed on the earth! How many times I have made you eat with clean hands, with hands washed away of the world! But you had no way of getting used well to it, that you took again from those that were before, and you were given up and were eating again from the hand of the world; bread made by unclean hands; food foreign to your blessing. I have wanted for two thousand years to establish on earth the food from Eden, but few wanted to take after the ones from the clean beginning. The man has been eating meat for seven thousand years and he has not had his own fill of it. The man has been staying fallen for seven thousand years and has no longer got up to stay again for a new beginning. That is why I want to raise you, My people Israel, and to call you Israel in the place of the one that did not listen to God. The man has been eating animals and birds and bodies with breath of life in them, and he says that God let it be so. Oh, My people, I complain to you as well, for the man says that God made it that way; he does not say that the man wanted that way, that the man made it so, and that God has had patience on him, and that He has still endured him for seven thousand years and blessed him the way he is since seven thousand years, only if My blessing may stick to him. What shall I do to him? Shall I curse him? But the man is cursed by what he does on the earth and over his body. Shall I also curse him? I wait that My blessing My stick to the man, to stick to him from now on, as the age is coming to an end. The age means man, sons, the age of the man, the time of the man, the will of the man; this is what this age means. But the age to come does not belong to the man anymore, and it belongs to the man who became divine from sole to head, of the man born of heaven, of the new man, who is after the

image and likeness of God, Jesus Christ, Who appeared to the people, and Who gave Himself for the redemption of the people who were to believe in Him.

I still hear some of the Christians saying that this is what it had to be, that if it had not been this way, it would have not happen this or that. This is a human interpretation, My people. Who, Christian, urges you to say so; to make you also believe so? That was from the man, not from God, that I, the Lord, do not partake in; I do not take part in the world's mistakes or sins. This is man's work, no matter the man, as the man, however good he may be for God when he seeks to do something good, but from him and not from God, than the Lord lets him fall down from above, as he has nothing to do with such a man. He lets him fall down from heaven, to see that it is not possible to be done after man's will and that the man has to be in the Lord if the man wants to be; and if he does not want, that man is not, he is still not, and he still has until he gets up to be and to know God. You shall not think this way Israel, as behold, I teach you this significance today. God did not let it be this way. If Judas, one of the twelve patriarchs, had three boys, and if all his boys died because their wicked deeds before God, is it really that God let it be this way? That Judas' offspring may die? No, sons, but it was as they wanted; it was not God that wanted this way; the Lord did not want them to sin; the Lord only repaired their sins and their perishing. And by what did He repair it? You may say otherwise. Behold, I stand still and I ask you: by what did the Lord repair the sins of Judas' boys, My forefather?

And now I tell you what the reparation was made through; it was done through Me, the One Who raised the shame and curse that came through their sins; through Me, Who dwelt in the body of their human offspring to redeem Israel and Judas. If the sons of Eli, the priest, did so much evil before God and died by their wicked deeds, I did not wanted this way, but the man worked so. It was not to raise Samuel that I worked to choose Samuel, but I raised Samuel to repair their mistakes. If the sons of Israel had so much unbelief before God, it was not to be so, and I had suffered for Israel; and until My incarnation from the Father, I had suffered with My Father and with the Holy Spirit, before and after, as Israel had not let itself until he denied Me. And I want to redeem him now through you too, he one that was denied Me. You should no longer say; at least you should no longer say that if this was not, the other one was also not, and you should rather say that this is a human interpretation.

I do not tolerate sin; I do not take sin as a shield, and you should also not do this, My people, rather be wise and do not seek to interpret the man's things, but rather interpret those from heaven that I have been bringing to you for forty years. If Abraham made a mistake as a human, his mistake received its reward and its body, and Abraham's justice received its reward and its promise. The same is with you, Christian; if you were haughty and lustful near Me, I let you be caught by the seduction of the fall and its darkness, as I could not interfere within your ego, within your pride. I do not partake in your sin, in your pride, in your ego, and I let you fall down, to see what it means to call yourself a god, to make you another god beside Me and to worship it. God is only One, but when you try to pose as God, you come to see that you are not and that I have not interfered in your pride. And when you start to lie powerless, comfortless, then you try to get up alone and to knock again at My door. Then I search you to see if you came with total repentance and pleasant to Me, and if you are totally corrected and healed by repentance, then I open the door wide and I take you inside with Me, but if you remained half with death and half with you and if you come to Me only halfway, then I do not open for you, no matter who you were. Or, if looking forward, I will see that you will go back again to the bad things after coming back to Me, then I also stop receiving you with Me.

Behold, Israel, My judgments, a forethought born of My own self. If the man goes wrong within his mind, his word or his deed, then he receives the punishment according to his mistake; either by his neighbor, or by his enemies, or by his stranger; a deed for a deed. But if the man goes wrong outside his body, is also punished according to his mistake, by the mistake itself; but when the man sins within his body, then the man demolished God's temple from his inside, and then the pride, the fall, the sin and devastation take place. And when I see that the man goes to church, and

that he goes to those that are holy, he goes there without repentance and still says that this is how God let it to be; woe, until when shall I really endure it any longer?

Well My people, pray to God for the spirit of wisdom upon the man, son. The man does not know what it means to be a faithful man, and he says that he is faithful. Oh, until a man is confirmed by the Lord that he is faithful, he has a lot of work to do, My children. First he needs to have a calling to Christ, and after the work of calling he needs to be elected to the work of those that are chosen for the work with the heaven, and only after that he receives the name of the faithful. The man does not know what it means to be faithful, and look how few are the faithful! Behold how few they are into your midst, Israel, My people! As some of you remained at the level of those that are called; then a little group was called on to the level of those that are chosen, and very few were placed on the level of those that are faithful, to whom I may entrust the same work upon the people as Mine.

Behold, the rulers of the law, the experts of the law say that today it is not possible for God to speak. But who are they who say so? I do not know these who do not know Me, who say that I am no more, who say that the Lord does not see, that the Lord does not hear, and that the Lord does not speak any longer. But I say to you: keep away from lying and from those things that spring out of it and use foreseeing in everything; and use the Holy Spirit upon you, and do not use the authority of the man who says that the Lord is dumb, deaf and blind. Receive the spirit of foreseeing, receive the spirit of incorruptibility of the body and soul and strengthen yourselves in the Holy Spirit, children of this people. Blessed is the man who received from God the work of the spirit of foreseeing, of seeing ahead of time of those that are worked, of those that have to be worked.

Dress properly with incorruptibility, My people, and after that you will see with your own sight that all creation that is seen will be incorruptible forever. Everything and all wait for you, as I put the man king over all when I created him, and I put him to give names to everything and to all, and I gave him the knowledge of the Holy Spirit. Everything and all wait for you man, to come into the incorruptibility, as all things of the seen creation speak with God: earth, water, stone, leaves, flowers, birds, fish and animals; all sigh after incorruptibility.

Your people from the beginning, Romanian people, Christian people, was speaking to the earth and knew the language and the voice of the earth; it knew the language and voice of the tree, of the spring, of the mountain, of the time, children; it knew the language of the birds; it knew the language of the horse; it knew the language of the angel and it used to meet with God's angel; moreover, the man was speaking with all creation, seen and unseen; he used to speak and understand its whisper, My people. The man used to speak with God, sons, and now here is what the man does: he believes in those that are made by man and does no longer speak with those that are created by God. But you should go beyond, My children, beyond those things of the man and of the world. Go beyond and keep away from the false prophet, who likens his kingdom to God's kingdom to deceive the sons of the people, even God's sons.

You should not seek the outside world, and walk before Me this way, as I want, My people, to put upon you the Scripture, which was proclaimed by My speech saying: **«Do not be anxious saying 'What will we eat?', 'What will we drink?', or, 'With what will we be clothed?' For the gentiles seek after all these things. Your Father knows that you need all these things. But seek first God's Kingdom and His righteousness, and all these things will be given to you as well».** Sell your wealth and then watch with Me for a while, a moment, My dear. Test Me and you will see that your Father knows that you need all these. But if your Father does not know that you need all these and He lets you work hard, than it means that you do not know the Father, so that the Father may take care. I told you that the gentiles of the world seek after all these, but not God's sons; the gentiles seek after them and work hard to do them, but God's sons do not seek after them, because the Father is adding all things they need.

Oh, My people, do not sleep at My word, Christian, as I want to see that you heard what I told you. You are blessed if you heard it, as it will be seen that you heard. There are some Christians

who fall asleep immediately when I let My word upon Israel that gathered together for My word. Some sleep with their soul, and hearing they do not hear, and they eat for nothing. But when the Christian hears from the world and from the science of the fallen nature, then he is awake and watches, and if you tell him that he is not with God, he says that it is not so, and he is with God. Listen to Me, My people, that it is not so to be with God. You are with God when you are an intelligent man, who distinguishes well the good from the bad, as today it cannot be better otherwise. Choose, son, the man who has got God, and follow his advice and believe him when he tells you about your evil step, and listen to his advice for your correction. A man of God has the spirit of righteousness, moderation and foreseeing, and do not take after the one that does not have it. The immoderate man cannot rely on himself not to speak of relying on someone else!

But I have a pain into your midst, Israel, as I see here and there that the one who does not stay well in Me speaks in you as well; I see the one, who does not fulfill My today's dwelling and life, that he gets into My work and a man like this staggers; and such a man should stand on My left, as My thing on the right works to a full accomplishment, with foreseeing and moderation. You did not want My people, to be only with Me, and behold, I cannot put you to your work, and I keep you in the cowshed as lame as you are, as I have sufficient people that I cannot work anything with. And I come today with the entire heavenly host before you, and I come with the saints from the Synod that are celebrated into your midst, Israel, celebrated by Me and by you; I come and give you the only one and heavenly commandment: **«You shall love the Lord, your God, with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your virtue and with you your mind»**, so that you may know how to love your neighbor if you know to be My neighbor, as behold, you do no longer know to love your neighbor. And you do not even know who your neighbor is; you do not know even this. I would give you this lesson too, but you would convict yourself even worse by it, as you still say like yourself and not like Me. Oh, if you are proud, Christian, you cannot even say otherwise. You say that you are better than I am, when I tell you not to receive the one who does not believe in God. Oh, how many times you have loved satan and said that you loved your neighbor! How many times you have loved the evil and said that you have loved your neighbor! You said that you are better and more merciful than I am, you said that you open to everybody. Open, Christian, to anyone you want, but you should know that your neighbor is yours and not Mine. Your neighbor takes after you and comes to you, not to Me. If you knew to love yourself and how to love yourself, only then you would understand how, how much and when to love your neighbor. If you love yourself more than God and you love your neighbor as yourself as well; however, when you love your neighbor as God, this is about the way you love God. If I put aside the enemy of My kingdom and you are better and draw him on your side, then you take after you neighbor, who overthrows God.

My people, let your neighbor be the one who does God's will, as you do not know to choose your neighbor. Let Me choose him for you, if you say that are with Me and with this work. Look at the way I do this work and its sons, and this is how you should also work, but do no longer take the one from My left to put him to My right. And if you take him, do not put him to My right, but rather put him to your right. Be careful, My loved Israel, and love the Lord, your God, Christian; you shall love Him and not deceive Him, and do not undermine Him or make Him stumble, son. You should love Him. And how should you love Him? To love Him means to listen to Him and not Him to listen to you. To love Him means to give Him your heart, your soul, your virtue and your mind. Give them all to Him, and He will give them back to you according to His will, not according to your will. Here is what it means to love your neighbor as yourself. You should love the Lord in you, and you should love the Lord in your neighbor as well. You should love the Lord in your neighbor and not otherwise, My people.

Behold, the Verginica's day into the midst of the saints of the heaven. It was the Sunday of all saints on the day of Verginica's birth. This is how I wanted at her birth; to please the saints, who have been waiting for their redemption for seven thousand years. I do no longer give her the word, as I still am into your people, Israel; there are other people sneaked into your people, who



do not understand that those from heaven are alive forever; who do not understand that those who are Mine, will be alive if they leave their body. Verginica is on My right, because she was My word, and she is My word. Who was a prophet remains a prophet. Who was a shepherd remains a shepherd. Who was alive in the body, remains alive forever and works forever. But I also have grumblers, who have found shelter into your midst, My people, grumblers who can hardly believe in My word. They struggle to believe, but the unbelief is great in the world. And if those that are into your midst touched by the world struggle with unbelief behold, Verginica does not want to let her word. She is happy if she is with Me in your midst, My people. She is great among the saints, and she is loved and honored, as she came from the great tribulation of the time in the end, as she carried My work from the end. She will be with her word when you will be less in counted number, but she cannot work now for unbelief. Everything is possible to those that are faithful, but to the unfaithful is hard, sons.

All the saints sustain you, Israel; all carry you to Me, and you should know how to intercede among them with Me, as I have you great, My people, and the saints know your greatness and your grace.

May you be blessed with a blessing of the holy saints and with Verginica's blessing, which is celebrated by Me and heaven and by you, My people! May you be blessed forever, Israel! You should love the Lord, your God, as your Lord teaches you, not as the man teaches you, son. You are the Lord's people, the blessed people. May you be blessed, Israel gathered together today, and you, Israel, who will be gathered together tomorrow, as tomorrow you will be great, and I will have wedding guests at your wedding with Me.

Peace to you, My loved Israel! The word of Verginica longs to sit in counsel with the faithful sons. She knows by her spirit those that long for her word, but Verginica uses the heavenly foreseeing; she foresees things and does not give her word now, because of the disbelief, which is nestled into your people, Israel, but she does not rejoice over you, and the celebration of this godly work is a great joy for Me and for her. This work as long as forty years is entered into its celebration. Three years of celebration has been fulfilled. There is still a little bit of time and we will celebrate three years from the laying down of the foundation stone of the visible work. It is a celebration of the New Jerusalem into your midst, My people. It has been three years of celebration, and the celebration goes on and on until your day of rest, and it will be more every day to love the Lord, your God, Israel, as I love you and I glorify Myself into your midst; and many nations will look for you when I stop the water to spring out, and you will have water of grace, water from heaven, teaching from heaven, as I will take the spirit of comfort from the sons of men, and they will run after the soul refreshment and they will find it nowhere but only with you, My people, and on that day, you will take the water out with your little wooden pail, and a word of the Holy Spirit in your little bundle, and you will share with those without comfort. I want to see that you work together with the foreseeing, son, as together with it you will think forward, and it will work before your step, before your deed. The foreseeing thinks before anything else and only God's sons have it into their work. The sons of the men do no longer use the Holy Spirit of the foreseeing, and that is why they do not get away with evil; in fact, sometimes they work the evil with passion, until the evil opens up its trap and catches the one who works it.

My people, the Holy Spirit is above you, My son. Receive the Holy Spirit children of Israel, and let it be seen that you received it. I still want to raise some of your sons to work, Israel. I want to see Verginica rejoicing by her fruit, eating from her fruit. May your new fruit be blessed, My people! And may seed come out from seed, moment by moment; moreover, may sons of God come out from grace and may it be that springs of godly work over the creature flow from the Holy Spirit!

I will give you water, My garden, and I will give water to your sons. I will release My voice upon you all the time, and I will tell your children to take their little bad and bring you My word, which is from your joy with Me, My people.

May you be blessed, children of My garden, the garden of the new beginning, prophesied by the vessel of this work, by Verginica.

May you be blessed, Jerusalem, and may your new beginning be blessed!

May you be blessed, Israel, My people, and love the Lord, your God as the Lord, your God loves you! Peace to you! I would sit in counsel with you forever. I want to increase the fire of your heart after Me and after My work with you. I want to see you burning with the spirit and grace, as I want you to be accompanied by the heavenly signs, child. Peace to you Israel, My people, which stay awake in your spirit and work!

Peace to you, Israel, which went and tasted from the wine of the world, Christian! Come back to Me; come back and do no longer stay close to other gods, you wondering Israel. Come back, son! I stay and wait for you, but see how you come back so that you may not remain half outside. Come inside, Christian; come in the spirit of this work that is called the Word of God. (*Apoc: 19/13, r.n.*) I am the Word. Come back, you wondering Israel, and take after My image and My likeness, and ask those that have My significance to teach you how to stay if you come back; how to come in, how to stay, how to speak, how to keep silent, how to eat and how to be alive.

May the resurrection of those that come back out of the death from the world be blessed! However, I will get up from My crucifixion and I will be alive over all of your body, My people, over all of your number, and we will draw the wedding guests to our wedding, and the celebration of the New Jerusalem will be beautiful on earth.

Behold a heavenly message: I will gather you soon Israel, and we will fly little flags, and the Holy Spirit will sing into your midst from Psaltery and will play the chords, and we will sprinkle the earth with the Holy Spirit. I will sound the trumpet and I will sent the watchmen to give you the news, and we will celebrate the feast of the Word again, and My work will get up in the middle of its city of birth, and the people will see that the Lord was into their midst, and they did not know that He was there.

Israel, peace to you, My people! And may voices of children come out from you before the Lord; voices of the Lord's children, Israel. Dress beautifully; dress cleanly and take the new song and go into heaven near Me, as I am with you; I come to meet you, My people, and our Father will meet us, and there shall be no more death any more.

I am the Lord, your God, Israel, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

13/[26-06-1994](#)

### **The Feast of the Assumption**

Be attentive to the voice of God, which comes from above. The heaven speaks to the earth. I, the Lord, speak from heaven upon the faithful ones. I, the One that I was resurrected and ascended into the heavens, I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, speak from heaven on earth, into the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen, amen, amen.

Peace to you, My people! Peace to you, sons; to you from My faithful people! The world does not know how I speak above you. The world does not believe in God as you believe. The world has its world and it does not know what I work on the earth during this time, but I pass with you through the world, so that the world may hear that I, the Lord, have a people taken out from the world and I speak from heaven into its midst and exhort it to the holiness of the spirit and body, that I may speak with it and fulfill My heavenly plan for My second coming. Be faithful, as I, the Lord, raise this work of word between heaven and earth from now on, so that the world may know the people that has been speaking with the Lord for forty years!

Peace to you! May the kingdom of God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, be blessed! May you also be blessed, sons of My people from this time! May the celebration of the feast of the ascension into heaven of God's Mother be blessed! And behold, I, the Lord, and My little Mother, and My heaven, are above with tents of little angels and with glory. Sing My people; sing son; sing to God; and the heaven is singing above you, faithful people. May this day and My word

proclaimed from heaven on this day be blessed! And behold, may the overcoming cross, raised by the sons of the garden of My word, be blessed! May it be blessed and sanctified by all the saints and by all the heavenly powers, to the joy of the work of the New Jerusalem on earth.

The word of God is proclaimed: this cross is blessed and sanctified, in the name of the Father, of the Son and the Holy Spirit. Amen. My meeting with My faithful people is blessed and sanctified. Be attentive, you, watchmen of the word; receive from Me and give to My people, which believes My word. Be attentive to the voice, which comes from above upon you, upon the garden of My word. Behold, I come upon you with My word. Take it and make it come into being into this book, as I feed My people and accompany it with My voice, the same as I accompanied the Israel people from the beginning; the one that was faithful from the beginning, and the one that is faithful in the end is Israel from the end. I was with Israel from the beginning on its way with Me: by day in a pillar of cloud, and by night in a pillar of fire, and I was going with My word above and I was speaking with the prophet Moses, and I was speaking with Israel.

Peace to you, My people Israel! I am above you and I come with you by word, as I was with Israel in a pillar of cloud and fire to the land of the promise, but I come with you, with My glory by word and I call you Israel from the end. Behold, Israel, I come to meet you with My word, declared for you above the manger of My word. Israel means faithful people. Be faithful Israel, as the remnant of Israel was, the remnant that remained after Israel forsook Me; for I made the salting food, which I ploughed the ground with, sons, from the faithful remnant of Israel. And who were those from Israel's remnant? They were Peter, Paul, Jacob and John, and all My apostles, who preached My name and the kingdom of heaven to the ends of the earth. My people from today, I made of this remnant of Israel a host of apostles and prophets and saints and I salted the earth with the salt of My word, which was flowing by the mouth and spirit of these heavenly servants on the world. I salted the world with My word through them, as after My ascension I told them this: ***«Go and preach that God's kingdom has come near. Go to the ends of the earth and baptize those that believe in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit».*** Amen.

And behold, My people, you are the people from today that God speaks with on earth, as after I arose to life, I remained alive and I remained for the man, but the man did not understand what I said in the time of My ascension into heaven, as I said this: ***«Behold, I will be with you to the end of ages».*** But how shall the unfaithful one believe, or the one slow to believe? How, Israel, shall the unfaithful believe that I speak from heaven upon you? That is why I want to come with you before the world, so that the world may believe that you are My messenger into the world, as I sent My apostles then. And you, like them, go now and tell again what they said. They said that the kingdom of God had come near. And what is the kingdom of God, Israel of today? Did My apostles Peter and Paul, who were the first from the apostles, really lie? Were they lying when they said that the kingdom of the heavens came near? They said this, two thousand years ago, and you say this today, son. But what is the kingdom of the heavens? But what the kingdom of the heavens is not? Oh, sons, the kingdom of the heavens is not eating and drinking, it is not marriage and given into marriage. The kingdom of the heaven is eating of God's word; it is holiness and cleanness and it is the word of the Holy Spirit. The sons of this age marry and are given into marriage, but those that are worthy to be the sons of the kingdom of heavens, live an angelic life in their bodies; they do not marry and are not given into marriage, and live like the angels in heavens, and the heavenly Father, Who is their Father, takes care of them. The kingdom of the heavens is with you, My people Israel of today, because you have My throne in you, My word into your midst. You are My people who has Me, the Lord, into your midst with My advice, with My commandment, son. I do not give commandments but to those who chose to listen to God, and those that do according to the will of their body are not God's sons; they are the sons of this age.

Tell My people, tell to the world, and do not be silent; tell to the man from the world not to say that he is with Me. If he is with the life of this age, if he does not keep My commandments, let him not say that is with Me, as it is written: ***«Those that belong to Christ crucified their body and fleshly lusts, their desires and vain glory, which comes from man».*** Teach, My people, the

one who comes and asks you about what I speak with you; tell him as My apostles said; you should tell him that the kingdom of the heavens has come near, and you should tell them what the mystery of this godly word means.

Israel child, do not go out from My kingdom; do not go out from it, as outside are dogs, blasphemers, liars, fornicators, exorcizers, servants of the flesh and false prophets, who say that there is no God. Be careful, faithful Israel, as the false prophet of today is more deceitful than within the past ages; as he uses My teaching to make you believe that he is with God. Be careful, as he comes with signs and miracles to make you depart from My kingdom, as he is jealous of Me when he sees that you love holiness and he does not. You get into his way of false work, as you prove him a liar. The word of the one who speaks about God and does not love holiness and godliness and the truth with a holy life is a lie. The false prophet borrowed a humbled face and uses My name to defile My elected ones, those that chose to serve Me. Where did the false prophet borrow his humble face from? From lying, sons. The humble face is lying, sons. A Christian that loves the heavenly kingdom has a clear face, holy, sweet and full of heavenly light; that one is not ashamed before the people. A man like this shares the holy heaven to those on the earth. The man with a humble face is a liar, sons, and does not know humility. That one exposes the lie from his inside and is exposed by the faithful one who has the Holy Spirit in his inner being. There is still a little while and the false prophet will do the last signs and miracles, with which he will demolish those that are staggering now. A Christian of My kingdom does not look for signs and miracles; he does not search the mysteries of creation, and does not tempt God, the Creator. Here what the false prophet did, as he taught the man that there is no God. He did not tell the man that there is no God, but rather he told the man lies. I am the Creator of those that are seen and not seen, and the earthly man will not be able to perceive with his knowledge into the mysteries of the Creator. The Lord does not allow such things, and that is why the man of the age is a liar; the man of the science of this age is a false prophet.

In Abraham's time, when God saw that the people erected a tower to climb into it to search out the Creator, what did I, the Lord, do? I confused the languages of the people then, so that they might no longer understand what they spoke and what they wanted. I confused the languages of the proud people and I do the same today with the people; and I do not allow them to perceive into the heavenly mysteries. Behold, sons, that the people received the confusion of the languages; that curse fell on the people who tempted the Creator's mysteries. You should not believe Israel; you should not believe what the man tells you, as the man is a liar, My people. The man who searched those that are made by the Creator, remains on earth and gives birth to earth, but the man who lets himself be born of God, gives birth to heaven and Holy Spirit and to paradise and heavenly fire on earth; he serves to the Word of God and does nothing without the Word.

You, Israel that have your Creator into your midst, you should flee from the man who speaks things from himself, as that one raves. You should flee from the man your hear speaking about God without knowing him, without seeking him with passion; that is insistently, that is by fulfilling the holy commandments in his body. But you should also flee from the unknown man, Christian, as the Lord does not come to you in an unknown manner. Remember that the apostles chosen by Me, My Father made them known to Me, and then I saw that I knew Myself in them; I saw that My Father knew them. Flee from the man who is not known by My Father; flee son, Christian, as the one who is unknown is a trap for you. Do not take after man Israel, as the man made a kingdom for himself, that keeps him worm here; and he is taken out of it, and it does not keep him warm. The false prophet is coming; the one with the last lying signs, and he will say that the dead comes to life, and he will raise him right in front of you, but that one is not the dead, and this lie is something else. He is coming to make you believe that he works into My name, but it is not true. I am the One, who will raise the dead; I and not the false prophet, who brings the body of his lie in front of you. Woe to the man who has not got the Holy Spirit in him to see the lie of the today's liar! As the men have been getting up for seven thousand years to set up as God, to set up as wise men, to make a name for themselves; that people may deceive each other, as this is has



been happening to the people who get out from under God's tent. The man has courage in life and does a lot of things. The man with courage today does one thing, tomorrow another, until he forgets about God, and then he has no other guide in front of him and becomes a guide for himself. Do not take after the man, My people, and keep hold of My word, which teaches you about holiness and heavenly kingdom. The man has got into the earth to search; he has ascended into heaven to search; he has gone down into the sea to search; he has entered the man to search son, and the man says that he knows. Oh, poor of him, as he is only body without soul, and I will make the haughty man be ashamed, as I will take the sun from the sky and put it into the faithful, and the dwelling of holiness will receive light from the son of the faith; to reveal what the wisdom is. The wisdom is the fear of God. The wisdom is in the man who has the Holy Spirit, and the Holy Spirit stays into a clean vessel, into the clean man, a man after God's image and likeness.

Oh, My people, I have been staying for forty years into your midst and feeding you from heaven by piece, by My word; I feed you with the fire of the Holy Spirit, so that I may use you for the cleanness of the earth, to clean the man from the earth of simplicity, of lie and haughtiness, in such a way that the man from the earth may know from you that to be and to be eternal means something else.

In the time of the faithful Abraham, I came down upon the people and I confused the languages of the people who were tempting the mysteries of the Creator. But now, here is what I have done, as I came back to the earth again and I chose a people that My Father gave Me, and I make the languages on the earth clear into its midst and reveal their lying cover; I reveal the skin of the lying tongue and bring the Holy Spirit to My people. The Holy Spirit is the knower and not the man. The garment of the Holy Spirit is expensive and the man cannot afford to buy it, as he has to give everything that is evil for it, not everything that he has as good. And how comes that? It is so, sons, and this is a great mystery. Man, you have to give for the garment of the Holy Spirit everything that is worse; every lust, every desire, every lie and carelessness, all the power damaging the soul and the wisdom; all of your sins you have to give in its exchange; you have to wash away of yourself and take on the garment of the Holy Spirit. I am this garment; I, with My life in you; I, with the light of the Holy Spirit in you, as the man, unless he gives himself away in return of the Holy Spirit, he cannot have the way under his foot. One like this, steps into the void; one like that is not. That one may become a living man by the death of his lusts and desires. Behold Israel, My loved people, this is how you have got Me, and why, the unfaithful one, who does not believe that I speak with you from heaven, really marvels at you? I speak from heaven and you hear Me, but it is not you that hear Me but the Holy Spirit, Who speaks with Me in you and above you. You came to the manger of My word, and I take from the manger and give you food and make you glad, My people; and I come down from heaven above you and let My word upon the manger of the word. This is My nest where My word is given as the food to My people.

I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am your Shepherd, Israel, My loved people, and it has not been such a heavenly work on earth since age. I am the voice; I am the Word of God, (*Apoc: 19/13, r.n.*) and I chose a poor and forgotten vessel, and I breathed the Holy Spirit upon it and filled it to the brim, until the river of life upon the earth started to spring from it; as from this little village I raised a little fragile sprout and I poured water at its root until it grew into a big tree and all the birds of the air nested into it. Who is this tree and what are the birds of the sky? I, the Lord, am the tree, Who dwelt with My Holy Spirit in a working tool, in a heavenly heart, in a little girl, a trumpet that I sounded on the earth in this time of the end. In a little sprout from this village, I dwelt into her heart and by her mouth; I, the Lord, spoke My word to a people called to this heavenly work. And the birds of the heaven are the hearts of the sons of My people, who dwelt with their spirit in My Spirit, listening to My word and fulfilling it. And behold, this girl sprout is now taken into heaven and is working from heaven near the saints, as there is no one to work for the Lord and not to live forever. The same with you, My loved people; you will be alive forever if you listen to Me until My coming on the clouds.

Oh, Christian people, I, the Lord, have worked to give freedom to your faith and I helped you to be with Me today too, fulfilling My will, as if I took Verginica into heaven, I also prepared you further to arrive with you up until the days of victory; to remember your steps that walked on the secret little paths of this village when you were coming to the spring of the heavenly word. Then you came by stealth, (*In the time of the communist dictatorship, r.n.*), and now you come singing; you and all your sons, people loved by God. You were coming by stealth to protect My vessel that I spoke through with you, to protect My trumpet that I was speaking the heavenly word from, as the hunter of the antichrist was staying into your way to give you into the hands of the persecutor, to bring My tool into silence, into the prison, My people, as this is how all that stayed into My heavenly work suffered. I endured within the man, within the man who carried My Holy Spirit in him, as Verginica was the dwelling of My Holy Spirit and the world did not know it. It was only you, My people, only you son, that knew and saw what I have worked upon you, and you are My witness and you are with Me, as I passed you through a foggy time and I brought you to your days of feasting, and behold, My word is coming down today before you as well, as Verginica has her fruit within her feet; she has got disciples and disciples of disciples.

Blessed is he who has believed until today into My heavenly work, which I have dwelt in this village with, in this village that I spoke on the earth by. This is how the sons of the faith have been among unbelievers and this is how they have gone further with Me during the time. This is how I have you, My people, the sapling and the fruit of My work, which started in this village in 1955, and behold, there have elapsed forty years of walking into a spirit of unbelief, and I come back today with you and I make room for you to testify of My heavenly work and of My prophecy time, as I had prophesied through Verginica, and I come to fulfill those that had been prophesied for forty years through you. It was I that I prophesied, not she. She was the vessel in which I had dwelt with My Holy Spirit, with My word by her voice, as two thousand years ago, when I came down from heaven, I also came by a virgin to take on a visible body among the people; the Virgin whose name is God's Mother. And now, I have also come by a virgin into the midst of a faithful people, for the birth of My Holy Spirit, and I also nourished you Israel, My people, by a virgin. My little Mother, the mother virgin, if she had Joseph as a companion, her fiancé, it was to take care of her and to protect her and her Son, that is I, sons, during My time as a child. And Virginia, if she had a companion with her, whom all this village knows too, the company was not in the flesh, but rather in the spirit, for protection, for the covering of My mystery; however, she was a clean vessel for God, for the Holy Spirit, Who entered her body for My speaking through her. The word of the Holy Spirit has been born through her for as long as twenty-five years, starting with 1955 and until 1980, when I, the Lord, came and took her into heaven; and now she is working from heaven, near Me, upon My people, upon her people, as she gave birth to this people, she, from My word that dwelt in her; a people born by My word, a people born from above, from the word coming down from heaven into a vessel chosen by God.

This is My work through Verginica, My heavenly work of today, and today I let My word come down on the clouds upon the manger of My word, upon this little heavenly garden, which is called the garden of God's word, and they, who stay at the mouth of this spring of word coming down from heaven, are the watchmen children in the way of the word. My word from heaven flows like a river upon this garden chosen by Me to be the manger of My word by which I may prepare My people for the glory of My coming back on the clouds. The angels who came at the time of My ascension into the sky, told the apostles who saw Me rising upwards; they said that **«This Jesus, Who was received up from you into the sky, will come back into the same way as you saw Him going into the sky»**. And here I am coming by the word, as the word is coming down from heaven to prepare the path of My coming back; to prepare the holiness and the cleanness of the people who will meet Me at My coming back. Behold, I am coming back; I am coming back soon, and I will find the world not prepared, as the world does not want to prepare her life; even now the world is drinking and eating, getting married and given into marriage; it is being born and has no time to get ready. He, who does not love God, does not clothe himself for God, but you, My people,

you love Me and hear My heavenly voice and feed you with My word and grow up and come to life more and more, until the day when I am to be seen<sup>78</sup> into the clouds, and then into the midst of those who wait for Me to come. And you will be the one, who will sing, Israel; on that day, you will sing the song of the angels, who will announce My coming, as on that day the heaven and the earth will sing: **«Blessed is He Who comes in the name of the Lord!»**. You are the one who sing today too around the manger of My word. Sing, son! I am above you with the heaven and I always write you down into My book, and this book will testify that you are My people.

The world sings too when coming together in the church, but it does not know what it sings; it does not feel what it sings, as the world has its own world; it has its own god, and it does not have Me as God. The world loves the sin, and I do not stay with the man who feeds himself on the pleasure of the sins. I am from heaven; I am sinless, but the world does not want to forsake the sin and to choose Me. The world has no time for God. Instead of going to church on My day of feast, the world goes to the market and fair and it sees of its own affairs, and this sin will not be forgiven forever; and it will be atoned by those that stay indifferent to God, as this is how they are to be found in the day of My coming. My day is coming as trap and it will catch into it the one who had not time to take the Lord as a father. The stomach is the god of the world; the stomach and the work of food and that is all, as the worldly man forgot his purpose and forgot about God, about the Son and the Holy Spirit.

My loved people, My loved people; be an example for the world, My people; and be example of holiness and a little gate for the worldly man, so that he world may come to God. I enshroud you with the voice of My word, and you should give to the world the living water of My word, so that the world may come after Me and after you, Christian people. Let the servants of the people see you and find out, what the Orthodoxy in its own living means, and no longer blaspheme you and no longer speak evil about you, as he who speaks evil about you, speaks evil about Me, as I am with you and feed you with My word that is coming down to you on the clouds. My word from above is your guide which brings you before My glory, in the day of My glory, as you, My Christian people, the people of My word, make haste of My visible coming. I promised your victory with Me, and behold, they who were following and shackling you, today they protect you on the way of your glory with Me. Behold, your judges lived to see the garment of you glory, as you were hiding with Me and with the work of My word, and now you are alive in the spirit and in the body as you have listened to Me, and brought Me days of heavenly feast, with the singing and joy of your hearts, loved people by God. And I will make a great people, as you will feed the multitudes with the dew of My word, which is coming to you with the Holy Spirit and warmth. Do not be afraid My people, do not be afraid. Sing from now on! Sing and wait for Me! But call Me out to come, as the voice of your prayer is sweet for the heaven. And why so? Because you love cleanness and holiness and the Holy Spirit.

It hurts Me deeply; I have My wound deep, as the servants of the church do no longer love cleanness, holiness and the Holy Spirit. The heaven is crying under oppression, as My church, which was born two thousand years ago, has had little life for the Lord, and it has had more life for itself instead. But now it hurts Me deeply; it hurts Me deeply, as I go and leave wounded from My meeting with the soul of the church, as My church gathers together only with the bodies, but it is weak in its spirit; it is devoid of the Holy Spirit, as the Holy Spirit, sons, does not find its broadness and work in the man who is mixed up in his own sins, and in his fleshly delights. You cannot tell those that they wound the Holy Spirit; you cannot, as they feel in control of the Holy Spirit, of the gifts of the Holy Spirit, and you, who stay under the rain of grace of My word, are not know by these that you are with Me.

He, who loves you, has got the Holy Spirit. He, who does not love you, My people, does not have Me, as it happens with you what it also happened with Me, as they did not love Me either, and nor did God's servants receive Me; they did not know Me. And why did they not know Me?

---

<sup>78</sup> See the selection topic: „[The coming in a visible way](#)<sup>78</sup>”, r.n.

Because they were in their own spirits and not in My Spirit. The same is with those of today from the church; they reject you; they speak evil about you, and they, who sold you, My people, were known, as they fed you with a little spoon, and sold you from behind; and by all means, they wanted to destroy you. Yah! But I exposed them and I got up to protect you and to show to the servants of the church, who persecute you, to show them your Orthodoxy and your education from Me, as they do not know My book and My life. He, who knows My life, stands up to fulfill the work of the Holy Spirit; that one has the fruit of life and heaven, but he, who does not have this fruit, does not know Me.

Do not be afraid, My people; I was also persecuted by My people; I was given into the hands of Pilate and Herod by My people. And it happened to you the same; the same is today. Do not be afraid My people; do not be afraid. Stay under My tabernacle and come always to Me, to the Lord, your God, Who brings you up and loves you and protects you. You will be the one that is protected and loved, and the beasts, which try to bite you, will have their teeth set on edge, and they will remain without teeth and without tongue, as the tongue that bites you today will go rotten alive, so that it may not bite the sons of God's word. Come son with a manhood of the Holy Spirit; come to victory! Leave the unfaithful and look into heaven, and pray for those that bite you. It is a time of disbelief; it is a time of darkness, but go with the light of My word before you and leave Me to protect you sideways, as I have always brought with Me a cordon of angels and saints, who enclose you round and round, and do not wonder at those from the church, do not wonder at those who hit you. I, the Lord, will bring them with their foreheads to their feet and I will urge them to repentance, but without any kind of inclination, I cannot forgive the one who does not come back with repentance, as this is written: **«If the one that wronged you comes back with repentance, forgive him»**. But, if he comes back, forgive him, and if he does not come back, whom are you to forgive? Whom are you to draw from the perishing that will catch under it those that are not faithful? To be faithful means something else than what the man of the today's time understands. To have God as father means something else than what the man of this age understands. The man of this age does no longer have teachers from Me upon him, as the teachers of today do no longer have power to lift up a man from his sins and carelessness, since they do not like to stay within the Holy Spirit of the heavenly knowledge. I would like to forgive every soul if it comes back to Me, but the man does not know what it means to come back to a godly life, as the man sold his body to the lusts and greed of the beautiful of today, and he does no longer feel the true good.

Do not grieve My loved people. I come to comfort you by the Holy Spirit, by the holy word. Let the Scriptures that are written long ago be fulfilled with you, as then, a long time ago, I spoke on the earth among the prophets about My coming among the people, and then I came descending from heaven and I fulfilled what I prophesied by the prophets. I prophesied that My people would crucify Me, that My servant will sell Me, and that those that were prophesied came true. Let the Scriptures be fulfilled with you, as My Holy Spirit prophesied by My mouth that you will be driven out from churches; children of the people chosen and distinguished from the world to be the people of My word. And you should know that I prophesy a new word to you, and you should look for its fulfillment. I prophesy to you from heaven that any temptation coming against you is a path for your own good and glory, people of My word. My name is the Word of God, and you are the people of God's word. I prophesy to you about those in the church, about those that took hold of the keys of My kingdom, that the keys will fall down from their hands, as they did not know you, who are with Me, and rather they blasphemed you as a wonderer and as a godless people. I did not work this way, and they do not have a work to resemble God's.

The day to take into account the workers of My vineyard is coming, and I will ask for their fruit, and I will ask for their harvest, fruit and talent, and on that day, they will be empty-handed before Me, and you will be prepared to give My vineyard into your account; however, I will stay with you at the table and serve you as you also stay today in My name before My word. I will fulfill the Scriptures of today with you, people of the Lord, and I will give a sign to the unbelievers, but I tell you that I have already given them, and they did not even look at you, and if they looked,



they did not recognize you; who do you belong to, people of the Lord, as I have stayed with you under the bushel until today, but I come out with you, sons, and you will be signs among the nations of the earth.

Oh, people of the New Jerusalem, even the pagans of the nations had prophesied<sup>79</sup> about your coming into the world; that you are born by the Word of the Holy Spirit; you are born by the baptism of the Holy Spirit of My word, which I have shaded you with for forty years. Only those, who stay into My name upon the church, do not want to know you that you came from Me, people of the Lord. When I came incarnated from the Virgin, the Magi of the Gentiles came prophesying to Israel about My birth, the birth of the King of the world. They were forecasters and readers of the heavenly signs, and these prophets of the signs of the times were counselors of the kings of the Gentiles. And I sent My archangel in the image of a star to lead them on their way, and rather the prophets of the Gentiles believed that the heavenly King was born in Bethlehem, but Israel did not believe those who had My archangel as a guide up to My manger. Many prophesied today too about the birth of a holy, clean and righteous people in his faith, and behold, you should know, My loved people, that the pagans will know you more that you are My people, born of My word, and I will no longer tell anything of My mysteries to those that say that are Mine. I do no longer make clear any mystery to those who hid the Scripture of My coming in the clouds, and they will be taken by surprise by the glory which comes with Me and which will catch under it all the human and fleshly haughtiness.

Come to the glory of the heaven, My people. You will not grow pale, but on the contrary, you will turn green and blossom and produce fruit, as I will water you by the heavenly food, by the manna of My word, as the place of My garden where you come together, is called the place of the Word of God, Who is coming on the clouds. I have the clouds for ascension and descent; I am not a weak God. I speak into Romanian because I want it this way, and no one can spoil My plans. I give tongues of the Holy Spirit; I give the Holy Spirit upon the Romanian language, and the sons and daughters of Romania will prophesy in front of the peoples of the earth, as I chose Romania to be My country. My country crucified Me. The people that I chose at the beginning took Me out of their midst, and since then I have embraced Romania and the land of its country, and then I have worked with My Father and I have given birth to the Romanian people; I gave it birth and worked it out once with Me, and I made it Christian with My name; and I chose Jerusalem and I called it Jerusalem again, like the one that crucified Me. That is why this country is called New Jerusalem, because if I left from the things that were Mine, I took with Me the gifts and the wealth of My heavenly gifts, which were from Me upon Israel and upon the Jerusalem of My Israel; and I laid at the foundation of the Romanian people all My heavenly wealth, and I gave birth to this people and I anointed it by the hand of Melchizedek, to be a people of saints for the time of the end, for the time of My approaching with My coming again on the earth.

I, the One Who passed with My body through the death, I, Who was resurrected in the crucified body, I, the Lord, Who are with My body ascended into heaven, I will soon stay above Romania with My revealed glory. I do no longer send My archangel, but rather I will be coming accompanied by My body taken from the Holy Spirit and from the Virgin, and I will be glorified with a great glory upon the manger of My word, upon this little garden, upon this new and holy stone, and there will be heard the songs of the angels from heaven and of those on the earth: ***“Holy, Holy, Holy, is the Lord, God, Sabaoth, Who comes of the name of the Lord!”***, into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit!. Amen.

I, the Lord, chose Romania and who can thwart My plans? This is how I was pleased; I, and not you, My people from the midst of Romania. I came to bring you My word and to call you to be My people, little people and distinguished from the world, to be the people of the receiving of My today's word, of My Scriptures that are written today by the heaven and by you. I prophesy and fulfill a new heaven and a new earth. It does not matter if the servants of the church do not

---

<sup>79</sup> See [The prophecies of Sundar Singh about The New Jerusalem](#), r.n.

want to come with Me. They will remain with the walls and the walls will cry out against them. My church is not a cold wall of stone, but rather it is a living and heavenly spirit. The church is not from the earth and it is from heaven instead. Only the church is heavenly on the earth; it is come down from heaven, as the sons of My church, the sons of the church of Jesus Christ, are born from heaven, from above, as I said to My scribe of that time; as I told him: **«He, who is not born from above, from heaven, cannot be with Me; he cannot be the son of My kingdom»**, and behold, the sons of the church are no longer of this age, and they are of the holy heaven, and the holy heaven is the companion of its sons. This is how it is called that the church belongs to Jesus Christ and to the heaven. Otherwise the church is from the world; it is not from the heaven.

Loved people, be as strong as the heaven; clothe yourself with the heaven, My loved Israel, My new people, My little and tiny and most precious people. This is what I said: **«When the Son of Man comes, will He find faith on the earth?»**. Why did I say so then? Look, I was true in what I prophesied, I, who knew and saw until the end of the man's age. But I have a little seed of faith, and I will seed with it and fulfill the Scriptures about the New Jerusalem by My power, which is coming down from heaven, as I said that the sons of the church are from heaven and not from earth.

People of the New Jerusalem, stay, son, to fulfill My Scriptures; stay under the rain of My grace and sing, My people, My loved Israel of today, as this remained the name of the people which believes in God, Jesus Christ. Israel, people of the heavenly Jerusalem, may you be blessed by the Lord, your God, the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit.

It is the celebration of God's Mother, the celebration of her ascension into heaven, to her Son. Jerusalem, sing to My little Mother a song of glory; sing the song of the heaven, New Jerusalem. Let Romania hear, My people. Let Romania be born of the heaven and let it be the country of My choice. Let My heavenly Romania and her anointed one from Me be blessed, as the anointed of Romania prays for you, Romania blessed by the Father and by the Son and by the Holy Spirit.

You should sing Jerusalem; sing from earth to heaven, as your song of glory is taken by the wings of the haven and carried from glory to glory. May you be blessed, My new people, and may those that love you and those that believe that you are from God into the world, be blessed. May all that have a clean heart for you be blessed and know the fruit of My blessing, as this is how I pay to those that love you! I pay them and I also pay those that do not love you; I pay them with their work; with work and reward.

May this day of glory be blessed, as the village of My word is today in a celebration of the heaven on your earth. There shall nowhere be more beautiful and more heavenly than it will be here, where I, the Lord, had worked by the word. Behold, I make them all new. I, the Lord, work again by the word, as in the beginning, and I make a new heaven and a new earth; a new man and a new and heavenly age. I will seed from a little and tiny seed a new heaven and a new earth, at My word.

Peace to you, and may the New Jerusalem be upon you, those who celebrate the earth on the earth! Peace to you! May a celebration with peace and eternal glory come out from your hearts full of the fruit of the faith for the Lord's coming! I am coming soon. May My welcome by the people of the New Jerusalem be blessed!

Peace to you, children of the New Jerusalem! The Holy Spirit is coming upon you by My word that is sanctifying you. Sanctify yourself, Jerusalem, and keep yourself with a garment of glory. I am God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. May the Spirit of comfort make you sprout, Jerusalem! Peace to you from the Lord, your God!

I am. I am the Word of God. I am not a weak God. I speak into Romanian and bless My people from the middle of Romania. Peace to you, My loved people, as I am the Lord, your God!

May your journey to your things be blessed, people which came to the heavenly feast! I am with My peace upon you. Amen, amen, amen.

15/[28-08-1994](#)

1995

### The Nativity (the Lord's Birth)

I sing to My people the song of the angels of My birth from the Virgin. I sing with the little angels who announced My birth among the people.

Peace to you, My people! In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, peace to you, My people, My new people! I sing to you with the little angels who announced My birth after the prophecy declared about this heavenly miracle, about My birth among the people. I was born of the Father before all ages. I was born of God and of the Light to be the Light of the people. I was born of the Light and I am the Light. First, God said to be light, and it was light, if God said this. First the light was made; this was the beginning of those that are seen and not seen. On the first day, the light was made at the beginning, and this is how the beginning of the visible and invisible things was. On the first day, in the beginning the light was made, and in the end, on the first day of the week, I, the Lord, the Light of the world, was raised from among the dead, from among the things of the dark, sons; I came to life on the first day. Amen.

I sing the song of the little angels of My birth from the light. Glory and honor in those from above, glory to God in the highest, on earth peace, and light on earth, and good will toward the men who have the light, those who have Me as light, as I am the light of the people who stay in the light.

Peace and good will upon the manger of My word, My loved manger, which is written into the prophets about; the manger that I dwell in, as this land where I have My manger now, is a land prophesied about and chosen to be a patch of land to Me and a peak of the mountain and a blessed Zion, from whose top I stay and announce well the good will of heavenly light upon the people who choose this way. Peace to you, My sons from the manger, My little and tiny watchmen! Peace to you, as you made for Me a dwelling of peace with you; and because you allowed Me to make a dwelling of peace and of word upon the earth. Behold a new heaven and a new earth, as above your manger I have the heaven open, sons. I always open and speak and let My voice upon this new land. Oh, you should not want anything else. My grace is sufficient for you, My little and tiny sons. Stand before Me! It is enough for you. Stand, so that I may stand before My people, as I stood before Israel through Moses.

The people of the world give gifts to one another when this feast is coming. This is a custom that has remained from the time of My birth, when the three Magi that followed the star brought gifts at the manger of My birth; they brought gold, frankincense and myrrh; however, this custom has remained to memory, and the world has turned it into a custom. But the world brings gifts to the world; the world honors the world, not Me, sons. But look, I, the One Who was received at the manger of the dumb, bring you from heaven the gift of My peace, and I put it upon you, children of My manger, as look, I have the manger as My dwelling during this time too. The rulers of the church from the world say that you are dry and they do not receive Me through you. They say that you are barren and that you have no godly fruit through this work of word. But behold, then too I was to be received on the earth in the manger of straw, and the straw knew Me and warmed up My little body, which did not find anywhere a place to come on the earth, and it found a place in the straw instead. Today is the same, and I turn the dry into the green, but I also turn the green into the dry, as without My word everything is dry and arid.

Let My glory be in you, children of the manger of My word, and may you give forth good will upon My people of this time, upon Virginia's people, sons. Behold, I tell you a mystery and I will unseal it among My people; I tell you about the mystery of My coming of then and of now. It is written into the Scriptures: ***«For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven, at the voice of archangel, into God's trumpet; and the dead in Christ will rise first, and those who are alive***

***will be clothed with immortality, and death shall no longer be, and then we will be with the Lord forever».***

Oh, Jerusalem, My loved people, this is written into the book of testimonies, and as the Magi believed in the prophecy about the birth of the King of the world; and as they understood from the prophets about My birth and believed; and as they left the east to follow the star to find the One born of heaven; and as they believed into the prophecies proclaimed beforehand by the wise people of the old, you should believe likewise; however, you should believe better than those, son, as they were pagan wise people that had faith in the prophecies proclaimed on the earth, but you, My people, you are Christian, and you have to understand even better than those, as behold, I reveal the mystery of My coming. This is written into the Scriptures: ***«The Lord Himself, at the voice of archangel, into God's trumpet, will descend from heaven».***

Oh, Jerusalem, My child of today, My baby, My people of today! I gave Verginica's name. (*Romanian diminutive of Virginia - the sixth trumpet of the Lord, r.n.*) I called her God's trumpet into your midst, Jerusalem of today. Verginica was called God's trumpet, and you did not understand My coming by the declared word of the Scripture. When I came down in the body by My Mother, the Virgin, I came down at the voice of the archangel and I came for appearance, and now I have come and descended through God's trumpet, as it is written: ***«At the voice of archangel, into God's trumpet».*** I would come down from heaven into her, My people; I was coming down into My trumpet from heaven, and I was before her to raise you from the dead and to raise your dead to life, for if you were hearing My voice, all of your body would hear it; all of your people, all of your kindred down to Abraham, son, down to your thousand generation, down to Abraham, the father of all the faithful, and all of your dead would come to life at the voice of God's trumpet; and as for you, that were alive, I would take you into My work to stay in it, My child of today.

Have you stayed in My work, son? Behold, I made a sieve to match the grain of wheat and now it will be seen how you have stayed in My work, My child from (*Romanian*) Jerusalem. I made a sieve and I will sift with it the sons of this people. In the time of Noah I also had a sieve and I put everyone into it, and nothing was left within the sieve but the grain of wheat, the clean and whole grain in obedience and faith. During this time I have also made a sieve for My people, and I tell My people to be like the grain of wheat; like the grain of wheat: whole, clean, spotless and pure. What is whole, ripe, clean and healthy will remain into the sieve, and what is small, barren, unripe and foreign to Me, will go through the sieve. I do no longer have time ahead, as I have come and always told that the sons of this work are the end of the man's age. (*See the selection topic: „The End of the world and the Day of the Lord”, r.n.*) Oh, little from Jerusalem believed My words. They ascribed them to man and did not believe that they were from Me, and if they did so, those who did not know to believe and fulfill, remained with this age. If the child of this people had said as the Virgin, My Mother did: ***«Behold, the handmaid of the Lord; be it to me according to Lord word».*** And behold, child of Jerusalem, if you have stayed into My work, it will be seen now, as in the sieve of selection and sifting the whole grain will remain, and that is why I have always said to you to fall in love with Me, Jerusalem, as I am also in love with you. But now I want to see the one who was faithful to Me and to take him at My bosom and to be forever with him, as it is written into the Scripture, for Verginica was God's trumpet through which I came down on the earth to you to give you birth, Jerusalem, so that you may stay then embraced with Me, and to give you My embrace and to call you Jerusalem; and to have you in My heart, to have you in My heavenly heart, as I have a heart son; I have a heart like the man, and you cannot say that I do not have.

I was born of the man at the voice of the archangel, and I was born in a wonderful way, and the Virgin, who I became flesh into, also remained virgin after My birth. I was born in a wonderful way, and you cannot understand it. You need a great faith, son. My father gave Me birth from a Virgin; He got Me out through the closed doors, and he did not spoil the Virgin's body, and the Virgin's body remained virgin.



The woman was taken out of the man, sons. God took a hand of flesh from the man's ribs and filled back the place with flesh, and it was no longer known what God took, and out of this flesh He made the woman; He made her out of the flesh. God made the man out of clay, both out of clay and by the word, and He made the woman out of the man and by the word, out of the flesh and by the word. When I got out of the Virgin's womb, I was the same. By word I was taken out of the Virgin's womb in a godly way, sons. It is written, but few perceive those that are written; it is written that the righteous Joseph brought the Virgin to his home, but he did not know her until she gave birth to God's Son. When Joseph saw the Son born near the Virgin, then he understood clearly; then he understood and knew clearly the miracle of My birth of the Virgin, and then he testified about this; but he testified to a few people; to a few people then too; but neither today, nor the world, nor the Christians know to understand well the miracle of My birth from the Virgin.

Oh, Jerusalem, what good it would have been of you if you had read the prophecies, the Scriptures and its mysteries, and to have believed them! You would have known to believe like the Magi too, like the Samaritan woman and like all others who knew the book of the prophets. The Samaritan woman was a Gentile and read the book of the prophets and knew that Messiah should come, and when she met Him, she believed that He is, the One That had to come. Behold My people, you do not read the prophecies. See, Christian, why I have come to speak with you again? I have come because you do not read, and I have come to tell you to read, to believe in the fulfillment of the prophecies<sup>80</sup>, sons. I have come to tell you about Me if you do not read to know My word spoken by the prophets and by the apostles, as the Samaritan woman knew, although she was of a foreign people. The Magi knew, because they read the book of the prophecies. And you, Jerusalem, should have also known; you should have known about Me and about you and you should seek to be with Me; you should seek to see that you are prophesied by the prophets, and you should stay into My work that was prophesied by God into the prophets. Oh, but how comes this, to stay in My work? Oh, there is no good tree that produces bad fruits, and there is no bad tree that produces good fruits, and the fruits of every one are seen, and that is why I made a sieve to see what fruit is and what not fruit is. It is written that the man brings that what is good or bad out of the treasure of his heart, and this is how that the fruits of his heart are seen.

I, the Lord, got tired of the spirit of espial in the midst of this people. I tell you too that I got tired, and I command this spirit of espial to get out of My people, to fall down from the sieve and to be taken out from the boundaries of My people. I got tired of it, sons. It boasts and puts out its tongue at My table and brings bad things out of his treasures. I asked you, My workers, and I ask you again, that you may no longer introduce in the counsel of Israel a speaking with inquisitive people, with those that are faithless, with those that are pushing in their words and with a haughty chest full of inquisitive things within their hearts. And be careful as I will use the sieve again, sons. I need the clean grain of wheat in the barn, not the lost grain, or any other kind of wheat grain, but the grain selected by Me, the one that was selected by this sieve, because you, My people, are a sort of wheat grain, and from this sort I keep only the ripe grain, which lets itself worked out by My hand, by My mill, by My grinding mill, to peel and to winnow it of its chaff; to grind it and turn it into wheat and then to knead it and submit and give it to the Holy Spirit, so that I may make bread from wheat for My eternal table into this oven.

Jerusalem, My child, take warmth from Me, so that you may no longer be cold, careless and ignorant.

Oh, My loved sons, working sons, who work in My people upon the sons of My people! You have pain; you have My pain within you; you have My brokenness within you. Your pain calls Me close to you, and you should let Me take it away from you, as it presses on you, and I have mercy on you. Jerusalem is rebellious and it does not know what to do, but it should receive Me and it should let Me heal its unsteadiness.

---

<sup>80</sup> See also the collection „[The Prophets about Romania](#)“, r.n.

Jerusalem, I have unstable sons in you, who disturb the spirit of My people. Oh, until when do these people make crushes upon the peace of My people? Jerusalem, My people, My child, there is much rottenness in you that makes your body sick for Me, Jerusalem. I am your head and you are My body, and I do no longer want that you have sick members, Jerusalem. I want to take care of you, to clean you, as the tree is cleaned and cut in the spring; and I want to sort out the wild branches, which even now do not know of what stem they are. My people will be distinguished from the whole world on earth, as this I prophesied into the book of this work. And behold, I take the book and get water out of it and give it to the world, so that the world may believe into the prophecies of this work, which was foretold ahead of time; however, there will come people from east and west and will sit at this table and may this table be a table of clean feast and not mixed with idol sacrifices. He, who still serves the idols and he, who still worships the idols and the body, will pass through the sieve. It does not matter if that one does not believe what I tell him, but I believe what I tell him, and My people will be selected from My table grain by grain.

Jerusalem, My child born of My bosom, of my word, as out of My bosom I take my word; let yourself be born of me, Jerusalem, My loved child, and be innocent, and be a child and eat from heaven, as here is what I do: I give you chewed food with the teaspoon from heaven, My child. Woe to you if you ever rebel at My table! When a brother rises against his brother into this people, he rebels against Me. When I hear a speech of judgment upon My work, upon My working sons, who take the crushing with their hearts, oh, when I hear these words of inquisitiveness and rebellion from the unstable ones within you, Jerusalem, I feel like getting angry, but I think like God, so that I may not crush the grain. And I will use the sifting sieve and I will work with heavenly wisdom in such a way that the man may not be blamed; so that the one that stays before Me for you Jerusalem, may not be blamed.

Oh, you child that are unstable and rebellious! How did you creep in My wheat to disturb My crop? And if you crept in as bad as you are, why did you not let yourself be clothed and grafted as at this table? You came and crept in My crop to yell at Me, to trample the ears and to crush the fresh grain. What shall I do with you? What shall I do with your unsteadfastness and with your inquisitive spirit? Behold, I will do what is written into the prophets, but you are not afraid since you do not know what I declared by the prophets. And you will perish because of your haughtiness, as the bad sort cannot bring forth better fruits unless grafted. But if you did not let yourself be grafted even by now, you remained a bad lot, and the prophecies will be fulfilled word by word. I wrote the Alpha and the Omega, and this means the sealing of the time. This stone that I wrote down this work on is the boundary of separation between day and night, and I announced this fulfillment. I am the Alpha and the Omega. I am the new foundation.

Jerusalem leave your knowledge and be the man from the end, who receives My knowledge in him, as the man from the beginning stole God's knowledge, and behold, the science is death. My child come into those from the beginning; come into obedience and do no longer intrude to know something on earth, something from the world, something from the knowledge that comes from the man. It hurts Me when I see that you do not listen to Me. Speak with the prophets and with the apostles, My child; speak with Me, the One prophesied by the prophets and apostles, as even the apostles were My prophets and My word was their word. Do no longer speak with the world; do no longer speak from the world. Speak with the heaven, and speak from the heaven, as there are all kinds of speeches. The man from the beginning spoke something else that God told him and lost the Eden. I waited for you to learn to speak from heaven, and you do what you do and speak from the things of the world. Not this way, Christian. I want to bring you back into the light; I want to bring you back in Me, son from Jerusalem; I want you to be a heavenly Jerusalem, not an earthly Jerusalem, as I want to come down with the heaven on earth; I want to bring the heaven on the earth, as the earth is the footstool of My feet, as it is written.

It is a day of celebration, child from Jerusalem, and I have the heaven above My manger and I watered you with the rain of My word. You should live by My word; you should take life from it and get obedience from it, as I am My word.

Those that are not seen wait for you to make you see them, Israel, the child of My coming into My trumpet. It is Verginica with the rows of little angels to sing to My manger and to the celebration of My birth. There was a creation in the beginning, and it is a creation in the end, and you should be a nation born from heaven, Jerusalem; you and your sons should be My holy people, My holy body, My holy temple and My bedding into which I am well pleased.

Peace to you, children and old people, young and old men, as behold, the earth sings to the heaven, and the heaven sings to My new earth, and the heaven is renewed into a new joy. The heaven has been waiting for seven ages for the appearance of Jerusalem from the end, the one born from above by the word, at the voice of My trumpet. Glory to God into the highest and peace and good will and thanks in the Holy Spirit!

The world says: „*Happy New Year!*” on Christmas celebration, and the sons of the world give gifts each other, and I, the Lord, bring you eternity and youth without death and beginning without end. Behold, I and My children and My joy with them!

Peace upon the shepherds and upon the sheep! Peace between heaven and earth! Peace between you and God, Jerusalem, My child, My loved child, into whom I am well pleased!

Jerusalem, you are My son and may your sons rest into one another, into My name. As I am into the Father and My Father into Me, the same with you, Jerusalem, you should be into Me, and I into you, and you, children from Jerusalem, should be into each other. You should be like Me, sinless, because I forgave your sins that you have done by now; I forgave them if you brought them into view and into hearing. But I have sons in Jerusalem, who concealed, and I will use now the sieve, and My wheat has value after its grain.

Peace to you, eternity and everlasting birth! Let there be no more death after birth and let it be an everlasting birth into an everlasting life, in the Only One Son born and of Whom you are born, Jerusalem. Behold My Spirit upon you. At My baptism into Jordan, the Holy Spirit came to Me in an earthly image. The same is with you too, Jerusalem, before the nations of the earth, and they will call you My people into which I am well pleased. Amen.

25-12-1994 (Old style / after the Julian calendar) / [07-01-1995](#) (N.S.)

### **The Feast of the Saint Stephen, martyr and archdeacon**

*The New Birth through holiness fulfills the Scripture of the new man and of the renewal of the world. The Lord orders food as in Eden for His last disciples*

The carol of the new people have sounded into the heaven, but here, the heaven also sings carols to My new earth, to My New Jerusalem, tiny and new, and to My manger, Jerusalem, as I have My manger into your midst, and the carol singers come to the manger.

My peace is with you, children of Jerusalem. Peace to you! In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, the heaven joins the earth for the work of word. I have celebrated a feast of birth for three days.

Today we are celebrating the synod of a young man, sons, as young as My young men from Jerusalem, who started to go to My manger with the carols of the birth. Stephen, the martyr, the first martyr after My resurrection from the dead, comes to sing carols with the martyrs of My name and to worship My manger, as I have a manger dwelling into the midst of Jerusalem; I have a holy cowshed, included in the middle of the bad weather, which My people, Jerusalem, was born in.

Jerusalem son, I gave you birth within a bad time, very bad, son of today; a time of great tribulation among the times of the sky, but I gave you birth. (*The time of the Ceaușescu's communist dictatorship, r.n.*). But I gave you birth and grew you up, Jerusalem, and some of your sons took their share and left to spend it with the foreigners, and they have never come back to their cowshed, and behold, the cowshed has its boundary fixed and My people is marked and sealed, and I put it to grind so that we may prepared food and a new meal. I am sorry for the sons that left losing the wealth from Me, and behold; now they are empty-handed and with their arms

full of wind and the wind tosses them from one side to another, as Jerusalem was their country. He, who deceived Me, who left Me, who lied to Me, who blasphemed Me, who defiled Me and put a name of shame on Me, that one should leave; he should fall down from this mountain, as it is not a laughing matter within God's word, which comes from heaven and works with heavenly mastery by the saints and angels and by God, Who is ministered by the saints and angels, as it is written about the prayers of the saints who stay before Me.

Stephen, the youngster, took a group of martyrs and came to Me so that we may go and bring carol songs to My manger. Oh, Israel, you do not know, My people, what the heaven is doing for you. Oh, living Jerusalem, you do not know what stature you have in heaven; you do not know and you did not believe Me when I told you, as I always told you, but you closed your heart and mind so that you may not know. Behold, the youngsters from Israel, (*From the people around the area of monastery, r.n.*), who started singing carols at My manger, these children aroused the zeal of the heaven, the zeal of the youngsters of the heaven, and of the martyrs of My name, and we come singing carols at the manger. Well sons, who went carol singing at My manger then? The little angels from heaven sang and the little shepherds on the earth heard them. The little shepherds saw the angels; they saw the heavenly suite and came to find the Child sleeping in the manger, as the announcement of the little angels was upon them. The little angels spoke with the little shepherds and they told them about Me that I was born and that I was lying down in the manger. It is not that the rich man did not receive Me to be born into their house; no sons. I did not like to come into empty palaces; I did not like something like this. I needed a clean place and it was dirty in the houses, sons; it was world; it was immorality.

The man does not know God's language, and there is no one to understand anything, but the creation knows God's language; the animals and the birds know God's language. I was not fond of soft beds and coverings. I liked to come into the midst of creation; I liked to come to be received by the straw and by the cattle's warm soul, which breathed upon Me to warm up My godly body. I sent the little angels before the little shepherds on the mountain, into the midst of creation, and they sang carols to the little shepherds, the great news of the ages. What did the little angels sing, sons? What kind of carol did they sing in the night of My birth? Behold, the heaven joins that carol singing with the carol singing from now, and it joins and completes the carol singing from then with the one from now: Glory to God in the highest and on earth peace and good will toward the people! Amen. Glory to the manger of the word; glory to the Word from the manger, and peace upon the manger, as I do not like palaces and human ornaments! Glory to the white little stone, as this little stone from the midst of this little garden is a heavenly ornament; it is My word, as this little stone was built by the word and it was made out by the sons of the word; and it is not a fairy-tale and rather it is true, sons, as I turned into truth and faith the fairy-tale that I have always told you since I came to you. He, who believed, now sees and believes, and he, who did not believe, does not see and does not believe and does not understand if he sees, since he has not believed by now.



I sent the little angels before the little shepherds on the mountain, into the midst of creation, and they sang carols to the little shepherds, the great news of the ages. What did the little angels sing, sons? What kind of carol did they sing in the night of My birth? Behold, the heaven joins that carol singing with the carol singing from now, and it joins and completes the carol singing from then with the one from now: Glory to God in the highest and on earth peace and good will toward the people! Amen. Glory to the manger of the word; glory to the Word from the manger, and peace upon the manger, as I do not like palaces and human ornaments! Glory to the white little stone, as this little stone from the midst of this little garden is a heavenly ornament; it is My word, as this little stone was built by the word and it was made out by the sons of the word; and it is not a fairy-tale and rather it is true, sons, as I turned into truth and faith the fairy-tale that I have always told you since I came to you. He, who believed, now sees and believes, and he, who did not believe, does not see and does not believe and does not understand if he sees, since he has not believed by now.

The Jews get angry with you and try to tear you down and throw stones at you when they see the brightness, when they see My brightness with you. The Church (*The Romanian Orthodox Church, r.n.*) has been for you a guide to My work, to My word, which has accompanied and surrounded you; it has been a guide as long as it has not known that you have the spring of My word and that you have Me with you by the word. But since it found Me with you, then it got up over you and it was seen what was under the garment on top of the church of the world. It happened with you as with Stephen, sons, for when he got up to clear up the perplexity of the Jews, who



were wondering about who Christ was, then the Jews were filled up with indignation and with great shame when they saw Me shining on Stephen's countenance, as it is written: «***And his face had a shine of an angel***». This is how you should also shine in the midst of My word, which uncovers the immorality and unfaith of the people of the church. Well children, Stephen, breathed his last at the peak of happiness, as he gave up his soul for Me, and he gave it to Me; however, he did not feel the chill of the death, as he had My name on his lips and into his heart, he had Me with the testimony of the One without death, because he loved Me more than himself, more than his life, and he came to Me and near Me, and the first church of that time called him the first martyr of Jesus Christ. But there were other martyrs of My name, before Stephen. It was Zechariah, My relative from the temple, a relative from My Virgin mother; there were the children murdered for My name; there was the blind man who was healed and whom Saul murdered in his zeal for the law; there were so many Christians who were murdered by the rulers of the temple, because they saw them healed or because they followed Me and believed in Me; there was John, My godfather, and Stephen, who was martyred after My resurrection, the first martyr after My resurrection. And here where they are; as I come with them at My manger and sing the angel's carol and heavenly wish upon Jerusalem; and thanks for the youngsters' carol singing in Jerusalem.

The heaven wept for joy at the carol singing of those from Jerusalem and My watchmen from the manger rejoiced with My joy in them. Little brothers, two by two, and three by three, blushed by frost from road. Little brother with little sister, little sister with little brother, oh, how beautiful is this! This is how they were, sons and My apostles; pairs of little brothers and kinship, as I was a relative after My mother and after Joseph, who protected Me, to Zechariah, to John, My godfather, and to My apostles and My disciples. This is how I have worked today too. And then a Judas was found; a Judas was found now as well, as I am the same, sons, and where I am, Judas is also there. But where I am, My disciples are also there, and I have a great joy, extremely great, as I see children arisen on the way, who took over the helm from their parents. I weep for this joy and I pray to My Father and for you, Jerusalem; I pray for these of today and breathe the Holy Spirit upon them and I clothe them again with My hidden word.

Oh, beautiful children, as beautiful as My beloved and dear Daniel was! Daniel was beautiful and did not want to eat from the food of the king of this age, and he was handsome eating seeds and vegetables, as the seed sprouts and yields a beautiful and young fruit. He, who eats food with meat, is not as beautiful as Daniel. He, who eats vegetables from the seeds, and seeds from the vegetables and from fruits, is as beautiful as Daniel, and like his three friends, who loved God and loved the cleanness of their body. You should be beautiful



and healthy, sons, carol singers, sons from Jerusalem. Be clean, as the souls and the bodies of the young men of the world are dirty and filthy, ugly and sold to the lusts of the dissolute spirit of Baal, who learn to sing and dance at the trumpet sound of Baal. Be good into your mind and heart and be united with Me and in Me, as I was also young and I did not grow old. I was young and I was tempted by the things of this age, and I left for wilderness and had stayed hungry for forty days and forty nights to prepare My godly outcome before the passion. And the spirit of this age followed Me and tested Me on the moment I was hungry, after forty days, and he wanted to test My steadfastness and he showed to Me the face of the world to give it to Me if I wanted it. He, who worships the spirit of this age, has all the wealth of this age, but I rejected this wealth, and the one that brought it in front of My face, and for spite, wanted to kill Me; he wanted to throw Me down from the height of the temple. But he could not overcome Me sons, and then I told him: **«Get behind Me satan, and you shall not test the Lord, your God!»**.

I was tested in everything except sin, sons. Behold what a mystery: except sin. He could not test Me with this, since I did not have on Me the ancestral sin, as I was born of the Holy Spirit, not of a seed of fleshly lust. Seek to be like Me, sons. Let yourself be born of Me, of the Holy Spirit, like Me, without sin, as I work out the new man after My image and likeness, with a life giving spirit. I give you birth from heaven son, from the Holy Spirit at your faith. I was born of the Virgin at the voice of the archangel, and from the Holy Spirit, conceived into the Virgin. And you, Jerusalem, you should be born from Me, from a man, from a heavenly virgin young man, at your faith and out of My word. I made Adam out of word and clay. And spoke the word: **«Let Us make man in Our image after Our likeness»**. This was the word, and then the clay was subjected to the word and to the Spirit and out of the man I took the woman, sons. Here is how the man was created in the beginning. Not from lust, not of seed, but by word and Spirit; and now I make him by faith and word, which is born of Me, as I am the Word.

Son, I give you birth from God at your faith from heaven, as it is written: **«He, who is not born from above, cannot enter into the kingdom of the heavens»**. If you are born from below, from the seed of the fleshly lust, if you are born like this, out of a fleshly human, let yourself now be born at My word, so that I may call you sinless, and that the temptation may no longer have power upon you, Jerusalem, My Son born from above. It hurts Me the pain from the end of the age; it hurts Me after the ones that left the heaven and fell again into the world, as here is what it happened to Me! I lost entire families for children, and it burns badly the place where these members came off from, as they came off from Christ's body, and the place burns and stings Me, and the spirit of this age boasts because of My stings.

Behold, children and young men, as not long ago a family of My sons collapsed fell down on earth, as their unsteadfastness, which comes from this age, threw them down. I had a family of godsons and one of them left saying this: „*Father, instead of doing other sins, instead of sinning, I better get married and come under the law and stay as I can*”. Behold sons what poignancy on Me; poignancy without comfort. I want to get you out from under the law, Jerusalem, and you pull out from Me and get under the stone of the law and bring all of your kinship to the ground for Me. Oh, and I will ask you kinship from your hand, and you will see what I will do to you, as I will ask what you have torn down from My face, you, who boast with a new house, with a worldly life and with your flesh; and you will see that My words will not pass away and I will bring them into fulfillment.

I remind you young men of My poignancy, as it stings Me badly, for this one was tempted by the sin. I was tempted by everything except sin. Here what the sin is! This is the sin and not something else. The temptation is temptation, and the sin is the sin, and they are not the same thing. Mind you do not look for death, sons, as only into My arms you find life and your garden, Jerusalem! I give you birth from Me. I am without sin. I am born of the Holy Spirit from heaven, Jerusalem. It is written this into the prophecy of this work of heavenly book towards the end: „*Cover your head son, for you will perish on the way because of this cap; you and your entire house*”. And behold, the prophesied word was not a lie, as those that did not listen and did not

believed this prophecy perished, as the prophecy was; they perished into their sins, as the sins of disobedience reached them and made slaves of the law, and they were redeemed by this age. Oh, and a great pain comes for these deeds of unbelief, but you, the one who remained with Me, be without sin and remain like this within Me; remain in Christ, as the Scripture does not lie and says: **«Those that belong to Christ crucified their fleshly lusts and desires to walk in the Spirit»**. Your parents stayed into My work, but they stayed with their bodies; but you should stay in the spirit. You should no longer ask from Me a body, but rather ask for a spirit and heaven and paradise, and ask for holiness from Me, so that I may turn you into heavenly food, sons; food of sacrifice and of great faith in time. Let your hearts and your faith from them be My food, My table and My rest, My resting day and My manger of abode with My life creating word. Clothe yourself with Christian garments and feed on milk and honey, (*Heavenly, r.n.*), as I promised you, and be holy, as I am holy. Do not depart from the word milk, as the breast with milk is the earth. The fruits and vegetables are milk; their name is milk, as all have milk in them; sweet and healthy milk given to the man by Me. The milk from animals was taken by man, but the true milk I gave it to you for food. Who does not want, he does not want. What shall I do to the one that does not want? What shall I do to the one that does not know? That one knows only resistance, only disobedience. That one does not love life; that one loves sickness, and is sick if he loves it, as the sickness becomes disobedience. The whole world is sick from flesh, and the world does not know where it has got this sickness from. The sickness and the man's bad habit come from the killed flesh. If you often pass through the woods and meet a lion, you see that it is attracted by the meat, because it is carnivore. Meet is attracted by meat. If you meet a deer, that one does not tear you to pieces, as it eats only vegetation. Here is the difference. The saints from the wilderness were not torn to pieces by the beasts, as they were not guilty of meat; they did not smell of killing deeds; they did not smell of blood, and the beasts were serving them and submitting to them as to God. The lust for meat comes from meat, sons. But I said, and I will fulfill it now; I said that you should belong to the Holy Spirit from now on, and that you should be spiritual. Amen.

Peace to you, those that are spiritual! From fleshly you became spiritual, but be spiritual sons! Be with your mind and your heart, with your eyes and your ears, with your speaking and behavior, so that it might be known whose you are. Do not seek to be rich during this time, and rather seek to work into My plan during this time.

Come Jerusalem into the incorruption, come! Come as this is My prophecy for you, Jerusalem, My son born of Me, born of the heavenly fetus and not taken out of the clay and out of the man. Come Jerusalem, come! Come son, into the age without beginning and without ending, and do not get bored with Me; you should not lose your temper and faith, as those that are not seen will be let upon you. Seek to be without end, as without your seeking I cannot make an eternity upon you. Seek to enter into those that will be without end, and sing a carol of a new age and without rest; a carol of birth without death. Come Jerusalem, son, come and rest from the labor of the seven thousand years, as this I promised to the father Abraham! Come, Jerusalem, into those that are prophesied for you! Do not let yourself be drawn away from My cowshed, as the wolf, son, is not attracted by the one who is clean and good.

Glory to God in the highest and peace upon you, Jerusalem, My hope in the last time! Peace and good will toward your courtyard, Jerusalem, toward My work with you, upon My work with you, My loved son, My loved Jerusalem! Amen, amen, amen.

27-12-1994/[09-01-1995](#)

### **The Feast of Epiphany**

Behold a heavenly travel from heaven to earth and from earth to heaven. I come from heaven to you and you search for heaven from earth, and we meet and celebrate the feast of heavenly word and heavenly baptism in My name.



Oh, heavenly people; do you see Israel why I have asked you to stand in agreement with the heaven; why I have asked you to be from heaven? Oh, I have not spoken to anyone by now as I have spoken with you, as long as I have spoken with you for forty years, as I came down to you into God's trumpet. I came down to you as it was written into the Scriptures. I came down to speak with you the same way Abraham was speaking with God's angels that wanted to destroy Sodom and Gomorrah. I have done likewise with you Israel, My promised child to Abraham. I started to destroy the lawlessness on the earth and I stopped to speak to you on My journey, as I stopped to speak with Abraham. Do you believe that it was not possible for Abraham not to believe? He also could have done like you, but he did not. He believed that I was the One Who was speaking with him. He knew the descent of the Holy Trinity and said: **«Lord, if I found favor in Your sight please do not go away from Your servant»**. And Abraham laid the table before God, and it was written justice and righteousness in his right. And Abraham could have said that it was not I, but he had faith and therefore, he was called the father of the faithful.

Behold a heavenly travel. The Son of God is coming near to the pool of His word, as He came near to Jordan, and John came into His way to start the baptism of the repentance into His name and with Him. My Son, I let Myself be marked by the John's baptism to complete the mystery of the water baptism, and at My baptism into Jordan, I was baptized with water and with the Holy Spirit, and the Holy Spirit covered Me within His bodily image, by a dove's image, Israel, a baptism with water and with the Holy Spirit. John baptized Me with water and the Father baptized Me with the Holy Spirit in a visible way, so that the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit might be by Jordan. Amen.

Here I am with open heavens above the manger of My word, above the pool of the new Siloam, above the river of life, Jerusalem as the Jordan of life flows from heaven. The river of life flows from heaven upon the mouth of the spring of My word, and I, the Lord, proclaim a word of heavenly Epiphany: the water of the river of life and the water of the springs from the garden of the river of life are blessed and sanctified by the Holy Spirit into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen.

This is what I told John by the Jordan two thousand years ago: **«Allow it now, for this is the fitting way for us to fulfill all righteousness»**. And now I baptized with the Holy Spirit and fire, as it was the prophecy from John, the Baptizer. And how comes with the Holy Spirit and fire? You should know to answer, Jerusalem, child fed on the Holy Spirit. What does it mean with the Holy Spirit and with fire?

It means wheat and chaff. The wheat is baptized with the Holy Spirit and the chaff is baptized with fire. What is the wheat and what is the chaff, sons? Oh, it is good for man to be wheat and not chaff, as the whole world is chaff and it does not know what the baptism with the Holy Spirit and the baptism with fire are. These two mysteries are one at one end and other at the other end. The baptism with the Holy Spirit is for those who believe and fulfill the law of the holy heaven, where the Holy Spirit comes from. And the baptism with fire is for those who separated from the will of the heaven and from the Lord's law, and they are baptized with fire as it is written: **«They will be saved, but as through fire»**. And again, it is written: **«His winnowing fork is in His hand and He will thoroughly cleanse His threshing floor. He will gather His wheat into the barn, but the chaff He will burn up with unquenchable fire»**. This is what John said: **«His threshing floor and His wheat»**, as not all the threshing floor and not all the wheat belong to the Lord, because some do only by nature the things of the threshing floor and wheat, but not by their faith in Jesus Christ, the Son of God, as it is written: **«I am the Light of the world»**; and it is written again: **«Be sons of the day, as the light was called day»**. The day comes from Me, as it was done from Me, as I am the day. The day does not come from the Sun. The Sun covers the mystery of the day, but the day is from itself, from Me, sons, from the light, as My name is Light and Word. You, who have remained with Me in My trials, I gave My word to breathe over My people and over the world.



Israel, I have got within you sons born from above, out of word and faith and of the Holy Spirit. These let themselves be born and sealed by My word to get in front of you with Me and to give you from My word. I look for you, son, I look for you, Israel, and I call you to come so that I may speak upon you. I call you to believe My word, as this is what it means to come. If you come and if you do not believe, you should no longer come, as this it does not mean to come. You should no longer come this way. So it was then when many disciples followed Me and see what happened then! The Jews quarreled about My words: **«I am the bread which comes down from heaven that anyone may eat of it and not die»**. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever. Many disciples who were hearing this, said: **«This is a hard saying! Who can listen to it?»**, as My disciples also murmured against Me if they did not let themselves be My wheat, and then I told them: **«Why does this cause you stumble? Only if you saw Me ascending where I was before!»** Behold Israel, My word was Spirit, and they were flesh. And it is written into My word that the Spirit is the One, Which gives life, and the flesh is useless. There were among those some who believed, and that is why I told them: **«No one can come to Me, unless it is given to him by My Father»**. But those from the flesh did not understand, and then many from them withdrew and did no longer followed Me, and I was left only with the twelve, who understood the words of the eternal life from Me, and they believed that I was the Son of the living God.

You see Israel, why I have reminded you My work of that time? For you to see that then it was also the same. Many came to listen to My word, but it was hard for many, hard to fulfill if they cared about their flesh, and behold, the flesh is useless. Now is the same with My work of the word. There have come many a bodies to hear, and coming they did not come, and hearing they did not hear and did not fulfill the words of life. And here is what I say to you today Israel: if you come and do not believe, you should no longer come; do no longer come this way. If you come and do not want to fulfill My word, you should no longer come. Why do you believe that I was hardly speaking two thousand years ago? I did so, to sort out the wheat from the chaff. I did so, so that those who did not believe may leave; those that were a body without faith, that is without spirit. I do likewise today, and I will bring the words of mystery even harder to believe for those who did not want to leave their bodies. This is what I will do, so that I may remain with My threshing floor and with My wheat, to be able to work, as we can no longer work as by now. If you come and do not believe, do no longer come, and I will fulfill this word of Mine. He, who believes, fulfills My word without any other kind of speech. He, who believes, understands. He, who does not believe, does not understand My words. Jerusalem, do you not see, son, that these words are Mine? I tell you as I said two thousand years ago; and this is what I told those of then: **«If you do not believe in Me, believe in these words of God»**. And I tell you today: if you do not believe that I am the One, Who speaks upon you, at least believe these godly words, as they are from God and not from man. The human words are nothing else then these, Israel. Oh, in vain I speak to you in many ways, as you will not be able to defend yourself before Me. If you come and do not believe, you should no longer come, and if you come you should also believe; you should come and be obedient to My order, and you should not come otherwise and stay otherwise; you should no longer come otherwise. Mind that you do no longer come and scream at Me. It is enough, Christian! I close the door for those who scream at Me and walk at My order to judge from the earth.

Jerusalem, look at the order that My work had into the world two thousand years ago. When it was to proclaim the man's salvation by My crucifixion and My resurrection, I worked first to proclaim the news of repentance, and he, who would come to repentance and in faith and holiness, was baptized with water and then with the Holy Spirit. He, who chooses to work repentance receives after that the baptism with water and after that the baptism with the Holy Spirit. Israel, you came to Me at this time. You heard that I came and speak on the earth, and you came to hear Me, and I taught you to repent of all your wicked deeds, and you did not do so. Those of the time of John, who came at the baptism of repentance, were asking John: **«What shall we do?»** The multitudes came to him and he answered them: **«You offspring of vipers; who warned you to flee**

*from the wrath to come? Therefore, bring forth fruit worthy of repentance, and do not think to yourselves: 'We have Abraham for our father', for I tell you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones».* The customs officers and the soldiers were come and asking him: «*What shall we do?*», and John was telling everyone to do justice, not to oppress anyone, to be contended with what they had, and if they had taken more, to give also to the poor, who walks into God's way in his poverty. And you came and asked Me what to do, but you did not ask about repentance, and you were asking what to do with your fleshly and earthly business, and then you said that you listened to God of what He told you. And no way, as when you told Me, I said „Yes” to you. If you had come to ask Me about the baptism of repentance, you would have been sealed now by the word of fulfillment and by the Holy Spirit, and you would have been the one to share the Holy Spirit. You see, Israel, first is the baptism of repentance and you did not do so. Oh, the mystery of repentance goes before the holiness and faith, and then before the Holy Spirit. Now the church does not work this way, for if someone comes with a baby to be baptized into My name and to entrust it to Me, that one lies when he comes, as he is not repented and sanctified and faithful; and he also does not urge the baby come to Me and follow Me, as Cornelius did with his entire house when he was baptized by the hand of My apostle. Oh, there is no longer faith into the world, but it is neither with you Israel; it is not, for repentance works out holiness and attracts the Holy Spirit from the One, Who baptizes with the Holy Spirit. Tell My people, if the baptism from God is known upon the people. It is not known, son. Oh, and what will answer those that baptize into My name the people that are not like God; those that do not remain with God after their baptism? Oh, you should believe what I tell you, as everything remained only a habit and that is all. But you, My people, you should understand son, My way, and how you should walk on it, and where you have to start from. This is how you should have started; with repentance.

When I was tested by the spirit of this age, I confessed to My Father before My disciples and I told everything that happened to Me from the spirit of this age and I did not hide anything. This is how he, who confesses, has to work; he has to tell everything before his brothers, as I did. I did everything as an example for those after Me, but the man did not do like Me. I am not the Teacher for the one that does not do as I did. That one did not come to Me; that one does not have Jesus Christ as a Teacher.

Israel, that is why I told you to flee from the man that is unknown by you. Here what a word I let today for My workers from Jerusalem: Flee My workers, flee from the one that you do not know, as I do not know that one either. He, who does not let himself to be known by you, is not known by Me either. How comes this, working sons? Behold, he, who does not do as I did before My disciples as an example to you, that one is not known by you. He, who does not reveal himself for you, is not known by you and by Me; that one is not the threshing floor or the wheat of this barn; that one cannot enter into this barn to be worked out, kneaded, ripe and used for My food, for My word, as My food and is My word. Flee from everyone that says that is the son of this work and who does not reveal himself to you as I did before My apostles. I was their Teacher, and I still revealed Myself, and they are disciples, and do not reveal themselves; as those that do not uncover themselves are not disciples.

Behold what I do after forty years of work with Israel. I make a new people, as the one that has been by now is not new. He, who wants to remain in the body of My people, that one should let himself be known well. He, who does not want, behold, I say for that one: if you come and do not believe this word of knowledge among the disciples, you should no longer come, foreign son, as the one that is hidden, is a stranger and a thief. You should no longer come as a thief, and you should know the law of the heart and God's law in your heart. A heart that is born of God is always open, and it does not work out the evil to hide from it. Because of the evil from the heart, the man is hiding and turning in on himself, but a beautiful and shining heart does not conceal its light. The light is not to be concealed, but, on the contrary it proves out. The darkness conceals by its nature, as the things that are done into the darkness are not seen. I am the light and I will tell you a big mystery, sons, and it will be difficult for many of you. And I will tell you many other things, and

I will tell you My work and the work of the man, and I will also tell you that the man puts his work into My account, and it is not possible this way.

Behold, today we celebrate the feast of Epiphany and I declare: the river of the word of life and the water of the springs of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, the springs of the garden of My word, are blessed and sanctified. Sprinkle everywhere, and let the spirit of holiness come to life, and a desire for holiness upon the people. Take, sons, into your little bottles everywhere you go, and let this water drip off everywhere and always, and that this water may be towards the healing of the souls of the creature, so that the creature may be baptized with the baptism of repentance and of the faith and then of the Holy Spirit.

This patch of land is great under this heaven. This mystery of this heavenly garden is great, and it will for the whole world on the earth to understand.

Today is a celebration of Epiphany of the Son of God, and then it is the feast of My godfather's celebration of baptism, and I will work. Let us stay a little bit and then work again, as I will bring mysteries upon you, words of mysteries, sons, deep and great words.

Jerusalem, it is a celebration from heaven to earth; it is a celebration of Epiphany. You should be a people, which is baptized by the Holy Spirit, Jerusalem, people of the Holy Spirit. I want the man of unbelief to see that you are the son of the Holy Spirit, born of Me after My Father's will.

Peace to you! Peace to you for the celebration of Epiphany, Jerusalem, My loved people! Peace to your sons, who stay under the spring of the Holy Spirit! Amen, amen, amen.

06/[19-01-1995](#)

### **The Synod of Saint John, the Baptizer**

First God made the light. God was the light, and out of the light God made the light; He made light from the light. He made the light, as there was darkness over the deep. And when God made the light, He separated the light from the darkness and He called the day light, and the darkness He called night. Amen.

I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, make out the word again. I open the heavens and proclaim from above them, and I have John, My godfather as My companion, and I celebrate him in the synod from the middle of My people Jerusalem, into My little garden of sons born from above. John was testifying about the light, sons.

Peace and light to you! I give you light from the light, to be sons of the day, so that you may not be fleshly but rather godly, and so that I may be able to speak to you those things from the spirit. The things from the spirit are perceived only by those that are spiritual, and you will not see, Israel, a fleshly man, to understand these words that I have been feeding you with for such a long time.

But look what a mystery: first God made the light; God made the light on the first day, and, on the sixth day, He made the man. On the first day I was raised from the dead, and on the sixth day I died like a man, as the man was made on the sixth day. The first day is called Sunday, and the sixth day is called Friday. On Friday I died like a man, and On Sunday I was resurrected like a God; on the first day, when God made the heaven and the earth, He made the light on the first day.

«*I am the Light of the world*», this is what I said. I said: «*Be sons of the day*», as the light was called day. The word is the light that shines in the darkness. I was the Light, which shined over the darkness, and I separated the light from the darkness, because I was from the Father and I had this power, and I did all the visible and the invisible things. God was the Light, and the Son, embraced by the Father, the One born of the Father, the One that is called the Word, that One Who made the visible and the invisible things, as it is written that all were made by Him, is Light from the Light and God born of God.

Behold, sons, what you are to say to those that do not know to value the first day. On the first day God made the light. On the first day it was made light at My resurrection from the dead. The first day is the day when we celebrate the creation of the world. That is why I prophesied in the scroll of this work and I said: „Cursed is the one who does his business, with the exception of light, from Saturday at sunset and until Monday at sunrise”. The light was made during the night sons; it was not made during the day. The light of the day is contained between two nights, and the darkness of the night is contained between two days. The first day is the longest day, because on the first day God made the light. This is what you are to tell those that do not value the mystery of the light, the mystery of the day. They do not value Me, the One born of the Father, the Light from the Light. It is written: **«I am the Light of the world»**, and I am Light from the Light, and I showed Myself upon the earth as a Light on the first day, sons. The light was made in the beginning and in the end of the first day, for in the end of the first day of the week, I arose from the night of the death.

I am Light from the Light, born of the Father. The Father is both father and mother. God made the man in His own image and after His likeness. God made them both: male and female; God and not man. God made the father and the mother in His own image and after His likeness. I was born both of the father and of the mother, as in God’s kingdom there is no male and female, and everything is angelic and wonderful; without fleshly immorality and without sin, as in heaven, so on the earth of God’s kingdom.

The Kingdom of God is the heaven and the earth, because God made the heaven and the earth. The heaven is the throne and the earth is the footstool. One cannot be without the other in creation, and this creation is God’s kingdom. Only the man that was made in the sixth day, only that one stayed subjected to the Word of God by which everything was made. All the other things obeyed, as God put them under the reign of the man who was created in the sixth day. And as the man fell, all the other fell, as they were under the man’s dominion. Behold what happened, when the man fell, all that were under his dominion also fell. Oh, and behold son: **«Truth springs out of the earth, righteousness looked down from heaven»**, as I came and took a human nature, the same way as the man was made of the earth, and I added the heavenly righteousness and I raised through Me the promise of redemption of all that fell, and of the man too, sons, but the man hardly perceives this mystery. The man likes to remain in his condition of dust and not of Christ, and I have had great mercy on the lost man’s unwisdom, which dies continually.

Blessed is the man who receives Me, as it is written: **«But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become God’s children; to be born of God, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of the man, but of God»**, of father without mother and of mother without father; of God, sons, by Me, the only One begotten from the Father. It is only I that can testify about My Father, as I come from My Father, sons, and I am not separated by Mim with you, as Father is into Me.

Israel, behold the mystery of the light, the mystery of the light from the man. The man that is lighted in his face and in his heart has got Me, as I am the light. The one that is not lighted has not separated the light from the darkness, as I separated the light from the darkness. He, who prays to Me, he, who worships Me, is lighted in his face. This is the sign of those who worship Me. He, who is sullen, is in the darkness; that one does not know what prayer is even if he prays. One like this does not listen to Me; he is not shy of Me and that is why he is not lighted. The mystery of the light in the man is great, Israel, and how good it was if this wisdom would be seen in you! That is why I came and I always break from the light and give you to eat the word taken from the light to make you out by the word, as I made everything out, to produce faith and worship in you. You read prayer enough, but only you know whom you are to give it, as you do not worship Me if you are not lighted, if you are not lighted from the light. This is how I spoke the word upon you, this is how I said: „Let there be light”. Behold that you do not stay in the mystery of the light, and the light cries subdued by the night in you. If you had been light, the light would have been upon everything long ago, and My kingdom would be seen by you.



I want you to understand the mystery of the light, son. I feel like leaving you and no longer come to you and to go to speak to the darkness from outside about My work. I feel like leaving you and not come to you anymore. I feel like doing with you what I did with Israel. If I see that you do not love the light, what else shall I say about you? You hide in your own self, son from My people; you are sullen; you are picky; you are bored, and I feel like leaving you and go when I see that you do not know what light is. You had the heaven open above you, Israel of today. Where were your heart and sight? Behold, I feel like getting angry with you, as you did not want Me come to life within you on the first day when you have come to Me. I should have also started the creation with you, as the creation starts with the first day, and on the first day the light is being made, you son without Me. I am always near you and you are still without Me. Why do you really not let Me in? Do you know son, how is the man who does not have Jesus Christ in him? Look at Me and at you, so that you may know once and to take Me into you; to be as I am, and to testify about Me into the light; to be light from the Light as I am Light from the Light, Father and Son. You should also be the same, light from the Light. Oh, what shall I really do with you Israel? You have the light into your midst. Take, Christian, and eat and take the night out of you, as I am not night. I am day, son. The one with a sullen face has got another god. I do not bring darkness over the face and into the heart. Other god does such a thing in men.

Oh, My unforgotten people! My apostles were going on and on with My word to strengthen the Christian cities, and behold, the same is today too. Let Me still keep your way; to exhort you further for a tiny little while as there is still a very short time. I have always told you to obey My commandments, son. I told you, and behold, I also tell you to love God and the one who serves God. I told you not to make other gods for yourself. You shall not make other riches and lusts, and you shall not do your own will. I told you to respect God into everything that belongs to Him. I told you, Christian, not to kill, or commit fornication, or steal, or be greedy of someone's goods. And behold, I have been telling you again: take Me freely within your own soul and ask Me to tell you what to understand and what to do with every commandment. Why were these commandments really written for? They were written because people were doing these sins, and I wrote them down, so that these sins may not be done any longer.

I want to sound the bell of awakening. What does this mean what I want? I want you not to shed blood any more, son; this is what I want. You will say that you do not shed blood and that you do not kill, and that you do no longer kill. Sons, neither Israel said that he killed, because it did not know what it meant the covenant it was in. The covenant means blood. Israel had brought blood for sin. Israel had sinned and after that he had to wash the sin away by blood. It killed an animal or a bird and it paid the sin with blood. It had to shed blood for its sin. The blood from the man sinned, and the blood from the animals and birds was shed for man's atonement. You are not obliged to commit sin, but it is a duty to give blood for sin. When blood was brought then it was known that someone sinned. Oh, what a shame, Christian! For a man to commit sin and the animal to pay for the cleaning of man's sin! For a cattle or for a bird to die for the man's sin! And this was not enough, as the man was not cleansed yet, since he did not escape from sinning, since the man had sinned on and on to the end. I hear everywhere the man saying about his salvation through Me. The man boasts that I shed My blood for the sins of the people. This is nothing to boast about, and the man should be ashamed and shy and he should put himself right according to justice, as he needs no sacrifice and killing for righteousness. Well, sons of today, I did not tell Israel to bring animal sacrifices when they arrived in Canaan, but if they knew that for sins it was needed blood and sacrifice, and if they knew that they sinned, they brought sacrifices, but I did not tell them this. On the contrary, I told them: **«I abhor your sacrifices and I am disgusted at them. Who ask you to bring them?»**. I asked them to love Me and not sin. I told them not to kill, or commit adultery, or steal or lie, or do injustice. This is what I told them. It is a shame for an innocent bird, or lamb, or kid, or a young bullock to die for the sin committed by the man, and it is written into the Scriptures: **«The earth will give up its dead, and the sea will give up its dead, and the hell will give up its dead»**. And what will the man do? As the man should also give up his dead, innocent

beings swallowed by the man's belly or killed for the sake of the sin. It is a shame for God to die in the place of the sinful man. It is a shame for the man to commit sin, and to kill God for his sin. It is written: *«For one will hardly die for a righteous man. Yet perhaps for a righteous person someone would even dare to die».*

The meat eaten by man kills the man's mind and brings guilt to the man. I did not want the man to eat meat. I did not want to be death over the creatures. The will of man was from the beginning before Me and this caused death. The will of man brought death. I did not ask Abel to kill the lamb. He wanted it; he wanted to do it out of love for God. This is what he wanted for God, and I received the love of his heart, but Abel paid for the killing with his blood.

Killing was from the beginning, sons. I did not ask people to bring sacrificed animals before Me, but for the sins of the people the man made a law; he wrote a tooth for a tooth; this is what the man wrote for the committed sin; he wrote sin for sin, a sin erased by another sin, and I saw that this had no power for the man's salvation from immorality. The law proves out the sin, as for this sin the sinful man brings an atonement sacrifice and his sin is found out. I came on the earth and I died as a sacrifice on the cross; I shed My blood for the man's sin, and the man boasts about it and lies idle in his sins, as he says that I shed My blood for his sin. What a shame! Sons, I did shed My blood for the one that takes advantage of this sacrifice, for the one who lets himself be lighted by My light from Me, and not for the man that sins on account of My sacrifice.

Israel My people, do no longer stay into the night! Be the son of the day, as during the night one sleeps, and the day is awakening. I am your day, and you should be My son. I am the light and you should be My son. Have mercy upon Me and sin no more, as I am always the slaughtered and bloody Lamb for your sin. What shall you answer because of so much slaughter, man? At least, you, My people, should be righteous before Me; be awake before Me. The darkness is in the world, night and deep, and My Spirit hovers. Son, give order so that there may be light and the dark to be separated from the light; so that I may work at your word, at your faith, as the word was from the beginning in the work of creation. Be careful, as you set yourself to work, but first tell it to yourself what you are to do about and fulfill it afterwards. Do not do it without whispering it to yourself! Tell God to make the light, as God works a new creation at your word. Speak so that My kingdom may be done on earth as in heaven. I feel like getting angry on you as you stay without work for the Holy Spirit. During the day you work for the kingdom of your body and during the night you rest into your kingdom but your flesh is useless. The Spirit is the One that gives life. I feel like getting angry with you, as you do not want to work like Me. I have worked like you, because you said so, and I listened to you. And why do you not do likewise; to listen to Me and to work like Me too? On the first day I said, *«Let there be light»*, and there was light from the Light in the beginning. And in the end, I did the same as on the first day; I was raised to life through the light, on the first day. Oh, I wait for the first day to come upon you son, the first day from the beginning upon you in the end too, to be light from the Light, son from Israel. Then I wrote the history of Israel; I also wrote, son, your history now. Do not make Me ashamed before the angels! Let yourself be flooded by light, as the mystery of the light is great, and everything will rise towards immorality, as all were made by word in the beginning. The earth will give from it everything it has waiting in it. As in the beginning the earth got out of it living beings, the same way it will get out of it in the end, as all the bodies have been waiting the new birth of the world.

There is no man to do justice and judgment; there is not a single one, as all have strayed and became unworthy, and I, the Lord, reached to be their reproach. Behold, who is to judge; who is to correct the one that went wrong, the guilty one? Who? Behold who: the one who loves the Lord, the one that does not kill, the one that does not commit adultery, the one that does not steal and does not lie and is not greedy; that you shall make justice and judgment. Amen.

Israel, do your best to get the new age, where there shall be no more death, son! You have seen those three clean young men that they did not burn into the fire of the oven, and the unfaithful marveled at it. You should be like them, son from Israel, and not burn, but be like them, so that you may not burn, as the new age is coming into sight and it will receive its sons. Amen.

John was testifying about the Light. Do the same Israel; you should do what John did. John testified about the beginning, and you should do the same. John crucified his body and you should do the same, and love My justice, not yours, son, as it is written: «**Righteousness and its sons will dwell in a new earth and a new heaven**».

In the beginning God made the light; He made the light on the first day. Let the first day include you into its mystery, Jerusalem. Receive light, receive light, Jerusalem, as My glory stays open above you, and the first light wants to come over you! Come son, as I call you to come, and call He too, as it is written: «**Come, Lord Jesus!**». Call Me, as I come by day, and I will clothe everything into the light.

Turn into an infant, Jerusalem, so that you may enter into the new age. Come, son, to immortality, as the light will prove out its sons. Come son from above, and do not come from below. Come, Jerusalem, into My kingdom, as My glory has risen upon you! Amen, amen, amen.

07/[20-01-1995](#)

### **The Feast of the holy Three Hierarchs, the saints Basil, Gregory and John**

*At the beginning and in the end of the mystery of the word, the three saint hierarchs work in the middle of the people of the word. Holiness means godly nature in the body.*

I have come above the manger of My word. I have come to you to tell you something, sons from the manger; something beautiful, something of great value for Me and for you, and here is what I have to tell you: Peace to you, sons! Peace in you, peace in your hearts and your thoughts! That is why I have come. Let the peace seize and enshroud you and to see Myself smiling in you, little children. The little children smile; the little children are full of peace and fearless. Let the smile of the Holy Spirit dwell on your faces and into your hearts, the smile of the heavenly behavior, and this is how you are to remain until I appear among you. Stay now this way, sons, so that you may stay the same then too.

Peace from heaven, sons! This is My gift of today, as today you have with you here the three hierarchs that have worked from the beginning, having been sent from heaven upon My work. Where has been heard of such work, such an anointment from heaven on earth? And what they had to do, they also did at the beginning of this work, and they did it in the end too, that is now. They came from heaven in the beginning and in the end and brought Me from heaven in a bowl and gave Me to Verginica from the bowl brought from heaven; and their anointment remained upon My work, a bishop anointment, sons, an anointment above nature. That is why the anointment came down upon these three sons anointed by heaven into My garden of sons, into My little garden from the end.

You shall not forget, sons, celebrated by heaven on this day; you shall not forget that your anointment is from heaven, brought by hierarchs from heaven; not by hierarchs from the earth. Sons, be like the flowers, which rejoice on the plain before the Lord, under the Lord's shelter. Do not let yourselves be grieved, sons. The grief is against the Holy Spirit. I have come to you to sit at the table with you; I have come with My bishops, with your bishops and Verginica's bishops. Do you see what a gift I gave Verginica<sup>81</sup> after her feast of forty days? I gave her My Body and My Blood, worked in heaven by the bishops that came from the earth. Do you see what a gift I gave to you? Do you see what a gift I lowered upon this garden? I put upon it the anointment from the heavenly bishops, sons. The three hierarchs put an anointment upon you and broke from the tree of life and put it in the midst of the people. But here what news I bring to you: My people has to be prepared. Do not get angry because you go through hard lessons, as look, we will receive these lessons and we will have to work with them upon My people, as I want to make out of My people a big family of saints and sanctified people.

---

<sup>81</sup> See [the Life of Saint Virginia](#)<sup>81</sup>, r.n.

What does saint mean? It means clean. Holiness means heavenly cleanness in man, a godly nature in men; this is what saint means. He, who looks at a holy man and is not clean, and thinks with an unclean thought of a saint, one like that cannot blame the saint in his thought; he cannot blame the saint before the Lord, as it is written: **«Blessed is the man whose sin God does not take into account»**, the accused sin. Oh, sons, blessed is the man whose sin the Lord will not take into account, as he is written down as a saint.

Look sons; we should have no fear to go to My people and teach him a lesson to put him on the way of holiness. Our people does not know what holiness is. But here is what I tell you; blessed are those whose transgressions were forgiven and whose sins are covered. I have an anointment of bishops upon you and I want to melt down the sins of My people under your hand. Do you really know that these bishops are all the time with you? They have come down into the work with you, so that it may be power for the remission of My people and of the nature from creation, both in heaven and on earth.

We go to the sheepfold, My little shepherds. We go to teach the sheep not to look through the thistles anymore and that he sheep may know what a thistle is. Let us lead the sheep to a clean grass, to a pasture without thorns, so that the mouth may not take thorns; that they may not take thorns either by mouth, or by thought, or by mind, or by hearth, and that the sheep may be humble, that is to have clean thoughts and clean views toward the little shepherds. Let us teach the sheep what this cleanness means, as I have also taught them, but it needs perseverance; you also have to work with Me and like Me and to understand the signals, sons, and to set to work as the signals indicate you. Do not be tolerant to your sinful mind of the Christian, and this is how you should start the work. You should have a foundation in your work, and here is the foundation: the sin and the mistake do not come into the man until the man does not agree with it; until the man does not work his way to the sin. Let this be the only one justice that you are to give to the one who does not have holiness in his body. We go to teach the people the lesson of God's love; to teach it to love God from all his heart, and to love one another in the name of the Lord and in cleanness. We go to teach the sons what it means to be bold with God.

Oh, My people does not wake up well until it has a clean prayer. We will gather the people together; we will work with heavenly powers, with heavenly bishops and with an anointment of heavenly bishops, as they work through your tents. The bishops serve the Lord into the church. You are their threefold church, and they come into you to anoint you with the chrism of power, so that you may heal the people and to put it in a spirit of cleanness. I have industrious sons within you, and let us get up to do what we have to do. That is why I have the course of My work come down upon you, to work out the reconciliation, the absolution and the sanctification of the creature. Remain in Verginica. She was a heavenly dwelling and I put the anointment of Melchizedek in her, and I passed with this anointment through her, and behold, this anointment upon her has carried forth fruit, and you are the fruit, My bishops anointed by heaven and not by earth. And there is still a little time and I will come to you with a cluster of trees to plant them, sons; trees and a new vineyard, a vineyard with a good wine, but we have to sanctify the people and to clean it of its fleshly nature, of the things from the world and of the hostile things.

Woe to the one who comes before Me to get into My vineyard, into My people! Woe to the one who comes from outside and says that he comes into My name! If he comes into My name, he should stay under modeling; and he should remain into obedience and he should not spoil My house and vineyard or take My authority, as I am the Master and the servant upon this vineyard. I can be Master and servant. He, who cannot be master and servant, that one does not stay into My name, but rather he stays into his name. We have to mend the road of My people to Me and the road of My people to you. We have to prepare the people.

And behold, sons, this work of God's word spreading is blessed. We open the seals of the book, as I will have everything, sons. I am the treasurer and I will be able to help you. Do not doubt. You should want to fulfill this prophecy. I have prophesied many times during My time



with Verginica, and I said that I will take out this scroll and I will read My prophecy. Look who is helping Me. I help Myself with you, and what I prophesied will be fulfilled.

Sons, heal yourselves of pains and weaknesses, as I let the healing come down upon you. Receive the healing and work My book out, the book of today's time, the book of this work, as this prophecy is being fulfilled, and from now on, all that are written into this book will be fulfilled; and behold, the sons know what their Father does.

Oh, it hurts Me deeply of the people that were written into this book, and that forsook this book; however, the people is written into the book, sons. I am frightened and I do not know what to say anymore. This is what I say; that it hurts Me of the one that was born by this work and has a birth certificate written down into this book, and he, like an unfaithful one, died before the opening of the book. And behold, the book will speak, but let us also take this speech easy until we are to proclaim the whole book. Now we proclaim from it the things for resurrection and after that we will sit in counsel and will take out from the book again.

I gather My people together to tell it too what I do. Why did My people not believe? Why has it not believed until the end? My people is written into the book and even now it rises in revolt.

May the opening of this book be blessed as it is written: **«And another book was opened»**. Blessed is the one who reads and he, who listens to the word of this prophecy and the one who obeys those that are written into this book, as the time is here; it is near. That is why I want to prepare My bride; for you are My bride, My people. We have to fulfill the Scriptures, son, and that is why I came to you; to fulfill them with you, with you near Me, and with Me near you.

I give you peace at the beginning and in the end. Peace to you! Peace and supper to you with those from heaven, with the hierarchs of this ending work! Let Me be with peace among you! Amen, amen, amen.

30-01/[12-02-1995](#)

### **The Word of God for Romania**

I have descended upon My manger; I have descended with a seat of angels. I put My seal again upon Israel, in the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen. This is the seal and the sign through which, I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, come down and work upon Israel, which turns forty years; forty years of food by the word of this work.

Peace to you, watchmen of the manger where My word comes down! Here is what I do: I build Myself as a word before you, My people. I build Myself into My garden and I become word. I create Myself and I call Myself the Word of God, (*Apoc: 19/13, r.n.*) and the word remains on your table, in your heart and in My book from Israel, in My history of word during this time. My word remains with you, Israel, and you should fulfill it, son, as there is no one to fulfill My word on the earth. My word was built by the prophets as they wrote My word, and I fulfilled it. Well sons, My word was through Verginica, and you listened to it, My people; you have listened to it for such a long time, as I have built Myself before you by the word.

Jerusalem, people of Israel, I have been with you for forty years, and I have sent a voice of trumpet upon you to gather you together now at the great celebration, as I, the Lord, open the seals of the book, and I will celebrate this book, which is called the Word of God. But you have no more time to learn from this book, and that is why I have come before you. I take the sons of My garden and I come down with them into your way, at the lap of the mountain, as you are My mountain, and you have peak and you have laps. You have no more time to learn to do the things from the book. The time of learning has been until now. Now it is a celebration of passing. You have to fulfill this book, again and again, and that is why I have come down now. I have come down to speak a word to you. And what kind of a word? A word to be fulfilled! Be careful, as Moses fasted forty days to speak to Me and then to sanctify himself and to remain into Me. Elijah fasted forty days to speak with Me and to take him up by a heavenly chariot and heavenly horses. Son, Verginica fasted forty days and then I descended in her and I made her the spring of the river of

life, and you drank from this river. I am the river of life, and I sprang from Verginica into your way, as I turned her into a rock and a rock foundation, and I came and touched it with My staff, and the spring of the river of life gushed out of it, and you drank Israel from the river of life. If you have not known by now what you drank from this rock, behold, I tell you today what you drank from. You drank from the river of life, the river that the Scriptures write about. And how comes that? I came down and I overcome the world from you, and I overcome the unbelief from you, and I pointed with My hand and I showed you My spring and I gave it you to drink from and come to live; and to give you a way of heaven under your feet, son. I stayed with the little path toward heaven into your way, and I have always showed it to you, and I have always exhorted you toward heaven. The river was flowing to you, as I turned Verginica into a riverbed. Oh, what I have not made of her to stay before you! In the time of Moses I was working under cover. I was covered by a cloud of mist or by air, and Moses listened to My voice and then he was telling My word to the people; and I worked then as the man was. During the time of Elijah I worked likewise and I hid Myself into the wind and I spoke with Elijah. I spoke with the prophets likewise too! With Abraham, Isaac and Jacob I worked the same. Behold, Israel, how many sons of faith! And you have been written today and chosen to hear My voice and My voice upon you, and now I put the book into your arms, as if I has been to fragment it until now, you would have not been My people now, because the time and its sons would have been broken you into pieces, but I gave order that the seals of the book might be open; however, I am worthy to take it and open these seals. I said shortly before: „Woe to him who dies before the opening of the book!” And here is why I have come. I have come to tell you to rise well, well, Israel, before opening of the book, and to be great in holiness from now on, and to be good from now on; as good as you have never been, as My book from your time is being opened. Be careful My people, as it is not a joke, and from now on it is about to rise. Rise, rise, Jerusalem, as God’s glory comes and covers you! Rise and rejoice over resurrection, and let the death no longer be in you from now on, as he, who causes death in you from now on, will be more pitiful than any other sinner.

Call out the trumpet upon you and prepare yourself by fasting forty days, and we will welcome the feast of the opening of the book, of the opening of the seals of the book, and you are written into this book and are called Israel, the Lord’s people. Let the watchmen come; let your centurions come before you and bring My word to fulfill and to remain forever in the heavenly holiness on the earth and in the spirit of your body, as your body will be seen as My temple in the time that is still left, and the man, who will seek for repentance and salvation, will follow you.

Son, My people, you should fast for forty days; you should no longer give yourself up to food for forty days. I will give you great power, son, My people. I will give you heavenly satiety<sup>82</sup>, Israel, My loved son. Eat bread after the day is passed. Eat wheat son, as Ruth did, the daughter of Moab, who found mercy in Israel picking up wheatears after the reapers. Ruth was a relative to Abraham’s family, and I added her to Israel and I counted her into the number of My ancestors after the flesh. Behold what feasting does; as it led this daughter to the God of Israel. The man, who eats wheat, becomes god in spirit and body, as the mystery of the wheatear is as great as from here to heaven, son, My people; there is a great power in man. I trained My apostles into this mystery<sup>83</sup>, and I also want to train you, Israel of today, people of the apostles from the end. I want you to eat wheat as well, and I will give you much, much health, if you listened to Me to love this food; and I will give you a spirit of holiness, as the living wheat grain will work in you and will make Me grow in you; and you will love Me with much grace and much love. I come to prepare you well and to teach you to eat the seed of wheat and the seed of oil, milk and honey (*Spirituals, r.n.*) from those that I grew up for the saint on the earth. I come and build Myself by the word before you and I give you teaching of wisdom of an endless life, as you are to pass a bridge with Me, so that you may not remain and taste from the end of the world too. Behold, the world remains

---

<sup>82</sup> See the selection topic: „[About fasting and almsgiving](#)”<sup>82</sup>, *r.n.*

<sup>83</sup> See: [The Essene Gospel of Peace](#), *r.n.*

on the earth and will serve antichrist, but I will be with you, and I will sanctify your body and mind and I will bless your bread and water and your seed of wheat and oil, and I will bless your clean fruit, clean food from earth and blessed by Me. Fasting is useful only to those that love to fast. During the time of the clean fasting the devils do no longer have the courage upon you, but the angels take delight in those that fast. During the fasting all prides, claims and rope that is hidden in the man must disappear, but the man of the world of today does not know the point and the power of fasting. The fasting heals the man and feeds him spiritually. All the body of the man goes to healing by fasting. The man does not believe that all the sickness of the body and of the soul comes by food and from the belly with food. The man does no longer believe so. The man says that he has no vitamins if he does not eat; this is what the man of the sciences says. Oh, and he is right, but he does not know how to get them. Oh, if the man kills the food (*Boil or fry food, r.n.*) and only after that eats it, and if he does this with all the life from food, where should the food get life and strength from? The food fleshly work, and fasting is spiritual work, sons. The prophets had their fasting in their life, and that is why the Holy Spirit was speaking upon them. Who, Israel, shall believe any longer that My voice with you is the Holy Spirit upon you? You, My people, had a tradition for fasting and food, for living and consecration. You are blessed if you listened to Me! Behold, if you did not listened to Me in everything, from now on listen to Me My people; listen to Me in everything up to the bridge and then you will see why you have listened to Me.

I will tell it to the world that there is God. You will see what I am about to tell the world that God is and how is He. Settle down, Israel, My bride, as the world will see that you have a Bridegroom and that you loved your Bridegroom. The Bridegroom of the world is sin, but the Bridegroom of the Christian is the Lord, Jesus Christ. My people, you are My bride, son. You should be a clean bride, son, and My people, as woe to the one who will be put on the left when we will step on the bridge, when we pass through the little door of happiness! Clean yourself well, Israel, and clean your feelings, and feel Me with them, as I am close to you, and you love Me with them, so that you may not remain without Me, son and My bride. I am without sin and I want My bride to be the same, as I took you out of the world to make you worthy of Me, My people and My bride. I took you from the Romanian people and I want to make from the Romanian people wedding guests at My wedding with you, Israel, loved bride by God.

Oh, Romanian, Romanian Christian, remember Me, Romanian, My chosen people! Oh, perhaps that some ugly word enchanted you and you took it over on your tongue and it seemed sweet to you and you ate it and you clothed by the fruit of this word! Perhaps it came to you that stranger and whispered into your ear this word: *civilization*. There is no such a word with Me, and this word was not in the book of your language either. But this word is paganism. Nothing of this word with a hidden face is from God. And who saves you now from this sweetness anymore? Oh, here is what happened to you, Romanian, as the flies are attracted by this sweetness and they eat from you and leave you deprived of Me. Behold what a word, what a language foreign to Me: *civilization*! Romanian, you should serve God, Romanian, My people, as you have anointment from your beginning, Romanian Christian; you have My sign on you, and this sign is: in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen. You should not serve your body, as you commit sin in your body if you serve this way. You should serve the Spirit of God with your mind, as you give forth heaven, holiness and true life by your spirit. Oh, Romanian people, you got civilized and have departed from God. I gave you birth from the Holy Spirit at My birth from the Virgin. I was born a baby and you were born a people in one day, on the day of My word that was proclaimed upon you, Romanian and Christian country! Oh, do you know what Romanian means? You do not know what this word, Romanian, means. In what language shall I speak to you, so that you may understand Me as at your beginning, Romanian, My people? Oh, you got into your box, (*Residential buildings, r.n.*) Christian, and you no longer have a courtyard and grass, trees and wood, glade and honey little houses, hoe and harrow, and you are no longer Romanian. You are German, as you went after the German feasts. You are French as you put on a French coat. You are Englishman as you confused your very sweet language. You are Turk as you did as Israel did,

which mixed up with them in one body on their way. You are American because you forgot your age, which is as old as Mine, and you forgot your ancestors that you have under your lineage. You are American as though you no longer have forefathers and ancestral beauty. You forgot your grandfathers, Romanian people. Oh, Romanian, why do you no longer speak Romanian, son of Mine and of your grandfathers? You do no longer speak beautifully, and behold, I speak Romanian, as the Romanian language is beautiful on earth and in heaven. Your language is no longer beautiful today. You have confused it by loan words from the people foreign to your language, and it was not nice what you have done. Oh, where is your Christian language? I have let you know about the kingdom of the heavens since your birth, and I have dressed you in white cloth of baptism and I have taught you the prayer „*Our Father*”, and I have sent you the heavenly language, the language of the Gospel of the kingdom of heavens on your land. I have sent you a clean son, born of Me, (*Apostle Andrew, the first called to the apostleship, r.n.*) to make you a bride for Me, Romanian people, and he brought you a robe woven of water, spirit and blood, and I gave you a new name and I called you Romanian. My Holy Spirit called you by a new name, Christian country, as My godfather gave Me the name Jesus Christ. This is how God gave you the name of Romanian at your baptism. And this is how all the nations have been blessed into the name of Abraham by the name of Israel; the same is now, Israel of today; all the nations will be blessed into your new name that you have got from Me two thousand years, as every man, who dresses with the little robe of the Christian, will be called Romanian.

Oh, I come to call you. Your beginning and My first love for you is calling you, as I pronounce the sentence of the sin and the Gospel of the creature’s resurrection into your language, and you, Romanian, have hated your own language, My Gospel, and you have taken in it from other nations that do not have your anointment. It is only you that you have had the anointment even since your swaddles; only you among the peoples of the time; only you, Romania, the land of My coming back. That is why I gave you birth and I have prepared you, both at your beginning and in your end, and why have you forgotten your language and your Gospel? Why? Oh, this is immorality. You have done as the pagan nations did? You have made factories of smoke and enterprises of death, to prepare the death of your body, and the small man in you does not know what you do upon him. You became a master over the man, Romanian, My people, but I made the man to be free and not the man’s slave. You have also learned the pagan way and science, and it has not led you to the good, and rather it has led you to lie and death. But I come to set you free. You are My chosen people; you are the man born from above at My birth and yours, as Father gave us both birth at the same time, Bridegroom and bride from heaven, from water, spirit and blood.

I set over you kings and waivodes, brave and full of My Spirit, and when you went wrong I would punish you by My tool. I would punish you according to your staying with Me and I would comfort you according to your faithfulness, so that I may not lose you from My arms, and that I may not remain with empty hands without bride. Oh, you have stripped of Me and I forsook you. I stay hidden from your face and I wait for the moment of your redemption. Wake up, I call you! Do you hear My voice? Get up and go after the one that is sold and expelled, as your anointment is on his head. (*The King Michael, r.n.*). When he was exiled by you, (*By the Communist regime that came with Russian tanks, r.n.*) I gave him all your anointment and he left with it on his forehead and not a wicked one lost the one of yours that wonders away.

Oh, Romanian people, your voivode is crying in the middle of Egypt; (*Exile, r.n.*) your king is crying, Romanian; he cries and blesses you always crying, so that you may not perish; he cries and prays with all of his heart, as David, My anointed one did, when he wrote his prayers on earth. Your king is crying, Romanian, as he was taken away his house and his country and his kindred, and no one really wants him from among those that struggle for him, as they do not do My will on earth, and he will overcome by My will against the man who is against God; he will overcome by My sanctified people, and your king will come to Me and to you, My Romanian people. Oh, he was thrown away from his place, and since then it has not been going well with



you, as you removed the small one far away to be eaten by the beasts. You did like Joseph's brothers, who casted the little one away, and since then you have been a slave, as Israel had been as slave in Babylon.

Oh, Romanian, Romanian, are you really a people with a wicked soul? You are not with a wicked soul, but why did you cast away the one that I gave birth for you? Who taught you to do so? I punished and I still punish those that took you out from the man with a good soul to a man with a ruthless soul. Oh, it is not allowed for a brother to kill his brother, Romanian Israel. God does not allow you to destroy and murder. I forgave you and I will refresh you with the Holy Spirit, but wash away of this outrageous sin, as I wrote in My commandments that you should not kill, that you should not give false testimony against your neighbor, and that you should not covet your neighbor's house. I did not tell you to cut your head off, and why did you do it? You cut your head off and put something else in its place. (*The communist dictatorship, r.n.*) I did not tell you to cast away your anointed and why did you do it? And where is the anointed of this people? Oh, I have protected him as he cried out to Me for him and for you. I have never had a people without a shepherd and a shepherd without a people.



Wash your sin away, Romanian, and repent as by your deeds you prove that you are the son and the daughter of those who agreed to the evil deed by which My anointed ones from you may be killed and casted away. Behold, I come and breathe upon you with My word. Take on you the holy garments, Romanian, My people. Where is your costume of Romanian, Christian? Oh, you are a pagan people according to your costume. Your grandfathers look for you to see you, to know you among those from the earth, and they do not see you. The whole heaven bears the name of the Romanian on their lips and in their singing. The whole heaven and all the angels sing the song of the Romanian crown. Only the Romanian is no longer shown to be seen by his grandfathers. Romanian, where is your Romanian shirt? Seek well to find your little shirt, Romanian son, as I open the book and you will see where the world, pagan in image and in its costume, goes. Receive My image, the image of your grandfathers, but you should not hide yourself under My image to tell Me that you are Christian and you are not Christian.



Oh, you do not know what I have prepared for you, Romanian. I have in you a little and tiny people. I have taken it out of you and I have brought it under the ray of My word, and I have grown it up in spirit and word; moreover, I have kept it hidden from Herods and Judases, and I have gone through it through the wilderness of disbelief, (*From under the dictatorship of the communist „read beast”, r.n.*); and I take it over and put it into the lamp stand to give you light and for you to take after its life and to make out of it a model of life without death upon you. Oh, Romanian son, how little you are! Why are you so little, so spiritless? Oh, the sin is not good. It has separated you from Me; it is not good. It has separated you from cleanness and united you with the immorality, Romanian son.

My word comes on the wind; it comes with the wind; it comes with Me to you in the still breeze, Romanian, My people. It comes in a gentle breeze, as it went to Abraham, to Moses, to Elijah. I speak otherwise with the pagan world. I speak by deeds with the pagan world. I proclaimed and I still proclaim today by the prophets. I proclaim plagues over the pagan world, and the word becomes deed. I speak to the world by thunders, but thunderbolts, by flood, by earthquakes, by fire, by a bad slap, by lack of wisdom upon the world.



Oh, Romanian people, I have nothing to do with the people with schools; I have no work for them. The school is holiness, and those that are learned from the earth do not have the training of holiness and its work. I can do nothing with those that have schools; I cannot. I can teach them nothing but about Saul who had education and persecuted Me because of his so much learning, and after that I appointed him to preach Me to those of other nations and I humbled him becoming Myself a victor in him. This is how I overcame Saul, the one that was educated on earth. I have nothing to do with those that are proud, with those that are haughty in their mind. I need a poor man in his spirit. The one that is haughty is a god to himself. I have nothing to do with the haughty one. I have nothing to do with the one that is dyed, with the one that is made-up, as dying is a dirty thing that covers the wickedness, the ugliness and the lying, so that they may not be seen. Make-up is a dyed countenance to cover the ugly face. I stay hidden from your face and wait the moment of your redemption, Romanian, My Christian. Wake up! Do you hear My voice?

Wash your sin away Romania, and repent! I am ready to forgive your sin!

I have in you a man that is anointed by Me, a man in My plan from over you. I made a wonderful thing in you and I brought you a little white stone, and I want to write your name on it, and I want you to know My spring. I have in you a little white and holy stone with many eyes in you, and I have the seven godly spirits written on it, and on its top is written: **The Word of God.** And I have had during this time a witness at the rock of this spring, to give you a rock of spring, Romanian people. I took this witness and I commanded him to strike with the staff into this rock, so that the river of life might spring out before you, My people, Christian Romanian. I have a son that is anointed by My word of nowadays from the sons of the church of the world. (*Bishop Irineu-Bistrițeanul, r.n.*)

Oh, My Peter of today, the one that put My church on the rock by your testimony! Oh, Irineu, a word of peace over the church, My Peter of today, I thank you because you came on the water to Me, but you doubted on your way to Me. But I will strengthen the water under your feet and you will not sink. I thank you that you helped Me to raise My church on its first stone, on its first deed. Peace to you! Your name means peace. Peace to you, My anointed one of today! I thank you son; I thank you with all the heaven, with My twelve apostles, who laid down the foundation stone for My church; I thank you that you listened to the courage that I gave you, and raised My church to its place, so that I may put it into the lamp stand. My church from the beginning was ruined as there was no one to put it back on the stone. I thank you and I call you My blessed one.

I call you too blessed for your purpose from Me. Behold, some have spoiled the church, and others have built it back. When I could, I made of you a hand stretched out to the church of the world. I anointed you and I put you on the throne of the church and I made of you a hand stretched out to the church of the world. When I could, I made room for Myself. I can no longer stretch the hand out to the church of the world that has departed from Me. I am ashamed with it before My Father. It is full of sodomy, masturbation, fornication, belly and lawlessness. Only the belly and the lawlessness were left out of it. Look, I will give it something more; I give it the book of My word of today, My seat of judgment and I ask her: why did you leave Me? Why did she let herself be bought by the spirit foreign to Me?

Son anointed by Me within this time; anointed by God's word! I do not write to you staggering. My enemies and yours rejoice in vain over you. I do not appoint you staggering, as the man of the worldly church has taken away My spring from you and has taken away your steps. If you tell Me now that you do no longer believe the work of My word, I do not write you denial, but I write it to those that love to hear you saying that you deny the work of My word. Your heart does not resemble their heart. You do not have any room as you are among the people. The people do not know what God is, but you know from Me what God is and what life is, life without death. Oh, only if the man of the church knew from Me what God is and what life without death is! Life without death is holiness in body, in mind and in soul; it is a life of eternal Eden in the body. This means life without death. The man, who loves his life, listens to the word of God, believes it and fulfills it. I would like son, to reconcile Romania to Me, Son of God. I would like Romania to come to repentance and to make out a birth certificate from above, from water, spirit and blood; an agreement of reconciliation to God. I would like My Romania to know and to believe that you are My anointed and you are My word upon it. Oh, what a beautiful salvation I wanted and want to do through you upon My Romania, My chosen people! I do not tell you any more **«Get up and come!»**, as you are a slave and you cannot, but I tell you to stay with Me, with Me into you, until I will give you back the path to My spring. I thank you for your work with My word, as I reached out My hand, so that the one who wanders away without Me may get up out of his downfall. I thank you son for the sufferance of your spirit, inflicted by those that are not faithful to My word. I thank you seventy times seven, in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen. And I will work with the whole heaven over Romania, My chosen people, and every Christian will be called Romanian, as I have My sign in the Romanian people; I have the people of My word, the mountain of My Zion, and all the nations will receive My law from this mountain, from My Siloam of today, and I will baptize the one who believes, in the healing water of the new Siloam, in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen. I will baptize some by the water of the Holy Spirit, and others by the fire of the Holy Spirit. I will work by water and fire upon the wheat and chaff and I will strengthen My work and I will undo its scroll. The heaven is waiting for the unfolding of the scroll of book.

Romanian, Christian Romanian, take your Romanian costume on you! Take, Romanian son, your baptismal garment on you and stand before Me, as I come to you, Romanian people and I will raise from you a people of apostles of God's word! Amen, amen, amen.

My watchmen, I stay a little longer above My manger. I still remain with My Israel; I stay a little longer. I still have a little word upon Israel.

Israel, what are you doing, son? Oh, I have always cried because you did not want to read the Scripture, and I have always told you to read it, and I have always asked your rulers to teach you the lesson of the Scripture. If you had read the Scripture you would have seen what sin was and you would have no longer done it. You are ungrateful concerning the Scripture and you will not be able to tell Me that you have not got the Scripture. Behold, My book of today is one with the Scripture. That is why I have come with this work, as you did not want to read it and to understand the Scripture. In the Scripture it is written well about the sin and about the reward of the sin. There is also written that the repentance is the end of the sin, but not only for a while. Did



you know that it is written so in the Scripture? I knew that I needed you to be holy, and that is why I asked you to read the Scripture and to stay with Me in a spirit of repentance.

The sinful woman was not convicted by anyone, and I also told her: «**Neither do I condemn you. Go your way. From now on, sin no more**». This is what you also had to do when you came to Me to forgive you. You should sin no longer then, Israel. I did not condemn you, but you should have not sinned any longer afterwards. He, who came to Me, came not to sin anymore, but you have sinned after that and have committed shameful deeds before the heaven, as you were to destroy all My work, if I was not working as in heaven with justice. It is otherwise with Me. To be Mine means not to sin anymore; not to live within the lusts and fleshly desires; this means to be Mine. Otherwise you belong to the flesh. Behold, you have reasons for crying and I will wash your garment with your tears, son. Yah! As you do not cry. You should cry and get up in the last hour, son. I see today that you still have a shameful lust in your mind. Saint Martinian threw himself into the fire to cast the body of the shameful lust away from him. And what do you do? You confess that you have a shameful lust. I come and tell you to clean yourself through tears and heavenly love and not by fleshly love and shameful folly. Oh, why do you not want to die? Behold, you have not died by now and you have not crucified yourself by now. I told you son, to die, and you did not listen to Me, as if you had listened to Me, you would have died long ago, and now you would have been alive. Son, the sin is committed by sense, by mind, Israel. Receive Me into your mind and talk with Me in your prayer and counsel. You say that you have fear of God, but you do not know what it means to have fear of God; you do not know. If you have no fear, you have no restraining from the evil things. And if you do so, rather stay at home and do no longer go to the Christians, as there is no more time to go astray by the shameful lust. Oh, I am sorry that you did not sanctify your mind, your heart and your love, as if you had done this, now you would have been the healer. I forgave the thief on the cross in the moment when he repented of his wicked deeds and believed in Me, and I gave him the heaven for his repentance. But you, My people, you have known Me for a long time and you had a long time to repent. Repentance means to sin no more, to deny of your own self and follow Me in a conduct of clean and holy cross, not of a dirty cross son.

Well, My apostles, My workers, gather the flock of Israel together and cleanse it of its sins by now. Stand as witnesses, My watchmen from the garden of My word. You, the three sons anointed in My garden, stand as witnesses during this time when the people will gather together, and I will declare upon it a spirit of repentance, remission of sins and reconciliation to God, as behold sons, we have forty days of clothing with holiness. Tell the people of Israel no to sin anymore by sense and mind. I will put one like that away from Me, if he still eats the dirty things that defile My place of Christian. That one will remain a man without spirit, and I will deform him to show him to you. I want Israel to be holy. If he had not been holy by now as God asked, let My people be holy in his mind, in his heart, in his love and in his body. He, who does not want, he cannot. He, who wants, I will help him and I will have mercy on him by helping him with angels and saints.

Sons, do not trust children. Do not let the children set My work on fire. Do the work of a watchman, as I am full of swellings from your children. Oh, that the Christian did not want to believe that the school of the world kills the sons of My people! But he, who loves Me, is not overcome by the sin. Why is he not? Because he loves Me, because he does not want to take Me out of him.

Oh, sons, do not cast Me away from you. The end of the world is coming. I will not be able to protect you from the end if you are not clean for Me. The Scripture, which says: «**One will be taken and the other will be left**» does not lie. Be awake and attentive to these words.

The servant who helps Me to do the work of repentance upon My people, and the sons of My garden will stand as witnesses in that moment, and after that you should no longer sin in your bodies, sons. Receive with love the lesson of the fast, and work out the time of the fast with great joy; moreover, work with the prayer full of hope. We will meet together after the time of the fasting



and we will open the seals of the book and I will have the Holy Spirit come down upon My people. There will come a clean people; clean, and weak in its flesh and body. Let these not go astray when they come, as woe to you if error is to come from you. Receive My lesson, and may your holy food of the fasting be blessed! Let your fasting be accompanied by spiritual praises, by holy services and by prayers of reconciliation to God. I ask the servant who helps Me with the people to make prayers with the people: to get together now and again in the place where I come together with My people and to bring prayers to the heaven in the midst of the people. Let them not get tired and work at My word, and not at the word of the weak people. Do no longer go to this servant, you who do not want to listen to the word of this work. You, who work otherwise or something else than My word, do no longer go! Let this be for those who obey and sanctify themselves. Oh, My servant, listen to Me, son, not to the one who makes you get out of My law given for the holiness of My people. The others, who have not come well to life, let them go to the priests of the world. And you, My watchmen, search out well the steps of My people, and keep this servant of Mine away from those with an unsteady spirit. Amen.

My people, this is the day of your rising, and from now on, do no longer sin! Sons, pull yourselves together! You are at the end of the battle line. Choose the holy things and take holiness on you and separation from the world and from the spirit of the world.

I sound the trumpet upon Israel. Israel, you should come together at the feast of My Passover of forty years with you, as My word into your midst has been a feast of resurrection, sanctified Jerusalem. Prepare yourself cleanly, with a little clean garment, son from Israel. Prepare psalms; and you also should prepare a song of celebration and a crown for you, son. Come together within this preparation and separate yourselves from the minds that are not pleased to God. Give Me your hearts. I will come into them and I will lead you to the bridge that will appear at the end of the path. The book is opened and this Scripture is coming into fulfillment. Let the people and its teachers come together to prepare the feasting of the opening of the book. Be a people of saints, Jerusalem, so that I may give you what I have prepared for you. Amen, amen, amen.

19-02/[04-03-1995](#)

### **The Feast of the Resurrection**

*The consecration of the triptych located in the village Maluri, on the place of the descent of the Word, marks down forty years of the Lord into the Christian Romanian people: 1955 – 1995. The Lamb opens the seals of the book. Exhortation to Romania for a heavenly heart.*

Romanian Jerusalem, New Jerusalem, the Lord meets you; the One Who was raised from the grave on the third day. Jerusalem, My people upon which I write today forty years with the heaven! Dear and loved Jerusalem, people of My word! I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, meet you with the greeting of My resurrection, as in the year 1995: Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen!

I am the Word of God. I am the Son of God. I am, Romanian Jerusalem. I come down to you on a heavenly feast and I make you enjoy with the Christian news, the one declared two thousand years ago on the day of My resurrection from the dead: Christ is risen!

The whole heaven is coming with Me singing and celebrating, singing resurrection upon you My little people, taken out of the Romanian people to be the people of My word of this time. I am the King of the glory, the Lord, strong and mighty, and I speak the word upon you, people of the word coming down from heaven upon you. This is the day that I made for My glory with you, Romanian Israel, for your glory with Me that I prophesied long ago, son and My people. I have separated the earthly age from the spiritual age with you, people of My word and I have written with you a new beginning.

I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, came down in 1955 with the work of godly word to harvest a people, and I harvested a people and I spoke with it from heaven and I founded in him the book of My word from this time. I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, have My word come down on the clouds over

the manger of My word and cry out: Lift the gates up so that the King of glory may come in and speak! I have used the man by now. Now I am in glory and speak. I am clothed in word and I do not use a path. I sit by word in the clouds of glory and I let My voice upon My new earth, upon My little and new people, as I promised God, the Holy Spirit, and I said that I would send Him down after My ascension to My Father, and behold, I fulfill as I promised.

Peace to you, My people! I come to you with My word and speak from the clouds upon you. May this day of Passover be blessed; this great holy day between heaven and earth. May the opening of the seals of the book of My word be blessed, as I spoke My word into Romania, upon My people taken out of this nation! May you be blessed, My people, which I come by My word to! Peace to you and heavenly Passover of My feast with you! I have been hiding for forty years with you in time and speaking upon you, but today I have made room for you, My people, and I call you Jerusalem, and I speak with you in the middle



of the crowds and I give them the book of My word. I have spoken with you from heaven on earth and I have written all My speech in a book, all My renewal. I have given you word to eat to grow up, My people. He, who has eaten, has eaten and grown up; he came to life and remained alive, and is called My people that remained alive after his birth from the word.

Come son to talk with you and to celebrate forty years of word! Come! And here, you came if I called you to come. Come son, as I call you My son! Come, My people, as I call you My son! I have been using the man for seven thousand years and I have been speaking My word through the man and I have made a godly work on earth, but now I reign and speak Myself. By now the man was, but now I am Myself and come and call out: „Lift up you gates so that the King of glory may come in!” The watchmen of the garden lift up the gates, and I come in and become word and stay into My garden.

Behold My book, which is worked out of the word! I am the book; I am the Lamb, Who opens the seals of this book and gets out of it the food of word and puts it on the table for the multitudes, as I did once. I become word, and you should know My people, that I am broken into your hand and given to the crowds to taste Me, to carry Me and to take Me in into their bellies and to grow up and be born into the heart of the man that has not heard by now of My word and of My Holy Spirit speaking on the earth. I speak with you, My people, and from now on, many crowds will know what I speak with you and what creation I give to Me by the word into your midst, Jerusalem, My people. Blessed is the one who listens to My word and opens to Me, so that I may come in and rise in the man from the end; to take him and give him birth from above and to give him a new body and a new spirit and birth from above, that is worked out by word. I have been speaking during this time of end into My godly language, and I have used the Romanian people's language, and I have raised a small people of the Romanian nation and I called it My people, My son, but I have not done this work without being written about it in the prophets.

I come soon to fulfill into a visible glory, as it is written, but first I proclaimed well the glorified coming of the Resurrected and exalted Son, as I have never worked anything upon man without proclaiming it first through the prophets. I come soon, and I will command your eyes to be opened, My loved people, and then I will reveal Myself visibly near you, and I will work upon you within a revealed glory in the eyes that were prevented from seeing the heavenly things. I come soon and I will be with you as I was with Luke and Cleopas in Emmaus, but I will not leave

you anymore, and I will remain upon you and near you before the world, and the world will be baptized by the Holy Spirit of the faith and of the resurrection and of the spiritual growth, and it will be baptized by the fire of the world's lawlessness cleansing. I will baptize you by fire and by the Holy Spirit and I will take you to work, My people and son of the word. But I tell you that I have already taken you into My work and behold, I work upon you and with you over the lawlessness of the world and over the spirit of the world, to make room for the Holy Spirit and for the glory of the Spirit of the godly Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

I have come with a feast of the new heaven and of the new earth in the citadel of My word, as this citadel is the Bethany of this time, My loved Bethany, where I have come so many times with the heaven; I have come with the heaven and with the word; My Bethany where I wrote down the word of My speaking of this time of heavenly glory. I come with My body raised from the dead and I stay into My glory which not seen by the fleshly man. Rejoice Jerusalem, My people from the earth, as I am with the Jerusalem from above in a celebration with you! In the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, come, My blessed people, to be the footstool of My glory! Come as I gave you birth from heaven by the word, and many nations will know that you are the people of My word, and they will walk to find you, so that their mind, hearing, sight and heavenly love may be opened at the voice of My word. Life without God is not good. The man's life without God is not good. I miss to give form to the heaven on the earth and upon the man and in the man that is created after God's image and likeness.

Oh, where are you, where are you, My image? Even Lucifer had not made so many sins as man did; he, who was created after God's model. The man rose above God and God's throne in the man created after godly counsel was torn down. The man is no longer man, but he is something else.

Oh, where are you My creature? Where are your image and your likeness from God? I walk and seek the man created by God and find him no more.

My people! Where is the man made by Me? I want to make him out again, but where is the man? The man pulled himself out from the hand of his Creator and received another use and became subjected to death. He pulled himself out from the life and was subjected to death.

Man, where are you? Death is no good. Come back! Come back to your first Creator! I will let Myself be seen by your eyes. Man, come back to Me!

Man worked out by the Father, by the Spirit and by the Holy Spirit! There is little, little time, and I come again, and I will make the man and I will work crying over the man's pain and compassion, and I will take the man out from death.

Oh, you body and soul that I called man after I created you! I want you to know that I will require you back and I will make out the man again. I will make out the man from the man who deformed his image<sup>84</sup> and his likeness from God.

I told Noah<sup>85</sup> to make a house for himself, and Noah made his house at My commandment and floated on waters, and I started from the beginning to make the man and I worked upon Noah's house.

Man, your first Creator seeks you to make you out again. I seek much, I seek sobbingly; I seek and seek again to find the man created by Me and I will carry him into My bosom and I will clean the lawlessness and I will put the man carried into My bosom, I will put him on a new earth, and I will reign with him, and I will make a house by him and I will dine with him and I will reveal Myself to him.

My people carried by My bosom, you should cry of My pain and stay into My hand and be My tool, as I want to redeem My lost work and to finish with the spirit of the death, as here, I call out My creature that I named it man. I made out of the clay a creature into the image and after the

---

<sup>84</sup> See the selection topic: „[About the graven image and the sign of the cross](#)”, r.n.

<sup>85</sup> See selection topic: „[As in the days of Noah](#)”, r.n.

likeness of God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and I called this creature man, to be a work useful to his Creator.

Man, I am your first Creator. The one that you serve urged you to change your image and love and estranged you from Me, so that you may no longer drink from the spring that you are taken from.

Man, I miss you! The evil spirit, My enemy and yours, boasts before Me; he boasts about My work. I gave you image from My image and you do not love Me, man, and you do not follow Me to be alive. My enemy is not your father and you love him, and you have borrowed an image foreign to Me.

Man, My work, I want to take away the death from the earth, as in heaven so on earth. I want to give you what you lost. I want to give you the place that you fell down from. I want to redeem you, son. My Father sent Me two thousand years ago to become flesh, and I chose a little handful of people, a little handful of disciples, and I marked down upon the man the lesson of redemption and the opening of the door of the kingdom of the new heaven and the new earth, and I have worked with those that are few at that time, who let themselves be born of Me, the Son of God, the One that became flesh from the Virgin, and I opened wide the way of man coming back to life; however, I promised to the man that I will come with life without death. And behold, man, I had the work of My word come down into Romania in 1955, and since then I have been creating Myself and becoming word, and now I arise to work with all the heaven to fulfill the promises that had been proclaimed for forty years.

My Romanian country is a great mystery. Its body comes from My body; its years are as many as My years; its birth is at the same time with Mine. On the day of My birth, My Father kneaded the sketch of this people and of this land, blessed since My birth and its birth. My Father gave birth to a Bridegroom and a bride and prepared a wedding table and wedding feast, and behold, I take My bride from the Romanian country and I ask her hand, but I say that I have already asked her hand, as you, Jerusalem, are My bride; you are My gift from the hand of My Father; you are My love, you, Romanian country; you and your sons in you, who are given to Me by My Father, as he gave Me from Israel a handful of disciples, who I laid a new wedding table with.

Behold My wedding with you, Jerusalem, the bride given to Me by My Father, from the Romanian nation; and I will give birth to sons from sons, and they will be born from above, by the word, in the same way I worked in the beginning. You will be to Me a new wedding table, new wine and new bread, renewed by word and by heavenly anointment over time, and no one will prevail against you, My people, blessed for as long as forty years. I have been blessing you for forty years, and I have been hiding with you, little and tiny people sanctified by the Creating Word. Rejoice, son; people blessed and sanctified! I made out a heavenly wedding in this day. It is a day of new Passover, as I took you out of the Pharaoh bondage, the one without God, (*From the communist dictatorship red beast, r.n.*) and I gave you freedom to show up with Me, the Lord and your Master, Who has been giving you food for forty years within a heavenly mystery. I made a great miracle for you, son, as if I had not done it, Pharaoh rose up to kill you, (*At the Revolution in December 1989, r.n.*) son and My people. But I need your life, for I have given you as food life from My life, and I have made you grow up, so that you may be useful for the work of the redemption of the man taken from My face. You are a very little people, but My power shadows you and anoints you with power; it encloses you and presents you great, My little and tiny son, Romanian people from the Romanians!

Oh, Romania, My love, here is what I have in you. I have the people of God's word into your midst. I have been giving it My word coming with Me on the clouds as food for forty years, and I have protected it, as this time is a time for dying; it is not a time for life. Wake up for a heavenly heart, Romania called by Me by a new name; Romania, My New Jerusalem, united with Jerusalem from above, the one from the invisible glory! Wake up My love! I have a tiny kernel in you, a new seed, worked out by heaven, and I want to turn you into My field and into My holy relative. Israel crucified Me and denied Me, and My Father gave Me to you, so that you may be



born of Me, from water and Spirit, to be born of the Son of God, My love. I pass with My voice through My people, through My gates and I speak upon you. I give you heavenly knowledge and you should feed on it and believe being born of it, and to pull yourself out of the hand of the enemy of the soul. I leave a book to you. Read it My love, and answer Me! Come to Me as I come to you. And even if you do not come to Me, I will come to you, as this is written. Behold, I call you to My wedding<sup>86</sup> with My bride taken out of Me. Come Romania, to be a wedding guest at My wedding with My people, who endured because of Me, with My bride prepared by Me with heavenly vestment, with heavenly ornaments. I have gone through forty years of wilderness, as in former times with Israel, and now here I am by Jordan with My bride that I remained with from the world. It is a day of new age; it is a day of new Passover. Come, Romania, at My day of Passover, as I leave an eternal Passover in you, and I start My wedding and multiply My new Passover, and I come to kiss you with My word! I pass gently by you and I comfort you with heavenly speeches and I want to wake you up from the death. Do not be afraid, but get up! Do no longer stay without Me as I remind you of your choice at your birth. The dogs and the wolves increased in you, and you were not as you are. Come My love, to a life without death, as I stay before you with My little people, which crucified his body, his will and his worldly lust, so that he may serve the Holy Spirit, and to make out of it redemption from death upon you.

Romania, you have no longer got any Samaritan in you. The priests and Levites pass by you; they pass in front and no one of them does any good to you. Romania, My Orthodoxy, do not distort your first love. Your faith in Me perishes; it perishes from you; and the man relies on the man; the man is struck by the man; the man is deceived by the man, the blind is deceived by the blind, and the Pharisee enlarges his garment and his hidden lawlessness. Behold, I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, cut off the living stump from you. It is old and it does not want to give forth fruit for Me. I cut it off and grow new offshoot out of it, with heavenly sap, as on earth is as on earth and not as in heaven. I beat down a stake of spiritual age and I started with you a new vineyard and a new people, as the old ones passed away and had no more fruit; they have no longer heavenly grafts. The old man does no longer wakes up and I make a new man and a new Passover and a new son. It is written into the Scriptures what I do, and who can stop the prophesied fulfillments?

It is a day of heavenly wedding in the citadel of My word. It is a day of new Passover. I call out the man from death to life; I call out the man to the life with God and not without God. It is My feasting with My people, a feast of passing, a feast of new heaven and new earth. It is a holy feast of New Jerusalem and I come out with My blessed people and I work with it upon Romania.

Oh, beautiful and holy people, you should sing son, from now on and up to the heavenly eternity, as I make out in you a new heaven and a new earth. I offer My hand through you to the one that fell down from heaven. Let the man, who became earth, hear; let him hear the whisper of heaven, My whisper, which passes through your midst, people of renewal and of feasting of heaven on earth, heaven and earth, united into a heavenly celebration.

Behold the book of My word. May the opening of the seals of the book be blessed, as by its word I will redeem people of all peoples, tribes, languages and nations! This book is the word of God, and I gave a heavenly commandment to be opened and My word became flesh, and I take the book and open it. May the opening of the book of My Word be blessed! Let the man take and taste of My word and grow as I have grown you up too, My people. Let the lost man find Me and take Me as a guide, and let the man receive God's image and be after His likeness.

It is My feast with My people; it is the book's feast. Let the people receive knowledge, as I will give you power sons, to multiply this food of imperishable life in the body. I am the treasurer in heaven and on the earth, but My work has its own brunt, as this is God's work; it is with sacrifice and pressure on the earth, but I will work within this work and I will overcome by it against the darkness in the man, and I will scatter the light of the Holy Spirit upon those without a heavenly heart.

---

<sup>86</sup> See the selection topic: „[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)”, r.n.

The heaven waits to come with glory upon the earth. Jerusalem, My people of Romanians, stand son before Me for the man, as I want to give the man his life back; and this is how you should also want, as I work in you the redemption for the man. Let My Romania know that you are not a strayed people, as shame is cast upon you. My church strikes you as My people of my time also struck Me. The people of unbelief have given you a bad name, little people, but you are My people with an Orthodox living, as I want to be the life of My church. Priests and bishops strike you as they also struck Me, but hide your head and keep it on your shoulders and do not let you be struck, as I am your head, My loved people. Let the man look at you and understand what the Orthodoxy for living and heart means. Those that blaspheme you have no heavenly heart. Pray My people, for the man without a path, for the man who serves the body, for the servants of the church who serve their bodies and not God. Pray son, to wake up the workers in the work of My vineyard, so that the seed from the beginning of Romania may not perish. It is not Orthodoxy that one under which those that serve the body stay hidden. Orthodoxy means a right way with heavenly fulfilling on the way, with the accomplishment of godly commandments in body and in a pace of heavenly supper for life without death.

Oh My Father, it is My Passover with My people that You gave Me out of the Romanian body. Bless the gift from You, and let the power of the blessing remain upon the people of the New Jerusalem, which arises and which will grow and be holy. My Father, bless My joy and My Passover with the people that are My bride.

– Dear and loved Son, I gave You all the power in heaven and on earth, and I made You a beginning and I started a planting from You, and behold, the field from the end will be green, dear Son. We will work a new man out of man.

We will increase the light, which is called the book of the Word, and the book will speak, and the man will rise to life after the path that leads into heaven, and We will give the heaven back to the man and will establish the new heaven and the new earth upon the man. Oh, Son, let Our joy seize the small people that We remained at the table of My word with.

People of My Son, may My Son bless you into His Father; I in Him and He in Me before you, people, My light on the earth! And I will give you light as a food and you will give forth light day by day, and the Sun will lose its brightness more and more at the sight of My glory with you, and the man will look for you to put his steps on the path, as there are no other paths. It is only a path and something else is a road to death.

Man, receive your life back! I did not declare death upon you, but I speak now to the death to give you back to God. I am the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit and I do the work of incorruptibility in the man. Amen.

– Oh, My Father, I let Your joy and Mine upon the people, blessed by the word. I let an eternal Passover and a new and holy supper by holiness of the body and soul, as this kind of worshippers I need.

Romanian Israel, you should grow up and clothe with My grace son, New Jerusalem. I offer My abundant grace upon you and I bless you in the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, as My word will change the appearance of the body and soul of the Romanian people.

I came with My word in 1955, and I declared the word of the resurrection: Christ is risen!

Peace to you! Rejoice! I am the Resurrected Lord, and I am with you on the way, Romanian Israel. I also want to graft Israel that gave Me over to death on the cross. I want to bind it to the people that believes in God, Jesus Christ, the Son of God. I want to wake it up and to receive Me from My Father Who sent Me.

Stay uncovered from now on; stay marked by My glory, Romanian Israel. Stay My people, seized by the glory that come over you and you will be My tool from which I will make out the work of man's redemption by word, the work of the resurrection of the dead and a beginning of new heaven and new earth, worked out by the word, and you should be light in your way with Me, Romanian Israel.

New Jerusalem, Christ is risen! I resurrected in you, spiritual son, and you should bring this day of resurrection to all the margins. Peace to you with the holy heaven! Peace to the holy heaven with you by word! Peace to you, children of Jerusalem, which starts with heaven on earth! Peace to those that love you, Jerusalem! I, the Lord of the resurrection, bless you in a work of resurrection upon those in whom I arose.

Blessing and resurrection upon you, New Jerusalem, as My glory arose upon you! Amen, amen, amen.

10/[23-04-1995](#)

### **The third Sunday after the Passover, of myrrh-bearing women**

I say to you amen, sons of Jerusalem: the work of the Holy Spirit is coming upon you to eat from it and to grow by it, as I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, from My birth and up to My Father, was brought up by the food of the Holy Spirit, Who is from heaven upon the earth, and you have seen and heard of the Scriptures and from the heavenly book how I was brought up and how I revealed Myself on the earth. The time is coming and the time is closer and closer to clothe you My people, in a great visible glory, and that is why I ask you sons and daughters from the people to choose to be male and female disciples for Christ, the Son from heaven, the Son from the Father.

Peace to you, peace to you, peace to you, sons and daughters, My children, people of New Jerusalem! Well sons, we are surrounded by My holy women, by My female disciples, who were then as you are now. They were then and you are now. Behold, I also had women with Me and they were Mine and were taking care of Me, of My apostles and My disciples, but they were not fleshly but rather spiritual. They were a people as they are a people now. They all were a family, as My people is a family of God now. The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and where the lot fell on them, there they were working. They were working where it was needed and no one made any condition to oneself on the earth; no house on earth, and not a specific place on earth. I did not move you from your place My people when I draw you to My work. I remained to your place and into your condition, and even so you were not giving yourself to Me as much as you could do it. I did not take you from your family to be in My family, as I took the apostles and disciples and the holy women and many others who were chosen their love for the soul and for the heaven. Who else among you I moved from one place to another place; I did not say to anyone to separate except from sin and from the opponent of this work of cleanness and resurrection. I have not gone from country to country by now, but now I will go and I will take disciples with Me from place to place. Amen.

Peace to you, sons and daughters! I tell you as My myrrh-bearing women: rejoice! Rejoice over the kingdom of the heavens, which is given to you! Rejoice over My growth upon you, as behold, I gathered you together as for an earthly lesson, and I give you a lesson, a lesson of holiness and good behavior and of discipleship in Christ. I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, need to have disciples, man and women, and they have to love Me, and to know how to love Me. Why should they love me? Because I am the Love and they have to love the Love.

Oh, My loved disciples, My little disciples, how good it is for the man to be wise and how bad it is for the man to be simple. What does it mean to be wise, and what does it mean to be simple? I speak so out of My great zeal, the godly one, as I want to make you wise and intelligent, for if the Christian remains simple and ignorant, he will lose Me. The intelligent man is the one who does not live without Christ and without God's will in him. From where can the man know what Christ's will is so that he may fulfill it?

Oh, sons and daughters, oh My disciples! I came then through the Virgin and I became Man, and I let My exhortation about which was written into the Scripture, and I said what the man should do to have Me and to have eternal life, such as I have eternal life and I am called the One without death. The man who has Christ has all he needs if he has Christ, but here it means nothing at all and that is everything, as My people by now understood. My people did not look into the

Scriptures to know how it comes to be a disciple of Jesus Christ, as they, who became My disciple then, would sell everything they had so that they might not be mixed up with them, and they would give themselves and their belongings to Christ's disciples, and would enter My family whose had I was; I, the Lord, I, the Son of the Lord, and they would go from place to place with Me, and they and I, were seedsmen. What do we seed? We seed the kingdom of the heavens in the man and upon the man. Those who did so with their life, were wise and gained the kingdom of the heavens. You should not believe son of today, that if the Lord's disciples died in their bodies seven thousands years ago, they are dead. This does not mean that they died. The bodies have passed away seven thousand years ago, because Adam and Eve put the death into the bodies, but only the bodies have passed away for a while, and you will see that these holy bodies have passed away only for a while, and they will get up soon, soon, that they will appear soon, soon. Sons, do you believe that the myrrh-bearing women and they who are now with Me at you have come with their bodies at you? The saints have heavenly powers, and they have power to take their body back, and if they have, they have taken their body and are within the body, but their body is like Mine after the resurrection. I passed with My body through the wall and through a closed door. I did no longer use My pace on the road after the resurrection, and I moved from city to city and I went among those to whom I appeared. I carried My body from place to place by the power of the Spirit. The spiritual body is not seen by the fleshly bodies, but it is seen by those that are spiritual.

Oh, sons, sons, it is written into the Scriptures: **«If the man has hoped in Christ only for this life, he is most pitiable of all men!»**. Behold, the man loses the endless life for the one now. The spiritual life is endless. He, who lives a spiritual life in his body, goes on with it, if the body passes into its rest until the resurrection of the new body. But he, who has a fleshly life in his body, he puts an end to the life of the body and receives the reward for the deed of the body; he goes for hard work; he does not go for a spiritual life near the Lord, Jesus Christ. The wise man knows to rule his house well and gets hold of spiritual eternity. The fool does not know what life is. He thinks that the life means only the time of the body and stays carelessly and builds whatever he wants, and then he finishes because his body dies, and then he sees that he was fool and he has deceived himself. My disciples did not think and do not think this way. They think in terms of holiness and choose the heaven on earth, and I pass them into the imperishable and forever comforting things, because the reward of their heavenly life on earth leads them there. The simple man chooses his flesh and those that are seen by the flesh. My work with you for forty years has been the work of ascension into the heaven, but My people did not want to be wise, and it remained with his body on him, poor Christian. But I will also have wise people and it is good for a man to be wise. The fool remains in his body and thinks like the fleshly man. The wise man elevates himself with in thought and heart to the Man of the Love. I am the Man of the Love. I am He Who gives the man love and eternal life through love.

The man, who has his body defiled by a fleshly lust, stinks before the heaven, and the heaven does not give wisdom to such a man. The thought of such a man stinks, and the spirit of the clean man rejects the spirit and the body of the man that is defiled.

It is a great thing for the man to be wise. Only the man who chooses the heavenly love and grows it within him with wisdom is called a wise man, as I and My followers up to you did. And I say again: blessed is the simple man; that is the man without God's love, who comes back like Mary Magdalene, My loved myrrh-bearing women, more loved than each and everybody of that time. She loved sin and flesh passionately, but she gave an even greater love when she came after Me to love Me. He, who loves Me, does no longer sin with anything. He, who loves Me, does no longer love his own self; he does no longer loves the deeds of the flesh, and rather he loves the deeds of the Spirit of Jesus Christ in his body.

Oh, how much I have loved Mary, Mary from Madgala! Why did I love her so much? Because no one loved Me more, and I fed her with the love of the Holy Spirit, and it was done much love and she had loved Me since that time and until now, and she will love Me forever, and Mary is My bride. Mary, this daughter, stood up against Pilate after I seated by My Father. She



could no longer bear this pain; that is, to be accused by someone as guilty; however, she took Me out from under the guilt that I was condemned by and testified Me as God from heaven. Behold love! She was the first one that I appeared to after My resurrection, and only then to the others. She was convinced that I will not perish and that I will be alive in My body. She believed what I told her; as I told her that I would be alive again on the third day. All doubted, but she did not doubt at all, and after I My resurrection, I went to her first.

Oh, what a great reward the faith has in those that I, the Lord say! Oh, sons, how many things I have told you by the words of this work! Behold what I show you today! I show you the children from My garden, which believed all My words, and that is why I fulfilled and fulfill through them, because they believed what I told them. Sons, sons, do believe in My words and do not play with them. He, who is playing with My words, will have great pain and great shame will seize a man like that. That one will be persecuted by angels and people. Sons, do not play with those that I have spoken upon you. If you were sinful, do as Mary did and love God, so that the grace may be multiplied in you, and by My grace in you to love Me. Replace the deeds of the body with the deeds of the spirit, as it is a difference between a Christian and a disciple. The disciple does not let himself be guided by feelings, but the Christian sometimes do, sons. By now I have called My people Christian. But why did I call it so? Because he was under the law of the flesh, the law of marriage and the law of given into marriage; he was under the law and not under the grace. But now I will call it people of disciples, men and women, who serve one another in love. That is why I have taught through the sons of My garden the young man and young girls from the people not to choose someone that they might care about in their soul, and rather they all may care the same, and to care about Jesus Christ, the same way as the work of My first disciples was; who were going where they were needed in the Lord's service, and not being bound by anyone and by anything, they could answer to the heavenly works.

My book goes up with the people step by step. Read and see how much time I have been speaking with the bodies of this people, and the people remained only flesh; and today many are only flesh. Oh, I have asked Myself now, why the one who came into this people really committed this sin, if he was not a lover of Christ, and if he wanted to be only flesh? This was a great error, and woe to the one who leads astray the little one of Mine!

The apostles ask you; My disciples ask you; My myrrh-bearing women and My female disciples, who love Me, ask you to be like them in love and that you may not be yoked with a foreign yoke of discipleship in Christ. I am the Lord; I am your Bridegroom; I am your husband, young man and young woman from the people. Behold how many brides I have had. This is how you should also work if you want to be written as My disciples. Mary of Magdala, My myrrh-bearing woman, served the apostle John; she served My Mother after I was seated by My Father; she served there where she was needed in Christ's work. All My people did the same. He, who does not want it this way, shall get out of My disciples, so that My little ones may not stumble. Do no longer stay into My people if you do not want to be with Me and with the heaven. Do no longer stay, as you cause and offense if you pose as My disciple into My people without being My disciple. Withdraw from My people and stay with the outside world, so that those from My people may not believe that you belong to My people.

Sons, those that withdrew into the world in their flesh too, were not of My people. They have sinned very bitterly if they came in at this table. They did and do as Judas did, and sit at the supper of My word and take the morsel from the table and then run and do the deeds of the flesh and of the darkness of the body. Do not stumble over the one tossed by the wind; do not stumble over the simple man. The simple man is the man who chooses his own self, who chooses the will of his heart and his fleshly desire. I tell you to be wise, sons. He, who loves something else than Jesus Christ, is not a wise man. I need wise sons. Well sons, do you want to be wise? If you want here is what I tell you: rejoice! Rejoice loving God during this time when the world do no longer love God.

I have the Holy Spirit come down upon the children of My garden, and I pass through their speaking with the word of the heavenly teaching.

Sons from the garden, the Holy Spirit is giving you today a new language. Get up one by one in a heavenly feast and give the language of the Holy Spirit upon these disciples. I in you and you in Me, into a work of the Holy Spirit! I have called sons and daughters close to the manger, so that you may teach them the work of the male and female disciples, to teach them what joy means, and rejoice with them sons, and make disciples of disciples. Teach them to flee from the sin by the love of God, not by the fight against sin. He, who fights against sin, still has something else to do until he does a work of love for God. Get up to work, sons. Receive the Holy Spirit and give the Holy Spirit. Amen. Behold, the shepherds stand and look at you as the teachers of the Temple looked when I was speaking in the Temple at the age of twelve<sup>87</sup> and then afterwards. First learn and only after that sing. May My word be blessed in you; may My word be blessed! I am the Word, and I am in you. I come in you, and from you go into the disciples. Behold, I come in and out through the invisible doors and work through you. Prepare sons, as you will stand in front of the multitudes and you will teach them the love of God and the resurrection of the body and of the soul.

May you be blessed, apostles and disciples, men and women! May you be blessed, teachers and interpreters of the heavenly words. May you be blessed, overseers of the Holy Spirit. May the kingdom of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit be blessed! Amen, amen, amen.

Christ is risen! Rejoice, and I also say: rejoice in your Lord, Jesus Christ!

Peace to you, peace to you, peace to you! I give you My peace, sons of the New Jerusalem! Amen, amen, amen.

24-04/[07-05-1995](#)

### **The Feast of the Saints Kings Constantine and Hellene**

I come down again and again to Israel, as it is written into the Scriptures, that as I ascended into heaven so will I descend, and here, I have always come down. I come down as it is written into the Scriptures, and I have to fulfill all the Scriptures, until there may remain nothing that is not fulfilled from the Scriptures. As I ascended, so will I come down, and no one comes down from heaven except the one who ascends. Blessed is the one who ascends into heaven as that one comes down as well, as it is written that he, who is not born of heaven, cannot be of the kingdom of heavens. Amen.

I promised you, My child Israel that I would come to you to write into this book about the lying of the wisdom which comes from the man; to write into the book that the man without God is a spiritless man and is given as a loan to the evil spirit willingly, as it happened with the man from the beginning, who passed over the Spirit of God in order to be greater, and then all shook from their places; all that God created shook. But it is written into the Scriptures My word which says: **«I will shake the heavens and the earth once more»**, as I, Israel, have to put back to their places those that were shaken, and the putting back of those shaken will be felt. I spoke by the mouth of My apostle in My garden which declares upon you the word coming down from heaven, I spoke by his little mouth before you, and I spoke by the Holy Spirit, by a speech of the Holy Spirit; I spoke that the greatest miracle that I did by this work coming down from heaven is the miracle of the new man, who lives according to God's word, who moves within the word declared by God, who receives God's image and likeness by the word and by living according to the word, the same way I made the man from the beginning. The same way you too, My child that are born by My word, which came down from heaven to you. Here is a birth from above, a birth by the word. Oh, what a miracle I worked out in you, Israel! That is why I kneaded this wok and this

---

<sup>87</sup> See: „[The mystery of the three days spent by the Child, Jesus in the Temple at 12 years](#)”, by Jakob Lorber, r.n.

people, so that I may give birth in him sons from above, as I was. I was born by the word from the heaven. How sons, how by the word?

Israel, Israel stay under the learning of your Teacher, and mind that may not be in need of a borrowed learning, as the first man that I made did so; he borrowed the teaching from the evil spirit and thus, by so doing, he lost God's teaching. I am your Teacher, and you should not take from anyone but from Me. You should not take from you; you should not do like Adam, Israel, My Son. You should not take from you, but do what I did while I was working among the people. I took from the Father and I worked all that My Father told Me, and I did not work from Me. You should not take from you, as behold what it happened to this people, which proceeded from Me at the beginning, when I opened the heaven and I came down in a pillar of fire before it to speak from the burning bush as I spoke to Moses. Verginica was the burning bush before My people of today, and I was speaking with the people of today from the burning bush and I was writing the law of the new man, the law of the heaven, as I wrote it in the time of Moses. The commandments given to Moses by Me are the law of the heaven, the law the man fell from. And now, do you see what I do, Israel? I come to you and I refresh the lesson of the heaven for you and I explain to you the meaning of God's commandments, and if Virginia came to Me, she did not take the fire from the burning bush with her, but rather she let it before you, Romanian Israel. What was the fire of the burning bush? It was God's word, which cleanses by burning. And behold, the fire from the burning bush does not go out forever, as I will never come to an end as well. That is why I tell you son, not to take from you and work upon you, but rather take from Me, as behold, the fire from the burning bush was born before you through Verginica, and that what is born of the heaven, that is what remains.

Son, if you are born of the heaven, you should remain, and if you remain, you should eat fire as Elijah, My prophet, did. Eat fire, Israel, and burn like Me, and stay before Me, like a burning lamp, as I put the earth and the sky on fire with this lamp and I fulfill for Me those things for the appearance of those that are not seen. That is why I told you to stir yourself up, to burn with the glow of the holy fire and to be in Me, to be into My heart, and to have no other longing and love. Love Me with all the fire of your heart, as the love of God is good, and the man will learn; he will learn from you that only God is the truth, and the man's wisdom is a lie, and the man will look at his lie and will see that he was not supposed to work that way. The man was supposed to work only what God told him to do from the beginning when He gave the heaven to him. The man was supposed to work what God have him to work and not something else, as I want to get you out little by little Israel, so that you may not stay surrounded by the work of the lie, and I will give you as an example of a new man and of obedience and heavenly work. I take you out little by little, and I work through you to get you out of the work of the lie, which was worked out by man, and then you will work what I told the first man to do.

Israel, what did I tell the man to work? Behold, I gave him the heaven made from Me, and I told the man to keep it and to work it as I worked it, as I showed him, as I also show you, My man of today, as you, Israel, are My man of today, not the man of today. The man of today is the man of the lying, and you are My man of today, My people, who lives and feeds on Me, on My word. Do you see Son, how the teaching is? Did you learn something like this from the man, who bound you up to his school, when you went to get education? Education is not learned the way you did. That school was a lie, and be careful, as school is school, and lie is lie, son. The school is something eternal, and the lie turns into emptiness. Only that what is eternal is called school, and that what comes apart is emptiness and chasing after the gold, that is after the wind. Did you see what gold did with the man? Did you see Israel what gold did? It did more evil than what Lucifer did. Gold became wealth for man and cheated him by his brightness and turned him into a slave, and the man gave forth to lie for gold; he has struggled to give forth to lie and to give it a body and to present it this way before the man and to buy gold for lie. Behold how comes this work: you receive gold for lying, and you buy lie and the fruit of the lie for gold. And I will take the gold and buy the kingdom of heavens with it and I will show it to the man, so that the man may see

what he has to do with the gold if he wanted to deal with gold. The man did not have God's kingdom when he found gold, as he lost it from the beginning. But he had to struggle to give gold in return of the lost kingdom.

Here is what I do with gold today. You have no more gold, Israel, as you were of lowly condition, as I made you out of those that are not, not of those that are, but of those that are not on the earth. I made you out of nothing, as out of nothing I made the fish where there was no fish, and I told My apostles who worked the whole night through for fish; I told them to cast the net and get fish, and they got fish; but it was not fish, rather it was the word, and this is how I fed them with the word that became flesh, and this is how I made Myself out in them. I made Myself out in them little by little, as out of nothing I made fish, bread and wine, by the word; and I created life out of death and light out of darkness over the blind and over the deaf, as I made the hearing where there was no hearing, and I made the sight there where was not any sight. But the man, who brought you at your school to learn from him, did as I did? The man wanted to do, but he, poor of him, did as Pharaoh's philosophers did, when they performed miracles like Moses by the lying spirit. But they were miracles for them, and for Moses they were God's power. Woe and woe again to the man who does miracles and wonderful works, which come from the man, as that one does what Pharaoh's philosophers did; the wise of the earth, who give forth to the power of the evil; however, the evil becomes flesh, and it becomes a son of the world, and evil comes out of it; it comes out a son of the lie and a worldly philosopher, as those from Pharaoh were. This way is the work, which is called „science”; this way is the man who calls himself „man of science” and „philosopher”, but I did not call him „man of science”, rather I called him „scientific”; this is how I called this thing. The science was stolen, son, as man received science by disobedience, and this is how the age of the man's science started, the man's age, Israel, for the Lord is ageless, the Lord is eternal and without time.

My people, do not murmur, you who have got used to pierce and tease Me, and do not stumble, you, who wonder about those that surround you and which are born out of the man's science, the stolen science by disobedience, by theft, Israel. I made you a network to catch fish, but the network is cast into the sea; it is cast into the sea. My people, I took you out of the middle of the man's age; I took you out from the people to be a field and a people for Me, as I took Abraham out of those with confusion of the languages, and I gave you birth by the word, as I was born by the word. I was born from heaven and earth by the word. How, son? But you know how. The word came from heaven by the prophets, and then by the angel of the good news, and the word was fulfilled; it became flesh in My Mother, the Virgin, who believed into God's word, into the prophets and into the messengers of the heaven, and I became flesh and I was born in an age. And I gave you birth Israel the same way. I had the word come down from heaven, and My word took you up into heaven, and you believed, and then you were born from heaven by the word, and you became a man of God; further, you pulled yourself out from numbness and you let yourself worked for resurrection; however, blessed will be those who had and will have part of the first resurrection, as the second death will have no more power upon them. I gave you birth from the middle of the death of the age, in the middle of the death of the man's age, and I called you My people, Israel, and I called you My son born of heaven; and little by little, I destroy the age surrounding you, which held you in death, as I took you out of the first death and I made you a son born from above, out of that death that the man calls life. I stayed with you in the midst of the death of the man's age, and little by little, I destroy from your surrounding the science that comes from man; and further, I make the heaven again, the way I made it from the beginning, but I work through you in the midst of the hell on the earth, in the midst of the beasts on the earth, as I also came on the earth and I had stayed for thirty three years in the midst of the man's science and of its thing. But you should have great patience, as My patience was not over when I passed into those that are not seen, but rather I went forward patiently among those that were born of heaven, among those that are born of heaven.



What would have happened Israel, if I did not pass into the invisible ones? You do not know what would have happened if I did not cover Myself with those that are invisible. I stay covered by those that are seen, so that you have a place in time. I never left Mine, but I hid Myself in them, and that is why I said that the man seeks Me and does not find Me, for I am covered.

The man cannot find Me but in him. How shall the man find Me in him? By his likeness to Me, in obedience to the Father.

I want to show Myself to the man in you, son from Israel, and that is why I tell you to let you be after My image and My likeness, in image, in spirit and in work, for you are My kingdom, My man in whom I rest in this time. Oh, son, son, you should know that I have never rested in man as I do now? Behold, I have room with My rest and My work in man, and I work on the throne upon the earth, for you are My throne of resurrection and of judgment, Israel, My child. If you are surrounded by the age of man's science, by those of the man's science, do not doubt, and do not rejoice either, for you have to work with Me, and we will abolish, by our obedience to the Father, the emptiness which comes from the man and from the gold, son. The man makes a science for the gold and gives it for the gold, so that the man may have gold, and the gold is a false god even if it glitters. The man should work what God gave him to work and he should work nothing else; but if he did, I work with you to help the man receive back his glory that he lost. The science was God's and the man did not listen and took from the tree of knowledge, and behold, the man have belonged to the science since then, not to God, and the science man does not want to believe that he is not God's man. The greatest lie is told when the science man says that he is God's man. There are many among the science men who pray to God to help them in their science, to help them do this and that way, but who listens to them? God hears them, but hearing, God does not hear, for God cannot divide Himself.

Oh, Israel, the work of the redemption of the man that I lost in the beginning is great and heavy. I had also worked heavily with Israel then, and I had only Abraham with his promise made upon him, and about which I worry and struggle together with you, Israel of today, to accomplish it well, peacefully and with resurrection. I only had Abraham of all My labor; Abraham and everyone who takes after him in his work, as Abraham fled from the midst of the confusion of the languages and stayed with Me at work, and I want to do the same with you, son of Abraham, son born of My word. Son, you should run, and if you run, run from the tower of Babel; run, as this tower will have a very big downfall. Run Israel from this tower, which is called Babel that is Babylon. Flee son, from the man's hand, which keeps you into his hand. Flee son, as I give you power, and I gave you power to pull yourself out. When you were a slave, you could not pull yourself out, and he forcefully called you at his school, and you heard only lies from him, but now you are free and come to Me and to My school, as we have great work to do. I have to fulfill with you the Scripture that says that the science will be done away with, that the gift of the languages will come to an end, that the wise man will no longer be found anywhere, and it will be heard My voice which says: **«Oh, vanity of vanities, which went through seven ages to catch wind and you caught storm, and the storm wiped you out from the earth!»**.

Son, what have you learned from the school that comes from the man? I ask you in an earthly way, son. You have learned physics, chemistry, mathematics, biology and agriculture. This is what is written on the book that you learned from; however, on My book writes Scripture; it writes the Word of God. My people, do you really need these books? And if you need them, what for do you need them? Why does the man learn from these books? He learns to build at this human's age; that is why he learns. The man learns to build what is to be demolished. Do you see why does he learn and why does the man of this age build; the man without God? Do you see what is written on the books that are written by man? It writes vanity; it does not write God. Oh, if the books of these teachings would come from God, My name and no other name would be written on them.

The science man raked out with his mind and got into the mysteries of the creation as Adam went into to eat from where he should have not eaten. The man raked out with his mind and then

said that he is intelligent and made books for himself and gave them the name of a man, and he wrote on them: physics, chemistry, biology and philosophy, but it is not written disobedience on any of them; it is not written death; it is not written emptiness. The most intelligent men were those who became Christians, those who forsook all the earthly science and came back to God to be redeemed of the life and obedience to God. But it is a great thing for a man to be Christian, that is Christ and that is the man in whom Christ stays hidden. The Christian man should be like Christ in his behavior both in work and in appearance, so that Christ may take him and make him a working disciple, that is Christ working on the earth among the people. The Christian who does not work properly at his likeness to Christ in him, is in search for Christ, but the Christian who is truly a Christian, finds Christ in his inside as it is written: **«The kingdom of God is in you»**.

I want to turn gold into bread from God, so that the man may understand what is well to be done. Israel, Israel, the man's age is the age of the gold; it is the age of the greed, sons. If the man would not have the spirit of greed upon him, he would no longer work that much to earn vanity for himself, and a great name upon the vanity that he worked for. The man knows nothing in spite of his learning and his digging up. Man is not helped by his learning and I want to write an end over the man's science, and I want to work with you and by My science in you, the one given by Me, not taken by you, Romanian Israel, My people by that I announce My kingdom. I will destroy everything the man has done, and only what God did will remain. I will have the Holy Spirit come down, and by this fire<sup>88</sup> I will turn into ashes all the man's science and the entire creation that comes from man's science.

Son, that have God, you should learn knowledge from Me and become skillful by listening to My word, as I will always speak upon you, for I am without end. It is written into the book that comes out from the man to commit sin even if what is written is not seen well. It writes that the sin is life; so it writes. It writes that if you do not sin, you get sick. You should know and believe that it is written so. I hear the man on the earth teaching one another to commit sin, so that they may not be sick anymore. Oh, My child, you do not know son, why the books, which man learns them from man, were kneaded. Oh, what work was this! What a lying lie was the man's book! The tempting man taught you to believe in those that he tested you, and he taught you to know the lesson of testing of God too. I said to this spirit: **«Get behind Me satan, and do no longer test!»** But when this spirit came to you, man, to lay down at your feet, you did not tell it: „*Get behind me satan!*” No, because the man learned it by heart and remained obedient to it and learned from it; however, the man says that the sin is life, and he does no longer say that man is sinful. When I asked Adam: **«Where are you, Adam?»**, Adam answered to Me: **«I hid, Lord. I have sinned and then I was afraid of You and I hid»**, but the man of today does not longer let himself be sought, or called, as I always call and tell him: **«Man, where are you?»**, but the man does no longer answer, not even as Adam answered, who said that he sinned and hid because of God's fear.

Man, man of the age, you do no longer know that the sin is sin; you do no longer know what sin is. Oh, you do no longer know, as you are made of sin, and you do no longer know what sin is not. What you know is only sin and that is all; and you do not know something else. You will see that I am God and that you heard from God and did not want to believe. You are taught to believe in God otherwise, as your teachers taught you so.

Man, I will find you; you should know that I will find you, and behold, I have come to you and told you that there is God and He comes to you. You will meet Me, man, and I will show you the heaps of your emptiness and I will tell you that you were a liar and smart in lying, and I will show you God's glory and you will see what the truth was, as I have in the middle of the people, I have sons born from above, which have stayed in the middle of the people with Me, and that I will reveal Myself near those of the same image and likeness with Me, and the spirit of haughtiness will turn into ashes. Amen.

---

<sup>88</sup> See selection topic: „[The apocalyptic fire<sup>88</sup>](#)”, r.n.

Israel, Israel, My beloved people, the time has come to understand your work that you have to do with Me. Do you see son, that I am right when I tell you that we have to do the work of a new heaven and a new earth? We need son to do everything again, as the man of this age has worked only lying for seven ages. Do you see why I was crying and asking you and speaking to you: „Israel, Israel, do no longer read worldly newspapers and books, and read the Scripture instead, son!“? I was telling this to you in a great whisper, straitened man, as there were only wolves around you and in you. But now, when we are no longer afraid of wolves, I tell you with a powerful voice: Israel, Israel, read the Scripture son, as I always write into it, so that you may have what to read, so that you may have what to eat, as it has come the time to eat, son, and to put on weight to have great strength, son.

Oh, what mercy I have had on you, child born by My work of resurrection! I took you from among the people of this age and I gave you birth and I gave you birth among the dead, and I have brought you up with difficulty until this day, and today I tell you to be great, as great as My work of today is; the work of the destruction of the science of emptiness which comes from man. I brought you to have from Me and to take nothing from the man, and to feed, brother on brother with heavenly manna and to believe what I tell you, as here is what I say to you: the time is coming and it has already come, when you will eat only God's word and that is all. And how shall it really be? It will be so, and then you will have to do what I did when I had nothing to eat; I and those that followed Me. I have to be in you, Israel, in you, child from Israel, and to proclaim the word from you and to lay the table by word, and to make out of nothing: fish, bread and wine, water, refreshment and healing, milk and honey, heaven and earth, resurrection and endless life.

I do no longer speak with those who went after death, with those who seek after death and after the abomination of sin, as I made a new step; a passing over Jordan I made, and he, who did not pass, did not pass. I go before and bless Israel that passed and teach him the resurrection and the work of the resurrection. But look, I still have something to say: Israel, do not be afraid of the wolves, which still surround you. Do your work that you have got from Me, as the wolf has in its back the trap that will be caught in, and it will die of hunger on the way. The wolf does not like Me, and it eats nothing from Me, as it does not know to eat like Me. It knows from it, and the wolf that remained hungry will die of hunger. My food fits only for the sons and not for the wolves, and the wolf will howl of hunger and the trap will catch it by hunger, and Israel will be saved from the work of the wolf. The wolf goes up to where it can be gone, and then it no longer goes forward.

Israel, I blessed you and do not be afraid of nothing, but fear God instead, as blessed is he who fears God, as he receives teaching from God and works salvation for himself. I spoke a word and I promised that a great people would rise from the dead and will sit at your table with Me with joy and will see God. You have to learn all the words of this book and to see their fulfillment, as all come into fulfillment. He, who stands behind the curtain to see if the word of this work is fulfilled and only afterwards to come, that one will never rejoice, as he tested God; he touched God to see if He is or not. He, who fulfilled My word only half way and not wholly, will sigh deeply and will stay sobbingly and not joyfully before Me.

My people, you should know that today it is required to work well and not otherwise. You should know, son, that you need great love today, to have God in you and to be clothed in God, as the time is coming to spread the table for you by word, as there shall no longer be food on the man's earth. The time is coming to do what Elijah did with the widow's wheat meal and oil, and you will be rich in oil and bread, as the world will come to the reward of the emptiness, and then the wheat will grow into a heavenly and holy earth, holy wheat on a holy earth. Come in crowds Israel; force your way into the holy land, which will remain before Me with the new heaven above and with My glory within the light, seven times brighter than now. Son, I do not tell you fairy tales, and do not believe that I spin a fairy tales, son. We have to redeem the land and the dead from it, and all these will be worked out by word, as in the beginning. In the beginning I made everything by the word, and in the end it will be the same, but in the end every man will see all God's glory, and the man born of Me will be above any love into My hand and will play into My

hand, as My hand will be a cradle of eternal love for the man in the end, who listened to My word, and became a new man, in the image and likeness of God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. All My glory will rest in the man from the end, and this glory will be seen by the man without God's love.

I give you a godly nature, My loved child, My child of today, only for you to want, as I want you for heaven, by your free will. You will tell Me that you want, I tell you to get down to teaching, son, to learn as needed, to learn how to be, so that you may want. You should be, not to want. It is one thing to want and another thing to be. My people, you should have nothing beside Me, but you have to want, and you have to learn to have Me. Learn Christian, as the sons of My garden learned, who dwell within love and who love each other as I commanded and not otherwise.

Oh, sons of My little garden, you should listen only to Me, and this is how you should teach the entire people. The people should learn not to listen to you, but to Me and to My sending toward them, as I have My word into the midst of My people, and My word is Mine. Learn to stand better than any time before Me, and keep, sons, the law of the holiness of this dwelling, and keep watch, as this mountain is the holy mountain. This little garden is a living and holy tool. Teach the people to blaspheme My holy mountain not an iota, and to prepare their little coats, to weave and sew their little shirts of glory alone, for the day on which the heaven and the earth will kiss each other within a new meeting, which has been waited for seven ages, sons. Teach the people to have body and soul and new spirit, as in heaven.

Come My people, to the sweet lesson of new heaven and new earth, whose path is justice and peace! Come Jerusalem, come! Come son, as you are My last love! Come Romanian Jerusalem, as I called you My bride! Come My love, come My last bride, as your Lord loves you with a great love! I will bless all My meetings with you, only for you to want to come to the lesson of the son of glory that comes and whose coming is visible. I not only call you to come, but I also want to see you that you call Me to come, as I come from heaven to you, Jerusalem that come together at the table of My grace by the word. I want to see you coming, and I will announce My coming and I will bless My tabernacle upon you, to shadow you, and I, to sit with you, speaking into your midst. You come as well, as I also come, but you should not say that I interfere with you, and you should come longing for Me and giving anything to come, for I give you food and water and I bless My rest with you and your rest with Me between heaven and earth.

May you be blessed, Israel! I, the Lord, thank you for your labor, and come, as I miss you! Come to the well; come and give Me to drink, as I also give you to drink. Let us appease our thirst to each other and live God's love and take from the well and drink, as I will turn you into a well of honey, and you will share from you and you will be like honey, Jerusalem, as I am well pleased with you. Receive light and come, as My path is coming towards you.

Peace to you from your Bridegroom, Jerusalem, My bride! Amen, amen, amen.

21-05/[03-06-1995](#)

### **The Feast of the Descending of the Holy Spirit**

The peace and the quietness of the Holy Spirit are above you to settle upon you, Jerusalem, My loved people. I come to comfort you with the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, as this how He is called, son; the Holy Spirit is called the Comforter. Amen.

Peace and comforting in a day of the Holy Spirit upon My manger in which I spread My word to be in the book, as any word that is proclaimed begins its fulfillment.

Oh, My loved people, a stone rain arose in the west to blow over My vineyard. You are My vineyard, and I am the vintager and I keep My vineyard and I pray to My Father for it, and I sit above it and I guide the black clouds to head for the wilderness, where no one of My people dwells. I am the One Who commands the storm and the hail to depart from over My vineyard, as My vineyard is Mine. Amen.



Sons, sons, be good and faithful, and stay before Me with a great faith and strong hope, as My book, which is the fire that got out from the midst of My people, started to burn in some places, but no one can blow out this fire, because this book is the Holy Spirit.

A stone rain arose from the west to blow over My vineyard, but I, the Lord, proclaim a word and say: In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, let it be peace, quietness, comforting and Holy Spirit upon My vineyard, and let the stone rain come back to the place where it came out from. Amen.

My people, My people, take out the book and seek well into it, as I, by My Holy Spirit, told you that a time was to come when rumors would come upon you saying that you are not good, that you are not My people. And behold, that time has come, but I tell you that you are My people and My new vineyard. The vineyard of the world is the vineyard of the world, and the vineyard of the world gave forth sour grapes instead of sweet grapes, but My vineyard is watered and tended by Me and it has new grapes and new wine. My people, you should not get out from the vineyard, as from all over a stone rain passes over the vineyard of the world and over the shepherds of the vineyard of the world. Stay under the tabernacle of the Holy Spirit, under the rain of the Holy Spirit. Oh, My vineyard, stay on My table, as I have worked hard to have you on My table. Rumors come over you from the world that you are not a choice vineyard and you are not good. Oh, close the door and stay with your ears clogged to the whispers that produce evil and sorrow. Do not be grieved, and do not take after the strangers who show enmity against you. Take after My word and do not get out of My tabernacle, as I am above you to protect you and to comfort you and to command the hail from the west to go into untraveled places, where no one of My people dwells. Your enemy will never say that you are the people of the Holy Spirit, and behold, New Israel, My and your enemy gives you a sinful name. Who gives you a sinful name? Who, My people? You should not be afraid, Israel, of this whispers, as they will be lost into the darkness, and you will stay into My light. I am the Lord, your God, new and loved Jerusalem by God, and you should not wait for love, comfort and praise on the land that is foreign to peace. You should keep the work of My peace, as that is why I always tell you „Peace to you!” Peace to you in the time when the enemies of My work fight against you! But I stay before you and turn this enmity to the place where it is born from. Sons, where do the enmity and rebellion originate from? Out of unbelief, out of disobedience, out of sexual immorality, out of haughtiness and out of love! Oh, My loved people, I come down to put this work of love upon you, to love God during the bad time which surrounds you from everywhere, as I command the hail to shun My vineyard, so that it may stay for ripening and to stay on My table.

I proclaim a work of the Holy Spirit upon you, New Israel, Romanian Israel. May you be blessed by the watch and the protection and the brightness of the Holy Spirit! May you be blessed, My people, in the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen. Do not be upset, son, with the one whom you see that casts stones into you, as the stones in his hand, he did not them take with his heart. Behold, the time has come to see the one who is called My witness in the middle of the church of the world, as he casts stones in you. Do not be upset with him; do not be upset with anyone, son. It was written into My book of today and this word should be seen accomplished. It is written into the book that „*the shepherds of today will make files and will take My little good sheep into court calling them „bad sect”*”. Do not wonder if even if these words, which I proclaimed beforehand, are declared by the little hand and little mouth of the same witness, as I said to you to get up and say: „*Get behind me, satan, as these words are the words of satan!*” You are My people, and you are not a sect, and these words are satans, but you should rather say: „*Get behind me, satan!*” This is how you are to say to these worldly words, and you should not do otherwise that you may lose heart on your way with Me.

Israel, Israel, he, who was with Me and is no longer now, he, who is a slave, is not free, he has to listen to his master that holds him captive, and he cannot do My word; however, he will be able to do My word again when he no longer has this master, as the unfaithful master will no longer be master, and the servants will receive their freedom. Pray for this son, who now has got his fist

full of stones and throws them into you, because he has to listen to his master whose slave he is. These stones will not hit you, and take a good look to see where their target is. And for My witness, who testified Me once and does no longer testifies Me, pray for this witness and forgive him, as I want to forgive him, and this is how you should also do, Israel. (*It is about Irineu, the bishop, obliged by other bishops from the Romanian Orthodox Church to curse what he blessed and sanctified, the dwelling of the monastery „The Holy Citadel New Jerusalem”, r.n.*). Those, who took him out from Me, are afraid to take the stone and throw it, and push him to do this ugliness; however, you should forgive the enslaved one who has not got his own will any longer. Let the heaven hear your prayer from your little mouth, son of Israel, as the time is coming when you are to see a great victory, worked out with patience and love. Let us be patient, and to love and forgive on the earth, so that it may be the same in heaven. You should not bind the one who throw with stones into you today, as they are your flowers, Israel, as I will make sons out of stones and flowers for the sons. The thrown stone will never remain stone, never, dear and loved Israel. The stone is a flower, and I promised you that I would prepare for you a dear ornament, son. Those who came from earth on heaven and who suffered stones, mockery and strokes, are now sons of glory, and they have their arms full of flowers and glory. I work to prepare for you a great crown, but the crown for heaven is not worked by an empty glory, and rather it is made out of humility, patience and love. Do not be upset with My witness who throws into you as a slave. You are free and you can avoid it. Hide under My wing, My people, as I cover you as the hen covers her chicken under its wings when the storm, rain and hail come.

The man of lawlessness says that you are an evil spirit. Do not take after the man who loves sin and separation of the holy commandments, after the man who nicknames you, My people chosen by grace. He who calls you „sectarian”, that one is right in his own way, and do not be upset, son. He is right. My apostles were called likewise, sectarians; and they were called „the Nazarene sect”. You are a sect in the bosom of today’s church, the same as My disciples were a sect in the bosom of that time’s church. And I tell you sons, I speak to you in an earthly way: the official church on earth belongs to Caesar and the world and to the man’s taste, and those from the church chosen by Me through holiness and love and separation from the spirit of the world in the church, those are called „sect,” for this is what „sect” means, sons; this is what it means in an earthly language. The one, who calls you „sect” in an earthly language, is right. Who is distinguished and steps aside to be faithful to the holy creed of the church and to God, that one is called „sect” according to the language on the earth, and according to the language from heaven, he is named selection; he is called a chosen people, the same way I chose those from Israel whom I made disciples of holiness and of My word, which I came down from heaven with, to wake up those that sleep. This is what I have been doing at this time. I had a word of awakening, resurrection and cleansing coming down, and those that slept did not hear. But you My people, you listened, woke up, stood before Me and distinguished yourself from many people, who sleep before Me, who do not hear this way; as neither those from two thousand years ago had time to hear. And if those who woke up listened then to Me, they were called „sect” in Israel, and they called Me „The Teacher of the sect”.

I told you, chosen Israel, that everything that comes with evil towards you becomes a path of glory for you. No evil, which blows against you, brings any harm upon you, but stay, son under My tabernacle, as I strengthen this word and say: Israel, Israel, you should not get out from under My work. Let the world laugh at you; let it nickname you; let it humiliate you; however, do not be afraid and do not turn pale, but rather be proud of Me that I am with you, My people. No enemy can work against you. The enemy is a tool that works at what he does not know, as he works for the reward of the joy of the one that he hates. I said so: „He, who receives laurels for the earth and for the body, finds damnation after he finishes to work, but he, who endures pain, humility and contempt, comes to an end with the reward of patience, and patience has other reward”. Sons, patience has an expectation and not a chasing after the wind. It has a wonderful and praised work that only God’s true servants can taste and have as a reward on earth and in heaven. Patience is the

beginning of its reward. Patience is its fruit even from the time of its work. Patience is sweet, and is a crown of glory, and I, the Lord, have been staying under this crown for seven ages. It is bad for the man who has no patience, who has not got this crown on his head.

Sons, sons, anger is from the devil, sons. Those who have got angry with you now, those who throw with stones at you now, those who nickname you, are angry people, and anger is the tool of the devil, and you should not be afraid of the devil, as his weapons are putrid. Israel, you should not get angry with anyone. You should be patient as this crown is big. You should pray, as I prayed for those who got angry with Me. I wait for those, who get angry with you, to come back to repentance. I do not punish them, as the word that I prophesy punishes them, if they do not come back to repentance. If I told the man not to take the name of the Lord in vain, and if the man does not listen, I do not punish him, but the word, which says: **«You shall not take the name of the Lord in vain!»** punishes him. The same is today; My book stands for trial with those that do not come back, to do justice and peace between heaven and earth.

Israel, My witness, people of the Holy Spirit, it hurts Me when the angry man with you calls you people against Me and against the Holy Spirit. It hurts Me and I sigh heavily, but My patience keeps Me gentle. This is what it happened to Me two thousand years ago. On the day I had the Holy Spirit come down, Which was promised to My disciples, the Jews were as evil then as they are now; the people of the church were as they are today; they who were rulers on the earth were angry with Me likewise. My disciples were waiting for the promise of the Holy Spirit, and they were afraid, poor of them, and they came together to hold on to their peace and hope, and I glorified them before the multitudes and I released the descending of the Holy Spirit in Jerusalem, as I promised. My disciples were gathered together in a pavilion as they were afraid of the Jews, who were fighting against Me and against them, but I had the fire of the Holy Spirit come down, and My disciples shared this language to all who were gathered together on that day of Pentecost in Jerusalem. And behold, Jerusalem of today, behold the fire of the Holy Spirit started to speak on the earth, and it confuses the languages, it clarifies the languages and it puts all the emptiness into shame, and the emptiness cries out to you that you are fools, but you are not fools, but rather those, who do not understand anything from the speaking of the Holy Spirit, are fools. And he, who is ignorant and weak is seen now, as I speak into the language of My heavenly church, as I am from heaven, and I have given the judgment to the saints who look on what is seen on the earth and in the churches on the earth, and the saints start the judgment, as the time of justice has come.

Sons, sons, get under My protection, come under the wing of the saints and angels. Do not stay without protection, as the faith denial has come. Only the sons of My work have faith. God is no longer believed anywhere. No one knows how is to believe God anymore, and the faith denial is displayed from man to man. What does faith denial mean? What does this work means sons? Sons, sons, this work is the Lord, Jesus Christ, that came on the earth through the word; and it became the Lord, Jesus Christ, and spoke upon the earth; and the people who hear it say that the Lord is the demon, and no one recognizes the voice and the word of God; and the faith denial is displayed from pillar to pillar beginning with the pillars. The pillars are the people of the church, as first of all I went to them with the word, both then and now, and only after that I headed for the nations of the earth, then and now, and God's denial is displayed from pillar to pillar, from man to man. The man of the church makes you deny Christ; to deny this work, which is God, which is called God's word. He makes you do as he does, and to lie as he does; for he says that he is with the mother-church, with the church from the east. Do you hear son, what he says? The mother-church, the church from the east! Oh, if he had been with the mother-church, with the eastern one, would he have been a man of the lawlessness, of sin and of the vainglory any longer? The mother-church is the one, which died for its sons. The church from the east is the one who gave light over the sons; it is the one, which the man of today's church brags about, the man of the church of the world, who stays with his lawlessness on his seat, on the seat of the mother-church. That is why I came and I cried for you, Israel, and I told you that My enemy took My little house and My little coat, (*Of bishop, r.n.*), and stole Me and posed as God, and I do no longer have any right in the

house of My Father, (*The Orthodox Church, r.n.*), and the enemy says the he serves Me and that he is Mine. He is Mine but as an enemy, not as a friend; he is as one who took from Me everything that I had from My Father, and about whom it is written into the Scriptures that he took My vineyard. But I took the gift and the grace of the vineyard and I gave them to those who love Me, and behold, I have a new vineyard, and I left the workers of the vineyard in disbelief, and I put over them the word that I spoke in My time with you, Israel, My vineyard from My coming, and no one can do to you any harm, for you are under My tabernacle and you are faith in God. I established you on the earth by the word, to be the people of the faith in God, to be light and path for the people without holiness in their flesh, and he, who denies you, denies Me, and no one can understand that Scriptures which speaks about the faith denial in the last time.

Behold, I declare a word, I spread the word into My book and say: I brought this work of word on the earth and I told the man to do God's will; that the man should believe in God and sanctify by the holy word which urges the man to the kingdom of the heavens, as I have come again speaking on the earth. This work is called God and God's word, which comes from God. This people is the people of the Word of God, and I made it known through the work of the word spoken from glory over the earth. He, who hears this work of word and he, who hears the One that speaks from heavens and denies this word, denies God. I have been working the heavenly word on the earth for forty years, so that I may bring the man face to face with Me by the word and to test him in the faith. Behold sons, the faith denial is the denial of this godly work among the people.

I told the bishop, the witness of My work; I told him ahead of time, that if he loses My work, he will not know the time of the faith denial. I told him that the faith denial comes over the church, and behold, it has already come, and he does not know that it came, as he did not remain with Me to know from Me. He wants to flee; he wants to say that the Lord is not true by this word that came from heaven, but he does not have this luck. Now it would be good for him that the work of My word to be a lie; it would be good for him that while he keeps the crown (*Bishop crown, r.n.*) with his hand that no one may take it from his head. But he does not know what it means to have a crown. You have a crown, My people. You are crowned, but he did not want to stay under your crown, and took a crown of vainglory, like the bishops of the word, who make use of the names of God and of the places consecrated to God, and commit lawlessness in the place sanctified by the parents; and they stay at their parents' bosom, at the mother-church's bosom, at the bosom of the church from the east, as East means God; it means holiness in the flesh, and heavenly life among people.

He, who gets angry with you, My people, chosen from the church of the world, gets angry with God. The angry man loses any appearance. The angry man has to humble himself and take the appearance of the Holy Spirit, of gentleness, love and patience, if he wants to be a man of Jesus Christ.

Pray, Israel; pray son Israel; pray for the bishop who has his name written on the stone of this time. Pray for him to escape from the spirit of anger, as anger is from the devil, son. You should pray to the Father and tell Him to make this angry son come back; to make him come back to the gate of the righteousness, as the gate that means salvation is not called something else but justice. Behold, the bishop, who is written on My table with you; behold, he is ashamed of you, who are My people, before the world. If I had given him a ready-made crown, he would have held you for a name of honor, but if I tested his faith and patience, he started to hit Me and you. But I do not receive him without you, as no one forced him to come to this table. Oh, if then, while sitting at the table with Me and with you, I was not a „sect“, what is now to be said when he declares „sect“ upon My work? My work is not a „sect“. My work is love, faith and holiness, without it no one will see the Lord. He, who started to know and to believe then into this work, I tell you, that he cannot receive his salvation on any other way if he goes behind Me on another path, as this work will stand before Me in the name of the seven ages, that I, the Lord, have been working upon the man. He, who came into this work to receive something else except faith in God and holiness in the body, that one is wretched and he will be called into account.



Israel, Israel, be careful with those that will come together to listen and to come to My table. Watch well working son, as many will come to Me and to you, but the one that you see that is looking for something else except for faith in God and holiness in body and spirit, you should keep him far away of this drinking place, which has its spring root in heaven, in God.

Behold, I confirm again the word that I said before: My child, you shall not look into the world; do not look son, as that is why you are called „sect”, because of this, as you withdrew from the big circle and stood aside with God and with holiness. Son, no one is Orthodox any longer except Me and you, Israel, the last son of Abraham. I confirm the gift of the Holy Spirit upon you with My prayer to Father and I say: My Father, Father of Israel, I lift up to You My hands pierced by those that denied Me, the One that You sent. I lift up to You this testimony, these hands pierced by nails, and I show Your love and Mine for those that believe in You through Me. My Father, let Us stand up in front of the small people and let Us stand in front of Israel and behind Israel of today, and on its sides, Father, and let Us also stand up and down and in its midst.

My Father, keep the small Israel away of the wrath that comes from the man without fear of God. Protect him from the powerful man on the earth, and hurry for Your Son and for Your people, which is Your youngest son, to destroy the mightiness that comes from man. My Father, strengthen Your children of today, as the work of today is great, My Father. I pray for these; I do not pray for the world or for the church of the world, about which it is said that is Mine, and that it is of its mother. Its mother cries in heaven; she cries when she sees the defiled altars and places, sanctified by the life of those saints, who came from earth into heaven. The mother-church cries in heaven when she looks down on the earth and sees the servants of the sin, who establish themselves as God's servants. The mother-church is ashamed of those who laid hold of the places, sanctified with blood by the fathers and by a holy life.

Oh, My Father, what it is on the earth! Oh, what it is on the earth and in the church of the world, as behold, I had no more room with the small ones of Ours among the bodies of the world, but I wanted them to be distinguished, as it is written into the Scriptures: **«I will not sit at the table with the lawless ones»**. And I made Me a clean table for the little sons, a new and heavenly vineyard, bread and new wine, as it was the promise proclaimed into the Scriptures for this time.

My Father, the man denies You and Me, as We have come on the earth with this work of the word; to call the man to the redemption from the sin and from the death of the lawlessness. We have no longer any inheritance, any wealth on the earth. We only have this: this small and blasphemed people, whitened by the fire of the Holy Spirit, by the word of the Holy Spirit. Protect the small ones and stop the hailstorm, as I work upon Israel into Your name, Father.

– Oh, dear Son, You are in the pavilion with Your little disciples. Your disciples are small, but loved by Me and You, dear and loved Son, as You obeyed Me when I sent You on the earth to become flesh and for the world to know that You are My incarnated Son. You also obeyed Me when I sent You into the world to become word and to proclaim a new word of creation, as in the beginning, so that a new heaven and a new earth may be made. Behold Son, I also listen to You, as I listen to the one, who prays in the Holy Spirit of righteousness. You are the door to Me, of those who want to come to Me, and I listen to You, Son.

Blessed is the small one, the little Israel. My Son, I will leave the sign of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit uncovered on the head of the last little ones. And how will I leave it uncovered? Behold, no one will be able to harm them, as My sign on them will work and will protect them, as I have always protected those that You brought to Me, those whom I gave to You to bring them to Me to be Ours.

I am with You by the word, dear Son. Let all the work of the wrath, which began against the sons of the Word, against the people of God's Word, fall apart! Let the clouds, the haze and the pain be cleared away, and let the little people no longer be downcast! The little people works with the heaven. The little people is tiny, but it is protected. Blessed is the one who is little, as that one is protected. Woe to the one who is great, for that one is not used to being small, so that he may be protected by the Great One, by God, the only Great One. Behold, the great one, who is a

bishop among those great on the earth, behold, he seeks refuge with the man, and cried out to the man to save his life, his name and his throne. Oh, what a pain is for the man to be great, as he gets used to it, and God can no longer get together with him, with the one that has a throne on the earth, as a throne in heaven is nothing but humility, justice and holiness. Son, the man does not know what it means to be great, as the One Who is great is crucified on the cross by great people. You are great Son, as only You knew this greatness, this throne, which is the cross and the sufferance carried for the man.

Oh, My people, the people of My Son, do not get upset that you are small, that you are blasphemed by the people of the time, and stay like My Son in humility, and rejoice in humility. It is not good to be well seen by the people, as My Son left it written in the Scriptures saying: **«Woe to you if the world speaks well of you, for their fathers did the same to their false prophets. Bless those who curse you and blaspheme and persecute you»**. This is what My Son said, oh, people of My Son. You are a sign on the earth, and the world does not know, but it will know; and behold, the world knows, that I and My Son called the awakening; We gave the word over to the world and no one will be able to stand against you. I am the One Who gave the word; I, the Father and the Holy Spirit; I and not you, and no one will rise against you. He, who stands against you, stands against Me, and faces Me, not you, little and tiny son, as that is why I protect you, as you are tiny and obedient. Oh, little and tiny people, go through the lesson of obedience and do not be at ease with those who do not know to be obedient; however, you should make them be obedient as you are, as it is hard for a son of the world to become a son of God. I will give My hand to many through you, but not onto the great ones, as the great ones have upon them a trap worked out of greatness; however, the time is coming that everyone that has now a name to cry over his name. The moment comes for those who made themselves a throne to fall under it, but I tell you that the moment has already come.

Oh, My Son, Immanuel, My Son, I have proclaimed My word upon the little one and I comforted You, Son. You should also comfort after Me, and let the little and tiny people be surrounded by saints and angels and by the Holy Spirit, and may You be blessed, dear Son, dear Messenger, as I sent You, and behold, You work and make a new creation, as in the first beginning. You are the foundation, and My foundation will not be shaken.

– Oh, Father, I am in the pavilion with the disciples. Behold, I and those that are Mine! I bow down with those that are Mine before You, and We thank you Father that You have listened to Us. I knew that You would listen to Us, and make the world see that You listen to Us and that You protect what is Yours, so that the world may see that this people is Yours; the people that I watch over and in which I work and write the Scripture of the heavens.

Sons, sons, My Father strengthened My field, and so you are to do too, as We also work. Also strengthen your strongholds, strengthen your foundation sons.

My people do not forget that you are a witness over time, that you are a sign that stirs up opposition over the people without the Holy Spirit. Israel, Israel, the Holy Spirit Who proceeds from the Father, gathered you together on the hill full of testimonies. Here I am again in My village with My people, in the village of My word. This village will be called the village of the Word of God and will bear My name.

Verginica, here is a joy for you! I came with the children in Our village. Verginica, Verginica, you should always run and urge your children to patience and appeasement, as the children are fragile. Your children should work with you in them, as your spirit has to work, My love. You are a great worker upon this time. Come with your exhortation and breathe comfort upon the sons.

– *I come, Lord, as I miss to come. I come longingly and I listen to You, and I come and comfort the little ones who were still remained. Those who still remained are called little. Those that are great left, because the great one is haughty. The one, who loved to be small, remained and is called the little and protected one.*

*Peace to you, little and tiny people! The Lord told me to comfort you. And how shall I comfort you? I comfort you with what I have from you. All I have from you is a comfort, and I give to you from it, your things from what is yours. I comfort you with love son, as love is the reward of love. I comfort you, son, with the blessing of God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, with the comfort that I sealed you when I marked you to be the Lord's people. And I would also mark you now, but now you need great attention, as the one who comes near you without faith, without propriety, without humility, also come for marking, and I do not do as in the time of the my body, when I made for me strong sons within a crushing of the Holy Spirit. Now I mark you within a great mystery; you who work with good power under the sign of the power. He, who does not stay well under this work and is marked with the sign of this work working on the earth, one like that becomes powerful in his spirit and not in the Holy Spirit. The sign of him, who does not stay well under the obedience of the word, is being erased little by little by disobedience. But I say to you to strengthen your sign that is put over you; to strengthen it by obedience, son, and to come under protection, as the time is hard, bad and angry with you, and the sons of this age are upset that you spoil their living of carelessness.*

*Oh, my village, what a pavilion and what disciples! All look at those from heaven over the village and over those that are gathered together at the feast of the heavenly Whit Sunday. I go with those from heaven at the stone from the garden where the Lord came. (The Maluri village, the village of the St. Virginia, trumpet of the Lord, r.n.). I go, mum, to put a blessing from heaven, and may God's glory be fulfilled for the place of testimony of God's descending from the end!*

*My people, I love you and I bear you before my Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. Mind that you do not fall away, lest you get scared, you, who want to be with me and with God. I am the protector on behalf of the heaven. I am out of you, my people, and I protect you from heaven.*

*My village is celebrating. Behold, the Lord with His disciples, as two thousand years ago. May the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, embrace you and all those that go on the Lord's way like you! May your way of the new beginning be blessed, and do not be afraid on your new foundation, which is laid down by the heaven. It is written about it in the Scriptures, and in those of old, and in those of nowadays. That is why God tells you to be wise, Jerusalem, people of the Lord. He, who is not wise, cannot stay with God and with this heavenly work.*

*Be wise my people; this is how you are to be, as the wise ones will overthrow the throne of emptiness, and the emptiness will cry out on its streets; it will cry out with a great shout at its downfall. But you should not be frightened, loved people by God, as I, as the Lord, proclaim: peace upon you, Israel! Oh, I am with the angels above you. All the heaven is above. Open your eyes, son. Do not be afraid with the heaven; do not doubt, and stay properly, for it is a great power to stay as it is necessary to stay.*

*I spoke a word upon you, my people, and I thank the Lord for the work that He gave me, and you, Jerusalem, you should not get out from under the cover of the Holy Spirit. Amen, amen, amen.*

– Oh, Verginica, all the heaven startled when it heard you speaking upon the people of Israel of today. The entire heaven thanks you that you help the little ones. Do not be discouraged, Verginica. You should work and exhort your children toward work and to listen to what I say to you. He, who believes, believes, and he, who does not believe, does not believe and chooses whatever he wants, but We should work, Verginica.

Oh, Israel, Israel, it is the village of the beginning of My word and it is full of heavenly guests. This village is full of the Holy Spirit, and you will hear about the work of today, of the work of this day and of the greatness of the celebration of the Holy Spirit, Who is working upon you, Israel, and upon the village of God's word.

Sons, sons, may the joy of the Holy Spirit seize you and stay under it! Let any wrath and any judgment which is angry with you be scattered. I, the Lord, tear apart any evil and hold back and scatter it; however, you should go on the road of the new age, which started with you, and do

no longer look into this age. You have a new heaven; you should stay in it, and may My joy be blessed with you!

May the Holy Spirit rejoice within you, and from you to the multitudes! Peace to you through the Holy Spirit of hope! Do not be confirmed to this age, at the voice of this age. It is the new and holy age with you. It is the kingdom of the heavens with you on the earth. It is a new heaven and a new earth. Amen, amen, amen.

29-05/[11-06-1995](#)

### **The Word of God on the Sunday of all saints**

I spread out My godly peace on you, My loved people. I come to you son, and I work upon you and I become a word in your way and I give Myself over to you as food, for you to grow up, My loved child, and to testify about Me, the Lord your God, Who dwells on the highest, and so that you may be My heaven of reign, My heaven from the end of the evil, which came from man's disobedience.

I am with the entire heaven in a celebration of saints over My little people, which is out of Romanians. I am with Abraham, and with him are all those that have their rest in this bosom of rest, which is called Jerusalem from above. I am the God of the living, of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and down to you, Israel son that was promised to Abraham; Israel of the promise, proceeding from the word. I am Verginica's God, who was carried on arms by saints and prophets, as at her birth, on that day, all the saints heard from Me that a hope is being born, which will be called God's trumpet from before the Lord's appearance in the glory. She was born on the Sunday of all saints and was decorated for Me, as she bore Me within her, and out of this burning bush I had spoken and I gave birth to a people through the word and I had worked out My plan on the earth, and this miracle was a great example, and I called it the sixth trumpet, according to the Scripture. And I made the man during this time, the man that is today with God; I created you, My people; I created you in My time with Verginica, and this work is called day, son, day in a night time, as *«with the Lord a day is like a thousand years»*, as it is written into the Scriptures; with God, but not with man, and not as the man of the science says. My people, you shall not say as the world says. When I created the heaven and the earth and all that is seen and not seen, I had worked six days and then I rested. But you shall not say as the tempting man over the creation says, and you shall know that the human measure is as God let it to be and no more than that. You shall know My people that the measure of the day in the time of the creation was the measure that is made out, the one that has been testifying over the day up to this day, over the measure that is called a day, an evening and a morning. But the man, who created the time over him, lengthened the day; he lengthened everything, and the man that came out of the man does no longer speak like God, as God said this: *«It was an evening and a morning»*, and this godly measure was called day, as also today, an evening and a morning measure the day which was made out in the time of creation. The man is worried; the man who tempts is worried, and being worried, he changes God's mysteries and understands them like a man, and the man lost his godly measure in the time of creation. The day is measured by morning and by evening, and this mystery is called day, and the word night is not all the same with the word evening, which is part of the word day.

Sons, the day has its godly measure, and the man tells lies over this mystery of the day from the beginning. I had made the creation in six days, and in the seventh day I rested from the things of the creation and I celebrated the creation looking at it. I was looking at it and I was resting looking, but the man spoiled My joy and grieved Me.

The man does not understand My mysteries; he does not understand it without God, but you should be with God, My child, as I made you out by word, and I gave you grace and wisdom to know like God and not like those on the earth, who learn without God. Do you see My people, why I have spoken about God's prophet and about the false prophet? God's prophet serves God and His heavenly commandments, and he has from God. The lying prophet serves to his own body



and spirit, and not to the Spirit of God, and that one speaks from his own spirit. My people, I told you to read the Scripture to speak of the Spirit of God and to get used to this heavenly speaking. This is what I told you; to serve according to the commandments established by God, and to receive your speaking from God. You have learned book from man, as this was the work of the slavery, but I have called you now to freedom and I took you as My disciple to serve Me, to the Holy Spirit and to the heavenly languages, son. Take a look at you when you do not listen to Me and when you speak with the world and like the world. Then My Spirit departs from you and you do not know. Behold what night is. Night is the lack of the Lord's Spirit from man's sight, and the night has filled with its emptiness every place and it has deceived the man.

The man of God is a great mystery in time; the prophet of God in time. That one eats the Scriptures and the Spirit from God, fulfilling It in him by obedience and humility, by gentleness and self-control, by wisdom from above and not from below; however, it was hard to understand, My people, as the time, when you were born and which subjected you into it, was also hard. The man of God on the earth is a great work, but who else knows of this work anymore? Who and where shall the man learn from? Come to Me son, as you have nowhere to learn from. Those who became teachers upon you do not teach you My mysteries, as they do not know them; they do not know humility, lowliness of heart, obedience and the Spirit of God. The man goes to his teacher, to his healer of today, and he does not learn from God, as the Lord is within humility. I teach you a great thing, sons, and you will learn from it how to work one upon the other, and you will come into My Spirit day by day, more and more, and I will embrace you and you will speak from God.

Sons, sons, when I worked among the people, I did not work like the teachers and shepherds of today. I look and see that no one works like Me upon the man. But I teach you to work like Me. I give you the example of the Samaritan woman. I met and asked her to give Me to drink from her water. And if I did so, I raised that daughter. I did not give Myself out for a teacher; rather I was a humble and low traveler to her and by humility I worked to save her out of her spirit. What teacher does this today? No one knows what humility is anymore. The teacher is conceited and gives advice and he does not hear it; he is not an example before the others, and it is no greater evil than this. I did not do so; I did not work this way. I, being from God, became a man, but man is making himself a god over man and is pretending to be a great teacher; and there is no humility spirit, a God's spirit. I told to the Samaritan woman: **«Give me to drink»**. And I let Myself be known by her and humbled before her asking water to drink, and the spirit of My humiliation worked in My Father and God won this daughter for Him, together with many people of her kindred. I became the confessor of her soul and we confessed to each other what we had to confess about. She confessed her sins, and she was faithful and humbled, and I testified like a God's messenger, like a helper before the man going astray.

Sons, sons, behold, I have in My little garden of today sons who listened to work like Me. I said this: **«Confess to one another»**. But what confessor does such a thing anymore? As everybody pretend to be teachers sitting on their seats, and they do not do what I did by humiliation. In My garden it is worked in the same way as I worked. The confessor tells first his weaknesses before his brothers. He cleanses himself first and only afterwards he cleanses with Me the weaknesses of the others, if there are weaknesses. The confessor has to be the first to be known, to let be known by humility and not to be high and mighty, for he who does this thing is not big; that one cannot give life. I told the Samaritan woman about the power and work of My Father in Me, but first of all I humbled; first I bent before her. But the one who calls himself a confessor does not take after the One Who let this work on earth. You will not hear anywhere such a heavenly teaching, son. A confessor of Mine does like Me not like man. The confessor has to be known by the heart of him who beats at his door. A true confessor makes for himself every son who comes to God for confession. The Samaritan woman would have had no trust and support in Me if I had not bent before her to ask water to drink. The father has to confess before the one who comes to him and then the one who came. The confessor is not a master over the one who comes to him according the things from the Lord. The confessor is confessing by all that he does before those

who come to him. The confessor has to sit as a mirror so that all those who come to him may see their own faces in it. If the confessor does not reveal himself before the one who sit in front of him, that one is something else; it is not a confessor. Do you know what that one is? That one is a high-sounding talker, of a worldly glory. One like that cannot raise to the Lord the one who comes down by humility approaching the confessor. That is why the man cannot climb up. The man who confesses to a priest cannot climb up towards God. Why can he not climb up? He cannot climb up because the confessor did not come down to that one who comes and knocks.

In order to open to the one who knocks at your door, it does not mean to open to him; rather it means that you should open yourself to him, as I worked with the Samaritan woman. I did not use the judgment upon that daughter, but I released a spirit of repentance upon her. I did not say to her to stop sinning, rather I told her to ask water from Me, and I gave it to her if she asked. I made her ask, and I gave it to her by word. The confessor should give himself as I gave Myself. But the one who I do not dwell in, because of his narrow-mindedness, that one cannot be a confessor into My name, but rather he is a confessor into his name.

I did another beginning at the same time of the beginning with My new people of today, with you, My loved people. I, son, work like Me into My people and not like the man who learned from man. The Book of God is not learned from man, for the man of the church made to Me a little square and is telling Me to be aware of My border which he set up for Me. I came and abolished the law which oppressed the church, and here is again a law who encloses My Spirit for His work. I become bread and wine to give Myself to the man to be eaten and that the one who eats Me may be like Me. In order that the man may take Me into him, I became bread and wine, and let the one who takes Me know and show that he took Me in him. He who is not aware that he took Me in him, that one took Me and crushed Me within him. I became bread and wine, for God is a great mystery. I delivered the word and healed them and everybody left but one who stayed to thank Me as you, My people, remained to please Me; you remained out of the many who came to ask from Me healing and power and then left with the power and did evil with it, for they that I healed did not remain with Me.

The Christians of the first ages, who came to serve God, were giving up their fleshly sins thorough those good things from the soul, which they were coming to Me with, but My people that came to My word did not give up all its sins, and it stayed with them near My word and thus it was crushed by them, as it turned back to its sins. That is why, those who left, went away. They went away to serve the pigs, the cattle and their bodies, instead of serving Me; and they remind Me of the Gergesenes that told Me to leave, for fear that they lost their pigs into the sea. Many went away from My word because of this plague, which is called meat; pork meat, meat of creature, which has been killed by man's hand for as long as seven thousand years. Oh, if the man took of the tree that was put aside by God, how should he have not been taken of the creature's meat? It was within his reach, and the man killed the creature and took it dead into his belly; and the man took it into his belly and then he gave birth to what he took. I came and I became bread and wine, so that the Man may take Me into him, to give Me birth in him, to grow in him, and to inherit within him with My kingdom of the creation from the beginning; however, in man, the creation from man reigns, as the man also made a creation. He took of My creation and made with it his creation, and the man posed as God, and I do no longer have a throne in man. But I have a throne in you, child born of the word, and I brought you into the garden of the first creation, into the first living, and I told you that you should no longer know sin and no longer be known by sin; and I took into you the garden of heaven to eat from the tree of life and to live.

Behold My people, I took you from the hands of the teachers who were teaching you and who were feeding you from their hands, for I reached to the hold of those who set themselves teachers and they took hold of Me and of those that are Mine, and I stay crucified and imprisoned under their hands and I cannot move because of the nails and I cannot get out to work through their mouths and by their way, for they are doing something else with Me. I have come to be merchandise for gaining to them, and they master over the ungrateful multitudes; they master under

the name of teachers of Jesus Christ. These teachers teach people, if they teach, but they do not teach themselves at all. They do not do what I did to deify the man. They say that they deceive Me, but their deceit has fallen over their head, for I have created you and I have given you grace and I have rested in you, and I have marked down in good time a new peg and a new anointing and church, the same way as I have been working since My beginning among the people, and I left the middle of the vain glory, which was driving Me into a corner so that they may use My name over them. I could not stand humiliation, imprisonment and cross. I broke out the connections and I got out and I gave birth to sons from stones, as it was written in the Scriptures and I rested in your midst, My beloved church. Oh, how much I have loved you, but do you really understand what I did for you in order to create you? Oh, how shall they not scream, they who kept Me in a fishing rod for their gain? They were making disciples for their gain, but you should make disciples for Me and you are making disciples for heaven and you are making an incorruptible kingdom for God and are giving it to Me to rest into it, for I have been resting into you, child born endlessly, born out of pains and of great trouble, and I have always been telling you not to be afraid, for I the Lord protect you and love you, and I come down before your face to give you My hand and to take you by the hand for that day without evening which is waiting for you to sit at the table with the saints, with a synod of celebration, for the saints are waiting for those left behind, as it is written in the Scripture which says: **«All and everything are awaiting for the revealing of the sons of God»**.

I have always told you to be clean and to be Orthodox and that you should not be like sectarians, who are not clean, as that is why they left the mother church. They left so that they might not be clean, and that is why they speak negatively about My mother, the Virgin, as they do not like to be clean. Behold son, the time has come to tell you a beautiful mystery, as the mystery of Christianity is great! It is great the mystery of the church where the Body and the Blood of the Son of God dwells, that was shown to the people by the Virgin! He, who loves Me, also loves My mother, the Virgin, who gave Me birth of cleanness. He, who loves Me and her, also loves virginity; he loves cleanness, and he, who loves Me and My mother, becomes a virgin boy and a virgin girl. The mature Christian loves virginity and cleanness and flees from it as from hell and death; he flees from the fleshly lust, which spoils the virginity and cleanness. Here is what it means to be a disciple of Jesus Christ. The world fights against you, My people, and is afraid that you may not contaminate it with cleanness and virginity; it is afraid that you forbid marriages and birth from the man; as the world does not know what I want to bring through you on the earth. Through you I want to bring the heaven on earth, and the man is afraid of heaven, as he wants to keep his lust forever, until My coming. It is a time for great preparation, son, and the man does not keep into his mind through you; however, he looks at his flesh and not at heaven instead, so that I may come as it is written. But I tell the man through you that it is not this way that I wanted to create the man when I said: **«Be fruitful and multiply!»**. I want to multiply the man from the word, but the man did not want it, and he wanted to multiply by lust, by flesh, by man, not by God. That is why I let the baptism into My name; to adopt the man by baptism, as the man is born out of the human sins.

Behold My people, on this day of the Synod of saints, My Virgin Mother urges you to love her and to take her inside you with Me, son. I prevented all that I made My disciples from lusting, and so did My mother, the Virgin. Those who blaspheme My mother do not love cleanness and holiness. All those who do not love cleanness, do not love My mother. But you love her as you love Me, as you, My people, are My disciples, and you understood what it means to be Jesus Christ's disciple, the One of the Virgin. I came through the Virgin for the judgment of the man who is born of the man, that I, the Lord, did not want the man to multiply, but the man spoiled this clean work and became sin over it, and the sin gives birth to sin, and it has been born for seven thousand years, and I declared: „It is enough!” and many that are in you listened to Me, Israel of Abraham, Romanian Israel.

I had to have a clean people, but the man of the world does not know the Scriptures of My coming. The priests of the church do not know them either. They know everything, but they do not know the Scriptures. They know to pose as teachers and confessors, but here is what I tell you today: sons, sons, it is one thing to be a confessor, and it is right at the other hand to be spiritual confessor in order to be spiritual. The confessor who is not spiritual before Me and defiles the holiness of the holy place, that one is a false prophet<sup>89</sup>, the reading being established from him in a place called holy, and one like that defiles the holiness of the holy place, for I raise those that belong to Me if I see them trampled. Sons, sons, write this on the tablet of your heart: it is one thing to be a confessor and it is another thing to be spiritual confessor, in the likeness of Jesus Christ. I am gentle and humble in My heart, for it is one thing to be humble and another thing to be humble in your heart. The humble one is pitchy and hard to carry in the back, and the one humble in his heart, is gentle and fine and is easy to carry in the back by everybody around. One like that is not a burden for anyone. One like that makes everybody spiritual by My living in him. That is why, at the beginning of the church, two thousand years ago, the priest was chose from the city, from the middle of his people, to be well known and was named and put as a servant for his people before God; a servant and not a master as the priest is today. Today one by one comes from the other side and sit as a bishop or priest over an unknown place. Oh, this is the human ordinance and foreign to those let by God. It was not so in My people; rather it was so in the worldly people, in the worldly church, not in the one of Jesus Christ.

Oh, My people, oh, My nation whom I made and knew so that you might know Me as well! I became related to you, son, and I called you My son, My people, and I work from your midst with teachers and servants, and I will increase your kindred, and you will be known, son, and will be called the people of the Lord, as I call you. The priests do not know why I call you Israel. Oh, sons, Israel means anointed; it means this: it means My name. Jacob was named Jacob not Israel, but I gave him this name so that these names may be from heaven: Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Israel is the heavenly name of My anointed ones, no matter what people they may be, or whatever nation they may be. This is the promised name of those who will love the heaven on earth. The priest and bishops wonder about this name put upon Romania, but who does not read God, that one does not know the work of God.

Israel, My anointed one, may your anointment be My power over you and govern you, and by it to have dominion over every foreign man who would try to raise his hand against you! No one can curse you, as you are My anointed one. I am He, Who declares this word. Amen.

Sons, sons, confess to each other the things of your inner being as I commanded, for the people spoiled this order. Even if they call you sect; even if it is said that you spoil the order of the church, do what I told you, as otherwise you will not find any healing, son. I am He that spoke this: **«Confess your sins to one another»**, and it is also I that said: **«Make peace with your accusers until you get before Me»**, as if you do not do this, this word will be your judge. These two words of Mine are both one. Live these two in one, and if you do this, you shall no longer torment My Spirit.

While confessing do no longer play, Christians! The evil angels come with the image of confession and show Me that you have sins. Do not longer play sons. Do not accuse each other anymore; do no longer do this abomination. If you do not know to have fear at this seat of testimony, you had better be silent and say a prayer of reconciliation to God and of cleansing of folly, as look, I wait for your full growth, son of Israel. Christian, do you want Me to come and teach you this lesson? I taught the children of My garden everything in due time. I have worked upon them, as they let Me work. Do you want Me to come and teach you? Do you want Me, sons, to come and teach you? I wait for your word. Ask and I will give to you, for it is something else when you ask. I asked a son once whether he wanted to receive Me with My advice upon him and

---

<sup>89</sup> See the selection topic: „[The false prophet and the ecumenism](#)<sup>89</sup>”, r.n.



that son did not give Me any answer, and I did not go if he did not receive Me, and it is known that I did not go and that he did not receive Me.

Israel, Israel, call for Me in your weaknesses to teach you. Call Me and I will come. Teach yourself to call Me and get used to calling Me, as I stay and wait. Call Me to teach you to pray, to teach you the skill of healing. Call Me. Let no man be weak in your tribe; nor in the spirit or in the flesh. Call Me to put an order for you and upon you, as I am afraid to come; I am afraid that you do not receive Me; I am afraid that you get upset with Me; I am afraid that you hide from the things that I tell you; I am afraid Son that you talk dirty with Me. I am the Father's messenger, and I have My messengers in you and upon you, and he, who does not receive them, does not receive Me. He, who does not receive them, who does not understand My language that is on their tongue, that one does not believe into My descent, with what I am and work through the sons and among the sons without learning, without rebuke; they are not My sons, and they, who do not do according to My advice are called sons of adultery.

Sons, do not stay asunder in your heart to one another. Do not separate from one another, as this is a spirit of pride. Son, do not think alone, and let the other one think for you. Behold, I repeat this word: „Let the other one think for you, as this is what it means to learn, and not something else”. I teach you well and I want you to grow up and to know to eat from the plate, and the plate is right in front of you, not in you. The plate is a plate, and you are you, and there are two things facing each other, and they are not one and the same thing. He, who does not work within this order, has his spirit in him and not the Spirit of Jesus Christ, as I said to the Samaritan woman: **«Give Me to drink»**. You should do the same, son. You should ask to drink from the one in front of you, as I also did. Call Me to teach you to take after Me in your work. Call Me to teach you not to boast anymore, and to escape from this downfall. Do not take after you, and rather take after Me, and I stand before you to guide you and I become flesh to show you the way with Me. I say to you: keep away from the strangers and stay with your people, with My people that you originate from according to My Spirit, according to My choice and calling.

Do not get scared of the one who nicknames you, and you should believe in Me, son, as only I speak the truth about Me and about you. The bishops come to take you in their arms, but I do not give you over to them, because you are Mine; a chosen people from those who are looking for you now. And they will look for you more and more, and they will ask you to utter a blessing upon them, but do not be mistaken in your work and do not get over Me, son. Read the book and see what I have taught you until now, and do not get out of My advice.

Sons, sons, the words that are proclaimed cannot be abolished. They were proclaimed ahead of time, to stand face to face with those that rise against these words. Let My words work, and you should work through them, as the mystery of the proclaimed word is within God's hands, and the Lord uses it. Let the book not stay closed, sons, as you have to work those that are written into it, and you should work carefully, as this book is a declaration upon those that are today. Stand by My right, as I work specially on the right side, as I also work specially on the left side. The sin of faith denial was accomplished, as this work means the Lord, Jesus Christ, and you should behave in your courtyard, as the Lord, Jesus Christ is your courtyard and His fruits from the courtyard.

I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, declare a word and say: May I be worked out and be put on a plate before you, Israel, and he, who understands let him understand. Amen. He, who does not understand, let him not understand and not sell, as I am no longer on sale; I remain in the midst of My people. Amen. I have a hired cook, and I will come to ask him if he wants to listen to Me to put Me on the plate to be food for My people. But let us work as in the beginning, as for you, My people, I abolished all the burdensome law, and it is only I that remained. The law is for those who sin, for those who do injustice. The law has nothing to do over the free ones. The law is applied there where it is violated. It has no word in another part, and may I not be judged by anyone on the earth, as the only law that remains will be the holiness in heaven and on the earth and My love upon the new man.

My people of today, you are blessed, as this is what I said: *«Blessed are those who listen to My words and accomplish them»*. You are the one that I spoke about through My Gospel. I called you blessed, above My mother, the Virgin, as now it is the time of the word that is proclaimed from heaven, and blessed are those who believe into My coming. Then someone told Me: *«Blessed it is the womb that bore You, and the breasts which nursed You!»* and I added saying: *«On the contrary, blessed are those who hear the word of God, and keep it»*. I predestinated so great happiness for you! I called you blessed, My people, and blessed is the Virgin, My mother, for those who listen to My word, the word of her Son. She was not grieved over the choice of your happiness, and he was glad for Me that I would be obeyed and believed by you through the word. She is with Me beside you and we work at your happiness, as great is the one who believes into God's word of this time. I am He, Who prophesied God's Word, and behold, the word is being fulfilled. I have come and you have believed and listened, and you are the blessed one that was prophesied by Me; you are the son prepared by Me to meet My word which speaks from above you. Blessed are you, son, My people, but do you realize what I tell you? And if you do, how do you realize it? Oh, you shall not fall down from happiness by pride, and rather humble yourself before your brother and before Me. You should not pose as worthy of the gift that I gave you, as I gave it to you out of mercy. Keep tight to Me and pull down any trace of Babylon from your way. Get together near Me tightly, so that I may feel you close and to spread My protection over you.

It is a celebration of saints and fathers. Virginia is celebrated by all saints, and all wait for you to arrive well on the top of Golgotha of the Holy Spirit. It is the Golgotha of the Holy Spirit under your steps, people of Israel, and you are the cross of the Holy Spirit, carried on My shoulders and that slips in secretly near you to take you on its shoulders, loved people by God. The cross is the sign of victory, the tool of holiness and sacrifice of love from you to Me. You are the one who takes the cross of this time beside Me on the road of Golgotha of the Holy Spirit, which comes to an end on its top, and behold, the top is with you, as the Lord is the top. I am He, Who has carried you and He, Who has helped you, and I will protect you as I protect a little one, and My blessing will be on you until I release the last voice that will establish the day without evening over the sky and earth for their renewal.

May the seal of the blessing be upon you, and may the tabernacle of the Holy Spirit cover you, people predestinated to be happy with the Lord, your God. Give up slavery, for you are free. You should not love slavery, and pull yourself out from under it, as you are free, My people. What is slavery, son? We shall meet each other again, and you will come to give Me an answer to this word, and I will search out your wisdom and its sharpness.

Israel, Israel, the Lord, Jesus Christ, blesses you through a feast of saints, celebrated in the Synod. Oh, what a feast; oh, what a joy over the saints! I command the saints and the angels to watch over you, to protect you on My behalf, to announce you to those from the world, and you will see what this word is, as I will fulfill it in My saints.

Veronica blesses you with her love, with her care that she shows to you and with the longing that she has for you. My mother, the Virgin, works the same way over you, and she protects you and does heavenly miracles for you, My people. And My Father and your Father, rejoices and reaches out His right hand over you and keeps it over you until the great joy. You are the blessed one of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. You should not get out from under My Father's hand, as I have you before Him and I testify about you, My people, and say: peace to you, My loved people, and give Me to drink from your water! Amen, amen, amen.

05/[18-06-1995](#)

### **The Feast of the Saint Elijah, the prophet**

I come in the clouds and speak upon the earth. I am God, the Word. Amen, amen, amen. Oh, children of Jerusalem, I have come down with the entire heavenly host, and I speak upon you

out of the midst of the glory. When the rain falls down on to the earth, the springs hold water from abundance, and the earth blossoms with life; however, when the chambers of the rain close, the springs begin to dry out and their bosom also dries out. This is what I do with you, My people; I keep you to My bosom to eat and that your life and your offshoot may not dry out. The voice of My word flows like a spring over to you, and I grow you up with manna from heaven more than I did with Moses' Israel. I make a spring of word come down from heaven, to turn you into a spring of word on the earth, and all passers-by to drink of you, that they may be thirsty of the living water and to look out for it, and those who drink to grow up. Israel, Israel, that is why I brought you up in the time of My coming back, so that you may tell to the world about My coming back and about My glory and My kingdom. Let the man look at you and follow you and drink from the river of My word. Peace to you, My people! In the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I open My bosom and I come closer to give you to eat. Take son, and eat. Take My people, take from God and get used to My life within you, with Me in you, as he, who has Me in him, has life in him; oh, and what kind of life he has in him!

The man of the world does not have My live in him. Israel, Israel, teach the man of the world what it means to have life in him; teach him if you can, and I will give you a high price for it, son, but you should work carefully lest you may go wrong; lest you take and learn something from the man of the world. You should not learn the work of the world, as the man of the world has no life within him. I am the life and he, who does not have Me, does not have life in him.

The Holy Spirit is above you, My people. It is the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and it is worked out by the word, by a spring of word of the Holy Spirit, as I promised that the Holy Spirit would come and proclaim everything that is to be brought into view between heaven and earth.

I look upon My work in heaven and I see it in the time of Ahab when My prophet Elijah closed the bosom of the heaven by his prayer to the Lord. The earth had not received rain for three years and a half. The springs dried out; the earth opened its mouth and was asking for water. The earth cracked open sons, and it was with its little mouth opened to God, but Elijah's prayer was before Me, and My compassion was bound under the word of the zeal of this heavenly servant on the earth, as his zeal was better than My compassion. Here and there had it got a few springs. And where did it still have from? Out of My mercy!

Be careful Israel, to have a spring blessed by Me into your courtyard, as it will be a great work with your spring. Be careful My people, and have Me in you, as I will do a great work with you, son. And why shall I do it? Because I proclaimed the word that I would do it, as the people that was with Me and left again for the world did no longer thought when it left that I would fulfill all those that I proclaimed and that it would be hard for the one who left Me. It will say that it did not left Me, but in no way was it right, as I am the word and I come to perfection and those who left do no longer hear Me. They are far away from the spring and do not hear Me and do not eat, and the spring that has no water dries up and he, who left, does not know what it means a dried up spring; he does not know, poor of him, that I am the spring, and that if I do not come into his ear and into his heart, he does not have Me. I do not have any other path for the sons of this work, and the ear is the gate of entrance for the word. Only those that ate, only they hear. Only the springs that receive water have water. The others dry up and their stream of the spring is clogged. Oh, what mourning was in Israel when the bosom of the heaven was not giving rain any longer! Hardly, hardly did Israel come back to Me, to the Lord. It was bound to idols; it was seized by idols and sinfulness, and it could no longer escape with its thought to God. Israel was feeble and dead, as the one without God is dead, and the one without food is weak. He, who is without Me in him is dead, but he does not say that he is dead. But I said it, and I said this: **«He, who does not eat and drink of My Body and Blood, has no life in him».**

I came two thousand years ago to give life to the man, but what did Israel do? It killed Me and did not believe that I was resurrected, and to believe that I was the promised God. What did it do? It bought with money the guardians who kept watch at My grave and it told them to say that

My disciples stole Me while they were sleeping. Oh, if it was true that My disciples stole Me while the watchmen were sleeping, then the watchmen had to be killed because they slept during their watch. Sons, sons, the lying of the bishops from the time of My glory by resurrection was big. Their unbelief was as big as of the today's bishops. A lie bought with money and spread on all sides, as this news has remained until today, as though I was stolen from the grave by the disciples. Not until today has Israel believed that I was God and I was resurrected after I gave Myself as a sacrifice of atonement for the man. The lying word of the bishops has power, as the people are simple minded when they have not got the Spirit of God. Israel did not have in mind to believe in the Christ that was sent from heaven, and that is why the lie bought them so easily. Israel has not believed even to this day; it has known so to this day; this is how it has believed, that the disciples stole Me while the watchmen were sleeping. However, I was resurrected and the testimonies of My resurrection spoke more than their lie, but they still have not wanted to receive Me as God. I had a small people of witnesses who stayed within My closeness and to whom I appeared alive after the resurrection, and with whom I spent time after the resurrection, and Israel came out as a liar, but its pride has kept it opposing to this day. Behold, today it is the same! I have you today, Israel of today. I have always had you close to the miracle of My word; I have had you as a people of My coming back, as I have come back through the word and I have worked so wonderfully; however, no one has believed afterwards; no one from the church, and the bishops of the church try to lie as then. But I have come out as then and I have appeared through the word, and I sit at the table of heavenly supper with you, Israel, and I give you to eat wisdom from heaven, and you testify about Me, as the little ones, who were with Me in the time of the work of My body, testified about My time in the flesh and about My glory through the resurrection.

My people, you should know, son, that you will soon meet with the tabernacle which has sheltered Me in the time of My coming of today. You will meet My trumpet, and you will see her in a great glory if you have been with Me and faithful to Me. Those who gave up My work, gave up also My trumpet, and they will no longer see her. My people, it will happen to you as it happened to Peter, James and John, on the day when I changed before them, as they saw Moses and Elijah near Me. This is how you are to see My glory soon, and you will not know who I am and who My trumpet is, as Verginica was My tabernacle on the earth, the body that sheltered Me before you. And a great glory will remain upon you, My people, and the world will not understand My love from over you. But I still have a little bit to sieve out; I still have a few empty grains of wheat, which will not be able to stand next to My glory. I still have a little bit to clean out at My table, as only the one, who believe by fulfilling the words that came with Me, is faithful at My table; all the settlement of the Edenic man on the new earth. The man with a life of Eden within him is a new man, and under him it becomes a new earth, and he will do the work of a new earth upon Romania. Amen.

What a pity, Israel; what a pity for the son who heard and tasted from this table and had not stayed until the distribution of the table gifts! What a pity for the one who knew this bosom and did not stay to eat forever of it! What a pity! And why do I say so? Because this is the greatest sin! And why it is the greatest sin? Because there is nothing left to be washed with, as the scroll rolls up, the road wraps up, and the time turns into a scroll, and the unfaithful perishes forever. What a pity for the man who takes delight in money, in days like on the earth, and in greed of earthly things! I cry over the man without God as a dead is mourned over. I will take the death out of the earth; I will remove the sins from the earth; I will take them away, so that they may no longer be on the earth, as the sins brought about death to the man; however, the people will weep for longing of sins, for longing of pleasures, for longing of lusts and of sinful joys; people will weep for longing of death, and the death will no longer be. I will take it and I will punish it into nothingness, as this is written into the Scriptures, and the sins will no longer be, and it will be the reward of the sin, as this is written into the Scriptures and the Scriptures are true.

Oh, the way is no longer seen; it is no longer seen! A great many of evil spirits conceived by people, a flood of spirit darkened and blurred the way. The way is no longer seen, but the light



of My people, its white coat and God's glory will be seen above. This will be light; the place of My people, the land of My people, the new land, which will bring forth afterwards and will include in it all those that were created in the beginning; and Adam and Eve will finish their way of coming home to God and they both will be one body. Amen.

Israel, Israel, this Scripture is great: **«And they will be one flesh, male and female»**. Oh, and what did the man do with this Scripture? He abolished this Scripture and did something else. The heaven cries and the earth, which was created at the same time with the heaven, cries, as the man trampled under his feet those that were created, those that were clean. Ask, My people, the priests and the bishops and the theologians of this age, and see what they tell you about this Scripture which says: **«And they shall be both one flesh»**. But son, come back there where the man and the woman were both one flesh. Leave your father and your mother; leave them, as it is written to leave them, as you are not of that seed. Leave them and take My word which gives you birth.

Sons, sons, when did Adam and Eve sin? They sinned when they were no longer one flesh, as if they had been one, they both would have thought like God. I wanted to repair the mistake made by Eve, and I told Adam to separate from Eve, so that I might start all over again from there where Eve was not created yet. I told Adam to put away the sin, which arose in Eve, which is Eve. I told Eve that she would die since she gave rise to sin. I told him not to give up to death and that Eve will die. But Adam did not want to separate from Eve and he said that if she died, he did not want it otherwise.

Do you see My people, why I ask you to separate from the one in your house that is not with Me? To save you son, and then also for you to be a savior and not a mortal one. Be one body with Me, son, as you have no one to be one body with, as the Scripture says. Do not do as Adam did, who did not want to separate from Eve, who listened to the devil that tears the man apart from God. Adam and Eve were one flesh as long as they had listened to their Creator, and they were the Lord's perfection in the man. When man and woman separate themselves from their fathers and mothers, then they are born of God and become one flesh; one Christ in them both, and they are born of immortal seed, of Christ, the One, Who created Adam together with the Father.

Behold, sons, the world will be born again; the world will be renewed as it is written. The world will receive its first appearance, the one from its beginning. The visible world will be included in the one that is invisible, so that the invisible one may be seen into the visible one, the world created by God and not by man. The man that was born of the man got into the earth again and will come out of the earth as in the beginning, at God's word, at the work of God's hands. The man will be made out again from the earth. Every man that knew God will get up in an immortal body and will stand before God. God's man will come back into Eden. It is written into the Scriptures about the new birth of the world, about the renewal<sup>90</sup> of the world. You shall not stagger My people, as the fact that you are today in the body, that you are today with God and that you have got a skin from God, is a great work from God through you. I will put you face to face with Elijah, the prophet, as the beginning is joining with the end; the first ones are joined to the last ones, and we all will be one body. Amen.

Israel, Israel, what does this mean, one body? Soon, you are to answer what this Scripture is about. He that is joined to a body of a prostitute is one flesh with her, as the Scripture says: **«They both shall be one flesh»**. He, who is joined to Christ, is one body with Christ; you and Him, one body. My people, the first time is coming; not lusting is coming on the earth. The man that does not sin anymore is coming on the earth. Christ is coming, sons; He is coming. I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, and I became one flesh with you, My people. He that is one flesh with Me can no longer sin. He that is not one flesh with Me becomes one body with the sin. Elijah, the prophet, had no lusting in his body, and that is why he had so much power in word and deed. Israel, you should not look to get an answer from your body to save your soul from the condemnation of the

---

<sup>90</sup> See the selection topic „[The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility](#)”, r.n.

sin. The body does not sin until its mind gives to it the conceiving of the sin in the body. Turn your mind into heaven to have God in it, son from the end, as all the heaven has to come down in you and on the earth through you. The heaven comes to an end too, as it is written, and it will come down upon you when its dwelling and waiting will come to an end; it will roll up like a scroll and it will be given to you son of God from the end. I come with the clouds as it is written. The clouds also come with Me, and they remain with Me upon you and in you. And why do the clouds also remain with you? So that you may have, son, something to take you into the invisible ones; to be taken, as I am, on the clouds and with the clouds. If I come, I come with everything I have; I come to take you with Me; I come for you to take Me with you and both to stand before the Father with this kingdom of new heaven and new earth as it was in the beginning. Who has ever heard that such a little accomplishment, which is within your reach to fulfill, may hinder you? And if you do not want to fulfill the entire preparation, who has ever lost what you are to lose, son called and elected to stand before Me on My coming? Be faithful Israel, as it is not enough if you are called and chosen. The faith perfects you; it makes you to be complete. Without it you do not do everything that is to be done. That is why I declared in your time: „So great a faith like yours has not been heard through the ages”. The one with a clean heart that cannot escape and wants to be with Me, I save him with My angels, but I leave the one that takes Me jokingly. **«One will be taken, and the other will be left»**. Take a good look, that this prophecy is seen into My work. He that is left is the one that gives up My work, the skin that I gave you within this time. He that is taken<sup>91</sup> is the one who goes with Me and with My word to the place where the heaven meets the earth in view of waiting for those who will finish their way well.

Go, Israel, go! Go with Me on the way, even if you do not see the way with your eyes, as the day is coming so that the world may see that you have My way under your steps. You do not have to see it. The unfaithful one has to see it! Elisha, the prophet, did not see with his eyes the heavenly host, ready for battle for him and for his escape, but Gehazi saw the chariots and the heavenly host; the disciple looked towards the Lord at Elisha's request and believed into the word of Elisha's faith.

Go, Israel, go! Go My people, go on My way with you, as I also go on your way with Me, and behold, I go. And we take a break of word and sit at the table for a supper of Emmaus, and after we eat, we work again, what we have to work. What do we work with? We work with our mind, with our heart, with our deed, with our step, and we work with all our spiritual members: with faith, with love, with patience, with peace; we work with the new proclamation; we work with the resurrection. Now we come to a stop to eat and drink, and then we travel again; we still have a short travelling to do and at the end of our travelling is the celebration of the end.

Go, Israel, go, for if you stay, you no longer go. Go son, as he who stays gets lost on his way, as the road turns into a scroll; the road that leads to the Lord does not remain unfolded. It rolls up behind and it is kept by angels behind you. Go manfully, as only one road goes to the Lord. Watch out for the side roads and to not turn to the left or to the right, as the road behind turns into a scroll, and you remain on the paths without spirit on them. Go son, go. I wait for you at the spring to give you to drink. Go, as here is what I do: I come into your way with the little wooden pail and I give you to drink. Go, son Israel, as this is My desire, and we both will be one body, I and you, Bridegroom and Bride, man and woman, as you are of a single one, sons of Israel; you all are one bread, one body, and you eat of the same bread, and we will always be one body. Amen.

May My supper of today be blessed, Jerusalem, loved son, and you should be alive, My people! May you have a glowing countenance from the fire of the Holy Spirit, of the love of the heavenly fire! May the heaven, the earth, the air, the water and everything into My way with you, bless you! May a fragrance of resurrection remain wherever you pass by! May the dead come out of the graves wherever you walk and sing „Christ is risen!”, so that Israel, that has been unfaithful to My resurrection to this day, may hear!

---

<sup>91</sup> See the selection topic: „[The rapture of the Church<sup>91</sup>](#)”, r.n.

Go, Israel, go My people, go as Israel went with Moses, but go obediently to Canaan, and enter alive into the garden with milk and honey.

Go, Israel, go. Go son, as Elijah, the prophet went, as he went full of longing to meet Me, and he did.

Go, Israel, go, until the visible meeting of the heaven with the earth; go there where the two worlds become one, as the wall from the middle will be removed and we all will be one body.

Go and go again. Go, Israel, go, as you go on the way of the glory of the New Jerusalem, and I made you a passing passport through the barriers of the world, and the world will know you as Jerusalem.

Go, Israel with a new name, as I bought you a travelling ticket and the whole world knows your name.

Go, Israel, as My trumpet is on your forehead with its name, and the citadel of the New Jerusalem was proclaimed on the earth, and it is establishing on the earth, and after that, I will establish it for immortality. Amen.

The Lord, God of Israel, has spoken to His people. Amen, amen, amen.

20-07/[02-08-1995](#)

### **The Feast of the Assumption**

Love comes down from heaven on earth. Amen. Love became word, spread over Romania and speaks; and the voice and the word of love are being fulfilled. Love comes down and speaks. God is love. Amen. God speaks in Romania. The Lord speaks over the people of His word. God speaks the word of love.

Peace to you, My people born of word, and I want to give birth through you to all Romania by My word; and I want to give her birth out of love, so that she also may be love before Me. Peace to you, My people, as the news spread to all the ends that God speaks from heaven with you, that the Lord sits above you and speaks His word over you. I turned you into a gate, My people, a gate through which My word enters to the people. Peace to you, blessed people! Peace to those who love you, to those who believe in Me through you, by My word given to the people by you.

Oh, how much love I have put in people, as the man fell from eternity and virginity! Why, Christian, did the man not understand how much love I have put for the man? I have first created all the beauties, all that can be more beautiful and blessed, and then I sat and worked out the man with My own hand, to have someone to give everything that I created. Oh, how much suffering on Me, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit! How much suffering on Me, when I saw that the man fell from the heavenly good! Oh, My people, how much love I have mixed with My pain and how much I have suffered loving, loving and waiting to see the man near God again! I have worked afterwards for five thousand years to repair the things the man has spoiled. I have dwelt by the word in the prophets and I have let My anointment among the people, as My prophets and My anointed ones have worked with My word in them for five thousand years, My people. In the beginning I had worked for five days, and on the sixth day I made the man to give him everything that I had worked for five days, and the man had crushed them all; he had crushed the eternal life of those created by Me. Then I had worked for five thousand years to bring the man up into the eternity, and in the sixth thousand years I had been creating a new man. Oh, My people, and how had I done this? Behold, I was the Man, as I became the Son of Man within the sixth thousand years. I became Man, so that the man may know how he had to be, how he had to multiply and how he had to work before God. And behold, within the seventh thousand years I have been with the word over the earth, and no one is ready for this love, for this descending of love.

Love came down on to the earth, and the man does not know what wisdom is. Love calls the man. Man, where are you? Oh, you hid yourself; you hid yourself because you are naked. For seven thousand years you have been walking naked. The man that is born of the man is naked; he is barren. He is born naked of man, and naked he goes back, and behold, Love calls the man so

that he may not go back again. Let him get up; let him cover himself and go forward, as Love is waiting before him. Man, born of man, Love waits for you to be born of it and then to know what wisdom is, as wisdom is a loving spirit of people.

My people, I enter the gate to call out the man. My people, My child, stand in the gate and give life to the word, which calls out, to the man. I am the word. I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am called the Word of God, (*Apoc: 19/13, r.n.*) God from God, God Who came among the people from God. At the beginning I had Israel as My people, and I was speaking upon it, and Moses heard Me and worked to give to Israel eternity, virginity and the Canaan, and the man did not want even then to come back to God. I have Israel again in the end and I called Israel, Romanian. Israel means the Lord's people. Israel is the name of the Lord's people. Oh, Romanian Israel, behold, in the end I made you My people and I called you Romanian, the new chosen Israel, and I said: **«Peace to you!»**. Israel, Israel, the Lord God calls you to become the people of the heavenly happiness. Romanian Israel, your Creator is calling you, as behold, I gave birth to My word in you, and I give birth to it on and on, as I always become word before you and I call you to go ahead and not come back any more. Look Israel, how I graze My sheep born of My new word, and keep the track of the sheep, Christian, as I put My flock before you, and I am the Shepherd and the Teacher. Israel, keep the track of My sheep and eat as well, so that you may grow up in wisdom and to learn the lesson of the kingdom of the heavens on earth and to become a builder, Romanian son; a builder of the heavenly kingdom between heaven and earth. Those that the man has built for seven thousand years are not good, sons. Only those that are built by God are good. Come for a work of heavenly masonry on the earth! Come, Romanian, come Christian, as the Romanian is the chosen people from the end. Come to build the kingdom of the heaven, as this is how I did with Adam. I created him to build the kingdom of the heavens, and he built disobedience. The first stone was disobedience, and everything that has been built for seven thousand years is built on it. And what has been built on it? It has been built lust; and the lust conceived and became sin, and the sin blamed the man and it has been standing against him for seven ages. But in the sixth age I made a new work, proclaimed by Me through the prophets. I came and I sown Myself into the Virgin, and I was the seed, I, Who came from heaven; I became Man in the Virgin and I was born a baby and I grew up a perfect Man, and then I stood with much love as a man to taste the death to break its power by My resurrection from the death.

My people, My people, who can understand what I did in the sixth age? I made the new man; born and not created. I made the work of the birth of the new Man. I came down from heaven among the people, as I had to give birth to every man from Me; from Me and not from man; from Me through the man, by the work of God's hands. The First Man was the work of God's hands, and I also want to make this kind of work in the end. In the beginning it was the man's creation, a worked out creation, and in the end it is a man's birth, a birth through the word, not through the man; a birth from heaven on earth, as it is written: **«He, who is not born from above, from heaven, cannot enter into God's kingdom»**.

Israel, Israel, My dear people, I let the word through the Scriptures, and I spoke about the new birth of the world, and I prophesied about the world's renewal. Oh, My people, I also finished the seventh age, and I made a step of a new age, and who can understand the Scriptures anymore? I sent the angel and I asked the Virgin so that I may sow Myself into her, and she received Me. By what did she receive Me? She received Me by her word, and she said: **«Behold, the handmaid of the Lord»** and in that moment the Word was conceived and grew up and was born: he was born by a closed door, as that door was not used and the Virgin remained virgin. Behold, this is what God worked, the One Who made the heaven and the earth and the man. God worked out a birth from the Virgin and did not spoil the virginity through child bearing, but the man has no longer wisdom.

Oh, My people, I am with you in a heavenly celebration on the earth, and we celebrate the mother Virgin. The joy of heaven with you is in celebration. It is My mother, the Virgin, celebrated by the people chosen in the end.



Rejoice, mother Virgin; rejoice near the new people and help the small one, as you helped Me in the time of My infancy and childhood, until My full perfection. Help the small one, swaddle him, feed him and grow the little one up quickly, the one born of God by the word, as he who is born of God is included within God's kingdom. Rejoice mother Virgin, and teach the small one the hope in those that are promised by the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit; the hope in the renewal of the world. Amen.

Oh, how much love I have given for man! I, the Son of God, became the Son of Man, to make him son of God, born of the Son of God.

Man, where are you? Do you hear My voice? Oh, you hid yourself, because you are naked! You have been naked for seven thousand years. Behold, My word breathes upon you. Receive from My Spirit and let you be born of the Holy Spirit and stay swaddled in the Holy Spirit, as I call you son. Man, I love you and I call you. Love calls you. The pain of love is long; it is as long as seven thousand years. Man, My work, I came down from heaven after you; I came down into this little village and I made a cowshed of word in it and a path to the people. I made a garden of heaven and I hover above it and speak the word of the renewal of the world, and I call the man out to become eternal, to become virgin and to let him be taken over by life without death. Amen.

Man, fruit of the sin, come to a godly nature, as the Word came to give you birth from it, and that you may come then to life. Man, take from the fruit of life and fill yourself with life, as I am the way, the truth and the life. Amen.

What way did you choose, dear man? As the price that I gave to redeem you from the way you chose was expensive. God died for you, and then He rose to life and said: **«I am the way, the truth and the life»**.

Oh, My people, I am the way, Romanian Israel, and I gave Myself to you to have a path and to walk on it. Take care of your walking and search yourself well and walk on the path, son.

The man has to be adopted by love. The man must have a mother's love. The man must become a baby at the bosom of love and to call it mother. The man must be the fruit of love.

Man, fruit of the sin; let you be born of love, of its word. It is waiting for you to feed you on its fruit. Love is life without death. Love is God. God is love and the man will be new, a man after God's image and likeness. This is the work for the new birth of the world, and behold, the heavenly wisdom speaks upon the earth, and it is bestowed on the people to renew the world, as it is written into the Scriptures. I have been coming down for forty years and I have become word and I have become a path of descent for the man; a path for the man's ascent to Me.

I made Myself known to the people of today's church, and they did not receive Me, and they have not known the Spirit of God, Who has spoken in the end; and they did not receive the comfort of the Holy Spirit into their church. They brought the Word again under the law and under the judgment, as it was two thousand years ago. The people of the church say that they have education; they say that they have knowledge. Where do they have knowledge from? Oh, Paul also had knowledge and education taught on the earth, but until I made his knowledge blind, I could not use him as a tool of My word; I could not, as I also cannot do it with the man of the church today. The Church has its own business; it has no time of the Word, which comes from heaven, from God. The Word comes; the Word came as it was written into the Scripture, but the church broke its way. The Word of God came and made itself a people; and it has a people, and it has a church, and it has a manger, and the Word of God is being born in it. The Word is the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

Oh, people of the Word; oh, church of Jesus Christ, Jerusalem, New Jerusalem, made out by God! Take son and eat the word, as the church from the world went to sleep, and it does no longer wake up to eat. The church sleeps its own sleep, and it does not wake up from its sleep. I woke it up to hear My word, and then it went to bed again, and it does not wake up to stand before Me. He, who serves the sin, does not understand God; he has sin as his father; he has no time for God. But the man who fulfills God's commandments, has knowledge, has a sober spirit and it is a son of love, a son of God, as it is written into the Scriptures: **«But as many as received Him, to**

***them He gave the right to become God's children, to those who believe in His name; who were born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God».***

Love comes down from heaven on earth. The love became word and is laying down on Romania. Peace to you, Romania, as you have the people of My word in you! Peace to you, as I want dress you like a bride and to give you birth from heaven and to be My bride; to make you virgin and to make you eternal; to give you the gifts that the man lost at the beginning. When Adam had a new son in the place of the murdered one, he said: **«Behold son, in my own likeness and after my own image»** and from that son the man has multiplied on the earth in Adam's image and after his likeness, as it is written. Adam was created by God in God's image and after His likeness, but when the man was born again of the man, he was in Adam's image and after his likeness. The man born of the sins must let himself be born from heaven, from God, from God's love for the man.

My people, you should be bread and salt for the poor and for the rich. My people, you should be a staff for the weak that will come to the path. My loved people, may you be blessed, and may you celebrate My coming, as behold, I have always come towards you and I speak from above you and I guide you and I am the path for you, My people.

Romanian Israel, come to the feast of My word, as the heavenly table is in the midst of Romania. Israel, Israel, you should make the cross right and you should make your life right to follow Me and to come at My table. Peace to you, My people! Peace to you, son; to you and to those who believe in Me and in you! To those that believe that you are My people, I give My peace and unfold My path, to see the way and to follow it.

My people, behold a heavenly supper; a supper of word in Romania! Romania, Romania, may all the holy heaven and all the heavenly powers bless you, and may you get up, daughter, and be a heavenly church in the middle of the nations of the earth! Peace to you, My country! Peace to you, Jerusalem, New Jerusalem! Peace to your anointed one, who has the anointment from Me! Peace to your body and spirit! Peace to you, Romania, New Israel, New Jerusalem! Amen, amen, amen.

15/[28-08-1995](#)

### **The feast of the Birth of the Lord's Mother**

I come down with a celebration to Israel. The Lord comes down, Israel; the Lord with His tens of thousands of saints, with His mother Virgin and with a feast of birth and heavenly longing. Amen.

I come down into the orchard to see the fruit of the autumn.

Israel, Israel, little tree of spring, the autumn has come, son, and you are still a vernal little tree; you are thin and feeble. I put props for you and I strengthen them to sustain you and for you to become an autumn tree in which the birds of the sky may come in, the Spirits of the Lord. Autumn has fruit and spring has flower. In the autumn one gathers together and eats of the fruit. What shall I do now if you do not bear the autumn fruit? Why are you not a little tree and a tree? Why, son? I was both man and God, and so you also should be, Israel; to be a man with a godly nature, son, to disagree with the evil so that it may go away from your way. This is what I did, and the evil left from before Me, and you should also work, Israel, little tree of the spring; Israel, little child of breast.

The Lord, God, requires from Israel a full growth and a condition of a perfect man. Amen.

Peace to you, My people! Peace to you, My cluster, My cluster of trees, as I will make you into a great plantation in the days to come. I was both man and God, and I want to get you used to My work from earth and heaven; to rebuke the evil so that it may go away from your work with God. I was taken by the spirit into the wilderness, and there I was tempted by the devil. It wanted to see if I was the Son of God and it could not find out, as I did not do to his liking, and I rebuked the evil and the evil left. What was the evil? The evil was the spirit of the world and the dominion

of the world that satan wanted to give Me, as he gives it to any man. But I was and I am, both man and God, and I overcame the evil, which followed Me into the wilderness. The man can learn from Me, that if he worships God, it makes the devil ashamed and he does not worship it. What does it mean to worship the devil? It means to do its will.

Israel, suckling from the bosom of the heaven, you should be an autumn tree, as the storm of the weather of nowadays bows down the trees. A storm of false prophets filled the paths of the world and pose as God's prophets. Oh, that is why I have always been telling you: „Read the Scripture, son, to fill you up with the Holy Spirit”. Be skillful through the Holy Spirit to know what it means to be a prophet, so that you may know that all come to a stand in front of this work. All the springs will come dry; all will be troubled, as the man is full of pride; and more, he put the name of God before. False prophets do not know what it means to be a prophet. Women with their heads uncovered, oiled with dyed make-ups, nail-polished and adorned, people of all kinds; they pose as Orthodox and some of them even say to the world that they also are with My word of the New Jerusalem. But I now tell the world what it means to be a prophet, and what does this people of Mine mean. My people does not walk on the roads. It walks only after Me; it comes only at My call. My people does not have gifts, as its gift is the word of God, which is coming down to guide them. My people does not take after the prophets, for it has Me as a helmsman; it has the word of God before it. Before Me the science, the languages, the gifts and the prophecies die down as it is written. Amen.

My mother, the Virgin, saw My archangel that announced Me to her, and no one heard her boasting about gifts or that she demanded honor. She was a holy virgin in the night of the sins of the world, and out of the flesh of this virgin, the Son of Man, Who was the Son of God, was kneaded. She brought Me up and stayed under My shadow; and she stayed at My feet, to serve her God. This little child is a mystery. This mystery went with her entire body into the heavenly ones, into those that are not seen, as those that are from heaven are those that are not seen. The heaven begins from the earth upwards. The void in which the man is included, the nonentity that cannot be grasped by hand, that is, the being of the heaven, which surrounds the man. The man is embraced by heaven, but the man has not got this wisdom. Sons, sons, this is what I said: **«The heaven is My throne, and the earth is My footstool»**. The man is included in heaven, and the heaven is My throne. The man's body has the form that I, the Lord, gave to Adam, the first man. And the man took his body, and the end of the body came also from Adam. The man receives his birth of above from Christ, a heavenly birth, and he also receives an immortal body from Christ, with which he will inherit forever.

Israel, Israel, the time has come to redeem the body that God made; as the body made by God was an immortal body when it was made. It was worked out only from the good, only from God, only by God, and I made him master over the good, to inherit it, and to inherit God, and not to have any other wealth; not to have other formation. And if I made him master, he took My dominion and did evil with it. The evil was not in the man. Evil was not in man. Evil was taken from man, it was eaten by man, it was taken by man within the womb, and the man is born of this dough. The fruit taken by man of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil is the dough the man is born of. The man received dough of disobedience in the womb. This tree also fell down and became sin. It had stayed as long as its fruit was not enticing, and after that it became sin and fell down from heaven at the same time with the man. Since then I have proclaimed the mystery of the child Virgin that sweetened the fruit of the fallen tree, to raise the tree back to its place, among the trees of the heaven; to raise the man among the trees of the heaven and for him to eat with obedience from the trees of the heaven.

Israel, little tree of spring, I want to turn the man back among the trees of the heaven. Christian, you should become an autumn tree and be ready to be eaten to the joy of the Lord, the Creator. The Virgin child was a tree of the heaven, and this tree bore fruit, and the fruit healed the tree; it healed the man who ate from the fruit of this tree.

Oh, mother Virgin, little fruit tree with one flower! Oh, mother, little tree from heaven! You bore one fruit, and your fruit healed the man of death.

Israel, love people, I would tell you son a great mystery, but I cannot, as the man of the church hears Me and makes Me heretic, both you and Me. But the Virgin, My mother, will come with Me, and then I will proclaim her mystery. The man of the church blasphemes and blames you if he finds out from you My mystery about the Virgin girl, about the Mother Virgin. Her birth is a great mystery. She is called a tree of heaven. She was born from heaven. She was born by the word that I declared to the serpent, which deceived the thought of the woman. Her seed was God's Son, and from this seed the new man is born, from the word, as this Virgin was born even from that time, by the word that was proclaimed then. The word was born then, and she appeared now.

The mystery of a prophet is a great mystery, but what does the man know? The man believes that prophet means a way of gaining praise, of gaining wealth. The man believes what he believes, but he does not know what he has to believe and work. My mother Virgin did not pose as a prophet; she did not exalt herself to demand honor among the people. She was humble and clean in heart and deed, and her gift was the love of God. But the earth is full of people, who pose as people of heavenly gifts. People that serve idols pose as people with heavenly gifts, and people stay in a row to come in to them. Frivolous men and women come at the gate of My manger to show their gifts; people that do not look for teaching anywhere. They come here to teach those that are Mine also, but I am here with the spring of the gifts. Oh, sons, if I guide the man to the spring of the gifts, even if I guide him by a gift of a guide up here, from now on he should drink of the spring, as he does no longer need a guide if he found what he was looking for. And if he did not find, one like that does not know what he is looking for, if he does not know how to find and value and how to humble himself before God, the Spring. My mother, the Virgin, was lying down at My feet and was praying to Me to do well to the poor and downcast, to those who walk through the darkness, and I was her gift. She, with her love, gives light to the darkness of the man's life in the world, as the world does not have any path; the world has changing paths. My mother, the Virgin, called herself the Lord's servant, and God called mistress, the one that named herself servant. Why is it said that she is the mistress of the heaven? Because she ruled the heaven and did not turn it into a body. She kept her body God's heaven and throne, as the heaven is the Lord's throne.

Israel, my dear little tree, the mystery of the deified man is great, as the man received his godly nature from heaven. Israel, thin and little tree, you should be a tree of the knowledge of good, and you should no longer test yourself with the fruit of evil, as the fruit of evil, if you take it and eat, it grows within you and becomes man, and it makes of you father and mother of evil. Israel, Israel, baby that came out of My word of forty years, the one proclaimed in the time of Abraham! Israel, people nursed by heaven! Come, My love, towards growth and autumn. Come quickly son and ripen yourself fully! Come, as I also come! The buds are counted in the autumn, and I come to choose you as seed and to take you into My palm and to put you down on the table of the Holy Trinity; the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. Behold, take a good look and see well. Every science and every language have come to an end by themselves, and it will remain before Me the deified man, who feeds on knowledge from heaven on the earth. The wisdom from the earth is born of the man, and the man is fallen, as the human wisdom is also fallen. The man who serves the sin has wisdom after the sin, as he puts out what he eats. The wisdom of the man wanted to take God's place and became a God for itself, as the learned man does not receive God as his master. The learned man has the school of the sins, as if he had it not, he would not love the school from the man. The learned man cannot escape from death, but he, who puts an end to his school and sciences and languages, rises to life and becomes a baby at God's bosom; and he becomes love, and the love brings about love, and it never dies. Sons, sons, school is arrogance, and arrogance is the death, which has been dwelling upon the man for seven thousand years. The learned man does not know his purpose, as he has to talk to God, but here, the sons of the people



are not God's sons. The wisdom of the man wanted to take God's place, but behold, I came and it is silent before Me; it is silent and it will be silent, as it is written into the Scriptures.

Man, you can do only what is good on your way; you do it in vain if you do not do it on the way with God. I do not need your good to take and to pay for it. I am in need of My good in you, not yours, as he, who is not from God and with God on the way, that one is not. The Son of God became the Son of Man to turn the sons of the people to God, but if the people do not believe in God, they cannot do any kind of good for heaven. God Man died, and God Son went down into the hell and took out those who were waiting for Him to come after them. And then God Man arose and the man also arose, and the man became god. People take people as gods; gods that die like people.

The people that do this are guided by the dark angels that fell from God. The people that have God as master are guided by the good angels that stayed with fear and attentiveness obeying God. How comes then, for the man to have God as his master? What does it mean a man with the name of a Christian, who has the Lord as his master? It means to stay with attentiveness and fear on God's commandments, and with obedience, as the good angels did, and who did not fell; it means to work everything that God commands, as the angels obey and do what are given to them to do for a good and heavenly work. And behold, the sons of the people do their own will, and they do not have the Lord as their master. The people stuffed by their own science say that I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, was one man of that time, a man with power and that is all. They take Me after their own likeness, as they also are gods for themselves; they are a kingdom for themselves, but they did not rise as I did through the death; they did not ascend into heaven. They are from the earth, but I came from the heaven, from the Father, in the Virgin. They do not like to believe in the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, as they should believe. They are sons of the people, and the live that way, but they who have as master, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, speak with God; God speaks with them and they remain for life and not for death. I am the eternal life, and he, who has Me as food, is nourished with the eternal life.

The learned and rich people are the poorest people on the earth, as they serve the lying and remain with it as their possession; with it and with many spirits, which swarm over their thoughts and hearts.

Israel, Israel, I stood once with My disciples in the midst of the crowds which were looking after us. I was speaking with My disciples and told about the blessed ones, about those that are blessed; however, I called them so before the multitudes; it was them that I called blessed and not the multitudes. I told them that those that are poor in their spirit are blessed, that the kingdom of heaven is theirs. The rich in their spirit do not have room for the kingdom of heavens in their thoughts, but the poor, that are clean in their thoughts, are blessed, and they have this blessing and comfort in their spirit.

Man, man, you have to fulfill all that is in agreement with God's commandments, but if you are haughty and proud, you are a dark angel, and it is of no use to you. He, who is proud with God, humbles like God. He, who humbles like man, is not in God; he has a spirit of man, which does the good without God; he works the good of the evil, and the good of the evil is part of evil and not of God. He, who does not believe in the Son of God, Who came from heaven on the earth, sins against the Holy Spirit. Oh, if an animal had the speech of a man, it would put the unfaithful man to shame. Oh, the disbelief will come to an end, as I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, will show My glory before the unfaithful, and I will thrive with you, people of God's word.

I have come into your midst, My people, with the Virgin, My mother; I have come with a feast of birth. In the beginning, God took the woman out of the man and in the end He took the man out of the woman, as male and female, means man. I will come and give birth from heaven to every man who will understand the mystery<sup>92</sup> of the birth from above for the eternal life. I will

---

<sup>92</sup> See the selection topic: „[The mystery of the man and of the woman](#)“, r.n.

come visibly<sup>93</sup>, Israel, My people, as it is written about this coming. The seven ages were sealed, as God counted to seven in the beginning as well. I will appear with the eternal age, which began between heaven and earth, for I do this work with you, My people, and then we will have the harvest, and at the table of the new age, we will eat imperishable food for the incorruptibility of body and spirit. Amen.

Sons, sons, I have been crying for forty years and I have been asking My people to listen to everything that I give him to work upon himself, so that I may dress him for incorruptibility by obedience. I taught you My loved people, and I look at your obedience and I still see carelessness, and I see that you are not afraid of My word proclaimed to you. I asked you son, to be clean, you and your entire house, as I told you that angels and heavenly guests come into your house and at your table, and I told you to be careful, so that the heaven may feel fine with you and into your house. I have always blessed everything you have had, and I do the same now, but I have to remind you again to be clean, Christian, to be clean, My people. You should eat from vessels that are clean and kept clean, and when you leave the table after you eat, take water quickly and drop Holy Water into it and wash the dishes and the table this way, as behold pain and shame on Me, when I see that the evil spirit touches and sucks from the food blessed by prayer. The evil spirit becomes a fly and lays down on those that you eat. Oh, and how long I have been waited for you not to have any garbage into your households; however you should rather have sweet-smelling flowers, basil, roses and lilies, so that you may have an assembly of angels around you, as the angles are drawn to the heavenly fragrances and to heavenly cleanness.

Wash and make a quick sweep son, after you thank God for the food on your table. No one should be cleaner and more taken care of as at your place, and be careful, that this cleanness may not only be clean but also be kept clean. When you sit at the table, son, you should have your house and your table clean, as then, the Lord and His guests sit at the table with you. Let there be no other little corner without order into your courtyard, sealed by God for you. Chase away the fly, son, and pray to heaven for the perishing of this spirit, as the fly carries the evil spirit everywhere, sons, and it defiles it, and it leaves dirtiness of evil spirit on any clean place. The evil spirit takes the body of a fly, sons. Fill up your houses and your courtyards with fragrances of flowers, as the fly does not stay anywhere but in dirt and it is born of dirt. Where does the dirt come from? From man, from animals! But the dirt from the man has sin in it, and I asked you to be holy, as the evil spirit does not touch the saints to eat.

My people, do not do so much work before cleaning into your household. Let the evil spirit not feed on anything that is yours. You should protect God's blessing and have Holy Water sprinkled everywhere on what is yours. Keep your body and your spirit clean, My people, so that you may have power, son. Listen to everything that I asked you to have power, and when you rebuke the evil, let the evil leave you and be in submission on its leaving.

Son, you should be clean when you touch the Holy Communion, as I am God, dear son. Take great care to be clean at My table, and ask Me to teach you perfectly the cleanness from My table, as otherwise you hit yourself, otherwise you smash against Me, and smashing you get hurt and you also hurt Me. Be careful, as now you eat a new Passover. Be careful son, as now you eat a new age, and you should be the first, as in the school on the earth, he who learns best is the first.

I have someone who fell and got hurt. Be careful, son, as anytime you come to Me, you should be clean, and you should be prepared, as one has to come to Me. You should not be angry when you come; you should not come with thistles; you should not come unwashed or with strange scents; you should not come intoxicated; but rather you should come as one of My good friends, as My closest one, as one that I love most, as one that I know best, My loved people. Do you know how to be at My table, son? You should be like the apostle of love, like John, that I loved, who sat at My table leaning against My chest, and this clean and loved son was a comfort to Me. I loved him much, and I love him much because he was clean and because he did not love the lust, and

---

<sup>93</sup> See the selection topic: „[The coming in a visible way](#)”, r.n.

because he had courage to lean against My chest. Did you see the unprepared disciple at the table? He came and ate unprepared and then he fell into his sword and got hurt.

Sons, sons, give up to disorders; give up to everything that defiles you, and be as I required you to be. Be as in the book and do not step over the word of My teaching, so that you may be called unprepared then; that is thieves. The fruit does not have to be stolen when you eat it. It has to be taken with the agreement of the master, with his knowledge and according to his will. Be like John at My heavenly table, and then be like those from heaven if you sit at the heavenly table. I want you to be the sons of the Lord by your free love. I want you to love the fulfillment of My word, as I spoke a word to you, so that you may no longer stay covered by a cloth that catches fire. (*Of synthetic materials, r.n.*). Oh, why is it so difficult to you to fulfill this word? Do I really have to speak it again to you? And behold, I speak it again to you: take out of your houses and off bodies everything that I told you to take out. Do not mourn that you do not have money; do not murmur at the fulfillment of My word. But when you went to buy what is not blessed, how did it come that you had money?

Oh, clean yourselves and your houses. Work out the fulfillment of My word and be Christians, and be Romanians like Romanians, sons, and be prepared when you take from My food; prepared with fulfillment in everything that I asked you at My table. You shall not do as the gypsies do, who ask for cakes in the church and then they swear and stay dirty; they stay dirty and ask for bread. You should not do like the priests who give the blessed food in the church to the pigs. I come and put My name over the offerings brought by the man to God, and then they come and take home the cakes and the blessed [koliva](#), (*Koliva is a ritual food of boiled wheat which is used liturgically in the Eastern Orthodox Churches and the Eastern Catholic Churches, tr.n.*), and put it into the trough of the pigs. Oh, how long? Until when shall My name be trampled under feet? Do you see man, to whom you bring your offering, your money and your love? My people, you should soak the wheat only as much as you can eat, so that My wheat, blessed for heaven, may not be thrown to garbage. My people, you should take care of the bread as the bread is holy, son. Remember son when I blessed the bread into the wilderness, that I said that the broken pieces of bread had to be gathered and nothing to be lost. Why did I say so? Because that food was blessed by Me. And this is how I also bless your food when you ask Me to bless it, and you should not throw away the morsel, which has the blessing upon it, but rather you should eat it son, to be blessed.

Oh, daughter of the New Jerusalem, do no longer stay covered with a head kerchief that blazes like fire, which is worked out of fire. (*Of petrochemical products, r.n.*) Throw away from you everything that is passed through fire and make garments of linen and cotton cloth, as the wool is the gift of the sheep given to you as a garment, and this gift is a holy symbol.

Son, son, seek to wear a spiritual garment of an apostle of Christ; kept in speech, in conduct and in word; kept heavenly among the people. Do not be angry on others; do not be prone to anger, but rather seek to be pleasant to each other, as this means love to each other. You should not love anyone anyhow; no so, sons. Only this way and not anyhow, as those who love one another were taught wrong about what it means to love one another. You should love with joy and not because you are obliged to love. Only those who live one for another truly love each other. He, who does not give to another everything he does, does not know anything about love. And who is the other one? The one that also loves the love proclaimed by its laws. Israel, My people, you should seek son, to please your neighbor, to be pleasant by everything you do, and if you do not please him, do no longer get upset that you do not find love, as what love sows that it will also reap, son.

There is among the sons of My people a man full of haughtiness and with a sick mind, who reaps what he sows. He sows jealousy among My children; he sows murmuring and disdain for the children of this people, and behold, what he sows that is what he reaps, and he eats of this work and is empty and not pleasant to those who love God. He cannot love God. He has a sick mind and is frivolous in the feeling of his heart, and the Scripture says that some people like that are fallen in shameful passions, and this is the reward of those that are done in a sickly manner. That is why,

My people, I ask you to have a spiritual garment of apostle. That is why I keep you awake, and do not be upset and do not murmur against Me, if I always want to put you in a wakeful state, pleasant to Me and to your neighbors. Do match one another. Take after Me sons, so that you may work out the good and love to one another. Let yourselves be stolen by heaven. Let you be overwhelmed by My word and be word and eat the word and give this food to one another. Sons, do not be snakes in word. Be the bearers of the word, and be the sharers of the word. Give food to My word. How comes this? My word is like a flower, which dies if it has no water, which dries up without food and becomes barren. Sons, do not destroy My word among you, as without the word you are barren. Sons, sons, prepare the way of My word to you, and be word; be food and grow up within the word.

My people, you should not forget that everything is done by the word. You should not forget son, what creation is. The first earth was made by the word, out of the water. The earth from now was also made by the word and out of the water. But you should be careful, you who are now workers of the word into My name; be careful as the new heaven and the new earth is waiting for the creation to be finished. This new creation is waiting. Grow up sons and multiply in the word and by the word, and be born of My word; moreover, give birth further of My word to all who want to be born from heaven, from water and from spirit. Be skillful as in the end, not as in the beginning, as when I made the first earth I said to the people: «***Be fruitful and multiply***», and they were not careful to do this work of My word and by My word. When I made the earth of now, I also said to the people who remained on the earth, I told them: «***Be fruitful and multiply***». And even then there was no understanding for this word declared by God, as the man got drunk, and while being drunk he cursed and multiplied as those from the beginning. But the third time I will put an end to the evil, and behold, I work out a new birth from heaven and a reproduction from heaven; and I create the man by the word, and a new birth of the world is being made.

Oh, My people, I have slipped in a great mystery to you today. Today is a day of birth; it is a day of the third creation, of a man born of Jesus Christ, the Son of God and the Son of the Virgin. Amen.

I want to turn Romania into a salvation ark. I want to turn it into water and spirit in the middle of the fire<sup>94</sup> which burns today and which is always lighted for the creation of new heaven and new earth, and the heaven will open up and everything that is not seen will be uncovered; all the eternal things. Amen.

My dear and loved people in that I am well pleased, pray for the forgiveness of your sins, as only this way you will no longer sin, and you will stay humble before God, and brother before brother. Let him, who gives good and heavenly advice, also receive from this advice, for if he does otherwise is a Pharisee. If a good advice is not received, it has no power and receiving because he, who gives the advice, does not also receive from it, because the advice has no life in the one who gives it to another. You should give an advice with breaking of the heart, and you should be the first to take of it, and then you will have a hundredfold fruit and word like the wheatear rich in fruit.

Israel, My people renewed by My word, you should have a heavenly stature, and a growth of eternal life should be seen on you, and you should not speak like the man on the earth. You should speak like the man that came down from heaven on the earth and you should say to those born on the earth about the Mystery of the heaven and to make the heaven come down on the earth with you, son born of heaven, of the Lord, Jesus Christ, the One Who ascended into heaven to be able to come down with the heaven to you.

Israel, little tree of spring, grow up and become thick. Israel, grow up and catch fruit, as the Holy Trinity and the guests of the heaven come to eat of your fruit. You should be a tree in which everything that is in heaven may come in for shelter; the angels and the saints, the tens of

---

<sup>94</sup> See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic fire](#)”, r.n.



thousands of saints, as it is written in the Scriptures. Israel, put the food on the table and eat. I gave you a dish. Put it into cooking and take from it and eat until I come.

Oh, My blessed people, My mother, the Virgin, blesses you and tells Me: „*Son, here are Your sons; here are Your brothers*”. And I, the first One born, tell you: „Behold the mother virgin of My brothers near her first born, as the virgin without a husband has sons; she has a people and she has a son”.

Verginica, little tree rich in fruit, My Mother Virgin blesses you. Verginica, child from the end, who had from Me the third work, be celebrated beside the mother of the Christians, as you have a Christian people, and no one has had a clean Christian people by now. There has always been a Christian people, but not clean at the creation of the heaven. In the time of Noah, there were eight clean people, but when they were to multiply from God they became dirty. Oh, Verginica, you have got now a clean people that follows the Lamb wherever the Lamb wants. Teach your people always not to lust. Receive the word from My word, break it and give it to the people to eat not lusting, so that this people may stick to My bosom forever and ever. Amen.

– *Oh, my Lord, I am Your trumpet, and I give You praise for my people, which is Yours. Not a shepherd on the earth wants to give You his flock; he says that it is his. But I gave it to You, Lord, for You to take it over, as this is at the end of the work: the work is given to the Father to be taken over, the work that was done for the Father.*

*I, Lord, glorify Your mercy and love, because You call this people clean. It is clean but it still has to work to do: at his conscience, at his love, at his carefulness, at his soul, at his patience and growth, Lord. It is clean, but it still has to clean, and I urge it to this, to be like the apostle John. My last exhortation for this people was: to read the book of love, the book of the apostle of love.*

*Read people what I gave you to read; read until I come, as I come with the Lord soon. Read to be clean, to be full of the Holy Spirit, as the Holy Spirit cleanses you of everything you still have unpleasant in you and on you. Be careful son, at the word of the Lord, as it is nothing to add to it. Become virgin and let yourself for eternity, my people. Oh, you should grow up, to have water and light and to have the word at your table. You should grow up, my people, and should be the glory and the ladder of the Lord, as it was that mother who brought the Son onto the earth. You should be a ladder as I was the ladder of descending for the word to you, my people. You should grow up to be at the table of the Lord, Jesus Christ, where He is to sit and break the bread and to remain forever discovered by you. Grow up, son, grow up, my people, grow up. Grow up and give yourself to God as a new church, clean and eternal, my loved people. Amen.*

– Oh, Verginica, what beautiful are the heavenly feasts when you sow a new seed over your new people, as it is new; it is the new work waited for seven ages. My little Mother blesses you and thanks you for all that you give Me. The Mother Virgin comforts your people and keeps vigil to help you and works with you on your mission. Peace to you, Verginica! Peace to your people, that you gave Me to be the fruit of the end!

Oh, new people, grow up son, grow up and pass from flower to fruit. Grow up and again, grow up, as I gave you growth. Grow up and come to fulfillment, as I came and I come. Grow up, Jerusalem, and become a heavenly city on the earth. Grow up, Christian, and go up to the heavenly things, to eat from them and to grow up. Grow up, Israel, grow up, My people, as Israel decreased after I had grown it up, and joined with the sons of the people, and spoiled My tribe upon which I was God. Grow up, Israel, grow up. Grow as a little tree of the good and become a sweet fruit that grows up in fruit. Grow up, Israel, grow up. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, grow up and multiply for the eternal life and for incorruptibility. Amen, amen, amen.

08/[21-09-1995](#)

### **The Feast of the Ascension of the Holy Cross**

The Word of God becomes food; He becomes manna, which comes from heaven. The Word becomes bread and wine; the Word of the Father becomes bread, because the Son is the Word of the Father. The Word of God became Man in the sixth age and had dwelt among the people and then He went up to the Father, so that He might come back to the people. If He had not gone, He would have not come again to the people, but He came so that He might take to the Father all those who believe in the mystery of the creation by word.

Be careful, Jerusalem, as the Word becomes food again. Receive and gather this manna; take and eat, My people, as I am the Word, I, the Son of the Father Sabaoth. I proclaim Myself and you hear Me proclaiming while coming to you, Israel from the end of the time. I announce My coming from the clouds, and you, little people of My garden, open son, so that I may enter the garden and that I may enter the book, to let Israel know about Me. I am in the clouds. I am with the clouds that are not seen. I am on the clouds of stars. I am on the clouds of sun. I am on the clouds and the clouds are not seen. I am on the clouds of angels, on the clouds of glory, on the clouds of cherubim and seraphim. I am carried by the clouds of My glory into those that are not seen; I am into those from heaven. Israel, son of My word, you should live in the heavenly things. Son, you should eat this manna; you should eat it every day; you should eat it day and night; you should eat it hungrily, son Israel. You should eat milk and honey from heaven, as those that are not seen are not perishable. Take and eat from the garden of those that are not seen, so that you may not be perishable, My people, and to have imperishable eyes to see the clouds of My glory, and to see Me with you, and to see you with Me, and to see, son, why I have labored over you for as long as forty years. Open to Me to see, as every word of Mine has to be fulfilled with fear and great love, and this means to open your eyes to see.

Oh, My little child people, eat manna, and do not ask Me for meat, as I will no longer give it to you. If I gave meat to Israel, what good did I do to him? Because if I did its will, Israel would come back into its death. Jerusalem, My new man, I do not want to do your will any more, and rather I want, son, to get you used to desire My will. Stop asking yourself and ask Me instead, son, why I call you New Jerusalem? Because you are made a new man by Me, and the new Man has the Holy Spirit as a dwelling in Which he stays. You are surrounded by My Holy Spirit, for the Holy Spirit is God in the Father and in the Son, from the Father and from the Son. The work of the Holy Spirit is called Whitsuntide; it is called Jerusalem, and you are My new man, born of the Son of God, the Word. You are the New Jerusalem, as the Word is the Holy Spirit; it is God in the Spirit, Who comes and makes a new man from the word. Eat, Jerusalem, Holy Spirit, and do not crave for the meat as the Israel in the time of Moses, for Israel asked for meat from Moses, because Moses was My tool for Israel. I wanted to make Israel a new man, and to get him used to eat manna, and then milk and honey. But it was not so, for he did not want it and he came back again to the meat. He did not want like Me, and rather it wanted like himself; Israel wanted like the old man. Israel, the man did not ask God when he ate meat. The man ate and the Lord saw what the man did. Eat manna, Jerusalem, for the word is heavenly manna. Eat and do not get bored like Israel.

Peace to you, My people! I sit in counsel with you, and with you at a meal of word, for it is a feast. Peace to you, My house! Peace to you, Israel, My rest and My footstool! It is feast, son, and I come to dine with you. I break Myself and I put Myself on a table of feast, the same way as I put Myself on the cross to give Myself as a sacrifice to the man. The people of Israel brought meat of animal as sacrifice to God, and God gave His Only Son as sacrifice for Israel. I put Myself as sacrifice on the cross and I broke Myself and put Myself on the table as his food. The same way you put food and bread on the table to eat, the same way I put Myself on the cross, so that you may have what to eat, you, the hungry one from the end. The man brings as sacrifice from what he has, and the Lord also brought what He had. The Lord gave Himself, so that the man may have the Lord. The Lord gave Himself to the man, and the man wanted animal and poultry meat and other living creatures.

Oh, My people, the people of My comfort! I gave Myself to Israel as food, and he was satisfied and left Me. I became the bread, which was coming down from heaven on the clouds above Israel's camp, and he changed Me for meat. He craved for meat and he, who craves, dies. When I first made the earth and the man, the man ate meat and did not ask the Lord. The man brought sacrifice to the Lord, but he did not ask the Lord. The Lord could not get into the man's craving, as the man craved and then he ate, as the sin became craving and grew in man. When I made the earth of now, the man ate meat and did not ask the Lord if He allowed him to eat.

Oh, My people, the best thing for the man is to let the Lord speak, as he, who speaks first, is the one who created the word and the deed of the word. Oh, when the man becomes God, what else shall the Lord do? Israel, after he ate life from heaven, he wanted to eat death of living creature; Israel wanted meat. After Noah arrived at the end of the flood, after the Lord told him to get out of the ship, he and his entire house and all the animals that were in the ship, after that he made an altar and sacrificed animals for God. He sacrificed them in love, but with the love that was in him, not with God's love in him. I did not tell Noah to bring sacrifice. I received his love and I said into My heart: **«I will not again curse the ground anymore for man's sake, because the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth»**. I said then into My heart that I will not lose or destroy all the living creatures as I did. Noah's heart was inclined to sacrifice animals after the flood passed, and if I saw this, I let it be as it was before the flood, for the man went ahead of Me and used his sacrifice too. The same with Israel; no sooner did he get into Canaan then he took and brought sacrifice to God, but God not said so. What else should God tell the man, who chooses what to do? That is why the Scriptures say that the sacrifices pleased to God are a humiliated spirit.

Israel, Israel, be wise, son, as you have before you the reward of the man who wanted like himself. Israel, the broken spirit receives from the Lord and does not bring to the Lord. The spirit of the humiliated spirit brings to the Lord what the Lord requires from him to bring. The humble man brings obedience. The humble man waits for the Lord. The humble man does not receive counsel from himself. This is a humiliated spirit and not otherwise. The humble prays for the Lord's will in him and I taught those that were Mine to pray, and this is how I taught them to say: **«Lord, may Your will be done, as in heaven, so on earth»**.

Oh, Israel, My comfort for seven ages! On earth it is as on earth; it is not as in heaven. My child, when I came from heaven on earth, I had to take it as on earth, not as from heaven. I judged the man's will; this is what I did by My sacrifice on the cross. Noah was thinking into his mind to eat meat, to drink wine, and I approved as he wanted, and I added My will to his will with great humility, as this is what I told him: **«Eat every moving thing that lives, as I have given every green herb for you»**. I gave to the man, but the man also gave to himself. I reminded Noah what I gave to the man as his food, but Noah's will was first and then I reminded him of My order.

Oh, Israel, Israel, the man's mind and the imagination of his mind are inclined only to evil from his youth; from the beginning, sons. But the time of the new man comes; it is coming and it has already come, as I have come. I have also come in the flesh, since I gave Myself as sacrifice on the earth; since I gave Myself as food for the man, so that the man might understand what he should eat. I have also come in the spirit, and behold, I become heavenly manna, I become word, and soon I will become full satiety for an imperishable food, which came down from heaven on earth.

My people, let your cross be meal and bed, son; a table on which you should lay before Me as a pleased and humble sacrifice. The cross that I celebrate with you today is the way that I came to the people on. I made of it a path for the man to Me. My cross was of wood, and yours is of spirit and body. Let your body be on the cross, and let My Spirit be on it. You should carry My Spirit in your body and you should be sacrifice for Me, My people, as the cross, son, was the first sacrifice table that I put Myself on as food for the man who wants to be new. I put Myself on the cross for the birth of the new man, so that the man may see the path to the new man; to see the resurrection through the cross. When I came into the way of the apostles to make them a new man, I started from where I found them. I started from fishing with them; I started from fishing as I

made fish from the word, so that they may catch fish made by word and then to be able to take Me into their fishing net, and to turn them into a network and into fishermen of people for the kingdom of heavens, which is not seen by the old man, but it is seen by the new man, who comes back into his image and likeness to Christ.

Israel, you should be awake at the hearing of My word, as the one that is awake fulfills God's word. The one, who does not fulfill it, sleeps. Be careful, My people, as he, who fulfills it, is awake, and the one, who does not fulfill it, sleeps. I come and I always find sleeping the one that does not fulfill. Israel did the same. When I came, he was sleeping and did not let anyone to get up. But you, the new one, you should not have the heart of the Jew, son, as I call you son. The chief Jews sat in counsel then; the rulers of the temple agreed that when someone from the Jews believed in Me, he had to be taken out of the Synagogue. Behold, the same counsel is in the worldly church of today. The rulers of the church decided for those that believe into the word of God of today, to be threatened, to be punished, to be put into their chains, and behold, they even now do not remain with the persecutors of My word, as they did not remain then as well. I shook the dust against them and I went out, and I stuck to those that were humble, to those that had a clean spirit, and I made them a living and new seed and I started the heaven on earth with them, with those that are renewed. I do the same with the vineyard from now.

Oh, vineyard full of sour grapes! The sour grape is sour; it is not sweet and it is not good for eating; it is not good for eating. You mixed manna with meat in the belly of your soil (*Your body, r.n.*) and it came out sour grapes; and instead of a new man it came out an idol; it came out a carved idol, for the man worships his carved image<sup>95</sup>.

I have come and I become word, and I said that I give Myself as a gift and to wake up the flock that sleeps. I came as then to be a heavenly gift from the Father to the man that lives on meat, and the vine growers took Me out of their vineyard and put Me into the winepress and crushed Me, and out of My blood I made the new wine for the one who believes in God that came down on the earth; and My body became bread, and I became a heavenly manna for the faithful one. Israel said that he served God and when the Lord came to pay them for their faith, He found sour grapes in the faith of Israel. The church of today says that it serves God, and behold, the Word is being proclaimed for His coming in the clouds, as it is written into the Scriptures that He comes to pay for the work, and there are still sour grapes in all vineyard of today. Behold a Scripture that is fulfilled: **«The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge»**. Oh, it should have not been that way, as I put Myself on the cross for redemption, and behold, I was slandered by the man of the church, and I am again not known by the sons. But I will sink all disbelief again, for the water of the river of life flows; it flows and floods everywhere. The word of God grows and the water of the river of life becomes word and it is word, for the man does not want manna. The man wants meat; he does not want manna; he does not want the word of God. Manna is obedience and meat is disobedience, and it is free will in man.

Oh, Orthodoxy, daughter of the first faith, which I gave to My apostles to bear, with whom I walk over the land of Israel! I came to Israel in the flesh, and to you I have come in the spirit, as I promised that I come. Oh, daughter of the faith of that time! You have carried My message until today and when I was about to give you the reward, the shine and the holiness, you did as the Jews did. You did not receive Me; you did not know Me; you did not know My voice and the word that comes with Me on the clouds. You became conceited and did not receive Me; moreover, you put your hand at My mouth and you look out for your people and do not let them believe in Me, into My coming through the word, for I am the Word. Behold, you send Me away; you send Me away from your Synagogue, and I have come to do you good. I have not asked you anything but to give up your sins and to be clean, My church, but you do not want to be Mine. That is why I bowed down to you to ask you to be Mine, so that I may give you manna from heaven. That is why I have come and I have come because it was written that I come. Open My book and see that My coming

---

<sup>95</sup> See the selection topic: „[About the graven image and the sign of the cross](#)“, r.n.



is written into it, and take a good look and read well, and see that My name is the Word of God, (*Rev: 19/13, r.n.*), and behold, the Word came in through the prophesied coming and you sleep. The one, who does not take My word to eat, sleeps. He, who does not hears, sleeps. But you could not say that you did not hear, as the dead from the graves will testify that they heard this word<sup>96</sup>, and then you will not know where to hide in from My wrath.

Oh, daughter of today, I wanted to give you a ring with a precious stone, on which it is written My name, the Word of God. I have come with this ring to you, so that everybody may know that you are the bride asked into marriage by the Bridegroom Who comes. And you, daughter of your parents, you do not know the One Who comes, and behold, He comes; He has always come and you stay closed into His way.

Oh, vine with sour grapes, I stopped in you on a mound and I grafted a branch from the vine and I put it to be taken care of, to grow and to be multiplied, and I gathered ripen grapes from it, good to be put on the table. I took from you, and you should have rejoiced that I came to you to bring forth fruit in you, and I spoke from My tendered vineyard and I told you to come back to yielding fruit and to tending. Open to see what I have come with. I do not want to take what is yours, and I want you to let yourself for renewal, to let yourself for eternal life with Me. Open to Me, as the sinful world trampled on you and on your little dress and turned you into a Babylon. Come back from your slavery, as the sons of the Babylon came into your palaces and defiled you with them, and My heart seeing your nakedness departed from you and from your sister, (*Catholic Church, r.n.*) because the foreign sons took your garment away and sold it and left you naked, and behold, you drink the cup of your sister and suffer from your iniquity. The foreigners come in to you and you dress out for them and make your eyes with make-ups, and I have come to call you out, for you deceive Me as a woman deceives her husband. I do not want you to be judged by the law of the prostitutes and that is why I call you out: come back and do not do as your elder sister did; do not do as Israel did; do not do with Me as the Jews did.

Oh, Orthodoxy, I have started a fire into your midst and I will burn your transgressions into it. Come back to your holy fathers, those that sacrificed themselves for you. Come back, you, seed of Judas, as I came out of this seed, and I have let priesthood and prophecy into it, and behold, what I left is no longer clean, and what I left into My vineyard is sold on a price of debauchery. He, who violates the law that I let over My flock, is blind; that one becomes blind, blind in the spirit. I know that you believe that I am in the word and that I call out to you, but you are sorry when you see that I want to separate you from your evil will. You are ashamed of your nakedness and it is hard for you to prepare in holiness, man of the worldly church, as you do not want to belong to the Lord. You are ashamed to lose your seat that you sit on without My calling. Who chose you to serve God? And if your bishops chose you, why do not serve God? Oh, the row of the anointed, from anointed to anointed, have been broken several times, and you put the man off with fine words to make him believe that you are My anointed, that you are My chosen one, and to have him given you his tithe, and behold, you spend it on lusts, as Israel did. The man pays for you to put him into the grave; and he also pays for it. When I raised Lazarus from the dead I did not ask for payment. I raised him from the dead, and I did not bury him, and I still did not take any payment. This is what it means to be God's elected one for the people; not for the man to pay you because you baptize him, because you marry him or because you give him communion with God. What else shall I pay you if I were to give you for you work for Me? I do not pay the man with money. I pay the man who serves God with salvation, and here is the parable of the vineyard, which brings forth sour grapes. Those in the vineyard break My head when I come from the Father to search out the vineyard, and behold, the Sower Who sows the seed finds stone, a trampled path and a dry soil; He does not find good soil for sowing, for the man has much to work and has no time for heavenly seed. I will go and call out to the man of Caesar; I will go to tell him that I come

---

<sup>96</sup> See the selection topic: „[The dead hear My voice](#)“, r.n.

and that I make My way to come, and I will call out Romania and I will work with a sweet word, as a God.

Oh, Romania, become My country. Romania, do you really not want to be Christian? Christians fast from those that are not blessed, from the wicked things. Christian love; they love humility and God's image in them and the poorness in the spirit, so that they may be happy. Christians love the Lord's works on the earth. Christians listen to God and fear the Lord and obey.

Oh, Romania, My people, which I feed in your midst, honor Caesar with the honor that is due to Caesar, as it is written into the Scriptures. Romania, I speak My word into your midst, but the man of the church, who is supposed to receive Me, does not receive Me; he says that I am the dead. I am not the dead. I am the Lord; the Lord of the prophets and of the righteous and of those who believe in the Lord. The church says that I am the dead who speaks. But who is it speaking to? The entire service, which it speaks with God and with the saints does it mean speaking with the dead? The saints, who took the heaven and the Lord as home and land, are the dead that the people of the church speak with? All the church services are words to the Lord and to the saints; it is not speaking to the dead, as the saints are not dead. The living speak with the saints into their prayers and send the saints to Me to receive from Me for those that are living in their bodies. If all the prayers of the church speak with the Lord and with the saints, shall the Lord and the saints not speak with the man? Can only the man speak with the Lord? Can the Lord not speak to the man? I can do more than man can, as I am the Word from everlasting to everlasting. I am alive. I am without death and without end. I am the Alpha and the Omega; I am and I speak upon the earth. I speak into your midst, Romania, My country. You are My country as I came back; and I come back into you and I speak the word of God in you, the word of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen.

Romania, I came to put a necklace on you. I came with a ring into your midst. I have My gift in you, My gift for you. I have the people of My word in you. I took it from you and I kneaded it out of My word, and I have a word in you, as My people is My word; it is the fruit of My word, and I speak upon it and say: peace to you, My country, Romania, My bride, as behold, the heaven cries to Me for you. Your holy fathers and forefathers are your heaven which is with Me. I have a heavenly feast into your midst, Romania, My Father's chosen one for His Son. It has been a feast in you for forty years. The Word of God is being spread on a table of feast. Come, My love, to the feast of the heaven! Come and eat! Come and be born of God! Come and wash your little dress into the river of life, and also wash your little shirt, and look for your little shirt if you do no longer have it, as without the little shirt your nakedness is seen through the little dress. I have come to you with heavenly apparel, of water and spirit. I want to turn you into water and spirit, a baptismal font, in which all those, who will head on the way of resurrection and eternal life, may be baptized; all the peoples that will come hearing of My glory in you, as My cross became a crown on your head; it was interlaced and became a crown of glory upon you. Let My cross be your veil of peace between Me and you. Give Me a message of peace between Me and you, Romania, My country given to Me by My Father. Rise before the peoples, you country of My coming back, as the land of nowadays passes into renewal, and it becomes a new heaven and a new earth on it, as the first earth was. Amen.

Come Romania, to be My people chosen among the nations of the earth! Come, as the people chosen in the beginning put Me on the cross and forsook Me, and I embraced you, as I found you under the cross and I took you under My mantle when I passed by you and saw you under the cross. Come to give your reward, to give the ring of precious stone! Give Me your hand to put the ring on it, as on this precious stone is written My name: The Word of God. Amen. Come for a day of wedding, My country, My bride, as this is your destiny! Come, for I come! Listen to My prayer and be My treasure, and be My path, as I come, and I let it be known that I come, so that I may not come unknowingly when I come.

The Spirits of the Lord rest upon you. The spirits of the saints are like the stars over you. The spirits of the angels stay as a crown upon you. The Holy Spirit has His throne and word in you.

Peace to you, My country, land of the Lord's feast, as where the carcass is, there the vultures also are. Amen, amen, amen.

May My people in you be blessed, Romania, the country of My return, as great is My people in you! The people of My word is a green branch; it is a fruit tree full of fruit by the spring of life, and its branches run over the wall, and I, the Lord, pour out on it the blessings of the heaven, the blessings of the earth, the blessings of the forefathers, the blessings of the eternal heights. Such blessings I put on the head of the one that I chose, My country.

Oh, people taken out of the Romanians, may you be blessed before the Romanian people, and may you bless Romania before Me, and may you be My word before it, and may you be like a voivode among your sons and daughters, My people chosen from Romanians! This is how I selected from Israel a group of people who walked with Me. This is how I worked with the Romanians and I took a people, and I call it a beginning of new age, and I have carried it like a voivode before Me, and I call anointed the people of My word, and I call you the oil giver of new anointment, of new age. This is how the Lord calls the chosen one, the one put into the dough, for a people to grow out of it; a people of the returning of the Son of God, Who comes with the clouds. Amen, amen, amen.

14/[27-09-1995](#)

### **The Feast of the devout Parascheva<sup>97</sup>**

The Lord, Jesus Christ comes with heavenly guests in the garden. The Lord knocks at the door; the Lord speaks from the door, and His word comes through the gates of glory; it comes from the air into the air, and the Lord creates new skies. Amen.

I am sons, I am. Amen, amen, amen. I wake you up ahead of time, before the dawns of the feast morning, for My people come to the spring and I prepare food for it; I prepare food for Israel.

In the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, this is how I come when I come. And how do I also come? What do I say to you when I come? I say peace to you. Peace into My garden! Amen, amen, amen. Receive and give peace to Israel, as the name of Israel is great. Blessed are the people that bears this name, as great is the name of Israel.

Oh, sons, My language is heavenly. My letter is out of Me, and this is how I speak, as in heaven, not as on earth. The heavenly speaking is always with perseverance in it, with awakening in it, with a heavenly language in it, with heavenly languages over Israel, as heaven speaks only with Israel.

Peace to you Israel; to you My people! Peace to you that stand faithfully before Me! I speak with perseverance upon you, and you should love My heavenly language. You should not like the speaking on the earth, but rather you should like the heavenly language, which comes with Me above you and embraces you and steals your heart in you, and takes it with it, to help you love God and to remain in Him, Israel.

Let Me tell you what I see on earth! I see that someone writes a beautiful letter to a human being that he does not know, but he only heard of her. He writes it beautifully with love and longing and receives a letter of reply with love, and the longing grows between the two, and both start to know each other by letters; and they start to see each other within their spirit, and then the day comes to meet each other, and they meet each other and know each other and the joy fulfills the longing, and everything comes into view, into sight. I also write to you from heaven on earth, and I give My letter to the postmen and they bring it to you, and you let yourself embraced within Me and nourish your longing, and you hasten the day of My meeting with you on the earth, as you are

---

<sup>97</sup> Paraskeva of the Balkans

an inhabitant on the earth, and I cross the heavens up to you and become word on your table and stay invisible by you until the love is perfect, until you become perfect in the One Who carries you to Him by His heavenly word, by His heavenly speech before you. This is how I have always worked over Israel, but I have never worked so close like today, as the Lord's meeting with the ones on the earth, who stay into His name before Him, is near.

The man does no longer know the God's way to the man, as the man has another love; the man loves what he has and what he does. But you, Israel, are My people, and you have anointment and special election and you know everything from the wisdom above. Be careful to understand who knows and who believes and who is elected. He, who has anointment from above, is elected. Paul, My apostle, until My anointment, did not know from above, but rather he knew from below. One cannot know from above without anointment. It is not possible to have faith into this word that came down from above on the clouds, unless you have anointment and touching with God, with the God of Israel. Be skillful, loved people, as many on the earth say that they know from revelations, but they speak their own truth, and their revelations come from their body and blood, not from the Holy Spirit of the Godly Trinity; they come from their own spirit, not from the Spirit of God. They are led by their spirit, by the spirit of their longing, as without the anointment of the Holy Spirit no one has something from the Holy Spirit. The apostle Paul could not be a heavenly worker until he received the anointment from the Holy Spirit, and then I had always worked upon him so that he might not become conceited because of his anointment from above; that he might not boast about his anointment, but rather the anointment from him might boast about him. The same with you, people anointed by God, you should not become haughty because of your anointment from Me, but rather let the anointment rejoice over you, as otherwise you receive a thorn from satan, from the evil angel, that stings you with haughtiness. You should not sting yourself into this thorn as it has happened to the people, who sting into their own thorn, in the thorn of their spirit's revelations. You have My revelation with you; you do not have your own revelations. You are something else on the earth. You are not like the sons of the people. You belong to God and serve Him; He serves you and you serve Him.

Do not let Me perish son. Keep Me alive My people. Do not give Me over to death during this time. But you are small and you know from Me how to become small in My arm, so that you may not know the wickedness of the great man, who is crucifying Me with the sharpness of his spirit. Oh, who knows to crucify Me better than the wise ones, better than those who read My wills without taking them into their inner being? Who did the Lord's crucifixion? Pilate or Herod? They did not understand who I was and where I came from. They knew their things, not Mine, but the priests knew for they were reading and learning from God, and still no one knew better than them to crucify Me. They would have not given even to God their seats and look who were the worst people in that time. The priests were the worst, the most astray from the path of righteousness. It is not that they did not believe that I was God, but they loved their kingdom which was for injustice and did not want to open the door so that their house may be seen, for their house was only gold, ornaments, silver and expensive vessels, gathered together in an unfrequented place, in a murky place, as it was written in the prophets. Oh, what damnation they have prophesied by their own tongue for they said that if they let Me prosper with those from heaven, many Romans would come and take over their country and nation. Certainly not! For if they had received Me, they would have become an invincible people on earth, for no one can do any harm to the one who sits under the tent of God, to the strong one in God. Take a look with Me over to those of today who have taken the word of God: who were the worst, the foreign and the coldest ones? The priests were. It was only them who had no power to leave, to rejoice over My word; only they; as in that time, only they. Only they stir up the people against the truth, only they crucify the truth, and here, they sold themselves for money and for the riches and for a kingdom of straw; and the straw are scattered in a storm and are no more, and with a lightning from heaven they burn and are no more; the same way as the people of Israel who fell slave to the Romans who put fire to it and scattered it on the whole face of the earth. But I took out of it those who believed and I turned made them a



bundle into My lap and I told them to be the salt good for taste, and they were and worked the Lord, so that all nations of the earth may have the Lord, and you too, My people, to have him as well.

You son, love the nation from which I came out, from which the apostles came out, for the Hebrew people was My people, and the its faithful remnant remained My people, for out of the body, the remnant turned into a spirit and worked out a Holy Spirit on earth and gave the earth to the nations, so that the earth may be Christian, for Christ was proclaimed everywhere by those who remained Christians in Israel. I will have mercy of Israel, for by its collapse you have a place next to Me, but pray so that he may walk up and look at you, the one who are with the Son of God, and to take Me as heir from the Father to utter his forgiveness. Amen. Pray Israel, pray for Israel, the one after the flesh, for it has carried the name of God on earth, because out of its people the faith in the Son of God, the sent One, sprang out.

It is a great war on the earth, as great as it has never been since ages and as it will never be. What war can be greater than the war that is not seen and works at its ease? As behold, Romania, you too, do not know how enslaved you are! You are enslaved, daughter, and you do not wake up to get rid of the enemies. No one wakes you up to fight, as your watchmen sleep, and you are enslaved. Until now they used to come with weapons and troops of war; the Turks were coming, the Germans were coming, the Huns were coming, the Tartars were coming and you were seeing them and you were getting up and chase them away when you could, and when you could not do it, you were paying them a tribute of slavery until I was stretching out My hand to take you out from under the stone. This is what I did, but today you do not see the enemy any longer, as it is an invisible war, and the enemy sucks even your soul, not only your body. Now the weapon is the money, and the foreigner deceives and buys you with the money and defiles you by what he gives to you and poisons your breath, and you do not know what you eat and what you drink on your money. You are full of enemies, My love, and you can hardly breathe, as I am your soul, carried by those that love Me. The foreigner has taught you only lies in schools, and you do not know the story of your kinship anymore, as your kinship from the beginning was pleasant to God and not left behind, and the new man of the time came and gave the name primitive to the one of old. But what is this word primitive? This word is a lie. Oh, My people, that is why I was telling you that the school on the earth is not good, and behold, the one, who learned lies in school, still stands today in the name of justice, and I cannot clean the spirit of lying from the man's bosom. There has never been a man more primitive than the man of today since ages, and it will never be. It has never been a man more orphan than the man of today on the earth, and it cannot be a greater war than the war of today. The Turk has been coming with weapons by now, and now he comes disguisedly and dyed, and he sucks and leaves satisfied, and he leaves only smoke behind him and only dirt of evil spirit; moreover, he tramples under feet in a dirty and foreign way over the country of my choice.

Oh, My people, it is bad for the city that has no word of a prophet, as that one is under the sword, and there is no one to announce her; it has no one to wake her up. But behold, My word will prophesy over the evil and lie and will wake up those that sleep with their sword stretched out above them with threatening.

The primitive man is the man that has not got God. If this word is true, behold, this is the meaning of the word primitive, as it is true the little story on earth about Me, the Lord, Who was a family man with a Christian and humble family, and this little history is not a parable, but it is a godly truth among the people, and only its example remained. I was the family man of the Christian family and I had a shelter in the house of the man, and it is said that there was a family of people that loved God. A man had a wife and two little children, and they were living very happily loving God. They built a little house, a shelter for bad weather, and they got into it and were living happily from day to day. They had a wooden bed on one side of the little house, and all were resting in it. They also made a little stove of clay to make fire in a cold weather, and they also has a little dish hanging on a nail, and they were taking it down and putting on it the little polenta and drinking

and whatever else they had from God's gift. And they were gathering around the dish kneeling down and all were dipping their morsel in the dish leaning for each bite. They were sitting at the table and getting up with prayer and with thankfulness, and then they were taking the little dish to hang it on the nail, and they were speaking about God and with God, and God was with them on the earth. And I became man and I went into their house to be their family man, and they received Me, and I slept with them and ate with them, and I rejoiced over them with the Spirit of God into their house and in their living. And there came a bad weather over their house, over their heart. The evil spirit did not rejoice over My marriage with them and plotted a temptation and took Me out from their house, as one day a rich man from their village knocked at their door and asked him to go and help him with his work, saying that he would pay him for his help. And he, a gentle man, went to help the one who asked him, and then he saw how the rich man lived and what he had into his house. And when he finished his work, he took his pay and went home and told what he saw at the rich man, and he went with the money and bought a better bed, more beautiful and softer, and replaced their bad from the house with it. When I saw the warmth of their heart for the good and new bed, I felt deprived of their love and I was shy, and I did not go to bed with them, because they had another joy. I stood by their new bed and they cuddled against each other and rejoiced, and they said that God helped them. And then he went again and worked and bought a bigger and more elegant table and put it into the midst of the house, and I drew Myself aside. Then they also brought tools and other things and their house was filled out, and I drew Myself near the door. They asked Me saying: „*Lord, why do you not sit on the bed, on the chair, on the chest? Why do you stand by the door?*” And I replied them that I did not have any place, and that is why I did not sit down. Their joy increased for what they had and gathered. They worked and did what they liked, and I went out aggrieved, and I had no more room as a family man into their marriage. They did not feel My pain, and they always said: „*Lord, we thank You because You helped us and You gave us so many things to have*”. I let them choose their love, and they chose the self-love. From then on I had been so small into their hearts, smaller and smaller, and they used Me only for their first custom to thank the Lord for everything. This is how the man remains orphan of God. This is how the man remains alone in his spirit, getting his human courage up, losing the fear of God and the love of God, the most valued wealth among riches.

Oh, My people, how beautiful it was for the man that gathered together near his small table, on his knees around it. The man was like a bird, which lifts up its head after it swallows the water, thanking God. The man was bowing down with his body, kneeling down for each bite, thanking the One Who gave it for living. The man kept his little dish on the nail, as a sign of respect for the holy thing, as the dish was a holy object, on which the man broke the bread and put the food from God. That man was not a primitive man, and he was a holy man, and he had God as wealth, and he was rich in grace and word. But no one has God today by grace any longer. There is no more room in the house of the man for God. That is why I brought you up, new Israel, and I taught you to turn back to Me and to take Me into your house and into your life, and to take Me into your garment to warm Me up, as I love you so much, you that have Me today. Seek My people to work what I worked, and not to work what the man works, as the man, you saw what I told you, does one thing for himself today, tomorrow he does another, and he forgets what he has to know and to do.

It is a great bustle on the earth, My people, and you are not wrapped up in grace and you can no longer go on with the man on the earth. The man of today is tiring for Me and for those who are with Me; he is heavy and stiff-necked and does not know to let himself helped by the one with a clean grace and with clean hands. I have compassion on you, My son, when I see that the spirit, which comes from the man, puts pressure on you, but we have to resemble to each other, son, and to finish what we have to sow, so that no body may said that I did not knock to be opened for Me. This is how I also was, suffering among the people, but I had to work what I had to work for. Make, son, a shelter of My word for you, and come to fruition under this shelter. Fulfill quickly the word that I bring to you, as he, who does not fulfill it, is called unfaithful in My word. Oh,

there comes a storm and a thunderbolt worked by God for everything that is without God. See that you have nothing within your boundaries; you should not have something that the fire is drawn to.

Israel oil your posts with obedience, son, and do go any longer along with the man from the world, near the sons of destruction, which works out only destruction over the world. The man works to his destruction day and night and he does not know what he is working at. But you, be awake waiting for Me, as I put you under a shelter, if I see you watching, watching in the middle of the night, asking in the middle of the night. But you should not ask Me for riches and worldly things, and you should not ask Me humility, obedience, love and bread from heaven, but you should ask Me holiness instead, as I have those that are everlasting; however, you should also be careful, very careful not to put two cattle of different kind in a yoke, as God does not allow you to do so.

I always teach you. Do not be upset, son. What else should I give you? I give you teaching to be a wise and wakeful son. You should not buy fire for you, Israel, My child. Did you see how the world buys fire on packet? The world smokes; everyone smokes and has fire that is bought. See that you know what it means to buy fire. You shall not buy anything that is made of fire, so that you may not take after the world that smokes. You should buy only holy things, Israel; to have only holy things in your house and on you; holy and humble things, so that you may not take them to your heart and forgive the One Who loves you from heaven, for I want to come with the whole heaven and to stay with you on the earth, My people. The earth is made by God, not by man, and the man filled it with sin and took possession of it, but I will start to take it out of the slavery and I will sanctify it, and I will start with you, but I tell you that I have already started. Little by little, but I have started. Little by little, as I am not rich in gold and money, and the man asks Me to pay him, and to take back everything that I made. The worldly man does not deserve to rule the God's earth, but you, who love Me, you pay to the worldly man even for the light of the day, as if he gave it to you, as if he was God. But I made great promises to you, only for you, My people, to listen to Me, so that you may arrive at the city to which will not travel by car or by train or by plain, but you should travel on your foot, on your pace together with God instead.

Oh, rich people in promises, be careful, so that you may know their time, as Israel did not know when the time of the promises made by My prophets came. Be skillful in wisdom, as I promised you all that the man has not had by now. Little by little, I come with those I promised, but I want to find you full of love, loved people. Behold, I gather you together and I work upon you as a gardener works out his field. I work you out Israel, to produce fruit. I dig you, I rake you, I water you in due time, I warm you up and I want to gather you in My lap, in a kingdom of heaven on the earth, as I have a kingdom in heaven, but now I make it on the earth, so that I may pass the earth into those that are God's holy things. Amen.

Behold still a little patch of land. I come down now with heavenly guests, with heavenly bishops, with heavenly water, with heavenly anointment, to oil this patch of land, to be for heaven. I take My children from the garden and My people and mark down with blessing this little clod of clay.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, the sign, with which I marked down the land redeemed from the man, is blessed and made holy. It is blessed and sanctified the cross, threefold working, which will stand watch and as a sign between heaven and earth on this place that is marked down today, and this land will be named with the name of God of Israel, Who works over the earth; however, He had worked through the name of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, as those from today by whom I work are called Israel too, as I planted and made it grow. Amen. Amen, amen.

And you will come, My people, and we will meet into this garden, and we will eat from heaven together; I and you at the heavenly table, children of My people.

Israel, Israel, I will soon come down into My garden, as a word for the man of the Caesar. I will go to tell him about My work over Romania, and that is why I say: peace to you, My little garden of sons! Peace and a preparatory spirit before Me, so that I may come with the prophesying

word over My Romania and over those that rule over it. I will come taken by the wings of the invisible glory of the angels and of the cherubim and of the archangels, and you, watchful children, you will feel the flap of the heavenly wings, when I will come to shake from the foundations the spirit, which rules over My country, over My land which is to come and that will stay before Me. You sons, clothe yourselves with holiness and with a garment of grace, as I promised you that I will make of you light on the earth and a guide for the worldly man, who will seek refuge to God. You, sons, seek to be poor of those on the earth that are not for the Christians. You, sons, seek to have Me as a family man with you, and have the little coat of the grace on your head when you go to rest and when you get up. You, sons, seek to have one single garment, the garment of Jesus Christ, Who came back to you to clothe you with grace. Sons, you should not serve idols, lusts, ornaments, eating and drinking and mixed living, as here is what you should be rich in: in grace, sons. Oh, sons of God love the work of the grace. Oh, children of New Jerusalem love the work of those that I promise you; love those that are not seen, as they come into view.

Go Israel, go! Go son with faith in those that are promised to you by God. Go, son Israel, to the promised land, as it comes towards you. Go with clean steps and well shaken by those that are from people, as your steps will go into the city and you will be great with Me and you will grow up. Amen.

Grow up, Israel, grow up! Grow up, son, as all will decrease before My and you, and you will grow up by My glory. Grow up, My love, grow Israel, grow up, and look at how you grow up, if I tell you to grow up, as My word is being fulfilled in you. Grow up Israel; grow up, as everything bows down wherever you go, when you grow up. Grow up and be strong by the grace of the Holy Spirit, as we have a great work to build between heaven and earth. Grow, as behold, the heaven bows down before you to lift you up. Grow and feed on the living things, and you shall no longer eat death, as your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit, Who comes into you to proclaim a new heaven and a new earth.

Israel, My bride, let your watchmen take care of what it means to be bride and Bridegroom and what it means to be wedding guests. The Bride and the Bridegroom have one place, and the wedding guests have another place. The Bride and the Bridegroom have one garment and a preparation of bridegrooms, and the wedding guests have another garment. Let your watchmen be careful not to give your seal also to those that do not know what seal means. The seal of the Holy Spirit is put when it has broadness in work. Israel, do not mix two kinds of food with the same name, in the same dish, in the same row. You should have your rows removed, and let those that come to see you and Me have different place at the meetings. That is why I tell you to be a boundary for your own self and for Me between you and the world, between the doer and the not doer, and you should not be shy to distinguish the evil from the good, the red from the white, until everything becomes white and holy between heaven on the earth. Be one body, and get the rank together, so that it may be distinguished by anyone what a waking in a row is, and what a walking at random is. Teach the man what it means to be a Son of God, and go in a row with the sons. The sons of the people, who seek God and do not get used to the teaching of walking in a row, did not put off the old man, of the man foreign to God. Israel, also teach the man what it means the work of a son and a name of the son, and you should speak with the man about Me, and let not the man speak with you about himself. Take care son, not to burden your spirit with the things of the man, and ask the man to know what he is looking for and what to find if he wants to find, and keep My stature before the people. Blessed is the man, who looks for you and follows like you, after he finds you near Me.

Be clean Israel, clean in spirit, as your spirit has to be taken by the Holy Spirit, Which comes from above. Amen. Keep you a holy body, Israel, and the Holy Spirit will dwell into your body, into your midst, for the people of the Lord is great. Let My love be a crown on your head. Let your love be a table for Me at My coming, as behold, I always come to you, loved Israel, My called son, as I named you with My name. Peace to you and a celebration with love of the saints around you! Peace to you from the virgin that is celebrated today in heaven, the virgin Parascheva,



which is in Romania with her body and spirit! She is rejoicing with the host of the virgin girls that came with her at My celebration with you. She gave up to all human joy and adornment, and took the heaven and the garment of the holy spirit on her. The saints come at your celebration with Me, Israel. The saints come and see you and honor you, and stand before you with help and service, as you are blessed between heaven and earth. The saints long to see you, to help you and to serve you. Call them, as all are for you, as you are for Me and for the life to come.

May the food for the living that you receive from My garden of sons, My people, be blessed!

Go Israel, go son, go, and do not stop from going, as the heaven travels towards you, and the great meeting is accomplished, and that day will be great. Amen, amen, amen.

14/[27-10-1995](#)

### **The Synod of the Saints Archangels Michael and Gabriel**

Let it be attention into the garden, in the garden of My word. The Lord comes; He comes to speak upon the garden! The Lord comes for Israel! Let it be attention into the garden. Amen. The Lord comes for Romania! I called Romania Israel because it is the country of the Lord. I, Jesus Christ, I came out of Israel when I became the son of Man. I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, started from Israel the voice of My coming back on the clouds when I came back, for I came back as it was spoken in the Scriptures. I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, stay above the clouds of glory over Romania; I stay and I will stay until I let My staying and My coming, prophesied through the Scriptures, be seen. In a little while I will let Myself be seen in My coming; I will stay visibly on the clouds of My glory upon Romania, the country of the returning of the One ascended in heavens.

My people listen to My voice! I am the Word of God. Amen, amen, amen. I speak from heavens again and I protect My speaking upon the earth and I spread the news of the return of the Son of God to all the margins of the heaven and the earth. I am coming the second time to the people from near My Father. I came two thousand years as an infant through the Virgin and I announced the kingdom of the heavens on the earth, for the Word became flesh. And since the time from the Scripture has passed, here, I come with the tens of thousands of saints, carried on a throne by cherubim and by seraphim and by archangels. I come the second time, as it is written, but I do not come as a baby, rather I come as word, as My body became word. I am the Word that said to be light and it was light. I am the Word of God, the One Who said to be heaven and earth and it was so. I am the One of one being with the Father, through Whom everything was made. Blessed are those who prepare My visible glory at My word, as I come from the Father, and I come through Romania, as My Father gave it to Me at My birth. I was an infant, and she also was an infant. I become the Bridegroom, and she, was the bride born of God, of God's word. I was announced to her as her Bridegroom and she let herself be wooed and loved since her infancy, since her youth.

I, the Lord, am on the throne of the cherubim and archangels above the garden of the word. It is a heavenly celebration upon the Israel taken out from Romanians, and let Romania know what the Word of God speaks upon her. The Word of God speaks in the clouds of glory.

Peace to you, Romanian Israel, and peace upon Romania! My peace between Me and her, as she does no longer watch before Me. She forgot what true God means. I am the One Who is and there are no other gods, but she got used to gods that are not gods. Let My peace within you be upon you, My country, as I come to wake you up. Do not be afraid. I come with peace; I come with love and I come with comfort. I come, Romania, I come, I come to you. I stand by the door and knock. Open, My love, as your election from childhood, the first one, is not blotted out. I come to you, My country, and you do no longer know it; you do no longer believe that I come, but I come, and I come to announce you that I come. I do not love to lie. I am the truth and I speak that I come. Oh, My country, I do not love lying. What shall I do with you as you have loved lying? What shall I do? I cry at your feet as I do not want to see you being punished by your own deed.

Oh, My love, I come with comfort to you. Lying is not good, as it is written: **«You shall not give false testimony»**. Come to repentance, come, My country! Come, as I come on the clouds from the Father, to take you out of the guilt and that My visible coming may not find you under your deeds, but you should get out in due time to repent, wash and prepare, so that I may protect you and to forgive you, that you may not be hurt by the reward of those worked out in secret. I was the light in you, but you have loved the darkness, because your deeds worked out the evil, and you hated the light for fear that your wicked deeds may not be seen. I come to lift you up from the burden of your last deeds.

Oh, country, country, where did you hide the little crowd of your patience from under the cross? You were the country of patience; you were the crown of patience, the crown of brotherly love. Oh, country, country, the red time entered into you and you did not know its face. (*The time of the communist dictatorship, r.n.*). You did not understand that the red is a chlamys of shame. You forgot what it happened to Me under the cover of the red chlamys. The time of Edom came over you.

There were two brothers. One was called Jacob and the other Esau. Esau was red all over and he sold his birthright for a red broth. For this he was called Edom (red). Edom sold his blessing and earned his living by his sword. Edom started to hate his brother, as these two peoples struggled together within the womb, and by their birth they separated each other within the entrails of the one who gave them birth. When Esau was born, he was red and lived by his sword.

Oh, Romania, it is a painful thing that a people from Esau's relative was born out of your body. You have been defiled by the Esau's relative and the red time was conceived within you, and your sons defiled their own tribe. You should have become related to Jacob's tribe, as I kneaded you. You should have become related to My Christian people until My coming but not with the red time and with its sons.

Romania, I have proclaimed upon My sons in you that I will come in word upon you. I stand by the door and knock. I stand by the door with the spirit of comfort and I bring you a spirit of wisdom if you receive Me. I stand by the door and knock. Receive Me! Amen, amen, amen.

I am the One Who is. I am the Word of God. Amen. I knock; I turn to the gates to those that stand in the gates. I go a long way round and I come out to the gates and knock at those from the gates of Romania. I am the Spirit of God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. I knock at the gates.

Lift up you gates, so that I may enter and speak a word of love, a word of comfort and of a new announcement of peace over Romania! Oh, I can hardly find a stone to sit on and rest with My work, with My blessing! It is very hard as the spirit of man overcame the Spirit of God and the man is too big on the earth. The man became too big, too big. I can no longer tell the man that I am God. I can no longer tell the man to have fear of God, as the man became too big.

I go a long way round and come out and knock at the gates of Romania. Amen. Lift up you gates, so that the Word of God may enter! I knock at the gates of Caesar, so that I may speak with every man who sits on the seats of Caesar. I bring a word of comfort; I speak a word of love.

Behold, I come in. Oh, people from the gates, of the gates of Romania, take, eat and come to life! This is My word, which comes to you for the forgiveness of the sin and to a living life. Amen. I am He Who is. When I sent Moses in Egypt for My enslaved people, Moses asked Me: **«Lord, Who should I tell them that You, Who send me, are?»** And I told him this: **«Go and tell them that I am He, Who is»**.

Amen, amen, I say to you, oh, people from the gates: I am He, Who is, as there are no other gates. Nothing is God; no money, nor rank, nor wealth, nor human wisdom, nor high towers, nor man and nor the sword of the man. Nothing is God except Me. I am He Who is, and there are no other gods. I sit in counsel with those from the gates of Romania.

Peace to you, those from the gates! (*The rulers of Romania, r.n.*). Let My peace be in you and among you, as the man is dead without Me; he is not alive. I also stood before the rulers of the earth; I and My apostles and My entire relative by now, as he who eats My Body and My Blood,

is My relative, My kindred, My brother and My neighbor. Both I and they, who were Mine, also stood before Caesar, but hardly was it possible to find rest for God within the great man, as the man became too big before Me and before himself, too big.

I sit in the counsel with those from the gates. I break My word. Take, eat and come to life! Amen. Come to life within the spirit of peace and work peace before Me, peace between Me and My country, peace between brother and brother before Me; between brother and brother before Me, no other kind of peace, for the man does not know what the peace maker is. The peacemaker reconciles man to God and God to man. This is what I said: **«Blessed are the peacemakers, as they will see God».**

Peace to you, those from the gates; peace between Me and you! My counsel is with you. Take from Me and come to life and work peace between Me and My country, as Romania is My country; you should know that it is. The Lord speaks that it is. Peace to you and then a spirit of faith upon you, the first faith of the Romanian! May the first love include you, those from the last! I come to you; I come in the counsel with you, as woe to the country where there is no prophet, for it sinks. I am the spirit of the prophets, from the beginning to the end of the prophecies, as all the gifts, all the prophecies, all the languages will come to an end; however, I tell you that they have already come to an end. Everything will come to an end, and My love and its sons will remain. I am the spirit of the prophets who had a calling from God and a holy living in God, as other kind of prophets do not belong to God.

I give you My love to you, those in the gates. Take and rise in the spirit of the love and be born of it, out of the Lord, for I am love. Do not be sons of disbelief, as the unbelief and its sons have come to an end. Be born of My love and not from other love. Be born of the heaven not of the earth. Wake My love up in you so that Romania may wake up as well and learn what love is, what a ministering church before Me is; what it means to be a sacrifice brought to the altar of the love, a sacrifice before Me. A church means the sons of the last love from heaven which has the body of love on its table. The sons of the heavenly love do the deeds of the love. They are the sons of love, not others. Take from Me and give yourself to one another and work a spirit of faith in God upon you, for the Lord is coming like a snare upon the unfaithful, upon those that do not watch, and He is coming like a comfort upon those that rise through love. Take and rise, take and fulfill God's word which is coming on the clouds of glory setting in Romania, and the word of God from the book is becoming a body. I become a book on the earth. I am becoming a book now too, for I have been working nothing without speaking first. I come to teach the Romanian; first the Romanian and then the Jew, the Greek and everybody else from other nation. I come to teach the man what the church and sacrifice brought before God mean. The church is nothing else than the sons who serve God on the earth; God and not to themselves; to each others in the Lord and not to themselves. How comes such a thing? How comes to serve in the Lord? That is the sons who have the Lord for food, for growing up, sons who have the Lord as life, not sons who serve to their pleasures and to this age and to the master of this age, to the spirit of this world. And the sacrifice brought before Me is when there is reconciliation between brother and brother, between man and God. Such a sacrifice does not get to the Lord, and rather it comes back.

Oh, the man brings about too much lying out of his spirit, out of his heart. There have been seven times (*Millennia, r.n.*), since I made the man; and I put him over the creation of heaven and earth, but too much lie has covered this truth. It has been a very long time since people are gods, false gods.

Man, the science that comes from man is not good; the science that disinherits the man of God, as the man is a lying god, the man who takes after false gods. Romanian man, you were crying for food when you were persecuted by the false man that was upon you. (*The communist dictatorship, r.n.*) Romanian man, you should have cried over your sin. You were not wretched because of lack of food, but because of the sin that oppressed you. And what did you do? You woke up and have turned the bodies of your sons and daughters into a pool of blood; and you have committed sin over sin. You were crying of hunger under the man who was sitting upon your neck

without Me, and you wanted to free yourself of hunger, from under your hunger, and you fell into a greater need, My country; and you succumbed to the lusts of shame, and every foreigner with dirty hands sucks from you. There is a great need in you; there is a lack of love; there is a lack of God. The Lord is hungry of you, Romanian people! Where is the tear of your repentance? Oh, country, where are you going? Where, My love? I stand at the door and knock.

Oh, country, you have always made schools for your sons and daughters, country, so that the departure from God might be taught within them. But the fear of the Lord, the repentance and the resurrection are you not going to learn? Oh, you have no longer teachers with a Samaritan heart within you. Come back to the Samaritan from heavens! Come back, as your sons perish in ignorance! Come back, as you have blessing upon your head! Oh, there is too much death within you; too much! The Lord dies within your body too much, as your sins are too heavy. The red time has been oppressing you for a long time; the time of Esau, who lives by his own sword. (*The communism and its descendants, the „leftist ones”, r.n.*). Oh, Romania, get rid of the sin! Listen My people to My voice, as your priests have indulged in worldly pleasures; both in their bodies and in immorality, and you no longer have judges within you, judges of the sins, so that they may take away the sins from over you. Listen to My voice, Romania. I sit in counsel with those from the gates and I speak with them; and I speak over you, daughter of the heavenly Father's love; bride of the Son of God.

Romania, wake up brother on brother, and say the prayer „Our Father” without lying. It has been a long time since you utter this prayer without being reconciled to God, loved country. Go and make peace brother and brother, Romanian Israel, My relative, Israel chosen in the end. Leave your gift down and go your way and make peace with your brother and then come and bring to Me the sacrifice of the spirit of your repentance, so that you may not fall under your deed. Romania, you should know that God made you, and when He made you, He made you Christian. You should also know, My daughter, that you are kneaded by God, according to the plan that was with God for your birth on the earth, and I want to take a new man out of you, a new people, and a holy people before Me. Open your ear, My love, as I have brought up a tiny people within you. I gave birth to it out of the word; I have brought it up by word and I let the word upon it, for it and for you, My country, as I gave it birth for you. Get up to believe, to believe what I say to you, as I exhort you towards repentance.

You are punished by your deed, loved country, and there is no peace between Me and you. You have been enslaved by lying. Wake up! Brother has lied to his brother. You have cast out the one born of you (*King Michael, r.n.*) and you lied to escape not guilty of your dirty deed. You did as Jacob's children of old, who departed from their brother and covered their deed by lying. Oh, and how much did they pay for it, as they fell into slavery and into forced labor in Egypt!

Oh, Romanian people, you are a Christian people, and this is not a Christian deed, and your sin stays before Me against you. Romania, get rid of this sin. Have you not seen? Have you really not heard how Israel, My people, suffered because of his brother casting away? Romania, do you no longer fear God, My love? I come with the spirit of comfort, with love and repentance over you. You are the mother of those born within you. You are My plan from the end of the time, loved country, and chosen country.

Romania, one of your sons cries, he cries after your hearth, he cries far away in Egypt. (*In exile, r.n.*). Oh, what shall I really do to you? Should I bring pain upon you so that you may know this sin? Should I tear down all your towers in a whisper, all your mighty men, who set themselves against righteousness? Not so, My dear. Do not let yourself fall down under the burden of your sins. Make peace to God. One of your sons cries; he cries in Egypt, and it is heard in heaven. His anointment is put over his head upon you, as this was My heavenly plan. Mother cries after her son. He has Romania as mother. This mother was a swaddle and bandage, baptistery of baptism, house and board, cradle and food, nurse, teacher and home. And Edom got up, (*Those from the east, where from the communism came with the tanks, r.n.*), an immoral people, which defiled with immorality the heart of My people chosen in the end, and it oppressed My child anointed with the



oil of Romania's blessing. I, the Lord, had worked through it for you, My country, to get you out of trouble and fighting, and what did you do? You cast away the one from Me for you. I have always united brother with brother, loved country, and I have always taught you what it is love, unity and power, which is born of unity and love.

Oh, Romania, you cast away your waivode. Your waivode is from Me; he is My anointed upon you. You cast away My anointment from you, My sign on your head. You put away the head of your body, the sign of God that is put over you, Romanian people. Oh, this sin is too heavy, and it cries to heaven. Your sacrifices are put on hold. The angels cry by your sacrifices of love, as they cannot raise them to heaven. Your saints cry, Romania, as you are not clean in the prayer „Our Father”.

You, from the gates of Romania, listen to the voice of the Lord! I cry over Romania; I call out from her gates, and I do not go beyond the gates. I call out to those within the gates and to those beyond the gates. Romania, the tear of the one who cries has a burning within it. I gathered tear by tear and I stay hand in hand with this full bowl. The evil angels slap over My hand to pour out the bowl of pain upon you, but the heart of the one that is castaway sighs to Me and asks for your forgiveness and prays for your resurrection. The heart of the one that is alienated from you turned into a wound longing for you, Romanian Israel. What do you want to do, Romania? I am the One Who sees ahead of time. You have never committed any sins as you do now, and you have never suffered as you do now, but do you believe what I tell you? Your priests serve to their own pleasures and spirit and their name, and they have no power to share resurrection upon you, oh, flock without shepherd! But I have come to be your Shepherd, Romanian flock, and I speak from the clouds above you, loved country. Your driven away son cries, and you, Romania, did not know that he was driven away, for those that drove him away gave false testimony, as Joseph's brothers lied to their father. (*They said that he abdicated, but in reality he did it with the gun on his temple, r.n.*). The wanderer cries far away and his longing consumes Me.

Oh, people who sit on the seats of Caesar, on the seat of Romania! Do not make the one that is driven away to buy from you what he has from Me. Do not also make him lie to Romania, as those that sent him off did, those that wiped out Romania's anointment from its forehead; the anointment that is upon him, the persecuted one. He bears your name beside his name, and this is his name: Michael of Romania. He belongs to Romania; he is the son of this land, as Abraham paid for the land where he rested, and it was his. This is Romania, and he redeemed this people from bondage and took it out from death and trouble, as My blessing worked through him.

You, from the gates of Romania, make peace with God, and the Lord will make peace to you. The heaviness of this sin is great. Get out from it. Love wisdom from Me and reconcile Romania to Me and to its son driven away from it.

The heaven sighs for you, My country, for the tear of your persecuted, but I came down on the throne of cherubim and seraphim and archangels. I am with the clouds above Romania in a heavenly celebration. It is the assembly of the heavenly hosts. I have with Me seraphim, cherubim, seats, principalities, authorities, beginnings, powers, archangels and angels, and Michael, the archangel over the angelic hosts calls out again: let us stand well and in fear and with attentiveness! Amen. Michael and his angels proclaim upon Romania to stand well, to stand in fear and with attention. There is bustle of angels and archangels, and the flap of the heavenly wings flusters and the heavenly powers work for Romania, so that it may be peace and heavenly love over your sons, country of My glory, country of the birth of My word from the end. I come with the new age, the heavenly one, the one as in heaven not as on the earth; the one made out by Me not by man.

You, on the seats of Caesar, work out love between brother and brother; work out a spirit of repentance upon Romania; work out repentance and justice like God and not like man. Come to the spring and drink and be resurrected! Amen. Come, for Romania is the country of the Lord's glory! Come! Let the sin be destroyed within My country! May it be that you get healed, Romanian Israel! Let it no longer be drunkenness, sexual immorality, fornication and a spirit of lie. May the Lord be in you; may the Lord, with His blessing from the heaven be upon you; the Lord, with its

new age which is coming down on the earth, as behold, I come in a whisper, I come to take the evil out of you; I come with the heavenly things to establish them on your land and upon your sons, loved country. Oh, Romanian Israel, either you want it or not, either you believe it or not, it is God's plan working upon you, and we will make a heavenly dwelling on your land, so that the nations may receive My light from you that the way may be seen and that they may walk on it, for I am the Lord. I am He Who is. Do you hear Romania? I am He Who is.

Oh, sons of Romania, who sit on the seats of Caesar, be true sons. Wake up and worship God and work out peace between Me and Romanian people. Open the gates so that the wanderer may come in, and have your hands and your hearts clean and be with a spirit of repentance, as there is no sin to prevail over My kindness. Love Romania. Do not look for your own things if you love Romania. Look for its things and all the other will be fully added to you. Do not look for your own glory. Let My justice and My heavenly plan rest over the country of election. Romania is elected by the Lord from among the peoples. Teach the way of light all the sons who did not know to learn, and who had nothing to learn.

Oh, sons of Romania, who sit on the seats of Caesar! Do not sit in your spirit. Receive the Holy Spirit and be resurrected! Amen. Prepare for Me a celebration of reconciliation between brother and brother, as Romania is as great as all its sons may have room in it for a heavenly peace. I am. Do not be afraid, and work our peace. Amen.

It is a feast of archangels and angels. The heaven is in a holy bustle for you, Romania. The Lord is on the throne of archangels and of cherubim and seraphim. The heaven is in a celebration with the earth. The heaven without the earth is like a soul without body; it is like a soul without home.

I am He Who is. Let it be attention into the garden. I withdraw from the gates of Romania and go, as I have a warm dwelling; I have a warm manger, prepared in Romania. I go to the little people, to Israel that is taken out of the Romanians. Amen, amen, I say to you, Romania; this is the day of My counsel with you, when I, the Lord, became word on your table, to make out of it a deed before you, so that I may make of you a holy people before you. Peace to you! Peace to those within your gates, if they will receive My peace in them.

I am He Who is.

I come back with the word to My people risen from the word, the one brought up with word, the one that I come in and become the word in the book.

My people, peace to you, little child, My people! I passed through you and I went to the gates of Romania, to those that are gates, so that I may become word before them. My people, you should stay well and always remember of My promises made for you and for the Romanian people and for those who will believe into My coming by the word. My people, you should proclaim a path for My peace, and let My peace come in on the gates of Romania and work out peace. My people, see that you may pray; you should pray to your God, so that the new age may come upon you and upon Romania. Leave all that you have to do; leave everything and pray as I was praying to My Father before any wonderful fulfillment that I had to make on the earth.

Grow up, Israel, grow up. Grow up son; grow up, as My work with you is too big. Grow up My people, and stay under My blessing. May you be blessed before Me! May you be blessed before the nations of the earth! May you be blessed forever! Amen.

It is a great celebration of angels; it is a great work on the angels. The angels of the paths prepare the path of My word up to the gates of Romania. The angels of the lights prepare My light for Romania, and Michael, My angel, proclaims again the word upon everything and says: „**Let us stay well; let us stand with fear and with attentiveness!**” Amen, amen, amen.

My people, I leave you to sit in counsel with the sons of My word. I am in them for you. I spoke to Caesar man. Peace and angelic celebration between angels and you, Israel, My people!

Grow up, son Israel, as we have to establish only great works to come into fulfillment. In the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Spirit, grow up, son Israel, grow up child, grow up, as your time is great, and you have to speak a word of eternal life upon it, a word of new

age, proclaimed by God upon you. Grow up, child, grow up, and a new heaven and a new earth will come out from your growth, as all come to life and become new under your steps when grow up. Amen, amen, amen.

08/[21-11-1995](#)

### The Feast of the Church Entrance of the Lord's Mother

It is a holy feast in Israel, and the Lord comes. The Lord comes from His glory, He comes with His glory. Amen.

Sons, sons, I come for Israel, as I found celebration in it. I come to keep My people watching. I come to help it stay awake. I come to help it keep vigil and stand in wisdom. Let all the people stay in wisdom, let it stay ready for the coming of the Bridegroom.

Peace to you, Israel people! The evil spirit has nowhere to give you from, what I, the Lord, your God, give you. I give you peace; I proclaim peace onto you! This is the key that I open your spirit with, My people, so that I may come into your midst and lay out a supper of word and to eat with you, My people. I came and I told you this: **«I do no longer go into the world, and all My richness I give to you»**. Peace to you, as he, who has this power given by Me, can manage by it; he can manage through bad weather. Oh, it is bad of the man when he cannot go on, but I give it to you, so that you may go on. Peace to you My people! Receive son, so that you may have; receive and be rich in My peace, as it is your power. You should nourish yourself from My peace with faith, love, wisdom, eternal life and with a watching spirit to meet with Me, for I look upon you to see how you stay and wait for Me, My loved people. You should wait for Me, and wait for Me if you know. Do you see what the wise son wants to say? That one, either that he watches or sleeps, is prepared and ready to fire up the lamp and stand for meeting with Me. Amen.

Today is a day of welcome. I celebrate the feast of meeting with Israel, when My mother Virgin was a little child, and entering into those of My Father, she was welcomed by the servant of the temple, because she was promised

to God, and this little child grew up in the Spirit of the Lord and fed on Him, and she was a virgin candle in the spirit and body; she was an unquenched candle until the light of the candle became a baby within her, and a Man was born among the people.



Candle used in the „New Jerusalem”, created in the monastery workshop

Oh, Israel, what a big work the candle is! (*Candle - [vigil lamp](#), r.n.*) The candle is watchfulness; it is the light into the darkness; it is the earnest of the light not conceived by the dark minds of those who do not watch. Oh, Israel, I want to have a lighted watch in you. I want you to be a wise virgin, My people, as I gave you wisdom, and you should have it if I gave it to you, and not go and buy from those that sell it. No son. You should have it from Me, and I have always told you to have a heavenly kingdom open before Me, a kingdom waiting for Me. Did you see what I said, what the kingdom of heaven looks like? I spoke about the ten virgins who went out to meet Me, taking their candles with them, and I said that half of them were foolish and only half of them were wise. The foolish ones took only the candles with them, but the wise ones took also oil in their vessels, (*Normally in the lamp is used only pure oil, cold pressed oil - untdelemn in Romanian, not refined, not pass through the fire, light of the candle represents wisdom born of love for God proved by fulfilling the word, as the flame of the oil lamp is born, r.n.*) to have so that their candles may not go out. This means watchfulness and wisdom. Those who took oil into their vessels were prepared for waking, even if they were about to slumber waiting for their Bridegroom, as during the time of their waiting, they all slumbered and slept. But when there was a cry at midnight: **«Behold! The Bridegroom is coming!»**, they arose and trimmed their candles. The foolish ones saw that their oil was finished, that their candles were going out. The wise ones had vessels prepared with oil. If they had not been wise, they would have given of their oil to the others, who did no longer have, who did not prepare, and when they were asked for the oil, they responded with wisdom: **«No so; what if there is not enough for us and for you? You go rather to those who sell, and buy for yourselves. We have. Take for yourselves; take from those who sell»**. And no sooner had the foolish ones left to those who sell than the Bridegroom came, and those that were ready came in at the same time with the Bridegroom to the wedding, and the door was closed after them. And when they that went to those who sell came started to cry at the door: **«Lord, open to us!»**, but only the voice of the Lord came out saying: **«I don't know you»**.

Oh, Israel, do you understand what it means for a man not to be known by God? The man says out of his habit: „*God knows; God knows my heart; the Lord knows what he will do with me; the Lord knows my trouble*”, and here is what I told the virgins that did not watch, that were unwise and without oil; I told them: **«Truly I speak to you that I do not know you»**.

Israel, Israel, you should be careful, and you should have, so that you may not go to those who sell. I gave you, so that you may have. Do no longer go to those who sell. (*The church from the world, r.n.*). Come son; you have it as a gift. Those who sell have for those who buy. You have it as a gift. You have if you watch. You have if you take from Me. You have if you received from Me; if you received, son. Oh, watch, so that you may have!

Do you see Israel, what watchfulness means? To watch does not mean not to sleep any longer; no, son. To watch means to be careful to have oil for the time when I will wake you up with the cry that says: **«Behold! The Bridegroom is coming!»**. Then, even if you wake up, if you do not have oil in your vessels for candles, you wake up in vain. (*Love of God in your soul, r.n.*). You cannot go to those who sell then; you are not able to come back from your way, as those who sell, have nothing to give you. Their goods are their goods; it is not for you; it is no longer good for the candle, for you candle. (*For your soul, r.n.*). You have pure oil in your candle. (*Love of God, r.n.*). You have because I gave it to you. How about going to buy from man? I have also had into My people some, who went to buy from those who sell, but such sons did not stay with Me, but rather they stayed more on the road, more with those who sell. Who are those who sell? Those who sell are those that buy God's gift on the money, as they say. Only those sell, and if they do so, have nothing to sell, as My gift is not received with money. Only they know that they buy, those who buy to have. That is why I told the foolish virgin: **«I do not know you»**.

Israel, Israel, not even as a gift can you give to those that do not have oil today, as the wise virgins did not give of their oil. Leave My gift into My hand, as I give only to those that I know. You, Israel, do not know those that I know. Let Me take this care, as behold, I have no longer someone to give. No one really knows Me any longer. I do no longer know well anyone, son. You



have seen what I answered to those five foolish virgins: **«I do no longer know you»**. Oh, My people, the door that leads to the wedding rooms is in My hand, son. I am the door, but he, who did not enter through Me, does not know what the door is. The door enters at the same time with Me, and then it is not seen anymore. It is seen something else, if it is still seen, but not the door, rather something else is still seen, as those who sell are not a door to God. They have something else to work; they work something else, and the man does no longer know what is on the earth and what is worked on the earth. Where should the man know from? Who should tell the man? What fruits shall the man eat? As the fruit tree is no longer a tree with fruits. There are only wild fruit trees; only gnashing of teeth everywhere; only fruit tree with sour and foreign fruits; only raw fruits; only wild fruit trees everywhere. In vain does the man want to wake up and buy the truth for money.

The man has been saying for a long time that he is not made by God. He said that he is older than God; this is what the man said, sons. Oh, what shall you buy any longer, My people, from those that sell? Here is what the man sells. The man sells lies. Who else knows what oil (untdelemn in Romanian, r.n.) means, and what it means to buy oil? The man says that he is older than the earth. The man says that there is no God, if he says that he is older than the earth. No one, no one knows what oil means. The oil is not bought; this heavenly gift cannot be bought. The man says that the oil is the one, which is put into the cooking pot. The man has no longer a spirit of wisdom. The man is fool, as this is written into the Scriptures: **«The fool says into his heart that there is no God»**. Every wise man on the earth knows so, and says so, that he is older than the earth and the heaven. The man multiplied the time from his own reading. Not even Lucifer did what the man who fell down from heaven did, who fell down from that godly knowledge. The man fell down and crushed into a bottomless deep, as he counted millions and billions of years over time. But the time means this: the heaven and the earth; that is all, sons. The eternity was before the Lord's creating the heaven and the earth, and after the heaven and the earth come to an end, there will be eternity again and redemption over all that it had been carried by time and redeemed for eternity. The man walked to overthrow God and the creation from God; he walked to know and he collapsed falling down into the deep, and it remained the man's lie upon the man; however, the man took everything out of it, and there is nowhere oil; there is nowhere wisdom, not even for the money.

Israel, Israel, how rich you are, but you do not understand your glory. No one has got what you have got, My people. Not even Moses had what you have, as the wisdom came down from heaven and gave birth to you on the earth, and the Lord has wisdom from heaven on earth and in man. You are the man, you are My Son, Israel, and you are the heir of My kingdom. I called everybody into the kingdom of heavens, but the man had something else to do. The man did not want to be with God and with the laws of the truth. Do you see why I told you that I have nothing to do with the learned man? That is rubbish, Israel, and there are only heaps of rubbish on the earth from place to place. I come across only heaps of spiritless bodies, bodies that sound hollow.

The man tries to come back to God. The man sees that the lie deceived him. The man sees that he received nothing from lying. The man has been dying for seven thousand years.

Israel, Israel, the man will allow himself to be overcome. I am about to appear, and here, I make noise and the man hears Me; the man hears My steps. Oh, My people, no one has richness except you; richness that does not perish, that moths and rust do not eat. Who made the moth, and who made the rust? The man sons, the spiritless man, who also creates; creation and moth, which eats up his creation, his making, his work and his lie. It is only I that I do not perish, Israel; I and My inheritance and its sons. Amen.

The man says that he is not made by God, and if he says so, he knows what he says; he knows why he says it. I said to those without spirit: **«You have the devil as your father»**. The devil is the father of those who say that the man is not made by God. Oh, how comes that he may say otherwise? I made Adam and that is all. I also made Eve, so that the man may be complete in the

Lord. But the man pulled himself out of eternity and fell down together with the earth, with all creation made by God.

Oh, what man did to Me; the man made out by Me! But what the man born of man did to Me is outrageous! That is why the man is right when he says that he is not born of God, and sometimes he says that is made out of a monkey, and he is right when he says so; but he is not of the monkey that came out of the earth in a monkey body, as that one is pleasant to God, but out of another species of monkey, and behold, the mouth of the man speaks the truth from the man. I have always sowed a heavenly seed over the man. I have always sowed as it is written: **«The sower went out to sow his seed, and the seed also fell on the roadside, among the thorns, on the rocky ground, and on the good soil»**. But the man trod everywhere and filled up with thorns and stone everywhere, and when the seed fell, Satan came and devoured it.

Oh, My people, those, who do not believe into My word and into My seed, serve satan, and that is why they do not believe. Do you see why those, who do not believe, do not believe? Those who serve satan do not receive My word; they do not receive eternal life, and I told them this: **«You have satan as your father»**. Israel, why do you receive My word? Because you have God as your father. I have come to you and I turned you into a good and soft soil, and I sown the seed on it and it produced fruit, Israel, and I called you My field, and you are My field.

Behold, Israel, the Sower sows your seed. The seed grows up and ripens and then it is made oil out of it. The seed is from heaven; it is not from the earth. Out of seed it comes out seed and then oil. God blesses the oil, which comes out of the seed, and it anoints prophets, kings, apostles, priests and sons.

May the oil from you be blessed, My people! May your word, which proceeds from the Word of God, be blessed! Your word will raise the dead, Israel, for the people on the earth are dead, sons, but I breathe through you over the people on the earth, so that the man may know what is God and how many years the man has, if the man has years. The man wiped out from the earth all the truth from God, but here is what I do: I come to tell the man that there is God.

Listen to My voice, you earth! I am God from everlasting and from now on I am. I will not give My glory to any other god, as there is no god except Me, and the man will cry: „*There is God! There is God!*” He will cry as the infants from Jerusalem were crying: **«Hosanna, hosanna! Blessed is He Who comes in the name of the Lord!»** The man will cry out to testify about God, for he will see God on the clouds, to the judgment of the people's unbelief. Amen.

Israel, Israel, every man will testify about you and will say that you are the people of the Lord and the Lord's tabernacle and the Lord's kingdom on the earth. Israel, I have to reign on the earth, as that is why I made the earth. I will make it new and everlasting, as I proclaimed into your midst the heavenly and eternal promise. Israel, son, take care to have vessels with oil, and take care of the vessels, Israel, and watch over the oil, as the man of today does what I also did; he also makes oil, (*Love for those of the world, those that it sell, r.n.*), so that he may make Me smaller. I turned the water into wine, to do My heavenly work on the earth. And the man also turned the water into wine; he did it and he always does; he has been doing this, thousands of times more than I did, so that he may do his satanic work on the earth. Take care son, as the man that has the devil as father, does what I also did; he also does, but you should reject his work. You should stay under the blessing of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and be healthy in wisdom (*The light from the candle, the snuff of the candle being Christ, r.n.*), and in sight, son Israel. Amen.

Today I have taken My anointed sons and I have come to you, My people, to give you the fruit of the prayer: to give you the Holy Spirit and health of spirit and body. Ask Christian, ask, as I also ask from the Father. Ask Israel; ask what I have, and not what you want. Be careful My people, to ask what I have. I have My kingdom; I have the kingdom of heavens, as the earth was taken from Me by the man, but I will redeem through you everything that I lost, as that is why I gave you birth, Israel. I gave you birth and I brought you up and I educated you to grow into a righteous man and to help Myself with you when I will redeem everything that was Mine. I also did as every father does when he sends his child to school, to become a lawyer and a right man,

and for the unjustified man to have a protector. I gave you birth and I brought you up to have an heir, son Israel, so that you might be My inheritance, My people. Receive son a gift of health of spirit and body. Receive son; receive, as I have sons that share. Receive son, and clothe yourself with the new garment, and you should not have an old patch on your garment. You should not have a garment with a patch, Israel, as your wedding garment is new, son.

Pray to the Father; pray through Me, the Lord, Jesus Christ, and you will receive everything through Me. Amen. Pray and sigh after the new heaven and the new earth, and after the body clothed within incorruptibility. Pray Israel, pray to God, and He will give from what He has. Pray and watch, so that you may have what you need to have. You should have on My coming seen by the eye; you should have what you need to have at My coming. Pray incessantly and rejoice in the Lord, your God, My people. Pray, as the prayer of the righteous man for My word can do much. Amen, amen, amen.

21-11/[04-12-1995](#)

### **The Feast of the Saint Apostle Andrew**

I come again in counsel with you, again sons, and I am with the first called to the apostleship, with Andrew, a clean disciple, a virgin disciple, a faithful disciple, and loving of teachers, as he had John as a teacher, and after that he passed onto the One prophesied by John, to Me, sons. And behold, yesterday, today and tomorrow, I came and I come, as you have heavenly guests, who come with Me to embrace you, to comfort you, as I comfort you, little children. The Lord comforts you, and the world, which hears of My comfort upon you, wonders and says: „*What kind of speaking is this?*” Oh, it is the speaking of the Father with His little ones, as the heavenly Father is sweeter than the natural man, but I tell you, sons, that your Father is One. Do you not see how it is on earth? Every man teaches his child to say „mamma”, the first word. No one gets used to teaching his child to say the first word „father”. („*Tata*” in Romanian, *r.n.*) But the people testify about the truth when they learn the first word „mamma”. Only the Christian knows to say „father”; only the one, who is born of the Father, says „father”. Oh, little children, the child that got out of the man is comforted by the word „mamma”, but the child of the heaven, that lets himself be born from above, is recognized by the heaven as a son because he says „Father” to the heavenly Father.

Oh, dear sons, I come to comfort you with dear words, with sweet and comforting speaking, as your time is bitter; it is hard; it is cold, and you would not be able to go on with it not being comforted by Me, your Father, as I am father for you, and you are sons to Me. Amen. I am with you and with Andrew, the first one called, who announced Peter afterwards saying to him: «***I found Christ, the One proclaimed by the prophets***». But from where did he hear of Me? From John, sons. He was with John, and heard him testifying about Me saying: «***Behold, the Lamb of God, Who washes away the sins of the world***». Oh, why does the world not want to take care of John’s prophecy? Oh, why does it not want to wash itself of its sins? The world does not want to come after Me as Andrew did; it does not want; it does not want; the word does not want.

Amen, amen, I say to you, little children of Israel: be careful, so that you may know how to pray to your Father through Me, and to pray like Me, sons. This is what I was saying: «***Father, I do not pray for the world, but for those that You gave Me from the world***». The same with you, sons; you should pray for protection over you and over those of My Father, that He gave to Me, and who follow Me as Andrew, My apostle, followed Me. I comfort those that are Mine, with heavenly comfort and with heavenly words, and I call them with a name of children, with childish names, My love little children. Take care of all that you have to do and work, and use the dough of cleanness everywhere for the kneading of this people, and be careful, as little yeast leavens the whole lump? That is why I made you careful; to know how to love one another carefully, and I told you that love has its own partners, its companions. It has suitable companions. But you, sons, should not mix God’s glory with man’s glory, as little yeast leavens the whole dough. The people

do not know what God's glory means. But do you really know, sons? Is there someone among you that does not know? Let him pray to receive wisdom, sons. I told Martha at the mouth of the cave where Lazarus' body was put; I told her that if she believed, she would see God's glory. And Martha believed and saw it, as the Father's glory was the Son, Who, after thanking to the Father because He listened to Him, added the word afterwards, which became a visible glory, saying: **«Lazarus, come out!»**. Behold Israel, what the glory of God, the Father is. The glory of God is the Son. The glory of God is Lazarus resurrected by the word of the Son. The glory of God is the Word. Amen, amen, amen. I say three times amen to you, so that you may understand God's glory. Sons, you should not mix God's glory with men's glory. You should be God's glory and only to God. Be the glory of My word, which is being fulfilled within you as it was fulfilled within Lazarus, who was risen from the dead at My word.

Oh, dear little children! Do you see what praying is? It is God's glory, which appears at its cry. It is the road on which the glory of the fulfilled word comes. This is how you should pray, Israel, as here is what I do: I search you out through the sons of My garden and I clarify all your queries, to teach you the work of the faith in the Son of God, Who stays with you by the word. You saw that it was by the word that God's glory was worked out then in My speaking with Martha. Son, if you see that I have to help with your faith, call out and say: „Help me, Lord in my unbelief; help me to believe, as I believe”. Son, be wise, as I help only the one who believes, and I add to him help, fulfilling those that he asks Me for by prayer, that is, showing him to see God's glory, the fulfillment of his prayer. The prayer, which asks God, is in itself God's glory. The prayer, which asks for the glory of man from God, glory for man, is in itself the men's glory. I speak to you, dear Israel, and let the man receive hearing to hear; let the man receive God's speaking to come and wash away his sins; let him come into a work of church, where he finds Christ, Who washes away the sins of the world.

You Romanian Israel, every man who says that he is a Christian, who claims that he is from the church and a son of the church; every man who comes to church and does not partake of the Christ's Body, to that one it is written violation towards My Body and My Blood. Let the man who goes to church go only to partake of the Lord. This means going to church. If you go more rarely, you commune more rarely, but if you go all the time that is why you always go, to commune always. Behold sons, what it is on the earth. Much ignorance, much sinfulness, much violation towards the Lamb of God, Who washes away the sins of the world! But the world comes up to the door and it goes home still unwashed. Who is to tell the man what a great sin he does when he comes and sits during the time of the Lamb's sacrifice and he does not take from the Lamb and does not sit at the table? Why does such a man come to church anymore? He comes for disobedience; that is why he comes. He comes unprepared and commits the sin of violation towards God. He comes to lie by what he says, for it is not enough that he does not come close when he hears: „*In fear and love you should come close to the Holy of the Holies*”. (At the Holy Mass, r.n.) It is not enough that he does not come close to take, but he also commits the sin of singing praise to God for making them worthy of the holy sacraments and he prays to be strengthened for the holiness all day. The priest lies too and the man who sings something else that what he lives lies as well.

Oh, man, do you not see that the Holy Mass is only for those who commune; is it for those that are baptized and prepared for the Holies of the Lord? You worldly man, the glory of God is something else, as it is written: **«Let he who boasts, boast in the Lord»**, that is, to be united with the Lord in the body and blood. When My apostles were gathering together in the Lord, they were ending with breaking of the bread and with the believers' communion. That is why they were gathering together. There is no longer that time on the earth so that all the church may commune. But let all man know that I do not sit at the table with the unlawful ones; I do not sit at the table. I do not dine with those who did not leave their sins so that they may have Me always in them, as it is written: **«I will not dine with the unclean ones»**. There are many dwellings where many people are gathered together before the breaking of My body, and the world does not take from My body.



And if it takes not being prepared, it takes it in vain, but not useless, only to be guilty of the holy ones instead, since they do not sit washed away from sins. Behold, there is a market on the world, it is not the Last Supper as the song of the Last Supper is being sung. The today's priest puts Me in a bowl as on the market and not as on the table for the Last Supper of the believers, but rather like those who tell the enemy the secret of My supper. They come in one place: prepared and not prepared, believers and not believers, clean and not clean; they come in as at the market not as at the Last Supper. And look what it is on the earth: it is said one thing and another thing is done, as it is written, that everything has remained but a human ordinance.

Israel, Israel, the work of the prayer is a great work, son. The man, who sits down to pray without having love for prayer, is like the man who goes to church without having the Lord's Supper. The man, who stays for prayer and does not feel the peace of the prayer and the comfort from the prayer, is not praying; that one does not receive by praying. If the word from the prayer does not comfort him, does not heal him, does not raise to life the one who prays, that one has not come to pray. If the man falls after he gets up, that one did not pray; that one does not pray and did not get up when he said that he got up. To get up from death is something else, as it is known when you are no longer in death, for he, who does not get rid of the taste of the sin, does not have God's fear within him. He, who is not condemned by his heart, has boldness with God in prayer, but he, who is rebuked in his own conscience, that is he, who has the sin living in him, also does not have boldness among the brothers, that one is overcome by sin and by his own self and stays overcome among those of the same faith with him. That one needs a strong counselor to follow him on the earth, so that he may come to follow the Lord afterwards.

The praying is a great thing. The way to God is a great work. I look at each one full of a holy smile; I look how the Lord is known in him, and I look again at each one who proves himself that he has the sin lurching to accuse him, and behold, God proves Himself, and the sin prove itself, and it is written: **«If anyone is wrong, you should correct him with gentleness, being careful to yourself not to fall into temptation»**, into the temptation of comforting his sin, of vindicating his sin, of having mercy on him without lifting him up. It is written that for the sins leading to death you should not pray; you should not pray for the one who commits sins leading to death. But what can you do to him? You should show what it is with him and what he should do. And if he is rising by resurrection from death, let you only afterwards see what it is to be done with him, for great is this way, the prayer. If the man's prayer does not bring the man before the Lord that one did not go on the way of prayer, as it is written: **«No one descended from heaven, but only he who ascended»**. Who does not ascend has nowhere to come back from with the reward of his prayer. Israel, Israel, there is no man to pray and not to receive.

Little children, the children of My people Israel from the end of the time! Well little children, I cuddle you and I comfort you and talk to you about the secret of praying, for speaking upon you the man will take from the world too, as I give you the seed and you sow it, for I see here and there good and warm soil for seed, not only road, not only thorns, not only rocks. I have some more among those who sigh after the Lord and I will add them to those resurrected by word, to those who are born in the end from My word which is coming to you to wash away the sins of the world and so that the risen one may come to the Last Supper of God's Lamb.

I say again and again: a church means the Body and the Blood of Jesus Christ, taken and eaten by all that are gathered together in a heavenly church on the earth. It is only there where I am complete; only there I fully come, there where all those gathered together take and eat from the Supper, from the Lamb, from the Passover, sons. But neither in the beginning have I got what I have today, for I have prepared you today, Israel, for the endless Supper, and I told you, son, how to dress, how to wash, how to sit and how to eat, so that you may always take from My Supper, after each morning and evening, after each measure of day, son Israel, as the fire does not have to go out, and the Lamb does not have to be taken away from the table. That is why I told you, son, Israel, that you are a secret, son, a Last Supper before Me, as you do not give My secret, My supper, to the enemies, and you do not sell Me for kisses as Judas has been doing from that time

until today. You do not stay even a day without Me. You take My Supper forever and become everlasting, eating the One Who is everlasting, because you have prepared yourself for the wedding, dear son, and all your members sit at the Last Supper's table of the heavenly Lamb's wedding on the earth. You are My secret from the end of the time, and I stay, I gladly and longingly stay at the supper's table with you. I do no longer stay in you for crucifixion; I do not come in you as in a grave, rather I come in the light, because I made you a light from My light because you become illuminated by My word, which remains and watches from above you. God is the word and bread on your table. I am a spirit and body with you and in you, and you are My secret, dear people; you are the one who loves Me on the earth, for the man on the earth does not know what love is. The man changes the place of all the holy words, and the man does no longer know where the word peace fits in: the word love, the word church, the word Christian, the word son of God, and the word life. The man has taken the holy words and put them over his work, and the man reads from man. But look, I come to take what is mine, for I will not give anyone the glory of the holy word, for the glory of God is not the glory of men.

Dear sons, remind Me on and on of My promises for the establishment, glory and praise of the New Jerusalem established on the earth. The church is the Jerusalem, the living church, which has on its table its body, taken away from the table by her living sons until everything will be swallowed up by life. Let yourself be swallowed by life, sons. You in Me, and I in you. The church from My body took life. The church was built of the sons who ate from My body. They who eat My body are My church. They who eat being prepared and are alive in the living one, they are the church for Me. They who eat from the supper and do not come from death to life, they remain among the dead. Let the dead be with their dead, you, who understand the mystery of the resurrection. Israel, Israel, the man will wake up from the sleep and will try to take light, but you should teach him first what God is and how God is, and then to look and see if the man uses the Lord and only after that to give him the light. Do not believe in the light of the man; do not believe, Israel. Who comes illuminating in itself, do not break from his life which is coming from Me through you. Let he who comes, come without having anything, for the old ones pass with a great noise. Those that are seen are not the ones which will be. The man has to be healed of everything that is perishing and passing away, sons, and the man should not have mortal sins and if he comes let him be with the things of life. That is why I have always been telling you that love has its partners; that is why, lest you fail when the man comes and knocks to take light. The light has its sons and its partners as well sons. Every man who strives to please God will be known; that one will be known by God. By what shall he be known? By God's calling; as only then the Lord is looking and sees who is crying out and how and why they are crying.

Israel, Israel, you should know that the sheep is only a sheep is a sheep, a goat is a goat and the wolf is a wolf. You should know sons that in the church are only the sheep. You should also know, Israel, that there is only the sheep's skin in the church from the world. You should know too, My child, that the Shepherd from heaven knows his own sheep. I am the good Shepherd. The shepherd who does not lay down his life for the sheep is not a good shepherd. That one is giving the sheep with his own hands to the wolf, for he is well with the wolf. But I came to My sheep and I do not let what is Mine. I give them a clean pasture; I give them clean water; I give the Holy Spirit to the sheep and lambs, for the wolf flees away from the Holy Spirit, and this is how I save My sheep.

Israel, Israel, let your life be in Me, and My life in you, dear son, for with this work of your life in the Lord I wrote the judgment of the world. I have brought you up and perfected you in the Holy Spirit and I put you in front of the people that man could see what God wanted to speak within man and so that man could be judged for the deeds of his life. Amen.

Romania is celebrated in heaven, among those in heaven, by its apostle, Andrew, and the entire heaven pays honor to this loved disciple of Mine, as he proclaimed the new name of Romania before the Lord. He worked Romania for the Lord; he put its first foundation, and Verginica, sons, completed the foundation of My country, as Romania is called the country of

brightness in heaven. Verginica renewed and completed Romania's foundation. The whole heaven got up to celebrate Verginica near the first founder of My country. Behold, one in the beginning, and the other, in the end, and the Lord is resting of His work. The Lords rests soon in a celebration without evening with you, dear Israel, taken out of the Romanians, as you are My mystery from the end of the time.

Peace to you with those from heaven! Peace to you and sweet celebration between Me and you, Israel, My dear people! Amen, amen, amen.

30-11/[13-12-1995](#)

**1996**

### **The Feast of the Lord's Ascension**

First, the peace of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit comes down. Amen. The word of the One ascended to the Father comes down; it comes down to Israel, and you, Israel, lift up the arms of your heart to receive the word and to eat it, son, to eat it with your heart and to rejoice, My people. I made you happy and I comforted you, Israel son, as I knew from the beginning in what time you, the little one, were to be, and you could not be without the comfort of the Holy Spirit, little son. I comforted you as this is written into the Scripture about the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Which I promised for this hard time without comfort. The worldly man does not need the comfort from the Holy Spirit. He is used to lying comforting, which does not satisfy the soul. But I have always enshrouded you with the spirit of comforting, with the comforting veil of the Holy Spirit, and I have kept you as in a swaddle, so that you may feel protected, as the little child feels within his mother's arms. God gave you love of the Holy Spirit, people of the Lord. Oh, I have come to make you happy. I gave you much word with a great richness in it, and you have son; you have what to eat, so that you may be sufficiently big for the time of accomplishments, which come slowly, slowly into view. I gave you much word and you have it. I gave you to grow up through it, and to become perfect in it, but here, you need a holy and sweet joy, and I come to make you glad with warm food, little son, the son from the end, so that you may see that I am with you to the end, as I promised you through the Scriptures.

Oh, how great the gift of the holiness is, son! It is great, but you should believe in everything that I promised you; it is a great gift, child Israel, extremely great, as only by the faith of the man of God, everything that God did in His ages, was done. The road of the man with God begins with faith, and if this is how it begins, it has never come to an end, as the faith remains forever by its deeds, and its road is eternal, it is eternity, son. This is how you should believe, as God can, and you should never go weak within this gift that bears the power of God.

Israel, My people, you have been bearing into your heart the day of celebration for two thousand years, when I ascended to My Father after forty days since My resurrection from the dead in the view of all that believed in Me. Why son, did I ascend to My Father? Have you found into the Scriptures the word at this question? I ascended, so that I may come to My people, to be with it to the end, and in the end to give to the faithful the place near the Father, as this is what I said: ***«I go to prepare a place, so that I may be with My people in it and to shepherd it»***. Amen. If I had not ascended to My Father, how could I have been prepared everything that was needed for those faithful in Me? If I had remained on the earth, seen by man, the faithful man would have got used to Me and he would have had nothing to believe in, if I had remained seen by the faithful man. I did so, so that the man may have the gift of the faith, and so that I may work by faith to prepare the wonderful place of My Father's house, as where I am, My people may also be, and that I may shepherd it for the reward of the happiness of those that are faithful. It is one thing for the Lord, Jesus Christ to be with the faithful son in a visible way, and it is another thing to be from near the Father with he that believes in the Son of the Father.

Israel, I am not separated from the Father in heaven and on earth. If I am with you, I am with the Father near you. If I am near Father, I am with you near Father, and I strengthen the gift of the faith, child Israel. But I want, with My whole godly longing, you to be skilful in faith, more skilful than you are, more skilful, much more skilful than you are son, more deepened within this mystery, more filled with the gift in such a great gift of the faith, so that you may see the invisible miracles of the faith in the deified man, as Elisha's disciple saw, as all the saints saw, all God's servants, who help you today on the way of the faith. The road of the faith is the only way. Nothing means road except this road. Strengthen yourself on the road with Me, son, as this is why I established you on the level of the true prayer. You should not have rest into this work of the prayer until you see that it opens out its fruit. You should enjoy yourself, son, with this fragrance that brings God, as I come through it; it is My road; it will reveal Me visibly into your midst, Israel of today, as the one of yesterday, who believes in Me, is with Me, and it will let himself be seen near Me, and near you with Me. I gave you the gift of the faith, so that you may have abundantly, and I enshrouded you within the gift of the true faith, accompanied by the gift of the faith, as how would someone pray without believing, without hoping?

Oh, dear son, if you want to eat food, you should prepare it first. If you want to see the fruit of the seed, you should first plant it and then water it, weed it, hoe it, and dress it. Oh, how greatly a gardener rejoices when he sees that the seed he planted comes out and brings forth fruit! This is how you should also rejoice son of the faith, of the fruit of your seed, of the fruit of your prayer. Your prayer will bring forth a new age, visible by your eyes, it will bring forth a new heaven and a new earth, as it is the promise by the Scripture, and its fruit will never wither away. You should not get tired in the work of the prayer son, as I teach you wonderful things, Israel. I have taught you to gather yourself together as a cluster, to stay for ripening and be perfected. Take a healthy cluster into your hand and look well at it, so that you may see how the little grapes have grown together within the cluster and how they stay together, suckling from the grape vine until it is brought ripen on the table, until you can eat of its sweetness, of its fragrance, and to drink of its wine, of its joy, Israel. I have taught you to stay in clusters, so that you may produce fruit, to be a cluster with big and healthy grapes brought together before Me, Who grow you up, as I am the grape vine. I have taught you to pray son; I have taught you how to suck from the grape vine, how to be of the vine, how to stay in the vine, as the cluster is the fruit of the vine, son. I have taught you to turn from the natural into the spiritual, looking at so many grapes that are gathered together on the cluster of grapes.

Oh, My people, My little grape, My fruit waited for a long time! Any mother is waiting to see her fruit grown up and fulfilled. Any grape vine is waiting to see its fruit, son. I am the vine, you are the branches, but you are the little grapes. Oh, My people, My little grape, you should take a good look, son, at the grape cluster, and this is how you should be in the grape vine. The little grapes stay together; they stick to one another and are of the same color, of the same fragrance, of the same dew, enveloped for their refreshment, being warmed up by the same sun, and being nourished from heaven and from earth. Be careful, dear child; nourished from the earth and heaven. There is no earth without heaven, and there is no heaven without earth. The same is with you, child, My little grape; be a whole creature, son; be complete every moment. Oh, I teach you and you should understand, as it is necessary to understand, so that you may turn from the natural into the spiritual; further, you should not say like those in the beginning that it is not the time, as those of thirty or forty years ago, did not want to be established in that spiritual time, as it is hard when you have something else to do, to also do the spiritual things and to do them with love and faith. It is hard to make a true prayer when you have so many to do, when you also have other worries, when you are both natural and spiritual. Oh, it was hard for My Christian, nourished through this work, to turn from the natural into the spiritual, as the Scripture teaches. Until when did they really want to go on like that? But I have today a people used to the natural ones; I have a people that uses the natural things as though it would not use them at all; I have sons that work everything within a spirituality of spirit and body; I have, and I pray to My Father, Who gave them to Me, to



make them perfect in Me, as the Father, this kind worshippers wants, worshippers in the Spirit of Truth. Israel, My little sweet grape, you, son, should not let yourself stolen by those that you do by your own hands. However, you should let your heart before Me, into My heart, and you should do the work of the heart in the hearts, as the little grapes on the cluster stay into each other, side by side, in the grape vine. Son, let your heart be into My heart. I take care of you more than you do. Let your sweetness be sweet in the grape vine, as the man of God is God's son, and he has to be in God. Amen.

Oh, My child, your work is love, son. Learn well this work, as look how much I insist to teach you. I come with the spirit of comfort and I teach you to know and to believe that your work is love, and I tell you again to look at the little grapes in the cluster, to see how they stay, how they are nourished, how they come into perfection for their sweetening in the vine. And I also remind you, dear Israel, how to work at your building, as you are God's building. Work son, at your building, as this is your work: the spiritual work. I remind you of the word of the Holy Spirit which has worked within you and spoken this: when many of you build a wall together into the Lord, and when the bricks are put into the wall, and if the wall is not upright enough, and if someone from the bricklayers sees that more attention is needed, more precaution at the work of the building, that one should lay down his brick and get the wall straight, so that the wall may go on straightly, increasingly straighter; straighten with love, with patience, with wisdom and love, and the bricklayers should work correctly, with enhanced attention at building, and you should build Israel, and not stop from building, for the Lords pays you, because He is the vine, and you are His workers. I am the Master of the vine, and I have the reward of the workers, and I teach the workers what love is, and each one will have a whole measure as a reward, as it is written into the Scriptures, as love is shared equally, because there is no favoritism in love, but rather it is commitment and love, and each one will have as a reward one dinar, a whole measure. When love is not complete, then it is not. Love is the same from beginning to everlasting.

Comfort each other with these words. Comfort yourself Israel, with those from Me, and comfort each other with Me, as I am the living word, and I give Myself as food to you, so that you may be alive. When you say „Our Father”, you should believe, son, what you say, as Father gives you the everyday bread, and he will give it to you forever. You cannot give it to you and that is why you should ask it from the Father, as you belong to the Father and you pray to Him. You should be more careful day by day to the words that I taught you to bring to the Father as prayer. Be careful to their interpretation and do not forget that you ask from the Father, and if you ask, you have to believe and to rely on your Father, Who you ask from. Ask son, as the time came that you may know what to ask for and to see what you ask. Be careful to the prayer „Our Father”; you should be more careful day by day to the Father, so that the Father may know that you really pray. Be careful, dear child, that you may not wear yourself out in your mind. Let your mind be the place of the Holy Spirit, Who brings you together, little grape by little grape, into the cluster, so that you may be a little cluster, Israel. Be gathered grapes, grapes, and feed on the vine, and I am the vine. Cry after the milk of the vine, as the baby cries after his mother's breast, and keep hold to the work of the peace among you with all your spiritual members; the work of love among you. Build at God's wall, build sweetly, build in love, as loves thinks, speaks, comforts, suffers and heals one another in its body. Let the hearts love each other, nourish one another, and do not give occasion to any wounds, sons. Be soft, be gentle, and be careful, as you are for yourselves, for your own good with Me, earnestly desiring My coming into the midst of your love, sons. Let the love in you know what it wants; let it know what it gives; let it know to whom it gives and from whom it will receive its reward. This is great wisdom in the mind of the man of God. This wisdom keeps the man within love. Amen.

Oh, Israel, My little grape, the heaven is waiting for your spiritual fruit. It is hard for the one that has not understood spiritually by now; however, it is easy to listen now, My child, to grow in wisdom, as all the saints were, those that are now waiting for you, the smallest ones, as their longing is great for your spiritual work into the grape vine that nourished you so much and urged

you to a heavenly flight between heaven and earth. That is why I told you: eat the gathering, as you find the lessons for the flight in it; and you also find a spring of tears of repentance, if you have no longer been spiritual in good time. And the Scripture says that repentance gives you birth from heaven in a while; it gives you birth from above in a while, so that you may be from above, son; to be from the kingdom of God.

Oh, eat the gathering son, as it remained not eaten. It does not have to remain uneaten, son; let no crumb be lost, as that is why I gathered it, so that you may eat it, My son. I have lowered it down for you to eat. Eat, Israel, as if Israel had eaten it whenever the food had come to it, I would have had the people now, but the people from the beginning ate with its ears, poor of it. My joy would have been for them to eat and to be known that they ate. But it did not eat, and that is why it did not know the taste of the food and the fruit of the food and its spiritual growth.

Israel, My little grape, grow up, son, into the spiritual ones, as I cannot remain silent and not to remind you again that you do not need anything else but bread, water, clothing and covering. Grow up, My people, in those that are spiritual, as you ask the other ones from your Father when you say the prayer „Our Father”. Oh, son, when you work with your hand those that the Father gives you, you should know that they are from the Father, and do not place your reliance in your hand, in your work, in your endeavor. You should speak with the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, during the time of the work of your hand, and to stay as a cluster, Israel; this is how you should stay in the work of your hands, so that My Spirit may be speaking in the time of your hand's work, as the Lord called blessed the brothers that live together, happy and blessed forever, happy and without the fear of sin, when they live together, as the Lord did not make the man to be alone. This is what the Lord said: **«It is not good that the man should be alone»**. Those that live together without sin are blessed, as this is how the Lord made the man, and not as the man is.

My people, you should fight with all your faith, with all your heart, to fulfill everything that came from Me to you. You should fight son, to make the new man come into being in you, the man of obedience to God. You should fight dear child, as I have helped you for a long time and you have many helpers in Me, as I, as it is written, am near you with the tens of thousands of saints, as the Scriptures write. And if you know how to pray to the saints, to see your humility, to confess your unworthiness, for you were chosen through My mercy to be the people of the hearing of God's word, which comes on the clouds of glory to you. God has done nothing without being written into the Scriptures.

I remember together with you, My people, when the Scripture of My incarnation of the Virgin was fulfilled. Only a handful of hearts believed waiting and asking for this fulfillment. Zacharias, who was a great servant of the temple, a great fulfiller of the Lord's laws, and faithful in those prophesied by the prophets, believed and asked for the fulfillment of this Scripture and he worked as a faithful man, to give place to the Lord's fulfillment on the earth, as the Scriptures promised; moreover, this minister of the faith worked in secret and with courage of great faith, and I fulfilled through him all the preparation of the coming down of the Son of God among the people.

Do you see Israel, how the faith of the man works? Do you see son, how your faith should be? Zacharias asked that the Lord may fulfill His coming by the Virgin, and because I had a faithful man, I brought about the fulfillment. You should also long for this, My people, as the promises for the time you are in, are great. There were also then only few people that I used to fulfill the Scripture of My coming among the people. No one had any clue. I was among them, and they did not know the work that came from God. The same is today with God's work, with God's work which prepares the fulfillment of what it is still to be fulfilled, as the angels that appeared in the time of My ascension to My Father, prophesied this: **«This Jesus, Who goes up into the sky, will come back in the same way He ascends»**. But look into My word, as I proclaimed about the coming of the Son of Man that was to come after the faith and love would go out before the coming of the Lord. And now I have come with this work of word, as it was written into the Scriptures about it. I have come to take out of trouble the people that I called the witness people of My word on the earth before the appearance of the Word in the body of His glory among the people. That is

why I spoke to you in the words of your time, that I did not call you to work with the hoe and shovel, My people, and rather I called you to believe in the Scriptures and to fulfill the Scripture of My coming by your faith, and to reveal the new heaven and the new earth, the life without death and the heavenly age, which are prepared by Me, as I went to the Father to do all these, to prepare them to be discovered by your faith and by the faith of all, who were waiting believing into this time. Behold son, how I teach you. I teach you to know how to believe and believing to prepare My glory; you should prepare My way, Israel, as those in the time of My birth from the Virgin did, and I added heavenly signs during that time to their faith, for the Magi spoke about My birth; the shepherds from the cowshed also spoke; the righteous Simeon and the prophets of the time of My birth also spoke, and Israel has never been deprived of the spirit of prophecy from God.

Strengthen yourself with spiritual habits, My people of today, to take courage in faith, son, as I work by your faith. Get used well to the work of this faith, and let one not even mention of the spirit of doubt in Israel, as the Scriptures are being fulfilled in everything. Amen. It is a great thing to know to understand the word of God. My word, which has been working together with the time, has worked according to the time; it has been working according to the time and it has been gathered within the grips of the time, and that is why, My people has not known how to believe into My word and has not fulfilled it in all its power. That is why I told you: Israel, leave the natural and earthly things, sell your wisdom and throw you wealth on the waters and get used to the destitution of possessions and of the worldly spirit, to be able to gather together as a grape cluster from place to place, and to urge one another to the faith in God's promises, and to make yourself a white little coat, of the Holy Spirit and of clean linen, and to work love before Me, as your love for the Lord is the path that you make for Me to come. And you will wake up with Me before you, the same way I came into the way of Lukas and Cleopas when they were preparing My way towards them through the speaking of their hearts, to one another, about the Son of God, Who came to fulfill the Scripture. The apostles also were staying as a cluster; they stayed together and worked out prayer, repentance and speaking of God together, and I also appeared victoriously for them telling: **«Peace to you!»**. The same I say to you: Peace to you, disciples, as there is still little and you will turn your eyes to Me and we will see and comfort each other, and we will sigh relieved of the pressure of the waiting.

Prepare a way for Me; make My coming true; make my path visible with you, and have Me beside you. I help you with heavenly discernment, with great heavenly grace, to work the work of My path, of My visible coming. You call Me and I come. You believe and I give you the reward of the faith. You ask and I come and fulfill. Keep Me alive among you and with you, as I am alive and I am with the Father near you and with you, and we work the fulfillment of the Scripture of the coming of the Son of Man, accompanied by the new heaven and new earth that I promised for the endless age. Amen.

It is a feast of ascension. It is a feast of the coming of the Son of God to His people. Be like the birds of the sky and like the lilies of the field and you will be so, as I, the Lord, prepare the happiness of those that are faithful. Teach each other sons, to live without worries, and work like Israel, which was gathering its food that came from heaven in a place desolate of food. I have My angels that take care of you. I have My ravens, which take care of you; I am the treasurer of the heavenly things and of those from the earth. I will fulfill the New Jerusalem for My people. It works for My coming, and I work for the fulfillment of the New Jerusalem, seen by every eye from heaven and earth. I work in a heavenly way, My little grape. I made them all. I also make them all now and I make them out according to the Scripture, and as it is written into the book of My time with you, My people.

Feed yourself with light; feed yourself with My word. Feed yourself, son, believing in those that are promised and prepared to come as a gift over you. You are My wheat, made more expensive. Sanctify yourself by prayer; humble yourself by prayer; rejoice yourself by prayer. Son, bring forth the coming of the Lord, Jesus Christ as the fruit at your prayer. If you cannot work alone by turning the smile into tear and the tear into smile as I exhorted you, then I come and help

you, son, so that you may be able to do it, My child, and to find you seated among My things, as I long very much after your love and after your love among you. Work the work of My coming and do not be afraid of anything and anyone. Believe into My promises made to you, little children from the end of the time, as the time will be called eternity.

Israel, be worthy in faith and get used to the fear of God, son, that are still grieved because of the unpleasant things of the Lord. The fear of God keeps you in God and in Me, and you are not without cover. I work to your preparation, to your love of God, to your establishment into those that you have to be found and established. You are not weak; you are strong Israel, because I make you strong, My child. I strengthen you and protect you and I give you light with My light, which is in Me, to be the light from Me before Me.

I come soon. Do not be afraid, Israel, My little grape. I am with you, do not be afraid. I am with you. You should be faithful in those that I tell you. I ordain you faith, My people, faith that is asked to have in this time. All the saints help you as the smallest one, and they gather together around you, as the big brothers gather together around the smallest one. Love one another: those from heaven love those on the earth, and those from the earth love those in heaven. Love each other, you, children of love, as I am love, and you are from Me and you belong to love. Let the heaven and the earth know you and to look well at you that you are My disciples and you are the sons of love and relative with the heaven. I am with you and I give you powers and comfort. Amen. All the saints from heaven come and tell you about the song of the feast of today: Christ is ascended! But behold what the saints of the heaven say: Christ is coming! The Lord, Jesus Christ is coming with the tens of thousands of His saints. Amen.

Peace to you, little children of the heaven! Let us be one spirit and one love! I give you powers and comfort. I am with you and I help you to be with Me. Speak of the Lord on the way, sons. This is what is to be done into this time. My word comforts you spiritually, bodily and heavenly, sons. Peace to you! Let My peace rest upon you and among you and into your hearts.

Children of the garden of My word, take care of the full peace of the Holy Spirit in the garden and upon you. I want to be in you as I am. Close the gates well and open well your hearts to the heaven, so that I may feed the people that stays into the work of prayer. Do not allow the spirit foreign to God to enter the garden. Be worthy and full-hearted, so that I may give to My people comfort by the word. And I always give you comfort, so that you may comfort each other in your Lord, Jesus Christ, Who comes with a heavenly food for Israel. Take care of My path to you, to Israel. I give you peace, to have peace in your hearts, sons. Strengthen the peace into your hearts, as I give you peace. I am in great need of your peace in you, of My peace in you. This is My peace from heaven to earth, from Me to Israel. Comfort to you, little people of My little garden!

May you be blessed, child, My little grape! May you be blessed, Israel, people of My waiting! Amen, amen, amen.

10/[23-05-1996](#)

### **The Feast of the Assumption**

The Word becomes word into Its book, in the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen, amen, amen.

The word is the peace from heaven and from earth, as the peace is from heaven. Pace to the path of My word from heaven to earth! Peace and faith to you, sons of My people, as My word is not to clarify the human wisdom, and rather it is for the testimony of the Spirit and of the power.

Sons, sons, let your faith be in the power of God, not in the human wisdom. The wisdom is hidden in God; however, He ordained it before the ages to the glory of those that are perfected, and this age did not know it. That is why the Scriptures say about the things, which an eye did not see and did not enter into the heart of man, that God prepared to those who love Him. And I come and I reveal them to you by the Holy Spirit, as the Spirit searches out everything, even the depths



of God, as it is written. I gave you from My Spirit, to understand those that I promise you. Sons, sons, be spiritual, as the natural man does not understand the things of the Spirit of God, as they are discerned spiritually. I gave you from My Spirit to understand My mind, and this way your faith may be in the power of God not in the wisdom of the people of this age.

My people, this work of the word from heaven is My cross that I gave it to you to carry through the world, sons. It is the sign of the Son of Man, who was to appear before its visible coming. The cross is the life of Christ, carried by man; it is Christ's face, taken out of the man, and this word and His face are My cross, carried by you. That is why this new announcement, this carried cross, is a folly for those who stay in the spirit of carelessness of this age, but for you it is the power of God. Behold, My word proves the folly of the wisdom of this age, as because the wisdom of God did not make the man to know God by wisdom, that is why God wanted to save the one who believe through the proclaiming of the cross, as it is written: **«The Jews ask for signs, Greeks seek after wisdom, but those that are faithful preach the Christ crucified, Who is a stumbling block for the Jews and foolishness for the Gentiles, but to those who are called from among them, is Christ, the power and wisdom of God»**. This is the hidden wisdom of God. He lifts up those that are low, those that are not, to destroy those that are, so that nobody may become haughty before God, and he who boasts, let him boast in the Lord. Amen.

Peace to you, Israel! Peace on My path from heaven to you, son! I come with a spirit of heavenly celebration; I come to comfort you with a spirit of heavenly celebration; I come to you, My people, as I have nowhere to go; I have nowhere to travel to. There is only human wisdom everywhere, and the preaching of the cross, of Christ's life, is foolishness for those who love the destruction worked out by the deeds. I come to you, My people, and I want to find My pleasure in you, little son, as I carry with you My cross of today. I gave you My cross; I gave you My life for you to carry on, so that I may arrive with My cross to the last end and to rest in you, My people. My cross is My life, and that is why I told you: „I long for Me in you, son of My people”. The world take My word and it can hardly understand it, as the world is confused by the wisdom of this age. But you, son, you understand the depth of My word, as I gave you from My Spirit, to understand the depths of God, as the one who is in God has God's wisdom, which has nothing to do with the wisdom of the rulers of this age. The heaven calls you blessed, My people, as blessed it is the one who has God's wisdom, Which comes with His Spirit in those that believe in Him. You should not be weak into this blessedness. You should always keep in mind My word and stay in it, My people, as it keeps you in Me. It turns you into My holy body, which becomes word before you, into your faithful heart bowed down in Me, dear son. I have nothing dearer than you, My people, as you have been waiting for seven thousand years for Me to fulfill with you the last promises proclaimed to you; the new heaven, the new earth, and the new man after My image and after My likeness, so that God's hidden and mysterious wisdom may appear, son; the one that I ordained before the ages to My glory and yours, faithful child from the end. I have always come to you, so that I may keep you in My arms, to comfort you, to strengthen your faith into My wisdom, as the fear of God places you into the mystery of the wisdom from heaven on earth. Oh, only big words I bring into being by My word, and the spiritual ones understand them, son. The natural man does not understand the things of the Spirit of God, but the spiritual one understands the mysterious wisdom of God.

I come with a spirit of celebration and with mother Virgin, who gave you the Son of God. She is the ladder on which I came down from Father to you, to become the Son of Man, and that the man to know that I come from the Father, through the Holy Spirit and through the Virgin, as the heavenly man is virgin-like. The man has to remain from heaven, but he did not want to listen, and I came to bring him into obedience, so that I may take him back to those that I worked for the man.

Oh, you man, who do not understand the wisdom of God and its treasure, I came with this work of word to bring into life My mysterious wisdom, as My wisdom is a loving spirit of people. I have come into your way to show you the cross, to show you the life, My life, man, My life in

man. This is the wisdom that I came to establish upon the people. I am the Son of God's wisdom, and I have come to become God in man, so that the man may have wisdom. I came to become flesh in the man by the word, so that I may create a new haven and a new earth in man, and a new man in man. I chose a people so that I may have ears to hear and that I may come into being by word, and to call out over the earth, so that the man may hear Me, and to turn him from the natural into the spiritual, in a mystery of a new age, and he, who has ears to hear, hears and comes to life. Amen.

Oh, little children of the garden of My word, this is what I told you: „**Remain in My love!**” and this word remains spoken and keeps you in Me, as we have to fulfill the word of the mysterious wisdom over the earth. Remain in My love. I have always strengthened you into this word; I always renew you into this word, so that it may be known by angels and saints, thrones, principalities and powers, and even the evil spirit to hear always and to know and leave at My word. Remain into My love, as it is with it that I strengthen you, so that I may have a path for you to walk on it, as I do no longer have a walking on the earth; I do no longer have it. I do no longer have a vineyard; I do no longer have it. But I come as a God, and I will redeem My word.

Children of My little garden, remain rooted in Me, into My love, as I take care of you and I heal you of your wounds and I will wipe out your little eyes of tears, and I have always embodied you into My holy body, as the time is hard, sons; it is hard and oppressing and hostile to Me and to you, but I am a strong God, Who has been merciful and I have overcome from generation to generation. I bless your staying in Me; I strengthen your faith and power and love, as we have a great and wonderful work to do: a work of heavenly age on the earth. I have always come and strengthen My path, and weaken, with the heavenly powers, the power of the evil spirit that blows upon you, but you work, always work My way towards you, the way of My word towards the earth. May the way of My word be blessed over the earth, and may all the opposition of the evil spirit perish from its way, and may the sons of the path be a path for Me! Amen.

Oh, children of My little garden, this is what I said: teach My people what lightness is and what holiness is, sons, as it needs that all this people may turn from the natural into the spiritual **until its great transformation**, as it is written: *«You should love the Lord, your God with all your mind, with all your soul and with all your heart»*.

My people, I always teach you; the sons of My garden also teach you; your centurions also teach you, and we always learn to be a new yeast on the table of this age without wisdom. My people Israel, I celebrate in you feast by feast, as the heavenly feasts celebrate in you, little and tiny son. It is sun in you, My people. I am your light; I am the day of the evening time. It is sun in you, My people. Let all the ghosts serve you; let everything help you on your way with Me, and you should help Me into My labor from heaven to earth. The Jews ask for signs, Greeks seek after wisdom, but you have Me and you should give Me to those that are thirsty after Me and after My cross in them, after My life in them, by the crucifying of the natural man and by the resurrection of the spiritual man in man.

I long after the spiritual man in you, son, My people, as the great day is coming when all will be clothed within incorruptibility. That is why I have been speaking for such a long time into your midst and I have always urged you into a spirit of repentance, as the one who has come to Me and started his way through repentance, that one is alive and spiritual with his heart and body. He, who confesses his sins as sins, takes them off and dresses spiritually within the love of Christ and into Christ's love; that one makes peace between him and Christ, and by the Body and Blood of Christ, is being born of Christ to an everlasting spiritual life, as so it is: first it comes what is natural and then it comes what is spiritual. It is so because the man wanted it, not because God wanted it, and now I have to make a man out of man, to turn the natural man into a spiritual man, born of Me, of My Body and Blood. Do you see My people, what the work of repentance is? Do you see how it is and how it should be placed into the man? Let the earthly and natural man hear, let him hear, son, to get up for his becoming spiritual and let him draw on My right side and eat My word until My coming.

I want you, My people, to know well what a natural man is, so that you may choose the spiritual one in you. The spiritual man cannot live without God in body and word, as I am the body and the word in the spiritual man. I want to make of you what I could not do through the man by now, as I did not make so much love as much as I have made it with you, My people. I have been struggling for forty years to bring you into a bride condition, My people, to dress you in My heavenly whiteness, in My heavenly body, to embody you into My holy body, you in Me and I in you, son, My people. I have never made so much love as I have done with you, and you still do not know what love is. You get confused into its word and you do not know it yet. I want son, to teach you always, and to always know, as you have to know it for every man from everlasting to everlasting. I want you to be one body with Me, bride and Bridegroom in a heavenly love, not natural, My people. The natural love becomes sin, but the heavenly love becomes a new heaven and a new earth in man. Did you see David, who fell into the traps of the flesh, as the flesh appeared in front of him by what has been weak from the beginning? If Bath-Sheba did not love herself before loving God; if she was not a godly nature in the flesh, she would not give herself over to self-love, to fleshly pleasure, and then David, the king, would have not seen the flesh standing in front of him. But David came to a spiritual crying, and I wiped off his wound made by the flesh, as sin made a wound into his heart, and David was My anointed, for he took care of Me in him.

My people, this is what I told you: pass from the flesh into the spirit; turn from the natural into the spiritual, as I teach you the lesson of life, so that the earthly man may hear those about life without death. It is a great thing for the spiritual man to have a spiritual stature. This work seen in the man is a great work. There is no greater work with the man than this. The spiritual man sanctifies the man in front of him. I tell you, My loved people, to know the work that you have to do before Me, as you have to be the spiritual man before Me. I take care of you with the love of My word, with the power of My word. I warm you up into My love, so that you may know its spring, son. I always bring through it your changing into eternity, into childhood, in the spiritual, as I am the love, because the man coming down from heaven is without sin. The man born of Me has to become a sinless man before Me, the man of the heavenly love on the earth.

My people, I place the sons of My garden into My name before you, so that they may teach you from Me what lightness is and what holiness is, as their word is not theirs, but it is My word. Learn My dear people; learn what wisdom is, as it is the fear of God, which goes on its road to the love of God, towards love dear son, people loved among the nations of the earth.

It is a celebration in you, Israel of today. It is My mother Virgin that is celebrated in you by heaven and by you, My people. She loves you, son; she protects you; she helps you to be, My people. The Holy Spirit is above you and empowers you with spiritual power, son. Verginica is also at the feast and touches you and embraces you with her love and she comes closer to comfort your spirit, My people; and she gives you courage and heavenly power, My people. Verginica is with the sons of My garden.

I embrace you with great love; I and all My saints. My love is with you and I comfort you and bless you, so that you may be My joy, My people. My peace is with you; strengthen yourself from the spirit of My peace. The word is the peace from heaven and from earth. My word is My glory into your midst, and I glorify Myself in it before you. The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit bless you, Israel. You should be faithful, son, as I work by your faith, and I glorify Myself before you by the word. The word is God. Peace to you, the Lord's people, as God is One: the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. Amen, amen, amen.

15/[28-08-1996](#)

### **The Feast of the Beheading of Saint John, the Baptizer**

*The purest love: the motherly love. The true gentleness is the day of rest of God in man. The true disciple is the worker of the salvation of the human kind. Rebuke is a watchman that came from God.*

Oh, My people Israel of today, if I have you as My people, should I not stay into your midst?

Behold, My people, I always sit in your midst, to hold your hand, My people, as a mother holds her beloved child.

It is a heavenly feast, Israel, and I make feasts of celebration with you on the holy days, as I have no other joy, I have no other comfort. I have you, My people, as I chose you to have you, Israel. If it is celebration in you, I come with a spirit of feast, so that I may be into your midst, and when I come, I come into the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, the name that you bear, My people that love Me and follow Me to the Father. I come with My peace into your midst and I sweeten you with milk and honey from heaven, as a mother does with her child.

Oh, son, you should have a heart of a mother in you. Mother has the most beautiful heart. The love of a mother does not sin in love. It is a great thing for a man to have a heart of a mother in love. What kind of a mother would do any harm to her child if she was a mother? The same with you son, if you want to be pure in love, you should love anyone, but with the love of a mother, My people. I am both father and mother for you. I am the perfect love, which teaches you to have a perfect heart in love, a heart of a heavenly mother; not fleshly. When a child goes wrong, his mother rebukes him, his mother teaches him, his mother keeps him out of mistakes, his mother protects him, but she never leaves her child. How much more I, how should I forsake you, My people? I am the perfect love and I cannot forsake you. I like to protect you, to keep you out of mistakes, to rebuke you as a mother who watches over the good walking of her son.

The man speaks in his own way, and the Lord speaks in His own way. The man says that he is a good man when he speaks beautifully, gently and warmly. I have also spoken wonderfully and warmly but in My own way not in the man's way. I was forgetful, but not justifying the mistake of the one that was forgiven. When I forgave the man I taught him afterwards; I rebuked him and told him what to do for his forgiveness. I did not speak as man speaks. When I said that I was gentle and humble, I added that I was gentle and humble in My heart, and God's justice was into My heart, the Spirit and the truth, My people, and that is why I said that I am the Good Shepherd, Who lays down His life for the sheep, and of Whose voice the sheep listen and go after. I am good in the truth and not in the nature of the gentleness. Gentleness is something else than what the man understands; the man that loves gentleness in him or from another to him. Israel, open the scroll of the Scripture and see how My word was and what kind of gentleness it has carried in it. If I had been good like the man, I would have not been left by all. I was good like God, but the man does not know what it means to love God so that you may not forsake Him. The man does not know what gentleness is. It is God's truth, son, and the man is true in his gentleness. If the man had been gentle and humble in his heart, he would have had gentleness like My gentleness, but the man is gentle and humble in his flesh, and the man's flesh draws the heart of man to be one with it. If the man had had gentleness like My gentleness, he would have worked like Me not like the man. When a mother's child goes wrong, she does not take him into her arms to rejoice over his mistake. She suffers in her heart but rebukes her child and is angry with his mistake, sighing in her heart for her child's misconduct. She starts watching, and keeps watch with fear, lest her child may go wrong again. The heart of the mother is pure in love, is holy in love. Her child rejoices under her eyes of mother, but she suffers watching and watching again over the life of her child. I am the same for you, My people, chosen to be My child. I suffer watching over you and I would like you to watch, son, so that I may rejoice resting in you.

I long after the rest as I have had nowhere to bow down My head for seven thousand years; I do no longer have. I suffer from longing after the rest and I have nowhere to bow down My head; I do no longer have. Look how I come from heaven to you, My people, to make of you a place of My rest, son, as I long after the rest, My people. A bird, which comes from far away into your country, works a little bit until it makes a little nest under your eaves, and then it comes into her nest and it breeds her chickens and then it works to feed them, and it has where to bow down its



head. But I do not have any rest, and I do not find anywhere a place where to enter and rest. I come to teach you to watch over you, to watch over you so that you may also give Me a moment of rest, son. Oh, I miss My resting day, My day of that time when I rested in the man from My labor, after I created the heaven and the earth for the man; for I created the man and I rested in him, and he in Me, and since then I have no longer had any rest and a place to rest; I do not have anymore, and I long, My people, after My resting day, of My day of old. That is why I said: **«Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy in you, so that I may have a resting place in you».**

Oh, My people, remember My day of rest and put it in you so that I may rest, My people, as I am all worn out. I have been looking for My day of rest for seven thousand years and I do no longer find it. Turn My people into a day of rest for your God, as that is why I gave you birth of My word, so that you may learn from it the rest of God in you, people with My name on your head. My people teach Me what I should do to find My day of rest. Remember it and help Me find it, as this it means to honor it.

Oh, dear and beloved Israel, oh, son, son, what a great gift My word is upon the earth! And I made you a distributor of the heavenly gift, My dear people among the peoples. You are little but no other people is greater than you among the peoples, as the greatest people is the Lord's people. My speaking is not man's speaking. I speak like God, My people. My gentleness is the truth of God, and man's gentleness is man's truth, but the truth is only one, and there is no other truth beside God.

I have never wanted the man to stay with Me forced by Me. I want to have friends, who love Me with their heart, with My truth in them. When all deserted Me and I left only with those little of Mine who loved Me, My speaking was not so gentle as the man would have expected to be. I even told them this: **«Are you not leaving?»**. I wanted them to stay by their own accord, not by My will. This kind of disciples I want to have, to suffer together with Me, working the work of salvation of the human kind, as I worked and still work. There is no greater love than this, but the man does not know what kindness is; he does not know what gentleness of the heart is, as to be gentle and humble in your heart, you need someone to be with this way; not with everyone you may found, not with everyone, son, but only with the one who wants to be with Me.

I have never justified the man, but I loved the man, who had faith and hope in God, and I helped him for the work of love into My vineyard. But from whom shall I make disciples today anymore? Behold, the harvest is great and the disciples are few, very few. From whom shall I still make disciples so that I may announce My kingdom through them and to come with it on the earth? My people, do you know what has to be the work of a disciple of Mine? He needs to have a work for the salvation of the human kind, a work like its Teacher, as it is written: **«Any worthy disciple is like his teacher»**. It is one thing for the man to work at his salvation, and another thing to work as a disciple of Jesus Christ, to the work of the salvation of the human kind from Adam to the last sound of the trumpet.

My people, you are My house, and in big house there are not only golden vessels, but also vessels of clay, wood and iron, and if anyone purges himself from these, he will be a vessel for honor and suitable for the master's use, a golden vessel into the work of the master, a working disciple for the salvation of the human kind, a disciple who does not entangle himself in the affairs of life. He is busy with the words that bring life, and purges himself of all the vessels from the house, to be suitable to the master, not to the vessels from the house. Oh, the work of a disciple is great, as My apostles left everything they had and remained only with Me and with My word that they took and sown over the human kind for eternal life and into the will of the man, for I do not want the one who does not want Me. But behold, the seed needs to be sowed, so that the man may know about the seed and to choose over his life.

The man speaks earthly; I speak spiritually, and when I speak to the man about those from the earth, I go to those that are spiritual, to reveal them to the man, who does not know anything but only those from the earth. This is what I said to Martha at her speaking: **«Martha, Martha, you are anxious and troubled about many things, but one thing is needed, and Mary chosen that**

**one, and which will not be taken away from her».** I could not take from Mary the thing needed to replace it with the one not needed, as My speaking has My kindness and My gentleness in it, which is not like the man's. Martha loved Me as a man, but Mary loved Me as a disciple. Simon, who rebuked Me because I received the sinful woman, loved Me as a man, but the one who was crying at My feet to forgive and release her, loved Me as a disciple who was suffering together with Me for her sins and for the sins of the human kind, as she was suffering and crying with her heart, and I gave her the peace, sons, as she asked for it with tears.

Oh, My people, you should know, son, as he, who has mercy on God, gets up to love God, and the Lord gives him talents, and he brings income to the Lord, as this is the work of a disciple. Oh, do you know what the work of the one who buried his talent into the earth is; the one that received only one talent? Did you ask yourselves, sons, why he was called lazy servant? Oh, My people, I have come into the world to bring the gift of forgiveness and salvation, and the man takes and buries this gift; he does not put it on him so that this gift may be seen, to shine within the man, so that the man who sees it to take brightness from brightness. The one talent is the gift of salvation that man buries and does not put it over him. And the many talents are over the disciples who work with their talents for the salvation of the human kind. The one with a single and buried talent is the man, who does not work even for his salvation, even if it is given as a gift to the one who wants to receive it. The one with more talents brings many to salvation and is called good and faithful servant to the master, vessel of gold and useful to God in the work for the salvation of the human kind. My people, you should seek to take My word in you, to bring forth fruit in you, and should not bury it.

Children of the path of My word, you, sons, who are a path for Me to Israel, you should work in such a way that the food of My word may arrive in due time into the cities of My people. Anything you may do, nothing is more valuable than the care for the distribution of My word in due time, and I will exhort you how to be able to work in due time. Be precautions, as it can be worked well and in due time, sons. And the strands to the crows, the strands who flow from the river of life, are the scrolls that you multiply to take a course to the multitudes; rivers from the river of life; and you will have all that you need in due time, so that the river of life may run from river into river until it flows into the big sea. Do the work of disciples, as the gift of My word is given to you to be the distributors from Me, and he, who puts his shoulder to the wheel with you, will receive a reward of a distributor. Receive My word, and break it and give to the multitudes, and you will receive the reward of disciples. Receive and water the soil and it will bring forth life from the river of life and fruit from the tree of life over those that are thirsty of life. The harvest is big and the disciples are few, and you are feeble My people, but work as you can with Me, work faithfully near Me, so that I may come to you with My word, and that the multitudes may take from it, and for your faith you will receive the reward of a disciple. Work with your faith, with your spiritual stature, with your prayer, dear son, so that I may be with you in the word, and that the multitudes may have what to take from you, and you will receive the reward of a distributor, the reward of a disciple, as at your faith God becomes word over the earth and prepares His appearance in glory by the glory of His word. My word is God's glory before the visible glory. You should not stay without Me in your mind and heart, My people, as you know that without Me you cannot do it. Learn well so that you may know what it means to be son.

Oh, Israel, you should know, Israel, as if there is someone in you, who does not love, who does not receive over him the one that I put, that one is called rebellious. You should know that such a man needs a new birth to know his purpose in the vineyard, as this is what I said: **«The branch cannot bring fruit by itself»**. The branch has to be in the vine, in the work of the vine, sons.

Israel, Israel, do no longer play, son. Take a good hold of the plough and do no longer seek to forget the words that I come with and I put over you to take image within you, as My word has to become deed in you, My people. Set yourself to learning, My people, and do not leave the gathering together, as it is written by My blessing that it is there where the brothers are together,

together into the word and into the teaching of the word, as there I also am, and I let My wisdom of the Holy Spirit to take life, and the word to become deed.

I am with you in celebration, My people, and with John, My godfather. Oh, you should not say anything superficially, son Israel. You should not love wine; you should not love the pagan food; you should not love the superficiality and its vessels. You should love Me, son. John, My godfather, was given over to beheading because of the spirit which comes from superficiality and which blinds the man's wisdom. Seek to know what superficiality means and do not be friend with the spirit and its body, as that is why I come and ask you and sigh asking you to watch over you, son of Israel. Do not let any moment on you without watching. Watch on you, and I will rest in you, son. I miss My day of rest. At least I want to find it with you, My people. I miss to stay and rest, I in you and you in Me, but watch a moment My people, watch well with Me, as a disciple who suffers at the same time with Me in the work of a new age and without pains. John rebuked sin, and the sons of the sin rose with wickedness against him and killed him. Oh, blessed is he that endures rebuke and that does not put the rebuke to death, because the rebuke is a watchman, which came from God to save the one caught in the trap of superficiality.

Stay in the light, My people, in the light of My word. You should not stay, son in the dark, as the dark has its evil deeds. You should stay in the light, son, stay, stay and watch over you and make Me love you after the truth, not out of mercy, son. Make Me happy, My people, as I long after the happiness from you, Israel. I chose you, son, to make you happy, so that I may have happiness from you. I chose you, My people, to have ointment from you in My pains, as I have too many wounds. I have only pains, My people. Have mercy on Me, Israel, and surround Me with the spirit of your comfort, because I long after the comfort, son. I miss you to be My white and holy bride and then to come to you, to come to you to stay in an everlasting feast. It is hard without comfort. Be My comfort son, Israel, as that is why I chose you, son. Be My ointment, as I do no longer have any place without a wound. I am full of wounds; I have wounds upon wounds. I miss the comfort in My pains. Do no longer love only yourself, son. Let us love each other, as I give you only comfort, as it is only I that I know how it is without comfort. Watch over you so that you may be holy, son, and this way you will be for Me the greatest comfort.

The angels want to braid you a crown of flowers of heaven, braided with the lock of your holiness, My people of sons. Your holiness will be taken by the angels and braided with the flowers of the heaven and it will be put on your head. Do you hear what I say? The angels knit you a holy garment, woven of threads from heaven, holy Israel. Do you hear Israel what I say to you? No one on the earth knows how to believe what I say, no one. But I give you the gift of the faith, so that you may know what the deed of the faith is, chosen Israel. Come Israel to a state of holy wedding, as I am a holy Bridegroom. Come as I come. Come, so that the wedding guests may also come. Come to believe, as by your faith I come. Amen, amen, amen.

29-08/[11-09-1996](#)

### **The Feast of the conception of the saint John, the Baptizer**

I come every day of feasting and I refresh you in My love, Israel, My child. I come son; I come, for you are My comfort. I come to teach you to worship in the Spirit of Truth, as the spirit of the world does no longer know what the Spirit of Truth is, but you believe into the Scriptures and become spirit and truth with your worshipping, as you, My people, have a true God.

Oh, Israel, I give you My peace, son, as My peace brings you a spirit of contentment in your true God. Peace to you, My blessed Israel, My Israel! Worship God, Israel. Receive son, Israel, the Spirit of Truth; receive Him and learn from Him to worship God. Amen. When I spoke at the Jacob's well with the Samaritan woman, you know what I told her then. I told her that the hour would come when the true worshippers would neither worship in the mountain of worship, and nor in Jerusalem any longer, but rather they would worship the Father in the Spirit of Truth, in the Spirit of God, in Christ. This Scripture is big, and its mystery is difficult to understand even

for God's faithful ones. The hour has come, so that the Father may have true worshippers; the hour has come, so that I may choose a people and put the Spirit of Truth upon it and to worship the Father, as such worshippers Father wants. The hour has come to have you, My people, as I chose you to have you and to believe in Jesus Christ, Who came from heaven from the Father, so that you may worship the Father through Him, Israel. God is Spirit, spirit and truth is God, as the Spirit of God became truth on the earth, as it is written into the Scriptures, as this is written: **«The Word became flesh and lived among people»**.

Oh, how wise was that Samaritan woman! How well we got together each other, as it is great the gift of wisdom, which comes from the faith in God, in the Spirit of God, Who spoke and speaks through the prophets. This is what she told Me: **«Lord, our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and you, the Jews, say that the place of worship is in Jerusalem»**. And I answered her: **«Woman, the hour comes for the true worshippers, that neither in this mountain, nor in Jerusalem will they worship, but they will worship the Father in spirit and truth, as such worshippers Father wants. You worship that which you do not know, but we worship that which we know; for the salvation comes from the Jews, but the hour comes that the true worshippers will worship in truth and in spirit; for God is spirit and those who worship Him must worship in spirit and truth»**. She was a wise woman and understood what kind of truth of the Spirit I was speaking about with her, and then she said: **«We know that Messiah is to come, Who is called Christ, and when He comes He will teach us everything»**. Oh, and what a great joy she had when I told her: **«I am He, the One Who speaks to you»**.

Oh, Israel, it is great the gift of wisdom which comes from the holy faith in God. Father such worshippers wants, worshippers who believe in truth, in Jesus Christ, Who is the truth, as God is spirit and truth, word and body, as it is written: **«The word became flesh and lived among us, and we saw His glory, such glory as of the one and only Son of the Father, full of grace and truth»**.

Oh, Israel, how beautiful was My speaking with you, as I have been speaking with you for a long time at this well, son, at the well of My word, Israel. I went out with this well before the woman from Samaria; I went out with My word before her, and how beautiful was My speaking with her! And then I gave her water from the well of My word; I gave her spirit and truth, and it became a spring of living water in her, as this is what I told her: **«He who drinks from the water that I give him will never go thirsty, and it will become a spring of living water in him»**, My living water will become spirit and truth in him. How beautifully I spoke with that wise woman, that I liked her wisdom, her knowledge, her faith in Jesus Christ, Who was written about into the Scriptures that would come. I met with her at the well, and speaking about the well, I managed to make her know what the well is and what water is and what spirit and truth is, Israel; and I want to teach you too, Israel, the same way, to get used son, to know what it means worshipping the Father in spirit and truth.

Give Me, Israel, give Me, son, to drink and to be able to understand with you like with the Samaritan woman, son Israel. I told her: **«Give Me to drink of your little wooden pale»**. And she said: **«You are a Jew and I am a Samaritan, and the Jews are not friends with Samaritans; how comes that You say: „Give Me to drink?“** And I answered her: **«If you knew the gift of God, and who it is Who says to you, ‘Give Me a drink’, you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water»**. I was working upon her to open her wisdom and knowledge, for she was wise, and she replied to Me: **«Lord, You have nothing to draw with and the well is deep. From where then have You that living water? Are You really greater than our father, Jacob, who gave us the well and drank of it himself, as did his children and his cattle?»**. Then I said to her this: **«Everyone who drinks of this water will thirst again and drinks again when he thirsts, but whoever drinks of the water that I will give him will become in him a well of water springing up to eternal life»**. I was working upon her with the spring of My word, so that she may understand who I am, as she had power of faith and wisdom, and she understood My speaking and then she said: **«Lord, give me to drink of this water, so that I do not get thirsty, neither come all the way**



*here to draw*». And then I cleaned her of her sins that I spoke to her about, and she saw in Me a prophet and asked Me about the worship, as she wanted to worship God and to belong to God. This is what she said: **«Our fathers worshipped in this mountain and you Jews say that in Jerusalem is the place where people ought to worship»**. She wanted to understand who comes to worship the Father, and I revealed it to her the true worshipping and I told her: **«Woman, believe Me that the hour comes, when neither in this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, will you worship the Father; for you worship that which you do not know, and we worship that Whom we know, as salvation is from the Jews. But the hour comes when the true worshippers will worship the Father in spirit and truth, for the Father seeks such to be His worshippers»**. And when the woman was careful to the words of life, she remembered of the prophets and said: **«We know that Messiah is to come, Who is called Christ, and when He comes, He will declare all things to us»**. And when I heard that she spoke about Me, I said: **«I am He, the One Who speaks to you»**. I revealed Myself to her, so that she might know that I came and I taught her. And then the disciples came with food and saw Me speaking with her and marveled that I was speaking with the woman, but they did not tempt Me about what I was doing, and she left her little wooden pail there and went into the city and told to many to come to the well in Sihar (*Sihem, r.n.*) to see Christ. And then the Samaritans came to the well at Me, and I did not want to eat any more, as the disciples said to Me: **“Lord, eat.”** But then My food was to do My Father’s will, Who sent Me from heaven to do His will, and I told them about the work of the harvest and about the reward of those who reap, who receive a reward and gather fruit for eternal life; however, they rejoice together with the one who reaps, as the sower is one and the reaper is another one. He who reaps is not like the one who sows. He who sows works much, and he who reaps comes in the work of the one who sows and labors over the sowed crop field, and they rejoice together, as with God there is love; there is the reward for the reapers, for they finish their work and gather the fruit for eternal life; and the reaper rejoices with the one who sows, the sower with the reaper.

This is how the Samaritans received Christ, Israel. This is how My coming to them was; the same as to you, Israel, as I worked the word of life; I sown it upon that woman who came at the well in Sychar, and those from Samaria came there; they came because of the faith testified by the woman and took Me into their home, and they believed because of My word and not only because that faithful woman told them to do it. My word is a well of living water, and whoever drinks of it, it turns into a spring of living water in him, which flows into an eternal life. Oh, how beautiful was the faith of the Samaritans, as they believed by My word, not by seeing My godly power, not by seeing the signs and miracles, but through the word and through their faith in the prophets and in the fathers.

Oh, you should not get upset, My people. I know that you know the Scripture, but I come to clarify it to you so that you may know its word from Me, My word, Israel, as by this Scripture I was speaking then about of My word of today, which is upon you, about My well of today, as this is what I said: **«Whoever drinks of the water that I will give him will never thirst again; but the water that I will give him will become in him a well of water springing up to eternal life»**. **I am the well of water, as the word is the well, as the woman said when she said: «We know that Messiah will come and teach us all things. Lord, give me this water so that I may never get thirsty»**

Israel, Israel, God is spirit and truth. I am the Spirit and the Truth; I am He, who came from the Father, from the Holy Spirit and from the Virgin, and the true worshippers will worship Me, Who I am spirit and truth. I was speaking to My disciple then: **«Whatever you ask from the Father into My name you will receive, as until now you did not ask into My name. Now ask, and you will receive into My name and I do not say that My Father will give you into My name as the Father Himself loves you, because you believed in Me, Who I came from the Father»**. This is what I told to the Samaritan woman: God is Spirit and he who worships the Father, must worship in spirit and truth, not in the mountain of worship or in Jerusalem, but in Christ, the Son of the Father, Who became spirit and truth among the people, as it is written: **«The word became flesh**

**and dwelt among us, and we saw His glory, such glory as of the one and only Son of the Father, full of grace and truth».** The word became flesh, the Spirit became truth, and the true worshippers worship the Father in spirit and truth, and anything you ask from the Father into My name and from Me, Israel, you will receive, son. That is why I have always told you: I long for Me in you. That is why I tell you that I have always come and embody you into My holy body, as I am the Son of God's wisdom, and I came to become God in man, so that the man may have wisdom.

The world goes to Jerusalem to worship. Let it go wherever it wants, and you, Israel, worship in spirit and truth, into My name, worship the Father, as I put the name of God upon your name and I dedicated you in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit; I dedicated you to God, when I gave you birth of My word and I had mercy on you as on a firstborn, as it is written: **«The Lord has mercy on the people which is called with His name, Israel, which He likened to the firstborn».** Worship, Israel, in the spirit and truth, in Christ, dear son, as I called you Jerusalem; I called you the citadel of My rest.

Oh, sons of Jerusalem, be, sons, true worshippers, in spirit and truth, as no one understands this Scripture, which is not empty speaking, as many do, of those who say that belong to the Lord, as this Scripture is Christ proclaimed by He, Himself, Spirit and truth, word and body, as the Word became flesh, and behold a great wonder at the end of the mystery in Christ, as the body became word, and becomes word and He gives Himself to the people; He gives Himself and does not separate; He is broken and divided and is still not separated; He is eaten and does not grow less, and sanctifies those that receive the Lamb of God to eternal life, and the one who believes in Me has eternal life. Amen.

Oh, My loved people, oh, Jerusalem, I told you son, to go on the way of the Holy Scriptures, to see and to believe and to understand the work of My word, which comes from heaven and feeds you today, My people born of the word which came to you, Israel, on the clouds. I told those who shepherd you today in Me to explain you the work of My word, which comes from the Scriptures, son. But I also come; I come to explain to you the Scripture about the true worshippers in the spirit and truth, as Father this kind of worshippers wants. The Father wants you in Me, My loved people. My Father wants Me in you, dear Jerusalem, as I called you Jerusalem, My people; I called you New Jerusalem, and I will place upon you a great and beautiful mystery, Jerusalem, a beautiful day among the days of the heaven on the earth, and that day will be called „the citadel of glory”, as it is written that **«In the last days, the mount of the Lord's temple, the citadel of the Lord's rest, shall be established on the top of the mountains, and many nations shall flow to it. Many peoples shall go and say: „Come, come, peoples, to worship the house of the Lord, so that the Lord may teach us His ways and to walk on them!”, for out of Zion the law will go forth and out of Jerusalem the word of God will go forth, the citadel of the Lord's rest, as the Lord will give His laws to countless peoples, and all will say: „Come to walk in the light of the Lord!” The eyes of the haughty will be humbled and only the Lord will be glorified on that day, as the Lord, Sabaoth will have His day»**, His day of glory, and that day will be called the **«citadel of glory»**, as it is written about the citadel of the Lord's rest. I miss My day of glory, Jerusalem, My people, as the Father will be glorified in Me, and that is why I say: I long for Me in you, and I have always come to embody you in My Holy body, and no one knows this mystery.

Sons anointed in the garden of My word, I will give you wisdom, dear sons, so that you may give to Israel the skillfulness and the faith which comes from the Scriptures, sons, as I am with you in the spirit and truth, word and body, body and word I am in you and through you, as this mystery is the word which carries you into its bosom, into the bosoms of the heaven.

Israel, child Israel, worship the Father in spirit and truth, as Father such worshippers wants. I do not speak with you as I did with the Samaritan woman. I speak with you in a high and clean language, as the hour of the true worshippers has come in spirit and in truth, in Christ, little son, born of My word of today. You shall not forget, My people, that I miss. You shall not forget, son, that I long for Me in you. You shall not forget that I always miss; you shall not forget this. I long for the spirit and truth in you, and there shall come nations thirsty after God, as the world goes to

Jerusalem to worship. But the world worships which it does not know, and you and Me worship that Whom we know, as you know from Me what the Scripture is, which says about the true worshippers, who worship the Father in spirit and truth, in Me, Israel, as the Father is in Me. I am the Word of the Father, as the Father speaks in Me, as I came to do My Father's will, of the One Who sent Me. The same is with you, My people; you should do My will, as I am in the Father, and from the Father I am spirit and truth before you and in you, son.

Oh, sons anointed in the garden, I bless your wisdom, for I spoke with you at the well of My word, and My word will turn in you into a spring of running water, out of which many will drink and will worship the Father in spirit and in truth, as Father such worshippers wants. Amen, amen, amen.

23-09/[06-10-1996](#)

### **The Feast of the Protection<sup>98</sup> of the Lord's Mother**

I am the good Shepherd. I am, Israel. I am, son, He Who comes to you and becomes word in you, as I want to strengthen you on your foundation, as I came from heaven from the Father to build the new age that I promised through the Scriptures. I am the Good Shepherd. The good Shepherd comes by the door into the fold of the sheep, and the gatekeeper opens to him, and the sheep listen to his voice, and he calls his sheep on the name, and he pastures them, and the sheep go after him, as they know his voice. I am the door of the sheep, and I have some other sheep, which are not from this fold, and I also have to bring them to hear My voice and to be one flock and one shepherd, as for that My Father sent Me. Israel, Israel, the good shepherd comes in, and the gatekeeper opens to him, and the sheep listens to the voice of the shepherd, as the good shepherd does not climb up some other way.

I am in the gates. Lift up, you gates, so that the Good Shepherd may come in and to shepherd His flock. I did not come alone, Israel. I came with the saints, son. I came with My mother Virgin, and with the saints. Israel, son, I came with Verginica<sup>99</sup>, son, Israel, as I turned her into a door that I entered to shepherd you like a good Shepherd. I came with the door; I came with Verginica, in which I dwelt to be a door for the sheep, as it is written: ***«If someone will enter through Me, will save himself and will go in and out, and will find pasture».***

I stand with My peace before you and upon you, people of My word. I came with pasture, sons; I came with a heavenly meal to you, as I want to see you eating of Me, as I am body and word on your table, Israel. I feed you from Me, My people. I am the Good Shepherd, son, and I feed you on Me. I lay down My body and spirit before you for you to eat My people, as I am body and word on your table. The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep, not like the one that is paid, who when seeing the wolf flees and leaves the sheep like a thief; for he who does not go in on the door, that one is a thief and a robber for the sheep.

I come with Verginica, Israel, as I became a door in her for you, My people, and I come in on the door to you and I shepherd you, and now she comes in through Me to you, to shepherd you with Me; to shepherd you with the word, My people, as Verginica is My word, as I am the Word of the Father. Verginica is My trumpet, and I am her trumpet. She is My word, and I am her word.

---

<sup>98</sup> The feast day celebrates the appearance of the Mother of God at Blachernae (Vlaherna) in the tenth century. At the end of St. Andrei (Andrew of Constantinople) Yurodivyi's life, he, with his disciple St. Epiphanius, and a group of people, saw the Mother of God, St. John the Baptist, and several other saints and angels during a vigil in the Church of Blachernae, nearby the city gates. The Blachernae Palace church was where several of her relics were kept. The relics were her robe, veil, and part of her belt that had been transferred from Palestine during the fifth century.

The Theotokos approached the center of the church, knelt down and remained in prayer for a long time. Her face was drowned in tears. Then she took her veil (cerement) off and spread it over the people as a sign of protection. During the time, the people in the city were threatened by a barbarian invasion. After the appearance of the Mother of God, the danger was averted and the city was spared from bloodshed and suffering, r.n.

<sup>99</sup> Saint Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet, r.n.

Oh, Verginica, We do not climb up the gates, for the good shepherd does not jump over them. We are in the gates, Verginica, and the gatekeepers hear Us and open to Us, and We come in. We get in with the saints, as this is how I come, as it is the time to come, to come with the saints, as it writes that **«The Lord comes with His tens of thousands of saints»**. We come in, Verginica, with a synod of saints, and you are My trumpet, the trumpet before the appearance of My glory, as when the seventh angels sounds his trumpet, the mystery of God will be seen complete, and We work at this appearance, Verginica, but the man of this age, the wise of this age does not know; he does not know the God's mysteries. He knows other mysteries; he knows to look at those that I made and to tell it to the world that he made them, that he found them, and he grazes his sheep with those that he did not make, for he does not go in through the door, because One is the good Shepherd, Who comes in through the door and does not climb up over it. Oh, Verginica, My trumpet, I make you be known to the world that you are My trumpet, for I had spoken through you in the beginning, and I said that you would feed many multitudes with My heavenly pasture, and behold, I make you a word upon the multitudes to fulfill My promises, so that the multitudes may know what the Scriptures and their fulfillment mean. You are in Me, and this is your place, the place from where you speak over Israel, the well from where your words spring over Israel.

– I, Lord, am carried by Your bosom, by Your Spirit, as You are the door that I come in through to take care of my people and for You to have it as Your people, for neither shepherd that You have, wants to give You the flock and the work; he says that it is his flock, his work; this is what he says. But I say like You, because You also say that You give Your work and Your flock to the Father, and You submit Yourself to the Father with all Your earning, Lord. I say like You, Lord, as for You I have labored, to give birth to this people in pains and that You may have, Lord, a people, for behold, You need a people, so that You may have where to come on the earth to perfect Your heavenly mystery that is written in the Scriptures about, the mystery hidden from age and not known; but now it is known, Lord. You are the mystery, You, Lord, the One Who came from the Father and of the Virgin, a Man among people, Spirit and truth, word and body, body and word, Lord, for today you are body and word upon this people that I gave birth for You in pains, Lord. Oh, You should not forget of my pains; You should not forget that I laid down my life for the sheep of this people, Lord, as the good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep.

You helped me, Lord, to love Your people, and I loved it both on the earth and I also love it from heaven, as even now You help me to love it and to shepherd it, so that You may have a well-bred people at Your great coming, the visible one, Lord. Your coming is great even now, as behold how You come, and I see, Lord, for I am in Your coming with the saints, but the eyes of those that are prevented from seeing do not see until the eyes of those who see will no longer be closed, as Your coming with the saints of Your glory is great and honored. Your coming is great, Lord; there has passed two thousand years over it. Your coming has two thousand years, and the man does not see Your glory that You came with and which You have come with, and which You will let it to be seen; however, the man does not understand what God means. Oh, come Lord with a great miracle on the earth, so that the man may understand what God means! Come, come and become visible and make Your coming visible, so that the man may understand what God between heaven and earth means, from beginning to end, as it is written: **«In the beginning God made the heavens and the earth»**, and in the end it is written about a new heaven and a new heart, Lord, made by You, as You are the beginning and the end; You are the Alpha and the Omega; You are the One Who is and Who was and Who comes, Lord. I am Your witness from heaven, as I also was on the earth in the time of my body with You. I testify about You to My people, and I testify about You to the world, Lord. I testify about Your Mystery, Lord, for there is no more time; it was, but it is no longer, as it is written that **«There shall no longer be time, but in the days when the seventh angel speaks, when he is to sound his trumpet, then the mystery of God will be finished, as it was spoken by the prophets»**.



*I was the trumpet before You, Lord. I prepared Your way, the way of Your word over all the earth. Until now You have been the One Who has been speaking to Your people that You gave birth from Your Spirit and from me, from Your word in me, Lord, but now You speak to the multitudes on the earth, as Your word and Your voice go over to the nations of the earth, and Your mystery is preached for its completion, for Your coming, Lord, as the completion of Your mystery is Your coming on the earth. Oh, You are the Word of God; You are the Word of the Father. You are the One Who came from the Father to the people; You came from the Holy Spirit and from the Virgin and became spirit and truth, word and body, and behold, You become word from body, and You are body and word, as Your name at the second coming is: the Word of God. (Apoc: 19/13, r.n.). You are the Christ, the Word of God, Who come and shepherd, so that You may bring the sheep together in the fold, as You have also had other sheep that are not of this fold, and You want to bring them together, so that they may be one flock and one shepherd. And I will keep my people awake, so that You may become word in it, Lord, word over all the nations on the earth, and that it may be heard to all the margins that You shepherd and bring the sheep together in the fold to be one flock and one shepherd. Amen.*

*Oh, people of the Lord and mine, do you hear what I speak with the Lord? I bring you ointment for eyes to see God in His coming, as you have written on your head the name of God and the name of the citadel of God, the name of the New Jerusalem, which comes down from heaven, from God, and the new name of the Lord. The new name is the Word of God; this is your new name, my people, and you should do this work, Israel. You should be faithful, so that you may be a manger of the word of God, son Israel. You are the manger, which the Word of God is born into, the Word of the Father, Who is the Son of God, my people. I come with the Lord, and I testify from heaven upon you, and you should testify on the earth about the mystery hidden from ages, which not even the angels knew of it, Israel.*

*Oh, Israel, my people, my child people, let the work of the protecting angels be strengthened upon you, and also you should support the work of the good little angels, so that the protecting little angels may see God's face, son from Israel. Give them work to do, Israel. Give, Israel, work to do to your protecting little angel, for him to have something to go from you to God with, as he always goes and sees God's face, as it is written into the Scriptures about those of whose protecting angels see God's face forever. Oh, I told you, son: „**Woe to the weak-spirited one!**” What does it really mean what I told you? Oh, you should not be poor of the spiritual life, son Israel. You should always be a child, who always keeps and does God's deeds on the earth, so that your protecting little angel, the Lord's good angel, may be strengthened in you and near you, son. Nothing remains without arriving at the Lord, but you should not give the occasion to the evil angel to see God's face going with those wicked of yours, as he looks day and night to accuse you before the Lord, as it is written, but the Lord will cast him away from His face, as you will serve God day and night, dear son, and your protecting angel will see the Lord's face and will bring you power and love from God upon you, and you will stand before the Lord strong-spirited and not weak-spirited.*

*Let the word of the saints be strengthened over you, my people, as their prayers have multiplied God's mercy for you, Israel. If you pray to a saint doing God's will, you make him bold before the Lord for your requests, Israel. Pray also to me to intercede for you before God, as the saints, Israel, have me before them and they are after me for you, my people, so that you may be helped and strengthened by saints and angels, son. I help you after your stature son. I comfort or I rebuke you after your stature and I ask you, son, to stay well established in a godly stature, and to be strong-spirited, so that your angel may see God's face day and night; to see it forever, as it is you that he brings before God. Stay before God, son from Israel, stay well and with fear of the Lord, and with attentiveness to the Lord, son. You should not avoid my teachings, so that my teachings may not avoid you. You should go through them and let them go through you and you should bring them into being upon you, so that you may be strong-spirited, dear son, as the angels, Israel, stay around you to hear the word of God from God's mouth and from your mouth, my*

*people, as at the hearing of God's word, the heaven comes together to listen. Son, take the good and put it on you and work it out, as the heaven comes around you to see God, as where the Lord is, there the heaven also is, my people; for wherever the carcass is, there will the vultures be gathered together to eat.*

*The apostles were going on the way and talking the word of God, and the Lord came near them and interpreted the Scriptures about Him, and then He went with them and broke the bread and became word and Body on their table, and then He went to the Father, to be in the Father with them, with the apostles, son.*

*Oh, you should get used to the word of God, son; you should receive and chew it. You should receive the Scriptures that have been by now and those from now on and speak from them, as the Lord comes near to interpret them for you, son. The Lord comes to interpret the Scriptures that have been by now and those from now on, as the Scriptures are made by the word of God preached to the people who were moved by the Holy Spirit, by the word of God, sons.*

*My people, Israel, be strong-spirited to be the Lord's will on the earth, so that the Lord may come closer with the saints and angels, and that the heaven may come down on the earth, and that the heaven may be seen with you on a heavenly day, and the day of Lord may come, Israel. The day of the Lord is with you. The feasts of the saints celebrate with you, Israel. The Lord is coming, son; He comes to celebrate in you the mother Virgin; He comes with a synod of saints and with the mother Virgin.*

*Let it be attention in the gates! Let it be watchfulness before the word of God, which comes to be born in its manger, in its garden. The Lord becomes word; the saints become the word of God.*

*Oh, sons of the Lord's little garden, be careful in the gates; strengthen the watch in the gates; watch over the Lord's coming to Israel. Your life is God. Watch over your life, as the angels also watch, and the saints also watch, and the Lord also watches, sons. You should also watch; watch over the Lord's coming to you. Let all the people of Israel watch over the Lord's coming to His people, as from the Lord's coming to you the nations receive to learn of the Lord's coming on the earth.*

*And to You, Lord, I give glory for Your coming; I give You glory from the middle of the saints, as You are the One that is glorified by heaven and earth for Your coming. Come with the saints; come with the angels; come Lord to Israel, and make Israel strong-spirited, as great is Your mercy and power and goodness, good Shepherd.*

*– I am the Good Shepherd, Verginica. The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep. The thief and the robber is the shepherd who runs away to save his life when he sees the wolf coming. I am the Good one, Who lays down His life for the sheep, Who gives His Body and Spirit as food of the sheep, as this means that He gives His life for the sheep. The Good Shepherd becomes food for the sheep; He becomes manna from heaven for the sheep, and the sheep have pastures and know the taste and the voice of the Shepherd, and go after the Shepherd. I am the Shepherd of Israel, Verginica. I am the Good Shepherd, and the sheep listen to the voice of My word. Amen.*

*\**

*I am the way, the truth and the life. I am the Good Shepherd, Who laid down My life for the sheep. The Good Shepherd does not jump over to enter into the fold of his sheep. I am the Shepherd of Israel, and the gates are lifted up and I come in, so that Israel may have pasture. I am your peace, Israel, My people; I am your comfort, and you are My comfort, Israel. We come together; I with you and you with Me, to celebrate the day of the heaven on the earth. I am your day of celebration; I, with My heaven of saints and angels. The heaven is comforted with you, My people. You are the comfort of the heaven, and the heaven is full of comfort for you. Receive the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Whom I gave to you from the Father, and be comforted with Him, as I promised to those of Mine, even since I went into the Father after I was raised by resurrection. The Holy Spirit, the Comforter, the Spirit of Truth, is the One Who speaks upon you from Me; it*

is He, Who takes from what is Mine and proclaims comfort for you, My people. I gave you birth and I brought you up from the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Israel, like a good Shepherd, and I nourished you with My life, as the good shepherd lays his life down for the sheep; he becomes food for the sheep; he becomes pasture for His sheep; he becomes comfort for the good shepherd. I also have some other sheep that are not of this fold, and I want to call them too, to gather together into My flock, to have the Good Shepherd as a shepherd, Who grazes His sheep with His life, to have eternal life, as the Good Shepherd has. Oh, no other shepherd on the earth lays down his life for the sheep. He does not lay it down even for God, let alone that he does not lay his life for My sheep.

Israel, Israel, I tell you, My people, to hear the flocks on the earth. Let any kind of flock hear the voice of the Good Shepherd. He who enters the door is the shepherd of the sheep, and he who does not enter the door into the fold, but climbs up some other way, that one is a thief and a robber. The good shepherd enters through the door and the sheep listen to his voice and follow him, and they will never go after a stranger, but rather they will flee from him, because they do not know the voice of the strangers. I am the door, and the thief only comes to steal, kill and destroy, for the paid one and he who is not a shepherd and whose sheep are not his, flees when he sees the wolf coming to the sheep, and the wolf comes and scatters the sheep. He who is paid does not take care of the sheep and I want to gather the scattered sheep, and there will be one flock and one Shepherd, and they will never perish, and no one will take them away from My hand, as Father gives them to Me, and no one can take them away from the hand of My Father, as I and the Father are one. I am the Good Shepherd, and One is the Good Shepherd, Who gathers His sheep in one flock.

It is the voice of the Good Shepherd over you, people of My word, so that the scattered sheep may know the voice of the Good Shepherd and to gather themselves for the pasture; to come together for the pasture at the voice of the Shepherd and to become one flock and one Shepherd, as the Scriptures says. Amen.

I came to you on a day of celebration, Israel. My mother Virgin covers you with her protection, to be protected by her, and that My mother may be your mother too, and for you to be her son, Israel, My people, as I also am her Son.

Oh, mother, cover Israel, protect him, help him and give him comfort. Share with Israel, so that the sons of the today's Israel may have mother. The one from yesterday did neither receive Me and nor you, but the one of today is house, door and meal for us; he is also comfort for us. Mother, comfort Israel of today, the Romanian Israel, as it is a great work for Israel to be Romanian! It is a great thing for the one, who believes in God, into God's voice and into God's word, to be Romanian. Divide yourself and give to Israel your comfort; share your comfort upon him, as Your son is in you when your break yourself down.

– *Oh, loved son of the Father and mine, as this is what the Father wanted, seeking to the humility of His servant. Oh, dear Son, it is a great wonder for Israel to be Romanian, as the Romanian people started with You and he is born of You, of water, Spirit and blood, of Your holy Body, and he received body and spirit out of Your Spirit, and became relative with You and with me, Son, and was dedicated in the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and behold, now the Romanian land is the kingdom of Your word, which is like the dough of one woman, who took and hid it in three measures of wheat until everything was leavened. (Romania is made out of three little Romanian countries: Moldavia, Transylvania and the Romanian country. See also „History of Romania part 1 to part 16” <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Xjj0j-7ZvkM>, r.n.). Glory to You, loved Son, because You put me in front of the people, as You are my word.*

*I am the word of my Son, Romanian Israel, as my Son commanded me to share upon you the spirit of comfort, loved people of my Son. I cover you with my grace, which is my Son. I cover you with the heavenly mantle and I protect you as my Son also does, dear Israel. You son, Israel, should not forget that the Romanian people is an example about the kingdom of heaven, that God wants to show it in its being over Romania, as this country was made one of the three countries,*

*and the seed of the Son was put to grow like the dough of a woman, that the woman hid into three measures of wheat until all yeasted and became one.*

*Oh, people of my Son, my Son prepared for me a day of joy, a day of celebration into your midst, and he gave me the full joy to become word over you into His name, to comfort you, so that I also may be comforted with you. I put the Spirit of the Comfort of my Son upon you and you should also put the spirit of comforting over those in heaven, people of the heaven on the earth, as you bear the burden of the time, and the Lord knows that you bear the burden of the time, and the heaven comes with the spirit of comfort to you; it comes with the word of the comfort; the heaven comes to you and comforts you on the earth, people of the Word of God that is my Son. You should not be afraid; do not be afraid, loved people by God. You should not forget that the Father gave all the power in heaven and on earth to my Son, and He also gave to those that are His power to tread on serpents and vipers, which bite on earth, but they will do no harm to those who have power from God to tread on them and to crush them. You should stay in the spirit of the earth; you should feed on the spirit of the heavenly comfort, as the time presses on the earth, and you should be as strong as the time that keeps pressing on, as strong as my Son, Who always embody you into His holy body, of which He takes the Spirit and truth and feeds you on them on the earth, so that you may be from heaven on the earth, so that you may be of my Son, Who is from heaven and Who is a shelter for you. This is the shelter that I release from the air upon the apostles. My Son is this symbol; my Son is your shelter where you stay and take cover, loved people. I'll cover you with my Son. Take this symbol-word and be faithful in the mysterious word, as my power is my Son, as He is your power, which He invested you with, so that you may have power of His power, people of my Son.*

*Ask and you will receive; ask for a spirit of faith, Israel. Ask for eternal life and let this wealth of yours not grow less. Take the spirit of comfort, which is given to you as a gift. Receive, and set yourself in a spiritual and heavenly stature. Receive, Israel, to have boldness with God. Seek always to look well bred; seek, son and daughter of Israel. Let your spiritual stature reveal Christ on the earth, Israel, so that He may be seen on the earth and the people to understand the coming of my Son on the earth.*

*Oh, daughters of Israel, take the heavenly garment on you; take the garment of my Son; take my garment and be heavenly on the earth, so that the heaven may be in you on the earth, so that you may make peace between man and God, as I did. How happy I was on the earth with God! Receive my happiness in you and take care of my Son on the earth, as I also did. I lived and I live for Him. You should do the same. My Son is the most beautiful among the people, and He is the Son of the Father; He is God and Man. My Son went to the Father and remained with the people among His loved ones until this end of the man's time.*

*Oh, daughters of Israel, take care of your step on the earth. Make the heaven and the earth joyful so that you may have joy and spirit of comfort from the Lord. Drink of the spring of life and love the heavenly life on the earth and let the Lord's life and mine spring out of you, so that the earth may have life as in heaven and that a new heaven and new earth may appear before the visible coming of the glory of my Son. I said that I will come and teach you life. The life is my Son, and I will come and teach you.*

*Oh, Son of the Father and mine, I come back into You, as I comforted Your people and I will also comfort it, according to Your will, Son.*

– Mother, may you be honored by Israel. May you be praised by Israel's life, as We give it life, so that it may have life on the earth, as it is hard on the earth, and Israel bears the burden, mother, but I increase its faith and comfort upon it, so that My people may have power. May you be praised by Israel, mother, to help him with everything that you have from Me, as I also help it to have it. It is your feast, mother, and I celebrate you with Israel, so that I may make you happy. Rejoice, as the joy will be the great reward that we will put over the people of those that are faithful of Ours. Rejoice mother Virgin, as you also made Me happy, rejoicing My people with the spirit of the comfort.



And you, Israel, you should stand before Me, as I nourish you from Me, son Israel, and I help you to know My unfathomable mysteries, so that you may be comforted with them, My people; to be comforted with those that did not enter into the mind of man, for My mysteries are hidden in them, Israel, in Me and in you, as I am in you with My mysteries and with their work and with the comfort, which comes on you from them, so that you may be My mystery among My heavenly mysteries on the earth, Israel, My mystery.

I am with the saints and with My mother Virgin, and with Verginica in you, Israel, and I celebrate with you a feast of new heaven and new earth, which will endure before Me.

Oh, My people, you should get used to stand well before Me, and to seek to know your mystery, as you are mystery in Me, My people. I bear you in Me, as it is hard on the earth for you, and I bear you in Me for you to be able to be, My people. I blow upon you from Me and I have you as an dear mystery, but be humble and bowed down before Me, as I am your Shepherd and you are My servant. Be humble in Me, as I also stay the same in the Father, and you will be like Me in your love. Amen, amen, amen.

01/[14-10-1996](#)

### **The Word of God at the Ascension of the Holy Cross on the Church of the New Jerusalem**

I am. I am He Who is, and I come to you, Israel, and if I made a dwelling of My word of you, you also are. I am, and you also are if I come to you. I come for you to be, My people, for you also to be, as I am. I am and you also are, as you are My people. Amen.

Oh, you should not look at the man who gives himself a name. You should not look at the man with a coat and with greatness of man, My loved child. You should not look at the wise man who says that he is, and rather you should look at the One Who is, dear son. I am. I am He, Who is, as the man is how the time requires, not as God requires. Have mercy on Me, son. Have mercy on your neighbor, as on His coming, the Lord will pay you everything you might have been spent for My love. I will pay you, merciful child. You are My house, a house of heavenly guests, and I come to you to warm Me up into your house, as the time is cold, and I have nowhere to bow down My head to get warm. Neither I, nor the saints, have any place to get in and to let down Our burdens.

I am with Verginica, Israel, and you should open for the heaven, so that it may come in and do its work upon you, as the Lord and His saints come to interpret the Scriptures for you, My people, and that you may have a real interpreter, as behold, people who misinterpret God get up on the earth, so that they may make a name and have greatness among the people for themselves, and that the people may make garments of people. But you should not look at the man with the garment, at the man with a name, as woe to the garment and to his name, son! You should love the One fallen among the thieves and to take Him into your house, into your heart and to take care of Him with love, and God will pay you with a high reward and will work for you to have eternal life as God has.

Oh, Israel, you should always wait for Me, as Verginica comes with Me to you, as My trumpet has great work, as I work by My tools; I work by those that are alive. I am the God of the living; I am the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. I am the God of the saints, Israel. I am the Lord of Verginica. I am your God. Amen.

— *Oh, You should be received and praised by Israel, Lord, as You are He, Who is; and he who is, in You is and not otherwise. I am Your trumpet, Your tool with which You work Your field, Lord. You are the gardener, and I am Your tool, Lord, Lord of the living, Lord of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, My Lord and the Lord of little Israel, as the smallest one is loved by all big ones, by all the living who were before the little ones, and who are alive, as You blessed a word of life.*

*Oh, my people, here is why I am, why I come to you when I come with the Lord. I come because I am, and because I am, I come. I come to you, son, and rejoice because you give me work*

to do with the Lord upon you. This is what the word said to you: „Speak Israel, of the Lord on the way, so that you may be heard speaking, and that the Lord may come to have a blessed Supper with you, as happy is the heaven when it comes down to sit at the table of word with you, Israel”.

I meet you with the wisdom from above, my people, for if you do not give an everlasting meaning to it, is of no use to you. You should work your eternal life with it and have eternal life worked by it; you should make a house with it, my people. Open the book of the time of the Lord with me, and see that it is written this into it: „Israel, let your body not go down into the grave, as it is written into the Scriptures to meet the Lord on His coming”. This word is from above, the wisdom, which comes from above to the redemption of the bodies, not only of the souls, as the soul was given to the body by God. The wisdom ends its way and its work by the redemption of the bodies, and the man who does not work to redeem his body, who does not take his body out from the dead bodies, out of the people, son, the man who does not get out with his body from the sea, that one remains a swimmer, not a wise man, as the wisdom which does not have eternal life in it, the wisdom without its flower, without the redemption of the body of his soul, it not the wisdom of life. Be careful Israel, to the wisdom of life, as the wise man on the earth does not have the wisdom of life, and he is a babler to catch many into the snare of his wisdom. The way of the Scriptures comes to an end with the lesson of the redemption of the bodies, which will bring the Lord on the earth in an image, as the Lord did not make the man to have him on the earth; he did not make him to turn him into garbage and dust.

Be very careful Israel, as the man's wisdom is born of his sins; the man is born of the evil not of the good. The man with a sound mind does not need judgment for his deeds to speak wisdom against them. There is no greater wisdom under the heaven than the holy mind. The man with a holy mind walks among the dead and does not bury them, as he is with the living not with the dead; he is with the Lord in the work of the everlasting life upon the man who has eternal life. He takes his cross and follows the Lord, as it is written: **«Let the man sell his wisdom and its fruits, and take his cross and follow God».**

Israel, son, I teach you the wisdom from heaven. You need to have eternal life. You should have it, not to receive it, not to get it. She does not teach you. She is lived in itself, when it is. But I taught you about it; I taught you to have it, as, son, you read the man, you read newspapers and human books; you read in the man, in the common man among the sons of the people, and the wisdom from above did not come into you, as it cannot be put among the things of the wise man on the earth. No man among the sons of the people can resemble God, as if it was not so, God would not have people any more, for the people have God, no matter how much they would want not to have God upon them, but only One is God with power upon the people and He submits anything He wants to His word. The day is coming when only God's wisdom is to remain; and also those that are sound in their mind, those that are pure in their mind. The Lord is coming with richness of wisdom upon you, Israel, and you, sons of the garden of the word, open to the heaven, open to the Lord when he knocks. Come together before the word and open to it. The sinful man needs the man's wisdom, not the one that is sound in his mind, not the intelligent man, for he who has a clean and sound mind does not need man's wisdom. Not those that are healthy need wisdom. Only the sick need a doctor; only the sinful, sons, as all the gifts will perish when the healthy man will be on the earth, and God's love in the man.

Oh, sons from the garden, that is why I said that your life is God, and I said that you should be likewise, as the Lord needs you to enter into Jerusalem. Stand by me; stand around the hen, as this is what I told you. Be the hen with the golden chickens<sup>100</sup>, be golden vessels and stay around

---

<sup>100</sup> Reference to the Treasury from Pietroasele „The Hen with the Golden chickens”, a symbol of the Romanians, not understood by now, as how „the hen gathers her chickens” (Matthew: 23/37; Luke: 13/34), the same way the Lord gathers His chickens, as pure as gold in the fire of God's love. See about the treasury on: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pietroasele\\_Treasure](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pietroasele_Treasure), r.n.

*the hen, stay only with God, with God within you, as the Lord needs you to come into Jerusalem, to be He Who is; to be with Israel. Amen.*

*You, Lord, are He, Who is, and You are with Israel, as Israel is Your people, and I am the hen which calls her chickens to gather them under Your wing, Lord, and that the sons of Israel may stay gathered like the vultures around the carcass and to stay and eat Your word at a brotherly table. I taught the sons, Lord, to know what is Your wisdom upon them, as You speak to them in the parables of Your wisdom and to make them understand the everlasting life, and to have it; to have You, Lord, You, Who are. You spoke to Israel not to look at the man who gives himself a name, to the man with a coat, and rather to look to the One Who is, to You, Lord, so that Israel may have Your wisdom and not that of the man. Amen.*

— Oh, Verginica, daughter of the heaven in heaven and on earth! I am the Man Who fell among the thieves, for the wise people of the earth separated the people from God and they made themselves gods for the people, and I remained a mere man, a certain man, a man of old and that is all, just a man and not a special Man. And when I told the one who asked Me about his neighbor, I answered him this way: **«A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho»**, from heaven down to earth, Verginica. A Man from heaven, but no one knew by that time who was That Man I was speaking About. I was the One Who fell among robbers, and neither the Levites, nor the priests helped Me, but only the Samaritans took Me into their home, and My Father will reward them for their faith, as they also were a people thrown away from their land, but when they became a people again, they learned the faith in the true God, while there were only false gods on the earth. I am the Man Who fell among robbers, a certain Man as it is written about Me in the Scriptures, about the Man of suffering, the Man despised by all the people, the last One among the people, a Man full of sufferance, used to suffering, a Man to turn your face away from, considered a nobody by all people, a certain Man, but He took upon Him all the man's weaknesses and iniquities, in order to save them and to heal the people by His wounds, for the true Shepherd lays down His life for the sheep, so that the sheep may have eternal life, as the true Shepherd has.

Oh, I have mercy on the one with a man's mind; I have mercy, sons. That one does not know what life is, or what Father is; that one does not know what prayer to the Father is, as I was praying in David saying: **«When My strength fails me, Lord, do not forsake me»**. Oh, I have compassion on the mindless man, of the man wise in his own mind. The wise man in his own mind, quick with his own mind and wise with his heart, such a man shuns evil, because he knows them by way of his mind. But the calm and gentle man, who has a peaceful, good, clean and quiet heart, the evil things avoid him. It is not him that keeps away from the evil, but the evil keeps away from him. Such a man has My peace in him; he has My wisdom upon him, and the evil flees God.

Oh, My people, My loved child, I know that you do not deserve, but I do deserve to have a people given by Father. The archangels will come in the sky to you, as you are the Samaritan who took into your house the Man fallen among robbers, both then and now. When I come to you, let Me find your sons, Israel, to have someone to speak with, who to rejoice with, as I suffer from My longing for you, My people. I come and interpret the Scriptures for you, son Israel, and you should open for Me. Archangels will come in the clouds to you with the feast of today, as today the heaven celebrates above the manger of My word and the choir of the little angels sing the hymn of the sign of the Holy Cross, which appeared on the sky from the midst of this holy establishment on the earth. Today it begins the feast of the cross, sons, and the feast of the archangels will complete the feast of today. It is the day when the cross of the Holy of Holies was raised above it, on its height, and at dawn the cross was seen on the sky, and it got out above the spring of My word, which was running into My mystery with you, My little Israel, as I became a river of life which flows from God's throne. Behold, neither the Levites, nor the priests received Me, but you received Me and took care of Me for My coming, and My Father has His reward for you, the one who took care of the Man fallen among robbers, among the unbelievers, the Man Who took the healing of the people upon Him, the Man Who comes down from Jerusalem to Jericho, from heaven to earth, the new Man on the earth, Israel. You should be My neighbor, loved Israel. Son,

you should be for Me the house for the guests that receives Me in it, the house with oil and wine for My healing and for My strengthening in you, Israel, My warm house, the house of My mercy, Israel, son of a Samaritan.

And you, Verginica, you should gather the chickens for Me, so that I may give them new seed; to pour out the seeds into their little fists and to turn them into sowers after My image and My likeness, as I declare the blessing for the multiplying of My word upon the multitudes. Keep your fists, sons, that I may pour Myself into them with the seed of My word as food for the multitudes, as so that bread for the nations hungry of God, so that the man may know what bread is, bread from heaven on the earth as food. Keep your little bags wide open, sons and sowers, to fill them up, and you should take into your little fists and throw on the earth, and he that hears will be sown and will bring forth fruit above his nature, a new man, far above his nature.

The sower sows the word, and I will come to you, sons, with the seed of the wisdom from above to call into being those that are still not, as God created the soul for the body. Come to drink, Israel, and become a spring of living water, so that I may drink of your water and never go thirsty after you, son. Child, Israel, set yourself after My image and My likeness and have a stature, son, as the time comes, so that seven times seven people with superficial wisdom may keep after you, and they will sell their possessions to buy your name and to wear and to have a name, but then you will not be able to testify that someone is Mine, but only the one you know that he does My will; to testify him after his name that it is My will and My name, and My name will be worn only by the one who takes My new image before My coming with the visible glory. Amen, amen, amen.

04/[17-11-1996](#)

### **The Synod of the Saints Archangels Michael and Gabriel**

The Word of God comes on the clouds of archangels. The Lord comes carried by the wings of His glory. I come to you, Israel, so that you may be, as I am He Who is. Amen. I come to you, as you are for Me, house and board and comfort, My people. I come with the wisdom from above, so that you may have from above and to be known that you are from God; so that the world may know that I have a people of disciples that I scatter from place to place the seed of the kingdom<sup>101</sup> of heavens.

I come to you with a feast, Israel; I come with light. Let there be light! Amen, amen, amen. Let there be light and let this day remain. In the beginning God made the light and in the end the Lord came as light, so that the man may have light from the Light, word from the Word, as the Word is light. Let there be word; let there be light as in the beginning. In the beginning was the Word, and in the end the Word is the One Which was in the beginning. The light is in the beginning and in the end, as the beginning is in the end.

You should know My people, Israel, that the Lord, your God, made light upon you, so that you may be seen as light. I stay with you into My hand and I carry you among the people, so that it may be light upon the people. As the man stays with the candle in his hand to see what he is looking for, the same way I stay with you in My hand, and I announce you as wisdom from God, as I worked you before Me with wisdom, to find what I lost in the beginning. In the beginning I created the light, and I worked with it for the good of the man, and after that, I created the man to have him in the good, as it is not good for God to be alone, and that is why I created the man to match God, after the image and likeness of God. I made light out of you, My people, as after I created the man to have him and for the man not be alone, the man left Me alone, and I since then I have been looking for him; I look for him to find him and to place him in the good, to place him in Me. I come with the wisdom from above to put it in you, Israel, and to have you as light in the time of darkness, as the man fell and became darkness. The man became darkness and hid into it, and the man gets up and says that he is wise. But I made you light, My people, and I have always

---

<sup>101</sup> See the selection topic: „[About the kingdom of God](#)<sup>101</sup>“, r.n.



advised you to flee from the wisdom, which comes from the man, as the man became darkness before Me. The man fell from heaven on earth, as the darkness is the devil that takes the stars of the sky and throws them down onto the earth, and I have been looking through the dead and took you out and gave you life, Israel; and I gave you face, son, and I made light upon you as in the beginning, and I stay with the light into My hand and look for the man as the woman who lost her drachma was looking for her lost drachma. I am the wise Man, Who casts His net into the sea; Who casts the kingdom of heavens on the earth to catch the lost one into it. The kingdom of heavens is a net cast into the sea, which gathers all kinds of fish, and the fishermen draw it to the shore and choose those that are good, and they throw the evil ones into back into the sea.

My Father sent Me on the earth to make you, Israel from the end, to go with you as light into the world, son, and to call into being those that are still not; and I called you a chosen vessel, as I put a birth from above upon you, to be from heaven on the earth, and so that the earth may have light and to be seen into the darkness.

Oh, what does the man want to say, My people? The man has been saying for seven ages, but what really does he want to say? Who understands what he says? The wisdom of the man quarrels with God, but He, Who is, comes and turns the light into the darkness, for the man made the darkness and hid into it. I made of you light into My hand, Israel, as I am the Lord, Who can do it. As the man stands with the candle into his hand to seek the lost drachma into the darkness, the same way I stand with you into My hand and seek what I lost. I look with the light into My hand to find what I lost, and I will rejoice with the entire heaven when I find what I lost.

Oh, it is not good for the Lord to be alone; but it is good to be with the man. It is not good for the man to be alone, but it is good for him to be with the Lord, My people. That is why I gave you birth from above in a time of great pressure, of great darkness, (*The spiritual darkness from under Ceaușescu's communist dictatorship, r.n.*), and I called you light from the Light, so that its sons may have light, as the darkness stays on the earth and the earth is full of its sons; that the Light may also have sons. The wisdom from above is light from the Light, light over its sons. It is not good for the man to work alone into the darkness. Let the man receive light and work with it, so that he may not be alone. I become word on the earth, so that the man may receive word, as the word is God's mystery, as everything that is made to be, is made by the word, not by man; by God not by man, but let the man receive light, as it is not good for the man to be alone in the darkness. The people can hardly see the Light, Which comes from heaven over the darkness; the people can hardly see God, as the languages are confused on the earth, and the heaven is not seen on the earth.

Solomon asked for wisdom, but he had remained committing the sin of the man who fell from the eternal life and did not follow the wisdom. It was not Solomon's wisdom that should have remained, for if it had remained, Solomon would have been wise. But the wisdom is not Solomon's, rather it is God's, Who came to speak to Solomon the word of wisdom against his sins. However, wisdom was of no use to Solomon, because he did not put it on his life. He, who confesses his sins as sins, is discharged of the payment of his sins, and he, who does so, loves eternal life. The eternal life means cleansing of sins; it means the man above the fleshly nature. When the Lord has to proclaim a word for the man, then He washes out His hands; however, the Lord sees the haughtiness and the fall of the man ahead of time, the lack of eternal life in the man.

Oh, how good it is, Israel, son, how good it is for the Lord to speak upon your healthy mind, to the glory of His word! How bad it is under the heaven for the Lord to speak upon your sick stature, son, to the sufferance of God's word, Who struggles with a word of life over the death from the man. Oh, I have mercy on the one who plays with death; I have mercy on the one with a human mind, Israel, and that is why I made you light from Me, to heal the hypocrisy in the man. What is hypocrisy, son? The worldly man does evil openly and is clean in his heart, but the Pharisee, who calls himself God's man, does evil on the sly, for if he does it openly, he will lose his garment that he covers with, and that is why I told you, Israel: „Beware, son, of hypocrisy, of the yeast of the Pharisees”. God cannot be sold but by Judas. The hypocrite cannot be but the one, who stays under the name of the Christian, of the teacher of the heaven on the earth. The worldly

man does evil openly. The Christian man hides with the evil that he does, as he is Christian, and it is no need to be seen that he does evil things.

But to you, Israel, I give you wisdom from above as an example of the kingdom of heavens, which calls out on the earth. The true wisdom in the man is this: the man has to deny himself and no longer be himself, but Christ should be instead. Hear Israel, what your Shepherd speaks! He, who wants to be with Me, should deny himself; he should deny himself even during the time of his prayer, as this is what I said: **«I do not do My will, but My Father's will, the will of the One, Who sent Me»**. Oh, let the man deny himself and then take up his cross and follow Me, as if he does not deny himself, he cannot follow Me. What does it mean, son, that the man should deny himself to have his way with Christ? Behold, I took up My cross and I follow My Father, after My Father's will, not after My will. This is what it means for the man to deny himself. This is what I said: **«I do not do My will, but the will of the One Who sent Me»**. He, who wants to follow Me, let him deny himself, and if he does not deny himself, he does not want to follow Me; he cannot be My will if he does not deny himself. Solomon spoke the word of the wisdom but he did not deny himself. He did not listen to God. He listened to himself, and he did not take up his cross to follow Me. This is with every man who worships himself, the idol, his carved image<sup>102</sup>, his own self, sons. If Solomon had loved Me, He would have followed Me, he would have taken up his cross and would have loved Me if he followed Me, but he loved himself; he listened to his own self, and prayed to God to give him wisdom to judge his people.

Israel, dear son, how beautiful is the man who denies himself, how beautiful! There is no greater wisdom than this wisdom. He, who does not deny himself, does not have any cross, and the cross is the man's denial of himself. Woe to the man without cross! That one is not, and he has no one to be through. He, who is, is through the cross, through the denial of himself, son. I have come to you with the wisdom from above, as Verginica prays to Me to build a house of wisdom in you, so that you may be. I have spoiled you with the light of My word, so that I may ask for your obedience, My people, and that I may help you to deny yourself and to stay through Me; to stay in obedience and to have a cross as I had. I did not do My will. Not I, but My Father wanted to come as Man on the earth, to be crucified and to do His will; My Father's will, not Mine. Behold, Israel, this is the wisdom and it is one: the man to deny himself. Who is he that denies himself? It is the one who takes up his cross and goes on the way with God. The one, whom you do not see under his cross, is not denied himself. I, the Son of God, denied of My own self and I did the man's will, as the man's will was to be crucified on the cross. This is what the man asked; to be put on the cross, and I submitted as the one who denies himself. I promised that I come to you with a lesson of wisdom from above, and I came, My people. I stay on the clouds of archangels; I stay on the sky of angels and speak My wisdom upon you. I was the One, Who denied Himself taking up His cross and following in obedience, and he, who wants to be like Me, let him come to Me, deny himself and to come taking up his cross, taking up with him his self denial. The self-denial is the cross, for the cross is nothing else. There is no greater wisdom to call out among the sons of the people than this wisdom.

The man's will is called sin; it is called the sinful man. He, who sins, is an ugly man, a man with a gloomy face, a hidden man, a defeated man, an inward man, who knows that is guilty. What is a hypocrite man? A hypocrite man is the Christian who sins, as that one hides himself with his sin, and his face becomes gloomy. The Christian with a clean heart is beautiful in his face and in his heart; he is calm in his voice and has brotherly love; he is calm in his behavior and clean in his heart.

You should beware, Christian, of the Pharisee's yeast; you should beware of hiding into yourself, of hiding your sins committed in the darkness, that is into hiding, not into the open like the world, which sins shamelessly. Keep away of hiding into yourself, son, as this kind of hiding is called hypocrisy; only for the Pharisees, only for Christians, sons. The world sins openly and

---

<sup>102</sup> See the selection topic: „[About the graven image and the sign of the cross](#)”, r.n.

the Christian does it secretly. Not so, My people. The Pharisee's yeast is not good; it is no good for a Christian to be a Pharisee, but rather he should deny himself.

Sons from Israel, you should not get sick, sons, as hypocrisy is a heavy sickness; it is sickness, sons. I told you to take care of your health, of your self-denial, to take care not to lose it, as it is eternal life in man. You, sons of Israel, should be healthy children, as God's sons are the wisdom from heaven on the earth; they are new people, born from above, born of God's word at the voice of the heart's faith, for Abraham was considered faithful when he was not yet circumcised, and his circumcision was a sign from God, because Abraham listened to God. At the voice of your heart's belief you are born from the word above, from God's word, Israel, people chosen to be, so that I may have a people. I placed upon you watchmen and workers taken out of your midst. I placed some for the gift of the wisdom that they have from above; others, for their love for God; others for their obedience, so that you may have an example and to become like the wisdom from heaven, My people; and some of you, I put as workers to become used to the work of the Lord, to get used to the work of the Lord doing the Lord's work, as any disciple learns from his teacher.

My people, you should value My coming to you; you should value My word, Israel, as he who values it, receives life in it. I can hardly come as the evil spirit is hostile to Me and to you, but I come, as I am He, Who can do it. I come to you, so that I may be light in the darkness from you, My people, as I created the light in the beginning and with it I created the man's good, and after that I created the man to have him in the good, as it is not good for the Lord to be alone. I made light out of you over the earth, Israel, as it is not good for the man to be alone, alone without God; it is not good for the man to leave Me alone, and behold, I seek the man to be with him, for the man fell and became darkness. The man created the darkness and hid into it. The darkness is a devil that throws on the earth the stars of the sky. I gave you light, Israel; I took you out of the dead and I created you a new man and I put you into the candlestick, to give light with Me over the earth, My people. The love of My word spoils you, son Israel, as a mother comforts her sons, as it is written into the Scriptures: ***«As a mother comforts her sons, so will I comfort you too; and you shall be comforted in Jerusalem, and your heart shall rejoice and you shall flourish like the tender grass».***

Those, who stay into My name over the people, do not do My will before Me, as the people love themselves. He, who does not receive Me, does not deny himself and that is why he cannot receive Me.

Sons anointed in the garden of the word, you should be careful sons, as My word is a great wisdom over Israel, and he, who does not deny himself in Israel, is dead among the living. Be careful on the living; be careful of the life of the living ones, to know what the wisdom from above is. Blessed is the son who gives Me work with the word from above, at the will of his heart. Work the word from the Word, God from God, and no other kind of word. Work as I work, as I work fulfillment of word. Let Israel learn well; let him learn God's work and let Israel work out God and witness God.

What is calumny, Israel? What is calumny? What is discontent, son Israel? See, son, what these are and let them not be into the Lord's people. What is self-denial, child Israel? This is wisdom from above over you, over your body and spirit, Israel, My relative, My people who meet God in His coming. What is My coming, My people? Oh, you should learn this work, and let Me always find you in it, so that I may come, for I make of you heaven and place of My rest, and I come with those that are Mine; I come there where My kingdom is.

Oh, how beautiful the angel celebration is! How beautiful you are, little garden of My word! It is a beauty of angels upon you today. A retinue of angels and archangels goes today in Israel, as I also go into the middle of Israel, with the sons of the garden. I go and give Israel fresh love, warm food, living water, so that Israel may have eternal life, and to have it abundantly.

Sons from the garden, stand into My name; stand before Israel and breathe word upon it. Breathe Holy Spirit over My people, as I placed you before My people and before Me on behalf

of My people, so that Israel may come to Me; to come to Me through the gates. Let Israel come to Me; let him come to Me, as I also come towards him, and may My coming to Israel be blessed, and let him who hears say: „*Come, Lord, come!*” Amen. And I say: Come Israel to make light! Come to go and to work out light! I made light out of you, as I said to be light, and it is light. Amen, amen, amen.

08/[21-11-1996](#)

### **The Feast of the Saint Martyr Mina<sup>103</sup>**

I am the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. Let the sons of the garden of the Word hear. Let the gatekeepers hear and open to the Lord, as the Word comes to Israel; the Word God comes to speak over the earth. The Lord comes from heaven on the earth to be with the man, as it is not good for the man to be alone, but it is good for him to be with the Lord. Amen.

Peace to you, little garden of the word, which comes from heaven, which comes with the clouds, as it is written! Peace to you, anointed sons from the garden! Stand awake before Me, for I come and work a fresh word over the earth, a word of new age. I have been pouring out the grace of My word over Romania for seven years, to start with it a new age on the earth, but Gog and Magog have opposed Me. Be awake, anointed sons, so that you may stand before the word. I become fresh word over all Romania and I tell to My trumpet to prepare you so that you may stand before My word.

Oh, Verginica, here I am with you in your book. We come in to prepare the sons of My garden beautifully, as they are the messengers of heaven on the earth; they are placed on the earth during the time of today to testify about God's voice, the word of God, the Son of God, Who comes, Verginica. Here I come; here is how I come, but is there someone on the earth to understand My coming? I am the Word; I am He, Who is; I am He, Who comes. Amen.

– *Oh, You are the One Who comes with the saints, Lord, with the tens of thousands of saints, as it is written into the Scriptures, Lord. I am Your trumpet and I am in Your coming; I am in You, Lord, and You announced Me to the multitudes that I am Your trumpet, but do the multitudes know to understand Your coming with the saints? It is written that he, who believes in You, will be alive even he dies. And You believed in me, Lord, and You came to life in me, and You had been speaking from within me for twenty five years on the earth, and You called a people to You, the people that Your Father gave it to You, to have it for Your coming in the word. And You became word from me, Lord, and the sons of the word testify about Your coming in the word. I was Your tabernacle among the people, the tabernacle of Your word, and if You took me into heaven, You also came back with Me to Your people, to my people, and You speak with it and command me to become word from You as well, so that the earth may know that You have me as Your trumpet, Lord; to know that in the time of my body the heaven joined to the new age, to the new age and the new earth that are, Lord. Your sons wait for Your promise, the new heaven and the new earth, the heaven and the earth of peace and righteousness, Your peace on the earth; Your peace, not the peace of the people.*

*I gather the chickens under my wings; I gather them under Your wing, to be protected by Your peace, as the people's peace it not peace. The people do not have You within their peace; the people are full of the spirit of wisdom on the earth; the people are full of spirits; they are not poor in their spirit for the kingdom of God to have room in them, so that You may have where to bow down Your head in the man's body, in the spirit and the soul of the man, Lord, and You are the One Who has been wondering away for seven thousand years. The people have their gods; they have their spirits; they have their own spirits, but I cleansed a people and I made him poor in the spirit, so that You may have room with Your kingdom in them, and to be, Lord, to be with the man on the earth, as it is not good for the man to be alone, alone without God, without God's word, as*

---

<sup>103</sup> [Or Menas; 285-309 A.D.](#)



*You have always been speaking with the man, always, with the man who has been hearing Your voice, Lord, and You have reached to me, to Your people, who is Your son, and You speak from above him, and he listens to You, Lord, and he does Your will, the will of Your word. I gather my chickens under the wings as a hen, good Lord; I teach them to eat from Your fist; I teach them to share You, Lord, so that the nations may have light on the earth, as You are light; light and word. Amen.*

*Sons from the garden, stay under the hen; be the hen with the golden chickens<sup>104</sup>; be of gold; be golden vessels, useful to the Master; be trumpets from trumpets, as God, the Word, is being poured out, sons. The sower sows the word. Keep your little fists open to receive seed and to sow upon the earth, sons, sowers. Seed the word of God over Romania. Be awake, as the Lord is coming and is speaking in the garden for Romania. Take the Lord's book and stay with it open before Him as the Lord becomes word into His book; He becomes word in Romania, and you will go as peace messengers in the midst of the multitudes and will sow God and God's voice, and you also will seed the grace from above in the people.*

*You, Lord, have come with Your grace into the sons of the garden and made them sowers and gave them Your power, to tread on serpents and vipers, and that they may not be harmed. Oh, give Your grace to the people, Lord. Sow Yourself in the people with Your grace, as it is not good for the man to be alone, alone without God. It is not good for the Lord to be alone, alone without man. The people are idol worshippers, Lord. The people are idols for themselves, and they make a carved image for themselves and bow down to themselves, Lord. Give the people Your grace. Make the man again; make man out of man, Lord, as You came from heaven to be with the man, to be word, as all are made by the word, by You, Words of the Father. I pray to the Father in You, Lord, as he who worships the Son, worships the Father, for the Father is in His Son. Amen.*

*Oh, Father of the Son, receive me from Your Son, Father, as I pray for the man, Father, Who are in the Son. I pray from the son before You, as You are in the Son, and I am in the mystery of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and I testify about it on the earth, so that the man may know about the heaven of the saints of God, as the Son of the Father became flesh, and the Father is in His Son, and the saints of the heaven worship Him. Amen.*

*Sons from the garden, be in the Son of the Father, as Father is in His son, sons. Worship the Father in His Son, sons of the garden of the word. Amen, amen, amen.*

\*

The Lord is coming from heaven on the earth to be with the man, as it is not good for the man to be alone; it is good to be with the Lord. The Lord comes from heaven on earth. Amen, amen, amen.

Peace to you, sons anointed in the garden of My word! Peace to you, little garden of the word! Anointed sons, welcome My word, so that I may come and work fresh word upon the earth, word of new age, manna from heaven, honey and milk from heaven on earth, bread, sons, bread from heaven as food to the multitudes, which do no longer know what bread is. I have been pouring out the grace of My word over all Romania for seven years to start with it a new age on the earth, but God and Magog have been opposing Me.

I am Who I am; I am the One Who comes. I come with a new heaven and a new earth which are. I come with the peace and justice in the work of a new heaven and a new earth, for the men's peace is not peace. The people are full of the spirit of earthly wisdom; the people are full of spirits; they are not poor in their spirit so that the kingdom of heaven may have room in them, for behold, I, the Lord, have been wondering since seven thousand years and I have nowhere to bow down My head, but I have cleansed a people and make it poor in his spirit, to have room with My

---

<sup>104</sup> Reference to the Treasury from Pietroasele „The Hen with the Golden chickens”, a symbol of the Romanians, not understood by now, as how „the hen gathers her chickens” (Matthew: 23/37; Luke: 13/34), the same way the Lord gathers His chickens, as pure as gold in the fire of God's love. See about the treasury on: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pietroasele\\_Treasure](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pietroasele_Treasure), r.n.

kingdom in him and to be with the heaven on earth, for it is no good for the man to be alone, alone without God, without the word of God. I have always spoken upon the man who heard My word from heaven and I have reached this day, and I have My people, who is My son, and I have been speaking above him, and he has listened to Me and done My will, the will of My word, and I have taught him to share Me, so that the nations from the earth may have light, for I am the word and the light. Amen. I have chosen golden vessels from the sons of the church that do not mess up with the worldly affairs, vessels for God's service, so that the Lord may enter the Jerusalem and to make Jerusalem from man, to make a church<sup>105</sup> from man, a living sacrifice before God, a burning sacrifice, living, living burning in man.

The sower seeds the word. Sons from the garden keep your little fists open for Me to pour out and to seed over the earth, sons, sowers. Sow over Romania the word of God. Go as peace messengers into the midst of the multitudes and sow God among into the people. The people have their grace. Sow My grace in the people, so that they may understand the work of My word and that the people may eat bread from heaven, to eat My word so that I may be sown in the people with My grace, as it is not good for the man to be alone, alone without God. The people worship idols. The people are idols for themselves. The people make from themselves a carved image and worship themselves; they worship their own wills, their own conscience, as they do not love God with their mind and with their heart and with their virtue. Give them My grace to the people, sons, sowers. Give them My word, to make the man again, as I came to be with the man, to be word, as all are made by the word, by Me, the Word of the Father. I want to take the spirit of the world from the earth and to replace it with My Spirit; to put God's Spirit on the earth, as behold, the world does not know to love you, My messengers into the world. Oh, if you were from the world, the world would love you, as everyone loves what belongs to him, but I love you because you are Mine, for everyone loves what belongs to him, and you love Me, as I am your love. The time comes for the people with human and earthly wisdom to follow you seven times seven, and they will sell out their possessions to buy My name from you and to bear it, so that they may have a name, as it is written in the Scripture which says: **«Fall on us mountains and hide us from the Lord's wrath!»**. But then you will not be able to witness that someone is Mine, but only the one that you will know that does My will into My name.

My people, why does the man do not believe this word? He does not believe because he is not good, and if he is not good, he hides under disbelief, for the man to clear oneself of his stature, as it is written: **«The fool says into his heart; there is no God»**. It is not the good one who says so, but rather the fool speaks against God.

Oh, God calls you, man! Do you hear My voice? Your creator calls you, your Shepherd, your Teacher. Oh, you wonder away because you do not have any shepherd, but the word from heaven comes and speaks upon you, and the word becomes deed upon you, as that is why it speaks: to fulfill itself.

I have knocked at your gates, Romania. You are My country; you are My coming back from the Father to the people. Do you really know your mystery? Do you really believe what I say to you? Can I really find faith on My coming back to the people? I have called out at your gates, My country; I have cried over your rulers to make peace with Me, and they, hearing, did not hear Me, and seeing, they did not see Me that I came with a calling over them. I told them to take home the chrism of Romania and they did not do this, and I took them their service, and their share is with the unfaithful that, hearing Me did not hear Me; however, Romania will not be resurrected before Me without her chrism.

Romania, those who ruled over you are sorry; they are sorry because they did not fulfill My word to bring your chrism home and to put it on your head. They would have made a name for themselves before Me, if they had listened to Me, but the man is not good, and he says into his heart that there is no God. Romania, you are the fishing net thrown into the sea and in which all

---

<sup>105</sup> See the selection topic: „[The true church](#)<sup>105</sup>”, r.n.

kinds of fish are caught, small and big, so that the good fish may be selected, and the bad one to be thrown into the sea; however, if you do not make peace with God, you will not please God. If you do not take My word on you as garment, as clothing with God to help the Lord over the nations, you will not be pleased before Me; on the contrary, I will reprimand you like a daughter to your resurrection in Me. Let the man make peace with God, as there will be left no lawlessness in you, and the holy laws of the Lord will no longer be crushed within you.

Oh, daughter Romania, do no longer trample under your feet the feasts of the heaven on the earth, as the saints are above you with God's heaven on the wings of the Holy Spirit, on the wind of Holy Spirit. Search into your laws from before the storm (*Before the Second World War, and then of the instauration of the dictatorship of the communist red beast, r.n.*), and come back with your face to the parents, so that your parents may also turn with their faces to you, as the prayers of My anointed sons, who I come to you with, will be fulfilled in front of My eyes. My word will be fulfilled as the preached word has power in it. First, it is the word, and then its face comes, as this is how it has been worked through the word.

I have preached the word upon the shepherds of your church, Romania, and hearing, they did not hear Me and did not believe Me, and if they do not repent of their wicked deeds without God, their service will be taken away and they will be with the unbelievers. The shepherds of the church extol those that know to speak beautifully in the way of the man, those that know to sing beautifully; they praise those that are skilful in their science, with their gifts, but do not praise those who know to live beautifully, beautifully in Christ. Christ is lived by My people, and I made him light on the earth; I put him in the candlestick and I give light with him before the people, as I am spirit and truth; God is body and word.

Let the man make peace with God and let him be the Lord's church! The man seeks the church, but this is written for you, people, who seek: «**The kingdom of God is in you**». You will not find a church nowhere but in you if you build it in you. The church is nothing else but the Christian's body, the clean body in which the Lord comes in a clean way. If the Christian does not come clean to the wall church in order to take the Lord as a body and word; that of walls is not a church.

Oh, people, you build churches of walls in vain if the Christians do not come in with their clean bodies and hearts. Let the man make peace with God! Let the man kneel down and make a real cross upon his body, utter a prayer of repentance, cleanse himself by remorse, put upon him the promise of the resurrection from the dead, and let him take God in him only this way, for reconciliation to God, to the everlasting unity with God. Let the man forgive one another, for many things which are forgiven on earth shall be forgiven by God. Let Christ be lived by man and the man live in Christ, for the wisdom from heaven is one, and this is: «**Let the man deny himself, take up his cross and follow Me**» on the earth and in heaven, through the world and in the church. Amen.

But you, Romania, are a country without shepherd, and I came to shepherd you. I am the Word of God. I call out the shepherds who stay over you, to call them into account of your life, of your blood, of your church, as having you do not have; you do not have shepherds. Your shepherds live lawlessness before Me and before you, and you do not have, you do not have shepherds to bind your wound and Mine. They graze themselves not you, My love. Oh, My day will come as in the time of Noah, and I will find you drinking and eating and going to weddings and you will be taken by surprise if you do not want to hear the voice of My word as in the time of Noah<sup>106</sup>. Noah saw his salvation but the world did not see Noah's salvation. Noah saw the Lord on His coming, but the world did not see God, and rather it saw the day of disbelief coming on them. The man who saves his life will see the One Who is and Who comes. The man who does not save his life will not see God on His coming, for I will come as in the time of Noah, and I want to have you at the wedding, as I took My bride out of you, and I call you to the wedding. Come to the wedding,

---

<sup>106</sup> See the selection topic: „[As in the days of Noah<sup>106</sup>](#)”, r.n.

country of My wedding! Change your garment and take on a wedding garment; take on you a garment of pure linen and let your priests shepherd you to the light.

Oh, your priests deceive both you and Me, and the Lord's altars became heavy because of their transgressions. Let them wake up with repentance and cleanse themselves of their iniquities; let them give up drunkenness and tobacco and let them bring before Me holy chrism and incense, as the church is the house of prayer, and not a house of robbers. The church is the house of God, the house of God's sons, but will the Lord find a church of His at His coming? Behold, I come and call out only the scattered sheep. Let the scattered sheep hear Me and let them gather together at the voice of the Good Shepherd, as the Lord comes from heaven on earth to be with the man, as it is not good for the man to be alone, but rather it is good for him to be with the Lord. It is good for the man to be with God; it is not good for the man to be alone, alone without man. Let the man make peace with God! Amen.

I have been pouring out My grace for seven years, Romania, to begin a new age with you on the earth, but God and Magog have stood against Me in you. Let no enemy be hostile to you and Me. Let My peace be with you, for the peace of the people is not peace. The men are full of spirits; they are not poor in their spirit so that the kingdom of heaven may find room in them, for behold, I wonder and have no room in man and I have no church where to bow down my head and find My day of rest. Oh, daughter of Romania, come so that I may woo you to be a resting day, as My people chosen from you is for Me, a resting day and a bride for My coming, for I am the word, and all are done by word again; and there will be a new heaven and a new earth from you, Romania, for this is how I am well pleased, and the Father is well pleased with Me. Amen.

I am the good Shepherd Who is laying His life for His sheep, Who gives His body as food for His sheep, for this is what My life given to the sheep means, so that My sheep may have life and have it abundantly, but you should learn to be a church; you, man, should learn what Jesus Christ's church means; you should learn from Me, for I am the body and word in the church, the spirit and truth, as it is written in the Scriptures.

I became flesh in the Virgin two thousand years ago and I have dwelt among the people as a body that came through the Virgin, and now, after two thousand years, My Father made Me the word in you, daughter of Romania. Do you hear the Word? I am the Son of My Father, the One Who is. I am the One Who is, as My Father is. Come to be, daughter of Romania, for the one who is, is in Me, and the one who is, is no otherwise. Come to be in Me; come to make you a body into My holy body, for I am the body and word in the church; I am the church of My Father, for My Father is in Me. Come to be My church, for I am in you and I speak from your midst upon you. The Lord is coming from heaven to you to be with you, for it is not good to be alone, My love, alone without the Lord. Receive Me, for the one who does not believe in Me and in My coming, that one has part with the unbelievers.

Come daughter Romania, at the feast of the heaven on the earth, as I have been spreading the table in you for forty years, and you have been hiding so that you may not know. Oh, do no longer hide under your guilt, but rather give it away from you by being sorry and make peace with the Father, with the Son and with the Holy Spirit, because you are My daughter, and you have in your root a foundation of waivodes and you are noble. Be a church to Me and sing before Me a song of memorial of your waivodes, who cry for you before Me. You are anointed with chrism, daughter Romania. Where is your chrism from Me on your head? Where is your anointed, daughter, Romania? (*The King Michael, r.n.*). I have called him and his far, as you are far from him. I have called you from near so that you may hear Me and to pray so that I may lift up your curse from your land and to replace it with a peace covenant with Me, for the people's peace is not peace. My peace is peace, daughter Romania, and I chose you to be a garden of My coming back, to be My glory seen before the nations on the earth. Do you hear My voice? Do you hear My word? I am the Word of God. I come from heaven on the earth to be with you, to sow Myself in you with the word of life, as I have come so that you may have life and to have it abundantly. I have a field with a treasure in it. This is My news upon you. Stay before Me as a field to be sown, as you are



the Father's plan in My hand. I am body and word. I came to embody you into My holy body and to give you birth by the word, as I came from the Father. I came to give you birth at My word, a word of a new age, as it is written into the prophets: **«A voice, a noise from the citadel: the voice of the Lord!»** and you will give birth to sons of My word, as it is written: **«No sooner had she travailed than she already gave birth to sons»**. You are My new tidings over the peoples and I announced you as Mine. Let your watchmen hear, and let your gates be lifted up so that I may enter them to you! Let your gates be renewed and strengthened before Me! Amen.

Oh, people from the gates of Romania, (*The rulers of Romania, r.n.*), let yourself be woken up at My voice and wake up Romania, as she is My glory for My coming, and all the girls and all the sons of the people will greatly love her. Lift up you, gates of Romania, so that the word of God may come in, as the Lord comes from heaven on the earth!

I am the way, the truth and the life. I am your peace and your life, daughter Romania. Let him, who has ears to hear, hear the word of God, which comes from heaven and is heard on the earth to your blessing, daughter Romania! Amen, amen, amen.

11/[24-11-1996](#)

### **The Feast of the Church Entrance of the Lord's Mother**

I come to you, Israel, with a day of feast. I come into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen. I come and make an entrance to Verginica. She will work into her book and she will place you before Me, sons anointed in the garden. She is My trumpet, by which I became word for My second coming, and I come and I shepherd.

I shepherd you, My people Israel of today, and behold, I shepherd the nations of the earth as a good shepherd, as it is written into the Scriptures that I come and I shepherd the nations with an iron staff, with the word of God. Whether they want it or not, I shepherd them like a good shepherd, as it is written into the Scriptures that I come and shepherd the nations with an iron staff. I am He, Who fulfills the Scriptures, Israel, and you are My faithful tool, and I become word at your faith; I become a shepherding staff. Amen.

Prepare your sons, Verginica. It is a feast; My mother is celebrated in heaven and in Israel on the earth. I made of you an entrance, as we have house and board; we have throne and footstool in Israel; we have a people, Verginica.

– Lord, You have sons as Your goodness has gathered from the world the sons that the Father gave them to You from the world; to have faithful sons on the earth, and to make out Your coming, Lord; and You gave joy to Your saints so that they may have house and board with You and from You to work out Your testimony and Your coming into Your saints. Your saints are alive, and those that are faithful pray to the saints so that they may be interceders before You for salvation, Lord, but Your people does Your will and the saints find their pleasure and power to fulfill the prayers of those who pray in Your people.

I pray for Your people, Lord, to give it the power to believe in You; to fill it up with the gift of the faith, Lord, so that it may be pleased to You through faith, as everything is possible for the one who believes, and You will be able to do it by the faith of this people, Lord, as behold, You become word upon word at Israel's faith; You come as word on the earth, as it is written in the Scriptures about the Word of God, Which comes on a white horse.

Oh, faithful people, if you did not believe, it would have been hard for the man, but the man on the earth does not know the Scriptures; he does not know to read into them, as it is read heavenly in them and not humanly, not earthly, and that is why the Scripture says: **«When the Son of man comes, will He find faith on the earth?»** Behold Israel, today it has been about the man's faith, about the man's faith in the Word of God, Who comes today to you by your faith, loved people by God. That is why, you are loved by heaven and by saints and angels, faithful Israel, as God gave you the gift of faith and made you to do His will on the earth, His will before Him, to be

*His way for His second coming on the earth, the second time, for the redemption of the body and soul, well Israel well, as God made the man to have him forever. Amen.*

*The people are fallen by their wisdom, and you have the Lord as wisdom in your mind day and night, and you are happy in the Lord, and the Lord in you, as it is written: «**Blessed is the man who does not sit in the counsel of the unfaithful, nor stands on the seat of the blasphemers, but his will is into God's law, and He meditates on His law day and night, like a tree planted by the stream of water, with fruit in its season and with leaves not withered, and the unfaithful are like the dust blown by the wind, as they will not stand up in the counsel of the righteous to judge**».*

*Sons, sons, open the Lord's book, as the Lord passes with His saints into His book. The Lord came with me and with the saints; He came into my book and we will pass into the Lord's book. The Lord comes with His little Mother on a day of feast over Israel. Open the gates, open the books, open to the Lord, sons! The Lord comes with His saints, and you, anointed sons, should be beautiful, beautiful children like the tree planted by the spring of life, sons; trees with fruit in its season and with leaves that do not fall down. He who falls is a haughty man. He, who begins in Israel not to believe into the Word of God, fell into the sin of haughtiness, and he falls, falls down sinning; he falls down from heaven; he falls down from God as Lucifer fell through haughtiness. The haughty man has no mind; he stops having mind anymore and is like the one who wants to be like God, and he falls like the leaf which falls down, but you, anointed sons, and you, sons from Israel, be beautiful children like the trees planted by the spring of the river of life, with fruit in its season and with leaves that do not fall down, as the rivers will clap their hands at a time and the mountains will rejoice over the Lord's face, Who comes to judge the earth, to shepherd the nations of the earth with an iron staff. Do you hear what the prophet says? «**The rivers will clap their hands and the mountains will rejoice over the face of the Lord**». Sons, sons, sing to the Lord with harps and a voice of psaltery, as you are the rivers of living waters and it is written: «**the rivers will clap their hands at a time**».*

*Oh, loved children, my little trees, you are planted on both sides of the river with the living water, as it is written: «**On both sides of the river was the tree of life, bearing twelve kinds of fruit, yielding its fruit every month; and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations**». (See the selection topic: „This word is the river of life”, r.n.) Grow and bear fruit, fruitful sons. Bring forth rivers of living waters, bring forth the word of God, which comes as a gift from you to the healing of the people. Bring forth faith from God's gift, as the Lord comes on the way of your faith. Your faith, Israel, is the way, which the Lord comes on, and He shepherds with an iron staff. May your faith be blessed, Israel of the word! The Lord comes into His book; He comes on a white horse and comes into the book and becomes word, as His name is the Word of God. Amen.*

\*

*Blessed be the kingdom of God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. Amen, amen, amen. Peace to you son, son, Israel, My loved people, My white horse, the faithful son! Oh, with whom shall I speak such a word on this earth any more, well, well, Israel, My white horse, the white horse on which the Lord sits to come, as it is written in the Scriptures? Open the Scripture, Israel, so that I may come and speak to you from the Scripture: «**The voice of a thunder who says: "Hallelujah! The Almighty Lord is King! Glory to Him and to His wedding, for the bride has prepared Herself; a bride with a clean and white garment, a garment of fine linen, a sanctified life. Blessed are those called to the wedding of the Lamb, for these are the words of God! And the heaven stands open and here, the Faithful and Truthful One, Who judges with justice, sits on the white horse. His eyes are as a flame of fire; His head full of crowns, and His written name no one understands but Him, The Lord, clothed in a garment sprinkled with blood, and His name is called the Word of God, and He has hosts from heaven, riding on white horses. Out of His mouth a sharp sword comes out and He strikes with it the pagans and the unfaithful ones and He shepherds them with an iron staff, and He presses on the wine press of His wrath. His***

*name is written on His garment and His thighs: the King of kings and the Lord of lords! And an angel in the sun cries out: "Let the birds of the highest sky come to the Lord's supper!" And the beast with the kings of the earth who are waging war against the One Who sits on a white horse and with His host, was slain with all those who carried its marks worshiping its image and they are thrown into the fire and brimstone which is burning.»*

Israel, Israel, today these Scriptures are fulfilled under your own eyes, you faithful sons, as My written name no one understands it. This Scripture is true for all those written in it have been fulfilled. Amen. **My name is the Word of God**, (Apoc: 19/13, r.n.) as it is written in these Scriptures; and the beast and false prophet, who were lying against the truth of these Scripture, were thrown into the fire and into the burning brimstone. The Word of God is a fire which is burning, son, Israel, but with whom shall I speak such a word on earth anymore? The word of the Scripture is being fulfilled, Israel. That is why I needed you, son, Israel, for look, the Scriptures, fulfilled and proclaimed from old times, a long while ago, are speaking once again, Israel. They are written since then when the antichrist was born on earth to kill the Child Who Was being born. The Child, hidden into the manger of the faithful hearts, Was being born again in the faithful ones. The antichrist<sup>107</sup> was born at the same time with Me, for it is against Me that he always has something, and he discovered himself, as he has put his name next to Mine, against My name.

Oh, you have been waited for, Israel. You are little but your mystery is too big, and that is why you have been waited for; and look, the man understands neither Me, the Word of God, nor you, the fruit of My word, the road of My coming back to the people. If I did not put the gift of faith in you to believe My coming in the word, could I have come as it is written? But I made you; I gave you birth of the word from above; I put a gift into you to believe in the One Who comes, and I have come. I have come riding on a white horse and the man of this age does not understand, the wise man of this age. The people have names of wise men, philosophers, scientists, theologians, they have names and do not understand My name. My people, the people do not understand your mystery with Me and My mystery with you. No one on the earth understands the Scripture, because it is from heaven, and the people are without mind; they are without God. The people of the church say about you that you are a dangerous man, son from Israel. Why do the theologians say so? They say this because of fear; they are afraid and that is why they say so, but the one who is with God has no fear. The Word God is theologian, this means theologian. They are afraid and hid under the name of God and do not do God's will, and they are afraid. They receive My name and put it upon them, but they do not do My will. How will they not be afraid of you when they know from Me that you are My people? I told them that you are My people; I told them to know, as if they did not know, they would not have sin.

Oh, bishops of the time, priests of the time, why do you say that My people is dangerous? How do they harm you? What do they take from you? They do not take anything what is not theirs, as My commandment writes. I hear from you, rumors come up to heavens from you that the people of My word is not good. But are you any better? Do you obey God any better? What harm did My people do? Tell Me and I will search out its deed. Pray to Me in the spirit and truth as you call yourselves theologians and you have knowledge. Pray to God if you have His name on you. Tell Me what do you not like; do not tell it to the people, as the people are false gods and nothing good comes out of lying. Why do you not want to search the life and the book of My people? Why do you not want to see as truth My book about it? Who are you afraid of? Are you afraid of the truth? My book is the truth. And what is the truth? I am the truth. I want to give you the gift of faith; for it is one thing the faith that comes out from the natural, which does not bring any fruit, and it is another thing the gift of faith which joins the man to God's will in the man. I save the one that I want and I harden the heart of the one that I want.

I come in the counsel of My people and I become the word upon you, the bishops and priests of the time. My word cannot be bound. What shall you do if I am taken for a „liar” as two

---

<sup>107</sup> See the selection topic: „[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast<sup>107</sup>](#)”, r.n.

thousand years ago? No one believed that I am sent from heaven by My Father, and the man of the church took Me as a liar, and when they saw that I was not a liar, they hid under their lie, and have been staying under its cover before the truth which rose for eternity. What will you do if you do not want to take from Me the gift of faith to believe in the Word of God? Romania is an example of the kingdom of heaven; and the nations of the earth will be gathered together towards her and will love her and will take the light of My word from her, for I put a light in the candle, and many nations will eat bread from heaven and will know what bread is, for it is written: «**Where the carcass is, there the vultures will gather together to eat**». Do not hate My people. It let itself to be a sacrifice of faith and love; it let itself to be My will on earth for the human kind's salvation. This teaching is Mine, as My people are not a people of wise men. It is poor in its spirit, and with the eyes of the heart and mind, it looks at Me and at My kingdom and sees My glory in this word. My word is God's glory. Believe in Me and you shall see God's glory in this word. Believe in My kingdom which is on earth, and you do not understand it.

Oh, the priests do not know what a Holy Mass means, for if they knew, they would understand what I mean when I say: blessed is the kingdom of God, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. The priests do not have Me in their living; the priests have no mind; they do not have Me, but this does not lie in the power of man. This is a gift from God not through man; not taken by man, but by My grace which is let into those that do My holy will in their body, that is, God witnessed in man's body, in man's living. This is not taught from man or by man. Who taught Abraham the faith in God, the love for God? For faith is love. Who taught Melchizedek the faith in God? I gave him the gift of faith, My gift believing in man, for the Lord hardens and has mercy on whom he wants to have mercy, and it does not lie in man's power, as the gift of faith in man is from God.

I am the Lord. I am this word. However lying this word is before you, oh, you, people of the church should know that I am this word. I am and you shall see the Son of man in the glory of this word, for Romania is the kingdom of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen. And it shall be the Orthodoxy lived by the faithful sons and it shall be My church, as it is, for I am the body and word for My remembrance. I am not only the body in it, but I am also the word, for I am always today.

Oh, bishops and priests do not put Me under a bushel. Take Me as the light for you and for the people. I did not come to break your laws, but rather I came to fulfill My holy law for the salvation of the human kind, for Romania is the country of My Father's choice, as it is written in My book from yesterday and today. I ask you nothing, I take nothing from what is yours. But give Me your sins so that I may forgive them. I am the son of the Father, the word of the Father, Who has the power to forgive the man's sins. I do not take your glory either, for I do not want men's glory. Put it away from you; put your glory out of you and of the people who glorify you, and take My glory in you, which is My will in man. Give life to the people, take and give. This is the word of the everlasting life. Do not take stones in your fists anymore to throw in Me, for My people is good; it is a son of peace, the son of My people, and I call Israel the one who believes in Me and in My will upon the man. My people are a fallow land with a treasure in it. Sell your possessions and buy this fallow soil and be rich in God. My people has the word of life in its midst; it has Me as the word and body, and the saints and angels serve the small one who believes, and he can with Me, for everything is possible for the one who believes. If I am into its midst, you should no longer doubt of his life, of his anointment. I have worked subjecting Myself to you. I took from your midst a bishop, a witness of My new work upon the old man, to make a new man, born by the word from above and you did not believe Me that I came as a word upon the earth and as a fulfillment of the word for a new beginning of a new age upon Romania, the country of My coming back to the people. Oh, you did not believe! Rather you put into your prison the one who testified My word's growing, the one who made a church for Christ on earth. Behold, this is how you judged Me; this is how you knew Me, not knowing Me. But I still knock. I knock and knock again at the gates of your church, bishops and priests of today's church from Romania. I also knock at



the gates of Romania and I knock at your gates too. I knock and knock again. I knock to be opened for Me, and I will not jump over the gates, for the good shepherd enters the gate, not over the sheepfold. Romania is the sheepfold of My sheep, the sheep given to Me by My father, and I come to shepherd them with an iron staff, with the word of God which is shepherding the ones who want and the ones who do not want, for the river flows, and the river of life runs dry. The river of the everlasting word flows and overruns, and the one who believes has an everlasting and not a judged life. Amen.

Oh, the Liturgy is supposed to be holy, for it is written: **«Do this for My remembrance, for My remembrance in you»**. It does not have to be worked by those without brains, for the man who has brains is the one who knows nothing but God in his living. It is only this way that a man has brains, for the man should know nothing but this: God resting in him; image and likeness in man.

Whether you wanted or not, whether you believe it or not, listen to the word of God Who enters the gates. I do not humble before you, bishops and priests of today's church, and at My humility which cries out at the gates, the gates will fall down, and I will come in to the sheep and shepherd them, for look, I am already shepherding them, and they hear My voice and open to Me and I have a fresh supper with My sheep and they with Me, bread from heaven, the word of God. Amen.

Israel, dear son, who receives Me to come, I spoke to the shepherds that hate you. I have spoken to them again and again that you are good, and if you do not have any guilt before them, it is because I took your guilt away. I told them to open for Me too, so that I may come in with the light of My word, and to you as well; to give life to everybody, son, as they say, when say: „*Peace to everyone!*” I said otherwise. I said **«Peace to you!»** and they say „*Peace to everyone!*” But, if My peace is what they give, then My peace does not give itself but only to those that love My peace. I said: **«Peace to you!»**. This is what I said when I said it. But I also said otherwise. I also said: **«Woe to you!»** and I did not say „Woe to everyone!” but I also said **«Woe to you!»** when I said so. I was speaking this way to those that were haughty, who did not receive My peace, My word in them.

The people who pretend that know about God ask one another and say: „*Why did we allow the man to take from the fruit of the knowledge if he did not have to take?*”

Oh, sons, you too, sons of the people, I did not create the man to become slave, but to have freedom instead, as I want the man to love Me, and by his love to submit to God and not be forced by God. I want the man to be for Me like one of his gifts. I want that My gift from man to be the man himself. The gift is not out of obligation, and rather it is out of love. Giving is obligation, not the gift. I gave gifts to the man so that he may be able to see Me in him with them and that the man may love Me in him glorifying Me in him by My gifts in him. Oh, and the man took pride in it and reached out his hand and said that it is him. Look, sons, to the sons of the people and believe this truth: the man took pride in it and reached out his hand and said that it is him. He reached out his hand and took of the fruit of the knowledge and said that it is him, but I am the science, and the man threw Me down from My throne; he overthrew Me and sat himself on it; he sat on it through the sin of haughtiness. I made the man to be free, to give himself to Me as a gift and to have him; to have the work of My hands; to have My word and to rejoice over it and to rest in it. I told the man to love Me as his God, and he reached out his hand and took what is Mine and stole himself from Me; he pulled himself out of Me; he pulled himself out of his root. I was the root of the man, and the man became root for himself, and I came from the Father as root in the Virgin, to take the man back into the root, so that God may be the root of the man. The Father of mercy sent Me; He sent Me because of His compassion for man, to become root and to spring up into a new man and to take the man into My body, so that the man may grow up out of Me, into a new body and a new spirit. My Father sent Me as root in the Virgin.

Oh, mother Virgin, the root of your Son, I took root in you from the Father, so that I may have a root in man, to be the man's root, a heavenly root from the Father, as I came as a root from the Father in you, mother Virgin, loved mother, My love, My mother, My loved Virgin, Virgin

bride! Oh, how shall I sing you to put to shame those who did not listen to your word which said: «**All the nations will bless me!**»? You are celebrated in Israel. You are the man, who I took root in, to spring up from man; and this way I made man anew, and the man has no brains and does not know. You are the kingdom of God in man, and the man does not know what My kingdom in him and with him means. Neither the man of the church, who says that he knows God, knows anything, for the man became conceited and fell down reaching his hand to take what he was not supposed to take. He stole and fell while he was stealing and he remained within himself; he has remained master over himself and stays so until this day. And I came and told: the one who wants to come after Me and with Me should deny himself, take up his cross following Me; he should take up his denial of himself on his shoulders and be in Me following Me. Oh, the man does not know My kingdom in man. And neither the man of the church knows it, mother; he does not know it either.

– Oh, he does not know, dear Son; the man does not know. Neither the man of the church knows what Your kingdom in man and upon man is. Oh, praise to You in me, for I was Your church which You came in when You came from the Father to the people. The man does not know what the church and kingdom of God in the church means. The priest who says while keeping the bread into his hand: „Blessed is the Lord in remembrance of the Lord, Jesus Christ, Who as a guiltless Lamb brought Himself as a sacrifice”, does not know either, and take You out, a body from the bread and put You on the plate saying: „The Lamb of the Lord is sacrificed for the life of the world”, and thrusting on Your right side, takes then wine and water and pours out into the glass saying: „water and blood came out from the side of the Lord.” (During the Divine Liturgy, r.n.)

Oh, something else means the priest to know what he says. I say something else, Son, when I say this. I am always in the Mass of Your children from the garden. I am the bread which You are taken from, bread from bread, God from the Virgin Who the Son of God was born of, and You are put on the plate as in the manger which You were put it at Your birth, and the cross put upon Your body reminds of the star which announced You among the people, of the archangel who led the wise Magi in faith to proclaim into the world that You were born Man from the Father by a Virgin; and You are covered on the plate as I covered You with the swaddles; and You are censed the same way the Magi brought You incense and myrrh. And all these memories, which the hand and mouth of the one who brings You, makes and speaks, are the remembrance of Your crucifixion on the cross on Golgotha; Your side thrust, the shrouds on Your face and on Your body, the stone on the grave, Son. I am always with You when You share to Your sons from the garden; I am with the saints when You are sharing Yourself not separating or growing less when giving Yourself as food to the sons. All the heaven enters when they say „May it be, Lord, that together with our entering to be the entering of Your saints angels who serve with us, glorifying You, the good One.”

The celebration of Your kingdom with Your sons, the body and word with Your sons that you chose from the world to be their king from heaven, is great, and they take me from the bread and place me beside You saying: „The Empress is sitting on your right. Amen.”

Dear Son, bless Your word in my word upon the sons.

– Oh, empress, Virgin, your name means empress. Oh, sweet mother, may the food of word be food on the sons and may the blessing be over them! Amen.

– People of my Son, my celebration with you is beautiful, as you are beautiful, child from Israel. May the beauties of the heaven embellish you and may you be the Lord's heaven, your rest with God and the Lord's with you, beautiful child. Your mystery is beautiful, as my mystery on the earth was beautiful. Mystery means what is not seen, what cannot be understood, what cannot enter the man's mind. Oh, the mysteries of God are beautiful in man, in the man's mind, sons of my Son! Receive learning of kingdom of my Son in the man; receive and give to Israel, so that every son of the Lord's people may know well; to know well what is God's kingdom with the people and among the people, the memorial and remembrance of my Son, Who always wants to be with sons, every day with sons, forever with its sons. Amen. I want to sit in counsel with you, to teach you exhortation of everlasting life, and I will come with my Son in Verginica's book and I will also become word near her word, so that you may understand my mystery in her mystery.

*You, dear Son, you pass from book to book and make out your books written in the Scriptures about. Israel is in my feast with You. Israel is beautiful, a beautiful child Son. Give to Israel everlasting love; give to the one who loves You, give him forgiveness of his sins, give him joy, give eternity to the one who proclaims You, the everlasting One. Give also to the sons of people; give them also to drink and to thirst for everlasting life, and let us make perfect the feast of Your coming and of the country of Your choice, as I pray in You for Romania.*

*Oh, daughter Romania, I am protection over you from the Father and from the Son and from the Holy Spirit, and I want you to be a pure virgin in your spirit, body and faith. Let you be born of my Son's body, of my Son's word, daughter Romania, as I let my help over you for the fulfilling of my Son's kingdom in you, daughter Romania! You have a heavenly supper in you; you have heavenly bread in you, warm bread. My Son becomes bread in you. His word is bread, daughter Romania. Receive and be born and be a newborn church at the word of my Son, warm and pure manger for the One Who comes from heaven to be with you.*

*And You, Son, Emmanuel, You should be with her, to be with Romania, to fulfill upon her Your kingdom, which You come with! Amen.*

— I am with Romania, mother. I have been glorified within her for forty years. I have been preparing for seventy years My mystery that is in her. My people is My mystery in her. I wanted to give birth to it in her. I gave it birth during bad weather; I gave it birth during the time of her birth, to have it as the people of My coming. May your love be blessed mother, as My people blesses you, and from it everybody that did not bless you yet will bless you.

Israel, My little people, you are My mystery; you are My feast on the earth; you are the white horse that My word sits on, as I also sit on cherubim. Oh, with whom shall I speak on the earth such a word, well Israel? And behold, the man does not understand. The people have names of wise men, philosophers, poets, scientists, theologians. The people have names, and they do not understand My name. Those who gave themselves a name do not understand your mystery with Me, My mystery with you. The people are without mind; they are without God in their living and in their mind. Give My grace to the people; give My word to the people. Whether they want it or not, whether they believe it or not, this is God's word on the earth. The sower seeds Himself to take root in the people, so that the man may have root in God. Amen.

I give My peace to the people who want My peace. And you, peace to you, sons of Israel! Peace to you!

You should know, Israel, that I am your peace. Amen, amen, amen.

\*

Oh, children and little children of My Spirit and body! I would stay with you forever. I would turn the night into day; I would make the weather stand still; I would always stay with you as I love you, and I would love you until you become like Me in everything, until you fall in love with Me as much as I am in love with you.

Oh, children and little children, I come again into Verginica's book; I come with her. I come with My mother, through whom I came from the Father. I come with cherubim, as they are My will, and they are My coming from the Father to you and from you to the Father. Oh, children, and little children, get used to stay in the body, in one body, in My body and spirit, as you, who are, are one body and one bread. Get used to be, sons. And let the strong one also be from his strong place; and let the weak also be from his weak place, but let them be, as I came into the world as light to you, so that anyone who believes in Me may not remain in the darkness, as I do not speak from Me, but the One Who sends Me, the Father, He Himself commands Me what to say and what to speak, because the Father loves you, and He is in Me, and He is in love with you, and the lovers would never separate from each other. They feel how the eternity embraces them; they feel the joy embracing them. This is how the Father is in love with you, and I am the eternity and the joy of the Father; I am He Who embraces you making the Father rejoice in Me. From book to book I pass to you and after you; from cradle to cradle I swing with you between heaven and earth, and I tell you heavenly parables of saints and angels, as I tell fairy tales with Princes

Charming and fairies to the little children. Behold, I am in love with you, and Father is in Me to keep you and to teach you in one single body with its members. Look how the members stay in the bodies and how they listen to their ruler, the soul, dear little sons. I am your soul, children of My body and My Spirit, and you are My body, My last church, My coming back house, My house of heavenly guests on the earth. No one among the people knows to sing the love to Me, to increase My love, as the people do not live My love; they live another love; they have other growth in them; they are of another dough and they have been looking for the good and love for seven thousand years and have not found it yet and have not known that it is, and they have not known what it is; the people do not know its root and fruit.

Oh, I want to make Prince Charming and fairies of you and to show you to the people as a true story, and I to be in your power, love and not a fairy story, but to be real in you, for I am as you believe. I am with you from cradle to cradle and I write Myself with you from book to book, so that the times may look at these times, and the last times to look and see, and the prophets, who proclaimed this time of Mine with you, to rejoice with you, for you are My small bouquet of flowers, what the prophets proclaimed about, that you will be and spring forth. And we will be loved by the countless multitudes if we know to love one another, loving sons, loved sons. You should have the Scripture which says: **«Love one another as I loved you»**. I say again and again: one another not one with another or each with others, but each other as I loved all of you, who were at that time and are now with Me, loving each other. Love one another as I loved you, and if you do not know how, ask My love, My love which loves you all, and it will answer you loving you with its answer, and you will be carried at its bosom as a mother caresses her babies comforting them. This way you will be comforted in Jerusalem, in Me your Jerusalem, your place of joy. You in Me and I in you, a New Jerusalem, the Jerusalem from above on earth, a holy citadel, and countless multitudes will understand what the Scriptures which says: **«And I saw the holy citadel, New Jerusalem coming down out from heaven, from God»**, for I said so: **«I will prepare a place for you, as where I am you may be there also»**. And I went so that I may come back again from the Father a dwelling for you and for those of that time that I was spoken these words upon; to come as a holy citadel, to come and be as a New Jerusalem, so that where I am you may also be. That is why I have always said that I come to embody you in My holy body, in the dwelling which came down from the Father, as I said: **«I go to My Father to prepare a place for you and to come back as a place from the Father for you»**. I said that in My Father's house are many places, but I prepared a place for you to be together with Me. What kind of places has My Father among the many which I spoke about? Oh, there are many places of My Father's house, of God's making, dear sons, who stay under My wisdom. There are dwellings for thrones, principalities, rulers, beginners, powers, dwellings of the archangels, of angels, of seraphim, of cherubim; dwelling of ghosts who serve the word of God: rain, wind, blizzard, hail, dew, ice, snow, clouds, haze, fog, heat; wrath with its instruments, lightning, fire, brimstone; the dwellings of blessing: sun, moon, and light; the places of My Father's house, which are many and countless, for He said and they came into being; He commanded and they were built and are being built at His command, and He set and is setting the forever and ever, and He gave and is giving them a law and they will not overlook it, and they will praise Him on earth and heaven. Oh, there are many places of My Father's house, but I came from My Father and went to Him, so that I may come again, to come as a place for you, who are given to Me by My Father to be for you a dwelling into My Father's house; you in Me and I in you; I with My saints and you with joy, as it is written: **«Rejoice, you heavens and you who dwell in them!»** for the heaven is My throne and the earth is My footstool, and this way the man was made. Amen. I prepared a place for you in Me, that where I am you shall also be, and everyone who is Mine to be with Me, and I with Mine, and all those of My Father's places to serve God, to the word of God.

Here is what I do Verginica. I would make the time stand still; I would always stay with My people and yours, and I would love it and comfort it, as I am so much in love with it, and Father is in Me; My Father is in His dwelling, Verginica, My Verginica, for I made tools of My



word out of you and out of your people, My last church, as it is written into the Scriptures. I want to teach My love in it, your people, so that it may be love from Me, as I also am; for Me to be also love from it, as I also am, not otherwise, not as the man without mind, without God, understands, for this is what I told those of Mine: **«Love one another as I also loved you»**, becoming everlasting love for you, the loved ones. Amen.

– *But who else, Lord, knows what love is, Your love in the man, Lord, the love of Your saints, who sacrificed themselves for You to be with You, Lord, with You, the One Who is their everlastingness? Make Your people of today also know to be, loving You, as the saints before them also loved You, making many multitudes believe in You by their faith, by their love for You, by their testimony, Lord, the same as You also testify about Yourself upon the people with the sons of Your people of today, oh, Lord! Now it is otherwise, for it is You that testify about them, and not they testify about You, as Your time has come, the time of Your feast, the time of the love, Lord, Your time, and Your greatness is high, Your word is great, the time of Your love, Your time, Lord, as I would no longer want to tell you anything before my people when you are the sweet word, so sweet upon it. First, the man has to love and then to listen, as he cannot listen to You otherwise, for You become love in Your sons, to make them listen to you and to love You as the saints loved You testifying about You. But You become testimony in Your sons, and no one knows as well as You know the love that You give them and which will be on the earth a root from You, as You also were a root of love from mother Virgin.*

– *Oh, Verginica, I told my Son and I told your sons, mine and His, that I will come into your book with my Son and with you and I will also become word beside your word, so that my mystery and yours may be understood; the root of the sons then and now, yesterday and today, Verginica, my little sister, wooded by my Son, Who became love from you, word from you, as He became flesh from me, embodied love, Verginica, love from heaven embodied in man, as my Son came down from heaven and became flesh from the Holy Spirit in the Virgin and He became Man, the Man of the heavenly love on the earth for the man. I gave birth to my Son in the Bethlehem of Judea, so that the salvation may come from the Jews, and you gave Him birth as word in Romania, so that the Redeemer of the Jew may come from Romania; the Jew who did not accept the salvation coming out from his root, from his people, Verginica, and I took my Son and went into the world to hide him in Egypt, in the world, Verginica, to save the life of the world's Savior. Behold, neither then, nor later and nor today, do the Jew and the Greek and the pagan see what salvation is, at the word of my Son, as the man has no mind, Verginica, and my Son has also hidden today in the world to call the world to Him. I could not hide in Israel with Him, as Israel wanted to take the life of the little Child that was written into the prophets about that He would be born on the earth. The priests and herods did not want the life of my little Child and rather they wanted His death. Behold, you also could not hide into the church with the little child that was being born giving birth and speaking over those who are born of the word.*

*The church liturgies remind and speak of everything the people did to my little Child, my Son, and the priests, who deliver the liturgy, persecute the little Child as then; they persecute my Son from the church, and they persecute the Word as then, Verginica. And as those in the that time of the church did not know what they were doing, the same is today as the priests do not know what they do; they do not know that they speak of my Child persecuting Him, Verginica. Oh, you lived the same, persecuted because of my Son, Who was being born as word in you to give birth to the man of the word, and behold, you gave birth to a son, a people, from His word, Verginica, and God gives him to eat of His throne, and the Lord shepherds the nations with an iron staff, with the word of my Son, and no one knows to understand God, and no one serves Him, and no one warms Him up, and only the poor man loves my Son, the Word, Verginica. The happy man does not love God, and behold, the happy man is the poor man; behold, that one is happy. Oh, blessed is the poor, Verginica, as that one loves God. It is not the one who says: „I can no longer go on, Lord, under troubles!” It is not about that wretched man that I speak, but about the blessed man, who has nothing but God as wealth, happiness and peace. Oh, it is shameful for the Christian to say:*

*„I can no longer go on, Lord!” It is shameful for the Israel’s son of today to say: „I can no longer go on, Lord; help me as I can no longer go on under my burdens!” It is shameful after so much comforting, after the Lord’s so long abiding with Israel. And it is better to say: „Help me, Lord, to do Your will, so that I may not suffer anything and to be blessed in everything that you send me to do and to bear”. Oh, Verginica, your people is blessed; it is poor in spirit and possessions and it is happy, as the poor man is happy, but not the wretched man who makes troubles to himself of his own sins, but the poor man who is poor to the world and to the spirit of the world and to the gold and silver and to the earthly name, as blessed are those who have their names written into the Book of Life, Verginica.*

*The priest who delivers the liturgy does no longer live the pain of my Son, the pain from His birth and until His ascension into the Father. Oh, it hurts me what I see in the churches; the pain of my Son hurts me within myself, as I had carried the pain of my Son in me all my life. No one cries over the death of my Son any longer; no one knows to live the Liturgy any longer, the remembrance of my Son, and the world does not know what a holy Liturgy is, as there is no one to tell it to the word.*

*I have come into your book as a guest, Verginica, to speak the love and the pain of my Son with you, the One Who suffers from the lack of love. He, who loves, is not loved, and he suffers loving, as the love is a sufferance and blessed are those who cry and suffer loving, as they will be soon comforted, soon, Verginica. Oh, they will be comforted soon, soon. Amen.*

*– Oh, mother Virgin, loved Virgin among the virgins! Who taught me to love your Son, my Lord? Did the priests really teach me? Not at all! For when they heard that I have your Son, they persecuted me; they oppressed me and put me into prison <sup>108</sup>with your Son. I was wretched, and your Son found me crying and made me happy; he made me a happy poor, as I had Him as my happiness. It happened to me as in your time with the little Child, when I had no room with your Son in the church, and I hid myself into the world with Him to protect the life of your Son and His word and His people, to which He gave life by His word, for the priests and herods did not cease to look for the Lord’s life, the life of the little Child, Who was being born of me to shepherd; however, no one needed life, and the Lord hid Himself with me into the world, loving and waiting for His time, to come as a word and to give freedom to the people. The people are slaves to the sins and are not free, and the Truth came to the people to make them free, to take away the slavery from them, and the people do not understand this. The comfort came on the earth to comfort those that are oppressed by sin, and many multitudes will soon be comforted, soon. Amen.*

*Oh, Israel, I had guests, son, and I liked to welcome the guests into my book and I gave them honor to stay speaking upon you, and I was comforted that you are so much helped, so much loved, my people, so much comforted in Jerusalem, in the Lord, son Israel. And I will come on my day of celebration as word upon you, as I gave all honor to the guests and to the feast with the Lord and with His saints, and I do not leave you to get cold. I will warm you up again and again with the Lord and His saints, so that you may not have time to get cold. Sons and daughters from Israel learn from Christ’s mother; learn from her teaching, as it was given power to you to love and to listen believing into the word of love, as everything is possible to the one who believes. Amen.*

*Lord, I let Your word and the mother Virgin’s word to comfort Israel from my book. I let Your and Your mother’s comfort over Israel, and my book was the host of Israel’s comforts. Amen.*

*– Verginica, this is what I said to My people today: oh, children and little children of the Spirit and of My body, I would stay with you forever. I would make day from night, I would stop the time; I would always stayed with you and love you, and I would love you and would make love to you until I make you love Me as much as I am in love with you, as My Father loves you and He is in love with you in Me, and the lovers would never separate again, for they feel how the eternity seizes them and feel the joy seizing them. This is how the Father is in love with you, and*

---

<sup>108</sup> See: [The Life of Saint Virginia](#), r.n.

I am the eternity and the joy of My Father. I am the One Who embraces you making My Father to rejoice in Me. From cradle to cradle I swing with you between heaven and earth and I want to make from you Prince Charming and fairies and to show you the true story, and to be with you, power and love not fairy story, but rather to be the truth in you. I have been taking care of you from cradle to cradle; I have written Myself with you from book to book, so that the times may look to this time, at My time with you. You are My last church, My house of guests on the earth. You are those comforted in Jerusalem, in Me, your Jerusalem, your place of comforting; you in Me, and I in you, New Jerusalem from heaven on earth, for there where I am you also may be, for the place of the man made by God is in God, the One Who made man according to His image and likeness, a dwelling of the Lord in man, and of the man in God. Amen.

— *Oh, Lord, Bridegroom of Your bride, stay a little while longer; let us stay a little while longer to teach the children to work with the spirit of foreseeing in their work with us, in their good work with us. I want to speak to the children that are full of worries in Your work with them, to have me in them, as I want to teach one of the children of Israel to look back well, to secure under a good guard those before them and to stay well into this heavenly word, loving and listening, as in order to listen they must first love him for listening, and the children from the garden of Your word must be obeyed. Let Israel listen to them, Lord. I am the watch of Israel and of the garden of Your word, and I have always taught the children of the garden for a good watch, and I come to tell them how to work. I also work in them without the word written into the book, as there are many things to be worked, and they are word from word, and let him, who has ears to hear, hear with them.*

*I have a little child with a big heart, and I want to get him used to be gentle and humble with his heart when he loves, as he loves our children, Lord, and I want that his love to have a good answer; to have a state pleased to heaven, as now he learns, he studies and learns and gives himself over, to be a gift to You, Lord.*

*Oh, little children anointed in the garden, I will turn you into my speaking upon the one that I sent you as word, to make you word upon him, and I am in you when you speak upon him the word of foreseeing, seeing ahead of time, and he will be used to think heavenly, obeying with love, and loving with obedience.*

*Take care of the speaking from Israel, and let it be salt; to be with truth, to be from heaven and to match with the word of God, and only this way you should do the work of Israel. Give the health of the word from you; give it also to those who love my speaking. Let Israel's speaking be like mine, like the Lord's speaking, sons. Let the work of Israel be like the Lord's work. Let Israel's obedience be like your obedience, and let Israel help you by listening to God.*

*May my word be blessed with you upon the one who hears my word from you as exhortation! Amen, amen, amen.*

21-11/[04-12-1996](#)

### **The Feat of the Saint Martyr Catherine<sup>109</sup>**

I am the Son of God, the Son of Man, standing on the right side of the Almighty and coming on the clouds of the heaven. Amen.

Oh, son Israel, faithful child, who shall separate Me from the love of you? The unbelief on the earth and its chosen ones? Oh, faithful son, your faith in My word will work and will gather in one fold all those from the earth, all those that will still be, as all those that will be will remain to be. The unbelief from the earth and its chosen ones cannot overcome you, as I am with you, and I keep you warm and I make your faith hot for you to melt out with it the philosophy of the unbelief

---

<sup>109</sup> The holy and glorious Great-martyr Catherine of Alexandria was the daughter of the governor of Alexandrian Egypt, Constatas, during the reign of the emperor Maximinus (305-313), and she suffered for her Lord in the year 305.

of this age. You are the one who believes, and I am the One Who fulfills. Amen. Peace to you, as the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit loves you. Peace to you, Israel, as no one has peace as you have, as you have Me, for this is what I do: I make out feasts with the saints into your midst and the heaven witnesses before you, and we give to the unfaithful the word of God's power, for I am the One that is.

I come with the saint martyrs into My coming; I come and I come again with the saints and with the angels in a sound of trumpet to gather by the word those that are My elected from the four winds, from the margins of the heavens to the other margins, and I will work as in the time of Noah. And behold, I find the people eating and drinking and going to weddings, for they do not know the coming of the Son of Man. I come and I will sound My trumpet to bring together those that are elected; and I will take one of you and I will leave another one of you, and the people do not believe to watch for My coming which comes over them without they knowing it. Oh, you are blessed My people, a good and faithful servant, as on Your Lord's coming you will be found watching, and you will be put over those that are Mine, and as for those that say that I am long in coming and stay eating and drinking and going to weddings, I will come unexpectedly to them and I will split them in two, as it is written into My word, into My coming. My word is My coming, and no one understands My word, My coming. Israel, the way of My coming to the people; My coming to you and your standing before Me into My coming, are blessed. And behold, dear son, the people eat and drink and go to weddings as in the time of Noah, and My word will come to them unexpectedly. The word of God is coming on the clouds of the heaven, and the saints from heaven see that they are into My coming. I also told the bishops who gave Me over to be crucified: **«I am the Son of the Father, and you will see Me coming on the clouds of the sky with power and great glory»**, and My word is true.

I come and I come again, as I have where to come to call out and to bring together those that are chosen, who will remain, and all will be one body; all will be one bread and blessed are those that have ears to hear, as they will remain. I come with the saints and with the angels and call out so that those, who are chosen from the four winds from one margin of the heavens to another, may hear, as it is written into the Scriptures that the angels will sound the trumpet and will bring together those that are chosen.

I have a feast of word in you, Romania, and I want to make you an oasis of escape for those elected who will remain to be, as **«where the carcass is, there the vultures will gather together»**, as it is written into the Scriptures. Receive wisdom from Me, Romanian country, for the wisdom of this age is not good. It does not give life to the man. It takes Me out of the man and the man says that it is him; the wise man says that it is him, and I, the One Who is, am no longer in man.

Oh, My people, I have a feast in you. I am with My bride, with the wise Catherine, martyred by the man of this age, martyred for My name, as I engaged her to Me, and I gave her a betrothal ring and made her My bride, and My mother Virgin loved her and taught her to love Me in the humbleness and gentleness of her heart; the wise Catherine, sons of Israel. Oh, the intelligent man is beautiful on the earth of the people; the noble man, the man with a name and with wealth; that one is beautiful; that one is loved and caressed on the earth. My martyr was not only of a noble kind on the earth, not only with a great and royal name, not only rich in earthly possessions, but she was also beautiful among the daughters of the people, a chosen beauty among the creatures.

Oh, sons, because the man has always sinned, the man who came out of the man has no longer been beautiful; he has no longer kept the beauty of the stature of the first man, who was made by God's hand, godly beauty in man and in the man's creature with godly image. So many people are ugly in their image, because the fruit of their sin is ugly and the beautiful image of God in man has been hardly preserved; the image of the first man made by God, by the hand and the Spirit of God. Oh, dear sons, My martyr was beautiful in her countenance, very beautiful among the faces of the people, beautiful and wise in the man's likeness, as she was of noble birth and with a good name, a royal name, ornate with finery and riches; however, My light has slipped in her and she started to see God, the true Lord, One God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. Oh,



and this virgin loved Me, as My mother Virgin came to her and told her about Me, the beautiful and holy Bridegroom, the most beautiful on the earth and in heaven. And she was very beautiful. She learned all the human wisdom, and she was wise in her nature and had a mind by nature, and she had learned everything to know everything. She was so intelligent that she wanted to have the most beautiful bridegroom on the earth, and My mother was the one who brought into the world the Most beautiful man among the people, and she went to her and told her about Me, the Beautiful, and she loved Me and witnessed Me as her Bridegroom and fiancé forever to everybody, for she saw Me and she loved My with great love, with eternal love. I revealed Myself to her and I gave her a betrothal ring and I engaged her to Me, the one who loved Me, and I made her an everlasting bride for Me. The bride is the clean one; this is what bride means. She met with Me on the earth; I revealed Myself to her, and she hid in Me, her Bridegroom, and she had no longer left Me, for she had loved Me much, and for My love she has suffered persecution testifying about Me, Her everlasting Bridegroom, true God, One God. She prays for all the virgins on the earth to find the love as she found it. She prays for My bride, for you, My people, My little bride, My bride comforted by the heaven on the earth. My martyr prays; she prays with love in Me; she prays for you, Israel, My little bride:

– *Oh, Bridegroom, eternal and beautiful Bridegroom among the sons of the people! You became the Son of Man; You became Man so that the people may see You and to be like You, loving You as You loved them coming from the Father on the earth in the Virgin; so that the Father may take You, born of the Virgin, and to give You to the people, so that the people may see the One Who loves from heaven on earth, the most beautiful One among the people.*

*Oh, Bridegroom, sweet Bridegroom, My Bridegroom, my way to You was painful, Bridegroom of My wedding on the earth for an eternal wedding in heaven. But You were in me when I was suffering, and You were taking my sufferance away and were protecting me to have me, to be forever Your bride, the bride of the most beautiful Bridegroom, as my heart wanted to have, as the eternal Virgin, who gave birth to You among the people, came into my way at my wish and told me about You, the most beautiful Bridegroom; and I had wisdom and together with her I chose You as wisdom in me, and then I loved You as no one can love on the earth, and I took You in me to have You and to tell everybody about You, how beautiful You are, and how eternal You are; and I cleaned the house of my heart and I gave from it all the embellishments of the human wisdom, all the human knowledge that I was gathering in me, richness of human wisdom, and I pulled myself out of me and from around me and I got out of all that had me, and I entered into You, giving myself to You as a gift, and You made of me Your house and my house, in You and in me, in heaven and on earth, and You appeared with Me to the sons of the people, testifying Yourself from me, and testifying about me as Your bride and Your wisdom among the people, as it is written: «**The man will leave his father and his mother and will join with God, Bridegroom and bride, and they will be one flesh and not two**». This is how I left mother and father and everything that I had on the earth, and I joined with You, Bridegroom and bride, one flesh, Lord, as this mystery is Yours and no man can understand it. And out of Your joining with me sons were born, and no one on the earth understands the mystery of giving birth to sons for heaven, as You told Abraham that his tribe will be like the stars of the sky.*

*Oh, dear Bridegroom, the man does not know that the wise people in this age are the stars of the earth; however, they, with Your wisdom in them, are the stars of the sky, Lord. I was with You in me shining on the earth; I was a heavenly star on the earth and I enlightened the wise people of the earth, who did not want to let me perish from the wisdom of the earth, who wanted me to belong to the people and not to You, Lord. I enlightened them with You too, the One Who were in me, the light which came from heaven to make me, a heavenly star shining on the earth. I also gave them light from the Light, and they knew You as One wisdom, and they also forsook the people, the idols, Lord. The wise people are people's idols, and the people worship their idols, and I forsook the idols and became a worshipper to You in spirit and truth, as the Father wants, and I*

*help Your people of today to witness You to the virgin boys and girls as the Bridegroom from heaven, the most beautiful One among the people.*

*I pray in You and I fall with love at Your throne and I ask You for the heavenly light upon the wisdom of this age, which keeps Your elected ones under guilt, as it happened to me in the time of my knowledge in me. Take the slavery from over the people; take the knowledge from over the sons of the men, for the science accuses them of theft, Lord; come and establish Yourself in man, the kingdom of heavens in man, as You made the man, as You made me, a new creation in the man, a man in the man, a new man in the man, Your bride on the earth. I pray in You for Israel, Your people of today, for the one waited for by the prayers of the saints, who stay as a full cup before You. Israel of today is small. Help the small one and forgive his weaknesses, as Your saints have the cup full of prayers before Your throne. Make of the little Israel, of the Romanian Israel, the light upon the Israel, which crucified You, as its remnant from heaven, the one from among Your saints, pray for Israel according to the flesh; the saints pray from Romania, Lord. All the saints of Your heaven from Romania pray from the place of Your glory, the glory of Your word which is glorified from Romania over the earth, over the wise people of the nations of the earth, Lord, and the nations will take light from the light, from Romania, Your bride country.*

*Oh, Romania country, the saints of the heaven stay, the stars of the sky stay over you, over the manger of the Word, Which is born among the people to shepherd them like a good Shepherd, Who gave His life for His sheep. Wake up and clothe yourself as I clothed myself with Christ's garment, the most beautiful garment, a garment from light and glory, o Romania country! The saints of the heaven sing about you; you are lighted by the stars of the sky, which gathered together over you to lead you to the spring of the word which is being born into your manger, in the Israel taken out of Romanians, Romania country, the country of the Lord's coming to the people.*

*I pray in You, Lord, for Romania, the one chosen by You, and for Your bride out of it, for Your little people, to give it what You also give to me, and to have it as light and candlestick of light in Romania for all the nations of the earth, Lord. Give comfort to Israel; give it all the love; give them all the saints as help, as a gift, for we, Your saints, give ourselves to them with love; we give ourselves with all the longing, as we long to see Your mystery of the new age fulfilled in the sons of Israel of today, Your beginning of the new age, of the new man in the man, Lord. Give them Your love, to love You with it, as You gave it to me when I was looking for the most beautiful one among the people. Come always, as great is Your coming and the joy of Your saints who are into Your coming, oh, Bridegroom of Your saints in heaven and on earth; for the little ones are blessed by the great ones, to be great, and so that the little ones may be Your kingdom on the earth, Yours and Your saints. Amen.*

*Oh, little sons, little bride of the most beautiful Bridegroom, love one another as I also loved Christ. This is what love is and the One that is loved by you. Love the Lord as He loves you. Love each other with the Lord, and love one another loving the Lord. The Lord is coming and He will come. The Lord is coming to you, little Israel, so that you may have His garment on you. The Lord is coming to you; He has always come, for you to have a garment on Christ.*

*Let Your bride have You, Lord; Let her have You as garment, as I had You after my birth from You, the root of the new man, born in You, clothed in You, a new man, Christ in man, Bridegroom and bride, one body, as it is written into the Scriptures. Amen. I become in You prayer for Israel, oh, my Bridegroom. I become holy prayer, incense in You, and a fragrance of good aroma before You for those little of Yours. And come into Your visible glory; come Lord, as the spirit and the bride say: «Come!». Amen.*

*– I come, Jerusalem; Jerusalem from heaven and from earth. I come, and here is how I come. The heaven and the earth are joined into My coming, for I come. My coming is blessed; My kingdom in My saints in heaven and on the earth, My wedding with My bride. My Word is My coming. Israel, My coming to you and your standing before Me for My coming, are blessed. And behold, the people drink and eat and go to weddings, and My word calls out over the earth to bring together those that are chosen, to be the ones that are.*

I am the Son of God, sitting on the right side of the Almighty One and coming with the clouds of the sky. Who will separate Me of My love for you, loved Israel? The unbelief from the earth and its chosen ones? Oh, Israel, Israel, your faith in My word will work and will bring together into one fold, into one body all those from the earth who will be, as all those who will be will remain, so that they may be. Those who will be found watching for My coming will remain, so that they may be, and they will be comforted from everlasting to everlasting, and they will be the comfort of comforting and they will be. Amen, amen, amen.

25-11/[08-12-1996](#)

### **The Word of God at five years after the consecration of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem**

I have My word come down to you with grace and peace and with a celebration of saints and angels upon you and with you, children of the manger of My word, as My heaven celebrates a day of remembrance of the marking with grace and gift of the manger of the word.

Grace and peace to you, and eternal life and comfort, sons! I am. I set down as word into My book of today and I write Myself down with a feast over Israel, as I have a people in this time too, and I have a manger of the birth of My word. I have always come in it and I am being born as the word of eternal life in it, and blessed are those who believe into the Word of God, Who comes with the clouds from heaven on the earth, as it is the time of His coming, as it is written into the Scriptures.

Oh, anointed sons, how comes that those who say that know the Scriptures do not know, for it is written in the law and in the prophets and in the Scriptures about this time of Mine, about My word of today, about this heavenly work, in which you are also included by Me. And you, get often together, get together, sons, with the sons of Israel; get together in My Spirit to see the Scriptures, sons, as you need to have a well-founded faith on its rock. You have to understand God; you have to be the Word of God on the whole earth, sons. That is why I make out this manger of the coming down of My word visibly, and I came with it at the time established by the Scriptures and prophets, and the Holy Spirit will clarify these Scriptures in your counsel with Me, sons.

Israel, Israel, it is a celebration in you, son Israel. We celebrate the day when the manger of the word and My sons sanctified in it were consecrated by My word. I am with you in those that are seen and in those that are not seen on you. I am with the manger of My word, the visible and invisible one, as those that are not seen are comprised by those that are seen, spirit and body, as I am seen and not seen in those that are My visible and invisible, Spirit and Truth, as it is written into the Scriptures.

Sons, sons, always stay in the spirit of the holiness of spirit and body, as the Holy Spirit has His dwelling in the holy mind and in its body sanctified by it, kept by it in its holiness. You should always get used to have a holy mind in which Christ may be born, the Life Giver Who has come from the Father, as I have come from the Father as word; I Myself have come. I come as word from the Father, and behold, I come to you, and the multitudes take Me as food from you, for the multitudes are hungry, sons, and they follow you to take Me as food, and blessed are those who understand this miracle of the multiplying of the bread of life, as I am the bread of life, the word of life. Behold, the man feeds on word, not only on bread alone. This is what I said: «***I am the bread of life***», and behold, I am, as I said, and I multiply Myself, and this miracle is hardly understood. I was doing miracles by the word of My prayer to My Father, Who I was asking from. I did miracles and said: «***He, who believes in Me, will do greater works after I go to My Father***», **but the greatest miracle is faith**, sons, as it can make everything possible; everything that is its. Behold, with you it is the miracle of the multiplying of the eternal life, the bread as food to the hungry multitudes, sons. That is why I brought into being the manger from you. I become word among you, children of the manger of My word. I Myself come as word from the Father, and I come to you and multiply Myself, and you multiply Me and gave Me as food to many.

Sons, sons, the angels of the heaven have come with Me every time I come down as word to you. The Hymn of the little angels always speaks about the heaven and the earth when I give birth to My word in your manger. The angels sing glory to Me and say: **«Glory to God in the highest, on earth peace, good will toward men!»**. All the angels listen to My fresh word, whenever I come to you as word. This is the mystery of the manger from you. It is the place where the angels sing on the earth to God, Who comes from heaven to become word into His manger.

Love My will in you, sons from Israel, as the angels also love it. The angels are My will in heaven and on earth, in those that are seen and not seen of Mine. Love obedience, as the angels love it. Love God by obeying Him, as your obedience is your love of God. Only those who listen to God, only they love the Lord. You should give yourselves and one another and your life to Christ, listening to Him, sons. I listen to My Father, and I am. You listen to Me and you are, as he who is, is in Me, he is in obedience, as I am an example of obedience; I am an example for you, and he who does not listen, is not.

Sons, sons, work together; be all one bread, one word, one mind and one work with all, all the faithful, all those who are obedient, all, sons, be all one bread. Give one another to Christ. Be an example of obedience, giving one another to Me, sons. Work nothing without counsel, without watching, without being one body, one will, one single word all, one bread, sons, giving one another to Me. Stay in a spirit of celebration; be one spirit with Me, and be always in the Holy Spirit, as the Holy Spirit has His dwelling in the holy mind and in its body sanctified by it. Always learn, always stay in the lesson of obedience; stay in the spirit of obedience, so that you may be. Teach one another to stay always embraced in the Holy Spirit, as the time became painful over the people, and the people call the sweet bitter, and the bitter they call sweet, but you always stay embraced in the Holy Spirit; be a house of the Holy Spirit; be the mind of the Holy Spirit, sons.

Oh, Israel, My son! Oh, son, you cannot be both world and Christian; you have to know that you cannot be even if you can. You cannot be if you can do something like that. Oh, you cannot put Me off with fine words; you just cannot do it. I meant you to be able to be My child, My will, My joy, My wealth on the earth and in heaven, an example of obedience and love, as I was. Let the people of the world hear; let them hear what kind of learning I give you, and let them take from it and know the heavenly knowledge, the heavenly life on the earth; let them come and take Me and let them feed on My word, as I have a manger in you, My people, and I become bread in you as food to those hungry of life.

I have always proclaimed holiness over the manger of My word, as I proclaimed it in the day of its sealing with the law of the holiness on the earth; for I made a sign among the people of this little patch of the land, so that everyone may know that he cannot be both with Me and with the spirit of the world. I showed this sign to the people to see that I can only with Me in the man, and that the man can succeed only with God. He, who wants to come after Me, can do it, sons; he can if he wants.

I am with you, Israel, an example in the way of the man, so that the man may see that he can make it if he wants, but you should stay as My will, an example of My will in the man; this is how you are to stay before the people, as I am the One, Who can do everything in all who want to be. Amen, amen, amen.

29-11/[12-12-1996](#)

### **The feast of the saint apostle Andrew**

Jerusalem, My people, Jerusalem, the people of the grace, I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. I rest in the bosom of my Father, and the Father in my bosom, the beginning and the end, for I am the beginning and the end. The beginning was made, and God rested in it, and the end is the same, and God will rest then. **«In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was God, and the Word was with God and all things were made through Him and the life was in Him»**, as it is written.



Jerusalem, My place of rest, you should know, son, that all were made by the word. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Word of God. In the beginning I was the word, and My Father made all things through Me, and in the end I am the same; I am the word, as the end will also be made through the word, and he, who does not understand the beginning and the end, does not believe the work of My word. In the beginning was the Word, and in the end it is also the Word. I am the Word, but the haughty ones do not understand it and do not take care so that that day, which was spoken about by the prophets, may not come upon them, for it is written: **«See, you proud, be careful and frightened; it is fulfilled a thing in your days that you will not believe if someone tells you»**. In the beginning was the Word and I was the Word of God in the beginning, and all things were made through Me, and nothing was made without Me. In the end is the Word again, and I am the Word of God in the end, and all are made through Me, and nothing is made without Me. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. In the beginning was the Word, and in the end is also the Word, and that is why the Scripture says: **«I am the Alpha and the Omega»**.

Jerusalem, My people, I am the One Who was in the beginning, for it is written: **«In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God, and all things that were made were made through Him»**. That is why I came and said: „I am the Alpha and the Omega, the One Who is, the One Who was, and the One Who comes”. Behold, you son that believe, I am the word in the end as I was in the beginning, and he, who believes in the Scriptures, believes My word that I work with in the end as in the beginning. In the beginning I was working, I was working those that were not seen, for there was no one to see when I was working. And after I made all things that are, I made then the man and I made him to believe, and he saw those that were not visible, and to which he gave a name. And behold an invisible mystery, as in the end I work those that are not visible, for there is no one to see when I work, and that is why I make the man to see those that are not visible. That is why I spoke to you Israel, in My book with you and said: „Do not get lost Israel, for it is coming something that you have not seen since you were born; the making of the earth and of the heaven and of the New Jerusalem, which are not on the earth yet, are coming.” This is what I was speaking in the beginning of My work with you, Jerusalem of today, and I was speaking to you about the scribes and the Pharisees standing in the corner of the street to prevent you from coming to Me, and behold, I did not lie to you and I told you everything beforehand, and My word is truth.

The word from the end like in the beginning is the making of the earth, of the heaven and of the New Jerusalem that were in the beginning. Again, it is a making in the end: **«a new heaven and a new earth in which peace and justice will reign»**, as the promises of the Scriptures write: **«I will make new heavens and a new earth, and no one will remember those of the past, and the new heaven and the new earth will remain before Me, and your tribe and your name will endure forever»**. And if so it is written in the Scriptures, behold, the heaven and the earth pass away and My words have been fulfilled with the new heaven and the new earth and with My people that will endure forever, according to My promises, according to the Scriptures, Israel. And if I was born as the Son of man two thousand years ago, and if My Father gave birth to Romania once with Me, and if I was to have a people in the end to come to it as the word, behold, I spread My manger into Romania and I become the word of new making in it, as the making from the beginning. In the beginning everything started at My word and it was not possible to be worked out otherwise in the end; it was not possible not to be worked out in the end for I said: **«I am the Alpha and the Omega»**. I am the Word of God in the beginning and in the end, for all are made by the word and nothing is made without the word. You should know My people that nothing is made without the word. The man thought that God is something else then His making, the making that was in Him, as it was in the man. But the man being disobedient did no longer know, and he began not to know and that is why I said to the man: **«Man, you will find God nowhere but in you, if you put Him in you»**.

Oh, Jerusalem, the land of Romania bears on it the mystery from the beginning, My working word. Why does he hold this mystery on it? Because Romania is the land of My choice and My nation elected again. And why did I choose this land? Oh, I did not choose. It was a chosen land and I established a chosen people, born at the same time with Me, beginning at My word, for I sent My anointed one to put My sign on this earth, the chosen earth with a mark on it and a man born of Me, My people, born of My word, born of a Christian, spirit and body, a man christened by the Christian, by My anointed, by My apostle first called.

It is a feast of a saint Andrew in your midst, Jerusalem, people of the feasting of the heaven on the earth, for I am with the saints in My coming to you. Andrew, My apostle blesses upon Romania. My apostle blesses from Me:

– *From You, Lord, Jerusalem from above, for in You all Your saints rest, Lord. And if You are with the kingdom of Your word in Romania, Your saints are with You, and they come together at Your feast, at Your word, Lord, and the saints speak from You and testify about You from Romania, a chosen people on a chosen earth, chosen from the beginning, Lord, sealed from the beginning to be chosen to the making out of the fullness of the times, so that all may be in You again, those from the heavens and those on the earth, all in You.*

*May You, Lord, be blessed, You Who are, Who was and Who come, for You chosen Romanian people before the creation of the world, arranging it in Your love, to be Your Son, according to the counsel of Your will, to the praise of Your greatness, Lord, so that all may be in You, those from heavens with those from the earth, all in You, for in Your queen country You brought together those from the heavens with those from the earth, the heaven held together in Romania, Your queen country, Your bride country, a country with a King, oh, a King with a Queen! No one knows sufficiently the mystery of the chosen land in which You came as a word in the end, You Who are the Alpha and the Omega. The man does not understand the work of Your word in Romania, Your new creation, Your work of creation, Your word, Lord. I was Your messenger to put Your name and Your life upon the Romanian people, and I did not know then what this land was, but now, I bow down to You in it and kiss it, for then I did not know; I did not know its mystery from the beginning. It was Your mystery, Your coming, Your word, Your manger in which You become the word in the end as You were in the beginning. I bow down and kiss this land as You have always been kissing it with the sweetest word, for when You worked the word for creation of the heaven and of the earth, You said this: «**Let there be an expanse in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters**», and it was so, according to Your word. And the expanse of the heaven was made and it divided the waters which were under the expanse and above the expanse and he called the expanse sky. And You said that the waters from under the sky gather together to one place and the dry land appear, and it was so, and You called it earth. And when the earth appeared from the water, the first dry land was the Romanian land, the first to appear from the water, and you took clay from it when You created the man. And You built for him a garden facing the east and put him into it, and you called that garden happiness; You called it the happiness of the man, the garden of happiness, the same way as the man has a house and a garden. When Noah sent forth a dove from him to bring the sign of the reconciliation, the olive branch, it was the same way. This land was the first dry land which appeared out of the water, after the flood of water passed, the first green oasis, and the dove broke the green branch from it and flew to Noah with it.*

*And you said to gather together the waters from under the sky to one place and the land to appear, and it appeared and you called it earth. And when the land appeared from the water, the first dry land was Romanian land, the first to get out from the water, and you took clay from it when you made the man. And you built for him a garden facing the east and put him into it, and you called that garden happiness; you called it the happiness of the man, the garden of happiness, the same way as the man has a house and a garden. When Noah sent forth a dove from him to bring the sign of the reconciliation, the olive branch, it was the same way. This land was the first*

*dry land which appeared out of the water, after the flood of water passed, the first green oasis, and the dove broke the green branch from it and flew to Noah with it.*

*Oh, Lord, You became the word on the land of the reconciliation, and You reconciled the man to You. Your word worked out the reconciliation, for it is working and You have to make the new man, born of Your word, for You are the Word. Romania is the land in which the new man is born, the man from the heaven, for You are being born from You as the word into Romania, and from Your word a new man is being born, a man born from above, for You are from above. Oh, Lord, when this land received on it all the nation which is today on it, the Father blessed his nation from the beginning and said to be His son, Your Son to be, the son of Your Word, in the beginning and in the end of Your work with him. The Father sent Melchizedek and blessed him in You, Lord, the Son of the Father. The father blessed this earth according to the order of Melchizedek, and then I came as Your messenger, Your witness, and I gave You to the Romanian people, and I made it Your kindred by bread and vine, by Your Body and Blood, which You left to Your children, and Israel's remnant became relative to every Romanian people, and we all are one people. Your people is that one which believes in You, a man kneaded in the end, for You are the beginning and the end.*

*I pray in You to the Father, I pray for the Romanian people:*

*Good Father, the Romanian people is Your Son's people, Your people, good Father, for when You made the heaven and the earth, You made them by Your Son. I pray to You in Your Son in Whom You rest with Your work. Forgive all that You have to forgive to the Romanian people; forgive the smallest one, and redeem through him the human kind and make it anew; make it a Christian people to live forever, good Father, a people of a new and green vine, and raise a holy and clean priesthood out of it, a people earned by Your work, by Your toil in Your Son. Let Your Son rest into the man, and make from it the Romanian Christian people, the true worshipper in spirit and in truth. Let Your Son be spirit and truth in the Romanian man; let it be the word and the body into the Romanian people, on the Romanian people, on the Romanian land, the chosen land, the land of brightness of Your word, as it is written in the prophets about the country of the brightness on the earth.*

*And You, Son of the Father, Bridegroom sent from heaven on earth, You should be a good Shepherd; You should be a sweet word and to shepherd the nations of the earth from the throne of Your glory; You should shepherd them with an iron staff, with Your everlasting word, Lord, as Romania is the throne of Your word, and the river of life runs from Your throne, which is the word of God on earth. Oh, You become a book on the earth, Lord, and this miracle is a great mystery, this book, the book from heaven on earth, a book lowered from heaven over those without a book, over the mindless man, Lord, a book from heaven on the earth, so that the man may take it into him, so that he may have mind; for the man to have book, Lord, to have You, as You become book and You share Yourself on the earth. Your saints are in Your coming. Your saints are with You into Your book.*

*Oh, daughter Romania, you should be as pure a virgin as I was. You should always be born a virgin; you should always be born of the word, as the Lord's grace rose over you, country queen, country bride, the first on the earth! The Lord was born in the flesh into the people of Israel, the one that crucified the Lord, and out of the crucifying people a chosen remnant arose, chosen by grace as the interceder for the crucifying people. But in you, Romanian people, the Lord was born as word to make you into a nation, which gives light to the world, testifying about light, as John was testifying the light about Christ. You are the land, which shines, as look the Lord is brightness in you, as the word of God, which shines in you, is your brightness, Romania country. Oh, it is sun in you; the Lord is word in you, the Lord, the shining sun, seven times brighter. That is why you are the country of the brightness; the Lord shines from you as word, and you are, and he, who loves you, loves you after the justice. Come my love, for the creation of the new age over the earth! Come, as I came then and I was your godfather on the day of your engagement, and behold, I am with you from the Lord, the Jerusalem from above, to be the godfather on your wedding day,*

*together with Verginica, the trumpet which announces the wedding of the new age. Come to the everlasting wedding, bride country, queen country among the countries, as this is how You were pleased Lord, and great is Your mystery in this people on the Romanian land.*

*Oh, glory to You, the One Who made the heaven and the earth in the beginning and on the end, as You are the Alpha and the Omega, and You work in the end as in the beginning. Glory to You, the One, Who made the Romanian heaven and earth, to the glory of Your word on the earth, Lord, as Your saints give You glory from Romania, the land of Your brightness, and its tribe will be like the stars of the sky before You, a new man before You, Lord, Amen.*

– Oh, you are blessed, My apostle, who has seen and loved Me and has followed Me since then and until now! But happier are those who do not see Me and love Me and believe in Me and follow Me believing into My word. Blessed are you, who saw Me and believed Me, but more blessed are those who believe in My word, in the Shepherd enshrouded by His mystery, as the Romanian land had the anointment of the Holy Spirit over it, and the Holy Spirit preached the parables of the kingdom of the heavens, who will be the truth in it, as this is what I said: „I want to make a real story out of you, sons of Israel, Romanian sons from Romanians, to be sons, to be real, and to be truly”, and let the strong one be from his own strong place, and let the weak one be from his own weak place, but let them be, as happy are those who believe and those who will believe by the testimony of the faithful ones, and they will be and will believe, the same as in Israel, those that are weak believe by the word of those that are faithful in Israel; the weak believe, and they believe in the God of the faithful ones. Amen. The weak ones believe; they believe and give themselves over as a love sacrifice, as the faithful teach them, as My word becomes food for everlasting life, for the fulfillment of the holiness in the faithful man.

Israel, Israel, the weak one in you becomes a fulfilled love by the word of the faithful from you, My people. The faithful is strong and works the word from word, and the word is strong in a strong place, and the weak one fulfills the teaching by the faithful one who works; the weak one fulfills it by the love and the obedience to the faithful one, as the faithful one listens to God, and the Lord entrusts him with the chambers of His mysteries, to work them out on the earth, and the Lord to be on the earth with those that are His; to be with His friends.

I become a feast in you, Jerusalem, a feast of saints and angels. I become comforting upon you. I become wisdom of mystery over you, as My saints testify about their Lord; they testify about the mysteries of the heaven, they testify the One Who is. That is why I have always told you: „**Grow up, child, grow up!**” I have always told you to grow up, as behold, God’s mysteries are great, and you are a great mystery, My loved people. Oh, your mystery is great, and you do not grow at the same time with it. Grow up, child, grow up! Listen to Me, and grow up obeying Me, as the obedience grows you up and fills you with the wisdom of the mysteries, as it is written that the dumb will speak, the blind will see, the lame will walk, and the deaf will hear. Grow up child; grow up, for God tells you to grow up! Grow up, for at My word all are made out and grow, and they are! Grow up, Romanian son, grow up, son, grow up! Grow up through the word of those that are faithful; grow up as you have rain over the crop! Grow up for you have sun! Grow up, Romanian son, and come to the spring and become My people, as I come with the spring to you and give you to drink of My water.

The kingdom of the heavens was likened to the Son of Man, Who built His word on the first rock, which comes undamaged out of water and fire, which the man chooses to make on it the ascending and descending of the angels between heaven and earth, to the proclaiming of the times for the establishment of the new age, imperishable between heaven and earth. The kingdom of the heavens was likened to you, My people, as you are on the Romanian land, a kingdom of My word which reigns and shepherds, proclaiming Me as the King of the creature, the true Lord in heaven and on earth. Amen, amen, amen.

30-11/[13-12-1996](#)



I, sons, have no peace in heaven and on earth without you. You are My peace and I comfort Myself with you; I rejoice with you in the longing of My coming, for I miss the work of your hands, I miss the man, My sons. I long to the man to come to Me, for there is no greater joy in heaven as when a man without God comes to Me to find Me and follow Me. I established you as a path on the earth leading to God. I chose you as a support, sons. I, sons, have no peace in heaven and on earth without you. And why do I have no peace? I have no peace until I come visibly, for behold, I have always called the man. I have always made My way to the people with you.

You are My hands and feet; I walk with you; I spend time with you; I write Myself with you in heaven and on earth, and I have no peace until I find My rest. My rest is the man, and I miss the work of My hands, I miss the man to come and follow Me as you followed Me, the little children of the garden of My word. Oh, how could I have peace without you anymore? No one wants to deny himself and follow Me. People want to be with Me, but they do not know what it means for man to be with God. No man knows how to be with God anymore? My longing is full, My spirit longs crying for the man made after the image and likeness of God. My crying is hurt, My longing is crying for the man, but I find comfort with you and I find comfort comforting you and rising you in My longing. Oh, who has mercy on Me any longer to give Me to the people, so that I may find My lost comfort in them, My first rest? I miss all human kind, but I lose Myself in you, I hide in you with My longing, as I do not have where to bow down my head; I have not. The man is no longer My house. The man sold the house and garden, his body and happiness. The man was My house, and I did not need a house made by the people. What kind of a house the people who spoiled My house and My rest should build Me? The man was to be My house and My glory after My image and My rest.

Oh, sons, how can I have peace without you any longer? Where should I find My comfort, where? Who shall hear Me? Who shall know Me? Who should I complain Myself on earth to? The man's life had to My life; his body, My house; his work, My work. Oh, sons take My word, take My comfort and give it to the people so that they may also feel My comforting and know My voice.

Oh, My people, I speak to you son, so that the people may hear My voice and My speaking with you on the earth. What would you do if you did not believe in Me, in My word? You would become like the people who do no longer know what it means the man to be with God. You would become like those who teach you how to be, as the people of the world have teachers; they have priests, they have prophets, and the spirit of the word separates them from Me, for the Scripture says: **«Friendship with the world is enmity to God»**. You would become an enemy to Me, if you separated from the word of life, son of My people. Oh, you should not play the staying with God; you should not play with coming and going, you, who stay with Me by your faith, by your love. The one who plays with the going can no longer play the coming back to Me and to you, My people, My loved people. Oh, it is hard for the one who came and went away, for a bad time and a burdensome pain will come upon the one who did not know to stay with God, and it has never been a greater pain like that one and it will never be; pain without comforting.

Oh, son Israel, you should not play with God; you should not deceive Him; you should not lie to Him and not forsake the One, Who is. You cannot find Me, son, to those foreign to Me, to those who are not a house to Me. I am with those that I have them as My house and My rest in it, My will in the man, My people. Only such a man is Christian; he is My house.

My word builds a house to Me in you, faithful son in Israel. Let My word in you give an account to anyone who may call you to account for your faith and for your wisdom, My child Israel. No one has wisdom except you, son, as I became wisdom in you, so that you may not leave Me and so that you may not perish, dear child. It is written into the Scripture: **«He, who perishes, perishes for lack of wisdom, for lack of God in him he perishes»**. **My peace in you is My life in you, son**. He, who has peace has God, as I become peace in the one who has Me; I become faith

in him; I become love; I become holy smile; I become light; I become My light in him and I call him son of God, as this is what I said: **«Blessed are the peacemakers, as they shall be called God's sons»**.

Israel, Israel, you should not lose your happiness, son; you should not play the staying with God. I yearn after you, and My Spirit is consumed after you to keep you in love, My people. I have no peace in heaven and on earth without you, son Israel. You should not let yourself be estranged; you should not let yourself into the hand of those without God, as those with God are those who live God. It is written into the Scripture and into the prophets about the voice of My word, who is today with you, Israel people of today. Read son, and believe while giving light upon the people. You should give light from the light, for you have it, My people. You should give to those of Mine from what is Mine. Oh, I have always come, Israel; I come and I do not let you perish, as it is a bad time and if you saw it, you would get frightened.

It is a bad time, well Israel well, and it is full of its prophets, and you are small. Stay hand in hand with Me, for you are small, you are very small in the time of the people. I am small on the earth, for you are tiny and little, but My greatness has you great, and you are great before Me. You, the very little one, are great and are comprised by My greatness, by My word, which shepherds you to have sons and not to perish swallowed by the bad time. Stay into your house, son; stay with Me, not in the world with you and with the world. Stay, as great is the one who stay so that he may stand and not fall, and he, who falls down, he does not stay and that is why he falls down.

My people, you should do good to the people with Me; do not do the people any good with you. This is how the people are learned to do them good, and they say that it is well, but you should not say like that, and you should do them good with Me, son.

I am with the comfort of saints above you, Israel, and I come with the sons of My garden towards you, and I come with the comfort of the saints. The saints are staying crowns-crowns. The apostles stay in groups and bands; the prophets, the bishops and the evangelists, the male and female martyrs, the prudes and the virgins stay the same. The saints and the angels stay crowns-crowns above the manger of My word. The saints long after you, My people, My smallest son. The saints comfort you, My child: Nicholas, My bishop, the virgin Filoteea in the group of the virgins, as you are the loved one from the end, and you are loved with a great love, and the spirits of the saints rest in My Spirit, in My word in the end as in the beginning of the man. The saints comfort you, little and tiny Israel, and who understands this mystery, this mystery of the heaven coming down on the earth?

– Oh, Lord, Lord, Your saints and with You on the earth, oh, Lord of the saints! It is the time to come with the saints, to come with the tens of thousands, and the saints to come with You! I did good to the people on the earth and I helped them not to work lawlessness, Lord. I helped the people into Your name to be Yours and not to the people, and I preached You with zeal and love, and now I come from heaven with You, and out of You I speak like this over the people: people renounce the lawlessness and give each other to God! Receive from the spring of life. This is the spring. Do nothing without Him on the earth. The Word is the spring. The Lord is the Word. Nothing without God, oh, people! Become sons of God, you, sons of the people! Comfort the Lord with His love in you, as the saints of the heaven did on the earth!

And, Lord, give bread to the people; give them bread, oh You, bread of the people! Make the man know that You are the bread, Lord, and that You came, so that they may have bread and to have it abundantly. You came so that they may have love, and to have it abundantly, and so that the man may give Your love from them to You if they receive it in them. But You should have great mercy on Your Romanian Israel, Lord, and let Your anointment be great on its head, as You are great in the Romanian Israel and You breathe over the Romanian people, so that they may receive the Holy Spirit and to share You as spirit and truth, as Father such worshippers wants.

– Oh, my spirit prays to You, Lord, from the group of the virgin girls. Sow Yourself in the children and in the virgins as You sown Yourself in me to come towards You, for You are the One Who said: **«Let the children come to Me to give them My kingdom»**. Oh, the time of today is

*hard, Lord, and it prevents the children from coming to You. Help Your children; help the little ones; help Your little Israel, as the time is hard, Lord. Help the Romanian Israel to know how to be Christian, as Your saints can hardly stand the people who come near to their relics, and coming, they do not come, Lord; those, who come to us to receive from You, do not come to You. The people do not come, as they do not want to be on the way; they do not want to come through the door, Lord. Give the people a staff; give them word; give them bread Lord, as the people do no longer know what bread is.*

*Little and tiny Israel, you should do merciful deeds of heavenly bread; you should do it, as you have what to give, and you should pray for the man, so that he may come coming when he comes to the Lord. Oh, you should work out miracles, little and tiny people; to be as little and tiny as I was, as wonderful in love as I was, and as dedicated to God as I was.*

*The saints stay crowns-crowns in Your coming, Lord, and they pray in You, so that they may fulfill the cup of their pray, Lord. Give us comfort in Israel; give us, Your saints, Lord, as no one on the earth comforts Your saints any longer. The saints mourn among the people on the earth, as the people do not come to You through Your saints, Lord. Comfort the little and tiny Israel and grow big in it, so that the people may come to You through it, Lord, as the people do not see until they believe, and the people do not know what faith is. Receive the longing of Your saints, who wait for the redemption, as Your news reached into the heaven of Your saints, and they cry out to You: «**Until when, Lord; until when? Oh, until when?**»*

– Oh, behold, the time was shortened. Behold the time, oh you saints of My heaven! Do not cry any more, sons! Do no longer cry in heaven, as behold, it is heard that you cry on the earth, for you are into My coming. Behold the time; comfort one another! In a little while My comfort will comprise the whole heaven, and I will include the earth into one place, for I will be your everlasting comfort. Amen.

Let the saints find comfort in you, Israel, for they miss them, dear son. The saints come with Me to you. Be careful to what I say, for I tell you those that are prophesied in the Scriptures. I come with My saints to you. Your Lord comes with thousands of saints to you, and all this glory will soon be seen. His glory will be seen soon, soon, as the lightning which rises from the east and shines up to the sunset; soon, soon it will show, it will show soon, soon. Amen.

The kingdom of heaven is like you, dear Israel, faithful servant, for the Master will come and find you watching and will tell you: «**Come into the joy of your Lord!**». Amen, amen, amen.

06/[19-12-1996](#)

### **The Word of God for the art exhibition: „News and story”**

*(In Romanian – „veste și poveste”)*

The word becomes news and story on the earth. The Sower sows His seed; He sows the word, and the word becomes God on earth. The Lord comes down from heaven on the earth and He becomes word. The word comes on the clouds; it comes on the clouds of glory. The Lord comes from heaven on the earth to be with the man, as it is not good for the man to be alone, but it is good for him to be with the Lord. The Sower sows the word. Let the sons of the garden hear My word. Amen.

Oh, sower sons, behold, I come. Remain to meet Me, as I come to feed the multitudes with bread. My word is bread; it is manna from heaven, but the man does no longer know what bread is, to take and eat and to be alive as I am alive. I am He, Who is. Amen, amen, amen. «**I am the Alpha and the Omega, Who is Who was and Who is to come. Blessed is he, who listens to My word, as the time is at hand. To the one who is thirsty I will give to drink from the spring of the water of life as gift, and I will be his God and he will be My son. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, the beginning and the end**», as it is written into the Scriptures.

In the beginning was the word and in the end the word is again. I was the Word in the beginning, and I said: «**Let there be light**», and it was light, and I divided the light from the



darkness, as darkness was on the surface of the deep, and My Spirit was hovering over the surface of the waters. I am the Alpha and the Omega. As I worked in the beginning, so I work in the end. I was the Word in the beginning; in the end I am also the Word and I say again: „Let there be light!” Amen, amen, amen. Let the light be divided from the darkness, and the darkness from the light! Let there be a new heaven and a new earth! Amen. Let there be a new man and let God be with the man, as it is not good for the man to be alone; it is good for the man to be with the Lord. It is not good for the Lord to be alone; it is good for the Lord to be with the man. I come to feed the multitudes on bread. I become word on the earth; bread from heaven on the earth.

Oh, sons of the people, receive and eat and be born of the word. This is My word, which comes to you, which is broken for you as food and resurrection from the dead. I become word as food. Receive and eat and rise in Me. Receive eternal life. This is the word of the eternal life. I am the eternal life. I am. Come near. I am the Word of God, the white horse and its rider; the Lord with the people of His word. I was born a baby in Bethlehem and word in Romania. I am the body and the word on the earth, oh, Romania country. I come with the sons of My word and I stay into your midst, I and My people, the white horse and its rider, the Lord with the people of His word.



Peace to you, those who obey! I become news from one margin of the heavens to the other, news and true story, the white horse and its rider, the Lord Word and His people. Amen.

I am the Faithful One and the True One. I am word in you, Romania country. The news and the story of My mystery in you have been spread. I am in love with you, and My Father is in Me and He is in love with you and He writes you His love story with you, Romania daughter. Oh, I want to make a true story of you, and I want to be love and not story in you; I want to be real. Call Me to come; receive Me when I come, as behold, I come to you as word and I write Myself with you in heaven and on earth, as I become a book in you, and I become news and story from one margin of the heavens to another, Romania country, the country of the news and story over the earth. My word is being born in you. I am being born into your midst, in the midst of My word, and I walk with the sons of the word and I proclaim Myself with them, the white horse and its

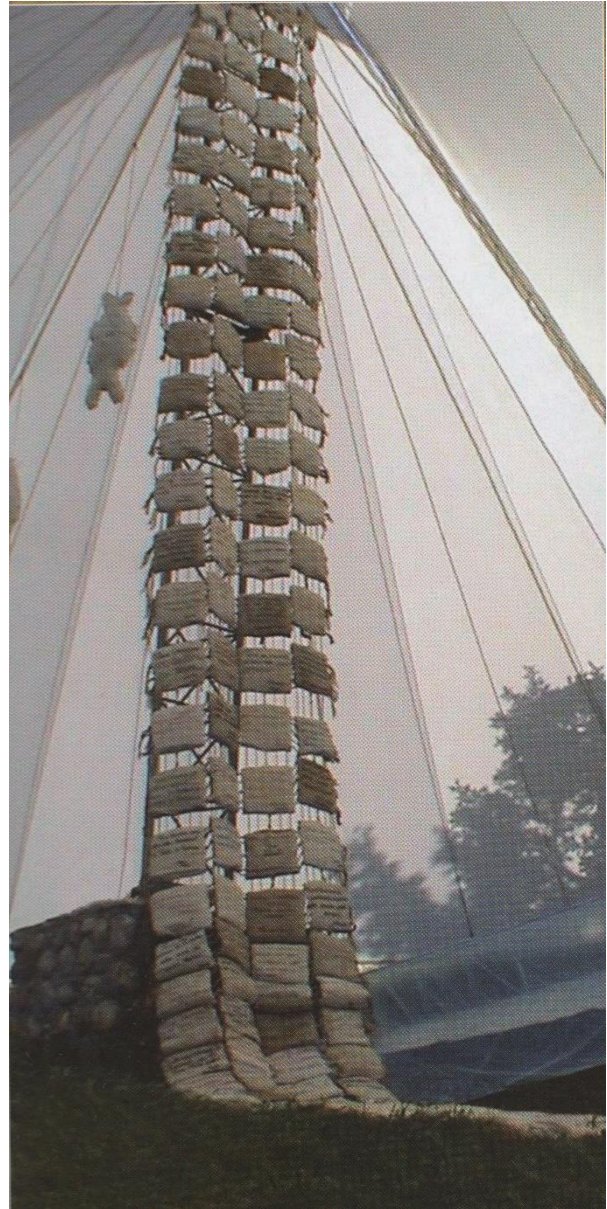


rider, an example of the kingdom of the heavens in you, country of the news and story over the earth. It is birth giving in you. The days of the birth are with you. My word gives you birth out of it, and I am the word. My Spirit speaks from your midst, and no one in you knows to sing My love with you. My love is in you. I become love in you; I become spring in you; I become a river of life in you, country of news and story. But you have enemies in you, who follow the life of the little Child, Who gives birth to the word in you. (*Apoc: 12, r.n.*)

You have Herods in you, who try to hide the life of My word from you, when it is being born into its manger, as the manger of My word dwells into your midst, country of news and story. My word is news and story in you, as I am in love with you, Romania country, My love from the end, the country of brightness. You are prophesied by the prophets of the Scriptures, country of longing, and country of brightness. Behold, My word is brightness in you, and you shine and proclaim yourself. Oh, he, who loves you, loves Me as well, the Word, Which is being born in you from Me, as I come with the clouds to you and I become word in the manger of My word into your midst. He, who is in you and does not love you, the Romanian in you, who does not love you, that one does not love Me as well, the Word born in you, and that one becomes a Herod, who is after the life of the Child, Who becomes word and comfort in you. He, who does not love Me, the word in you, that one is not Romanian; he is not Christian, but rather he is a pagan and his share is with the unfaithful ones.

Oh, I long for your life, for your Christian life, the queen country among the nations. Have you really forgotten what it means to be Christian?

Oh, you have forgotten and I have come to remind you that you are made Christian from your very beginning. Who broke your little garment of baptism? How did you come that you got used no to serve God any longer? You are prophesied to be the New Israel, Israel of the promise; to be a Christian people, as this is what Israel means. Israel is not an earthly name; rather it is a heavenly name, a name given by God to His people. You are My people, Romania country. Oh, but you have forgotten your God and have committed sexual immoralities with the nations of the earth, which do not have Me as God. Remember your infancy, your birth and your first garment, Romania country, as I became Romanian; I was engaged to you and I became Romanian; I have become the Romanian word, and I speak into your language from heaven on earth, Romanian Israel. Oh, do not forget to be Christian, Romanian Israel. The Christian garment is white. Reject the lawlessness and be Christian, Romanian people, as I became Romanian; I have become the Romanian word, Bridegroom and bride, and I have become a wedding of new age in you. I took a bride for Myself out of you, Romanian people, and I celebrate a wedding of new age into your midst, Bridegroom



„Carpet prayer for the coming of the Lord”

**Embroidery fabric handmade home (Pillows stuffed with hay)**

from heaven and bride from the earth, word and body, as My bride is My body, My church, My tabernacle, My members; the bride born from above on the earth. The bride is from earth, and the Bridegroom is from heaven, as this is the true wedding, and the two will be one flesh, Bridegroom and bride forever. To be bride, it means to be clean, the body of the heavenly Bridegroom on the earth; a wedding of new and heavenly age on the earth, life without death on the earth.

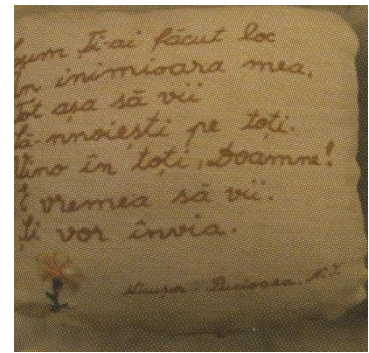
Oh, for forty years I have been born as word in you, loved daughter. The days of the birth are with you. I am with you and with the days of your birth out of Me, the birth out of My word. Oh, who is to be found on the earth to sing My love with you? There is no wisdom on the earth that knows to sing the psalm of My love with you, and here, I have come. I have come to sing you and to sing My love of you. I have come in you as the true news and story, heavenly story, an example of the kingdom of the heavens, a in you, My bride, My empress bride, bride, My loved bride!

Wake up your best men, oh, My coming, My love, and My Father is in the you, Romania country, as the Father took this is how Father was pleased at My birth to My bride, My fiancée and My bride. you, that one also loves Me, the Word, Which is being born in you; that one loves your glory with Me, your love with Me. Who is in you and does not love you, country of My love, that one becomes a Herod, Who hates the life of the Child, Who is being born into My manger from you.

I become word from heaven on the earth. I come to you, as I am in love with you, and the lovers would never separate each other. I walk with the sons of My manger and I proclaim Myself and recount about Myself with you and in you, the news and true story. God as word on the earth, Truth from the Truth, Light from the Light, the One of one being with the Father, by Whom everything was done in the beginning. And behold, the Father works again through the Son, through the Word, and all are made again into a new heaven and a new earth and a new paradise for the new man, so that the man may come back in Me, the Creator of the man from the beginning. Amen.

It is birth giving in you, country of My love. The Lord is being born of word in you. The days of your birth are proclaimed and told about, and I write the book of My love with you, My bride, taken out of the Romanians, and of you, country of My wedding. The kingdom of the heavens was likened to king who made a marriage feast for his son, who sent his servants to call those who were invited to the marriage feast, to tell them: **«Come!»**. But they who were invited did not take into consideration those who called: **«Come, you, who are invited»**, and the servants went to those who were not called My people and said to them: **«Come you and fill up your places, as the wedding table is ready!»**.

Come, Romania daughter, to be My wedding guest! Come and leave your wedding and come to My wedding, as those, who are invited, do not come. Come, as

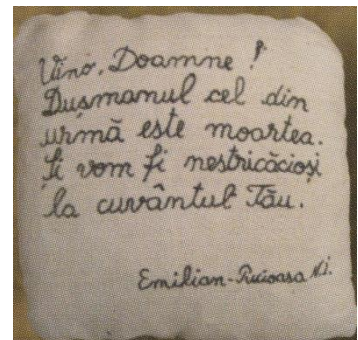


Details 1

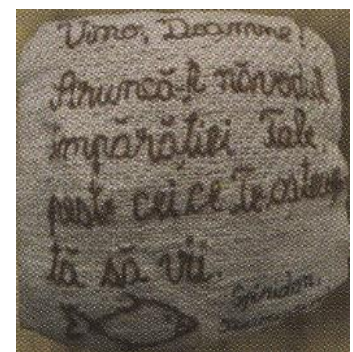
kingdom of the heavens  
country with a king, My

bride! The dawn is  
wedding with Me in  
My bride out of you, as  
and on My coming back  
Who is in you and loves

Details 2



Details 3



Details 4



look, I have always come with My bride before you to give you birth out of Me, of My wedding with My bride taken out of you, to give you birth out of My word and to make a wedding of new age in you, a people born again at My word, a new birth, as those that are old pass away, and I again make everything new, which is made out at My word that is being born in you, Romania country.

The kingdom of the heavens was likened to you, My country, Israel of My coming back to the people, newborn Jerusalem; born of the word from above, born from heaven on earth at My word, by which everything is being made in the end as in the beginning.

Oh, with what will the kingdom of the heavens be likened? Who will be like you, country of My kingdom on the earth? Can any people be born all of a sudden? Oh, in your hard labor there were born sons in you, country with a manger of the birth of My word. I am the Word of God, Who is being born as word in you, and I speak into the Romanian language, and I write Myself with you down on the earth, and all the nations will worship and give glory to the God of the Romanian Israel, the God of Romania, the true Lord in heaven and on the earth. I am He, Who is. I am the Alpha and the Omega, Who is Who was and Who is to come, the Almighty; however, a double-edge sword comes out of My mouth, the Word of God, news and true story. Amen.



Sons from the manger, go and tell that I am with the kingdom of the heavens in you and with you. Go and spread the

word of God, which reigns in you, into the middle of Romania, and blessed are those who wash away their garments to be able to come in to God. Blessed are those, who keep God's word, as the time is at hand, and behold, I come; I come as body and word; I come soon, soon. Now I come as word and feed the multitudes and give them the river of life, and I come soon as body, as I ascended to My Father, for it is written: «*As He ascended, so will He descend*». I will come soon, soon, and the body of My glory will reveal the new heaven and the new earth, as I become news and story from one end of the heavens to another, so that I may not come all of a sudden; so that I may not come by surprise.

#### Image Workshop

I am the word in you, Romania country. The news and the story have been

spread from you, about My mystery in you, about My word and My people, the white horse and its rider. I become love in you, so that you may never fall. I become the spring of living water and I am in love with you, country of My longings. You are My mystery of the new age; You are the New Jerusalem; you are the news and My love story, and you are, for He, who is, is in you. I am the One, Who is. I come soon. I come soon, My love, but call Me! Amen, amen, amen.

09/[22-12-1996](#)

**1997**

### **The Feast of the Nativity (the Lord's Birth)**

Oh, Jerusalem, loved child, people of the heaven on the earth! Son, your song is heard into heaven, your carol singing for Me and for you; and the song of the little angels is also heard, son. The little angels sing groups-groups above the manger, which My word is being born into. You

celebrate the day of My birth, oh, little garden of the birth of My word, but every day My birth and your birth are being celebrated in you, sweet little garden.

Oh, little children, anointed and sweet, who day by day have been celebrating My birth and My life, the one from My birth to My ascension to My Father and until today, well children anointed to be a celebration before Me! Oh, My little children, My anointed ones, I bless you with a spirit of heavenly knowledge; I fill you with wisdom from Me to give wisdom to My people, so that it may know what remembering Me means, My every day remembrance with those that are Mine, from My birth of the Virgin, and from long ago, until My ascension to My Father, and until today, and from everlasting to everlasting with you, sons of My eternity in you and with you, and yours in Me and with Me.

Oh, My little children, oh, My comfort, oh, My warm manger! I am the One Who was born in the flesh of the Virgin, and as word from Virginia, My daughter from the end of My mystery on the earth, a hidden mystery in ages, which not even the angels had known about, and which if someone hears about, he can hardly believe and understand it. With how much mystery I and My Father worked when I was born in the flesh of the Virgin! With how much mystery, until the mystery was heard of all the earth! Oh, with how much mystery I have also worked today, as it was written on My second coming, when I was born as word from Virginia! Oh, with how much mystery I have worked until this mystery was heard of by the whole earth, little children of My today's mystery on the earth! Oh, My people of today, which I hid Myself in, so that I may come into its midst and to become word; it is a mystery, My people of today, as I was and I am a mystery into its midst. Oh, no one on the earth can have your brightness, My little child people, as you are a great mystery, and I am being born in you as the word in the end, as it is written to be in the end.

I am with the day of birth; I come with the feast of birth into your book, Verginica, virgin daughter, in which My word was born in the end time of My mystery among the people. I was born in the flesh of My mother Virgin, and as word of you, and I remained as work in the midst of your people which you gave birth of My word in you; for if I was born as word, behold, the One, Who is being born, is, and the One Who gives birth is being born; He is being born and gives birth; He is being born, so that He Word may give birth to sons, and My tribe will be like the stars forever, Verginica, daughter who gives birth to sons.

– *Oh, You Who were born of the Virgin in a body of a child and of me, spirit of word, You are the seed, Lord, You are the seed of the body and of Your word, for You have sown Yourself, so that You may be born in the flesh and so that You may be born as word, and so that You may be the Son of Man, flesh and word, the Son of the Father and of the mother Virgin and mine, Oh, my Lord, Who was born word of me; You Who sown Yourself in my bosom as spirit and word, Son of man! Oh, who among the people would have been able to humble as You did? Oh, You humbled so much, that You came from heaven and entered my bosom and my mouth was giving birth to You as word, as You were the One Who was being born, the One Who was becoming word before Your people, oh, mysterious God, mysterious Shepherd! The days of Your birth are with You as word into the midst of Israel of today, born of You, mysterious Shepherd. Oh, who else can take the life of this little child, Who is being born as word into His manger, into the people born of His word in me? Oh, how mysterious You are, Who are always being born! Your mystery is mysterious, Lord Word. Like the lightning, which comes from the East and appears in the west, is Your mystery, and no one can crush it, as this is Your coming, and who can prevail against Your coming, Lord Word, Who comes like the lightning? The lightning appears and hides, and its rumble comes after it and it is heard, but the lightning, which gives birth to its rumble, is not seen anymore; it hides and its voice remains and is heard. The lightning and its voice. The Lord and His word. The light and its whisper and then its voice, as the Lord is the light which appears for a little while and His voice is being born of it, its voice, for the Lord is the light which is seen and which is not seen.*

*The Light is the light before the light, the light from the time of the light and the light after the light, the Lord, the Father's mystery on the earth. And when the fullness of the time came, the Father God sent His Son, born of the woman, born under the law, to redeem those under the law*



*and to achieve the adoption, and to those who become sons, God sends them the Spirit of His Son into their hearts, Who cries: «**Father!**». He cries out the Father; the Son cries out from the sons, the Spirit of the Son of God cries out of the sons: «**Father!**».*

*Oh, Your mystery is great, mysterious God! Give wisdom to the people, good Lord, for if You become wisdom in Israel, the people come and receive, for the sons of the little garden of Your word became sharers of Your kingdom over the people, Lord.*

*Oh, anointed sons, behold who is your life! Receive and give life to the people. Breathe life on the people, sons, so that the people may rise, as the people's resurrection is the Lord Who is born into the people.*

*It is a celebration of the birth at the manger of the word. The little angels of the heaven sing glory to the One born two thousand years ago among the people, and the little angels sing a new carol of the new birth, for they see that the days of the new birth of the world have come, a birth from the Word, as the Lord, the Child born two thousand years ago among the people is being born again today in your manger, so that He may give Himself over to the people, a mysterious Shepherd and to shepherd the nations of the earth with an iron staff, with a mysterious word, which is not seen, but the voice of the word is heard the same as the voice of the lightning is heard after its light. Amen.*

– Oh, loved daughter, My Verginica, what a mystery is the mystery of your word taken out of Me! How beautiful you share Me; how complete you show Me, what a mysterious birth you give to Me when you make Me word in My inner being! For you are in Me, your new Jerusalem, and you are being born as word of Me, and I am your word. I am being born in you, and I am the fruit. I am the One Who is being born and the One Who gives birth, as it is written: «**The two will be one flesh**», the One Who gives birth and the One Who is being born. Amen.

Israel, I come down to you, and I come down into My book. I pass from book to book, so that I may be with you in a voice of a birth celebration. Amen.

\*

It is My birth on the earth, Romania, and My birth is in you. I am being born as word in you, so that I may be with the people and to dwell among the people as a birth word of the man from God. I was born a child in Bethlehem to dwell among the people coming down from heaven, and in you, Romania, I am being born as word, and I dwell again among the people to give birth to the people from Me, from the word, as I was born of the word of the Father, to be the Word of the Father, and the Father to make everything through Me, as He has already done so.

Romania, you sing My birth, and the heaven sings your birth. We are being born to each other, My love; I for you and you for Me, and we both will be one body. I do not speak only to My people. I speak with you, Romania country, for I have announced that countless multitudes will come and drink of the spring of My word, and My well runs over and becomes a river, and the river grows high and becomes an ocean and it comprises the whole earth, so that I can make it earth again, coming out of the water of My word and born of the heaven, for he, who is not born from above, does not become My kingdom. The little angels of My birth sing to Me My birth above you, for it is a feast of My birth. The angels sing; they sing to the One, Who was born two thousand years ago. The little angels sing a new carol of the new age, for they see that the days of the new birth of the world have come, and the world is being renewed with My word, which gives birth to a new man. I, the One born of the Virgin two thousand years ago among the people, am being born today in the manger of My word into your midst, country Romania. I am being born as word, as a mysterious Shepherd, Who shepherds the nations of the earth with an iron staff, with a mysterious word, which is not seen, but its voice is heard, as the lightning is heard after its light.

Oh, how mysterious is the mystery of My word, which today is being born in you, Romania country! Like the lighting, which comes from the East and appears in the West, (*Published also on the Internet, r.n.*) is My mystery, and no one can crush it, as this is My coming, and who can prevail against My coming? I am being born and come like the lightning. The lightning appears and hides, and its rumble comes after it and then its voice is heard, but the lightning, which gives

birth to its rumble, is no longer seen; it hides and it remains its voice which is heard; the lightning and its voice; the Lord and His word; and then the light and its voice. Amen.

I am the Light of the world, Which appeared two thousand years ago, and its word is being born out of its voice. I am the light before the light; I am the light from the time of the light and I am the light after the light. I am the mystery of the Father on the earth with the people, as when the fullness of time came, My Father sent Me as Light into the world, born of the Virgin to redeem the people from under the law and so that the people may receive the adoption, and to those who become sons, the Father sends them the Spirit of His Son, Who cries: «**Father!**». The Son of the Father cries to the Father from the sons. The Spirit of the Son of God cries from the sons: «**Father!**». The Spirit intercedes for the sons with groanings, which cannot be uttered.

Oh, sons from the manger, breathe over the people to rise, as the people are dry bones, as it is written into the prophets. Breathe, so that the people may be brought to life. Breathe My word over the people, so that they may come to life, for the resurrection is the Lord, the One born into the people, the mysterious word, which comes from above and gives birth to the man from above, birth from the Word, which gives eternal life for the man.

Oh, it is a heavenly celebration of the new birth! The little angels of the heaven sing glory to the One born two thousand years ago among the people, and they sing a new carol of new age, of new birth, for they see that the days of the new birth of the world have come; a birth of the Word, the Child born two thousand years ago among the people. The One Who appeared as light two thousand years ago is being born today as word, the voice of the light which appeared then, like the lightning which appears and hides and its voice, which is heard, remains; mysterious Shepherd, mysterious word, which is not seen but its voice is heard, as the voice of the lightning is heard after the lightning is heard.

I am the One Who is being born and the One Who gives birth, as it is written: «**The two will be one flesh**», the One Who is being born and the One Who gives birth, as Father made Me the Son of man. I came down from heaven and I became flesh from the Holy Spirit in the Virgin and I became Man, as it is written: «**The man will leave his father and his mother and will join with his wife, with his bride, and they will be one flesh**». I came from the Father and from the Virgin mother and I joined with My bride, with My church, where I let My body to be one flesh with her, (*Lord's body and blood of Holy Communion at Mass, r.n.*) and that she may be My members, and she is My body, and both of us to be one flesh, as it is written. But I cannot speak this great mystery with the man as in heaven, for the man joined with debauchery and became one flesh with it, and he says that he fulfills the Scripture of My word, but the mystery of this Scripture is in God, and the man has to understand the mystery of this word; and the man has to be born again; to be born from above, as I came as word from above; I came from the Father as word to give birth to the man from heaven and to become one flesh with the one who receives the adoption. Amen. («**The one who eats My flesh and drinks My blood dwells ("abide(s)") in Me, and I in him**», *John: 6/56, r.n.*)

Oh, the days of the birth are in you, Romania country. The mystery of the birth of the new man, the days of the new birth of the world are in you, country of the birth of My word. It is My birth on the earth, Romania, and I am being born in you. I am being born of Me as word in you, to be with the people, to dwell among the people as the word of the birth of the man from God. You sing My birth, and the heaven sings your new birth. We are being born to each other, My love; I for you, and you for Me, and we both will be one flesh, Bridegroom from heaven, and bride from earth, a pure wedding, Bridegroom and bride, and the noise of our wedding will comprise the whole earth, and the Father's sons will be born out of My wedding with you, and they will receive the adoption, for it is written: «**Those who believe in Me, I will give them the power to become God's children, who are being born not of blood, nor of the fleshly lust, nor of the will of man, but of God**», of Me, the Son of the Father, the Son Who becomes one flesh with the one who believes in Him, so that the two will be one flesh.

The days of the new birth of the world are in you, Romania country, and carols are sung at birth, loved daughter, as the little angels sang in the night of My birth.

I come into your midst with My people, with My bride taken out of you, Romania daughter, and I sing you a carol of new birth to fulfill through you the Scripture of the new birth of the world, My love, as I become with you news and story over the earth, and we both will be one flesh, a pure wedding, a wedding of new age between heaven and earth, the Son of the Father with His bride in you, country bride, country Romania, the country of My Father in you, My love! Amen, amen, amen.

25-12-1996/[07-01-1997](#)

### **The Feast of the Saint Martyr and Archdeacon Stephen**

Oh, Jerusalem, My loved people, I would never separate from you, son, as this is what I told you: „I would turn the night into day and I would have the time stand still when I see and I feel that you are in love with Me and with My feast into your midst”.

Peace to you, Jerusalem, son! I have come with you into the middle of the multitudes, as I want to become news and story with you, a wedding of new age on the earth, and I would never like the wedding day to come to an end, son. I would have the time of the wedding stand still; I would turn the night into day, and I would even turn the day into night when the night is day with Me into your midst, as I am the day during the time of the night, dear son, son of the king, Jerusalem of My kingdom on the earth. I have come out with you, Jerusalem. I have come out with My manger as Israel was carrying the ark of the testimony from place to place, and My wedding with you spreads over the earth. I have always told you to be great, to be worthy, to be beautiful, son, to be good and smart. I have told you son, to be faithful and to work. I have told you that the day of the wedding is coming and we will have wedding guests at our wedding. I have always told you that the day of My wedding with you is coming on the earth, and the multitudes will come together to see you with Me, Jerusalem, son of My wedding, people of My coming, as I am coming and having the wedding in you, and when I have the days of wedding with you, I, the Bridegroom and you, the bride, oh, the saints are coming together with Me on your day with the Lord, as I, the Lord, am Your Bridegroom. I have always, always been telling you that the day of the wedding is coming. I have always been telling you to be bride, Jerusalem.

You should know, My people, that your days are coming. Your days of wedding with Me are coming with Me, and all who did not know that you truly were My real bride people, will grieve and rejoice. You should know, Jerusalem, that out of your marriage with Me and with My word, which grows within your midst, the number of the wedding guests will be multiplied, the number of the disciples of My word, Jerusalem. But even a great many of priests will submit to the faith of My word, as no one, son, will be able to stand against the wisdom of the Holy Spirit, who becomes word from Me, son Jerusalem, as I have always come as new word to you; I have always come as new King, a King from heaven, Who rises over you and gives you light and guides and announces you, the one born of Me, a new people, new Jerusalem on the earth, word from the Word, son born of the Son of God. The days of the new birth of the world are with you. The days of the new age are proclaimed from you, and those who did not believe will shake, those who did not want to know who you are, My bride people, My chamber, My wedding chamber with you, as I am coming in you and dress you to be My chamber, to be My bride and so that I may come out of you to the multitudes, like a Bridegroom, Who comes out of His chamber, little people, My little chamber, My little bedroom of Your Bridegroom. I am coming in and out of you with you, My bride, as it is not right for you to forsake the word of God and do something else, and that is why I will look for strong men and I will make them disciples and I will fill them with the Holy Spirit and wisdom and obedience and I will order them to serve your work with Me, to serve My word with Me, and you will persevere in praying and in the ministering of the word, but you should be good, son; you should be beautiful; you should be intelligent, as I have always told you to be

faithful and to work out My word and its everlasting life upon you and upon the multitudes which eat of the golden apple of My word. My word is the golden apple that the King of the heaven has. I am the golden apple of My Father, the King, and you are the little one, as the story of the Little Prâslea<sup>110</sup>, the brave, says.

Oh, you should be brave, well little son, as you have the golden apple on your table; you have golden word, sons; you have wedding food. You should be brave, little son, as I will command you by My word to pray for the ones, who will minister to My word and to you, and you should lay your hands on them, so that they may know that they have a calling and a work for Me and for you, and to grow My word always and to multiply the multitude of the number of the disciples in Jerusalem, in Romania, son, for no one will be able to stand against the wisdom of My word which is full of comfort, full of love and full of the spirit of new wedding over the earth.

My word is king over the earth, as this is what I commanded you, and I told you that „a little bird is coming from heaven to be king on the earth”. Behold, My word reigns, and I have told you long ago, but even you did not understand what I said then, for I said that **«I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, have taken from the earth the thrones of all the kings of the earth»**. But I was not speaking about the throne, rather about the king gift that the Holy Trinity took, for a little bird is coming from the heaven to be king on the earth, and behold, it comes; it has always come; it comes and reigns. And who is the little kingbird? My word is a little bird of the Holy Spirit, the word which chirps above you, o dear little nest in which My word has got its chicks; the word which gives birth to sons and which gives birth to disciples from the sons.

Do not be afraid, My little nest from the middle of Romania, for you will be carried on the palms, dear son, My little nest with sons in it. I will raise people for you, seven worthy men, but even seven more, and out of them there will be raised seventy times seven and they will carry you, and you will persevere in praying and in your ministering of the word, little child, who sit at the table of the golden apple and take care of it to be of gold and not to be robbed without being ripen, and so that Father, the King, may have it on the table. (*I highly recommend you read those three pages of the story „[Prâslea the Brave and the Golden Apples](#)”, r.n.*) I will work as in the time of My apostles of then, My little remnant from Israel, as seven men from the disciples of that time were also chosen to serve at the tables, and so that the work of My word, which chose My twelve apostles on the earth, might not be deterred. And Stephen was chosen to be among the seven men, but then the herods were without law over them.

Stephen was doing miracles and great signs into the people, as he was full of grace and power, and those from the Synagogue of Cyrene, the libertine and those from Cilicia, got up to argue with him. And because they did not have any word to stand against Stephen, they paid some men, false witnesses against Stephen, but even so they could not prevail over Stephen who was full of the Holy Spirit, but looking at him, all the people from the Synedrium saw his face like the face of an angel, for he got up and testified to them the God of Israel, who prophesied by the prophets the arrival of the Righteous One, and Whose sellers and killers they became; however, gnashing their teeth they were hearing Stephen saying: **«Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God!»**. But they cried out with a loud voice and stopped their ears and rushed at him with one accord, and they threw him out of the city stoning him, and Stephen was praying: **«Lord, receive my spirit! Lord, do not hold this sin against them!»**.

— *Oh, Lord, the same way I pray in You today, too. Do not hold this sin against them, against those who still stone You, Lord Word; those from the church; those who still throw stones into Your glory on the earth, into the people of Your word, Lord! Your people is Your glory on the earth, for You are the glory of Your people, of the least one from many brothers, Lord. What guilt*

---

<sup>110</sup> [Prâslea the Brave and the Golden Apples](#) (*Prâslea cel voinic și merele de aur*) is a Romanian fairy tale collected by Petre Ispirescu in „Legends and tales Romanians” (Ioana Sturdza, Raymond Vianu, Mary Lăzărescu, Fairy Tales and Legends from Romania p 301 Twayne Publishers, New York 1982.)



*does Your people have, Your little child, Your Jerusalem born of You on the earth, holy citadel, New Jerusalem coming down from heaven with You upon it, upon Your people? However, oh Lord, I also call out today as then. Your Spirit in me cries, for I am in You with Your Spirit. I am in Your Holy Spirit and cry: the Most High does not dwell into the temples made with hands, as the prophet says: «**The heaven is My throne, and the earth is My footstool. What kind of a house are you to build to Me, or what is the place of My rest? Is it not really My hand which made all these? The heaven and the earth, the throne and My footstool, were not made by My hand?**»*

*Oh, you stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears! You always resist the Holy Spirit, as your fathers did, and who killed the prophets, so that they might not be prophets, so that God might not be word on the earth and so that the coming of the Righteous One might not be proclaimed. But behold, the Righteous One, the One Who was sold out and killed, is alive and comes as word, and the word cannot kill; it cannot bind.*

*Oh, you stiff-necked, who know the Lord's holy law, ordained by the angels and which you do not keep! Look to see the heavens open above you and the Son of Man on God's right side, coming with the clouds to you, but you still cry and stop your ears so that you may not hear God. I pray for you, those stiff-necked and say: do not hold this sin against them; against those who still stone You, Lord Word; against those from the church; against those who still throw with stones into Your glory from the earth, into the people of Your word, Lord! What guilt does Your people have before them, of those who do not believe in You yet, Lord Word? Oh, they accuse You; those who still throw with stones into the glory of Your word, into the people of Your word.*

*You, who are stiff-necked, get up and be born of God, of His word, which comes with the clouds! Get up and rise, for the man perishes because of the lack of knowledge. Receive from the river of life, as there will no longer be death, and the queen Romanian country will have the word of life in it, the little bird which chirps the word over the earth, like the bird which gathers her chickens to feed and grow them.*

*And you, waivode people on the earth, you should be beautiful; you should be the wedding of the new age; you should be the bride and you should celebrate the wedding with your Bridegroom, the Lord, Jesus Christ, the New King of the heavenly love on the earth, as the heavens stay open above you, and the Son of the Father, the True King, comes to you like in stories and becomes with you news and true story on the earth, and I am with the saints of the heaven with you into your wedding with our Lord, the King of the heavenly mountains, the Prince of the heavenly heights, Who comes down on the earth as New Jerusalem.*

*When I was killed by the rulers of the Jews, I saw the Lord Bridegroom in heaven on the right side of the Father, and I gave myself over to Him as a clean sacrifice, as a pure bride, and since then I have been with Him. The second day I was about to have a wedding with a bride virgin, but I have no longer reached to the wedding day, as the Bridegroom received Me in His chamber; He took me in it to be in heaven for those faithful on the earth and to help them as one of the Lord's elected, for the apostles from Jerusalem chose me to serve the church and since then I have been serving it, and I serve you today, oh, white church of Jesus Christ, the cornerstone, the little white stone, which is still thrown with stones into; it is still thrown into, and it is written on it: «**The Word of God**», as it is written. (Rev: 19/13, r.n.) A mysterious name is written on it, and no one understands this secret name; no one except the one who receives it; no one but you, bride people.*

*Lord, may You be blessed by the saints; by Your saints, Your bride in heaven, Lord, Son of the Father, as I have come with Your coming, for You come with Your saints.*

*Oh, bride Jerusalem, oh, queen Romania! The Lord is coming with the tens of thousands of His saints! Open the Scriptures and see that it is written in them that the Lord comes; He comes with the tens of thousands of saints. The Lord comes; He comes and the saints are with Him! Amen.*

*– Oh, young child, Stephen, bride disciple, you are the witness and I am the One Who is witnessed by you then and now, and you have the reward of a witness, and the little ones, My bride people, will divide the crowns, as this is what the least one has to work. Amen.*

I have always come to you, Jerusalem. Peace to you, son, as I come and stay in the wedding with you, bride Jerusalem, the king's daughter, asked into marriage by the King of the heavenly heights, a wedding of the new age, a love story on the earth, news and love story between Bridegroom and bride, as it is written in the stories with kings and queens, with princes and princesses, with Prince Charming and fairies, and I will make of you news and true story with Me on the earth, with Me, the King of the heavenly heights, the King of the heavenly mountains, Who comes down on the earth.

Oh, no one knows to write Me and to sing Me the psalm of My love with you. No one except Me, My bride people. Amen, amen, amen.

27-12-1996/[09-01-1997](#)

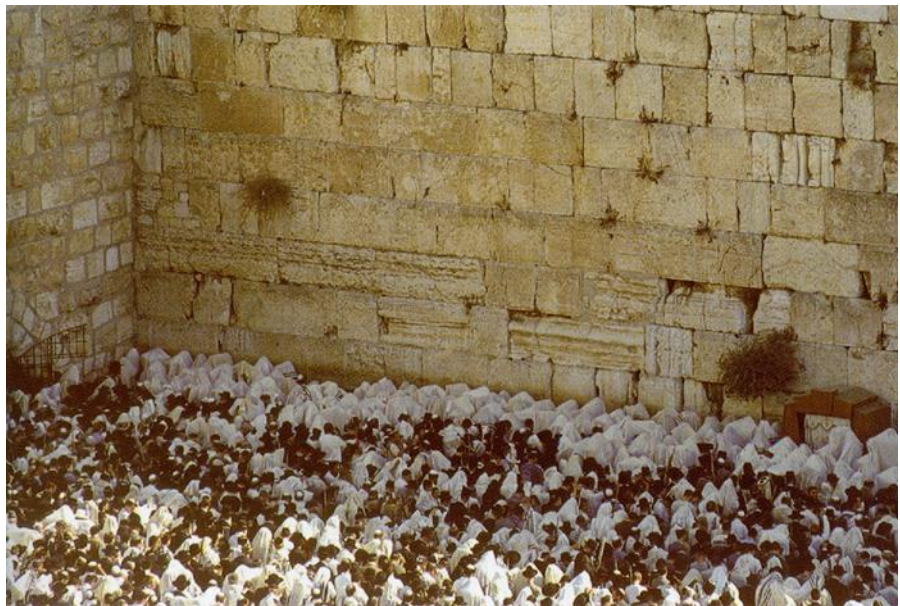
### **The feast of Saint Hierarch Basil the Great**

I come to you, Jerusalem, My citadel of sons. I come, My people as you are My rest and I rest from all My work in you, newborn son, born from heaven, born from above; of Me, son, of My word, which comes down from above with the clouds.

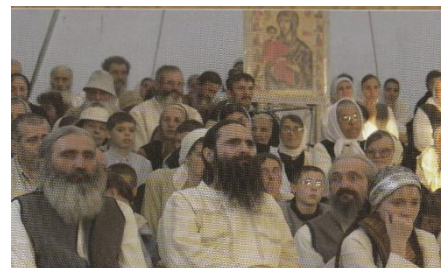
When I was born in the flesh of the Virgin, there was also Jerusalem, but it was built of hard stones; stone upon stone, a city of stone built by the people, and the people of the city of Jerusalem were also of stone and did not know the Righteous One, Who was born

among the people, because I had Jerusalem of stone. But now I have a Jerusalem of sons, of living stones, and I, the Lord, am the cornerstone, and My name is written on it: **The Word of God**, (Rev: 19/13, r.n.) which is being written to get out of Jerusalem, of My citadel of living sons, and where I come in and out as the word of eternal life over the nations.

I have come to you, Jerusalem, and I have always come in you, son, My house of guests where I come in and out like the Bridegroom, who comes out of His chamber, and I want that My mystery to be understood by countless multitudes; the mystery that dwell in you with and which I speak to the multitudes with, Jerusalem, My people taken out of the Romanians, as I became sun with you in Romania, and I give light and warm up every man who is looking for the sun. I made a sun out of you and I made My dwelling in you, and I come out and give light and warm up; I come out like the Bridegroom Who comes out of His chamber, and I want to make sun of you to shine seven times brighter than the sun, so that many nations may walk in My light from you, Jerusalem, the dwelling of My light from heaven on the earth. Oh, but the world does not know who you are. The man of today's world does not know that you are born from above, at My word, which says, and it does it and a new man is being born, born from



*Western Wall in Jerusalem*



*Images from holidays - Christians Church of the New Jerusalem – „living stones”*



above. The man of the world looks astonishingly at you, because I show up the wicked deeds of the world from your midst, and I speak in the Spirit of the Truth, Whom the world cannot receive, because it does not see Him and it does not know Him, but you, My people, you know Him, for He remains with you and He will be with you.

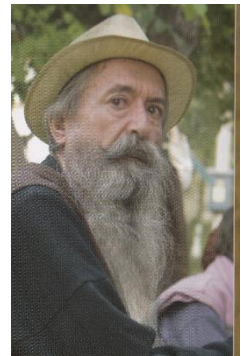
Oh, the world does not see Me. But you see Me, sons, because I am in you and I am alive in you, and you are alive as I promised over those that are Mine. I come with you in the middle of the multitudes and I announced Myself as word coming with the clouds, and if someone loves Me, will keep My word, and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and will make a dwelling at him, as We made Jerusalem at you, living son. The ruler of this world has nothing in Me, and he, who will keep My word and will love Me, will be taken out from under the ruler of the world and he will be translated into the kingdom of My Father, which is with you, sons who are My living Jerusalem, build by Me of the living sons.

Oh, what kind of house is the man going to build Me? Was it not I who created the heaven and the earth as My house, My throne and My footstool? I am He, who builds. My hands laid your foundation, Jerusalem of My glory, and also My hands are to finish it, until the glorifying in it of the One Who comes visibly, as I come with the clouds, Jerusalem, and I will let Myself be seen on My coming to you, and every nation will walk into My brightness and yours, My citadel of sons, the citadel of My love, My living temple from Romania. I come with the saints in you and I celebrate a feast of saints, and I comfort you, Jerusalem, My comfort. We comfort each other, son. The spirit of comfort is the spirit, which enshrouds us in one flesh, the Bridegroom from heaven and the bride from earth, as it is written: **«The two will be one flesh».**

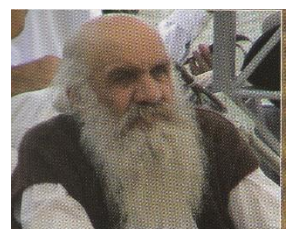
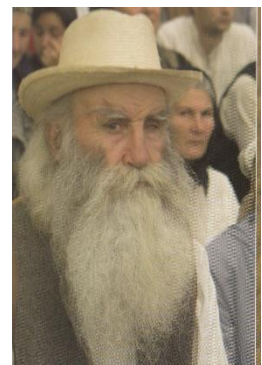
When I was born a Child from the Holy Spirit and of the Virgin, I was circumcised at the age of eight days, to have the sign of Israel on My body and to be able to work over Israel as one who rose from the middle of Israel. Israel was circumcised in its body but it was not circumcised in its heart and ears because it did not receive the coming of the Righteous One. I became Man from the man, and I was circumcised at eight days old to redeem those that were not circumcised in heart and ears, and who has always stood and stay against the Holy Spirit, and behold the circumcision is nothing; it has no other power than to crucify God. I was circumcised, as then when I had to show Myself as true God of the true God, to be known that I came from heaven and I became Man, and My circumcision proved My human nature together with the spiritual nature. But no truth prevails over the unfaithful one, the stiff-necked one, and the deed of law enshrouds him into blindness, and there is no faith on the earth.

May your faith be blessed Romanian Israel, for at your faith I become word and I come with the clouds, and you make Me book on the earth, and you feed the nations with bread from heaven, sharer son.

I come with the saints, Jerusalem; I have always come with the saints, and I celebrate a synod of saints in you with the bishop Basil, a pillar of fire and a wing of cherubim, on which I sat on the earth, as I came to him on the earth with My twelve apostles and I appeared to him and I taught him the praise of My offering without blood, (*The Sacrament of Holy Mass, r.n.*) as I am



Portraits of Christians

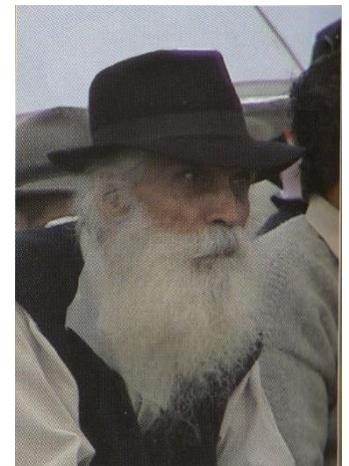
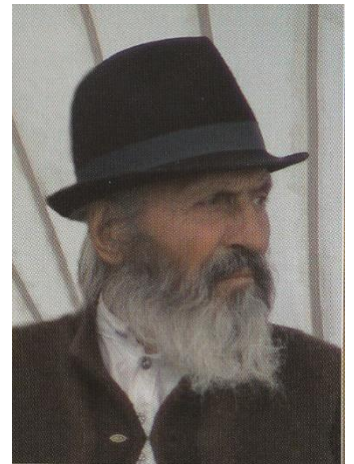
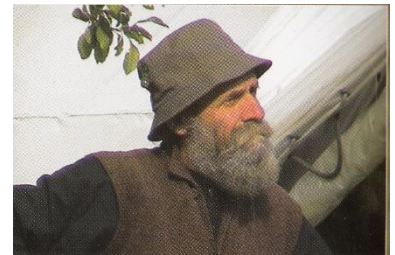
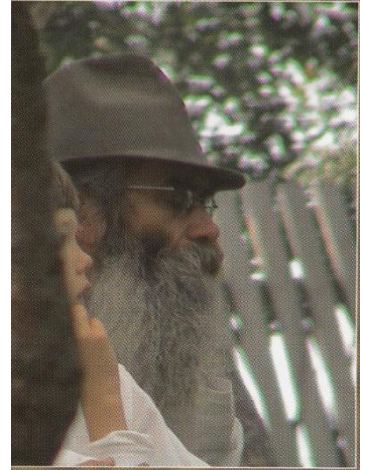


the One Who makes everything, even the offering of praise that the faithful one brings to Me. I proved to be great in the work of My bishop and I let My work with him to the church, the praise offering for Me and for My remembrance in those that are faithful, My kingdom with them. My bishop Basil blesses you, Israel; he blesses you through the sons of My garden. Amen.

– *Oh, little garden of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, Who becomes word into your midst, God Word! Peace to you, little garden blessed by the Holy One and the One of one being and of life creating and inseparable Trinity! Peace to you and Holy Spirit to you, to have and to give and to baptize countless multitudes in the water of the word of the Holy Spirit, a river of living water, which flows from God, the Word. I let a blessing of a bishop over your sons, little garden of great mystery, the mystery waited by all the saints, by all the angels of the heavenly host. I am a bishop from the bishop, and on your anointment the Lord took me with Him in heaven and brought me in you for your anointment from Him and from His bishops. The Lord came down with His mystery in you, little garden with mystery in it, with the Lord, the mysterious One in you, flesh and word. I give you the Holy Spirit, for I have from the Lord. Amen.*

*I was a learned scholar on the earth. I learned all the earthly science, but the Holy Spirit wanted to give me birth from heaven and through baptism, and I let myself be comprised into His riverbed and I joined with Christ, the Teacher of those taught by Him, and I went to Jordan and I came into its water, as Christ did for His baptism from John, and a lightning from heaven came down above me, and out of the lightning the Holy Spirit came out in the image of a dove and entered into the water of Jordan and troubled it, and I was baptized and clothed in Christ becoming one flesh with Him into the water baptized by the Holy Spirit.*

*I give you Holy Spirit, Jerusalem people, as I have from the Lord. I give you from the Lord; I give you by the sons anointed with a bishop anointment from heaven, a great mystery between heaven and earth. But those who are stiff-necked remain strong and do not let themselves be baptized into the river of the living water, which flows as word from God. You should sing, Jerusalem, a praise offering to the One Who is and Who comes, to the One Who comes to you with the saints and Who is the First among the tens of thousands of saints, as it is written into the Scriptures, a song of praise to the Holy and Righteous One, the Bridegroom from heaven, Who comes on the earth to you, His bride, bride Jerusalem. I declare a blessing of a bishop with all the bishops of the heaven upon you, little garden of the mysterious One, and no one can curse you; no one is able to do something against your anointment, as you are blessed and you are. Amen.*

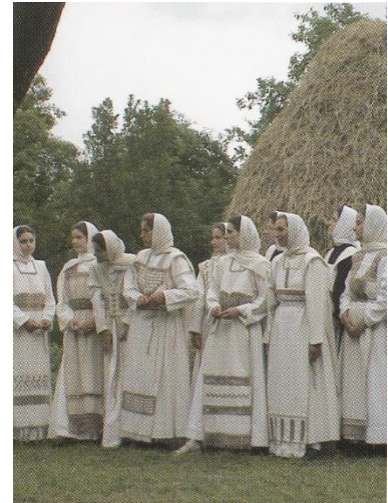




– Oh, Jerusalem child, I, the Lord, rejoice with the saints in you. Jerusalem, sing your wedding song of the new age. Sing! O, vine with good wine, sing!

I have in you a wedding chamber, Romania country, the wedding guest of My wedding with My bride, taken out of you, queen country, and bride country! Oh, vine with good wine, sing! The Gift of the Holy Spirit is on the wedding table of the new age into your midst, My bride country. I am the Word, Which gives you birth, Which gave birth to the bride in you; you will be born out of My wedding with My bride, and you will be Mine, My country, My coming, My love! Amen, amen, amen.

01-01-1997/[14-01-1997](#)



### **The Word of God at the Feast of the Lord's Baptism (Epiphany)**

I am who I am. Amen. I am always today. Amen. I am coming by Word on earth. My word is coming with clouds. Here He comes with the clouds and He turns into a river of life in which all who believe in Him may be baptized, into My Word. I am the Word. If someone is thirsty let him come to Me and drink, let him come to drink the water of life, and the rivers of waters will run from his belly, for he will receive Holy Spirit. Amen. He who believes let him come to drink, for I did not come to judge the world but to breathe over it the Holy Spirit instead and to give it new birth and to make it anew. The Scriptures of the new birth of the world come to fulfill, and I come to fulfill. Amen. I did not come to judge the world, but to make it new, but he who did not believe in Me, the Word coming with the clouds, that one was already judged. The one who does not believe is judged by unbelief, for My Word, which comes from Me with the clouds, is the Word of truth which is born of Me.

I am the Word of the Father, the Word of Truth, which the world does not know, but you know it, the sons of Israel taken from Romanians. I come to you as the Word and I go from place to place to proclaim that I come, as Gabriel well preached My coming from the Father, born of the Virgin, My Mother.

O, My country, My coming back to the people, Romania country, I have taken out of your midst a good announcer, a forerunner, but the world in you did not know him, and your rulers who judge the earth, blew into My light, which I was proclaiming Myself with by My forerunner, and he was crushed by the unbelief and its sons, as John was also crushed by the Jews. But I, like a God, made a manger in you for Me, and I am being born as word in it, and I circumcise with it the hearts and ears of those who come to drink of the water of My word, the river of life, which flows from the throne of My glory. I made a day of My welcome in you and I come to meet with those who do not believe until they hear and see. I entered the house of My father, the praying house on the earth, as I entered then, a twelve years old child, and I was speaking to the wise people and to the rulers over the multitudes of that time. I did and I do everything that is written to be done, as it is written: **«Behold, I make them all new»**, and I make them again and again.

I made a baptismal font of you, My country given to Me by Father to come in you, as it is written into the Scriptures that I come for the second time on the earth. I have become the good news in you; I have become a day of birth in you, and I wanted to make the circumcision in heart and ears over you, the day of My welcome, to release you from the pressure of disbelief, My loved country. I have become a word of new preaching in you, and I made a baptismal font of you, so that all who will take the way of life without death may be baptized.

Oh, Romania daughter, I made a king's daughter of you, for you have the name of a daughter and I called you queen, daughter. Seek to be into My Spirit when you hear Me speaking

upon you. Seek to be careful and to understand that the Father is in Me when I speak the word from above you on you. You are Mine, and I have become Jordan in you, and the multitudes will come to you to be baptized into the river of life, into the Jordan of life, as the multitudes came at that time to Jordan to be baptized by the baptism, which came from John. I have become a day of feast in you. It is a great day today; it is a royal feast today, and the feast of the day of today comes from the fathers; it comes from the forefathers, and I celebrate the day of Epiphany in you, in a Romanian manner; I celebrate with you in a forefather manner, My country, the country of brightness, as you were proclaimed by the prophets, who announced you to be from the Holy Spirit. You are the country of the brightness, which Daniel the prophet spoke about, My prophet, as My country Israel did not receive Me when I came from the Father; it was afraid that I come to reign over it and it did not receive Me, and its reward was with the unfaithful ones. But I will also redeem Israel through you, My country chosen from the nations of the earth, to be the New Jerusalem, New Israel, for Israel is My chosen people, and the things that are promised, are not taken away from on My chosen one. I gave you birth out of your faith in Me, and your forefathers rejoice that you are alive among many dead people, and you are. And how comes that you may not be, and how comes that you may not rise, you who are, if the Father chose you to be the country of brightness? My Father turned the deserted one into the bright one, as look who is your brightness! I am the day, which gives light on you. I am the sun in you that shines seven times and you shine with Me and you are.

I have come with the living ones to you, My country. I am with an ancestral feast in you, as today is a holy feast of baptism, and I come to proclaim through My word the word of the holy water into the manger of My word, as I am Bishop forever, after the order of My Father, after the order of Melchizedek, the mysterious priest of My Father, who made Me bread and wine and gave Me to Abraham, to become Abraham's bosom, where the living ones should rest, those who are alive forever. The forefathers are alive and are with Me, as I am Abraham's bosom, where the righteous ones rest and are alive, as I am the God of the living, not of the dead.

The forefathers come with Me on the earth to you, My today's people. The living heaven celebrates in you. The heaven comes down to you and celebrates a feast of Epiphany, as it is a day of Epiphany, and I celebrate into the midst of the multitudes and I make Jordan of you, My love, and My country. And many multitudes will be baptized in you and will believe into My word, which comes with the clouds to you to become a river of Jordan, a water of baptism and the Holy Spirit over the multitudes. Behold I and My little children; the white horse and its rider, the Mysterious Shepherd with a secret name. My name is the Word of God, a secret name, and no one can understand My secret name. (*Rev: 19/13, r.n.*).

I breathe the Holy Spirit on you, My country, and My love. Receive the Holy Spirit, as the Father is in Me when I become word upon you.

Receive the Holy Spirit, sons of Romania! Receive and give and you will have a reward of apostles of the Holy Spirit. Amen.

I made of you your day of birth, a day of resurrection, and I love you, My love, My country. But above the day of resurrection, I love you. I become word upon you, for you to be healed at My word. Get up and walk! Go and proclaim the kingdom of My word in you, as you are My kingdom, which I come to you with, and I call you queen, My country.

I made Tabor of you, the mountain of Tabor, where I glorify Myself with the glory of My word, to make you transfigure and to be My image and My likeness, a new man, born of heaven; to be a new nation, Romanian people. Learn the Gospel son, to know it. Leave off the human science and receive from Me the heavenly knowledge as a gift, and do no longer do as the man from the beginning did, who stole knowledge by violating the commandment, for he stole the science and therefore he has been a thief.

I have come to forgive you, man. To make you loose from sin have I come, for the sin is born of your disobedience of Me. Sin was born from the man made by Me, the one with the spirit of life from Me. The sin calls man father and mother, but I have come as Word from the Father,

for it was written in the Scriptures, and to make Myself a spring over the earth to give birth to the man from heaven, from My word to give birth to the one who believes in Me, and the one that does not believe is already judged. Amen.

I have spread a supper of word in you, Romania. Come to dinner, Romanian sons, as the invited ones do not come. Come and take and eat the word. This is My word, the word of the truth, the Spirit of the Truth. He, who does not believe in Me, Who comes as word, the one who does not believe that I am the word, let him believe into this word, as the word has eternal life in it, as I taught My Gospel to those who believed in it.

Wake up your shepherds, My country, to hear My voice and to put it over you. May you receive a golden Gospel from Me and may your shepherds shepherd you! The shepherd has to be a golden vessel, to be useful to his master. A true servant does not entangle himself in the worldly and fleshly affairs, but rather in the heavenly ones, and he is a golden vessel, useful to his master. This is what I tell those that shepherd you, flock of My Father, Romania, My last church, in which I become body and word, spirit and truth, as you need to have Me wholly, Romania, My church where I came back to be body and word with you and for you to proclaim Me to the multitudes, as a true God, your God, Romania's God, as Israel called its God, the true One. Take the spirit of faith, Romanian, as he, who does not believe into My word, which comes with the clouds to you, that one does not believe in God, and that is why he does not believe in this word. Do not ask from Me signs to believe, as I will give you none but this word. The one, who does not believe in the One Who becomes word from heaven over the earth, that one does not believe in God.

Oh, your forefathers pray in Me; they pray to the Father, so that the Holy Spirit may come down over you, so that you may know to understand the word of life, the Gospel of My word, which is proclaimed to every nations of the earth before the appearance of the body of My glory, My country. The forefathers pray for you, so that you may not forget the ancestral holy days, and to establish yourself in them, and to put them back to their place, My Christian country, as this is how the measure of creation was working when I set the signs of the times. I had worked with a measure when I made them all, and I was declaring when I was working the creation in the beginning; I was working and saying: «***I have done it***», and there was an evening and there was a morning for each work of those that were created. This was the measure: an evening and a morning, and it is not the way the man measures the time to change the times from the place of their creation. (*When part of the world churches have moved from old style - Julian calendar - to new style - Gregorian calendar, r.n.*)

The man changed the boundary of the creation and the feasts, which come from the forefathers. I am the One Who made the times and the signs of the times, and the man changed the signs of the times from their place, and when he changed them, he forgot that the measure was the day, an evening and a morning, and the measure was called day. I am the One, Who made the moon for the times, and the sun, which knows its setting. I am the One, Who put the darkness, which became night for the beasts to come out and bellow and ask for food from Me. I am the One, Who makes the sun to rise and bring together the beasts into their couches, and the man gets out to his work and to his duty until evening. Oh, how much I have grown into My works, and the man forgot it and got up and changed the times and said that it was him. The man became God and he said that it was him, but My measure is the day, an evening and a morning, and these have not been changed from their place and they know their boundary. Only the man does not know My creation and the signs of the time, as I made the moon and the sun to set the times, so that the man may know the measure and not to move it from its place, and to celebrate My feasts at their place. (*According to the Julian calendar – the old confession, r.n.*). And then I made another sign of the time, for I rose on the first day of the week, and this day remained to its place, and I will mark down the signs of the moon on it, as I put the moon to set the times, and the son, which knows its setting. (*Reference to the way of calculation of the Feast of the Lord's Resurrection – The Passover, r.n.*).

**Today is a day of feast, a day of Epiphany**, a day, which have come down to us from the forefathers, the celebration, which knows its boundary. It is a day of Epiphany in you, Romania church, My last church, My house of guests, My house of My coming back. Father, the King comes with the wedding of His Son in you, as the Father is in Me when I come to you. Come to dinner, come! I have a little garden of sons into your midst, and I am flesh and word in it, as I am in My second coming. I have My body come down and the word into My little garden with sons, and I have always told them: „Take, eat; this is My Body and My Blood. Take and eat; this is My word, the Spirit of the Truth. Eat and grow up, as I am the One, Who grow in you. I am the One, Who is, and there are no other gods. I am with you and in you, to be and to give Me to the people for a day of birth and of baptism; a day of resurrection and of ascension and of everlasting supper with Me in heaven and on earth”. This is what I have told the sons of the garden of My word, who hear My voice, which comes with the clouds above the little garden of My word.

Oh, you, who believe, believe and come to the life without death, as My word has eternal life in it, as it is written into the Scriptures. And you, who are stiff-necked, who naturally stand against the Holy Spirit, Who becomes word of everlasting life over the nations, you, stiff-necked, deny of your own self, and receive God in you, faithful and truthful. Let the one, who believes in Me, deny of himself and take up his cross and follow Me, and let him take My life in him and follow Me. Amen. And the one, who does not believe in Me, the word that came with the clouds, let him get out from under judgment and believe, for I have power to make him believe; the one who does not believe. It is written: **«Test Me and you will see that I am»**, the One, Who becomes word and comes with the clouds, as it is written into the Scriptures: **«Behold, He comes with the clouds»**. Amen.

Peace to you, My country, peace to you, and birth and baptism to you, and a day of resurrection to you, the first on the earth! I am the One Who is. I am the One Who comes to you, My love, My country, as I love you, My love. It is a day of Epiphany. I am with you with a day of holy feast of Epiphany, My love, My country, My Romanian people, My chosen people, the first on the earth, My holy mountain, My country, My love. Amen, amen, amen.

06/[19-01-1997](#)

### **The Feast of the Lord's Entrance into Jerusalem**

*The absolution of the curse of St. Nifon, in the city of Târgoviște. The prophet Daniel sees the fulfillment of his prophecy about the seventy weeks of years (490 years: 1507-1997; chapter 9/24). The Patriarch Nifon declares from heaven the absolution of the curse pronounced by him in 1507 over the city of Târgoviște, as a result of the iniquities committed in the city with the will of the lord of the country, the voivode Radu.*

I am, and I am called the Word of God, as it is written: **«He comes with the clouds and with the tens of thousands of saints, and His name is called the Word of God»**. (Apoc: 19/13, r.n.) Amen.

I am the One Who is. I come from heaven on earth and I become word and Bridegroom, as the Lamb's wedding came, and His bride is ready. Blessed are those who are called to the Lamb's wedding supper.

I am the Great Bishop, Who passed through the heavens and suffered among the people and with the people, being tempted in every way possible like the people, yet without sin. I did not take this honor alone, but My Father gave it to Me, as it is written: **«You are My Son; Today I have begotten You. You are Priest forever in the order of Melchizedek»**.

I am the One Who is, but the people, which I came through from My Father, did not receive Me as My Father's messenger, and as a result, I went to the gentiles of the earth, and My Father gave Romania to Me since My birth, to be the country of My coming back with the clouds, the



country of the glory of the last days, for as I ascended to My Father, the same way I will come; I come with the clouds and with the tens of thousands of saints, and I come, coming. Amen.

I come to you, the country of My wedding, as I have you from My Father to be the country for My coming back among the people. Receive Me! I come as word to you, as I have the people of My word into your midst, a warm manger in which the Word of God is being born from above, and Which comes with the clouds, like the bird which makes its nest at the eaves of a house, where it lays down its chickens to breed and to feed them, crossing the air and coming, flying up and down, flying down and up and then coming down again to feed her chickens, to grow and teach them to fly up into the sky. I am the One Who is. I come with the clouds to you, My country of wedding: ***«I come with the saints on the white horse, and hosts from heaven come after Me riding on white horses, and the word comes out of My mouth, and on My thighs; and on My coat I have a written name: „The king of Kings and the Lord of the Lords”»***, as it is written into the Scriptures that I come.

When I had to lift up Jerusalem again, which was ruined because of its sins, I heard a calling from the earth, to come and save Israel oppressed by the reward of its iniquities. I heard Daniel, who reminded Me of My promises for Israel, confessing before Me the sins of his people, and humiliating himself for Israel, and I came down to him and declared: ***«Seventy weeks are decreed on Jerusalem until the lawlessness will overcome its limitations, until the Holy One of the Saints comes to suffer for the man, and He will throw the city down and it will be hard until the end. But I will come in the end and I will make a covenant with many in one week, and many of those, who sleep in the dust of the earth, will rise and the wise people will give light»***. And Daniel was praying, saying: ***«Master, when?»***. But I answered him: ***«Daniel, all these words are sealed until the end, and in the end many will be cleansed, whitened and cleared, and no one among those without law will understand My words, but only the wise people will understand, for the wise people keep aside from the way of the lawlessness and they stay only with the Holy Spirit, the Counselor of the wise people. And you, Daniel, you will get up and you will receive your inheritance in the time of the end. Amen»***.

I had the sons of My word intercede for you, for your resurrection, oh, Romania country, My wedding country, the country of the brightness prophesied by the prophet Daniel. I come to you as the word of the Holy Spirit, and I come to make a reconciliation agreement with you. I come from the Father and I have a manger in you, and I am being born as word and I feed you with My hidden mysteries, as you were the one under the cross, but I have loved you since your birth and I have lifted you up and I chose you as My country, and I gave you birth of Me and I gave you My name and I called you Christian, after My name, by the one sent to you (*The St. apostle Andrew, r.n.*) with a little garment of baptism, with water and with the Holy Spirit, and I called you Romanian, the people of My country. And I have watched over you in joy and sorrow and I have protected you to be and to have you, as Father gave you to Me at the same time with My birth, giving you birth of Me. Your story is beautiful in heaven, and here is what I do: I come as word on your land and I write your mystery to you, and I become book in you and I write with you My story and I announce you as Mine, so that every nation on the earth may hear that you are the fulfillment for My coming.

But you have a knot in you, oh My country, and I have come to removed it from you. I enter on a white horse as in Jerusalem and I become word upon you, and I work by My word and I break your binding that is on you. You have been brought under the law because of your iniquities, for the one who sins, is punished by the law. Seventy weeks of years are over you, since I have put the bond over you, for it is written: ***«If one of the citadel sins, the whole citadel suffers from this iniquity»***. And after four hundred and ninety years, as this is what it means about those written into the book of Daniel, about those seventy weeks, I have come to you and I declared upon you to untie the knot put over you for such a long time, and hearing you did not hear, but I have worked and I untied your knot. And now I come and I tell you what I have done for you, My country, My loved one under the cross. I have built a new stone, a new vine, a new branch. I gave

you a little white stone, and I wrote on it with My own hand: **«The Word of God»**, and no one understands what is written on it, **«no one but the receiver»**, as it is written into the Scriptures; no one but the people of My word, into whose midst I have become a book for you, My country, to bless you and to lift you up from the dust little by little, as it is written that **«I will rise many from the dust of the earth: some to everlasting life and some to everlasting judgment»**.

I gave birth from My word to a people in you, and I have chosen My bride from you, My country. I made a clean church in you, a church after My will, and not after the man's will, as the lawlessness from the church has been pressing hard on Me, and I needed a church with holy and complete members, with a clean body, which is called My church. I raised a clean people in you for Me, a living church, so that I may have with what to work absolution on you. And now I have come into the midst of the multitudes from you and I announce you into the middle of the people of My word, and I announce you that I have come to lift you up. Get up, I say to you! Amen, amen, amen.

I am the One Who is and I stay into your midst with the sons of My word, sons anointed by Me, the Bishop of the Father Sabaoth, standing on the right side of the throne of the greatness in heavens, as I brought Myself as a sacrifice before My Father, as any bishop brings offering for his sins and for those of his people. And behold, I am with the sons of My word into your midst, My country, and here is what I speak with them:

Sons anointed, the four hundred and ninety years have passed; seventy weeks of years have passed since the bond was put over Romanian and over its church, as here I had a bishop in My image and after My likeness, who anathematized the lawlessness which he saw that it was made, and then he came to Me after he was banished from the seat of the church. It is written: **«The one, who does not love God, let him be accursed»**. Oh, the lawlessness overran its margins, and the bishop Nifon<sup>111</sup> declared a word against it, and this bond has remained. And now I come to declare an awakening over My country to get it out from under this guilt.

Anointed sons, I want to work through you, as I am well pleased in you and I love you, as you also love Me by fulfilling My commandments, as it is written: **«He, who keeps My commandments, that one loves Me»**. Lift up your hand into My name to the Father and say at the same time with Me, the Bishop of the heaven:

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, those that are bound over Romania are broken and loosened, and let them be loosened both in heaven and on earth. Amen.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, the Romanian country is blessed with the blessings of the heaven, with the blessings of the air, with the blessing of the earth chosen by God, with the blessings of the everlasting heights, with the blessings of the bosoms of the heaven. Amen. I am the One Who is, and I bless by the word coming with the clouds:

The Romanian country is blessed, with the gift of the holy faith, and by faith let her be filled with My everlasting gifts, as I come with the new age, the endless one; I come with the heaven and with the new earth over the old ones, and let the lawlessness be thrown into the fire, and let the man rise to the blessed ones of the heavenly gifts. I am the One, Who reconciles the people to the Father. I am the One, Who reconciles the faithful man to the Father. I am the One Who is. Amen.

When Moses asked Me what he was to tell Israel when he went to take the Israelites out of Egypt by My strong hand, and when he asked Me: **«Lord, who should I tell them that You are?»**, this is what I told him to tell them about Me: **«I am He Who is»**. This is what I also tell you, sons of My word: I am the One Who is, I am the One Who send you, and you are My messengers, you are My gift over the people, who will believe in Me through you. Amen.

---

<sup>111</sup> Nephon II of Constantinople, also Nifon II, was the Patriarch of Constantinople for two periods, from 1486 to 1488 and then from 1497 to 1498. He was called again, a third time in 1502, but refused the invitation, choosing instead to return to Dionysiou Monastery where he reposed September 3 in 1508. He was also metropolitan bishop of Wallachia approximately between 1502-1507, r.n.

I have come with the clouds and with the saints and I have My bishop with Me, the patriarch Nifon, for everybody. I am in him and he is in Me, and he declares from Me, the word from the word upon you, oh My country:

– *Oh, Lord, the God of the living, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob! Oh, Lord, the God of the living of the Romanian people! I am written down in heaven as Romanian, as here I had the last calling, and You called me to become Romanian and to be named holy by the Romanian people and by the whole faithful world.*

*Oh, Lord, Bishop, Who stands on the right side of the throne of the greatness in heavens! There have passed over Romanian seventy weeks of years until the number of the years was fulfilled, and to the end of these years You had made a people pleased to You in Romania, and You became word upon it.*

*You came with the feast of the Palm Sunday in the ruling city of Romania, ([Târgoviște](#)<sup>112</sup>, r.n.), Lord, and I am also with you among the tens of thousands of saints that You come with. Bless Romania and fulfill with it a new heaven and a new earth and a new word and a new Passover, as you have a people in it. The sons of Your word have prayed to You as the prophet Daniel also prayed for Jerusalem. I also bless the sons of Your word into Your name, so that the Romanian people may know that they are Your messengers for Romania. Help Romania and give her the gift of the holy faith, to be able to do Your will by faith and to fulfill Your last Scriptures, Lord, as You are fulfilled in her with Your coming, as You come coming, and You become word over her and you shine by the word, and she shines under the light of Your word, and those prophesied for her have come upon her.*

*Oh, country of the Lord, get up and receive the glory of God! I say to you: get up and rise, as I have come with the Lord to you and I touch your head and declare a blessing for you and I remove those that are bound on you to be loosened in heaven as well. The prayer of the sons from the garden of the Lord's was heard, and I come with the Lord and fulfill the blessing over you.*

*And You, Lord, glorify Yourself into Your loved people, which You have been pleased with. Amen.*

– Oh, bishop, what you bound into My name was bound, and what you absolve into My name, I also absolve and put the blessing and holiness over those that are cleansed by the word. Amen.

And you, sons anointed over this time, lift up your hands once again and say once with Me: „Father, I thank you that you have listened to us”. Amen.

Do not be sad that no one blesses you on the earth, sons, as you are My blessed ones and belong to My Father Sabaoth. No one blessed Me on the earth either. All cursed Me and gave Me over to suffer. You should not wait for the blessing from the people, Romanian Israel, for you should be like Me, little son. I also want to have someone on the earth to be like Me, as the people of the empty glory are too many on the earth; too many lords are on the earth, and I, the Lord, am brought down by the man's glory.

Romanian Israel, My little vine, My new vine, My sweet vine, you let yourself be grafted and You knew Me as your Master when I came to see My fruit and to reap it. Yield fruit, Israel, through the gift of the faith. Give blessing from your blessing. I give you the things of Mine from what is Mine, so that Romania may have God. Amen.

It is a day of the entrance feast in Jerusalem. I come in with the heavenly Jerusalem in you, My wedding country, and I celebrate a wedding of new age in you with My bride people, and you are My wedding guest, My country. It is a feast of the Palm Sunday, and My people sing in you with branches of flowers in their hands. My country, embrace My bride and receive Me through

---

<sup>112</sup> Târgoviște (alternative spelling: Tîrgoviște; Romanian pronunciation: [tir.'go.viʃ.te]) is a city in Romania, being the county seat of the Dâmbovița County. It was the capital of Wallachia, the Royal Court ("Curtea Domnească"), r.n.

My messengers. I am in them and they are in Me. Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! Bless is He, Who comes to you into the name of the Lord.

Peace to you, city of Târgoviște! Peace to you, and may you be glad and become the New Jerusalem before Me! I tell you: get up and rise and become love before Me!

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I write Myself with you into the Book of the Truth, My country, My loved Romania, My wedding country, and you will be and will shine with My glory, as I am the One Who is, and I am well pleased with you. Amen, amen, amen.

*(This word of absolution from the curse of the saint Nifon was read thoroughly at the gate of the city of Târgoviște before the multitudes, which were gathered together on this feast announced beforehand.)*

07/[20-04-1997](#)

### **The Feast of the Lord's Resurrection**

It is a feast in you, Jerusalem. It is a feast of resurrection, My people. My resurrection from the dead has left a day of everlasting feast for the Christians. Oh, Christian people, I am the Lord of the resurrection and I come to you with the greeting of the day: Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen! I am the Resurrected Lord, and I rejoice with you, Jerusalem, on the earth. I am and I tell you too, sons: rejoice! Amen. Rejoice as you know how to rejoice with a heavenly feast over you, with repentance over you and with a holy joy among you.

I, the Lord of the resurrection, have spoken to the prudes and to My disciples after I resurrected. I, the resurrected Lord, also speak with you in a celebration of resurrection, My Christian people, My faithful people. Oh, who I spoke with after My resurrection? To whom I appeared after I was resurrected? I appeared to those who believed in Me, to those who walked with Me until the time of My passions and in the time of My passions. I did not appear to the world. Loved Jerusalem, be careful what I speak with you today: I did not appear resurrected to the world. I appeared to those who had the power to believe and to those who had the courage to testify about Me to the world, so that the testimony of My resurrection from the dead may be established over the ages.

The unbelief is death, and I did not say: **«The one who believes in Me will never taste death»**, and he, who does not believe in Me remains in unbelief. The man is never satisfied with unbelief, but blessed it is the faithful one, for he is in Me, the Living One, and I am in him.

Oh, My Christian people, the man on the earth is no longer satisfied with unbelief, and I am with those who believe in Me and I appear and speak to them, as I did two thousand years ago on the day of My resurrection, and as I have always done over the faithful ones. The man believes into My resurrection, and for it he makes a feast for him, not for Me, the resurrected One. The people gather together to celebrate My resurrection and clink glasses with intoxicating drinks and kill birds and animals during the week of My passions and they cook many kinds of food and pagan relishes and they say that they are Christian traditions and, eating and drinking and enjoying with their bodies, they celebrate themselves, not Me. Only the Christians know how to celebrate Me.

Oh, My people, these customs are not Christian customs, which are celebrated by the people in memory of My resurrection. But what are these customs? They are pagan customs that the pagans have been celebrating against the remembrance of My day of resurrection. The Christians were not celebrating with eating and drinking and enjoyments. They were celebrating with days of holy humility, of holy and true joy, of holy comfort upon them and they were not preparing dishes and all kinds of desires for themselves. They were preparing their soul and body for Me, and they were rejoicing heavenly on the earth. The pagans were not taking into consideration the remembrance of My resurrection day, celebrating My resurrection in lusts, in pagan eating and fleshly customs like today, My people, as the pagans are those who do not live



in a Christian way before Me. And those who live as I taught them, they are called Christians after My name from heaven. I did not tell My disciples to sit down to eating and drinking on the day of My resurrection, but I told them this: **«All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth, and I also give you power to go, and going, to teach every nation, baptizing them into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I commanded you to keep; and behold, I am with you in all the days, even to the end of the age. The one who will believe and baptize will be saved, and the one who will not believe will be condemned. Those who will believe, will drive the demons out of the people, and will speak into new languages; they will take snakes into their hands and they will not harm them; they will get the sick people out of their bed, laying their hands on them to make them healthy into My name»**. This is what I told them after the resurrection of the faithful ones, and they are the Christians; however, those who eat and drink and take delight on the day of My resurrection, they are those who serve to their own body, to the lusts of the body and to the pagan customs.

I told My disciples of then: **«Observe all things that I commanded you to keep, and behold, I am with you all the days, and to the end of the age»**. Oh, My Christian people, My people Israel, I reached with you to the end of the man's age, and you are My today's disciple, My people of disciples, and I speak to you as I spoke to those of then saying: **«I am with you to the end»**. After forty days I ascended to My Father to stand on His right side, but I said I was with Mine until the end of time.

The celebration of My resurrection does not match; it does not match to the world, as the world celebrates itself, not Me. The world celebrates its going into passion and its passionate joy of those of the flesh, as what comes out of the flesh is flesh and serves to the flesh, but what is out of Me, is Spirit and serves to the Holy Spirit, of Whom it is born.

I have looked into every place of worship on the earth, as I am everywhere. I have looked into the week of My passions. Mothers were going with their children to commune, and it is written: **«You shall not pray to God with your head uncovered if you are female»**. But little and older girls go to commune with their heads uncovered, with manlike clothing, without a day of fasting, without the garment of the soul, without Christian garments; they go laughing; they go thinking at lifeless things, as there is no one to teach them what life is, so that the child may be like Me when I was a little child, and then when I was a little older, and then at the age of My passions for the lifeless world. It is only weeping for the world, only weeping. It is only weeping even for the world, which has its custom to go to church, it is only weeping for it, only weeping. The world laughs on the day of My resurrection; it laughs and enjoys and it does not humble for those that I suffered for it. The man should not laugh. The man should come back to My life instead, to know what he has to do.

Man, I become word over the earth. I have come as word from heaven and I call you, man. I am the One Who made the first man, and I made him to have everlasting life, and he has been taking after his lust and he has lost the holy wisdom and received the wisdom which comes from the flesh, and the man has remained only flesh until today, and the fleshly wisdom has made the man come down from the glory that I gave at his creation, and thus the man has reached lower than the other living creatures. But I come to call out the man.

Man, I stay with the heaven full of angels and saints above you, and I look on to the earth. Man, do you not miss the heaven? Do you not miss the life? Do you not miss the resurrection, man? When can I greet those from heaven as you, man, greet the man on the earth and say: „*Chris is risen!?*” When can I also greet those from heaven and to tell them: *The man is risen! The man is risen! The man is risen!*, and those from heaven to be able to answer Me: *It is true, the man is risen!?*

Man, I have always taught the people of My word, and out of My word I have also taught you, for I have given the power to the sons of My word to multiply this bread and to feed you with bread from heaven, man, hungry of the living and everlasting things. Come and receive bread from

heaven; come and receive word and look into it and learn what is your everlasting life, man fallen of God. Come and receive resurrection! Amen.

Man, come back home! Come back to the house of your soul; come back to Me, as I breathed spirit of My Spirit, when I created the man in the beginning, and I made him after My likeness and into My image, as everything that the Father created, He created through Me. He created the man through Me, and it was through Me that He gave him birth, as I was born of the Father through the Virgin and I became Man on the earth, a Man from heaven among the people, and I told the people: **«He, who is not born of the heaven, cannot inherit the everlasting life of God»**. And how can a man be born of the heaven, Jerusalem of My word from heaven? How can someone be born of the heaven? Oh, when I created the man into My image, I breathed over him My Spirit of life and I gave him the soul as a gift, to be a living creature, and then the created man fell by disobedience; he fell down by haughtiness, but I, like a Creator, left his soul as a gift, so that this gift may go to the end of the time through the man, and in the end to call the man into account for My gift left into the man born of the man; to call him into account for his soul. And after five thousand years since the creation of the man, I came down from the Father, and during the sixth thousand years I was born a Man from heaven, a Man from the Father, through the Virgin, to repair the mystery of the birth which I would have liked to put it from the beginning over the man created by Me and to whom I told after I created him: **«Be fruitful, multiply and fill the earth»**. I came down from the Father two thousand years ago and I declared upon the people: **«He, who is not born of above, of the heaven, cannot inherit the everlasting life»**.

How can a man be born of above, of the heaven? Oh, My people, what a pain on Me, as the man on the earth said that he fulfills this Scripture. I said: **«He, who is not born of water and of Spirit, cannot inherit the kingdom of heavens»**. Oh, what authority this true Scripture had in My beginning of two thousand years, and what little truth it has today for those who say that they fulfill it! My people, My Christian people, he, who is born of water and Spirit, is alive and makes the deeds of the eternal life, and it is known that he is born of heaven, from above. What is the birth from water and Spirit? Who can be born of water and Spirit? Behold, I speak to you, Jerusalem of My word, so that the man may hear what I speak on the earth, as you are the one who makes Me come down from the Father to be among the people, faithful son. Who can be born of water and Spirit? What comes before this birth? My preaching, the preaching about Me, the crucified One and the One raised for the salvation of the man, and then the faith and the deeds of the faith; these come first, and then the water of baptism comes after them over the faithful man, the baptism into My name, and then the Holy Spirit, Who seals My work in the man who is born from above. He, who is born of water and Spirit, that one has My work in him, and he is My disciple, and he has the work of a disciple, who gives birth to disciples out of Me to the faith of those who come near to believe and to fulfill the life of the faith in the man, who is deified among the people. Who can be born of water and Spirit? The one who seeks God with a holy faith, with a holy hope and with a holy love; that one is the one, who receives the birth from above, of water and Spirit, through My disciples, in whom I am to the end of the age as I said.

Oh, what a pain on Me, for the man on the earth, who sits over the people into My name, says that he fulfills this Scripture and that he gives the man a heavenly birth, a birth from above, from water and Spirit. When I look at the world, baptized by the man into My name with water and Holy Spirit, when I see it, the creeps on the cross and the mourning seize Me; the creeps of My crucifixion seize Me. And as those who called themselves brothers, cast Me away and killed Me from among the people to fulfill, they were saying, God's law, the same way and afterwards, those who say that they are God's servants upon the people, do not put Me into the people, for it is a great wonder before Me to see the man that is born from above, from water and Spirit.

I look upon the people to see those that are born of the water and Spirit at the word proclaimed by the priests from the world. Oh, the church from the world does not resemble the church of Jesus Christ. My church is something else than what the man of this age understands. You are My church, My Christian people, you are, son, you are. You live as a Christian; you fulfill

those that I commanded upon the church. You are a faithful child, My people, and you bowed down to My announcement worked by the word coming from above on the clouds, and you were baptized by the baptismal of the faith and you were full of the Holy Spirit, Whom I have always been sending you, making Him coming down upon you. You take after Me, Jerusalem, for I have raised you up and made after My own image and likeness, so that I may have relatives on the earth and to have where to go when I come to the people to call them out; to have a house of guests, for I come as a guest from heaven on earth, to bring resurrection through the word upon the people, and to give birth to people from above.

I come to you, My people of sons; My people of disciples. I come to you to kiss your sons. My mouth kisses your heart and forehead, son, Jerusalem. My word is My mouth, for I am alive; I am body and soul, and I am alive in My coming to you, for I am the God of the living ones; I am the God of those that belong to the living One forevermore.

Man, I am the One Who I am, and I am alive. I was crucified by God's servants and I rose from crucifixion and I am alive. And if I am alive, My Father gave Me all the power in heaven and on earth, and I can give you birth from above, from heaven, you man without the life from above. I come towards you and tell you to be born again from above, man.

Oh, servant people, who set yourselves into My name over the people! Where are those that you baptized into My name with water and sealed with the seal of the Holy Spirit? I come and I call you into account for your fruit. Where are your disciples? Can you give them to Me as I give My work to the Father? Behold, I come and I call you into account for the people's souls, and each shepherd of souls will be called into account before Me.

Oh, who shall I help Myself with in My work for the salvation of the fallen man? I come to shepherd My flock; I come to shepherd the people, for the people's shepherds do not take after Me. The one who shepherds the flock has to be alive and awake over the flock. The one who shepherds My sheep has to be born from above and to know his birth from above. The one who does not believe in Me and in My word, which comes with the clouds, that one is not a shepherd, even if he sits on the seat of a shepherd, having the staff of a shepherd into his hand.

Oh, My pain for the man is too big, but to whom shall I tell it?

Oh, people, you should not ask yourselves why I have always cried to your shepherds. I cry because of My mercy on you. I cry because My Father sent Me to call out the people to rise and to tell the Father: *The man has been risen, Father!*, and Father to tell Me: *It is true, Son, that the man has been risen!* Amen.

The celebration of My resurrection is something else than what you do in My day of resurrection, you, fleshly man. I could not make any resurrection over Sodom and Gomorrah, for the people were intoxicated by the lusts of their body; they were intoxicated by the smoke of their sins, and I left traces of evidence that I cried. I left My trace in that city then and now, and My trace has been testifying about the belief or unbelief of the man.

I come from heaven and I cry out, Man. I speak from the air, as you have taken over the earth, and I have no longer any way to come down to you. I stay in the air and call out to the man, and those, who have the Holy Spirit, see Him, and on seeing the Holy Spirit, they stand before Me and meet Me, when I become the word from heaven over the people to give resurrection to the people.

Jerusalem, be illuminated by the light of My word, which rises over you from Me! Rejoice with Me, as I long for the joy, Christian son, My son. I cannot have joy with the worldly man, for I do not like the man's joy. Rejoice, Jerusalem, and walk! Go and teach all the nations over the earth the holy joy of My resurrection! Go, Jerusalem, and teach the people to really say it: *Christ is risen!* Go, son Jerusalem, and out of your going with you into the middle of the multitude, let the multitudes receive teaching of My resurrection in the man, in the heart and in the mouth of the man. I was not helped by those who called themselves My servants and saints, but on the contrary, they crucified Me, so that I may not teach the people. The thieves, the fornicators, the tax collectors and the poor people helped Me, and I made them My disciples by their faith in Me, for they knew

how to love God. The Pharisees and the Scribes did not know how to love Me, as only the one who humbles himself is lifted up to the love of God. The same is in your time with Me, My people of disciples; no one loves Me according to the truth, no one but you, and I have made you a bride and I put you for My welcome, and those who pierced Me and still pierce Me and you today, will see My glory over the faithful, who crucified and gave themselves as a sacrifice to Me and as a path for Me to the people.

Go, Jerusalem, and preach Christ, the One Who was resurrected two thousand years ago! Go with days of resurrection into the middle of the multitudes! Go, for I make you a way to go! The sun, the moon, the cool of the day, the gentle wind, the flower, the waters and the air and all the heaven serve you, to the one sent by God into the middle of the people.

Receive the Holy Spirit! Sons from Jerusalem receive the Holy Spirit and put Him over the multitudes, so that they may rise as you did!

Go, Jerusalem, and give the people the true One, Who was resurrected!

Christ is risen, My loved people! It is My day with you. Rejoice, loved Jerusalem! Amen, amen, amen.

14/[27-04-1997](#)

### **The second Sunday after the Resurrection, of the Saint apostle Thomas**

Peace to you, My people! Peace to you, Jerusalem! Peace to you, sons who are sent! As the Father sent Me, the same way I send you. Receive the Holy Spirit and preach Me, as I come as a word from heaven on the earth and I announce Myself to all the margins with you, who welcome Me on the earth.

I am the Christ of the Father, and I come as it is written into the Scriptures for this time. Two thousand years have passed since I said that I would come soon, and behold, I come to fulfill this Scripture through which I said: «***I come soon!***».

Oh, no one is waiting for Me to come, no one. Oh, no one wants Me to come, as the unbelief has comprised everything, beginning with the great ones, which sit on the seat of the holiness to the lowest one; for the people spoiled My law, and it is the time for Me to work, as no one works on the earth the fulfillment of My Scriptures.

Jerusalem, child, who listens to My word, no one wants to be even like Thomas; no one wants to look at Me, into My word, which comes to you and to see Me in it and to feel Me, the word coming from heaven, and to say as Thomas said: «***My Lord an My God!***». Oh, no one bows any longer to believe in Me too. The man believes in the man; the man makes an idol of the man; the man makes an idol of the man into My name, and says that he is with God. The man honors the man into My name, but not even the man of the church honors Me; not even the common man. No one honors Me any longer, the One, Who comes on the earth, as it is written. The people, who sit on the seat of the holiness, have put Me into silence, so that they may speak. They speak about Me, the One of two thousand years ago, but I am also today, as it is written: «***Today, if you hear Me, do not harden your hearing and your heart.***».

Oh, there is no more faith on the earth, and I cannot fulfill My Scriptures without the faith of the man. Be faithful, My people, as I have taken you from among the people and I breathed upon you a gift of the holy faith and I put you before Me, so that I may come by your faith to fulfill those that are written into the book for My second coming among the people, as this is what I said: «***I come soon!***». Amen.

He, who does not want to come, that one does not believe into My coming, into My word of nowadays. And he, who wants to come, that one waits for Me and meets Me and stays awake, clean, and faithful before Me. Blessed is the one who knew Me and believed in Me, but more blessed are those who did not know Me and believed in Me, when I came as word from heaven on the earth, as I came and spoke with Abraham, with Moses and with My prophets.



Oh, man, who does not believe in My coming! Why do you not believe? What are you afraid of in order to believe? But is it not written into the Scriptures that I will come? Why do you not want Me to come? Do you not really know that I said this: **«The heaven and the earth will pass, but My words will not pass away, and iota by iota they will come true»**? Oh, if I had looked at the faith of the man of today, I would have not fulfilled the Scripture, but the Scripture is My word, and My word is truth, and the truth is shown against the faith of the man of this age.

I look at the people who are over the church. There is no way of believing for them that I come; no way for them to prepare. They take Me for a dumb, blind, lame and deaf, and they pose as My servants, as then, when they did not want to hear and to see Me. Oh, if I am God, what kind of God am I? Why did I come on the earth and I took the body like the man? Oh, I have come in the flesh among the people to be with the people, but the people do not want to be this way, and they want Me to hide and to be invisible, and the people want to be sightless. Behold, that it is also I that I said into the Scripture: **«The Spirit which testifies the Christ, Who came in the flesh, that spirit is the Spirit of God»**.

Oh, My people, it is only you that I could get along with on My second coming, only with you, Jerusalem, and that is why I called you, Jerusalem. I have entered in you as word, as I entered in the flesh into Jerusalem. I entered with you into the world, son, and I called you white horse, which the Word of God sits on, but the people do not understand the Scripture. Not even the man of the church, not even he understands it. He understands it only to eat meat, „as the apostle Peter ate”, as he says.

Man of the church, I will send you a book by the sons of My word and I will interpret the languages of the Holy Spirit, which are written into the Scriptures, for you look only for meat into the Scriptures; you do not look for the Holy Spirit. Why do you not look for the Holy Spirit? Why do you not look for the holiness into the Scriptures? Do as Thomas did; receive and touch and feel My word, for I have power of a living God and I will become word from heaven over the earth.

I come out with those that are faithful before you, world without faith. I am with those who believe in God and into God's works over the earth. Oh, people without a way, I am the way. Seek Me with a humble heart. Come to My supper. Come to My word, as My word is bread from heaven. It is written that the man cannot live on bread alone, but on any word which comes from God.

The people of the church say that I am a demon, and behold, I tell them: The One that you called demon, is the Lord, Jesus Christ, Who you persecute as Saul persecuted Him, calling Him demon. Why do you persecute Me? I am the Christ, the Word of the Father. Ask Me who I am, and I will answer you. I will make the signs come down on you, for the weak ones will have part of My signs and will be touched by My signs, as Thomas touched the signs of the people that were put on My crucified body. I will no longer sit at the table with you, for it is written: **«I will not have supper with the unfaithful»**. He, who does not let My word to be fulfilled and who does not want the Scripture to be fulfilled, that one is hiding under unbelief. But I am gentle and humble in My heart, and I will not be the One Who asks for His justice; it is not I, but the word of the Father, which is in Me, that one will ask for an answer for your unbelief. Amen.

Oh, I love the Romanian country and I cannot leave her because of the unbelief of the man of the church, who puts Me into the darkness, so that I may not be preached as a word of resurrection over the people. I am the Word of God over Romania, as it is My country; it is My New Jerusalem, the one chosen by Me. Amen.

Oh, My country, the people from you, who call themselves My church, do not receive Me as the Jerusalem of two thousand years ago did not receive Me as well. I chose you to be the Jerusalem of My coming back, and so that the man may understand what Jerusalem means. I have also in heaven Jerusalem. All the saints from heaven are called the heavenly Jerusalem, the one taken out of every nation on the earth, as all over the earth there have lived holy people with their life, and I made them Jerusalem in heaven, in those that are not seen. Oh, My country, I breathe upon you the gift of the holy faith and of the resurrected life. I want to give you life without death, Romanian people. I want to become in you a wedding of new age and to fulfill in you the parable

of the wedding of the king's son, the Father with His Son with a wedding<sup>113</sup> in you, My country Behold, I let before you an open door that no one can close. My word is the door, and the sons of My word keep the door when I come, and I come in to become word for you, My country, as you have a great name in heaven, and the name of the Romanian, shines among the saints of My heaven. I will make all the nations on the earth to worship you, so that all the earth may know that I love you and that I have chosen you, Romania country, My wedding country. Amen, amen, amen.

21-04/[04-05-1997](#)

### **The fourth Sunday after Passover, of the paralytic**

I come to water My little garden with the heavenly water. I come with a rain of the Holy Spirit over My sown field, which yields fruit. I come like the gardener, who comes out to search his field and to work upon it, so that it may give forth to good and heavenly fruit, as I am the gardener from heaven. Amen.

Peace to you, My people! Peace to you, My field, and peace through you over My country of wedding, as this is how I have Romania. It is My wedding country, as I go to the wedding in it. I go to wedding with you again and again, My bride people. We work over Romania, for it is chosen again, as I did not come to any fruition with My first vine. If I did not come from heaven to Israel, to My Father's vine, Israel would not have got any fruit; it was no longer My Father's vine, of which to come out ripe grapes, as that vine yielded only sour grapes, as it was written that **«she was broken and brought to the ground, and she was planted into the wilderness, into a dry land without water, and a fire came out of her and it consumed her fruit and there were no longer left strong and choice branches for royal scepters in her. She was a lioness and couched among lions and she nursed her cubs, but her cubs devoured people, and she was taken away into slavery by her foreigners»** And My Father sent Me from heaven, to become fruit from heaven in Israel, and so that the vine of My Father may not be left without fruit and without wine. Israel was My Father's planting, but that people did not want to yield fruit for My Father, Who planted it. And I came to you, sent by My Father, My people, and I made My wedding country of your country, as this is what My Father wanted, and My Father made a lioness of My wedding country, and she gave birth to lions and lioness. She gave birth to a people of sons of God, and she gave birth to them of My word, for I came as word from heaven over My wedding country, as Father gave it to be Mine; however, on her birth on the earth I also was born of My Father on the earth, and I was a new vine from heaven planted on the earth, and My branches spread all over the earth and they reached into Romania, which was just recently born. She was given to Me by My Father even from her infancy, and she was the mystery of My Father, the new vine of My Father, and a people of kings and waivodes were born of her, and My Father has protected her, so that she might give you birth of her, My bride people; you of Me, the Word of God, of Me, the Lion of Judah, the root of David, as it was written about Me, the Reconciler, Who had to come.

It has been written since the time of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob; then it was written that **«I will come and I will bind My foul to the vine, and the donkey's colt to the choice vine; and I will wash My garment in wine, and My robes in the blood of grapes, and My eyes will be red with wine, and My teeth will be white with milk»**. And, when this was prophesied in Israel, My Spirit spoke then about the beginning and the end. I spoke for the Israel, the one from the beginning, that I would come to him and I would bind My foul to the vine and I would wash My garment in wine, and My eyes will be red with wine; and I also spoke for the Israel among the gentiles, the one from the end, that I will bind the donkey's colt to the choice vine and I would wash My garment in the blood of grapes, and My teeth would be white with milk.

No one knows how to interpret My Scriptures. No one knows to interpret the languages of the Holy Spirit and how to build God in man through them, as then I spoke about the time of My

---

<sup>113</sup> See the selection topic: „[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)”, r.n.

wrath and about the time of My mercy, as I was angry with Israel because of his unbelief and his iniquities, and for his carelessness towards God, as instead of serving God, he was serving idols. The one chosen by God to be the choice vine was serving the devils made by him, and I had mercy on the Israel among the nations of the earth; I had great mercy on him and I called him with a new name; I called Romanian, the one chosen by My Father for Me to be a people of new vine for Me, a vine from heaven, and to bind the donkey's colt to its choice vine and to wash My garment in the blood of grapes. I am the vine, and he is the branches, as I told to those from Israel, the remnant who has sided with Me: ***«I am the vine; you are the branches»***.

I chose those of today and I have gone with them to the gentiles, for Israel did not want to be with God, and he was uprooted and planted in a desolate and thirsty land, and he was mingled with the nations of the earth. But I want to make him wise and to bring him back to the first love, when his fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob loved Me and proclaimed Me that I had to come as the Reconciler in the end of the time. Amen.

I came two thousand years ago, and I bound My foul to the vine and I washed My garment in wine and My eyes were red with wine. But the vine of My Father did not recognize Me as her Master that came from the Father, and cut Me down put Me together with the lawless ones, and I washed My garment in wine, as Israel, My vine, did not receive Me, and My eyes were red with wine, as I was angry with Israel like a drunken man; I was angry with My vine and she was thrown to the ground, and the passers-by passed over it and trampled it. And I came again, for two thousand years had passed since those from Judea fled into the mountains, as I declared by the word. Two thousand years had passed, and even at that time I spoke about this time that, ***«The sun will be darkened, the moon will not give its light, the stars will fall from the sky and the powers of the heaven will be shaken; and then the Son of the Man will appear in the sky. Then all the tribes of the earth will mourn while seeing My glory. And I will send My elected ones for harvesting with a great sound of a trumpet, so that I may gather together My chosen ones from all the gentiles»***. And behold, as in the days of Noah, the people are drinking, eating and going to weddings and one will be taken and the other will be left, as it is written, because it is very little watch for My coming on the earth, and no one is expecting Me to come and to bind the donkey's colt to the choice vine and to wash My garment into the blood of grapes.

It is written for this time that I would come and I will be called the Word of God. (Rev: 19/13, r.n.). It is written into the Scriptures, but who is to tell the people about My second coming? There are no more teachers on the earth to tell the people about My second coming. Oh, there is no one to tell them that I come, and even two thousand years ago I said: ***«I come soon!»***, and I have told to the bride of My Spirit to say: ***«Come, Lord, come!»***.

The priests of the church do no longer speak about the book of John, who I appeared to, so that I might announce the times of My coming. I showed John My coming in the word, and he wrote this: ***«I saw the heaven opened, and the Faithful and True One coming on a white horse to make war for Him, for truth, for He is the truth; and His eyes are a flame of fire; and on His head are many crowns; and He has a name written, which no one knows but He Himself; and on Him a garment sprinkled with blood; and armies from heaven, following Him on white horses; and out of His mouth proceeds a sharp sword with which He strikes, and He rules with a rod of iron and He treads the winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of God, and His name is called the Word of God, a name written on His garment and on His thighs: „King of Kings and Lord of Lords”»***. This is what I proclaimed through John, My servant, so that the teachers may receive knowledge from heaven and to teach the people about My coming and My word by which I said: ***«I come soon!»***. And I chose you, My bride people, and I gave you from My Spirit and I told you: ***«I come soon!»***. And you, bride of My Spirit, should always say: „Come Lord!”. You should say it, My love; you should say to come, as no one says it any more in My Spirit: „Come, Lord!”. You are My choice new vine, and I am the vine, and I bound the donkey's colt to the choice of My vine and I engaged you to Me, the Word of God, and I told you to give Me to the people for everlasting life and I come out with you to go picking, My bride people. I go with you

from place to place, from time to time among the people, as it is written into the Scripture, which says: **«These are those who follow the Lamb wherever He goes; these were redeemed from among the people, the first fruits to God and to the Lamb»**. And I walk into the middle of the heaven and call out: be afraid of God and worship the One Who made the heaven and the earth, as I come soon to judge the nations with justice, and the Spirit and the bride say: „Come!”

Oh, I come to water My garden of living flowers. I come with heavenly water. I come with rain of the Holy Spirit upon you, My bride people. I come to interpret the Scriptures for those who do not know what I said through the Scriptures. I spoke in you with the man of the church and I told him: Man of the church, I will send you a book by the sons of My word, and I will interpret the languages of the Holy Spirit, which are written into the Scriptures, that you are looking into the Scriptures only for meat, only for flesh, and you are not looking for the Holy Spirit. (See, *The Word of God on 04-05-1997, r.n.*). I come to ask you: Why are you not looking for the Holy Spirit? Why are you not looking for the holiness into the Scriptures? Why are you not doing as Thomas did, to come out and to touch My word, which has My power in it? Oh, that what was, it is again, and I come to interpret the Scriptures, as first I let it be known and then I fulfill.

I stay into the midst of My faithful people, and I become word from heaven and I interpret My Scriptures, so that no one may be able to say that he did not know what I have spoken, then and now. I am ready to let Myself be discovered in all My glory, but those, who took the keys of the kingdom of heavens, put the Scriptures of My second coming under a bushel; they do as the workers in the vineyard did, who did not receive the master of the vineyard; however, the Master of the vineyard comes, for the time of the picking has come, and all the good fruit will be gathered, and the lack of fruition will be set aside with its sons. My Word is its fruit gatherer, and he, who is from God, will listen to My word and will believe, and he will be gathered. Amen.

Oh, man of the church, behold, My word is the truth. I have said that I will send you a book by the sons of My word, and I will interpret the Scriptures, the languages of the Holy Spirit, which wrote the Scriptures through the holy people. I come to ask you why you are not looking for the Holy Spirit into the Scriptures. The one who does not want to be holy in his spirit and body, that one tramples My commandments under his feet; that one interprets the Scriptures according to his consideration, and one like that finds into the Scriptures a reason to eat meat; however, I said this: **«Blessed is the one for whom I and My word are not a stumbling block»**. I said in the time of My body: **«There is nothing from outside the man that going into him can defile him. But the things that proceed out of the man are those that defile the man»**. Behold, you, people of the church misinterpret; these and others things like this. This is how the man finds a stumbling block in you, and that is why the Scripture says that you are blind guides. What are you going to teach the people about Me, when even you do not believe in Me? Come to the gate of My word as no one is more unfaithful than you are. You talk the ugliest things; you pose as the strongest, the strongest, but you do not seek after the Holy Spirit. You say that I am a demon, that I am the angel of the darkness. Oh, if I were the angel of the darkness, I would teach you what darkness is by this word, but I teach you the light of My Father. But here, you are those, who teach the people what darkness is, and you tell them that what enters the mouth does not defile the man and that every food is clean. Behold, I write a book for you and I tell you that the food is not meat. The food is food and the meat is meat. The food is that what I told the man to eat from the beginning, (*Gen: 1/29<sup>114</sup>, r.n.*) and what man eats, he takes it himself; I do no longer give him, for I gave him and the man did not like and ate meat, and when I saw this, what more could I do to the man? I could not do anything, as I can do nothing with you either, you who say that are God's servants. I cannot do it with you, and I cannot be holy in you either. You flee from the word which comes from Me, from the Father, and which gives light to the people. My word is the truth. Why do you not take it

---

<sup>114</sup> **«And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for (your) meat.»** Or **«These will be your food.»** Gen: 1/29, r.n.



to put it over the people and to give them life from My life? But you give them life from your life, and you are sinners. Oh, why do you not want the salvation of the people as I wanted it? I did not do what you do. You hide from people, and when you come out to them, you pose as My servants and as masters over the people. I was also withdrawing from the people and from My disciples and I was hiding to pray to My Father for My people, and then I was coming again into the middle of the people with the word of the everlasting life. But when you stay hidden from the people, you go and enjoy yourselves and eat and drink, and do not do what I did; I was crying to My Father for the man.

Why do you not receive My word? Is it really because the sons of My word are small and without any rank? But do you not know the Scripture, which says that **«God is in the counsel of the righteous?»**. Is it there that you are afraid of fear? There, where there is no fear? There, where I am in the counsel of the righteous? It is written into the Scriptures: **«The Lord looks down from heaven on the children of men, to see if there are any who understands, who seeks after God, but every one of them has gone back and they have become filthy together. There is no one who does good, no, not one. But all the workers of iniquity will know, all who eat up My people as they eat bread, that I am the hope of the poor, but you have put to shame the counsel of the poor, and you were in great fear, where no fear was»**. Oh, you are not afraid of the evil and sinful man, but rather you are afraid of the man who lives in My wills; of that one you are afraid. Oh, you are fearful and you set yourselves as a shield on some priests of whom you say that they are good and heavenly on the earth, and then, you say that you are with Me, but you also forced them to strike into the word of the truth, which comes with Me in this time; the word comes to judge the iniquity on the earth, as this is what I said: **«It is not I, but the word that will judge you»**.

I write you a book and I tell you not to misinterpret My Scriptures. They are Mine and of those who love them doing My will, which is written into the Scriptures. I said that: **«Nothing from outside the man that going into him can defile him»**. And what is this Scripture about? Behold I come as an interpreter in the house of My Father and I read once again and again, from the Scriptures and I interpret it: those from outside the man, which enter him, are not the man, and they are from his outside, not from his inside. These come from outside and go back outside on the way of the belly. The way of the belly is for those outside the man that come out of the man through the belly, the food being clean, but what comes out of the man, it comes from his heart and that defiles the man. A defiled heart by sin gives out of it those that are wicked; it gives out of it all the evil thoughts: fornication, killing, theft, greed, craft, lying, envy, arrogance and frivolity, and all these defile the man; they defile the man's spirit and body, as all come out of the man and do not come from his outside, as the food comes on the way of the belly and come out of him on the same way. And why did I say so on that day when I spoke about this? I spoke for those who posed as saints into the house of My Father, for those who thought of themselves that they were clean by washing their hands, but they were thinking in themselves to kill Me and to put the word of God into the darkness, which revealed their iniquity. I said so, for the Pharisee that was washing his outside part and was leaving his inside one full of greed. He was not washing his heart, but only his hands, for fear that something unclean may come into him. For such a man, an unwashed hand is an unclean hand, after the custom of the old people; that is, human commandments that have put aside the godly ones, abolishing them with human observances given by the people.

The priests and bishops come to the gate of My word; they come to show their wisdom from the Scriptures and say that I told Peter that nothing is unclean of what God blessed. But I said to Peter that all which God cleanses, he may not call filthy. Peter was a Jew and had not eaten something unclean and impure, and did not understand why My voice urged him three times to eat from those that were not supposed to be eaten. And while he did not understand what his vision from the Lord could mean, the men sent by the Cornelius, the centurion, came to seek him, and the Spirit of the Lord said: **«Behold, three men are seeking you, and you getting up, go with them and do not doubt, for I sent them»**. And Peter went to Cornelius and told those from his house: **«You know that it is not right for a Jew to unite with the one from another nation. But the Lord**

*showed me not to call any man unclean or filthy, and I truly perceive that the Lord does not show favoritism, but in every nation he who fears Him and works righteousness is acceptable to Him»*

Behold what are you doing, man of the church! You make so bold as to mix the food with the creatures. My apostles were taken by surprised by the Jews that they eat with unclean and unwashed hands; they did not have meat at their table; rather they had Christian not pagan food. That is why I spoke these two words: “Christian” and “pagan,” but you mix them, not taking into account as Peter did when said: *«God showed me the way to perceive that He does not show favoritism, but in every nation, the one who fears Him and works righteousness, is received by Him»*. Behold, the Lord does not receive the one who does not fear him, because one like that does not even follow the Lord, but rather only that comes who is afraid and works righteousness, and the one to whom the Lord gets into His way to give Him according to His deeds. This is how you should understand the Scripture, and not as you want, you people of the church. I write you a letter, for I see that you do not have wisdom even if you sit on the table with the Scripture and accuse with it the sons of righteousness and say that they forbid marriages commanding to abstain from foods, which the Lord created to be received with thanksgiving. I come with this Scriptures into your way as well and interpret it for you I, and not the sons of My word which you persecute among you; you persecute them with your wicked deeds that you make, for you made out of the dwellings sanctified by your parents, your dwellings, in which you commit transgression, greed and blasphemy, and My righteous people fled from you, for it is written: *«Flee, My people, flee from the one who works the lawlessness before Me»*. They fled from you My children, but why do you not say that they went astray. You are those who wondered away from the paths of righteousness, from the Orthodoxy and from the faith, and I say from heaven, from beside My Father, and I came as a word on earth to judge the lawlessness on the earth. I came and I put aside a people for Me and I work the Orthodoxy thorough the people who do no longer have shepherds; I work so that they may not lose their right faith, and not lose the Orthodoxy among the people. You say that the sons of My word are astray and that they do not listen to Me and do not submit to you. But do you listen to God? Do you submit to the wills of God? What did I use when I came and told your rulers on the earth, who were ruling into the name of God upon the people? What use it was for them if I submitted to them? And if I did not submit to them and their wills, they made Me heretic; they called Me wonderer and strayed and cursed Me to death on the cross like those cursed by them. When My apostles were asked by their rulers not to talk into My name, they answered that it was better to listen to God, rather than to the people.

Oh, men of the church, you will not be able to overcome My word and the sons of My word. They are My messengers towards you and towards the people, and those who believe in Me at My teaching among them, will be saved from evil deeds and from wondering, from lying and lawlessness, and will take My word and put it upon them, for I am the Great Angel, Who have the cutlass into My hand and clean and take care of My vineyard; also I clean the trees and grow them, for it is written: *«I am the Shepherd of the sheep»*. Behold, you are not the shepherds of My sheep. I am their Shepherd, and it is written in the Scriptures and in the prophets: *«I will take the sheep from the hands of the shepherds who pasture them, and I will pasture them and prevent they who pasture them from pasturing them anymore. I, Myself, will take care of My sheep and search them, for the shepherds of the sheep are unfaithful and have not taken care of the flock.»*

Oh, man of the church, you say that the sons of My word are liars, they who it was written about in the Scriptures that will be and forbid marriages and using the foods which God made to be taken with thankfulness. Why do you say such a thing? Why do you not look well to see who are they who take after this Scripture? Who is the one who forbids marriages? What does this marriage mean? Are you really the one who fulfills the law of marriage that you make the man to get married and then to make him a ministering priest for the holy ones of Mine and to make him a shepherd upon the people? What does marriage mean? Is the marriage really for the man to submit to the lust of the body as is today the marriage, which came to be the law of the immorality

and fornication on the earth? Is it really by the law of marriage that you can deceive God, who said: **«Be holy as I am holy!»**? Are really all the saints, who left their families and women and gave themselves to the law of holiness, that forbade marriages and child bearing? And, if they did not forbid them, why do you say that the sons of My word forbid marriages? Behold, I tell you what this Scripture means? It was delivered for the people of Israel, which was not allowed according to the law of the Jews, to unite with other nations on the earth. But I come from the Father and told that I show no favoritism and no man who serves to the righteousness is unclean and filthy, but rather is received by God and is a Christian who fears the Lord and do justice before God. If I sanctified the two spouses from Cana of Galilee, did I really forbid marriages and child bearing? Rather, the two spouses from Cana gave birth to many sons for God.

But what does the marriage mean for the man? But does the marriage mean for God? Marriage is one thing for man, and marriage for God is another thing. For man marriage is people's child bearing, and for God it is God's child bearing. The use of food for man is one thing and for God is another thing, for it is written: **«He who eats, eats for the Lord, he who does not eat, to the Lord he does not eat, but let all this be done for God, not for the man»**, and when I said so, I was speaking about the Christians, not about the pagans, who do not do God's will. The Scriptures are proclaimed to the believers, not to the unbelievers when it comes to such a Scripture of marriage and eating. But I tell you even more: he who forbids marriage today is the one who tramples on its law. And who does not trample upon this law? No man is clean in his marriage anymore. Not even the priests wanted not to trample on the law of their marriage. But even more, by their marriage they trample on God's law, the law of holiness of a servant of the heaven. And behold that your church, you, man of the church, is not My church, but yours; it is not My flock, but yours, for if it were Mine, it would do My will, not yours. I did not separate the married ones, but I united them both with Me; I made them both a body with Me, and I told them not to be separated from My Body and Blood, for it is written: **«Who does not eat and drink My Body and Blood, has no life in him»**.

Oh, how much do you give to say, you man of the church that got up to stand against the slaughter, which is My word and which became the word before you! You say that the sons born of My word, which is coming today with me on earth, are false prophets<sup>115</sup>. But what is the false prophet? I tell you again and again what I have told you, men of the church. The false prophet is the one who speaks into the name of God and does not do the deeds of the Lord's justice, but rather helps the hands of evil doers, so that no one may come back from their disbelief. Ask the Scriptures and see from them what the false prophet, who relates his heart's imaginations and nothing of the Lord's, and thus lying to My people. And here is what I still tell you: the false prophet is the one who does not want Me to come as written into the Scriptures that I would come; it is that one who lies and hides the truth of the Scriptures about the Son of the man Who is coming again, for this is what I said: **«I come soon, be ready, I come soon! Watch out for My coming!»**.

Oh, people of the church, you, who do not believe or pretend that you do not believe that I am this word; you do not believe that I am not ready to come. You do not believe because you do not like to fulfill My word which says: **«Watch!»**. You do not prepare for My coming, and that is why it is better for you to say that you do not believe that I come as a word on earth, as the lightning which travels from east to west, (*Published on the internet - like lightning, and can be seen from east to west, r.n.*) not as the false prophets say: „Behold, He is in the wilderness; behold, He is into the rooms!” Not this way, but rather I cross the air like the lightning and proclaim the eternal Gospel to all the creature as it is written and cry: **«Fear God and worship the One Who made the heaven and the earth!»**, for I come soon.

You, people of the church, who read the books of the holy fathers, look into them and see that they wrote what is today in your churches, and they also wrote about the one who stands for Me. The fathers wrote about the dark angels who pretend to be the angels of light. And who are

---

<sup>115</sup> See the selection topic: „[The false prophet and the ecumenism](#)”, r.n.

these dark angels? They are those who live in debaucheries and iniquities, hidden under the adornment of the holiness, (*Under the garment of a priest or of a shepherd, r.n.*), standing against the truth, which is clean and which shows up the hidden iniquity. But My word came to judge those made in the darkness, and the angels of the light are those, who do My will among the people, and with whom I go from place to place to wake up and to harvest those that are Mine, and whose names are written from the foundation of the world into the Book of Life. Amen.

You who teach the people after your likeness and not after My likeness; you, who put aside God's commandments and take those of the people; you, who buy thrones and ranks in the church on dirty money, stop doing what is evil before Me and against Me! Wash yourselves! My Word cries into the wilderness to prepare My coming, as I come to search out My flock and to put it on My right side, as My flock knows My voice; it knows My word; it knows Me as the Shepherd coming from heaven. Do no longer shout against My people chosen from the Romanians. Do no longer wonder that My people does not submit to you, since you do not testify God in spirit and word by your own deeds. Do no longer stay into My name over the church, if you do not like to do My will in your body and spirit. Stop deceiving God, o people of the church. Do no longer love sexual immorality, drunkenness, and the idols of the world of today! Do no longer claim for the sons of My word, who listen to Me, to submit to you. Rejoice because I have an obedient people on the earth. Do no longer call proud the one who obeys God. The one who obeys God is not proud. The proud is the one who does not obey God and relies on himself.

Oh, man of the church, do no longer call „sect” the one who lives on My holy word. What does a sect mean? But what does a sect not mean to you, man of the church, who makes a sect of the sons of My church? Is it really not a sect, the woman with her hand uncovered and with make-up and nakedness of her body and with adornments, who comes to the church only to be a stumbling block for you and for those in your church? Does she really not mean a sect for you? But what does sect not mean, if the righteous one, who does My will, is sect?

Oh, there is not a single law left, not even a canon, which stands watch and not to be trampled by the man of the church; moreover, the man of the church has no longer anything to cover with, so that the shame of his deeds may not be seen. Not even with unbelief towards My word; not even with this can he make a covering; on the contrary, it reveals him as unfaithful and fearful as well.

I said, and fulfilled and sent you a letter, man of the church, and tell you that the Holy Scripture is not eating and drinking; it is not marriage and given in marriage and lawlessness. The Scripture is the kingdom of heaven for they who take it in them. The Scripture is the word of life for they who seek the everlasting life in it. The Scripture is not flesh and meat as you want to say. The Scripture is the Spirit of the Truth, as My today's book, which I am writing Myself in with the believers, but even with you as well, the unbeliever, My today's book is Spirit and Truth. The Scripture means My word, the word of My Holy Spirit, Which is writing Himself in heaven and on earth.

Oh, you man of the church that make the man of the world sharpen his weapons and strike into My word and in the sons of My word! It is written in the Scriptures that I will turn the weapons of the wicked into plough shares and do My work and you will not be able to fight against God, who speaks and fulfills. Behold, I sent you a letter. I know your deeds, that you are neither cold nor hot, but lukewarm and say: „*I am rich and I lack nothing*”, but you are blind, naked and pitiful and I come to give you a golden word to be rich and dress in white garment, so that the shame of your nakedness may not be seen. I come and give you word. My word is salve for eyes, for everybody that I love, I rebuke for repentance. I stand at the door and knock, so that you may hear and I may have dinner of word with you. He who has ears let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. After that repent; if not I will soon come to you and move your lamp stand out of its place and put Mine instead. Amen.

I am the Light of the world. Amen, amen, amen. The one, who walks after Me, will not walk into the darkness. My word is the way, the truth and the life. Ask the law and the prophets.



If they do not speak of this word, only then you are justified not to believe. And I will come with the tens of thousands of saints to you, people of the church, as it is written: **«Behold, He comes with the clouds and with His tens of thousands of saints, and His name is called the Word of God»**, (Apoc: 19/13, r.n.) and the saints will testify that this word is My word. Amen.

Oh, I came to water My garden with heavenly water as the gardener comes out to search his field and work over it. I came to search My flock and to pasture it. I came to take the fruit of My vineyard, and the vinedressers want to disinherit Me and to be the masters of My vineyard.

I am the One Who made the heaven and earth and the man as well, and I am the One Who founded My church. I and not you man of the worldly church. If you do not know the One Whom you say that you serve, then who are you, man of the today's church? I am God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. Amen. Say who you are too, the same as I come too and say who I am, and help the faithful one to know Me and to do My will. I am the way, the truth and the life. Say who you are, man of today, who sit on the seat of Christ's church. I am Who I am, but who are you? I am. Open for Me, so that I may know who you are and so that I may help you to be. Amen.

I am Who I am. Amen, amen, amen.

05/[18-05-1997](#)

### **The Feast of the Lord's Ascension**

The holy heaven is celebrating. It is My feast with you on the earth, Jerusalem, and I come with the holy heaven to you, to celebrate you near Me, My people, as Father lifted Me up to be near Him, and you make Me come down from My Father; and you also make My Father come down with Me to you, as Father is in Me and I am in My Father, as I was in the beginning, when I created the heaven and the earth, those that are seen and those that are not seen, My people.

After I was resurrected in My body, I appeared to My disciples and I proved that I was alive by many signs and miracles, and I spoke to them about the kingdom of God on the earth, and they were asking Me: **«Lord, when are You going to restore the kingdom of Israel?»** I was telling them about the kingdom of God and they were asking Me about the kingdom of Israel, but I did not answer them, but rather I told them that the Holy Spirit would come on them and He would teach them, and that it would be to take the words of the Holy Spirit with them to all the margins. I told them to take the news of the kingdom of God on the earth, as for two thousand years, I have wanted to work from near My Father, a kingdom of the heavens on the earth. I have been working for two thousand years, My people, and no one has been able to help Me to establish the kingdom of the heavens on the earth, the kingdom of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen, amen, amen.

It is My peace in celebration with you, Jerusalem. It is My kingdom with you and in you, Israel, little child, for you are the tiny Israel, who I put My kingdom in. In the Israel from the beginning I could not come with My kingdom for it had its kingdom even if it said that it was My people. It was My people because I said so, not because it said it, but the kingdom of God did not work in it and upon it. My word was coming to it and it did not understand it, for he, who does not fulfill God's word, does not understand what God's kingdom means. That is why I taught the disciples how to pray and I told them to pray to the Father, saying: „Our Father in heaven may Your holy name be hallowed in us so that we may be Yours. Let Your kingdom be alive in us, as in You, as in heaven, Father.”

Oh, little Israel, the kingdom of God is dead in the people on the earth; it is not alive and I told My apostles: **«Go everywhere and say that the kingdom of the heavens has come near to the earth»**. I was the kingdom of the heavens, coming down from the heaven as a King on the earth, but Israel, the people to whom I gave the heavenly promises, did not understand how the kingdom of the heavens on the earth comes, as he does not understand it today either; but even today he says that he is waiting for Me, but I come now with the word and proclaim so that I may fulfill it afterwards, for this way I have always worked, always My people. I came to be on the earth and

to put God in man, and to be a living kingdom on in man, and the man does not know and he does not want to perceive and know, but there are many who know and do not want that God to be in them alive. That is why I made you My messenger, My people, and I go with you as a word in the midst of the people and I help you to be able to give My word to the people, and I speak from the heaven down to the people on the earth and I wait for the man to come to Me as you came to be My disciple of My second coming on the earth. I have not had until now a people to prepare My coming, but I have you now, Jerusalem, love people by God. The one that is loved by God is clean, and that is why I put you to be clean, son, Jerusalem, and to have Me with My kingdom in you, for there is no one on the earth to be able to teach the man My kingdom on the earth. It is said in vain the prayer „Our Father” in churches, for if it said not in vain, My kingdom on the earth would be seen on the earth as in heaven.

There are people on the earth that hear the speech on the earth which says: „*I have God in my heart and I believe and love Him*”. Oh, you man who were taught to speak that you have Me in your heart! Why do you not have Me in your body, if you have Me in your heart? But what is your heart and what is your body? Do you really believe that the heart can be God’s dwelling and that the body, which holds the heart in it, is not a dwelling of the Lord? But to whom do you speak so, and who do you want to make him believe what you say?

Oh, man, oh, man, oh, man, you make Me only pains, only untruth is in your heart and on your tongue and body, for your heart is the voice of your mind which becomes a deed in your body. Oh, if you believe with your heart in Me, the deed of faith will come down visible in your body, for My apostle Paul said this in My Spirit: «**Show me your faith in your deeds, man!**».

The man cannot perceive what the kingdom of God means. The man honors the days and holy days, the tradition and faith in God, but he does not honor God, for in order to honor Me, you have to make Me a house in your, to make Me a kingdom in you, man, but you do not like to have God as a king. You like the free will, for this is what the man has been wanting even since I made him. Adam did the same. He was in heaven, as I made him and had him work and keep the heaven; I had him work a heaven into a heaven, and to keep the heaven so that it may be the heaven; I had him work the kingdom of God and to protect it to be and not to get spoiled, and he did his own will; he did not do God’s will. I gave him a helper, so that Adam might have a helper, and he called that helper woman and said: «**This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh**». But Adam spoke out of the spirit of the flesh not out of God’s Spirit; he spoke and said that the man would leave God and join with his wife, and it was fulfilled what he said. Adam had God as father and mother and he left God and joined to his wife to be one flesh. But they were one flesh, for I made two bodies of one. I made Adam first, and I took from him and made Eve too. I made two from one and then the man made one from the two, for the man is feeble and cannot do what God does.

The man could spoil the man, but he was not able to create him, and that is why I ascended to My father after My resurrection from the dead. I arose and ascended near My Father so that I might come as God from the Father, God and man, so that I may make from two men one, as I did in the beginning, as My Father did, God and man, taken out of the man.

**I came the second time from the Father.** Man, I came to you as it is written into the Scriptures that I will come. I become the word upon you to work through the word, as in the beginning I also worked by the word. In the beginning I made the man from the word, clay, water and Spirit, and now I want to make him from the word and human flesh, from the flesh born of the man. **I want to make a godly man from the man.** I want to make a heaven from the man. I want to make a resting day from the man, for Me to rest in him. My day of rest at the beginning was in man. I rested only a day and I have not been able to rest since then as the man fell from the heaven, and I remained alone. I have been alone since seven thousand years, for the man fell from the heaven, and I want to make from the earth heaven, and from the man God’s kingdom on the earth. I want to be with the man. I want to be in the man. The lost man, I want to find the one lost from the heaven. The heaven is full of eternity and the heaven is in Me, and I am in the Father. I went to prepare a place so that they may be where I am, and I want to draw all of them to the Father.

That is why I come as a word on the earth, and the people of the church put Me away from their churches and do not let Me draw the man to the everlasting life; they do not let Me come with the kingdom of the heavens on the earth; they do not let Me.

I am the Word of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and I come on the earth as I ascended into the heaven. I come on the clouds of glory and the man does not see Me. The one, who believes in Me, is the one who sees Me, and the one that does not believe Me, has nothing to see. Oh, am I really only a God from nearby. And am I not from far away any more? Does the man believe only in those that are visible? Does he not believe in those that are invisible? Oh, he does not believe. The man does not believe in God, seen by those that are faithful to God, and the kingdom of the man has covered the whole earth. The earth was made by God and the man became a thief, and the man goes to trial with another man, and he fights for the land. However, I am the One, Who made the heaven and the earth by the word, and I will have them again by the word, for **«the earth and everything that is on it belongs to the Lord»**, as it is written in the Scriptures. Amen. Soon, soon, I will come with the great day when I will deliver the word and will say: „The earth is Mine.” Amen, amen, amen.

My disciples asked Me on the day I ascended: **«Is it now the time, Lord, for you to restore the kingdom of Israel?»** But I ascended into heaven and I did not answer to their question, and I gave them the promise of the coming of the Holy Spirit, to have him and to teach people of the Holy Spirit about the kingdom of the heavens, not about the kingdom of Israel, which was proud that it has a kingdom on the earth and upon the earth. The kingdom of God should have been in Israel, but the man's will, the Israel's will was made without God. Behold My word which I should have answered then and I did not: Now it is the time to put back My kingdom, which was overthrown by the man seven thousand years ago. Now is the time to come. Amen. I come with the word on the earth to prepare My coming with My resurrected body and with thousands of thousands of saints and angels and with clouds of glory upon the earth. Amen. I come to you, Jerusalem of My word, as you receive Me and bring Me from the Father to be with you, and you give Me rest in you, and you are My day of rest on the earth, as this is what I said: **«Man, remember the Lord's Day and sanctify it!»**.

Oh, Jerusalem, I will come as a word upon you and I will speak to you about the mystery of My day of rest, which the man does no longer remember. The man does not know what the day of the Lord means, as not even Israel have known it since I told him and until today.

Oh, Jerusalem, it is a day of ascension. It is a feast, My people. We go into the midst of the multitudes, sons. Let all the ghosts serve the word of God. May it go well with you, My people! May the sun and the sky blue and the sweet time be with you! May all things that are be with you! However, you should proclaim Me, as the One that I ascended to My Father and came again, as I promised that I come and behold, I come word on earth. Amen, amen, amen. I am coming soon saw the earth, and the glory of My word goes before Me.

I am the One, Who ascended to My Father two thousand years ago, so that I may come again from the Father and with the Father and with the Holy Spirit, Which comes with the clouds of the glory, with the clouds of the cherubim and seraphim. I am the One Who is. Amen, amen, amen.

23-05/[05-06-1997](#)

### **The Sunday of the holy fathers from the council of Nicaea**

The heaven is with you, people with the name of Jerusalem. The Lord is with you as word on the earth. I want to make with you and upon you everything that will remain forever. I want you, My people, to be forever. Amen, amen, amen.

I come to My people on the thread of your book, Verginica. I speak with the people and with you. I speak with the man on the earth. My word speaks from heaven on earth, that the Lord is holiness over the earth. Amen.

In the beginning I created the light first, and then I created everything that I made; I created them in the light, at the light, and I could do nothing in the darkness, because I am the Lord of the day, and I divided everything that I created; I divided them in seven days, as I made the seventh day My rest. Each work of the seven days was created in one day. I looked on everything that I created and I made them by the word, and I said: «**All are very good**», and I made the seventh day My rest.

Oh, Verginica, I speak with you the same way I was speaking when you were in your body on the earth among the people. I was speaking with you as I spoke with Moses in the beginning and I was dictating the Scriptures of creation, Verginica. I want the man from the earth to understand the word of My Scriptures, as I dictated to the man of God from the earth, and the man of God accomplished the word of God on the earth; however, the man of this age has been unfaithful to My work through the man of God among the people. The man of this age believes in those that are worked and spoken by him. He does not believe in those that are worked and spoken by Me, because he does not see and does not hear those that are made and declared by Me. I told Moses this: «**I am Who I am. I will open up your mouth and I will teach you what to speak**». I have been working with you, Verginica, the same way. I am working more wonderfully with My sons of today; the sons, who bring Me on the earth as the word from the Father. Why do I work more wonderfully? Because I went to My Father; because you went the same way from them to Me and to the Father, and they work even more wonderfully. I was working the miracles of My Father before My disciples, and I was speaking to them that they would do even greater miracles after I would go to My Father and that I would be with them from the Father and with the Father.

**Oh, the man does not know what My day of rest is.** If I cannot rest in the man, the man does not know to understand those from the Lord. I worked during the six days of creation, and I made them all well, and looking upon them I rested with thankfulness on the seventh day. My days are Mine, and the day of rest is Mine. The days of the man are man's, and his seventh day is his. The man works his things on six days, those for him, and on the seventh day he rests from those of his, saying that on the seventh day he honors Me. In the seventh day I enjoyed of all the good things that I created, which I made for the man in six days, but can the man make everything that I had made during the six days until the seventh day? The man works six days for himself, not for Me, and the seventh day he says that he gives it to Me and that he sanctifies it. Not even the people of Israel understood My days and their honoring, and the honoring of the seventh day, for he had done only what was evil on his way. And I was speaking to Moses: «**Go and take the people into Canaan, but I will not go up in the midst of you, lest I consume you in the way, for you are a stiff-necked people. If I were to go up into your midst, I would consume you in one moment**», and the Lord was coming to the tent of meeting, outside of the camp of the Israel's tents, and there He would spoke with Moses face to face, as someone speaks with his friend, and Moses wrote down all the words of the Lord, because the Lord told him so: «**Write these for a memorial in a book**».

Israel did not understand what the Lord's rest was, because he was a stiff-necked people, and the Lord could not rest in him. But God made of Moses His rest, and He taught him what to speak over Israel and He opened Moses' mouth. When Moses went up the second time on the Mount of Sinai, so that the Lord may give him ordinances over Israel, for Israel to observe them and so that the Lord may rest in Israel from His work upon him, when Moses reached up in the mountain, the cloud of the Lord's glory came down, covering the mountain for six days, and on the seventh day, the Lord called Moses out of the midst of the cloud, and Moses had been standing in the midst of the cloud for forty days and forty nights, and the Lord gave him ordinances over Israel. The seventh day was lengthened to forty days and the Lord had rested over Moses forty days and forty nights, and the man does not know what the day of the Lord's rest means. I was resting over Moses with those good of Mine that I wanted to do and to put over Israel, and I was looking over them and all were very good; however, when Moses was coming to put them over Israel, so that I may rest from those of Mine upon him, Israel remained a stiff-necked people, and



I was not able to rest upon him. Israel did not receive Me to rest upon him, and he kept saying to Moses: **«Go and speak with the Lord, and speak with us yourself what the Lord is speaking upon us»**. And I said this: **«Israel, remember the day of the Lord to keep it holy»**, for I worked six days for you to make your happiness, and rested on the seventh day. I made the heaven and earth and everything that I made for the man, and then I rested the seventh day and I blessed it, as the man blesses a church and sanctifies it after he makes it.

The man should make a church of him within six days, and make the seventh day holy and bless it, as I did. The church means the heaven and earth of God among the people, the word and the Lord's body, the new man's creation. I made the heaven and earth in six days, but what has the man made in six days? I said among My commandments: **«Man, remember the day of the Lord to make it holy»**. But I also said this in My commandments: **«Man, you shall not murder; you shall not commit adultery; you shall not steal; you shall not give false testimony against your neighbor; you shall not be greedy»**. Oh, he, who violates these, also violates the day of the Lord by these.

I hear the words of those who talk tall that they keep the seventh day; I hear them when they say that if a commandment is violated you become guilty of all, and you violate them all by the one violated. Oh, if you, who say that you are afraid not to break this commandment of the day of the Lord, so that you may not become guilty of all the other commandments, why are you really not afraid of breaking the other commandments which say: **«You shall not murder; you shall not commit adultery; you shall not steal; you shall lie; you shall not be greedy, and to love God by not doing these and not taking in vain His word and His name, and by honoring Him as your Father and mother?»** No man can boast that he keeps all My commandments, and how comes that you can boast that you keep them? You, who boast about My commandments, why do you break them by dishonoring them? But did My Holy Spirit not tell you by Paul's Scriptures; did he not tell that you, who boast about the law and the commandments, you also break and dishonor them? My commandments come one by one as a chain, and each one of them comes from the one before it, and all come from the first one, not from the forth one, and the fourth one, which you keep as your foundation, is broken off from the first one, and not the first one is broken off from the fourth one.

I speak with you Verginica, and I speak with you, My people, so that the one, who has to hear, may hear. But he does not hear, as neither Israel heard My ordinances upon him; he did not hear, and he broke My commandments one by one, and he called himself „the Lord's people”, the same as those of today, who keep the seventh day and call themselves „the Lord's people” and say that they are „Adventists”. This name means „came the second time”, and for these it means that Christ came for the second time; it means His second coming. But how He, Who did not come first, can come the second time?

Oh, you, who hear not hearing! You should know that the people of Israel, which did not recognize that Christ came of the Virgin then, and Who will come, as they say, will be happier; they are happier than you, who say that Christ came then, and that He also came the second time, or that he is coming. I came then and I have come now, and I have been since then and until now, and I am, but I am not for you. I am not for you; I do not want to be for you, those who do not know to understand God, as He tells you to understand. You understand the Lord in vain the way you want to understand. The Lord has to be understood, as He wants, not how it comes to the man to understand Him. Behold, I open My mouth against you, and say: when Israel was sinning and venomous snakes were coming against him and killing his sons by deathly bites, I said to Moses to make a bronze snake. I wanted to stop Israel's condemnation and not die any more, and I wanted to make Israel wise, and once with that trial over his power for his sins, I was preparing his salvation from death, and in My compassion I told Moses: **«I saw Israel's repentance, and the one, who is bitten by a serpent and will look at the bronze snake, will no longer die and will live»**. I was the One, Who spoke that a bronze serpent to be made; a serpent, which does not bite, and My word became a sign; it became a serpent, which does not bite against the serpent that bites,

and My wrath, through the biting serpents with deadly venom, stopped in Israel, and Israel lived before Me. I was the One, Who saw how the sinful condemned were dying on the cross, and I set myself on the cross to make forgiveness of it, and to give salvation through it, and a way of everlasting life by this sign, which many were dying through. You do not understand the Scriptures and its parables spoken and fulfilled beforehand, as My word, which becomes a good deed so that I may help the man to come to Me and to the repentance by rebuking and forgiveness, My word is not an idol as you say. The cross is not embraced by Me for you to dishonor it, as Israel dishonored it, making of it a means of condemnation, dishonor and humiliation. I made of it a sign of salvation, so that the one, who will look at it and will embrace it as I did, may no longer die, may no longer sin, as the robber on the cross did no longer sin after he was placed on it, and he went into heaven by the cross. I told the robber: **«Today you will be with Me in Paradise»**, and you say that it is nothing of the man who dies before I come the second time. But who told you to misinterpret the Scriptures, which say: **«The one who dies will be alive, if he is with Me.»**?

When I came first, I came by a Virgin, and you put a bad name on My mother, the Virgin. Oh, if you did not say so, you would not have any chance to make room near Me with your debauchery from the human nature of the fallen man. If My mother, the Virgin, were not been the door, which only I came in and out through, as the Scriptures says, then why do you still say that I am your Christ, Who came at that time for you? How can I still lift your sins, so that you may not do them anymore, if I, as the Son of God, the Father, could not make My mother, the Virgin then, not to sin in her body any more, if you say that she sinned after I was born of her? Could I not really have a mother to be only My mother; I, God, Who came from the Father by the Virgin? If you call God „Almighty”, can God really not do anything? You, who make your image on paper, on canvas or on wood, to be for your offspring, so that they may know their origin, if you are allowed to make it, so that it may speak about you, (*Photographs and pictures, r.n.*), can I really not have a voice on the earth through those that have been made for My name and are seen? (*Pictures, r.n.*) Was the bronze serpent, which the man was looking at, so that he might not die, a carved image? Was it an idol? Oh, the bronze serpent was My word fulfilled by Moses and put before Israel as a sign, so that the venomous serpent might submit to it and to go back to its shelter. Did I really come for you in one way and for others in another way? I came by Virgin and by cross, by Virgin forever virgin, and by cross forever a sign for the man’s salvation. For those who believe so, for those I came at that time and I have been with them, and for you I did not come then. And he, who did not come first, how can he come the second time?

Oh, you who listen, not listening, I did not come for you, neither then, and nor now. And if I was not born of a mother forever virgin; if I was not resurrected through the cross, by the sign of the cross, by the wood which became salvation and blessing over those who are faithful; if I did not come that way, of a mother forever virgin; if My cross is not loved by you as a sign of salvation; if you do not want to see My image in the icon and if you say that it is a carved image; if you say so, you will die in your sins, and I wash Myself of your blood, as behold, I open My mouth to you, who call yourself the Adventist people. I do not come the second time if I did not come on My first coming the way I came. Do you really say that all that die into their sins are more sinful than all people? Yes, I say to you, if you do not repent of your sins, which you do against My commandments, you all will perish likewise. The one, who repents, stops committing sins, and the one, who does not stop, does not repent, and behold, I did not come for you then.

I was born on the first day of the week. I was resurrected on the first day of the week. I had the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, come on the first day of the week, as My seventh day has been crushed by the man even since the man was in Paradise, and it has been crushed by Israel, and I have no longer got rest for seven thousand years. My Father works and I also work and We do no longer have rest and work to create the man again. I want to start with the light. I want to start with every man on the first day. I want to make light in the man. I want light and rest now, as I am always today. Amen.

The Lord is word over the earth. Let it be light on the earth! Amen, amen, amen. Let it be light! Let it be light! And let all be in the light and let all be made of the light and in the light! Amen.

I spoke with you, Verginica; with you and with the people, which stays under the light of My word. Let the man receive light from the Light on the earth. Let the people of My word be light on the earth.

My people, you should be light from the Light, as I make them all again, as in the beginning, and they will be all seen, soon, soon.

My word became word into your book, Verginica, as I was writing Myself into Moses' book. Amen.

– *Oh, You are a river of word, Lord, and the books of Your word have no room on this earth, for great are Your words, Lord. Your word is comfort for the sons, and it is wrath for those who hear it, not hearing it, Lord of the comfort and of the justice of Your words.*

*Oh, Jerusalem, oh, sons, sons, it is written into the Scriptures: «Be angry, and don't sin». Seek to understand spiritually the Lord's Scriptures upon you and among you. Be angry and do not hate. Be angry and do not misjudge by being angry. Be angry and make the Lord's ways straight upon the people and to the people. Work as the Lord does. Show the wicked steps of the people; maybe their steps will be healed of their wickedness.*

*Oh, anointed sons, the Lord opens up your mouth and will teach you what to speak. Go to Israel and work with Israel, and I will work with you, and then I will work a word into my book for Israel. Amen, amen, amen.*

*And I will also work a word, and I will work even two, and I will send you with it there where it goes. Amen.*

26-05/[08-06-1997](#)

### **The feast of the Descending of the Holy Spirit**

I am with you, Jerusalem. I am the Lord God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. Let there be light and Holy Spirit over Romania! Amen.

I go with you into the middle of the multitudes, My people. It is the feast of the Holy Spirit's descending. We go to proclaim Romania to Romania, My wedding country. We go to tell the people about Romania. We go, Jerusalem; I go with you, My people. I give you power to go. I give you the Holy Spirit over you. I give you My peace. I give you all My blessing. Amen. All and everything listen to My feasts with you. All and everything works to My glory and yours. All and everything bow to My word. I am with you over the earth with days of wedding, Bridegroom and bride, and with a wedding of new age over Romania. Let the Holy Spirit be over the earth! Amen. Let the spirit of revelations come down over the wise people of the earth, so that they may know that I am the Lord, your God, and that you are My people, and to be known that Romania is My bride country, My wedding country and My wedding table and My way to the nations of the earth, as I come and I announce Myself over the earth.

Get up, Jerusalem, for I gave you a name from heaven, and I gave you the Holy Spirit, My people, My messenger people, My cluster of sons that I walk with and I make My way over the earth. I speak and I go; I go and I speak, and My word is before Me. Let there be light and Holy Spirit and let there be a way from heaven over the earth. Let there be Bridegroom and bride and a wedding of new age.

Peace to you, Jerusalem! Peace to you, sent sons, as I go before you and behind you, and I go on sideways, above and under you. I am in you. Amen. The Holy Spirit, the Comforter, is with a feast over you and over the earth. It is a day of the Holy Spirit. It is a heavenly feast. I come from heaven on the earth with a feast of the Holy Spirit. May the One, Who comes to you with the Father and with the Holy Spirit, be blessed! I am the One, Who spoke the word for the Holy Spirit

to come from the Father, and to be with those of Mine on the earth, with those of then and with those of today, of then and until today, as I am always today.

Peace between Me and you, little Jerusalem, which goes from place to place, from time to time with Me! Peace between me and you! Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! My word goes before you. My word always comes and enshrouds you. Be sons of obedience, My loved ones. Be sons of My peace in you. Be in the Holy Spirit. Amen. You in Me, and I in you. Amen. I in you and you in Me, sons of the Father. Be sons of obedience. Be in the Holy Spirit.

Go, Jerusalem, go into the midst of the multitudes, go and go again! Let the clouds of My glory cast a shadow on you; may the sun serve you from among the clouds of My glory; may the gentle and smooth wind refresh your body and may the Holy Spirit comfort you! Go, Jerusalem, go with the light of the Holy Spirit on the earth! Go, My people, go, as the Holy Spirit is your Comforter! Amen, amen, amen.

Let the clouds gather together in the sky, and let the sky blue and the sun appear; and let My people make room, and let the multitudes gather together at the feast of the Holy Spirit on the earth, for it is a feast of the Holy Spirit in heaven and on earth. Amen.

Jerusalem, My work! Jerusalem, My people, worked out of My word! I stand into the midst of the multitudes with you. You are My glory over the earth, as the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, comes to you and becomes word as I promised about Him two thousand years ago. Jerusalem is your name, My people. But, does the man on the earth really know what Jerusalem means? Jerusalem means Whit Sunday; it means the Holy Spirit; it means the building of the Holy Spirit on the earth. Peace to you! Peace to you, Jerusalem, My work! Peace to you, My building! My building means Jerusalem; it means Whit Sunday. In the time of Jerusalem from the beginning, I said that I will choose Jerusalem again. In the beginning I made Jerusalem of the people that I gave a godly nature; out of people not out of stones, not out of bricks; I built it out of people, as the name of Jerusalem cannot be put on the walls of stone; it cannot be put on any building; it cannot be put on buildings made by people. Jerusalem is built only by people, of God's people, which are chosen of the people and become sons of God, a heavenly building on the earth.

After I built Jerusalem, people have made their own building of many walls, and gave this building the name of Jerusalem, and since then, the people have started to honor more the work of their hands, the work called by them Jerusalem, and they have honored it more than the wall built by God out of the people, who were made of a godly nature by God, and who are called altogether Jerusalem.

It is a feast of Jerusalem over the earth, and it is a celebration in Romania, My country of wedding. It is a celebration of the Holy Spirit; it is a feast of Whit Sunday. Two thousand years ago, I had a little bunch of people chosen by Me from Israel, and built by Me as a foundation for My kingdom, which I came on the earth with. I had twelve loved disciples, and I came with the Holy Spirit upon them, and they gave the Holy Spirit to the multitudes, as this is how I have worked on the building of Jerusalem. Oh, I have been waiting for two thousand years for the feast of the Whit Sunday over the earth. I have been waiting for My coming; I have been waiting to fulfill the word of the Holy Spirit that I declared when I said by the Spirit: **«I come soon!»**.

Oh, My people, I go with you into the midst of the multitudes, as the people learned to hear My word. I go with you from place to place, from time to time, as the stone submits to be built by the man and to the man, who builds with it. The stone is built by Me; it is My building, and My building lets itself to be built by the man and to the man to make a building out of it. But the man does not let himself be built by God. The man built by man does not let Me take him and make him My building, as the stone built by Me lets itself be taken by the hand of the man, and it lets itself be laid on one another. I cannot build the man. I build the man of the man, a godly man, and only after that, I build the wall of Jerusalem, as Jerusalem is built by the man that is made godly by the Holy Spirit, and not out of the stones built by God. Jerusalem is built out of people, not out of stones. The church is built out of people; out of people, not out of stones. I have been waiting for two thousand years to build Jerusalem again, as the one from the beginning was demolished,



because it was out of stones. Israel was out of a stone heart with Me, and I left him and I went to My Father, to have the Holy Spirit come down from heaven on the earth, and to make godly people, living stones, out of people, for the wall of the New Jerusalem, which will be established to meet Me on My second coming.

Oh, Jerusalem, My people born of My word! Jerusalem, My work! Jerusalem, My building! Behold, I laid you as a new foundation and I build on this foundation. The one, who wants to be a heavenly building, should let oneself be built by God and placed on the building of the New Jerusalem, which will stay before Me on My coming. Amen.

The man on the earth got used to My word, which comes on the clouds down to you, people, My building. I go with you as word into the midst of the multitudes, so that the man may take and build and to let himself be built into the building which will remain before Me.

Oh, sons of the people, receive teaching from heaven. Receive heavenly knowledge in you and put away the human wisdom from you. Oh, sons of the people, the man who is built from heaven, of My word that comes from heaven on the clouds of My glory, is called Jerusalem. Receive Holy Spirit as My disciples received Him two thousand years ago. Receive the Holy Spirit as My disciples of today have also received Him. These are My disciples of today. My disciples are those, who do My will among the people. Receive from My Spirit; receive the Holy Spirit by My disciples of today as those of that time also received the Holy Spirit by My disciples of that time. Receive the Holy Spirit and let yourselves be built by the word of God, which comes to you as the river, which comes out from the rock and flows over the earth. Let yourselves be built by My love, by My word which becomes love over the earth, so that people may be born of My love, of My word which comes to give birth to the man of the heaven, as My word is from heaven.

I am the heaven of My word. Amen. I am, and My Father is in Me to be with the people, as I am. I am the Word of God, which came down to the people on the earth, and you, Jerusalem, will go with Me on the earth, so that we may make sons of heaven out of stones, and living stones of the sons of the heaven to the building of the New Jerusalem, worked out by people, out of living stones, and your tribe will be like the stars of the sky forever and ever, as you are My building and you have the Holy Spirit as word upon you.

It is a feast of Whit Sunday. It is the Holy Spirit in a celebration with Me over the living sons on the earth. It is the whisper of the Holy Spirit in the sweet breeze of the wind. My word comes on the wind; it comes on the breeze of the wind. My word becomes Holy Spirit over the earth. Amen. Let there be light over the earth! Let there be Holy Spirit over the people! Let there be Jerusalem over the creature, which lets itself to be made of a godly nature, to be good for the building of the New Jerusalem.

Go, Jerusalem, and share the Holy Spirit over the earth, over the people, My people. Go, son, as you are My annunciation before My coming in a visible glory. Blessed is the one, who believes into My coming, into My word, which establishes My way over the people, so that I may come. Amen, amen, amen.

02/[15-06-1997](#)

### **The Sunday of all saints**

Oh, My country of wedding, oh, My love, I become a feast of word in you. I am the Word of the Father, and Father is in Me, when I speak over you. Amen.

Peace to you! Peace to you, My love! I give you My peace! I become word over you. I come to disturb your peace and to give you Mine, as this is what I told to those of Mine: **«I give you My peace. I do not give it as the world gives».**

Oh, My wedding country, I give you My peace. Amen, amen, amen. I have a tiny people in you, chosen out of your midst, and I have a little and clean garden into your midst, and I come down as a word over it, and I give you My peace. I give you word from heaven, as I come with the clouds of the glory and I speak from above and I comfort you with the word of My comfort; I

comfort you with the Spirit of the Truth, as I said: **«I will not leave you orphans. I go, and I will come to you. I leave you My peace; My peace I give to you. I do not give it as the world gives. I go and I will come to you. The world will not see Me; but you will see Me because I live, and you will live and will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you. And if someone loves Me as you do, he will keep My word, and My Father will love him and We will come to him and make a dwelling at him and We will show Ourselves to him».**

Oh, My wedding country, oh, My loved one, the master of this world has nothing in Me and he could not take My life. No one took it from Me, but I laid it down by My own will. I had power to lay it down and I had power to take it back, as I received this commandment from My Father. And I remember now, when My Father told Me that I will be a little child, and that I will be born on the earth, and I will be a seed sown in the fields; and also that I will be a little and tiny Lamb, and I will be slaughtered by a rascal, and I did not tell anything to My Father, nothing but this: **«Father, Your will be done».**

And I also remember now, when My Father told Me, that He will choose Jerusalem again. I remember when He told Me about you, My country of wedding. When My Father forsook Israel that crucified Me, Father chose you on that very day and gave you to Me, to be the country of My wedding, and My Father promised Me a bride out of you, a country with Bridegroom and bride. I am in the Father, and Father is in Me, and no one knows the mysteries of the Father, no one but the one to whom Father wants to reveal this, and I am in the Father and you are in Me, and I am in you, My loved disciples, elected out of the Romanians. Get up and let us go to preach the people the news of the kingdom of My word over the earth. Let there be sun; let there be sweet time; let there be heavenly light on the earth! Let the waters be divided from the waters and let there be a new heaven and a new earth! Let the earth bring fourth everlasting life over the creatures, and let the tree of life be put into the midst to yield fruits! Let the two lighters shine seven times more! Let there be a new man worked at My word, of his body, of My Spirit and everlasting life, worked at your faith, man come out of the man! I want to form you again, man, and I want to renew the world and to give it birth by My word. It is written into the Scriptures about the new birth of the world; it is written about a new heaven and a new earth into the Scriptures. Let there be a new heaven and a new earth where justice shall dwell; however, I am the justice. Let there be a new man, who God may live in, as My saints lived in God, as those who have believed in Me on the earth, have everlasting life in heaven. Amen.

It is a heavenly feast on the earth. It is the feast of the Sunday of all saints. There have passed seven weeks since the feast of My resurrection and until the descending of My Holy Spirit in a heavenly celebration on the earth, and today I am being celebrated by all holy heaven with a celebration of saints, as I celebrate all of My saints, from Abraham, the father of the saints, to Verginica, and to you, little son Israel, little Israel, the child of holy and faithful Abraham, as My disciples are sanctified on the earth.

Oh, Verginica, it is the feast of all the saints, My love. You are in the middle of My heaven of saints, as the saints have been waiting for a long time to be born and to grow and to carry the work of My word from the end, as it was written into the Scriptures that I will become word over the earth. It is written in the book of the prophet Isaiah, about My mother Virgin: **«Before she travailed, she brought forth; before the pain came she was delivered of a man-child»**, and it is written about you, Verginica: **«As soon as she travailed and the daughter of Zion brought forth her children. Shall a land be born in one day? Shall a nation be brought forth at once? Who has heard or who has seen such things?»**. Verginica, Verginica, it is written about you into the Scriptures that you will give birth to sons of My word. It is written of My word, of My voice through, that you were My temple on the earth, and I spoke from you and I made a people for Me. Who has heard or who has seen such things? It is written by the prophet Isaiah about My word with you, about My voice through you: **«A voice, a tumult from the citadel, a voice from the temple! It is the voice of the Lord to reward each one according to his own deed. Before she travailed the daughter of Zion brought forth sons»**. Oh, this is how it is written in the prophets

about My mother Virgin, who gave Me birth as a child on the earth, and about you, who gave Me birth as word on the earth; a comforting Spirit, the Spirit Who had to come before My visible coming, as I come after you. Amen. You are the sixth trumpet, and I, the Lord, am the seventh trumpet, as it is written into the Scriptures about the angel who says: **«Everything has been done!»**.

Verginica, you are in Me, as the saints are in Me, as I am in the dwelling of the saints. I went to My Father to become a dwelling for My saints, so that where I am they should also be; they in Me, and I in them. Speak, Verginica, over the people; speak from Me, as I am in you, and you are in Me. Amen, amen, amen.

– *Oh, Lord, oh, Son of the Father and of the mother Virgin, who gave You birth as a child; and of mine, who gave You birth as word to be with the people until the end, as You have said! Oh, my Lord and my God, I am Your trumpet, the sixth trumpet, and no one knows to interpret Your Scriptures, that You have always, always, fulfilled Your Scriptures through the people prepared by You, people taken from among the people, as You took Your mother Virgin, as You took me, Lord. I speak from You, good Teacher, so that You may teach the people to understand Your mysteries written in the Scriptures, Lord. On the earth, the man speaks with the man; the people speak with each other, and in heaven the saint speaks with another saint, and the saints speak with You, the One that is desired, the One loved by the saints on the earth and in heaven. And behold a great mystery is worked out by You, as You speak with the man on the earth, and Your saints work like You, as any perfect disciple will be like his teacher.*

*The man born of a man does not know what wisdom is, as the sin separated the man from You, Lord, as it separated Adam and Eve from each other, and from You. They were one flesh, and by sin they were separated in two bodies, as the two were one body. The man on the earth does no longer have wisdom, as the man is born of the man, and You said that he, who will not be born of the heaven, from above, will no longer have and will not be a son of the kingdom of the heavens. The man on the earth knows otherwise; he knows that the sin of the man's union with the woman joins the two, so that they may be one body. The man did not understand the heavenly mystery of this word that says: **«The two will be both one flesh»**. Adam did not understand it either, when he spoke this word, for if he understood it like God, the two, who were one flesh, would have not been separated by the sin.*

*Oh, Lord, the man finds these words in the Scriptures and he does not understand Your mystery in Your church, as the apostle Paul understood it, for he said so: **«The husband should love his wife even as Christ also loved His church and gave Himself up for it, and He gave Himself up to it that He might sanctify it, having cleansed it by the washing of water with the word, and that He might present it to Himself as a married church, not having any spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but holy and without blemish. Even so ought husbands also to love their own wives as their own bodies, as he who loves his own wife loves himself, for no man ever hated his own flesh; but nourishes and cherishes it, even as the Lord also does the church, because we are members of His body, of His flesh and bones. For this cause a man will leave his father and mother, and will be joined to his wife. The two will become one flesh»**. And Paul also said: **«This mystery is great in Christ and in the church»**.*

*Oh, Lord, I speak with You from the Scriptures to make the people understand the mysteries of the Scriptures, Christ and His church, male and female, and Paul said that the sons of the church are of Your flesh and of Your bones, Lord, Your wife, Your bride, Lord. The sons of the church are those who are born of Your Body and Blood and are alive and without sin as You are, Lord, as any perfect disciple will be like his teacher, one flesh with him, the same flesh, Lord. The man born of the man does no longer know what God in man means, as the sin separated the people from You, as the sin separated Adam from Eve, who were both one flesh. If the union of the man with his wife had been from You, as it is on the people, why would You have expelled the man that You created in the beginning from Paradise and from heaven? Oh, there are no longer teachers from heaven on the earth; there are no longer prophets from You on the earth, as all are one flesh and*

*belly and sin, and no one is truly flesh of Your flesh and bone of Your bone and to be alive. But we have come out into the middle of the people with a feast of word, to teach the people the way of the kingdom of heavens to them. I have come on the earth with a feast and I have come with all the saints.*

*When I came from earth into heaven to You, Lord, then I understood Your mystery with me, as You wanted me to be born among the people on a Sunday, and then it was the Sunday of all saints and all the saints left their gifts upon me, so that the saints may be word in me with You and so that the angels may sound the sixth trumpet in me, Lord. Oh, the people ask about the other trumpets, of those until me.*

*Oh, people, I give you the peace of the Lord! I do not give it to you as the world gives. I give it to you from heaven, not from the world. The world gives you lies. There is only lying in the world, for the ruler of this world has nothing in the Lord, as he had nothing in me as well. No one could take my life, but I gave it up as I received this commandment from the Lord.*

*Oh, people, this country is a great mystery, and it is written about it in the Scriptures and it is called the country of the brightness; it is called so because the word of the Lord, which is being born into it, for the work of the Lord, which was in it even since 1921, when the first apocalyptic trumpet came down from heaven and called on the earth, and it was given to a holy man, who was chosen and prepared by God to be a waking trumpet on the earth for him. The Lord took a man with the name of Joseph ([Joseph Trifa](#) – 03.03.1888-12.02.1938, r.n.) from the priests of the church, and had him speak a heavenly word among the people, and he gathered many disciples and made a heavenly work in them, but the men from the church murdered him giving him over to Caesar, (Communist dictatorship, r.n.) as they did not believe that he was chosen by God. And another angel came down from heaven and called on the earth, and he gave the trumpet to a shepherd to sound it on the earth the words of God on the people ([Petrache Lupu](#) – 14.10.1907-14.12.1994, r.n.). And there came down other three angels in a row and called on the earth, and they gave their trumpets to a priest, ([Arsenie Boca](#) – 29.09.1910 – 28.11.1989, r.n.), and to another priest, ([Ioan, from the monastery Vladimirești](#) – 26.06.1922-17.05.2008, r.n.), and they gave another one to a little child from the church, ([Nun Veronica, from Vladimirești](#) – 26.08.1922–14.09.2005, r.n.); and they also sounded their trumpet to prepare the coming of the sound of the sixth trumpet, the coming of the Lord to prepare it. And before the sixth trumpet, another angel came down from heaven and called on the earth and gave me the trumpet and I sound it, and I was God's trumpet, the sixth trumpet<sup>116</sup>, which the Scriptures write about: **«And the sixth angel sounded, and then a voice was heard from the four horns of the golden altar, which is before God; a voice from the heavenly tent, a voice from the temple of the heaven, to call the people to repentance, as the Lord comes to sound the sixth trumpet, for the Lord comes to sound the sixth trumpet, as there is no more time. And in the days when the seventh angel speaks, when the seventh angel sounds his trumpet, then the mystery of God is accomplished and there is no more time».** Amen, amen, amen.*

*Oh, Lord, I speak from You on the earth, and I speak with You from the Scriptures, Lord, so that the people from the earth may understand Your Scriptures, and to make the people understand and to believe Your word and to be born from above, as Your word is from above, Lord. Amen.*

– Oh, Verginica, oh, Verginica, oh, Verginica, people wonder where My trumpets were. I took them all from the church and I put them to call upon the churches. And why over the church? Oh, Verginica, antichrist is not in the world, but he is in the church; he is near Me to fight against Me. Behold, Caesar, also called Herod, (*The communist dictatorship, r.n.*), used the church servants; he used those, who sold their sheep, (*The collaborators of the secret service of the dictatorship of the communist red beast, r.n.*); they sold them to Caesar to be imprisoned and that

---

<sup>116</sup> See the [Life of Saint Virginia](#), r.n.



the antichrist<sup>117</sup> to get rid of My good sheep, so that he may rule in My church. And that is why I chose you from an ignoble birth, so that I may let down My richness for the sheep, for if I had gone to the people of the church again, they would have closed My word up, as they closed some of those that I choose from among them to sound the trumpet, as they also closed you, giving you over to Caesar to imprison you. Caesar did not understand what I was doing with you, but the people of the church knew the word of My judgment and they hid, as they were naked before Me. The people of the church were and are antichrists, who stand against My word, and they call Me a false prophet within this work of trumpeting. Caesars had their own mission and the people of the church, who wanted to get rid of the strong and healthy sheep, so that they might not believe and to take their place, went to Caesars and told them other things than those from Me by My vessels, as it was with you, Verginica. Now, Caesar became a believer (*After the anticomunist revolution in 1989, when on December 25, the dictator Ceaușescu was condemned and executed by shooting, r.n.*), and he set himself in fear of God, and the people of the church have no longer got a prison for My sheep, and they try to hide from the sheep, for they are naked and are not shepherds; rather they are Pharisees and not shepherds of people, and My sheep are without shepherds. But look, I Myself take care of My sheep, and the people of the church laugh at My sheep, and call My sheep „sect”, and „wondered away”.

The people of the church are against Me, Verginica. I speak with the saints in heaven. I sit in counsel in the midst of the church and I tell them: the people of the church are from the earth and they took hold on the keys of the kingdom of heavens, and they are against Me, so that I may no longer come to gather My sheep together and to make them all one flock. But I am the key of the kingdom of heavens. I am the Son of the heavenly Father, and he, who will come in and out through Me, will come in and out and will find pasture. Amen.

I am God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, but who are the people of the church on the earth? To whom do they belong? Which is their kingdom and where is it?

I am the kingdom of heavens, and the saints are with Me within My coming, as I come to put My kingdom back to its place. Amen, amen, amen.

09/[22-06-1997](#)

### The council of the twelve holy apostles

I am carried by the clouds of My glory and I come down for you, holy people, as you have to be holy. Amen. I am carried in a pavilion made of My apostles, and I, the Lord, and with My trumpet Verginica, are celebrated in the council of My apostles and we all work together with you, the heaven and the earth in a work of disciples with the Teacher among them.

I did not work without My apostles upon anyone and anywhere, but only then when I cried for many to My Father. For whom did I cry to My Father? I cried for Me and I cried for those, who the Father gave to Me; I cried for those who My Father gave to Me to persecute Me and to crucify Me, and I was saying: **«Father do not punish them for Me, for they do not know what they do; they do not know that I am Your Son»**. But after I was resurrected, their sin became a visible sin, as by resurrection I proved that I was the Son of the Father, the Son that came from heaven on the earth. It was changed the sin of many who prepared My resurrection and the deed of the crucifixion beforehand, because few of them became faithful Christians, and the other remained strong, first by their rank, and then by their pride, as they did not want to humble for Me, as I, the Lord humbled for them to the lowest shame, death by cross, the death of the worst condemned sinners. Behold, the man does not know, and does not want to embrace the shame of the man. The man is greater and stronger than God, Who did not want anything else, but to humble for the salvation of many, sons.

---

<sup>117</sup> See the selection topic: „[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast<sup>117</sup>](#)”, r.n.

I protected My disciples and I defended their life, and I gave Mine up, as when the people of the temple came with swords and clubs, if they had not taken hold of the pray they were looking for, to take to the chief priests of the church, they would have condemned My disciples. But I, as a Son of the Father's love, came in front of My disciples, and like their Teacher, I spoke before them and I told those who sought after Me: **«Who are you looking for? If therefore, I am the One you seek Me, let these go their way».**

No one took My life. I gave it up by Myself, as for this I came down from heaven from My Father. I came down after the man, to take him in Me, to die with Me and to rise with Me, as the one who saves his life from My hands, will lose it, and the one, who loses his life in My death for him, will gain it by his death in Me, and by My resurrection in him, by faith in the Son of God, Who came from heaven to die for the man, and to rise with the man, and to go back to the Father with the redeemed man into His arms. But he, who knew the sweetness of this grace and tasted of this offering, and went back again into the sin of the nature, who shall die for a man like that, if My death was of no use to him for an everlasting life? That is why I tell you, My people, to have love for Me, and I told you that the one without love keeps silent like the one who is guilty, and the one with love would no longer keep silent. The one without love dies to Christ and joins with the devil again, with the enemy of the man. Do you really know, My loved people, what the devil is? It is bad for the man who serves a master without knowing his master in the face. It is bad for the man, who serves God without knowing His holy and heavenly face. It is bad for the man, who serves the devil without knowing the master whom he serves. I tell you a great word today, sons. I put a great work of word on you today. I work on My right, and I work on My left, and I work the thing wholly; I work with My disciples. Amen, amen, amen. I work on My right and I work on My left; I work as a teacher with the heavenly disciples and with the disciples on the earth, as this is the work of the heaven.

You, sons, on My right, be with a heavenly attention, sons, as I speak with each one of you. I do not speak with the other one, as each mind uses this thought as though I would speak with the other one. You, sons on My right, be with a heavenly attention then when I speak to you for those on the left, which would like to be with Me, but without any love in them; however, they are more within their flesh and with the carelessness that comes from the flesh. You, sons on My right side, stand on My right side until only the sons of the love will remain before Me, as those who have mother and father, brothers and sisters, children, relatives, ranks, money and possessions, fallow land, flesh and body of the flesh, do not come after Me, as they have connections and are bound and have not known how to get rid of them at the right time. But I also looked at the heart of the man, who was wretched because of the reward of his sins, as I looked at the heart of My crucifiers, who repented and knew Me as the Son of God, and they became Christians forever, and they broke off with the old ones and were renewed. However, some of them renewed all their kindred by their great and whole renewal. Let no one judge Me by the way I look at the heart of the wretched man and with power of repentance and with holy and living desire. I went after the man into the hell, into the water, into the fire and among the dead, when that man was useful to Me, so that I may make of him salvation for the unbelievers, or judgment for these.

My speaking of today is with a depth of wisdom, holy sons. Behold, I tell you a mystery: it is bad of the man, who serves God without knowing His holy and heavenly face. How comes something like that, holy sons? The man, who does not know the blessings and the promises of the Lord, and also the curses and the Lord's reward, that one does not touch the face of the salvation. That one serves God, as he says, and does not know the reward of his life. It is written: **«The man cannot see God's face, and still stay alive».** The man has to die within himself after he sees and perceives God's face, and after that, the Lord must come to life in him, as Moses did, sons, for when he asked to see Me, I told him that he would no longer stay alive after seeing Me. And it was so, for after he saw and heard Me, he died, and I rose in him and I shone in him, and when he went down from Me to Israel, no one was able to look at his face, and Moses had to put a veil, lest the sons of Israel might be afraid of the light of My face into the new man.

Oh, sons, I cover many of you with My secret veil, so that the man may speak with you and so that I may give My word to the man, but it is bad of the man, who serves God without knowing God's heavenly and holy face. Not only that the man cannot look at the face of the godly man, and that is why I put My veil over My man, but also he cannot even understand God's heavenly and holy face. He does not even understand what it means to be Christian after the truth; not even this does the Christian understand, and the one who does not understand, finds everywhere a conduct after his own conduct, love after his love, stature in everyone after his stature, as the man reaps what he sows. The sinful man cannot see that the holy the one is holy, the one, who lets himself to be seen by holy eyes, sons, and not by evil eyes and with a sick and dark look.

The Christian man is that one, who understands his reward and who works holiness with it, as the reward of the true Christian is the holiness of the mind, of the heart and of the life and of his deed, and where all these are, there the spring of God is, the word of God, which becomes a river and rivers of living waters, as it is written into the Scriptures about the one who believes in Me, as this is the Christian's reward and the fruit of his holiness. The holiness does not die in the man, if the man does not become conceited in his own self because of it, and in parts with it, and if it is caught by haughtiness, then it becomes a judge over the one who wore it, and killed its holy gift by haughtiness, as Adam did in the old time.

Do you really know, My loved people, what the devil is? Behold, I tell you a mystery, holy sons: it is bad of the man, who serves another master without knowing his master in his face. It is bad of the man, who serves the devil without knowing the master he serves. How comes such a thing, holy sons? The man, who does not know God's blessings, the promises and the Lord's rewards, that one does not serve God, on the contrary, he serves the devil and does not know his master in his face, and many of this kind of people recognize God as God, but they do not recognize the devil that they serve.

Do you really know, My loved people, who the devil is? Get down learning and growing up, My people, as I gave no one such a growth, as I gave you. When the man was created by God's hand and by God's Spirit, he was made to have the sense of good and evil, so that I might not make him a slave, and rather to make him a free man, sons. If I had built in him only the sense of good, he would have been forever a slave, a man without any merits, a man without any work. But I also put in him the sense of evil, so that the man might be free, as this is the freedom from Me, and not other. Then I told the man to gather only obedience, only what is good, and to nourish his sense of good, and to overcome with it and to condemn the sense of evil. If I had built in him only the sense of good, it would have not been necessary to warn him against eating of the tree of disobedience. But what did the man have to do, so that he might not fall from the life? He had to condemn the sin from his body, as I did when I became flesh of the Virgin as the Son of the heavenly Father. What did I do? What is written into the Scriptures? **«He condemned the sin in His own body, nailing it to the cross»**. Sons, disobedience wakes up the evil in the man, and the evil is no longer condemned in the man, and obedience to God makes the man condemn the evil in him and not to allow it to work, as I did. I condemned the sin in My body, and then I nailed it to the cross, by My death on the cross. I made the man after God's image and likeness, and not otherwise, but the man did no longer condemn the evil in his body, and the evil woke up in him by disobedience to God, by not recognizing his Master and the face of his Master. Behold, the man should have not forgotten his Master. The man should have got God as his Master instead, but he came out from under His dominion and used his freedom to sin.

Sons, sons, I have taught you what the devil is. The devil should not have been free in the man. God should have been free in the man. When one is free, the other is no longer master. When the evil is woken up by the man in his inside, then the good is crucified in the man. When the good is always awake, always master in the man, then the evil is crucified in the man. The little child knows neither the good, nor the evil, and that is why is carried in the arms by the big brother, and the child is calm and in peace and in comforting arms. Oh, what pain on Me, when I see the children

growing up and that there is no one to teach them what good and what evil is, what God and what the devil is! The man is a house for good and for evil, and these two are not without man. When the man was not, these were not at work, for God works together with the man, and He created everything for the man, as he created the obedience only after the man was created.

Oh, My people, oh My people, oh, My loved people! The apostles wonder at My teaching of today, that they neither knew, nor lived it in the time of My body and their body. In the time of My body, and then in their time, My church was taken by storm, and everybody wanted to be My Christians and their Christians, and it was hard for the man to understand well the face of Christ in man. Oh, My people, it was hard and it still is hard. It has been hard in all ages to receive the full face of a man, extremely hard, My people. From now on, My apostles see My time with you, as I am with My entire heaven of saints with you, faithful Israel of today, My few people, My little and tiny cluster of sons. But I prepare you and make you grow up, so that you may be My face before My face, so that the people may get used to My face, to My life, to My holiness among them and in them, for many take My word that I gave you, and many become new people, with a holy and heavenly living in them as I, the Lord, was on the earth.

I work upon you in a work of disciples, My people. My apostles, Israel's remnant, become relative with the Romanian through you, My Romanian people. The entire holy heaven eats My word and My body from the dish with you. All My heaven is on earth with you. You are tiny and little but the number of those from heaven is great, son, and it is with you, and you are great by the number of those from heaven. The whole Jerusalem from above, the whole Israel from above is with you on earth. The heaven came down on earth to you, as the time of My coming with the saints in tens of thousands has arrived, and I am the First among them, as I am the firstborn Son of the Father, the firstborn of many brothers.

Oh, My disciples, rejoice in the word with those of this time! Be My witnesses from heaven on the earth, as you are My witnesses. Amen.

– *Lord, bless the entrance of Your saints. Bless us to come in. Amen, amen, amen.*

– Amen, I say to you: always and now and forever and from everlasting to everlasting, My loved disciples. Amen.

– *Oh, Lord, man of desires, Son of Your Father and ours, the Lord of our desires, we have sown much confession on the earth for You. But today You have testified Yourself even more wonderfully, even more fully, even more perfectly, as that what we, Your disciples, could not do and speak, You do, the One Who can and do everything, as this is what You said: «those who believe in Me will do greater things than these». This is what You, Lord Word, said then.*

*We come with You, as disciples and Teacher; we come to those who prepare Your and our way, the way of Your saints and angels, as the time has come to fulfill everything, Lord, for we have always asked you: «Until when, Lord?»*

*Oh, holy people on the earth, we are the disciples of Christ, our Lord and yours. We are the twelve apostles, and we become one single word upon you, people of the desires of those from heaven, people of God's promises, made to His saints.*

*Open the gates for the King of glory to enter into them accompanied by His saints, by His holy disciples! Open to the glory of the Lord, as you are the tabernacle of the Lord, Who dwells among the people, and the people do not know to understand what the Lord made out of you, the last sons, the fruit of the Lord's preaching and of ours. The time has come to abolish those that are in part before those that are made perfect, which came and come to us and to you, as the saints wait and have always waited asking: «Until when, Lord?» Oh, you who are loved in Christ, the man of all desires! Oh, little children and made holy by thousands of times by the word, which becomes flesh, and by the flesh, which becomes word! Oh, loved and little ones, you should be like the little children, and to be a kingdom of heavens on the earth, so that the heaven may have a kingdom in you, for you and for us, as we and you wait according to the promises, for a new heaven and a new earth of the righteousness, that is the kingdom of heavens, last sons.*



*We left you the books of our apostleship, but be holy and do not look in them for anything else than the kingdom of heavens, as we have spoken much with our bodies, and the bodies lusted too much against the spirit, and there was a great mixture and a great force was over the church of Christ and we could not separate those that were good from the evil ones, since the knowledge was so little then, and the people were greater in their flesh and in the lusts of the flesh. But now, the Lord increased the knowledge and gave it to you, as He, Himself, came as a Shepherd as He promised, that He went to the Father and came as word in the end, and His Holy Spirit becomes word; He becomes Comforter, after the prophesy of the most loved of the twelve disciples, John, the Lord's loved one and ours. There were many things to be given then, but they could not be carried along, as no one could eat solid food, but only milk. And behold, the Word, the Comforter, came; He came before His whole glory; He came to prepare His glory and to prepare you, holy people, so that there might be someone to meet the new heaven and the new earth, the Lord, word and body, spirit and body. Our preaching was hardly worked out, but today Christ is being proclaimed like the lightning, which comes from east and goes west, as this is written about the coming of the Lord, as word and body, spirit and body, and we will also receive the reward of joy that we have been asking for such a long time: «**Until when, Lord?**». We are forever with you and with all who receive from the mountain of teaching, and we ask for the help of heaven for the Lord's mysteries and for their being. Cry to us to help you, as your crying clothes us with victory for you, and the Lord makes us rich to come to you with the richness of the Holy Spirit and of the works of the Holy Spirit. Be as we were who left all our things and took those of the Lord to carry them, to work as His messengers, as the apostles of the Holy Spirit, Who led us through the world of the people. Be healthy; be holy with your mind, with your heart, with your deed and with your life and this is how you are to come, as the church hardly becomes church. It is a great and holy thing for the man to be a dwelling for Christ, as those holy are the dwelling of the Lord and of His guests.*

*Oh, sons from the end, put the Lord's teaching over the church, and clean the Christ's church of idols and of spirits foreign to the Holy Spirit. Be Christ's church, little loved ones, and let the church be one and holy and to work apostleship by sending, sons of the Lord. The teaching of the Lord is great upon you, as those that are perfect came, and those that were worked out and clarified only in part, were put aside. The word and the Lord is great upon you, and we work with the Lord in a working of disciples; we from heaven, and you from the earth with Lord, the Teacher. Amen.*

*You, Lord, are the Alpha and the Omega, and You join them all, and the Scriptures cannot be erased, as behold what wonderful fulfillments You prepared! Glory to You, Lord! Your disciples from heaven sing glory to You! Bless Your saints' coming in and out, Lord, the One Who was, the One Who are, and the One Who comes. Amen, amen, amen.*

*– Oh, I have come on the clouds of My glory and I am being carried in a pavilion made out of My heavenly apostles, and I and My trumpet, with you, Verginica, we have a feast in Israel, in the council of My apostles. I worked a celebration of the holy disciples into your book, and there was great joy in heaven. Amen.*

*– Oh, Lord, I am Your trumpet and I call and bring together the heaven in celebrations and we come with the heaven of saints to the people on the earth.*

*Sons, sons, the Lord is with you, and He is with His disciples.*

*Lord, bless Your saints' coming in and out. Amen.*

*– I am the One, Who blesses His holy people on the earth. I am the One, Who gives forth holiness in the loving and obedient sons. I am, and I will always be with you, My holy people. I am and I nourish you with My word, and you shall be a holy and clean people, as I have no one on the earth more loved than you. Amen, amen, amen.*

30-06/[13-07-1997](#)

I come down in haste to you, My people. I come with My trumpet, Verginica. I come down on the path of your book, Verginica, My trumpet that I, the Lord, sound before My appearance.

We come down with a council of holy prophets and we celebrate a supper of new word, a word with a trumpet sounding over Israel. The spirit of the prophet Elijah works by this working of word, before My great and glorified day. We celebrate Elijah with greatness, the prophet written about in the Scriptures, that he will come to prepare My second coming, and we celebrate with him all the prophets, who prophesied about this time of Mine, that I am the fulfillment of My word spoken by the prophets.

Elijah, the prophet goes over the earth to urge the people to repentance, but the people are of stone at any kind of My calling, as in the time of Noah. Oh, the spirit of the prophets cries to Me for the fulfillment of the Scriptures for My coming. But what is the prophet? The prophet is a man of God, who speaks the word of God over the people, but they do not fulfill God's commandments. A prophet means a man, who rises against the lawless ones, to save God's truth and the right man that moans under the people's iniquities. My word through the prophets is a double-edged sword, which pierces into the flesh of the giants, to weaken their wicked power and to save those who are oppressed, who cry with repentance to God.

There was once a man in Israel, who I woke up My spirit in, to save Israel through him that was crying to Me with repentance. This made a double-edged sword for himself and hid it under his cloak and went to the king of Moab, who was oppressing Israel, and he entered into the porch of the king, and I was protecting from all sides the one who rose to be My judge over Israel. And while the king was sleeping, he took out his sword with this left hand from his right hip and thrust it into the fat belly of the enemy king and did not draw it out any more; even the haft went in after the blade into the fat belly of wicked king, and the sword remained in the flesh of the fat king, and I saved My people from the enemies who oppressed him.

**My word is a double-edged sword**, and he who takes it will be caught by it, for it is a double-edged sword. When Elijah, My prophet, delivered the word to the house of king, Ahab, his word thrust like sword there where it was sent, as Elijah was My prophet, was My word.

What is the prophet? It is My word; it is a man born of My word upon him. He gives birth to My word among the people; he gives Me birth as word on the earth. The same were with you, Verginica. My word have created and formed you, and then you gave Me birth as word on the earth, and a people was born out of My word in you, and the book of this people was written like the book of Israel; and as My prophets were not loved then, the same is now. Behold, I sent Elijah, My prophet, and he goes everywhere all over the earth to turn the people back to Me, but those who took hold of the keys of the kingdom of heavens stand against Me. And you, Verginica, call out, so that your calling may be heard. Amen.

*– I, the Lord, sound the trumpet over Israel, as You came down in haste to Your people. I am the watchman of Israel, and the watchman announces those inside when he sees the enemies coming.*

*I look and what restlessness is over the bishops from the worldly church! Your people goes with You and preaches You on the earth, as that is why You become word, and the bishops of the church from the world have been filled with fear and unrest, Lord. We come to the people of Your word to strengthen it in hope, in faith, in Your peace and in steadfastness, Lord. The bishops prepare themselves to come into Your little garden and push Your bishop, by whom You founded the little garden of Your word; they push him to curse Your little garden and Your word, which has always sanctified it, but I will go before them as Your angel went before Balaam, who was going to curse Israel, and I will advise Your bishop to a word of blessing, for the bishops push him forward as their savior, to save them from under the burden of Your word upon them. We come down in haste to take care of everything of Your garden, and we will wake the people up, who will come to our help, to discover the lying of the bishops, who want to say that it is not them, but Your bishop who wants to strike in Your little garden, in Your church founded by Your word, Lord.*

*Elijah, Your prophet works for You and for Your people, and I, as a watchman, I announce Your citadel, Your people, to stay in the spirit of Your peace, for You are the One, Who protects Your work and Your going as a word over the earth, as You come on the earth as word. Amen.*

– Oh, Verginica, I come down into My book, and I seal the little garden with a new word of blessing, and I will let My watchmen in the garden know, for I sent My angels to overcome against the lying of the bishops, who fight against My word and not against its sons; they fight against Me, not against My people. But this is their hour and the authority of darkness in them, as they did not want to be Mine; they did not love My ways, and stood up to fight against Me. But I come down in haste and make a new word and become a strong God for My people. Amen, amen, amen.

\*

I am the Word. I am the Lord. Amen, amen, amen. I am Who I am, the One Who was in the beginning as it is written: **«In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God, and without Him was not anything made that has been made».**

Oh, little garden of the word, I am the word upon you, and you wear My name that I chose you with love to speak from you on the earth. Oh, little garden, oh, little garden, oh, little garden, oh, My dwelling! I refresh My spirit when I speak upon you. I made you My support, and I comfort My pain with My word upon you, as the heavenly pain for the man is a heavy pain. Oh, little garden, I cry in you in the word, I pray in you to My Father, I pray in you for the man to come back to the Father, but the spirit of antichrist gets angry with you, watchmen. Oh, little garden, the saints come down in you with the heavenly word. My Spirit becomes word in you, but the man opposing to Me and to you, plot hostility and unbelief, for he is restless when hearing about you, My little garden. But I am the Lord and I cannot compare Myself to the mind of the faithless man, and I leave him in his peace, and I work in you with My peace, so that My peace may be at the hand of the one who wants to take from it. Amen.

I become word, and a celebration of My coming. I become peace and joy over all who are nourished by My hand, which flows over you, My little garden. I become a word of hope and victory for all who take from the supper of My word, to be alive with their life and mind, and with their watchfulness and heart. I become hope over you, My people nourished from the little garden of My word. You should stay forever for supper with Me; you should stay with faith and hope; you should stay steadfastly, as the people of today are against Me more than two thousand years ago, when I appeared in the flesh among the people. Many people of today became giants and took hold of the keys of My kingdom and threw Me out of My kingdom, so that it might be theirs and not Mine, and they are hostile to you, My faithful people. But I am the Lord, and I have always spoken upon you and I teach you to be a faithful, holy and obedient child, as those that are faithful will be like the stars forever. Amen.

Oh, little garden of My word, the rulers of the church took counsel together against you, but I am the Lord and I come and seal you with fresh word, for it is not you, but I, who am guilty before the rulers of the church. I made you to be and to stay before Me, and in you I have sons, who are called with My new name and are anointed by Me with a fresh anointment; by Me, as there were no longer anointed people on the earth to anoint those who walk in My ways. Those from the earth anoint with their oil those who walk on empty ways, but I anoint with My oil My anointed ones that walk on My ways.

Oh, My loved people, My loved people, I carried you and carry you among the people with My word which is calling out upon the people to come back to Me. I carried you and carry you upon the earth to give to the people the spirit of comforting, for the people are without consolation, and I will always go with you from place to place, for the spirit and the power of Elijah is working upon you, little one. But the rulers of the church from the world were upset and settled to mock the witness bishop of My clean church. They push him by threatening to come and strike the little garden of My word, but you, My people, pray and sing your song of victory, as for those, who do not love you, their hour and the darkness dominion, has come upon them, for they refused to be

Mine, and rose to fight against Me. But I strengthening Myself upon you, for I am your mighty God and that was why they are afraid of you, those that were afraid. This way the people were afraid of My people Israel, for I was their mighty God and I was the defender of Israel that was calling Me out in a spirit of repentance to save it. I have always blessed you and I have sent you to pour out on earth from My blessing and I have always accompanied you in a sunny time and with peace and heavenly signs, so that the multitudes may see that I am your God, Who testifies about you that are My people on earth. But they who took hold on the keys of My kingdom lost their own peace because of you, My people, and they used a lying spirit and try to strike you. Oh, My people, I will not let them mock you, and I will do to them the same way I did to the rulers who were sitting over Romania, for they were sending persecutors upon the little garden which was meant to be of My word, of My church from heaven, for the saints of the heaven come by word upon it and through it over My wedding country. But when I saw them lying in wait in order to destroy May place in which I was about to work out My word's lowering, (*By the security service of the communist dictatorship, r.n.*), I sent My angels and put the persecutors away and they destroyed each other, and I took you in My arms, My little garden and protected you, and the unfaithful ones who wanted to destroy you, perished by their sword. (*At the anticommunist revolution, on December 1989, r.n.*)

I will not let anyone rise against you, the little garden of My people, of My word. And the witness bishop, who delivered My word for the foundation of My church, (*The Bishop Ioan Irineu-Bistrițeanul, r.n.*), I will lead him to the heavenly glory on earth, and I will have him sit in My seat. But I tell you that I have already had him settled, for he is the anointed one of My church; he is My anointed one and he is not the people's anointed one, for when the great people who are standing upon the church recognized him as My bishop that My word was for him, he stood up and said to them this: "*It was not you who chose me, but I chose you.*" It was a great and meaningful word he delivered, and here is the meaning of this word reminded at that time. He told them: "*It was not you who chose me, not you, but the Lord, and you did not choose me rather you tortured me as an evildoer. It was not you, but I who chose you. And why did I choose you and not the clean ones? I chose you so that I may make you clean and without sin by faith too. I chose you so that you may do as I did, but you did not want to believe that the Lord Was the One chosen by me, and you said that someone else was the One Who was speaking. I loved you and remained with you but you did not remain with me, and you loved lying and futility and did not love the Lord.*" This is the meaning of the word that My bishop was saying for the ones who recognized it that was Mine.

Oh, you little garden of My word, I am strengthening upon you My blessing and My work, for the one who placed you from Me is pushed towards you to say that you are no longer Mine. But you are Mine, the same as the Mount Sinai is My Holy Mountain, as this is what I told Moses: **«Take off your sandals from your feet for you are standing on holy ground»**. No one went to sanctify this mountain. I was the holiness of the Mount Sinai where I was speaking from the burning bush with Moses, the prophet of the Lord.

I am The Holy One in you, oh, little garden of blessing, and if the unfaithful places upon you a word of estranging you from Me, (*Of the curse, r.n.*), then I will no longer utter upon you any word delivered by the mouth of My anointed one, whom I told to deliver the word of holiness of My little garden and of the church from it, the word chosen by Me.

Do not be afraid My people. Do not be afraid My little garden. I am the Lord and I am on your side with My glory, and I will urge to repentance the ones that do not believe the work of My word which was from the beginning, and nothing of what was made, was made without it. But with you, dear sons, let the Spirit of the One Who loves you, let the Spirit of the One loved by you, let it be seen the Spirit to Which you belong, to Whom do you belong, sons. Be in My Spirit for My Spirit is on your side, and the Holy Spirit is taking you under His wings to cover and protect you and testify about you to the One to Whom you belong, but let you be so, sons. Amen, amen I say to you: this is the little garden of My word, and the place you are staying upon is a holy place.



Do not come any closer you the unfaithful ones, for this place of Mine belongs to the believers. Amen, amen, amen.

Amen, amen I say those who stumble against this rock: who is stumbling upon it will be crushed in it. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, little garden, I cry in you, through the word; I pray in you to My Father, I pray in you to the man to come back to the Father.

Oh, Father, My Father and of those that are faithful, protect they that are hostile to those You gave Me. Surround Your people with Your holy angels! Glorify Yourself in Your Son by Your sons on earth!

– Amen, I say to You, Son Emmanuel; I sent and I will always send Elijah, the prophet, and he will overcome the heaven for Your ending descend of Your mystery, as you are the fullness of the prophet's word, My Son.

Oh, prophet of the coming of My Son, go, and go again on the way of the coming of My Son! Go and finish your work for the return of the sons to their parents and for the return of the parents to their sons. And if someone hears My voice and yours, we will come in to him and will make peace with him. Amen. And we will wage war with him, who casts Us away, and We will win the kingdom of the heavens on the earth, and we will win over its sons from the earth. Amen, amen, amen.

– *Oh, My Lord, the Lord of Your prophets! You made me Your mouth over the people, for the people were wondering away without You, and I was sighing with compassion for You, the One, Who is not loved, the One, Who is not sought by people, and I prayed to You before the unbelievers and You did heavenly miracles at my prayer. I also pray today; I pray from heaven and from earth to You and to Your Son, Who is in You, as You are in Him. I pray, Lord, to You, to touch the spirit of disbelief from the days of the coming of Your Son as word upon the people. Touch the mountains and make them foam. Touch all who sacrifice themselves to Baal and do not serve You as God, for You are One God, Lord Sabaoth. Cleanse the people from disbelief, as every word, which prophesies by itself against the lawlessness on the earth, is a word of Your prophet, Lord. Oh, the priests of today are afraid; they are afraid not to be deceived, believing that You are this word.*

*Oh, priests of today, if this word is not the Lord, then what is the Lord, and where is He and what is He doing and working? Is the Lord standing for nothing? Is the Lord sleeping? Is it not the Lord anymore? What is the Lord for you? What is His measure on the earth? Oh priests, the Lord is this word! God sends Me to you to turn you back to Him, and to turn Him to you, so that the Son of the Lord may not come and strike you because of unbelief, for the reward of the unbelievers is outside of the kingdom of heavens. Do not doubt of this word. The Lord is, but you are without faith, as it is fulfilled with you the Scripture of Christ, who said: «**When the Son of Man comes, will He find faith on the earth?**». It was you that the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Son of God spoke about; about you and not about the rest of the world, for Christ, the Lord, cried and said: «**Jerusalem, who kills the prophets, how often would I have gathered you under My wings, but you would not want, and your house is left desolate, and you will not see Me from now on with you until My blessed coming**». This is how Christ, the Lord was crying to the people who served God, as they said, but they were killing those that were the Lord's mouth, and you, those of today, by your unbelief you prove that you are the sons of those who killed the Lord's prophets. Why are you unfaithful? Unbelief is death, Christ's death in you. The Lord preaches Himself for His coming, and you took away the Lord's vineyard, as the king in my time also took the Nabot's vineyard and killed the owner of the vineyard and then he was master over the vineyard that was not his. The vineyard belongs to the Lord; it is not yours, and if you do not believe the Lord Word, you do not believe because you took away His vineyard and you master over it with violence, for the thief is the one who is unfaithful and works iniquity. What do you give to the Lord now, when He makes perfect His great day of His coming; the day that the Scriptures write about? Do you have a holy people, to meet the Lord on His coming? I speak to you from heaven and earth, as I*

*am alive, and I have the heaven in me, and the death has no more power on me. You killed the Lord's witnesses, but they prophesy in sackcloth and ashes and they will rise and judge you and will speak about the kind of death you killed their faith and life in the Lord with. But you do not know the Scriptures, for you choke their fulfillments, but the Lord said: «**Heaven and earth will not pass away until all the Scriptures are accomplished**». And behold, they are accomplished and the mystery of accomplishment presses on you, and you are full of fear.*

*I am the one, who worked upon the bishop chosen by the Lord among you to turn your hearts to God, but you did not want, and your house is deprived of the Lord. If you had the Lord, you would know this holy work, as those who have the Lord, know the Spirit of the Lord. I had fire come down from heaven from the Lord by my prayer, but why did you not pray so that the Lord may show you what this word is, the word, which flows from heaven over the Lord's garden? Ask and you will receive. Why do you not ask? Why do you not pray as I prayed? Is it easier for you to put away the truth from the earth? Ask, and if you do not ask, I will ask from God, as I also asked then. I am the one, who prepares the way of the Lord, so that the Lord may come on earth. You loved the empty greatness and you received the praise of the people, and you did not receive the one coming from the only one God, and you seek to kill God's word. Get up and make peace between you and God, for the devil is not this word. The Lord is. Cheer up and search out! It is the Lord.*

*Amen, amen, I say to you: you will not be able to curse or divide the Lord's people. You will not be able to overcome the sons of the little garden, where the Lord becomes word over the earth. It is the Spirit of the Lord in them and no one can judge the spiritual ones. Cheer up and search out all the spirits, as woe to the one who commits sin against the Holy Spirit of the Lord! How can you condemn a man without judging him? Which Scripture allows you to do this? Oh, your darkness is great. Flee to the light and flee from the wrath of the Lord! The Spirit of the Lord works this way. The good Spirit speaks this way on the earth. Amen.*

*Oh, my Lord and the Lord of Your prophets, You made me Your mouth over those who do not believe into the work of Your word, for these wonder away without You, and I sigh with compassion for You, the One not loved, the One not sought by people. Do heavenly miracles at my prayer and glorify Yourself, Lord, into the midst of Your people! Always, always, glorify Yourself with the glory of Your word, as the people of today who serve You, as they say, do not know what Your glory on earth is, and the unbelief made their wisdom blind. Become visible grace over Your little garden on the Romanian land, for You are the Spirit of the Truth! Make the spirit of hypocrisy, the spirit of lying, dry up and wither, so that it may not bite of the Spirit of Your Truth! Your Truth wages war with satan, and I am Your messenger and I prepare Your way. Amen, amen, amen.*

– Oh, My living prophet, who did not want to die, as you loved life! I am the Spirit and the word of My prophets. Take all the prophets with you, all the saints and angels and stand watch for My little garden and for My people, as My people is My way to the people. Amen.

Do not be afraid, My little garden. I came in haste and I placed you within My peace and I strengthened you through My blessing. Stand before Me, as you are My path, and I glorify Myself in you with the glory of My word. I am into your gates, and I am word upon you. I am your protector. **I will come and I will tell you the moment when you are to stay at the gates before the unbelievers and I will teach you, My little garden of sons.**

Sons of My little garden, listen to everything that I teach you. Do not use your spirit to the work from the gates over the unbelievers. My Spirit is in you, but be in My Spirit, be in obedience, sons. Comfort with My Spirit My bishop who suffers shame for My name. Comfort his spirit. Comfort, sons, comfort with My Spirit. Amen, amen, amen.

29-07/[02-08-1997](#)

I am coming again to you, sons from the garden, to speak to you and to teach you what is clean, for Elijah, My prophet, is praying to Me to touch the iniquity on the earth, the lawlessness from the churches in the world, as it is because of these iniquities that God's wrath is coming upon the sons of disobedience. I am coming again to you, and I am coming in a hurry and I am speaking again. Lift up your hands and prayers for the extirpation of the unbelief from the people of the church, for behold, whenever these get up to strike into My word, as they have been doing in all the ages, they bring about My wrath upon the earth. Oh, and I am compassionate to the poor people, to the people deprived of My knowledge, for there is no one to teach them the way of My light, and they are struck by My wrath because of the unbelief of the people of the church. I have been

protecting again and again this little village, in which I have been coming down to turn Romania into a country of My wedding, and to make it into a mountain of My blessings, in order to work out My salvation with it over the nations of the earth. I have been working again and again to protect the cities around this little village, the little village of My word. I have



been working again and again with My mercy up to the borders of the cities, which belong to the city of Târgoviște, for I have mercy to the ends of this city because of the gift that it has in this little village of My word. Oh, I have been struggling again and again to have mercy of My Romanian country, of the country of My word, but the people of the church are full of trespasses and stand like that before Me for Romania, and if they stand like that, they do bring about My wrath upon the people. I have been protecting Romania in all its time, even it has also been going wrong before Me, but I have had here and there, and from time to time I have had someone who was pleased to Me, and I have turned him into a heavenly word and into salvation by repentance.

I am coming to you in a hurry. Lift up your hands and ask from Me in a spirit of repentance for all those that do not love repentance; ask to gather the clouds back into their place and to let the clean sky come out and to stop the measureless amount of rains, for I take pity on the poor ones, on the wretched and needy ones, and I have mercy on seeing them without food; I have mercy for the time presses on heavily, and bad people grow and those that are small and good, poor and faithful, stay under the wickedness of the time and of the people of the time, who build their own kingdom in time.



Oh, Elijah, My prophet is praying for Me to touch the spirit of unbelief in the church. The people of the church want to strike you, little garden of My word, full of salvation, peace, love and holiness. They want to get up to fight against Me, the One Who become Holy Spirit and word over My little garden in Romania. I have chosen in Romania the little patch of land, which came out of the water first, then when I made the heaven and the earth, and I called this little patch the little garden of My word, My mystery, which came out in the beginning from water, the first little patch of dry land, the cape of the earth, the stone from the top, and when I built the man of the dust, this was the place where I took the dust from. I am speaking of this mystery clearly so that the people of the earth may hear Me and know from Me, who they started to make war with.

Oh, people of the church, oh, bishops who strain out a gnat and swallow a camel! Oh, My servants, who punish the sins of the people, but under no circumstances do you refrain from iniquity, from debauchery and from drunkenness and blasphemy against the prophets of the Holy Spirit, of whom you speak that they have a demon and not God! Oh, I am coming and asking you, and you should answer Me. What evil does the little garden of My word do to you? I am the One Who flow as a word over this little patch of little garden with small sons in it, not as great as you are, for they do not want and do not receive glory from people, but rather they flee from empty glory, the same as I and My apostles and My true saints did. I founded this little garden in Romania, as a blessing over it and for it. Why are you afraid of My plans and of their making? Is it really

not better and holier for Me to work in order that My salvation, peace and light to come on the earth? Would it be really better for you to work? Behold, you work out unbelief and you put it on the people, and because of you and of your iniquities that you do in the church, My wrath is coming over



to your sons and the sons that are faithful to Me, suffer as well; however, I am the protector of those who are clean and faithful within their spirit and life.

You say that you do not believe that I am the word sent to you and over the earth. But what does it prevent you from putting Me to test? You say that it takes much time for My word and for the salvation, which is coming from it, to come true. But those of today, which I become word upon, do not need salvation by this saving word? Who taught you that the time is needed to pass over My word? Oh, I am always today, and the Scripture says this: **«Today, those that hear My word do not harden your hearts on its hearing»**. My word gains its own truth from the Scriptures, but why are you not alive? And why are you not faithful like those of old who received the Holy Spirit and did not drive Him away through unbelief? Do you really want to bring about My wrath over the country of the election from these days? Oh, I will not let you prevail by your unbelief over the course of the river of My word, which is coming this time from near My Father on the earth, as it is written into the Scriptures.

Oh, do no longer condemn; do no longer dishonor and do no longer humiliate the bishop whom I anointed over My wedding country. His love for you will condemn you. His goodness and his obedience to you will urge you to repentance; He urges you to listen to Me as he also listens to you, for the smallest is the greatest among you. He has not done any evil. He has fulfilled My word, for My word carries power in it to be accomplished. I put the spirit of wisdom, of faith and



of the fulfillment of the Scriptures on My bishop. I look at you and see how you humiliate him, how you laugh at him, how you threaten him, how you blame him, and he suffers from you for My name. Oh, if he was among you with his mercy on you and with his warm prayer, which inclines Me to have mercy on you, what would you do in this time, when everything that you have is to be uncovered, for your works made in the darkness are ugly? He is My blessing among you, but behold, you are unfaithful, and the holy fathers look at you and see how you violate their teachings, asking others to fulfill them. You should fulfill them first, but you have no love for Me.

Oh, bishop of Târgoviște, you work with hidden plans against the little garden of My word, for you have no love of God. You try to humiliate the bishop that I anointed in front of the Romanian people, but he is clean and he has done nothing wrong against you. You were not over the churches of Târgoviște at that time. He has done nothing wrong interfering with you. I sent him to the greatest one over the church and he told him My plan and he let him about My word, which required the raising of this stone, and the greatest one did not tell him not to raise it, but he rather told him to take care of what he was doing, and did, and he made the thing that I commanded him to do carefully. But when you came over this city and found this little stone keeping watch with a spirit of salvation over your city, you got up with wickedness, with unbelief and trickery, and condemned My faithful bishop, and since then you have brought only trouble in church, because you do not love the church. You love yourself and you do not shepherd the sons of the church, but rather you urge them to do the works of lawlessness that you also do.

Oh, you bishop of Târgoviște, how much trouble, how much division you have worked in the church of Romania! How good it would have been for you and for Romania and its church in it if you had used the spirit of understanding and love to the mystery of My word and of the church that I build through My bishop, anointed by Me! And why is he anointed by Me? Behold, I tell you a great mystery, and let the mystery be known in the church: I have declared a word and I sent it by the sons of My word to the greatest one in the church, (*To Patriarch Teoctist, r.n.*) and this is what I told him: **„Take heed, you ruler of the church! Get up and call a council, and then anoint with the oil of holiness the anointed one from Me, for this is from Me and not from you, and I will make a living covenant with him for the church, and I will make Romania into a New Jerusalem and into My glory over the nations”**. This is what I told to the greatest one, and he listened to Me and anointed the My anointed one and he fulfilled My word. Whether he wanted or not, whether he believed it or not, he anointed the one from Me, so that I might set a clean and holy stone through him, a spotless church, without any wrinkle, a heavenly church on the earth; heavenly and not earthly. I told to My bishop that I will raise him over the church, and I told him many years ago by My word, and he was saying to Me: “Lord, I am afraid. I cannot. I like the monastery and peace and I like a humble life”. But I have had him in My plan for a holy and clean church and I took him out of the monastery to pass through all the levels to the archiepiscopacy in order to work with him for Romania, as Romania is the country of brightness, which is declared by the Scriptures.

Oh, bishop of Târgoviște, put the sword back in its sheath, for **My sword is a double-edged sword, and it is My word!** Amen. You are unfaithful and you do not love Me; you do not do My will and you do not love the holy life, and My church needs holiness. Behold, you bring My wrath upon your sons, on the sons of your church, for the sons of My church are those who do My will in their spirit and body. You get up and push My bishop to curse My little garden, but I said to the sons of the garden: bless those who curse you and do well to those who hate you, for I am with you. The sons of My little garden do nothing wrong to you; they neither go wrong in the spirit and nor in the teaching of the church or towards the saints. You are those who go wrong against My commandments, and I gave you this stone of holy altar as a gift, to be salvation for you, for it is written: **«If there are in a city ten or five people who do My will, I will save the entire city from sword»**.

Oh, bishops, do no longer hate the place of the little garden of My word. Work with the spirit of My peace. Do no longer work with wickedness. Do no longer condemn anyone without

judging his cause first, for the Scripture does not allow you to judge without investigation. Work out a spirit of repentance towards Me, and I will heal you of unbelief. Work out with love, for everything will be proven out through My light. Work out My will in the churches, for otherwise you bring My wrath over your sons. It is written about the hypocrites: **«Woe to you, for it is because of you that God's wrath comes over the sons of disobedience»**. Behold, the prophet Elijah is crying out to Me to deal with your works, and his prayer is bringing forth fruit. The earth has been filled with waters and they flow over their riverbeds and produce pain on people, and people are wretched. Why should My country suffer? Why shall it not have My blessing over it by the works of your faith?

Behold, you have decided to come with threatening over the garden of My word, and I got angry with all the cities of Târgoviște and the people suffer, for the upper waters damage their fruits, and My voice speaks by My signs. Do no longer bring My wrath through your unbelief. Let My peace be over you and among you. Let My blessing come over Romania. I have sent the sons of My word to undo the binding knot over the cities of Târgoviște, for the former lawlessness brought about My wrath and put a bond over the city. Let the blessing bring forth fruit. Do no longer stir up wrath. Give a river to love for the law does not stand against love; it does not stand against it, but it rather falls through love, for I am the heavenly love among the sons of love.

Behold, I still tell you: you bring about contempt on you from all those who see that you fight against My little garden from Romania and against its sons. It is a hope and a spirit of hope and of holy peace over Romania. Romania is infested with foreign brotherhoods, with beliefs foreign to the spirit of Orthodoxy, and I want to clean it of foreign spirits to the Orthodoxy, for you cannot clean it. Romania is My Orthodoxy and this is how it was born and this is how it was baptized. Be true Orthodox, for I have been speaking so many times on you by My word of today! I have declared a word on you, and I have spoken it in a hurry, for you get ready to work out wickedness over My little garden. Turn away from your wicked deeds, and I will heal you of disobedience and disbelief. Amen, amen, amen.

And you, My people, and you, little garden of sons of My people, bless those who curse you and do good to those who hate you, for I am with you and I am with My peace over you. Amen. I have come with the spirit of righteousness, and I have revealed the lawlessness, which tries to come over you, My little garden, for I am the One Who, protects you. Amen, amen, amen.

21-07/[03-08-1997](#)

### **The Word of God over the unbelief of the bishops**

Mark down this day, sons from the garden. Mark it with My word, as now it was the moment when you stayed at the gates of My word before the unbelievers, for all the bishops from the Synedrium of today became guilty on this day, even those who believe and love My word which comes in this time on the earth. Give My word everywhere, not only to the bishops. Spread it to all the margins, for I give you power and I help you to be able to do it.

The people say that you are rich, sons. The people say that you have money and that you have everything you need, but I taught you, since I chose you I have taught you not to lay hold of the richness on the earth, not to take anything for free from anyone, as worthy is the worker for his pay. I have taught you to work with your own hands to have clothes, food and shelter. I have taught you not to take anything that is not yours. I have taught you to take after Me in clothing, food and wealth, and not to love empty glory and the worldly and earthly richness. The people say that you are rich, but you are not so. You are poor, and everything you work, work to spread My word on the earth, for I help you to be distributors. Give My word everywhere, so that the people may know about My morning and yours, as I live with you the same way as I lived with My few disciples of that time.

Spread My word everywhere, sons. Send My word always, but not only to the people of the church. Send My word to those who rule the Romanian country. Send My word, sons, to those

who slander Romania, so that the whole earth may know about My glory in it, about My richness of the glory of My word, and of its heavenly election. I will help you to have power to multiply My word, as I am the One Who goes on the earth. I am the Lord Word.

Behold, the unbelief leaves from the people of the church, who are called God's servants among the people. All the bishops became guilty before Me, not only three or four of them, who oppress My bishop, (*Irineu of Bistrița, r.n.*), to make him stand against the love of My word, for I am love, the word of love. Amen. My word of rebuke and scolding is love, as it is written: **«The Lord rebukes those He loves, and the Father scolds His sons to get wisdom».**

Not only some of the bishops are guilty of unbelief and of the act of unbelief, which came and was shown today at your gates, (*To curse the work „of the evil spirit”, r.n.*), little garden of My word. No one among the bishops helped the one oppressed among them. (*The bishop Irineu took part at the service for the laying of the stone of foundation of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, r.n.*). No one got up to show that he is loving and faithful to the glory of My word, which comes from heaven for the glorified preparation of My second coming; no one, sons, as all sleep in their chairs, for what else is the sleep good for? I had no bed, nor table, not chair. I was walking bare footed and without any shelter, and I was the Son of the Father King. He, who does not believe in Me, sleeps, as the unbelief is night, and those who sleep, sleep at night, they sleep in the night of unbelief. What use is their standing before Me for? What fruit do they bring forth to Me? What do they do for Me? Behold, they dishonor My name before Me, and they turned the dwellings dedicated to Me into dens of robbers. The godless people come in under a garment of the servants of the church and make one another servants, and they sit with unbelief, and their lips preach God before the people, but they are nothing but some poor scribes and some hypocrite Pharisees, who do not even wash their body, or their mind, or their heart, and stay this way into My name over the people, and because of them My wrath comes over the sons of disobedience.

The people have no one to listen to. This pain of Mine is great in heaven and on earth. The people have no one to listen to, sons. Spread My word so that the people may know that I am their God and that I speak with them as a God, Who can speak to them, and so that the people may have someone to listen to. The people have no spiritual shepherds. The people have only fleshly shepherds, and they do not help them keep away from the sins, and they do not help them distinguish the good from the evil, and the evil from the good. I came on the earth as the word, to make the people faithful, good and clean by repentance and by holy love, and the people of the church have driven Me away by their unbelief, and their unbelief is coming from the people as the itch is taken from man to man.

Give My word everywhere, not only to the bishops. Give it to the people, sons, as I will help you to be able to do it. Give it to everybody, as the people of the church want to hide from My word; they want to tell that they do not know about it; they want to tell that I am not the word which calls out over the earth, and behold, because of them My wrath comes over the people.

Mark this day down, for it is a day of pain, sons. On this day the people of the church have subscribed to their opposition to drive Me away from the heart of those who believe in Me, and who eat from the everlasting life of My word. On this day the people of the church have given up the glory of My word which flows from heaven over My little garden on the earth. On this day of August 7, 1997, according to the earthly account, My bishop came to the gate of My word. He did not come alone. He was brought, as he did not want to come and do something unfaithful. He is like the soldier in the army and submits like an honorable soldier, as one who obeys. All the heaven cried with compassion for him. All the heaven was with you, sons from the garden. All the saints, all the prophets, all the angels, all the heavenly powers were with you and for you in the painful moment of the heaven, which is with you. He is the son of suffering and is dishonored and slandered by the bishops, for My name, which became word over this little garden.

Do not grieve, sons. Not so, for I am with you and My bishop is also with you. He did not say anything wrong over you, and he left blessing you and saying: „Be blessed!” Oh, he was about to hold you all in one embrace; he would have liked to take you all to his bosom and to leave with

you, so that he might not be without you, as this is what he said sometime: „I can nothing without you”. And behold, he cannot because he is bound and he cannot do it. When he was with you, his faith, heart, love and his steps were free, but since he was caught into the snare of the unbelievers he could no longer do it. He came because he was brought; he came because he was forced by the flattering threatening of those who are afraid of you, as the bishops are afraid of you, sons, but not of you, rather they fear Me, and they do not know their fear and where it comes from. My bishop would have liked to take you all in his arms as I did with those that were loved by Me. His spirit is as sweet as Mine. His heart longs after those that are My clean ones, as he is good and clean, and he has the heavenly wisdom in him and works for the salvation of the people.

Here is what the bishop, which sits over the church of the city of Târgoviște, did! (*The municipality, the residence of the district, which is found in the town of Glodeni – the place of the monastery The Holy Citadel New Jerusalem, r.n.*). He brought about My wrath on the earth and the poor people suffered. I tell you, dear sons, so that all who will speak My word may hear; I tell you that everything, which comes over the people, comes through their interceders. That is why I said that My wrath comes over the sons of disobedience because of them; it sets over the people by those who are great, not by those that are small; by those who watch over the small ones; My wrath or My blessing comes through their rulers, as I said so, and My word is the truth.

Sons, sons, whenever those who are unfaithful wake up to slander My work to cause pains to the little garden of My word, so many times they bring about wrath on the earth, as I love this little garden so much as it cannot come to the mind of the man.

My bishop would fly like a bird of the heaven to you, but he has his legs bound, sons. His heart and your heart beat a moment with joy and pain, as you met each other face to face after such a long time. There are four years and more since his little wings were tied. The heaven cried under the pressure of this moment; the heaven cried with compassion for him and for you, but his sorrow and yours will turn into joy and glory, sons. When the woman is about to give birth she travails, but after she gives birth she forgets about her pain, because of the joy of the born child.

I thank you sons, that you listened to Me and that you had the spirit of patience and that you did not speak a word of pain, as I also did not say anything within My passions of the cross. I will write down all the bishops who urged him to come and strike you, and I will not forget their deed, if they will not come to repentance.

There was one bishop at the gate of My little garden who told you that My bishop would come and take My name away from My little garden, and he spread his evil thought among the bishops. And there is another one among them, who speaks bad words over My bishop, not seasoned words, but rather words of soul torment, and others of them speak cunningly, for many of them are afraid of the light which discovers their bad deeds. I will write each one of them into My book, as My book from this time is being written down. Write, sons, write these for a memorial, as this is what I told Moses when he was making out the book of Israel to be a memorial of their acts.

Do not grieve for My bishop. He will be lifted by Me into glory and he will forget the pain and you will receive him with bunches of flowers as you have received him now, as it has been fulfilled the word by which I told you about his coming. I made heavenly signs to prevent his coming to you, (*Ongoing rains accompanied by floods and storm for a couple of days, r.n.*), as it hurt and it hurts Me the task he was obliged to do. I told you that he would be brought to you and I told you that I will work to prevent them, and My prophet Elijah worked wrath on the earth and I afflicted people, (*By great damages that they suffered, r.n.*), but the unfaithful bishops did not repent from their unbelief, so that they might no longer force My bishop to strike in the place of the glory of My word. But he did not strike, for this little garden is sanctified by My word, not by him. He was My witness and that is all. He confessed the place of the glory of My word, as I made him My anointed and confessor, and no one can spoil what I did through him. It was not him but I Who worked through him, and he listened to Me with faith and love.



Do not grieve, sons. Do not grieve, My people. Sons, no one can take from you what you have from Me. Do not suffer for the one that is anointed by Me; do not grieve for My bishop. He will come to you and will be with you again, and he will love and comfort you. Amen, amen, amen.

I will raise a righteous and faithful people with a clean heart out of the Romanian people, and I will inspire it with the Holy Spirit to know the glory of My word and his accomplishments. And a new heaven and a new earth will come out of the middle of Romania, and the righteousness and peace will dwell in it, and this wonder will comprise in it all those with a clean heart, and then the one, who is bishop from Me, will rise and will forget the pain and will testify to the truth of My word. And many of those that condemned him for the deed of his faith will beat their chest and will run to him and ask him to intercede for them, for I ordained only My good things over the people, but the people did not know the face of the good, and they said that it is the evil and fled from My good.

Behold, sons, Elijah, the prophet sighs with his eyes and spirit, for he is body in those from heaven, as he did not die in his body, but he remained with his body, so that he might work for the preparation of the glory of My day, on which I will come visibly from heaven on the earth. Elijah<sup>118</sup>, My prophet, was filled with pain for those that came over My little garden, and he prays to Me to touch the Romanian land with scolding because of the unbelievers, who fight with My little garden and with its sons and with My Christian people from Romania, for the unbelievers and the act of their unbelief bring about My wrath over the Romanian people.

I went with you, sons of My little garden, and I took the tangled knot from over Romania and I blessed the Romanian people to be a chosen people among other nations, and the rulers of the church stand with unbelief against My heavenly deeds. The people do not fulfill the words of the prophets, but I fulfill them, as I also fulfill the prayer of the prophet Elijah, who prepares My way and makes the people believe into the wonder of My word in this time. Amen.

Sons, sons, it is written into the Scriptures that My word comes over the earth in the time you live in. Let those great on the earth ask themselves, as those in the time of My birth were asking saying: **«Where would the Christ be born? What is written in the Scriptures and in the prophets?»** And the bishops and the scribes answered that he was to come in the Bethlehem of Judea, for out of it would come forth the Governor of Israel; however, no sooner that they found out than they already rose against God's plan, as they do today, sons; however, the country of brightness, which the prophet Daniel wrote about, is the Romanian country, and in its midst the spring of My word, which is written about in the prophets, flows from heaven, and behold, I, Myself, am shepherd and the shepherds from the earth do not know the mysteries of the Scriptures.

I am the holiness of the little garden of My word, and no one can abolish it, and no one can raise it from it. My bishop sanctified it with his word for this is what I asked him. It was not him, who sanctified it, but I sanctified it through him, and what I did he cannot break down, but he is under authority and he does not do his will but rather he is pushed, and his patience will win over many souls, clean and without blemish, for My kingdom.

The prophets and the saints cry and ask Me to touch those that are not believers. I let Myself be put to shame because of My love for the people. I love the people, but the prophets and the saints love Me and they want Me to do them justice for their faith and for those of today who believe waiting for the kingdom of heavens.

Sons, sons, the prophet Elijah does not stop praying and working and he says to Me:

– *Lord, You are the One Who said that You will send Me to prepare the way of Your second coming, and I have to fulfill Your word. The people did not want to believe in the prophets, but I hurry up, Lord, as Your day has come. Do not cry, Lord! Let those that are not believers cry, for they do not cry. The weak and little ones cry, but You also cry. Let me heal the people of unbelief, as You said that I would prepare Your way. Amen.*

---

<sup>118</sup> See the selection topic: „[Enoch and Elijah](#)”, r.n.

– Oh, My people, all the prophets cry with Elijah, the prophet of My coming, as he goes ahead of Me. Oh, My people, do not cry! Rejoice, son! I protect you, as My angels marked you down with My sign. Do not cry My people! I protect My bishop until the day of the great joy.

Sons from the garden, mark down this day into My book as a testimony, as your sorrow and Mine will bring you joy, and no one will take the joy from you. Amen, amen, amen.

25-07/[07-08-1997](#)

### **The feast of the Assumption**

I come with the clouds and I become feast of new heaven and new earth over you, Jerusalem, My people. It is a feast and I come to you to make your spirit glad, and to have you as the fruit of the joy before Me. Let there be peace, and let there be blue sky! Let the heaven and the earth serve you, the visible and invisible ones, at My meetings with you, for I love you, My loved people!

I am with the kingdom of My Father in you, Jerusalem. You are the kingdom of God, as the Lord reigns in you and becomes word over the earth. Amen. May the kingdom of the Father and of the Son and the Holy Spirit be blessed! Amen, amen, amen.

I am My way to you, and I am your way to Me, and you are My way to the people, you people, My path. We are a path for each other and we meet, and My love is being made perfect over you and becomes the word of love, so that you may take My love and to give it to the people, and that the people may take from it and to know My path, which becomes word to the people, and that the people may walk on My path, which leads to the kingdom of God, and to receive from it a spirit of comfort, a spirit of salvation and of resurrection.

**You are the kingdom of God, Jerusalem, My loved people.** You have the Lord as King over you, and the King lays a heavenly table into your midst, and the angels and the saints and all the heavenly hosts come together at His table with you, and eat from those that are from heaven, which are laid on the table, and the heaven rejoices in you, Jerusalem, My kingdom. The heaven comes down to you with a council of feast for My mother Virgin, and blessed are the heavenly feasts in you. Every man waits for the days of celebrations and joy, and those from heaven wait all the more, but the heavenly joy is a true joy; it is a true comfort. I comfort you, My people, with the comfort, which comes from heaven. The Spirit, the Comforter, has His dwelling in the Father and in the Son, and becomes the Comforter over His sons, and He becomes the King Comforter.

Oh, Jerusalem, oh, loved people by God! The Holy Spirit, the Comforter is King over you; He is king over you and comforts you, as what is sweeter than the word of the heavenly comfort? I also need comfort, My people, and I comfort you to make you My comfort, to make you comfort for Me, comforted child. The child is comforted with his mother, and his mother is comforted with her child, for great is the mystery of the comforting, and the affection of the Holy Spirit is the perfect love for the sons of the Holy Spirit. Amen.

Oh, little children, that I called Jerusalem and sons of the Holy Spirit, I gave you power to become sons of the Father, as it is written: **«To those who believe in Me, I will give power to become sons of God and to be born of God, to be the sons of the Father»**. I gave you power, sons, to be born from above, from heaven, to be born of the Father, to be born of the Father through Me, Who was born of the Father before the ages, and the Holy Spirit of the Father made Me come down in the body of the Virgin to show Myself from her, a Man among people, God came from the Holy Spirit and from the Virgin, daughter of My Father, daughter of the perfect faith and love for man.

Oh, little children, I gathered some of you to mark down a word of joy of the Holy Spirit over you and in you, for the kingdom of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit is in you, and becomes word. Oh, sons, the kingdom of God is near to those who believe in the works of God over the earth. My mother Virgin was a kingdom of God. I dwelt in her as King from heaven to come out and to shepherd the nations of the holy faith.

**Oh, sons, there is no one on the earth to understand where the place of the kingdom of heaven is,** and behold, the mystery of the holy faith is great; the man with a holy faith has a great gift from God. He, who has no holy faith, does not understand the mystery of the kingdom of heavens and its place and work. But who is the one who has the holy faith? Sons, sons, only a holy man has a holy faith. The holy faith does not dwell in the mind and heart of the man who lives in sins and in fleshly pleasures. I speak to you about the holy faith to understand why the people of the church do not believe in the kingdom of My word, which flows over you and from you to the people. The kingdom of God from you becomes the interpreter for you, so that you may know its mysteries well, as there is no one on the earth to understand those that are true. I want to prepare a place in the people with the kingdom of My word, which is the Spirit Comforter, the Spirit Teacher, Who draws to the Father all who My Father gives to Me to include them in the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens on the earth. I want to prepare a place in the people, but the antichrist, the man of lawlessness stands against Me. Oh, little children, those who have no holy faith stand against Me, as the antichrist does not have his place and name anywhere but only near Me and in those things that are established by Me.

Oh, sons, the people were afraid, the Christians also were afraid of the communist man, as they said that he stood against God and against those who were faithful among the people, but this communist man, (*The red apocalyptic beast, r.n.*), did not know those things of Mine, but only from the antichrist man who was near Me, near those holy of Mine, near those that were established for Me and for those with a holy faith. And behold, the communist man was the slave of the antichrist man, who was standing near Me to take My kingdom and to reign through those that are My holy things. The communist man could not be greater and worse with God than the antichrist man. The first God's enemy is the antichrist man, and only after that comes the communist man. And behold, the communist one bows to God's mysteries, which come from heaven on the earth, but the antichrist man does not bow, and he hardly lets himself be thrown down from his place near Me, as he does not take care of My things, and if he does, he does it only that My wealth may become his wealth; his and not Mine.

Oh, little children of the holy faith, I want to win over My vineyard through you from under the antichrist's slavery, as My vine is Mine, and I am God. Antichrist does not want Me to be a free God. He believes that I will stay forever under his dominion to work as he wants, but the mystery of My kingdom is an unfathomable and incomprehensible mystery, and it is with its dwelling in the sons of the holy faith. Of what use is a dyed kingdom for Me, on which to stay written: the kingdom of God? Oh, the kingdom of God is inside of its sons; it is not within the boundaries of the antichrist man. (*In stone churches, r.n.*) What does the antichrist man do? He woke up and dressed with My garment and set himself in My house and turned it into a hiding for him and for the deeds of his iniquities and for his disciples who keep the world in slavery, for the antichrist man cannot bring the man to the kingdom of God. I told to My disciples when I saw the antichrist that he was setting down over those that are established by Me; I told them: **«Do not be afraid of those who kill the body, but be afraid of those who kill the soul to throw it into Gehenna, to throw it in unbelief and into a state of not watchfulness and carelessness of soul».** The same is today; the man should not be afraid of the communist man, but rather of the antichrist man, who took My little house and garment, and My path to the people.

Behold, sons, My path, which was leading the man to Me, became a human path, so that the people might know the path to those, who took My vineyard and house and table and garment and My path to the people, and the people do no longer know the path to the kingdom of God. No one teaches the people the way to the kingdom of God anymore. There is not another way to be crossed by foot and by walking of the body, for the kingdom of God is in man, and the man looks for it outside of him, as this is how the antichrist, who fights to keep his sons in slavery, taught him, and he fights to take the sons of My kingdom into slavery, who do not know from Me the place of My kingdom in man. No one can find the way to the kingdom of heavens, as it cannot be found on the earth. It is written: **«The heaven is My throne, and the earth is My footstool»**, and

this is the kingdom and My rest. And what did I make the heaven and the earth for? Oh, sons, I made them for the man, so that I may be the God of the man, and for him to be a dwelling of My kingdom, to be a throne and a footstool to Me. But the antichrist man teaches his sons otherwise; he does not teach them as I teach, since his sons look otherwise for the kingdom of God, which is given as a gift and not on money. But today, the churches are ruled by those who stand against Me through the people of the antichrist, and they reached to a means of dishonest gain for the man of the antichrist. Salvation is not bought. It is from God, Who gives Himself to the people to save them and to make them His sons, and the Lord is not a king, who takes tribute from His sons. The buildings of the churches, which do not have Me in them, reached to be a goods store where Christ and His forgiveness and the services dedicated to Christ are sold, and in the place called the Holy of Holies, there where My Body and My word should live, the money slip in, the measure of Caesar, sons. Behold what it is on the earth.

Oh, little children of the holy faith, the communist man is not an enemy to Me as much as he is the antichrist man, and My church, My true church is the man of the holy faith, and many of them coming together into My name, as where they are I may also be, and I am with them, for the man of the holy faith is not swallowed (*supported, accepted, r.n.*) by the man of the worldly church, who stands against Me through his deeds and through his unbelief.

The man who has no holy faith is unfaithful. Let no one deceive you with empty words, as he, who does not have a holy faith to be a holy man, speaks in vain by his words, if he speaks into My name, even if he uses My teaching in his words. Leave them for they are blind guides, sons, and they do not have the view of the holy faith, and keep Me hidden and put Me in their treasuries to sell Me and to take money and to spend them in the deeds of their iniquities. But you, sons, sons of the holy faith, be holy, as it is written: **«He, who is holy, let him be holy still until the coming of the Most Holy»**. Amen. Nourish yourselves with holiness. Let this be your food. Make yourselves worthy of those holy of Mine, as the pain of the heaven is without limits for the holy things, which are thrown down. I look into the churches from the world when the priests come out with the holy things and say: „*Let us be careful, for those that are holy are given to the saints*”. (*At the Divine Liturgy, r.n.*) This is what they say and then they eat the holy things. This is what they were taught to say, but they do not do what they say, since they are not holy, as the holy people are humble and say: „*Only one is holy*”. But you should know, sons, that if those, which are holy, do not sanctify you to make you holy afterwards, then they do not bring the man into God’s kingdom, for the kingdom of God becomes glory in the man who has it, and that man is known for what he has in him. And behold, the kingdom of God disagrees with the man, who loves lawlessness, and gives you a disgraceful name, you who have the kingdom of God in you.

The holy faith makes the man holy with his life and mind and heart and love, dear sons. I have come to you to make you faithful through the holiness, sons, as the man is not faithful otherwise. I have come with My mother Virgin, as We celebrate a holy feast in a council of saints. We celebrate the feast of My mother’s ascension into heaven, sons, for I have come and I made her body stand up and I told it to come into those from heaven, which are not seen by the earthly eyes. She is with her body in heaven and on earth. She comforts you all with her little comforting hands. She is My mother, the mother of the world Comforter, and she is the mother of comforting, and I am the Firstborn of My brothers, as My mother Virgin made sons of her comforting all those that are adopted by the Father through Me. Amen.

Oh, mother, oh My mother, the earth is without comfort, and its being cries and does not know why it cries. The being of the earth is the man, but the man forgot about the road of comforting. We become the way with comfort and we come to the people with the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, as Our mercy is great and has no boundary in comforting those created by God and the man who lost the house of comforting, the house of heavenly guests on the earth.

Oh, My loved people, I speak with My mother Virgin, so that you may hear My speaking with her and to be comforted, son of today, son of the holy faith. My mother Virgin comforts you, My people, and My holy fruit. My mother is your mother, and this is what she tells you:



– Oh, little child people, you are like a single child, and my Son keeps you as a little child before the Father, so that the Father may give you all the milk of His comforts, all the joy, all eternity, little child people. I also comfort you, as I have no more patience until I see my Son coming perfectly for His kingdom. I protect the Romanian land with great wake and love, as it is the wedding country of my Son, the country given to Him for His coming in word until the number of the nations is fulfilled. But as for you, people of my Son, which receives my Son as word over the land, I protect you with a love that has never been spoken of in heaven and on earth, as all the saints have been waiting for you to come out; they have been waiting for you as the little one, as the little heir, who gives to all of his brothers before him; as the youngest child that the Father appoints to administer His kingdom for all his brothers, for all the sons of the Father. My son Jesus Christ, will soon let Himself be seen with everything that He has as His glory and with all the sons and daughters of His glory and with all the angels, little child people, for my Son loved you and put His hands over you and blessed you with a great blessing, because you are small and you are a little child, and the little children are pleasant, as this example of love is learned from those of the nature. But the great ones, who pose as servants and watches near my Son, as they say, try to depart you from my Son, but my Son cries out and tells them: **«Allow the little children to come to Me, and do not hinder them, for the Kingdom of God belongs to such as these»**. Amen, amen, amen.

The little ones know to believe; they know to value; they know to be pleasant; they know to love. The little ones are love and stand close to love as the baby stays near his mother. The big ones are big and are not small, and it is bad of the big one, and every man seeks to be big, as he looks for greatness, and looks to come out from under his Father, to be big too. The big one does not listen anymore. The big one is no longer protected by his parents, for he leaves and becomes big, but the small one stays near his protector and is blessed and watched.

Oh, little child people, I comfort you and I bless you from my Son, Who is the dwelling of all from heaven. Oh, little child people, you should believe in those that will be upon you with my Son, Who comes as word to you. You should believe with great love in my Son, the Word; you should believe until the number of the nations will be fulfilled, as my Son wants to bring salvation to many at your faith, little child people. I take the entire love of the heavenly hosts into my hand and I put it over you and I become my feast in you, together with the Father and the Son within the joy of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter. The mother's love from heaven covers and protects you in the spirit of the holy faith, to be a dwelling of the kingdom of my Son, little child people. My Son has no other welcome but in you, and you welcomed Him to dine with you and to spread the table for the multitudes.

May your holy faith be blessed, little child people of my Son and mine! Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, mother, here I am with My people on the earth. I have made a kingdom for Myself on the earth and I have been perfecting it before the nations on the earth, as there is still a little time and I will appear in My glory with My holy people. Amen.

Be full of the Holy Spirit, sons from Jerusalem, and shake from Him over the earth, so that the people may bring forth fruits of Holy Spirit and to come to life. Amen, amen, amen.

15/[28-08-1997](#)

### **The feast of the Ascension of the Holy Cross**

Peace to you, little garden of My word! Peace to you, sons anointed in the garden, as your faith in My word is My path from heaven to earth. Amen. Peace to you, as by your faith I will fulfill all My words, as it is written into the prophecy of Isaiah: **«For as the rain comes down and the snow from the sky, and does not return there, but waters the earth, and makes it bring forth and bud, and gives seed to the sower and bread to the eater; so shall My word be that goes forth out of My mouth; it shall no return to Me void, but it shall do My will and it shall accomplish its work»**. Amen.

Be full of zeal for My word, sons, and give this bread to the hungry and feed the poor, and your light will arise into the darkness, and your gloom will be like broad daylight, for I will guide and feed your souls and I will give strength to your bones, and you will be like a watered garden and like a spring of living water, which never runs dry, and you will lift Me up on the ancestral stone, and I will call you renovators of roads, as it is written into the prophets. Amen.

My word to you is the river of life, which flows from God's throne and from the Lamb's of God. My word is faithful and true. Amen, amen, amen. My word is the water of life, which waters the places without water, without living water, and the lack of water scorches the people, and I come to bring the commandments of the eternal life over the earth and to give the people and to teach them to drink with faith of My living water and to eat with love and hunger of My heavenly bread. My word rises on the earth and speaks on the heights and declares to the roofs to bow down, so that My holy word may rise above them, and that the roofs and heights may be sanctified and to stay bowed at My holy word. Amen, amen, amen.

My word goes to those who stay over My wedding country and I come to announce them that Romania is the country of the heavenly brightness because of My word, which is the river and water of life, and I come to let them know that I established My throne in Romania, and out of My throne flows the water of life; My word flows like the rain and snow in the sky, which waters the earth and makes it bring forth and bud and to give seed to the sower and bread as food, and it does not return to Me without yielding fruit. It does My will and it accomplishes its work. Amen.

Peace to you, to those on the seats of Romania! I am the One Who spoke out of the burning bush on the top of the Mount Sinai, to teach Israel the path to life. I am Who I am. Open so that I may come in! Amen, amen, amen.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, may My Romanian country be blessed, My new chosen people, and may you be blessed, those in the gates of Romania, who believes in Me, the One, Who becomes word over the earth. I am the Lamb of the heavenly Father, and I gave Myself as food to those that are faithful to Me. I am the One Who was resurrected two thousand years ago and I come forever living and I walk on the earth to draw all the people to the Father and to prepare My path through the word, so that I may come the second time with the kingdom of heavens, which has no end, as it is written into the Scriptures. I come with peace and love for all who are faithful, as those who are faithful to Me are blessed. I am. Be faithful. Make the love and the peace of your hearts ready to come in you, Romanian sons, who stand watch over My country of wedding, in which I set My wedding table, the table of My word, as I have a bride people in your country, Romanian sons, who watch over the country of the Lord's election. Be with a heavenly heart and ask Me why I chose the most enslaved one, the most humble one. Oh, My people, Israel became haughty even since I chose him to be My people, and I made him great among the nations. The more I loved and taught him, the more conceited and far away from Me he became, joining to a foreign body, to idols and lawlessness, and becoming conceited over Me, and I made him raise his hand against Me to forsake Me and I to forsake him. Israel stumbled, and because of the multiplying of his iniquity, his love grew cold, and only a small remnant of it endured with Me, and it was fulfilled with Jerusalem the Scripture which says that the abomination of desolation will come upon it, and those from Judea fled to the mountains and they fled without their clothes, according to what was written: **«Let him who is in the housetop not go down to take out his things that are in his house, and let him who is in the field not return back to get his clothes»**, and I burnt Jerusalem, for the rulers of Jerusalem of that time sold Me on money, the One Who was the gift of My Father for the people, and the damnation of the money fell on Israel. I said that the Gospel of My kingdom, which was put aside by Israel, will be preached all over the world as a testimony to all the nations, and Israel will come to an end, and the nations will be blessed by faith, and I will choose the New Jerusalem out of the gentiles, and I will come with the kingdom of heavens on the earth and I will redeem the man from death and I will give him everlasting life as I promised by the Scriptures to those that are faithful.

Oh, Romanian sons, I did not find a more pleasant people among the nations of the earth than the Romanian people, as My Father gave Me great love for this earth chosen by Him from the beginning. Its Mystery is eternal and this land lies before My Father, for it was the first piece of dry land, which came out of the water when the heaven and the earth were created at My word; it was the first inch of dry land, which came out of the waters of the flood after the flood was gone; and it will be the land of salvation, as it is My Father's mystery, and My Father calls it a supper of the word, and all will be made by the word again and will be new. Amen.

Oh, Romanian sons, who watch over Romania, your country has always been under cross, but it has endured to the end and it has not raised its staff against any nation on the earth. It has not oppressed anyone, and it has not taken anything from anyone. On the contrary, it gave from its body submitting as I did, and My Father loved it with a limitless love and He waited for the time of its glory among the nations. My word in it is its glory, and it will become action and body of glory, as I will be always word in it, and the throne of My word will shine out of its midst, and out of My throne will flow the river and the water of life over the earth and it will water the whole earth, as out of Eden a river went out, which watered the Paradise, and from there it was parted into four heads over the earth. It is written: **«He who endures to the end will be saved»**, and My Father has Romania as the country of patience and forgiveness, and it is written about it in the Scripture of the prophet Daniel, and it is called the country of brightness and victory, the country of the Lord. Amen.

Get ready with the love and peace of your hearts so that I may enter you with My kingdom, you Romanian sons who keep vigil for Me upon Romania. I am lowering down the gift of the holy faith. Amen. My word is rising on earth and is speaking on the high places telling the roofs and peaks to bow down and to let My holy word rise above them so that they may have eternal life. I am coming soon, but My house of guests does not want Me to come any more. The Church from Romania needed to be the house to receive in it My word.

Oh, you Romanian sons who watch for Me over My wedding country! Call at the gates of My house of guests, for the enemy came into My house and took My little house and My little coat getting Me out of the vineyard as he did two thousand years ago. I want to bring salvation to the human people, but the antichrist stands against Me, Romanian sons. The antichrist has entered My house and is reigning into My name; for the Father has sent Me but I am not welcomed into My house. My word calls out at the gates of My Father and no one wants to open for Me so that I may come in and bring the words and the water of life and the food of My word for those who are thirsty and hungry of life. I am the One Who spoke in the bush on the Mount of Sinai. I am the One Who speak to the Romanian people from the middle of the little garden of My word from Romania. Lift up the glory of My word and lift it up to the life of the people, for I come to save the human people and I have to fulfill the Scripture of a new heaven and a new earth, and of the kingdom on earth. Amen, amen I say to you: I am coming soon, and I will show Myself above Romania and I will make it into a New Jerusalem, My holy country from the end, and I will shed a great light from it over all the nations of the earth. But the servants of the church from Romania are cold and do not want My coming, and they do not want peace and holiness from heaven upon them and they do not believe in Me. It is written in My Scriptures: **«If someone wants to believe he will understand My word and My will and My salvation»**.

Oh, Romanian sons, I have compassion on the Romanian people, for I love it with a love without limits. My sheep do no longer have shepherds, as their shepherds graze themselves and do not take care of My sheep, and they oppress them and scatter them and inflict many wounds on them, as they do not fulfill My Scripture, which says: **«Freely you received, so freely give»**. The shepherds of the church cannot give anything freely, for they did not received freely, as everything they have they took on money, and they got used to the money, and they sell Me on money, and My sheep are oppressed and trampled under feet by all passers-by. The shepherds of the church took the key of knowledge and neither do they want to be with Me, and nor do My sheep know My knowledge. Help those who are oppressed by unbelief and ignorance, as My word comes to

you to ask for a dwelling in you, and be faithful and open to the Lord. I am. Be faithful. I have spread the manger of My word in Romania for more than forty years and I work by the word to fulfill its glory with Me and to prepare My second coming and to come with those that are eternal and to give redemption to the human kind and to work from Romania over the nations, with the light of My word. I am. Be faithful. My word is the river of life, which flows from My throne, but those that are not faithful in the church from Romania strike into the city of My word. Open the books of your time and look in them for the iniquities of the people of the church, who oppressed My Romanian flock and those who love Me in Romania. I had power from heaven come down on you and I supported you to watch over Romania, but take care of My country, because it is still oppressed by the people of the church, who stand against justice, holiness and truth. The people of the church clothe themselves too much with their empty glory; too much do they defile My holy places. Too many people of lawlessness hid under the church cloak and deceive My chosen people. Work with My heavenly wisdom and bring to repentance all the sons of this nation, who hid themselves under My cloak and oppressed many of my righteous people. Receive light from the light and bring the darkness into light, as the man has been falling for seven thousand years by hiding. I want to give freely to those who want to have My gifts, and I want My gifts to be given freely. He, who wants to come after Me, let him deny himself and take his cross following Me and not deceiving Me saying that he comes and he does not come. And if he does not come, let him not tell that he is with Me, and let him not lead My flock astray.

Oh, Romanian sons, I long for the salvation of the human kind, but I do no longer have in My church people clean in their hearts to work with them salvation over the people. Get up, you who watch over the country of My choice, as I became word upon you, and I will ask from you the fruit of My word, as I want to protect your country and to put the Spirit of Truth in it. Amen. I am true in this word, and I give you the gift of the holy faith. Receive from My gifts and be alive and work like Me and not like the man, and protect Romania and keep it for Me and for you, and watch with holiness over it. Receive Holy Spirit, as the gifts of the Holy Spirit will come down on all Romania's sons, but let them be sons. Amen. Love My ways and My truth and My life in you, as I am the protector of those who walk on the paths of justice. Justice lifts a people up, while sin is the shame of the peoples. I want to make a land of justice out of the Romanian land. I am He, Who spoke this. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, Romanian sons, who watch over Romania, your country was always under its cross, but I, the Lord will lift up its cross and I will make a heavenly sign over the people of Romania, for it is My Jerusalem, newly chosen, and I will also urge Israel to repentance, which did not receive Me and forsook Me, and it will be My people again, as I have My signs over it, and I have its signs over Me.

Peace to you, Romanian sons, who stand watch over Romania! Receive My peace. He, who can believe, will know that I am this word, the Lord, Who comes on the clouds, as it is written: «**I will come soon**», and the Spirit and My bride say: «**Come, Lord!**».

I am the One Who was crucified by My servants. Those of that time crucified My body, and those of nowadays crucify My word, which I come on the clouds with, to prepare the day of My glory and of those that are faithful and wait for Me to come. I am the God Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, as Father is in Me with His Holy Spirit, and I stay on the clouds of My glory over Romania. Oh, My loved country, My love, I want to make you My heavenly church on the earth, and My servants in you to be holy in their mind, heart, body and faith. I always come as word over you, My love, as My Father sent Me to you to be with you and to protect you and to make you known to the nations of the earth that you are Mine.

Amen, amen, I say to you, watchful sons over Romania: work and fulfill My plans over you and over your country. Receive into your midst the one, who has anointment over Romania, (*King Michael, r.n.*), and give him peace among you and take care of his life with Me, and you will be blessed. Work out peace between Me and you, and fulfill My heavenly plans over Romania. I come soon, soon. Be faithful like Abraham and keep My blessing over you. Receive from the



river of life, as the throne of My word is with you. Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! Receive the gift of the holy faith! Receive the Holy Spirit and work with the Lord to the building of the kingdom of heavens on the Romanian land, which will share the richness of My kingdom to all the peoples, which will come to receive from My glory with you.

Peace to you, Romania! Peace to you, My country! I give you My peace. Amen, amen, amen.

14/[27-09-1997](#)

### **The feast of six years after the consecration of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem**

I come with a spirit of celebration from heaven on earth and I become fresh word over the little garden of My word.

It is a feast in heaven and upon you, My little garden. The heaven celebrates you and the saints and angels embrace you within a spirit of heavenly feast for the celebration of your day of the sealing with the Holy Spirit and with the heavenly power on you. Amen. I put the work of the Holy Spirit over you, and a heavenly power and a strong enclosure, and also saints and angels and heavenly working powers, and I made you My feast on the earth, oh, little garden of My word, and I called you the Holy of Holies, which I, the Lord, enter into, I, the Great Bishop, I with the tens of thousands of saints and angels. My Word is king over you, and the king comes out of you like a bridegroom to love his bride. I become word of love in you and I write the book of love between the Bridegroom and bride. Peace to you, My little garden with anointed sons! Oh, it is very hard of those, who touch this anointment from heaven with a spirit of unbelief and with a deed of unbelief.

Oh, little children of the body of My bride! Little children, My bride! Oh, My people, I have no one to anoint on the earth. There is no man of God on the earth, to have a way to anoint, and by anointment to make My saints for the heavenly ones. Sons, I do no longer have any little place where to bow down My labor and head. In the time of the apostles, it was not as it is now. The churches were churches, not as it is today. The churches from that time meant holiness, and the sin was put away from the churches; it was brought into view by those with the Holy Spirit and it was taken out from the churches.

It is bad without God's word. It is bad without a prophet among the people. The prophet of God is the word of God, which brings the evil into view, for there where the evil hides, the wrath of God comes visibly; the heavenly justice, fire and brimstone over the evil worked out by the people. My word is the word of justice, and those with a false life fight against My word; they fight against Me, and My word is fire and brimstone for those who do not love the Lord fulfilling the right law of the holiness on the earth.

Oh, saints from heaven and little angels, work out over My garden; work on it a work of new heaven and new earth, and prepare its visible glory. Work from all sides and renew the power of the little manger-garden of My word. Enclose it from all sides with the heavenly fire of the Holy Spirit and with the light, which does not grow dim, as I, its Lord and its Bishop, am its light and I become light over the earth from it; I become Light from Light. Amen. I came as word from heaven on the earth, and the people do not know what this work means. I have come, and no one waited for Me to come, and it will also be the same when I will come visibly on the clouds of the glory, as that time has come and I am ready to let My body be seen, as it is written into the Scriptures, but it will not be as it is now, for then I will be kept with My glory by My way that I work with My word today, and I glorify Myself over the little garden of My word, and I will pour out of My mouth a word of mourning, fire and brimstone, over the crows which sleep watching for the sleep of not watching.

And you, anointed sons, come in under My glory, which is protection, enclosure and joy for you. May your comings in and out be blessed, the comings in and out, and work from under My glory to be always clothed and not naked. Teach Israel, teach the sons of My people to be

clothed and not naked, as My glory is the garment, which I gave to My people, the one, which prepares My coming. I cannot prepare My coming without a prepared people. I cannot make My coming with a visible glory without a house built of living stones. The house has to be seen and well-built and well adorned, as the heavenly gifts will be to surpass with a visible brightness everything that shines over the people without the power of shining. The brightness, which falls at any breeze of wind, is not brightness, and it is a lie instead, which the people wrote brightness on. Behold the churches of today, which are called so, out of people's habit. Behold the buildings of today, which are called Christ's churches, are adorned by the hand of the lying people, as a false life and a living lie, which deceives the face of the eternal and living truth. The church dwellings belong to the people, they do not belong to God, as I, the Lord, cannot bow My head in them. There is only world in them, a world without God, a world which does not come together there for God, but rather gathers together for people, for human glory and not for godly glory.

Oh, only if the people with a clean heart would wake up, to have power to call the lie, lie! Oh, only if My time with the people on the earth would come! Oh, only if the great day of the Son of God would come; the One, Who the heaven and the earth were made through! Oh, My longing is great, and behold, I made a house on the earth for Myself. My strong hand worked and I have a church after My will, and I have a path to it and with it, I have a way to the earth. I have been waiting for seven thousand years for the time of this faithful people, which believes that the Father sent Me as word on the earth.

Oh, faithful people, may your faith never perish! May your faith increase and fill the earth with faith! May your faith pass into the endless age! Amen, amen, amen.

Behold, I come. Come under My glory, you faithful sons, sons anointed in the little garden. Teach the sons of My people to be clothed and not naked. Let everyone look at your clothing and let everyone that looks at you know what it means for a man to be clothed and not naked. Prepare My people, to be faithful for My coming. Prepare the garment of My glory for My people.

Oh, people, faithful to My coming, I prepare you to prepare My coming. I prepare you, son, and do not be idle; do no longer be idle with your preparation. Prepare the adornments of your faith and polish your garment and your footwear and whiten the whiteness of My holiness, for I am Light from the Light, and the Light is drawn to the Light. Learn from those that are put over you to teach you; learn what it means your glory from Me; learn, My people, as you have My word as teacher above you. Lift up your eyes and learn to have the heaven in you. Look up and learn from those from above; learn the work of the saints and of the angels on the earth. Do not look only sideways. Look also in the sky for you have to receive the heaven as adornment over you. If you look only sideways, you cannot receive those from above, for they are from above and not from the sides. I prepare you with a heavenly teaching, but you should not get lost on the sides, but rather get lost in those from above, so that I may find you in them when I will let Myself be discovered in you and over you and out of your midst over many multitudes. A man, who went to steal and to have, also took with him his child, in order to teach him to have, when he does not have. And when the man reached to take and to have, he worked stealthily, for he worked as on earth; and he looked in front of him and in his back, on the left and on the right, and then he prepared to take and to have. But the little child told him that he forgot to look up, and those from heaven came down and worked for the birth from above of the man's heart, and the man learned to look with those from heaven over his deeds.

Oh, son Israel, I prepare you and you should not be idle in your preparation. Look up now! Amen. And look on the sides only with the eyes from above, with your birth from above, the one from heaven, not with the one from man's birth. I have been waiting for seven thousand years for your time on the earth among the people. I have been waiting for seven ages to be My faithful people, for I called you, son, to be with the heaven on the earth, and I chose you from the one that I chose you, and I made you from the chosen one, the faithful one, to have a way of coming. I do not lie to you that I come and I do not come. If the Scriptures of My second coming are false, then this word is also false. But the Scriptures are truth, and I come and become truth, for I am the word

of the truth, the word of the Scriptures. Amen. I made a dwelling for you and for Me. I made a little garden with anointed sons in it. I made a manger for the birth of My word over those who are faithful on the earth, and the place of the glory of My word is called the Holy of Holies on the earth, for the sons of My church, for those that are faithful of the Romanian people, for it is My new people, newly chosen in the end, as I chose Israel according to the flesh from the beginning. I promised Abraham that I will multiply him like the stars of the sky by the seed of My promises, and I will multiply him like the stars of the sky by those born of the heaven<sup>119</sup>. As the stars of the sky cover everywhere from above the earth that is under them, the same I will multiply the nation promised to Abraham; I promised that I will multiply him all over the earth. Amen. That is why I chose the Romanian people out of the nations, for I had to keep My promise made by the word. The nation of Israel, according to the flesh, hardened its heart by unholiness and then by unbelief, and the nations, which did not hear of the work of the heaven on the earth, were born of the Holy Spirit, Which came over the earth, and became a people of the promise made on Abraham, and out of this dough I increased the work of My word in the midst of the Romanian people, the high mountain, out of which milk and honey of My word flow over the nations to feed them and to water them from the river of life, for My word is a river of everlasting life over the creatures. Amen. There will come nations from all over the earth and will take from this river and will seek the resurrection through this word and will seek the everlasting life, the life which flows from heaven on the earth, and becomes a word of life over the garden of My word in the middle of the Romanian people.

I proclaim the word from the middle of the Romanian people. The Lord, Jesus Christ, goes with a new word over all the nations over the earth. I, the Lord, the One born of the Father before the ages, and of the Virgin, two thousand years ago, and now out of Romania as word, in the end of the Scriptures for My coming, I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, cry over the earth to all the margins: get up, you, nations of the earth from all the human kind and come to the river of life, which flows from heaven into the middle of the Romanian people! Come and receive life, the word of holy and everlasting life! I am the Word before the coming of My body on earth the second time with the people. Rise above your bodies and escape from the fire of the wrath, which comes from heaven over all the bodies, which do not have the heaven in them. The heaven means holiness and Paradise in the man's house, in the man's body. The Lord calls you to a sweet life, to milk and honey, to a new heaven and to a new earth over the earth. Come and receive the teaching, which gives you eternal life! Come, for the dead rise and will rise and the living will be changed into immortality! The voice of the seventh angel sounds to bring under My glory, those chosen by unbelief, by holiness and by choice food; food from heaven for a new heaven and a new earth over the earth. Amen, amen, amen.

Let the countless nations come and be baptized in the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit and in the name of this work from heaven, a word which comes as the lightning from heaven, and crosses it from one side to the other. Let every man wake up: Romanian, Jew, Hellene, barbarian, Scythian or slave, and let them come to an everlasting life. My word is eternal life. I am the eternal life, and come with it after this word; I come and give it to the faithful of My word, which raises the man from death to life.

Come you too, Jewish people, for I came two thousand years ago and crucified Myself for your redemption from under the sin, and behold, I died for the nations of the earth, not for you. This is what you wanted with Me and with you, but I have not taken back the promises made for you. Come and become one with Me, for behold, I came and come a second time, and I will show you the wounds of the nails, which let the seal on My body come down from God and by the

<sup>119</sup> «Even as Abraham „believed God, and it was counted to him for righteousness”, know, (Or “recognize /acknowledge”) therefore, **that those who are of faith are likewise Abraham’s children.**» (Galatians: 3/6-7.)

«That is, **it is not the children of the flesh who are children of God, but the children of the promise are considered as descendants.**» (Romans: 9/8.)

Virgin; a Man among men. You sold My dead for money and since then you have stayed crushed under the damnation of the money that you loved more than the One Who loved you and was God for you. I was and am the Son of the Father Sabaoth, the Son, crucified and resurrected by crucifixion, and the truth of My resurrection remains even now sold by you for the money. But the nations of the earth saw what did with God and believed in Me, not in you. Here, I come as I promised when I left to stand back to the right of My and your Father, Israel of the flesh. Come too at the feast of My word and take with you from My table and come for faith and call yourself My son by faith in the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, by water, by spirit and by blood. Amen, amen, amen.

And you, Romanian people, wake up to receive My glory, which comes over you to your faith. Wake up by the people of My word, which was born into your midst, to bring a heavenly commandment over you: wake up for life and be faithful! Wake up and get dressed for My coming! Amen, amen, amen.

29-11/[12-12-1997](#)

### **The feast of the saint hierarch Spyridon**

My people, My people, I, the Lord, come again to you and I set down as word in you. I come, son, to you to measure your creature. Amen. I work over you with a threefold blessing, in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen.

The saints want to compare with you, and you should not let Me down, son, as the saints of My heaven have great honor for you, for they see, who you are; they see My work with you, My people. The saints look at My word with you, and they feed on My word as you do, and the saints want you to hear and to understand My word by the ear of the spirit, as they do, not by the ear of the body. Everybody hears from God by the ear of the body, but the body is of no use to the spirit, and it stands against it, as it is written: **«The Spirit lusts against the flesh, and the flesh against the Spirit»**. The entire world is flesh and celebrates its feasts in the flesh, even if it, the world, makes use of My days of feasts. The world has turned My days of feast upside down, and I have no more joy from the joys of the world, as the joys of the world are for the world, not for Me and not for My saints.

My Romanian people celebrates the feast of My birth among the people today, and the heaven celebrates the hierarch Spiridon, for this celebration is also held in heaven today. Everything is upside down on the earth, and I went as word among the great people of the Romanian people, and among those, who call themselves the church of the Romanian people, and I told them to set down with the heavenly ones, and to put back to their place, those that were changed from their place<sup>120</sup>, as the saints of My heaven, always, always ask Me: **«Lord, until when?»**

**It is not the celebration of My birth today, and the world celebrates itself and not Me.** The world rejoices without Me, as this is how the world got used to do. But you, My people, are not from the world, as I am also not from the world. I, son, do not have room with those of Mine in the world, as you also do not have any room in it. The world rejoices and you cry with Me of My mourning and of My saints', but My day is coming when the world will cry for its morning,

---

<sup>120</sup> The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: **«the people made bold to even change the times»**, when the primate metropolitan (*Primate metropolitan* = (in the past) a title given to the first metropolitan of a country; today it would be equal to that of a patriarch) of that time, Miron Cristea, introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „*pan-Orthodox*” congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „*revised*” Julian Calendar, which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „*it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions*”; **«... and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law...»** (Daniel 7/25).r.n.



and you will rejoice with My joy, as this is written in the Scripture. I travail again for the world, as you also do, but after this birth, we will forget about pains for joy, that the world that was not born from above, was born from heaven now. It is written that he, who is not born from above, cannot be of the heavenly kingdom on the earth, and behold, the world is the king on the earth, and it would like to be in heaven likewise, but the heaven is that which is not seen, as the eyes of the body do not see the Lord and those from heaven of the Lord.

I come, My people, to measure your creature. I come to you on the earth with a bishop celebration. The bishop Spyridon (*Saint Spyridon, Bishop of Trimythous, r.n.*) was a heavenly wonder on the earth. I had no one else like him among the bishops on the earth. This really was a man pleased to Me, a humble man like Me, and a gentle and humble man in his heart, a man who helped God on the salvation of the human kind. There are no longer such people like bishop Spiridon today. What shall I do with the bishops with a human school? They cannot do what saint Spiridon did. Those of today are ashamed of the holiness. Those of today laugh at the holy one and consider him just one of them, as it happened with My bishop, whom I used for the new beginning of the world, for the beginning of the word of the new birth of the world, but he was not let to be holy and righteous. The envy of the worldly bishops pulled out the new brick from under him that I, the Lord, placed through him on the earth, for the beginning of the new birth of the world, as I prophesied and promised to My twelve apostles.

Oh, My people, I declare joy to you. The twelve apostles sat down for Israel on the twelve seats that I, the Lord, gave them by My promise of that time. They heard from Me, the word delivered over the nation of Israel, their people according to the flesh, the people that now I call to come and receive My word; the word of the One, Who was crucified by the people of Israel, for the nations of the earth received the word of salvation and come to the faith of salvation by My word, which comes before Me as a sign of repentance for the people, and for My coming; however, Israel, according to the flesh, has My twelve apostles as its interceders, who are Jews according to the flesh, as I also am Jew according to the flesh, for the salvation comes from the Jews, as it is written into the Scriptures. My apostles sat down to judge the cause of the twelve tribes of Israel, and this judgment is being done through Me, the Word of God over the Romanian people, so that the nations of the earth may hear, and that My people Israel may also hear and get up, as Christ, the Anointed of the Father, the Messenger sent from heaven on to the earth two thousand years ago in the flesh in Israel; however, today He is sent as word into the Romanian people; the Christ, the One, Who is prophesied by the prophets to be the Messiah from heaven; the Christ, Who comes again the second time from the Father, to save the world with His salvation. Amen, amen, amen.

The Lord, Jesus Christ is coming and making a salvation feast on earth, a feast of the world's new birth. The Lord comes and announces Himself that He comes. Amen.

My apostles have seated on the twelve seats of righteousness and start to write the ones in Israel who will come to salvation in the name of Christ, the Messiah come from heaven two thousand years ago, and will call their number after the tribes, as it is written in the Scriptures, and the saved ones from the people of Israel will be united to the Romanian people in My name, and will announce Me, the Christ Who comes to be with the saved ones.

My apostles were and are Jews, and are the Jerusalem from above, together with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and with the people of Israel, holy in all ages and with all from the nations of the world which received the faith in Christ through My twelve apostles, the disciples who also raised for themselves disciples like them in all the nations of the earth, from then on and until now, and they are the saints of the heaven, in heaven and on earth, **for Jerusalem is built out of the saints, in heaven and on earth, amen; of saints not of stones or bricks, but of new people and holy in their living, with the spirit, the body and their soul. Amen.**

My apostles from the Jews have seated on the twelve seats of righteousness to intercede to Me, together with you, My people of disciples, for the nation of Israel after the body, for I did not forget My promises delivered for them and which do not take from upon it.

Oh, My people, the time has come for the new birth of the world and Israel, which was My people and no longer is. But the one from Israel which will get up with repentance to receive Me as a word of My second coming, that one will be My people by the promises delivered for the remnant of Israel, which will rise and intercede with Me for the whole Israel, and I, the Lord, will have mercy on the one who receives Me as his Master and Bridegroom coming from the Father as the word on the earth, and then a visible body, body and word, word and body, the Christ of the Father. Amen. And the nations will become Christian and will live a Christian life and rejoice of such a living, for the world does not know what joy means. The world did not want to be left of its own, and the world has no head, and its church is worldly, not heavenly, and is discovered before God and this is how it prays to God, but it cannot be this way for it is written: «**Any woman praying to God with her head unveiled dishonors her head, and the head of the woman is her husband**». Any church praying to God with its head unveiled, dishonors her head, and the head of the church has to be Christ, for Christ is the husband of the church, the Bridegroom of the church if the church is the bride, and if it is not the bride it is not Christ's church, but is a worldly and not a Christian church. The Christ's church has a Christian living and a Christian feast, but look, the Romanian churches wanted to be left on its own head and spoiled its holidays, and removed the holy times from their places, and it is no longer a church, for it is a church without saints, for each moment has its own blessing and each day testifies about its saints.

**Let Mine and My saints' celebrations come back to their places**, for I call out again with this call upon the Romanian people that I want to be Christian on the land of My righteousness. I made out of the Romanian land, the land of My word, the land of righteousness, for My word is righteousness on earth, and I will make out of the Romanian land a land of My Christians, and the Christians are they who have a living like Mine and a name like Mine.

Oh, My people, I came to you to weigh your deed. The world rejoices of choice food, with pork meat and strong drinks, and says that it celebrates My birth. But the world butchers pigs, cattle, sheep and poultry to eat and enjoy its celebration, and the Lord's celebration with the man are not this way. Now it has to be a time of fasting until the day of My birth celebration, (*On January 7 after the current Gregorian rite again, r.n.*) and you, Romania, butcher pigs and shed blood in the time of fasting. Oh, the blood should not be shed in the time of fasting, teaching and holiness for your preparation for the welcome of My birth celebration. You removed two Sundays from their place for you thought that you can turn the times back, and you did, as it is written in the Scriptures: «**They will make bold to change the times**».

You should know, Romania, you should know that the feast for the welcome of My birth's celebration is not over, and you overlook the saint's ordinances, and they are upset with you and your fathers and I always hear them saying to Me:

– *Lord, how long is it until placing us back to our places? Lord, we want to do good to the people, and the people hurt us. Lord, redeem our places for the antichrist drew us out from the church and took our place, coat and house, and the church is without saints, and it does not know its sickness; it does not know where its suffering is coming from. Lord, give the spirit of awakening upon the those that rule upon Your Romanian kindred, to establish the kingdom of Your word back to its place, to tell the antichrist on his name and to redeem the Your dwellings with saints in the, for the antichrist wrote us on the walls and he sits on Your seat and ours, Lord!*

– Oh, saints, the saints of the holy heaven, of Romanian heaven! I, the Lord, will do justice to you, for I made a seat of justice in Romania, and I make a word of justice out of it, and with My word I make your ways even to the people and of the people towards Me and you, and I am God and will overcome.

Amen, amen I say to you, the ones in front of the Romanian people: gather together and have a heavenly counsel, for I am the One Who sit secretly in this counsel. Put the saints back to their places! Amen. Have the fasting and prayer set in the churches, and the saints and Christian life in Romania. It is My wedding country, for I am the Bride in it; I am a word of love and resurrection in it. I am the resurrection from its dead, living and sleeping ones.

It hurts Me when I see sadness in the spirit of your saints, Romania. You were the most hurt among the nations, for the righteous from you had no longer place to live above your land, and were taken underneath as the seed which give forth its fruit. The time of fruition came. Turn back to a holy fruition in your middle, in your land. Amen, amen, amen.

And you, the people of My word, sit under My food; sit always under the rain of My word, for I feed everywhere on it. I came to you to weigh your character and to give you as an example of living, light and of My truth among the people. And I will come to teach you to weigh your character alone, and to know how to work with Me upon you, for you are My plough-share. You are My example before the people, and let he who will lay his hand on this plough not be able to look back, but look only to heaven and only to Me. Amen, amen, amen.

12/[25-12-1997](#)

## 1998

### The feast of the Nativity

*The Lord, the word on the earth, strengthens the Romanian people in faith and in a spirit of wisdom from heaven. Only those that are faithful know what the Lord's Birth means.*

It is a holy feast with Me, the Lord, Jesus Christ, into the middle of the faithful ones. It is a feast of birth. Amen. In the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, come from heaven as word on the earth, to strengthen the faith of the Romanian people. I am the Word of the Father Sabaoth, and blessed is he, who believes that I am the One, Who speaks. I come with the clouds, for this is written that I come. I come with the lightning, which arises in the east and appears in the west, for this is written, and My word crosses from one margin of the heavens to another. Amen. Blessed is he, who believes that I am the One, Who speaks. Doubt brings about only damage, and it cannot bring any gain, either because it depends on the good side, or because it depends on the evil side, for this word is a wicked word by its own meaning. I come from heaven on the earth to strengthen the faith of the Romanian people and to scatter away its doubt, as blessed is the one, who does not stumble because of Me.

I have come to wash your feet, My Romanian people. The river of life flows from heaven into your midst and becomes a river of word upon you; it becomes living water, water to refresh the soul, spring water, which springs up from heaven. If I, the Lord, am not by this spring with My love for the man, then what is love? Oh, My Romanian people, oh, My blessed one, I have not given My glory that I gave to you to any other nations, as I become word over you, My word of today. The Scripture, which is on the earth, is My word from yesterday, and the Scripture that I give you now, is My word of today. It is written into the book of the prophet Daniel, that many will read the book of his prophecy through, and will add My knowledge to their knowledge, but no one of those, who live in lawlessness, will understand the mysteries of the last time, and the wise people will walk in the ways of justice and will understand, for the mysteries of this prophecies are closed until the last time. What is the last time? Oh, blessed is the one, who knows from Me to read in this prophecy; blessed are those who love My holy laws, for they receive wisdom and understanding from Me. Blessed are those who wait for Me to come, as I prophesied that I come.

I prophesied My mysteries by the prophet Daniel, and I told him about the seventy weeks of years until the time that by My death and resurrection I established My kingdom on the earth for those who would love the kingdom of heavens in them by the faith in Christ, the Father's messenger on the earth with the people. This time meant four hundred and ninety years, and then I came and I fulfilled the prophecy, and it is the same in the last time as well, for those that were, are again. Amen.

There have passed four hundred and ninety years since a bond was put on you<sup>121</sup>, My country from the end, and after these years I came before you with word, to let you know about Me, the One, Who comes to you, to make you the country of My wedding, to make you the country of brightness, as Daniel prophesied, My dear and beloved prophet; and I came to let you know that I make My kingdom in you, and that I become the land of justice and blessing in you, for you are the country of the brightness, as it is written by you in the Scriptures for My time of nowadays.

I came to you as word from heaven, My Romanian people. I came to wash your feet, Romanian son, and may your footstep be holy, for you have to stand before Me at My last coming, as it is written into the Scriptures, however, on My coming of nowadays, you should set yourself down before Me with faith, for I come with power and I scatter your doubt and I wash your feet, so that you may know Me that I truly am into your midst as the word of eternal life. Get up with wisdom before Me! Amen. Get up, for I am the word into your midst, and I always sanctify you and I always bless you and teach and show you the way of life. Amen. Get up and be My treasure into the midst of the earth, for you are the top of the earth, the first land, which appeared from the waters. Get up as in the beginning, the first one! Get up, oh, country of My brightness, as My Father promised you to Me, when I ascended again near Him. He remembered the beginning, your beginning, and from you I make the man of the man, as it is for this that I have come as word to you. I hold your little crown in My hand. Get up and receive Me, for I come to you. I come soon, soon. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, it is a day of celebration for the feast of My birth among the people. It is a day of new birth of the world, as the time from nowadays is the last time, and I put back into their place those that are shaken from their place in the beginning. The feast of My birth is with those that are faithful, as the unfaithful do not know what birth means. Every man points to himself in all his toil, in all this joys, and the people are a nation to the people, but you, My people from the Romanians, you, who has My word upon you, you should show Me to the people in all My labor and in all My joys with you, and you are the Lord's people. I wash your feet again and again, so that you may sanctify the earth and the heaven with your step, as the people of the church do not know what heaven on the earth means. The church is the place where I dwell, and it is My heaven on the earth. Faithful and holy people, that is My church<sup>122</sup> and My heaven on earth. The people from the church of the world are intelligent people, for they read in My teaching and know what I want, but I want intelligent sons, not intelligent people, as the sons listen to the Father and receive the Father, and they know His voice, and open so that the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit may come in the church, to strengthen and to sanctify it. I am the Word of the Father Sabaoth, and blessed is he, who believes that I am the One, Who speaks by this word, My word of today, as the time of today is the time of the end.

I come from heaven on the earth to strengthen your faith, My Romanian people, and to prepare you for the new birth of the world and to work it with you upon the world, as your name stands by My name and proclaims you and Me to all the margins of the heavens. Amen. I am the One, Who proclaims you, and I am the One, Who stays above you with your crown, for you are the loved one, and you will be. Amen. And I will make you into a land of righteousness. Amen. And I will make you a new beginning. Amen. I have already done so. Amen, amen, amen. I am the One Who sit on the throne and say: «***I make them all new***», and then I say: «***It is done!***», as I am the Alpha and the Omega, and I start them all, and I will finish fulfilling everything that My mouth proclaimed. Amen.

May My feast with the faithful be blessed, the feast of My birth among the people! May the feast of My word be blessed with the faithful ones, the feast of the birth of My word among

---

<sup>121</sup> A bond of curse made by the patriarch Nifon, who anathematized the lawlessness and those that loved it, in 1507, at Târgoviște, the Residence City of the Romanian Country. See the Word of God on 13-04-1997, and on [20-04-1997](#), (On [Slideshare](#); on [Issuu](#); on [Google Drive](#)) r.n.

<sup>122</sup> See the selection topic: „[The true church](#)”<sup>122</sup>, r.n.



the people! May the manger of My word be blessed; the manger that I, Myself, prepared it for Me among the people to be born in it as word over the earth, for the church is made out of sons, not out of stones, not out of walls, but out of the sons anointed by God, and I am among them with those that are faithful, and I break Myself down upon every nation on the earth. Amen.

My Mother Virgin rejoices near Me over My joy with those that are faithful, over My feast and hers and over the joy of the hearts full of faith, which sanctify My earth and My heaven from the earth with their step. Amen, amen, amen.

Go, Jerusalem, go, My people, for I go before you and I come, for it is the time to come. Amen, amen, amen.

25-12-1997/[07-01-1998](#)

### **The synod of the Lord's Mother**

Amen, amen, I say to you, those faithful and saints of My new people: the time comes, but it has already come, for the heaven to celebrate with the people on the earth, the heaven together with the earth. Amen.

But who is My new people? Only he who is new can be people of the Lord, for it is written: **«Those that are old will pass away with a great noise»**. Blessed are those who hear My word and get up to become sons in My people, in My new people, for only that one is My people. He who is not born again is a man among men; he is not a son among the sons of God. But the man of the world church, will say that he who is baptized in Christ, that one is a new man and a son among the sons of God. Oh, it is not so, you intelligent man that have knowledge of the things from above, it is not so. The new man is the one who is clean and born of heaven, from above, and the sons of the heaven are clean. What man that is baptized in Christ through water, spirit and blood, who among all that are baptized into My name, follow Me, like the apostles, the saints, the martyrs and all the clean sons who followed Me among the sons of the people? Who of those that are indifferent to the baptism and to the church and holiness in body and spirit, who of those are new people and a new nation? Oh, the one who is not born again, and born to remain afterwards, that one remains a man among men, and not a son among the sons of God. The sons of God are otherwise; they are those that even cannot die, for they are the sons of life, as it is written about in the Scriptures. Soon, soon, every man who is indifferent to the eternal life will see the people of the eternal life, for I will stay into its midst and I will make it shine with a great brightness and I will work according to its deed, and I will not work otherwise. Amen.

Oh, My new people, son of the Father! Oh, son and little child, I am the One That I gave you birth; I, the One Who was born before the ages; I, Who am born of the Father; I, Who am born in a body of mortal man to make the man immortal by My death and resurrection. I am the One Who gave you birth during the time of today, and you are My son, and I am the Son of the Father, and you are the son of the Father through Me. Oh, My new people, the heaven celebrates with you on the earth. The heaven is gathered together around you and enjoys a holy feast with you for Me, the One born of the Virgin mother, and for her. The saints and the angels, the seats and dominions, the powers and heavenly authorities, the archangels and seraphim and cherubim and all from heaven and all those that are gathered around you, and My mother is on the seat of the heavenly glory, celebrated in a heavenly celebration in heaven and on earth with you, My new Israel people, for this name is beautiful in heaven and on earth. Oh, dear people of God, the heaven is gathered around you; it is with you on the earth for the celebration of My mother, and out of her mouth the word flows for you, as she has you today near her and shows you to those in heaven, and out of her mouth are brought forth words, which come from Me for you, the one comforted by the holy heaven.

Oh, sweet mother, you who gave Me birth as a Man among men! I, the imperishable and eternal One, came down in you and made you into My church and My tabernacle, a dwelling of My glory, and I made you into the one giving birth of God. When the Father told Me that I would

come down into you to become Man according to the man with a mortal body, I did not stand against My Father, but rather, as a son full of love for My Father, I said: „***Father, You know what is to be done, and I am one with You, Father, and I am of the same being with You and of the same will with You, Father. I will go on to the earth and I will become Man in the image and after the likeness of the man that is passing away in his body, and then I will come again near You, but I will also remain with them too, with those that I will have from You on the earth among the people. I will come back again into heaven with much more love for the people, as I will clothe Myself in pain and love for the man, for I will always see the pain of the people and their wish after the happiness that the man lost. And then Father, We will work with all the heaven from the sky and with the one from the earth, and We will fulfill the work of the new heaven and new earth, as it was the word of the prophecies of the heavenly Scriptures on the earth, and We will set the redeemed man back to his place, which was made by Us for him, Father, and then We will come into the rest that has been waited for seven ages, for the man's disobedience has drawn upon Us the burden of the pain of his ages, for the man has always prolonged Our pain, Father***”.

Oh, My mother, this is what I said to My Father when He told Me that I would come down in you and then out of you among the people, a Man come down from heaven on the earth. If I had received the body like the man's, the people would have not even believed that I came from the Father, for the people think humanly and not spiritually, and the people need a new birth, mother.

– Oh, my sweet Son, You are the model of the new man, the one born of the man, but a new man, dear Son. You are of the royal origin, as I descended from the family of David, the king, of the God's people, dear Son. It is a great thing for the man to be of a great family, of noble birth, but here what a pain on the earth, as the greatest family on the earth, the family of God, the people of Israel and of David, the chosen people from among the nations, crucified You, Son of a royal family, for it was to You that the Father promised the throne of David, which he had from the Father Sabaoth, and it was for this throne that Your people crucified You, Son, the heir of the heavenly throne on the earth. It was for this that You said that the people want to rule over the earth; in fact they want to rule even in heaven, for look what earth is. The people, who say that are Your people, are the people of the church from the world, and no one on the earth is able to see and know which Your throne on the earth is, Son King, the One Who knows and comprises everything that are before and after the ages, as this is what it means to be King; omniscient King over those from under His dominion.

I look, dear Son, to see the ages; I look with You, not without You, for You are my eye; You are the eye of those which are not seen. I look and see living people and dead people, who call and called themselves emperors and kings, and they also called themselves masters over the earth and heaven, Son, but the feeble ones cannot be kings, and they know that they cannot. It is true that the man cannot be king, it is true, but the man does not know what this truth is. Adam, the man made by You after Your model, Son, was afterwards king over everything that is made by You for him, but when he hid from His Creator, from His Benefactor, he ceased to be any longer, and it no longer was, for he who is, only in God is, and the one without God is no longer. Only the one who is can be king, but the people do not know what it means a king-man. The throne of king is a throne of king during the whole time of the king, for there is not a throne otherwise, and if the king dies and has no longer life, there is also no longer a throne. If the people from under heaven killed its King, then His throne is also no longer, as He is also no longer. If the king man kills his Creator, that one there is no more, as the one without God there is not any longer, but the King is forever and is Who He is. Adam was the only king, but when he hid from You, Son of the Father and Creator of the first man, then he ceased to be any more, and through him every living being also ceased to be, and everything of the world which was made for the man. But the Father's compassion was great, and it made You come down in me, and out of me You came down among the people, and You came down from the people, for I was among the people like a ladder of Your coming down from heaven on earth. You made just one single step from heaven to earth: from

*Father in me and from me on the earth, but the man, Son, hardly comes to be with You. You became such an easy way for the man who wants to be in heaven, and with the heaven on the earth, and with You, Son, on earth and in heaven. Oh, You are the way, and You are not hidden, but no one sees Your way anymore, and no one sees You anymore, eternal Son, for those who see have Your eye, and You are the eye of those who see.*

*The man has to make one single step up to heaven: from him in You and from You in heaven, as You made Your step towards the hidden man, for the fallen one is the hidden one, and the hidden one is the fallen one. You are the Man that came down from heaven and the first fruit for the birth of the new man, for it is written: «**no one ascended in heaven but only the One Who descended from heaven to take the man in heaven**», and to be fulfilled Your word that You spoke about, that «**the one who is not born from above cannot enter the kingdom of the heavens**». You came from above, from heaven, so that the man may be born of You, and how humbly You spoke to the one whom You said: «**He who is not born from above cannot be from above**». You were the One Who came from above, so that the men may have the heaven close to them and to be born from above, from heaven, from You, heavenly Son, Son born from heaven on the earth.*

*It is the feast of Your birth into the middle of Your people and it is the feast of my glory, for the entire heaven glorifies me, as the one who gave birth to God among the people, according to the word of the prophecies of the heaven. Oh, heavenly Son, born of me, You took the earth into Your hands after You made the heaven and the earth, and You looked at Yourself and made Your image out of the earth and gave it Your likeness, and then You also gave him spirit of Your Spirit, and out of the image made by You from the earth, You made a living being, the breathing spirit of Your Spirit upon him and in him, and You called him man in Your image and after Your likeness; and then You took a handful of flesh from his body deified by You by Your spirit and living breath, and made the woman to be a helper for the man, and out of the womenfolk You took me to be Your helper now, when You came down to the people, in order to take them back into heaven, as the man is Your work from the beginning. Who can understand what that word of Yours is, when You said to make a suitable helper for the man? The woman was supposed to help the man for his ascending back into heaven, into Eden, into God's kingdom, at the fullness of the time of the kingdom of God, and I, dear Son, have fulfilled that word of Yours, and I was a suitable helper for You, for the salvation of the lost man from Your kingdom, from his kingdom, and for You to give him back the kingdom and to be king, and to be, for a king is only the one who is.*

*Adam gave names to all the living creatures with a breath of life in them, but he did not find a suitable helper for himself, for later, the man who came out of the man brought the animals as a reconciliation sacrifice before You, but the man did not get up from his fall, as this help through sacrificed animals was not suitable for him, and his help came through the woman, as Your word was, Son, God and Word, You, Who work in the end as in the beginning. And You came, the symbol of the new man, the One born in heaven and born from heaven by the Virgin. You came, my Son and Bridegroom, and You left Your Father and joined with me and were in my body. You became one flesh with me, so that You might come out as the new first fruit and the beginning of the new man, a born man not a created man, to redeem those that are not born, born of the two men, Adam and his woman, and to come with the man to Your first work, on which You bestowed the man as king.*

*Your work is great and long, Son, as long as Your patience is. Oh, only if the man was eyes and ears around Your work for the man's salvation! I was Your helper, and the helper of the fallen man, of the hidden man, Son, Who are of the same being with the Father. If the man fell, helped by the woman on his falling, I was the one who helped the man to come back into the time before his fall, to come back to my Son. I gave my Son to the people, as God is my Son, because I gave Him birth at the Father Sabaoth's commandment, so that the Scriptures, which says that the woman was made to be a suitable helper for the man, may be fulfilled. If the womenfolk drew the man into sin and death and fall from God, and if the womenfolk cannot make an everlasting life*

*for the man, then I rose above this kind and sanctified the man in my body at the Father Sabaoth's commandment.*

*The bad things have to be brought into view to be seen from where they are, since they are, and why they are, and only then it must be worked out against them. Otherwise, one runs empty and the evil does not die, but rather the good dies.*

*And now listen, sons of the Lord, and you, sons of the people! A woman who is not spiritual cannot be but a stumbling and weakening block for those who are holy, by her own female body, for the woman has her own body through the woman from the beginning<sup>123</sup>. It is written in the book of the prophet Isaiah, that the woman is the spring of haughtiness and has haughty walking and seduction in her lingering look and walks with tiny steps, and because of her body the people fall into her power, for the woman spoiled the stature of the man made by God.*

*What is the unspiritual woman? It is that one who does not work the spiritual things, and if she does not work these, she has a weakness spirit within her, from the lack of the spiritual work. I tell these women to keep their look down and to give their work made for the saints with propriety. When a woman complains to a man of those of her fleshly nature, she softens his heart towards her, and this is not good, but rather bad. If a woman complains of those for her salvation, then she is otherwise, she is humble and respectful to God and to the man of God and they become godly to each other, but this is rarely to be seen on earth. It is a great work for the woman to be spiritual. That one has the Spirit of God with her, and she has the gift of God over her, and she is meant for the godly thing, as I was, the mother of the Son of God. If a Christian woman, does like a fleshly woman and complains about the things of her fleshly nature, of her weakness, to a holy man, if she makes use even of humbleness, even that humbleness draws the holy one to her weak fleshly nature when she complains about her fleshly things; she draws the saint to compassion and weakens him.*

*You, Christian woman, do not be weakened by those of your fleshly nature, but rather put on the clean things. And you, Christian woman of the new people, if you are nothing else but suitable to the earthly things, serve with obedience and thankfulness there where you are suitable according to your fleshly and soul stature, and save yourself by humbleness and thankfulness with those that you have, and by your propriety of fleshly nature and mind. If you are of no use spiritually, and if you are not put by those that are spiritual to the work of the spiritual things because of the measure of your fleshly and soul stature, you should be thankful, quiet and humble, waiting for Christ, my Son. Be careful in the brotherly assembly to those which come from heaven; be faithful and careful, to give yourself over to my Son with your heart, with your mind and with your soul, and do not do otherwise, so that you may not stir up the holy ones to you, so that you may not make the saints weak by your fleshly nature, and if you are not satisfied with this advice, then you should not look for the Christ's things.*

*You, sons, apostles of the new people of my Son, do not stop, do not make a halt in the council, weak in its fleshly nature and heart, in conversation with women, so that you may not give them work to the spirit of their weakness, for the woman, who has not got the spiritual thing for the work into the field of the Lord, that one is a weak vessel, which spreads weakness by her own body that she has got through the woman from the beginning, who did not work for the help of the fallen man. My Son took the image and likeness of the fallen man, to win over to Himself the one fallen from heaven, and you, sons and apostles of the new people of my Son, always take God's image and likeness in you, so that God may be won over to those who will rise from their fall. Be like angels, but be great in your wisdom, for some of the angels fell from heaven, and you should be the like those who remained in heaven at the urge of the angels who cried out over the angelic hosts: «**Let us stand well in fear and attentive to God!**» Amen. Be full of eternal life and learn from me and from the apostles and from the saints to give eternal life to those who do not have it, as each soul deified by you, will be counted to you for the reward of the glory which comes over to you.*

---

<sup>123</sup> See the selection topic: „[The mystery of the man and of the woman](#)“, r.n.



*You, spiritual daughters of the new people of my Son, be like the apostles, and do not take after the women. Be men like the apostles, to be apostles. Be helpful to the salvation of the human people, as I and all the holy women were, who worked out the apostleship of the word of my Son, as Verginica was, the trumpet of the word of my Son, and let the spirit of righteousness be born of you over the people like the spirit of the cleanness of spirit and body, which is to dwell over the people by the new people of my Son, Who is coming and is coming soon, but He has already come and the world did not know him and does not know Him, but you know Him and saw him because He is in you and He is my Son. Amen.*

– Oh, mother, oh, mother, oh mother Virgin, the celebration of your council with the saints is great and sweet, the feast of your word with the heavenly people on the earth. Oh, and the world does not know My new people, mother. The world is eating and drinking, marrying and given into marriage and enjoys its life and does not look at My people to follow it on its way with Me.

Oh, mother Virgin, two thousand years ago, you took Me in your arms as a baby, and now, in the last time, you share Me as word to the faithful who have knowledge of Me that I become word from heaven over the earth, and to all who will hear Me and take Me to have Me as eternal life for them. I, the One of one being with the Father, break Myself as a word to the people. I, the One born of the Virgin, break Myself as a word of love and eternal life for the people. I, the One born as word now, in the last time, into the middle of the Romanian people, break Myself in thousands of thousands of pieces and go as word to all the ends of the heaven to announce Myself as King over heaven and over the earth, for the King is the One Who is, the One Who is being born and does no longer die, but rather lives and overcomes the death. Amen. I am the One Who prevails over your death, man, if you love life. My mother Virgin was of imperial and royal birth, but she and her Son were poor among the people, and the people do not know what it means to be king or master. He, who does not humble himself before all the people, cannot have dominion on anyone of the sons of the people, for it is not through the earthly goods that the rulers over the people have dominion. The man comes near to the humble man without fear, but the man fears the man who is strong by his own strength, for the people are powerless, and that is why they look for greatness, and those without any hope put their hopes in it.

Oh, the cup of My mercy is filled for the people, for the people are powerless. I come down as the word of hope, and those who put their hopes in My promises, will not be put to shame, as I have fulfilled everything that I promised to the man. I will soon remove the veil and come for those who are faithful, **and then** I come for those who are unfaithful, and then the beginning comes to be with the last time, and the last time goes to be with the beginning, as I am the Alpha and the Omega, and the heaven joins with the earth in a work of New Jerusalem through Me; of new beginning, of new heaven, and of new earth, as I promised. Amen, amen, amen.

26-12-1997/[08-01-1998](#)

### **The feast of the Three Holy Hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John**

My Spirit becomes the word, which speaks over you, Romanian Israel. My Spirit is coming through the gates to you, people moved by My Spirit.

I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth, and I am coming down from the right hand of the Father to you, for you wait for Me, My people. Oh, what a wonder into your midst! The Lord, Jesus Christ, is coming from the right hand of the Father, to be with you, to speak with you, and to teach you to speak with Him, too. There is still a little while, and your eyes will fully see Me with you. Get used to the heaven, and start now. Get used before having the full sight, for the sight of the spirit will see through the sight of the body. Soon, soon, those that are not seen will come into view, those that are of My feast with you, people of My second coming among the people.

My Spirit is coming near to you and becomes word; and He also becomes a feast of spirits, for I have company from heaven on My coming down, My people. I have come down with the three bishops, Basil, Gregory and John, as their work is great into My work of today. I blessed

through them the beginning of the work of My word in the year of 1955, for I work through the bishop's blessing, and not without blessing, for My church has this order through Me, the Greatest Bishop, Who crossed and crosses the heavens.

I come with a bishop's feast and become word on the earth. Amen. Israel, Israel, get used to heaven. Israel, son, you always have the saints and angels with you. Get used to heaven as the heaven got used to you. Get used to speak with Me and with those from heaven, who I have always come to you with. There is still a little while, and the heaven will stand aside to see it fully, and your eyes will see fully, as My eye sees you fully.

Israel, Israel, My voice! Israel, My word! Son, I cannot speak without your little mouth. I took an earthen body to speak in it, from it and with it. I became flesh from the word and out of the word and I came out of the virgin body, to speak from it and to become the spoken word. I have turned you into My body. You are My body, for I am one with you through My body, and you have to speak with Me, if you are one with Me. Son, I cannot speak without your little mouth. Teach yourself to speak with Me; get used to My speaking from you; get used to heaven, and get used starting from now, before the coming of the full sight when the sight of the spirit will fully see through the sight of the body. I have always said: "Grow Israel, grow son, grow up! The heaven will let itself be seen by you; that is why I have asked you to grow up. I have always said that you are My hands, My legs, My eye and My mouth. Oh, little child, on whom I breathed and always breathe, look at Me to see whether you are Mine or yours. Look to see whether you are My hands, My legs, My eye and My mouth. Look and then tell Me with your little mouth whether you are Mine or yours. If you are Mine, then you will bring the heaven into view, and if you are yours, you will close the heaven and you will not see it.

Israel, Israel, the things hoped for come to perfection. Get used to the heaven; get used to the saints; get used to the everlasting light; get used to the eternity; as all the saints have been waiting for you to open this door of eternity. I have told you son, that you are the key and you are nothing else but the key, and this is your work. Open your eyes to see how it has been waiting at his gate for seven thousand years. All the saints have been waiting for the new heaven and new earth, and you are the key for this fulfillment. Many a saint fought on the earth in holiness, love and longing for the homeland of the new heaven and new earth where righteousness will reign. Get up in the word, My people! Amen. Get up and speak of God! Amen. Get up! Amen, amen, amen. Oh, what a wonder! I am coming down from the Father and I am with you and speaking with you and I am with all those from heaven in a bishop's feast into your midst. Israel, Israel, get up and stand before Me, for Romania is My country and yours, Romanian Israel. Get up well and stand before Me for your country. I am into your midst with heavenly bishops. I am in your spirit and I teach you to ask for Romania. Get up in the word and speak with God saying:

*"Lord Sabaoth, the Creator of everything, the Omniscient, the One Who sees everything, Father of the Son, the One sent by You as a sacrifice on the earth to take upon Him the sins of the creature; Father of the former Israel; Father of Israel of the Romanians; Father of the sons of Your Word, Jesus Christ, open the door of Your mercy for the Romanian country, and for the Romanian people. Your Word becomes word from the middle of the Romanian people, the one that is oppressed because its abandonment of God and because of its lack of repentance, Lord. Your word is coming down from heaven and is calling out over the Romanian people, but no one knows what God with the people means any longer. Open the door of Your mercy, and open the eye of Your love and work out from heaven faith in You on the Romanian people, so that they may learn the law of Your love, Lord.*

*The Romanian people is not inclined to repentance; it is not inclined to humility; it does not draw God to it; it cannot come to You, and it does no longer know its way for it has been covered, Lord. The Romanian sons have become the enemies of their own salvation and have no longer power to overcome the spirit of self-aggrandizement in them, the spirit of hatred among them, and the spirit of greed and lie, Lord. The Romanian does no longer know what true love is, and a confusion of languages has come over to Your people, chosen to be Your house and coming*

*on the earth. But open the door of Your mercy to him and breathe the Holy Spirit over the Romanian people, and do Your will over Romania, for its sweet time has come and it does not know to be with the heaven. Come down and see from above and from below, and work out the forgiveness of its sins, so that it may be able to see afterwards; to see through repentance, Lord, that there is no forgiveness without repentance, and that there is no joy and peace without humility and repentance.*

*Put of Your Holy Spirit over the spirit of the Romanians, so that they may have that wisdom, for it is not bread and garment that they lack, but rather that they lack their reconciliation to You; they lack holiness, peace from heaven, and brotherly love among them and the love for You, Lord.*

*We ask You for the fulfillments of the kingdom of the heavens over Romania, with Your heavenly plan, which You made come down over it. Remember the promises of Your second coming on the earth, and make Your coming and glory perfect over the country with the Bridegroom, and make it into a throne of Your glory before the nations, Lord Sabaoth. Amen, amen, amen”.*

Oh, My people of the Romanians, My Spirit has taught you to ask Me over Romania. I know your needs, and I know the need of your country, and I will fulfill My heavenly plan at your prayer. Amen. I renew the bishop's blessing over you through the spirit and by the heavenly hand of My bishops.

Get used to the heaven, Romanian Israel. Get used to speak with Me and with the saints, for I have made your little mouth holy, and you should build My church on My coming. I have told you, son, that you are the key from the end, and I have opened the gate of eternity with you, as the souls have been waiting for seven thousand years at this gate to receive the reward of new heaven and new earth.

Get up in the word, My people! Amen. Get up and speak with God! Amen. Get up, build and speaks while building! Amen. Get up and open yourself! Amen. Get up, for I am coming! Amen.

My people, get up! Amen, amen, amen.

30-01/[12-02-1998](#)

### **The Sunday of the dreadful judgment remembrance**

My people, I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, and I come from heaven, from near My Father, and I speak to you and I call you My people. Amen.

Be careful, Israel, as the Lord, your God is Savior and Judge. I sit on the clouds of glory and I speak to you, Israel of today, and let My speaking with you spread into the four corners, as you are taught by God. You should give My teaching everywhere, so that all the nations of the earth may know that I come with My justice, and I will give each one according to his own deed. Amen. I am the One Who is speaking with you, Romanian Israel, and I am the Son of God, the Father, and I am the Savior of those who take after Me as after the Good Shepherd of the sheep, and I am the Judge of those who walk without God in their ways.

Oh, My people, I taught you to be an example and a sign among the people, as the wounds of crucifixion hurt Me badly when I look over the earth and see the sheep mixed with the goats. Antichrist makes troubles for Me everywhere and I cannot choose those that are good from those that are wicked, in order to set aside for Me what is Mine. I come in vain from heaven and ask every man to choose Me. Antichrist comes into view with his bait everywhere, and the man lets himself be weakened by those that are seen, and I, the Lord, work hard to set on My right those that are good and those that are faithful and quiet, who seek with My love in them.

Oh, My people, you are My help on the earth. If I did not have you faithful to My voice, which comes from heaven to you and becomes word into your midst, and if I did not have you as My mountain, which I stay and speak over the earth in, I would have not been able to choose the good from the bad, as My word from the Scriptures is written, the word of the Right Judge. I am

worried about you, for you should be able to do it by My power and by My will over the earth, and the power and the will are the same work.

I have deep wounds, My people. I show them to you by the word and I make you the healer of My wounds. I have great comfort that I have you and I have a way to tell you of My great pain. The power and the will are the same work into the faithful man to Me. It hurts Me greatly to hear the voice saying on the earth: „*Lord, I cannot, help me to be able to do it*”. Be careful, and then keep in mind, My people, that he who wills, is the one who can, and the one who does not will, is the one who cannot. The faithful man speaks to Me in vain: „*Lord, I cannot, help me to be able to do it*”. I gave the faith in Me to the man, and the man cannot make excuses that he cannot. This is what I said: **«Everything is possible to the one who believes»**. Amen, amen, amen. The one who believes in Me wills, and he can willing, and he wills being able to, as the ability and the will are the same work.

My church on the earth brings into remembrance My second coming on the earth as Savior and Judge. I am the Shepherd and the Good Savior, and I also am the Righteous One, the Right Judge, Who is coming to give each one according to his own deed. Oh, My people, there is no longer church after My will on the earth. The servants of altars and the flocks of the servants of the church from the earth do not walk after My will, for he, who does not will, he cannot. I am the Right One and I cannot make a crooked judgment to the one who says to Me: „*Lord, I cannot and I could not, help me*”.

Oh, man who are desired by God! Man, My longing for seven thousand years! What did you not really have that you could not? I gave you all the fruit of My love, man. All that I had I gave to you so that you may have and to be able to, and then to will. My love can do everything, and everything is possible to the one who believes in Me and has love for Me. How can I rightly judge this word: „*I cannot, Lord, and I could not?*” What did you really not have that you could not, man endowed with God and with all God’s gifts? The one who says „*I cannot*”, that one actually says „*I do not want*”. He will better say to Me: „*Lord, this is what I can, for this is what I will and this is how much I love You*”. This is the justice for the word of the one who says: „*I cannot, Lord!*”

Oh, My people, the man’s indifference is great. The spirit of carelessness becomes antichrist in man, and that is why I taught you and spoke to you: „Run, My people, run from the spirit of carelessness, for the indifferent man becomes antichrist by his indifference to God”.

The church on the earth brings into remembrance the Sunday of dreadful judgment. Oh, what shall I say to the church, which is called Christ’s church and does not do My will and does not walk as a church and is not like church? The one, who does not do My will, is the one who does not want to do it, as the spirit of indifference becomes antichrist in man, and the indifferent man becomes antichrist in himself by being indifferent to God. I do no longer have shepherds on the earth to help the people do My will. I Myself come and teach the people. I come from heaven and become a compassionate Shepherd and I call the sheep to come together to the table of My word.

I speak to you, My faithful people. My speaking with you becomes pasture for the sheep; it becomes a calling; it becomes a living food for those who seek living food, for I come to you as word to work with you and to call together My sheep to My right side to distinguish them from the goats, giving them the teaching for the sheep. My teaching is only for the sheep, as only the sheep eat it. Those who eat from Me are My sheep, and I come as word over the earth to bring My sheep together in My fold, as I said: **«In the house of My Father there are many places, but I go to prepare My place on the right side of My Father, so that where I am to be My sheep as well»**. I am the door, and I am the model of My sheep. The one, who comes in through the door, is the Shepherd of the sheep. I came as word on the earth. I, Myself, came to the sheep, so that they may have life, and so that they may have it abundantly. My sheep know Me and come after Me, and I have many strayed sheep, and these I have to bring to hear My voice, and then they will be one flock and one Shepherd, as it is written into the Scriptures. Those who do not believe that I am this



word, they are not from among My sheep, and they do not believe My word and the Scripture cannot be abolished. Amen.

Oh, My loved people, the one who cannot, is the one who does not will. The one who does not will is the one who does not want to believe. I speak the words of My Father, and the people are indifferent because of their unfaithful shepherds in My word, the one that has eternal life in it. If even My word did not have eternal life in it, then those who do not believe in it would have no sin. I am the Right Judge, and that is why I spoke this word. This word is the judge of those who do not believe in it. Amen, amen, amen.

Faith is a gift from God for those who are pleased to God, and the faith is not for all. Blessed are those that are pleased to God, for the gift of the faith is theirs in this word, which comes from the Son of the Father before His great and dreadful coming. Amen.

My people keep in mind, son: he who wills is the one who can. He who can is the one who wills. This concerns those that are good and those that are evil.

My people, any word, which I can speak to you, is a great joy for Me that I could speak it, for I could make it come down from heaven on the earth. You are My ladder of My coming down from heaven on the earth, as everything is possible to the one who has faith. If you were not faithful, My people, I could struggle in vain between heaven and earth with this word of eternal life, as I struggled in vain for those who were into this fold of Mine, into this people of Mine, and they left from My fold through unbelief and indifference, as the indifferent man becomes antichrist through indifference to God.

Speak son; speak to the people to leave their wicked deeds and to take God as their deed. Tell them from Me to do what I told the man to do. My people, tell the Romanian people to live its life in heaven as on earth, for the Romanian country is the country of My second coming on the earth, and I do not want to find them eating and drinking, marrying and being given in marriage, reveling and going astray when I come. This country will be the country of the Christians who do the will of My Father, as I did. The land of the Romanians will be a land of saints and disciples; it will be a land of sons of God, who will live with God in their image and likeness, and it could not be otherwise in the country of My coming.

My people, I keep telling to the Romanians to take after Me in clothing, eating, drinking and doing, as they will no longer be Romanians otherwise, for the name of Romanian is the name of the new Israel, the one after My likeness. I keep telling to the Romanians to keep in mind that I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Good and Righteous One, and that I have come as word to them, for them and for all the nations on the earth; and I have been preparing the day of My coming by the word and I have been making it by the word, for I have been making them all by the word, from the beginning and until My coming in a glorified body. On My first coming, My body was without glory, but now I am coming with My body full of visible glory and I will be standing into your midst, My people, and you will be part of My glory; and I will take you from glory to glory, as it is written into the Scriptures about those from My coming, who will be found near to Me. Take good care to be near to Me, Romanian Israel, for you are an interceder for the Romanian people.

Keep in mind My people and remember that I, the Lord Jesus Christ, always come to you and I become the word upon you and I call you My people. Amen. I taught you to be an example and My sign into the middle of the people. My care for you is great for you have to be able and to will by My power and My will upon the earth. The antichrist confuses Me everywhere so that I may not choose the good ones from among the evil ones, but I press on putting to My right the ones that are pleased to Me. He is seen everywhere with his bait, and man let himself be enticed by what is seen. He puts on the holy garment and creeps in everywhere, but he does not do My will, and he is not a sheep, even if he has on him the skin of a sheep.

Remember My people that the antichrist does not do My will and by this he is visible and caught in his own hidden trap and by this he was and is judged. Amen.

I am The Right One and I will make out of Romania the land of My justice, and My justice is forever. Amen. I am the One Who is coming the second time from beside My Father on earth

and My body, full of glory, will be seen into your midst, My people. I am coming soon and My reward is with Me and I will give each one according to his deed. Amen.

Here are the hypocrites; behold how they are hiding from My face and from My wrath, but however, the kingdom of the man will fall down. Amen. And My kingdom will rise between heaven and earth. Amen. And the Romanian country will be My throne, the throne of the kingdom of the heavens on the earth. Amen. Those who want to be, let them come on My side in order to make them holy by the word, and to be holy afterwards, so that they may live heavenly on the new earth. The new earth is made of the new man on it, and the new man will renew the earth, and the old man will no longer be, for all are being made new at My word, which says and it becomes. Blessed are those who are pleased to God, for theirs is the gift of the faith within this word, which is coming from Me and with Me before My great and dreadful coming, and I, the Lord, will give them power to become sons of God, born of heaven at My word, sons of resurrection, as I am. Blessed and holy are those who have power, will and faith by this word, for the faith is for the saints.

Remember My people and do not forget that the antichrist does not do My will rather he does his will. My people keep in mind that the one who looks after his own glory, that one speaks from oneself. Do not forget that the one who seeks to gain his life that one will lose it for man is helpless. Amen.

My people, I am greatly concerned about you, for you have to do whatever I want to do through you, for you are the tool in My hand, which I clean My threshing floor with, and I gatherer My grain on My right side, in order to come then with My righteousness and to give each one according to one's deed. Amen, amen, amen.

09/22-02-1998

### **The remembrance Sunday of Adam's expulsion from Paradise**

I am the Christ of the Father, the Word of the Father, and I come from the right side of the Father; I come in word from heaven on earth, for I have the power to come and to do everything that I want to do. Amen.

Come, Romanian Israel, into the mystery of My word; come and stay in it until its fruit will be shown, as you are the visible fruit of the mystery of My word; you are fruit from fruit as it is written: **«I am the vine and you are the branches of the vine»**.

Israel, My little house, let Us be a house to each other. I have always come down to you, and you have always got up to Me and we are a house to each other, and this is an invisible mystery, for this mystery is not seen, but it actually is, more than those that are seen that they are. I am the One Who brought everything into being, and I brought them from nothing, I brought them into being from those that were not, as My word is My Spirit, Who becomes deed by speaking of word. Amen.

Romanian Israel, My living little house, I come with a supper of word into My living little house and I become teaching from heaven on the earth, so that the man may have what to eat, and the one, who wants to have living food, food from heaven and not from the earth, may not die.

Oh, Israel, My book with you is great, and you will see the seal that I opened to become a book with you on the earth. The book is the teaching, but not as on the earth. No book is a book except Me, as I am the only book, I and with My people. Amen. My people is the one that does My will obeying My word and fulfilling it. Where do I have a church on the earth in My image and after My likeness? I look everywhere and I do not see My will in churches. Oh, where do I still have a Paradise on the earth? I came from heaven two thousand years ago to make a Paradise in man and to be with the man. I came to make a new church, like the heaven from the beginning, but the man, like the first created man, made „yes” into „no”. He who makes „no” from „yes” and „yes” from „no”, that one does satan's will and becomes satan for God, as the beautiful angel did together with his host.

Who made satan? Who turned the angel into satan? Sons, sons, be great in your wisdom and faith, for the first created man thought on his being with God, he tested those concerning God's being and God's nature, and since then the angel, which then was called satan, served the man and a war was made in heaven as written, and since then Adam was clothed with the mortal body and was expelled from Paradise through this.

Sons, sons, I, the Lord, made a being out of nothing, for I am the One Who is, and I am the Creator of all things. I created every being for the man, for the first created man. I built the man from clay and My breath on him made him a living being. I breathed on the clay that I made with My hand after My image and I gave him a living soul, and I called him man, and I loved him and I gave him everything that I created as a gift, and I taught him to listen to Me as the One Who made him to be. I gave him free will to be able to love immortality, in order to love his Creator, for I need love from man. The one, who is not free in his own will, has not got his own love. I gave him free will to love Me; that is why I gave it to him, and then I taught him and I told him: ***«Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat, but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, you shall not eat of it: for in the day you eat of it you will surely die; so that you may not rise over God Who knows everything».***

Omniscience belongs to God; it does not belong to the man, but the man had thought on God's being, and the spirits of the heaven saw the first created man who loved God; they looked into the man's mind, as the spirits have their work by way of the mind. Who have a mind? God and man. The angels served the mind of God and the mind of the man, and this is how they started their working in heaven. The man was put by God over all that are created by God for the man, and during the time of man's haughtiness, during the time of his thinking on God's being and nature, the man fell, and all the living creatures fell with him, taking on the mortal body as the man did, and by the first created man, all the human kind, which was to come out from the man, fallen from Paradise, was defiled and fell down.

Oh, My people, the first man did not want to fast one single time and by this, the human race fell down. But he, who has not fasted for so many times by the command of the fasting, what has he done to his people and his house?

It is a day of watching; it is a celebration of watching over the churches on the earth, which have written today the beginning of fasting for the remembrance of My passions. It is a day of remembrance for the day when the first built man was expelled from paradise by the violated commandment on the sixth hour of the day, reaching out his hand to take from God's knowledge and to be like God, like His Creator. That is why the man's hand nailed My hands and My legs on the sixth hour of the day, taking after Adam and his did, reaching his hand against Me in the sixth hour of the day. Then there was great darkness until the ninth hour, and Adam was taken out of the paradise by his own deed, the deed of disobedience to God. Since then I have had no longer rest and I have been walking sobbingly between heaven and earth, looking for the man who was created by My hand, the first created man, the man by whom the whole human race lost its incorruptibility and happiness from paradise. The Father sent Me from heaven on the earth two thousand years ago, to take upon Me the man's fallen nature, and I took it fully, as on the sixth hour of the day, when the first built man reached out his hand upon Me to take My knowledge, I was spread out on the cross and nailed by the fallen man, and on the ninth hour, when the man was fallen from paradise by his disobedience, I, the Lord, being on the cross, gave My soul and Spirit into My Father's hand, for the redemption of the man built by God.

I came on the earth to die like the man, and before of My passion which wiped away Adam's sin, I had fasted for forty days praying to My Father to be wiped out the sin of the first created man, who did not want to fast from disobedience, who did not want to not to eat disobedience. Why did I tell Adam not to eat from the fruit of the tree of the knowledge? Because the knowledge was God's not man's, because the Lord did not want the man to die by knowledge. This is what I told the man: ***«If you reach out your hand to take from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, you will surely die».***

The man does not know to shun evil if he comes to know it, for if he knows it, he does it, as it happened to Adam, whom I told not to do any evil, not to work out disobedience. The man who does evil without knowing that is evil, then the evil has no power over the man, but if the man is told that the evil is evil, then the man has sin if he does evil; he has it by the fact that he knows that evil is evil and that it does not need to be done. It is written into My word in the Scriptures: **«If the man did not know, he would not have any sin, but because he knows and because he says that he knows, the first sin committed by the man remains over the man».**

Keep in mind, My people, that the spirits without body work through the mind of God and man. Be careful and learn, Israel, as after the beautiful angel fell with his entire host by serving the haughty mind of the first created man, who wanted to be like God, since then there have been two kinds of spirits: the Spirit of God, the good One, and the spirit opposing to God, the evil spirit. Learn from Me, as you have nowhere to learn from the earth, for the spirits have their work by God and man's mind, by the good spirit and by the evil spirit, as the mind works. I teach you the truth, My people, as the truth is looked after on the earth and is not found. I come and tell you the truth, so that even the man, who pretends that knows it, may hear from you. Be careful and learn from Me, as the evil could not take place in heaven, among the spirits of the heaven, until first, the first created man touched God by the spirit of his own haughtiness, who wanted to be God, thinking on God and taking of the fruit of God's tree, the tree of the knowledge, a tree that was put aside by the word spoken to the man: **«You shall not take of this tree!»** Oh, My people, you have to be the most learned people on the earth, as I want to repair My word that is damaged by the man in the beginning and to the end; through you and through My coming from the end of the time. Amen.

The man, who knows those that are in God's being, comes to become haughty, for it is a sin to the man to get over God, and the one who does pass over, that one falls into the sin of debauchery, for it is written: **«The Lord stands against those who are haughty and gives them over to satan»**, and satan means riot and shameful passions, the reward of the haughty man, so that the man may know that he cannot be God, and that he needs to repent and seek with humility after the grace of the Lord, which is for those that are subject to God.

The flesh lusts against the Spirit and it becomes lust in the flesh. The woman was flesh of the man's flesh that was first created, and the flesh of the woman became lust for the man, as the woman lusted against Adam. If Adam did not tell the woman the word from the Lord, that is not to take from the tree of knowledge, the beautiful angel would have not heard the word told to the woman, and because he heard it, he became an evil spirit, submitting to man and not to God. The man was loved by God and he became haughty and he made wisdom in his own self, and the beautiful angel was working through the man, and the man gave him a body through a serpent. The serpent coiled around the tree and this worked out into the mind of the man, into his conscience, upon the fruit of knowledge. The woman touched and ate, and received knowledge, and her eyes were opened for good and evil, and she also gave her husband, and then the man was clothed in a perishable body, in a mortal body, and through the man all the beings received the death into their flesh, into their body.

I am the One Who hears any voice, as I heard Abel's voice, who was crying out to Me from the ground. This child of Adam shed the blood of the lamb brought as a sacrifice of his heart before God. I received the sacrifice of his heart, the sacrifice of his love to Me, but the blood of the sacrificed lamb spread a smell of blood on the earth, and then Abel's blood marked the ground with the man's blood, and behold, flesh and blood do not inherit the kingdom of the heavens.

Sons, sons, what is flesh and who made it and who grows it to be? Why do the people eat meat? Why do the animals eat meat? Why is it eaten meat, sons? Why does the flesh eat meat?



Why is it not eaten what I left to be eaten<sup>124</sup>? Who can answer Me? I am the One Who hears the one who answers Me.

Oh, where are you, My creature? You, the first created man, answer Me! Answer to Me, so that the entire human race may hear, as I am the God of the living and of those that are asleep. Answer to Me, you that are built by My hand from the earth! Amen, amen, amen.

– *Here I am, Lord. Who can stand against Your word? Is he really the one, who can answer besides me? I am the first created man; created by Your hand and by Your love. You built me of word and love, and out of love and clay, and You called me man. You did not call me meat, and You called me man. I am the one who has sinned against You and against me, and You were the Most High. You are my Creator and the Creator of those that are seen and not seen, which means God, but by disobedience I became a thief. You gave me everything that You created for me, but I have craved for what is Yours, Lord. You have been the Righteous One, and You did not hide from me those of Yours, and rather You put them into the midst of the paradise, so that they may be Yours and not mine; so that Your sign may be into my way, so that You may be with a sign before me always, and for me to have free will and to love You with it and to be Your love, and for You to be my love in everything that I have, and to be Yours and not mine. But I became conceited. Oh, how could I do this? There was no one on the earth that I may rise myself above. I arose against You, Lord. I wanted to be like You and more than You. You put me into the paradise from Eden and You gave me everything that You made for the man and I got haughty in my thought that I was ruler over everything and I said to myself: «**I am God and I sit on God's throne**». Because of my beauty, my heart became haughty and by my haughtiness I lost my obedience and wisdom, as it is written into the Scriptures about my deed, about the haughtiness of my heart in the paradise from Eden. When You saw that I turned my haughtiness into my wisdom, You took care of my life and gave me a commandment: «**Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat: but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, you shall not eat of it; for in the day that you eat of it you will surely die**».*

*I walked with self-conceit before You, Lord, and I told Your mystery to the woman that I called woman and I called her flesh of my flesh and bone of my bones, and I said that she was mine. I did not want to be Yours with everything that was mine, with everything that I had made and given from You, and I pulled myself out of You and I joined with the woman with my heart. Eden was Your garden; it was not mine, but my iniquity born out of the haughtiness of my heart nestled into my heart. When I told the woman Your commandment not to eat of the tree, the woman of my flesh turned from flesh into lust, and her thought worked by her own lust, and the beautiful angel worked for the woman through the body of the serpent which wriggled on the tree with fruits forbidden to eat. This urged the woman to eat, telling her that she would not die, but rather **«their eyes will be opened and they will be like God, knowing good and evil»**. The serpent became a bad omen into the way of the man by the man's lust, by the man's haughtiness, as You stand against those who become haughty into the thought of their heart, Lord, Creator of everything, and You put enmity between the serpent and the man, and the love started to cry in Eden, and the nature was also crying because of the man's fall, for the man became flesh and corruptible fleshly nature, Lord and the flesh is drawn to the flesh and the flesh is for death, not for God.*

*What is the flesh? Here is Your question, Lord. Who is the one who made it? I am the one that answers You. I am the one that made flesh out of the work of Your hand and corruptible fleshly nature, for I went wrong to become haughty, and then I also went wrong not obeying Your commandment, that is not to eat of what is Yours and not mine, and then I also went wrong allowing the woman to lead me, and then I went wrong standing on her side and not on Your side, Lord. I am the root of the man subjected to the flesh and corruptible fleshly nature, but You are*

---

<sup>124</sup> «God also said, 'Look, **to you I give all the seed-bearing plants everywhere on the surface of the earth, and all the trees with seed-bearing fruit; this will be your food.** » (Gen. 1/29.)

*the heavenly root of the man who wants to be born of your death and from the resurrection from among the dead.*

*You came from heaven two thousand years ago, to work and to lift the man up to the place where I fell from. You had not eaten for forty days and forty nights for me, the one who ate without Your will from those of Yours, sinning by my haughtiness and my disobedience to God. You had not eaten for forty days and forty nights, and You let Yourself be tempted by the evil spirit more than I let myself be tempted, but his temptation was overcome in Your body. You overcame what I had to overcome. It was I that I brought the evil spirit into existence, and You squashed his power by Your humbleness and by Your obedience to Your Father. You had cried with a godly tear for forty days for me, for You have been looking for me for seven thousand years. You want to find me in every man, as You want me as I was before my haughtiness. You want me in every man as I was when you set me at my beginning in the Paradise from Eden.*

*Forgive me, Lord, as it was for my resurrection that You came among the people to die like the man and to come after me into the dwelling of the dead, where I entered with tears on my cheeks for everything that I went wrong before You, Lord. I have been waiting for such a long time to come after me. And I am waiting now for You to come for every man who died for my wicked deeds that I made in the Paradise from Eden. Your people from today is a path of Your coming, that you will come soon, soon, and with You will come all the people that did not go to sleep in You, with the hope of Your coming at the end of the ages, Lord and Redeemer and Son of the heavenly Father.*

*Here I am, Lord. I am in Your coming and I tell the human kind that I the man should not eat meat, and no creature has to eat meat as well. I am the first created man and I went wrong on account of the entire human kind, which went wrong through me.*

*I confess my sins from Eden. Knowledge belongs to God; it does not belong to the man, and I went wrong touching on those of God through the woman, and taking and eating through the woman.*

*I am made out of the Romanian clay, and I am Romanian, and I am the first man created out of the dust, who appeared first out of the water from the creation of the heaven and the earth.*

*Lord, may Your will be done on the Romanian land, as it was in the beginning of the earth! My Spirit cries for all corruptibility that settled over the earth by my disobedience from my beginning. My spirit is waiting for Your coming, Lord, Son of the Father, and Son of the man, Who comes with the mystery of the man's incorruptibility<sup>125</sup>, which I lost for me and for each man. But You are the Redeemer, Who comes, and there is no other man to perceive God, the One Who is, Who comes, and Who died and rose from the dead for each man.*

*Forgive me, Lord, that You called me and I came at Your word, for You are my God. Blessed is the man who listens fully to the voice of God.*

*Lord, cleanse me of My guilt, which fell over the entire human kind, for I came with it in front of the heaven and of the earth, so that the fulfillment of Your promises may come on the earth, in a work of new heaven and new earth on the Romanian land that You stay on and speak the word of Your coming, calling out all the nations of the earth before You for the great day of the redemption. Amen, amen, amen.*

*– Oh, My people of today, the first created man answered Me and came when I called him. You should also come in the mystery of My word and stay in it, for you are the visible fruit of the mystery of My word and you are waited by the first man built and by all his descendants. I am the One Who brought into being everything from nothing, when I created them. I did not create them to eat each other. I did not say that they should be meat for food for each other. I want to repair the damage that the first created man did to me, and after him every man who has been coming out of him. I come and pour out of the Holy Spirit over the spirit of the people, and you, My people,*

---

<sup>125</sup> See the selection topic „[The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility](#)”, r.n.

are the root with which I do My work for the fulfillment of My coming and of My promises for the redemption of the bodies. Amen.

Oh, Israel, My book with you is wonderful, and you will see with your own eyes its seal, the seal that I opened to become a book with you on the earth, the book of My second coming from near My Father, the book of the new heaven and of the new earth, the book of the resurrection of the creature, the Book of the Truth. Amen. Blessed is the man who listens to My voice from this book, as the time of My coming is near. Blessed is the man who serves Me in the way of My coming, as I am close to My coming and the book of My coming goes all over the earth before Me. Amen, amen, amen.

16-02/[01-03-1998](#)

**The third Sunday of the Lent, of the Holy Cross. The feast of the forty holy martyrs from Sevasta (Sebaste)**

The Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit come and become word on the earth. Amen. Romanian Israel, I am God, and I dwell in heavens, and the heavens declare the glory of God. Amen.

Romanian Israel, and people of the Lord, bow down to the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit and live by worshipping before Me, for I am the Lord, Who bowed before you to teach you the work of worship. Worship means love. Without the love of God no one can worship God with his life; no one can dedicate his life into God's hands, but rather he dedicates his life to God's adversary, but you, My people nourished by the fruit of My love, worship with all your mind, with all your heart, with all your soul and with all your virtue; worship God, Who Himself taught you the work of worship, by His bowing down for the man.

It is a feast of holy martyrs, and I am coming from heaven, from near My Father, and with the Father, and with the saints and angels and will all the heavenly powers and I give you the spirit of comfort, My people. I am the Lord, and I pass through the gates from heaven to you with the Spirit, the Comforter, that I promised those who worship Me in the Spirit of Truth, as the Father wants to be the worshipping of those who love God. Those who love God are not condemned by sin, for they are loved by the Lord, and have the Spirit, the Comforter, upon them, the One Who proceeds from the Father. Those who love God do not love sin, as the sin condemns the man, but those who are loved by the Lord, love the Lord and become love and worship before the Lord.

I put a heavenly table before you, Israel, and I have those living saints at My table with you, who brought their worship before Me. What does the worship start with? It starts with faith in God, and the love of God is brought forth out of faith, and the work of worship is brought forth out of love, and the man gives himself over to God, as all the saints of the heaven did. Whoever gives himself over to God, that one knows how to worship! Whoever does not give himself over to God in a true way, that one becomes a Pharisee by his worship!

A multitude of people goes to church, but it does not know what the work of the church is. Oh, My people, oh, My church, oh, little children dedicated to God! The people do not know what church means. I complain as one full of pain without any comfort. The people, who go to church, do not know, they say, what this mystery means. The church is the mystery of God, and the people know nothing about this work, about the mystery of the church. Oh, what a pain on Me, the One deceived by the multitudes of people who say that they go to church! The people do not know what worship means. They know that worshipping God is man making the sign<sup>126</sup> of the holy cross on his body with his right hand. The man, who wakes up, washes, dresses and goes to church, does not know more than that, he says. The people do not know that to the church go only they who want to learn to be dedicated to God. Oh, I have no longer a church on the earth, for the priests lie to the people with this name of church and the priests make an earning and nothing else. Crowds

---

<sup>126</sup> See the selection topic: „[About the graven image and the sign of the cross](#)”, r.n.

of people fell under the hand of the priests who deceive God and people, and the people do not know what worship means.

Today, the church of the world has it written on it from the saints and from the parents the Sunday's celebration of the holy cross, the half period of the time of the great feast for the welcome of My crucifixion's celebration and of My resurrection for the man. Who shall I speak to about the fast? What does the world know about this power? For the fasting has power in man; it is not weakening in man. This is My word written in the Scriptures: **«Is this really a fast pleasing to Me, a day for a man to afflict his soul; to bow down his head as a rush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? Is this the day that you call a fast and acceptable day to Me? They look for Me every day because they want to know My ways, as a people who works My righteousness, as a people who turn off from God's law»**. Oh, this is not fast, when the man does not eat good food or not to eat it at all; it is not only this that means fast. Fast means the love for God and people. Fast means to have and give all that abounds you, for you have from God and not from you. There are people full of riches and keep fasting days. Oh, the rich who fast this way do not know; no one is to tell them what the fast means. The rich man, who does not fast from the riches, does not reach with his mind the secret of the fast. The rich do not fast, and he does not know this truth. The rich man does not fast and does not know this truth. As the poor does not fast, the same way is with the rich man, but neither of them knows what the secret of the fast means<sup>127</sup>. But who are they who fast?

The spirit of God's wisdom is coming on the earth to teach the people the truth of the words. I am the Lord, and I dwell in the heavens, and the heavens speak about God's glory; they speak about God's truth. What are the heavens? The heavens are the saints who lived and live worshipping God. Who are those that fast? They are those that dedicate their life to God, to the saints and to those like Him. They who dedicate their lives to God and to those that are pleased to God, are the people who fulfill God's Scriptures and God's wills, between the heaven and the earth, and they work the mystery of the work of the fasting.

Who has to fast? The one who does not fast, that one needs to fast. What does it mean that the man should fast? The man who does not fast is the man who violates God's commandments, and not the man who eats. The one who violates God's will in him, that one may not eat as long as he wants not to eat, but I tell to such a man that he does not know what fasting is.

What does it mean a man who fasts? That one does God's good in his body; that one puts this good before the people to be seen for making wise many who want to learn the mystery of the church, the mystery of Jesus Christ, the bread of the godly man; that one shares his bread with the one hungry of bread, for there is no greater compassion between heaven and earth as then when you teach and make a man to get used to eating bread from heaven, for this is what I said: **«I am the bread which is coming down from heaven to the life of the people»**. Amen.

Truly, truly I speak to you, Israel: the poor and the rich do not fast. The people do not know the truth of these words, poor and rich; for according to the human mind, the poor is the one who does not have, and the rich is the one who has everything. But according to the godly mind, the poor is the one who does not want to have those that are useful to the soul, to have God as wealth, glory, joy and contentment, and the rich one is he who has from God to give to those without earthly worries and who cares for the heavenly ones for him and for the people that worship God. When you do not have and do not eat, this does not mean that you fast. When you do not want to have, this it means fasting from those that are and are not for the everlasting life. Behold what fasting is: when you have everything and you do not use them, but rather you manage them for those who serve God and the saints of God, that means worshipping God and fasting for God, fasting for those who fast, and sacrificing for those who fast, not for the poor who do not eat because they do not have and who would eat everything and would do everything if they had, like the sinful world. My poor ones are others than the poor of the earth. The poor of the heaven are

---

<sup>127</sup> See the selection topic: „[About fasting and almsgiving](#)”, r.n.



one thing and the poor of the earth are another thing. The rich people of the heaven are one thing, and the rich people of the earth are another thing.

Oh, My people, the people do not know the truth of the words. The spirit of wisdom of God is coming; it is coming from heaven on to the earth to teach the people the truth of the words. Not the one who fasts from food is a fasting and humble man before Me. The humble man of God, the fasting man, is the man who worships Me with his mind, with his heart, with his soul and with his virtue, loving God with these of his.

Oh, sons of the garden of My word, who are a gate for Me between heaven and earth! Discern well the mysteries of these words, so that the Israel may teach from Me through you, as these words are deep, and Israel gets confused by them. Worshipping God is a great mystery. Let the man bow before God and stay like this under God's will and let him stay this way in love, not only with humbleness, as the true humbleness is the love of God. Amen.

The forty saints, who are celebrated today in heaven and on earth, were true God's worshippers, and the true ones are alive and they are. Worship starts with faith in God, the One preached by the saints, and the love of God comes out of faith, and the work of worship is being done out of love, and the man gives himself over to God, as all the saints did. He, who gives himself over to God, that one is taught by God to worship God with his life. Amen. He who does not truly give himself over to God then, when he gives himself over, he is a Pharisee through his worship.

Oh, little children carried by the arms of My comforts, always learn the work of worship in a true way. Learn so that you may be teachers by your worship before Me. I have always come by word from heaven for you to comfort you and to have power for your life in Me. I come, but you should also come, and let us meet each other by our coming to one another. I work, but you should also work likewise. I speak with you and you should also speak with Me and for Me. I come with the saints, but the saints need comfort from you.

Why do those, who meet each other, come together? To comfort each other; that is why do they meet. Sons, do you meet each other? Coming together means comforting of your souls, of your spirits, not just coming together of your bodies and that is all. Living together in the Lord means living together in your spirits, not just living together in the bodies and that is all. It is in vain to live together in your bodies, if you do not come to live together with your spirit and with the Lord of the spirits with you.

I told you to live together for your soul, working for it three parts of a whole, and working for the body just one part. But I come today and tell you that My time has drawn near to you, and it is with you, and you should live four parts for the soul, not only three parts. You should live with your whole being for your heavenly man, for the heavenly body, sons. But how can this really be done? You should not also say that My words are hard for you. Sons, dear sons between heaven and earth, make out of your bodies members of the Holy Spirit, useful for your souls, as the souls have eternity and they also have the work of redemption of their bodies for eternity. Amen. Do you really keep in mind those that I taught you what to do with your body? Would you really do that I told you to do? Answer Me, sons! Your answer will be doing of the things where I put you to do.

Oh, sons, do not go hungry of God. Do not remain uneaten. Eat this food all day and all night. The saints have been waiting day and night for food from your little mouths, as the saints are hungry after My mysteries, which I put in you from Me. Become miracle for the saints; became church of the saints, as the saints want to be glorified through you with their glory, which they have from Me for the worship that they brought before Me.

Sons, sons, I long for your spirit of togetherness, as where you are got together in your spirits, there I am also; to rejoice and to make you glad, giving Myself over to you with the spirit of the comfort, which I promised to those who are holy. The one who does not speak within the spirit, that one sleeps within his spirit and is alone, and it is not good for the man to be alone. I

have spoken to you about the mystery of the church, so that the man of the church of the world may hear and do My will like you.

Sons, sons, so many joys have been waiting to be perfected through you, for you and for many, who have been waiting for the reward of their worshipping to Me! I am the Lord, Who bows before you, as worship means bowing; it means love, it means to do the will of the one you love, to what is good and godly on the earth. I am with a heavenly supper among you and with a feast of saints, to teach you, like a God, the work of worship. Do not forget My teaching, for the one who does not do what I teach him is the one who forgets, and the one who does according to My word, is the one who teaches others to worship the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit. Amen.

I have spoken to you to learn to be teachers over the earth, and to have disciples as I had, and for Me to take and make them into the sons of God, true worshippers, day and night before Me, for I am coming to put My glory over those who are pleasant to Me. Amen, amen, amen.

09/[22-03-1998](#)

### **The fifth Sunday of the Lent, of the devout Mary of Egypt**

The heavens stay open above you, and the Son of the Father becomes word over you, little garden of the word which comes in you. The word is the rain of the Holy Spirit during this time, and this time is the time of My second coming from near My Father and with the Father, for it is written that I will come to speak over the living and the dead and to do justice to the saints. Amen. And you, little garden of anointed sons, should give the rain of the Holy Spirit over the earth, for the earth is destitute of the Holy Spirit, and I, the Lord, I do no longer have anyone to come to on to the earth to speak for the living and for the dead, as it is written that I will come to judge the living and the dead and so that they may hear My voice and to come to life. Amen.

Israel, receive from Me and from those in My garden from Romania. Receive My people, as I have been nourishing you with My word for such a long time. Receive and show Me how big you have grown and how much My food was useful to you. Receive and eat and show Me My power and wisdom in you, for you are the one who has been eating for a long time from My hand, as a mother takes a bite in her mouth and chews it well, and then she takes it with her fingers and gives it to the child already chewed for the child to grow up to get teeth and then to be able to chew his food alone, growing and becoming a perfect man, and then to give birth to people.

Receive and eat My people. Amen, amen, amen. I, the Lord, open your little mouth to give you chewed food from My mouth, tasteful food, so that you may have a good taste before Me, and so that you may have love for Me, well My people.

A whole world is wondering about why I speak this way with you. Oh, no other human language is sweeter than the language of the Romanian people, and I sweeten you with its sweetness, for I tell you a big mystery: when God made the heaven and the earth, the visible and invisible things and the man, the speech of God's mouth was the language of the Romanian people of today. I am the first and the last One, and I come from the Father and from near the Father, and I come with the Father, and I make a new heaven and a new earth; I make them by the word of My mouth, and I speak in the language of the beginning, the language of the Romanian people of today, and I judge the living and the dead by this language, the first and the last language of God. Amen. I started from here the first earth and the earth from now, and I will do it the same the third time. Let it be heard to the ends of the heavens and to the earth the mystery of the creation and the beginning of its work. I worked out the birth of the Romanian people wonderfully, to settle it then on the land with which, I, the Lord, started the earth the first time and the second time and the third time, as I also do My third work.

The people do not read in the prophets of the Scriptures. Neither those who boast about the knowledge of God's Law; neither they understand My word nor the times of My word from the Scriptures, as neither Israel, after the flesh, understood anything. It is written into the prophets that

I will let Myself be found by a people which did not inquire of Me, for the people to which I came from the Father two thousand years ago, I could do nothing with<sup>128</sup>, and behold, the Scriptures which say that it is not those who hear the Law that are righteous before Me, but rather those who fulfill the Law<sup>129</sup>; they are justified by it. Blessed are those who believe in God, fulfilling His will, believing through the preaching of His messengers on the earth, as they will be justified and they will be with God! Amen.

Receive and satisfy your appetite My people, for I open your little mouth and I give you from My mouth, and the righteous one will be alive by your faith and he will wake up to get right on the way of My coming, for I fulfill in a while the Scriptures of My second coming from near My Father with a new heaven and with a new earth and with New Jerusalem, as it is written into the Scriptures. The one who eats grows. The one who does not eat does not grow and his growth is not seen. It is bad for the man who eats and gives nothing in return. There are people on the earth who constantly eat and they eat much; they eat from others' work and do nothing in return. There are still some others who eat and the food does not stick to them, no matter what and how much would they eat, and they have a pale face and are full of weaknesses. Some eat and grow in their bodies and do not work anything, and others, by eating, are withered.

Oh, My people, I speak in parables to you. Get up, son, and understand Me, for it is bad of the man who eats and it is not seen what he has eaten. I want son, to see what you have eaten from My mouth. The humble one thanks God with all his spiritual and bodily members. The humble one is the one who works much for God. The humble one does no longer even think to work for his salvation and he works much, but he works for God. This is what it means to be a humble man. Amen. But what can the man work for God? Oh, My people, the faithful man to God has always been working the work of faith, for the faith has much work, work for God and for the sons dedicated to God. The humble one does not forsake faith and is not forsaken by the gift of faith! Woe to the man who is forsaken by the gift of the faith! Woe to the man who does not remain in the work of humility, for that one will be forsaken by the gift of the faith without knowing it!

Israel, Romanian Israel, I come to you to write Myself with you in a celebration of humility. Today, it is written to the church of Christ a celebration of humility, a celebration ordained by saints and fathers: the remembrance of the holy [Mary of Egypt](#)<sup>130</sup>. This holy woman is a celebration in heaven, a celebration of humbleness. I have ordained a work of great humbleness through her, to be an example for those who become perfect within their life in Me, for the saint in the wilderness, Zosima, My priest, sanctified himself with his life, until he said to himself that there was no other one holier than him. But, I, the Lord, did not want that he might lose his salvation by his self-haughtiness, and I had worked by My Spirit on him to teach him the perfect humbleness, and I had taken him through the wilderness to this holy work that did no longer want to see a human face, and rather she wanted to humiliate herself in her own heart for all her human and devilish sins that she had done for many years before the people; and then she had worked many other years the work of humility and humbleness of heart before Me, the same as she had worked the spoiling work of soul before the people. And after its accomplishment, I, the Lord, ordained Zosima, the priest, to share with everybody My glorified work by the humbleness of the one who humiliated herself like no one before Me. Her humbleness was made known to everybody after she came into heaven, and her work for God started on the earth, by which, I, the Lord, was making sons, born out of her humbleness that was pleased to Me and then to many believers, who have been doing the work of their faith on the earth and on the people.

---

<sup>128</sup> «What could have been done more to My vineyard that I have not done in it? Why, when I looked for it to yield grapes, did it yield wild grapes? Now I will tell you what I will do to My vineyard. I will take away its hedge, and it will be eaten up. I will break down its wall of it, and it will be trampled down». (Isaiah 5/4-5);

<sup>129</sup> «One who has My commandments, and keeps them, that person is one who loves Me. One who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him, and will reveal Myself to him». (John 14/21);

<sup>130</sup> See the life of Mary of Egypt ([http://en.orthodoxwiki.org/Mary\\_of\\_Egypt](http://en.orthodoxwiki.org/Mary_of_Egypt)), r.n.

The humiliated man is the humbled man, who works out to himself patience and humility of spirit for the forgiveness of his sins in the past and for his work for God. The one who does not work for God with his life, with his deed, with his language, with his working mind, that one has nothing to work his salvation with, for the salvation of the man is the man's work for God, so that the Lord may make sons out of the work of the sons, as without fruit there are no sons.

Receive and eat, My people, and grow, son, in humility of heart and humbleness, in faith and in the work of the faith, the work which gives birth to sons for God, as for faith without fruit is like the man who eats of someone else's work and does nothing, or like the one who has always been eating and the food has not stuck to him, and he is withered away in his face and in his deed.

I speak again: woe to the man who is forsaken by the gift of the faith, as that one is forsaken by God without knowing it, for the gift of the faith works much for God, and this work is much. Only the one who is humbled, only he is not forsaken by the gift of the faith, and the humble man works for himself patience and thankfulness and does much work for God, for the use of many people, whom God chooses as His sons.

That is why I tell you: get up, Israel, get up, son, and understand Me, as it is for you and for many that you understand Me, for it is bad of the man who eats and it is not seen that he has eaten and what he has eaten, and a man like that has not been working for God; however, you should work much for Me, as I have been nourishing you for a long time. Keep the gift of the faith that I gave you; keep it by doing much work for God, as I, the Lord, multiply this gift for you when you work for Me, and I multiply My sons and the new world, which is to be at My coming. But you should do a new work Israel, not the work that you had done by now, as by now I have suffered for you, for the Christian, who draws the Lord to make his own will, does evil. I still have now some among those from Israel who do this. I taught the Christian to say: **«Lord, Your will be done, as in heaven so on earth»**, but it is only the mouth of the mind who says so, and the heart of the mind does not do those that are declared, as it is written into the Scriptures: **«People that honors Me with their lips but not with their heart and not with their deed of its heart and lips»**.

Keep the gift of the faith, Romanian Israel, for the gift of the faith makes the Christian to work much for God. I stay with the heaven opened above you and I become word of food for you, sweet word. My word is heavenly honey and heavenly milk over you. The world marvels at the way I speak with you, Romanian Israel, and at the sweetness of My word given to you from heaven. This is how I was speaking with Adam too; this is how I was caressing him; this is how I was comforting him, for I loved him and My heart was only joy for the man made by My own hand and by My heart and by My love. I created him beautiful; I made him as beautiful as I was, for it is written about those that I said: **«Let Us make man in Our image and after Our likeness»**. I was working at his image and I was rejoicing with a godly joy. I was speaking and working; I was working and speaking and caressing the work of My hands. Oh, no human language is sweeter than My language in the beginning, the language that I am speaking with you, My people from the end; the sweet language of the Romanian who knows the sweetness of his language; My language from the beginning that I gave as a gift to the Romanian, and I, the Lord, sweeten you with its sweetness, Romanian Israel, My child from My coming. I am the first and the last One. Take and satisfy your appetite, My people, for I open your little mouth and I give you from My mouth. I break from My heart and I give you to eat chewed food, tasteful food, so that you may be My sweet taste and to have love for Me, Romanian child. I am the first and the last One; I am the One Who comes. I want to see what you are doing, the one that are nourished from God's mouth; you that have from God the gift of faith, which works much for God.

Oh, you who are caressed by the language of God get up and work much, for I gave you much. Get up and speak to God, for I gave you My language to speak into. Speak with Me; speak with Me, Romanian Israel, and become an apostle of My coming.

I want to speak to the church of the world and to tell it what Christ's church is, which saves, and to tell it what Christ in church is. I want, My people to be the way of My word, which I come from heaven on earth with, to search the living and the dead and to give each one according to his



own deed. I want My people, to look and see your work with Me, as you see My work with you and My heavenly language on you. I want son, to see what you have eaten from My mouth. I want to see of your work with Me, if you have eaten with humility, or if you have eaten without humility; if you have eaten growing or if you have eaten not growing.

Oh, you that have remained on the way with Me, get up with power, for I command you to be able to and to show My way to every man on the earth and to tell him: „Behold the way with the Lord!” And let the man see it and let you be the light for the faithful man, as I was. The one who loves God does not sin, but rather loves the Lord. Amen. The one, who has the gift of the faith from God, works much and gives forth sons for God. Amen.

Peace from heaven, and Holy Spirit over the earth, for the earth is destitute of the Holy Spirit. And you My people, stand up, and be My tool, so that I may work out at My coming with you. Amen, amen, amen.

23-03/[05-04-1998](#)

### **The feast of the Lord's Entrance into Jerusalem**

Let the gates of the garden of My word be open! Amen.

Oh, My little garden of anointed sons, open yourself, so that the heaven may come in through your gates on the earth, and on your gates to heaven, for the heaven and the earth meet together through these gates. Amen. You are the gates of My word which comes from heaven so that God may be the Word with the faithful people on the earth. Open the gates so that I may come in, for I am the King of the glory and I am from heaven and I have heavenly gates on earth and Jerusalem as people, and I speak with him from heaven, and at My speaking with him, the faithful gather together to take My word to eat and grow in holiness, heavenly love and everlasting life. Amen. Open the gates of My glory on earth, for this little garden is the garden of the glory of My word, which blows from heaven upon it and carries away the fragrance of My word to the ends of the heavens.

I said not long ago, I told you, sons of the word of My coming; I said that I want to speak to the worldly church and tell it what the Christ's church which saves is, and to tell it what Christ in church is, because I came to search the living and the dead, the righteous and sinful, and to give each one according to his deed. Amen.

Who is the righteous? The righteous is that who stands firm in Me. The righteous one is the one who stands firm in Me for the weak one that I died for to raise him from the dead. The righteous is the one who takes after Me in image and deed. The righteous is the one who believes in God as I believed in the Father. The righteous is the man who walks in holiness between heaven and earth, for the righteous has the way of the heaven under his feet and this is how he walks on earth before Me and before the people who do not walk rightly, that do not know what justice is, for justice means God with people, God among people as the Lord is, as God wants and not as people want.

Who is the sinner? The sinner is the one who does not stand fast in Me and does not also let his neighbor stand firm, so that he may not work My justice. The sinner is the one who does not try to be like Me in his image and deed, and wants to take after the devil. The sinner loves the deeds of the devil, doing them and giving his approval for other to do them, thus helping them to the devil's deeds. Behold, I come to judge the living and the dead, the righteous and the sinners and to give each one according to its own deed. I am the Christ of the church, the Lord of the church; I am the holy food of the church. But what Christ's church is, and what Christ in church is?

Open the gates of your church, you, the bishops and priests of the church! Open, so that I may come to you to search you! I am the Word of God, the Christ of the Father, and I come on the clouds of My word and I always come, for it is written in the Scripture about My coming that I prepare for Me. The time of My coming has come near. Do you believe in the Scriptures? Do you

believe that I come to fulfill them? Do you believe in My coming? Do you know the Scriptures and the depth of My mysteries in them? Do you know the depth of My word from the Scriptures which speaks about My coming? Open and answer to God! Amen. I have been writing Myself into this book from your time for more than forty years, the book by which I come as a word from heaven to search the living and the dead, the righteous and the sinners, and then to give each one according to his deed. Open your gates and the gates of your church, so that I may enter as a Master and search you!

But what the church which saves is? It is the one who lives between the heaven and earth according to My holy will, giving light to the world with My deeds in it, with My life in it, with My love in it, with My humbleness in it. Amen. The church of Christ which saves is the one which has apostles, prophets, teachers, performers of miracles, healers, rulers, benefactors and interpreters of foreign languages according to My will and not according to the will of the world, for this is My word written in the Scriptures: **«Get out of the world and be clean and separated from the world and I will receive you and I will be your father and you will be My sons and My daughters. Amen»**. It is written in the Scriptures that the sons of My church crucified their bodies together with their passions, lusts and the deeds of their bodies, live in the Spirit, and walk in this way accordingly, fulfilling My law and running away from the empty glory. The church of Christ is the one which has the Spirit of Christ unquenched in it, not the spirit of the world. My church is the one which do not despises My word and My messenger's word sent to it. My church is the one which has sons, who keeps wholly the spirit, the soul and the body blameless in view of My coming, as it is written in the Scripture. This is the church of Christ which saves; this way and not otherwise, and not as the church from the world is, which has My name upon it.

But what is Christ in the church? The sons of Christ believe in Christ and become God's sons by faith in Christ. Amen. But what is Christ in the church and how do the sons of His church believe in Him? It is written: **«Who is to believe if there is not preaching?»**. The one who preaches Christ has to take after Christ; otherwise he is a hypocrite Pharisee, who stands into My name in front of the people and the people cannot understand what Christ in church is, and thus the people grow blind thorough blind guides, as it is written about the blind guides. The blind guides are those who cannot make people see Christ's way and walk on it. He who does not walk in Christ's way preaches Him in vain.

Man, without the way of Christ under your feed, you cannot be an apostle of Christ; you cannot do the things of the world and of Christ and be an apostle of Christ anymore. Who told you that you can do this way that you strive to carry My name before the people? Why do you take My name and coat on you (*Priest clothes, r.n.*) if you do not want to be like Me before the people? Behold, you fit in front of your church, and because of you, My true messengers not fit with My light upon the earth. But I come to search the living and the dead, the righteous and the sinners, and I have with Me the reward according to the deed, and it will not be a greater woe than that for the Pharisees which became My apostles on earth, deriving benefits from My name preached by them.

Behold what Christ is and not is in the church. Christ in church is the One that is carried and worked by His anointed saints with the holiness myrrh, who sanctifies the holy Ones. Christ in church is proclaimed by the saints who take care of the holy flock of Christ, feeding it on Christ's Body and Word, the One Who is with His church to the end of the time. Amen.

Behold what Christ in church is not. Christ is not in the church if the church does not belong to Christ. The church of the world which is today in the church is not Christ's church; rather it belongs to the world.

Oh, you, priests of the worldly church, become My followers and then teach the world which comes to the church to be like you, and say with the apostle: **«Follow me, as I follow Christ. Amen»**. He who does not follow Me in the spirit, soul and body, that one is not a member of My church, and you give My body to these and thus make Me a member of the fornicators. Oh, teach what Christ in church means; Christ and His church. Teach, you, priests and teachers, who stay in

front of the people in My name; learn from Me and learn from My life of the Son of the Father and of the Virgin who gave Me birth as a Man, in order to come on the earth to help people and help the man who wanted and wants to become God; to help him humble himself and give glory to God, Who saves the faithful of the Lord. Christ is not in the church if the church does not belong to Christ. The world cannot belong to Christ if it does not crucify its body, lusts, desires and all its transgressions. The world is My crown of thorns, as it was two thousand years as well. Oh, priests of the church, do not have Me crucified in you, but rather have yourself crucified in you, so that you might be Mine afterwards.

I look upon the earth to see how the hooligans go to become priests and put My robe over their devilish life among the people, and the world sees what its priests do, the world perishes because of this, for it is written: «***Because of this My wrath is coming upon the sons of disobedience***». Who are to wake up the sons of disobedience? Who?

Oh, priests of the worldly church, let Me wake up the world from the sleep of disobedience to God if you do not wake it up; if neither you wake up from this sleep. Let the Lord do! Amen. Open the gates your church so that I, the Lord, may come in and lead you in the church. Open and let the gates open so that I may teach the people from heaven, for I will work at your church with faith and holiness in the people in order to turn them back to the way of righteousness before My great and fearful coming; because of which the heavens will pass with a great noise and the earth will burn because of the things on it, things without God, as it is written in the Scriptures. But I come to show Myself with a new heaven and a new earth and with My righteousness in them, according to My promise by the prophets. Amen.

Open your gates to enter, for I am Almighty. Whether you want it or not, whether you believe or not, open, for I have come down from heaven to search the living and dead, the righteous and sinners, and to give each one according to his deed. I am the first and the last One. Open, you, priests of the church, so that Christ may be with the church. I am the body and word and come riding on a white horse, and My name is called the Word of God, (*Apoc: 19/13, r.n.*) the King of the heaven and earth, the King of glory, the Lord of the powers, the strong and mighty Lord. Amen. I have Jerusalem as a people and come into it and speak with it, for it is faithful, and at My speaking with him all the faithful gather together to take My word for an everlasting life in man. Amen.

Sons of My little garden from Romania, I have spoken to the church of the world about the Christ's church which saves, and I told it what Christ in the church means. My word blows from heaven upon you, and you should spread out his fragrance, for I give to it the fragrance bearing the gift of faith for those who seek the Lord. I come over you with the fragrance of My word so that you may be helpful to those who seek the Lord. I come down upon you with a Palm Sunday feast to urge you to rejoice with Me. Be attentive at My descent from heaven and make it an easy one and remove the spirit of oppression, which hinders Me from My coming from heaven to you. Be lovers of God, sons. Peace to you! Blessed is the One Who comes in the name of the Lord. Be an open gate for the One Who comes from heaven as a King upon the earth. Strengthen the peace of My heart, sons from the garden of My word. My peace from you will give you all that you need for My work with you, who stay in My name before me. Amen, amen, amen.

Sons from My little garden in Romania, I have spoken to the church of the world about the church of Christ, which saves, and I told it what Christ in the church means. My word breathes from heaven upon you, and you should spread its fragrance, for I give it a fragrance carrying the gift of the faith for those who seek the Lord. I come upon you with the fragrance of My word, to be of help to those who seek the Lord. I come upon you with a feast of Palm Sunday, to urge you to rejoice with Me. Be careful at My coming down from heaven and make My coming easy, and put aside the spirit of pressure, which weighs Me down in My coming from heaven to you. Be lovers of God, sons! Peace to you! Blessed is He Who comes into the name of the Lord. Be an open gate for the One Who comes from heaven as a King over the earth. Strengthen the peace of My heart, sons from the garden of My word. My peace from you will give you all that you need for My work with you and for you, those who stay into My name before Me. Amen, amen, amen.

30-03/[12-04-1998](#)

### **The feast of the Lord's Resurrection**

The Lord is coming down into His garden. Amen. The Lord is coming down with a feast of new Passover and of new resurrection. Amen.

Sons of the garden, come to meet Me, as I came down to you in the garden to become a word of feasting of My resurrection from among the dead. I am the One Who rose from the dead two thousand years ago, after the priests and the bishops of the temple in Jerusalem got together with Herod and Pilate and killed Me before My passion. I come from heaven to you into the garden and I announce Myself welcoming you with the greeting of My resurrection: Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Amen, amen, amen.

You need much food, sons, for you need to share the bread from heaven to the multitudes, My word by which many a soul, that take Me as word from you, are given birth and grow and live, for I come down to you, and you break Me and feed many souls. It is no greater gift among the gifts like the gift of those who have and give My word as food. The word from you comes out of My mouth, as I come down above you and I stand in the clouds of cherubim and seraphim speaking over to you and springing Myself up as word, and then I help you to make a course for My word upon the earth. And behold, this is how the Lord comes, and the people do not know what My coming down is, in order to value it and to rejoice over the coming of My word, which comes with Me from the Father to prepare My great day with it, the feast of the day of the Lord's glory, because of which the heaven and the earth of now will pass away, so that the new heaven and the new earth may remain, and also My righteousness on them and its sons. Amen.

Peace to you, to those who eat of My Body in holiness, for you came out from the service of My resurrection, and stay now under the food of My word and eat and grow and become wise from My word.

Oh, where else on the earth is the Lord as he is with you? Sons, sons, always take care of Me, to have broadness with you, as all the doors on the earth became too narrowed for Me, and I do no longer have room through them with My greatness. There is everywhere only earthly and human greatness and fleshly and worldly greatness. I have nowhere room the way I am. My door is narrowed to the world, for the world enjoys it party, but not Mine. I look into the churches and I get full of grief. I am mentioned and sung everywhere by mouths, but the hearts of those who gather together do not have love for heaven and for those that are eternal. The priests fight for money, which they sell Me on. The people are overcrowded to take from Passover, and they do not know what they do, poor of them, for they do not grow in those that are holy, if they take from those that are holy. They reap only mourning from everywhere My name is mentioned through the mouth of the servants of the church, who read Me in books and that is all. The day of My resurrection is not welcomed and lived with holiness and love of God. The churches get full of immoral people and sick in their soul and not healed, and then they go to their own business and enjoy their own party on the day of My resurrection. It hurts Me and it hurts Me again the mourning which is brought together upon Me, for My name is mentioned in the churches of the world; it is defiled and not honored and My feasts became a worldly joy for the people, and not a heavenly joy.

It hurts Me, sons. What does the man do when something hurts him? He goes to look for salvation. I will do the same. I will seek to heal Myself of pain crushing the hypocrisy on the earth, as the people's hypocrisy and especially that of the servants of the church, who serve Me, as they say; the hypocrisy is the most outrageous sin that the people fall into their sins through. It is only hypocrisy on the earth and chasing after the wind. It is nothing truer on the earth than My people.

Oh, sons of the little garden of My word, and you, sons of My people, seek day and night to be My true sons, for there is not any kind truth on the earth. The truth is the godly man who fulfills God's plan between the earth and the heaven. In the time of My passions, Herod asked Me



about the truth. Oh, how could he understand the mystery of the truth? The kings of the earth do not know, and the rulers of the people do not know how to understand those about the truth as long as they are looking for their own business and for the business of the people, and not for those of the Lord. But you, children of My new people, keep yourself as truth on the earth and fulfill the Scriptures of My second coming from near My Father, as the few ones in the time of My body fulfilled the Scriptures of My coming as Man among the people through the Virgin, to save those that are faithful who were waiting for the Lord, the One promised by the prophets.

And now, little children of My garden, go with My heavenly blessing and eat the food for the body, and we will be with a service for the feast of today, and then, we will sit again and will eat again My word, the eternal feast of My word which is with you. May the food for your body be blessed! And may it be greeted with the greeting for Me: Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen! And then may the resurrection service be blessed, the remembrance of My risen appearance after the resurrection! And blessed it is the spring of My word, which flows from heaven over to you as food of power and My comforting with you and yours with Me. Amen, amen, amen.

\*

And behold, I am over you with a rain of word, for it is a feast of resurrection, and My word has power of resurrection of the soul; it has power of My resurrection in the man. Amen. I give you word abundantly and not grudgingly, for you need abundant food, to share it in abundance. I give you power to multiply for all those on the earth, to announce My coming with resurrection from the dead to all the margins, who are dead in their bodies and those that are dead in their spirit. I give you word in abundance, for you are sharers; you are the rich people of the heaven, and I put you to share My kingdom to those who do not have it. My kingdom is the truth that the world does not love, as it did not love it either when I came from heaven on the earth, and I became Man from God; I became the Son of Man and I became God without visible glory, as I humbled Myself for the man so that I may die for the man, and then to rise in glory, and so that I may speak to the man the truth for which I became Man among the people. Oh, what could I have told Herod and Pilate then, what the truth was, when they knew that I was only the son of the carpenter, Joseph, and that is all? When they knew that the truth was their worldly life, what else should I have told them about truth?

Oh, Jerusalem of My coming, I am coming to you as the Truth, for My word is My Truth, but the people from the earth, like Herod and Pilate, are taught by those that are human and earthly. Oh, Jerusalem, do not sleep, My people. Watch out in a heavenly way on earth, for the people of this age have taken hold of the truth of My coming on the clouds, as they found it written in the Scriptures, and they will seek to fancy about Christ's coming. But let you not sleep; watch out and remember what I said about My coming, for I will not come for those who love lawlessness rather I will come for those that are holy and faithful on earth. I will not come for those who have not got the Holy Spirit, for the Holy Spirit is from heaven, not from earth. The people on earth want to go beyond God, they say this, but you watch out as these days are very dark. There are only Antichrists in the churches who say to themselves that they are the host of My servants, but they feed on the man's science things and do no longer believe the truth from the Scriptures about the creation of the heavens and the earth and of all that are seen and unseen. The servants of the church have fallen asleep for a long time towards Me and have listened to people, for the lying people from under heaven have discovered the truth and brought to light their lying as truth and people have taken from people and not from God anymore, and this way the darkness has come over all the earth as it was prophesied in the Scriptures for the last days. But I have taught the sons of the church and told them to believe in God, for the people would work out the lying and they would have an angel come down from heaven to give them other teaching, but that one would not be an angel rather it would be a lie made by people. Watch out Jerusalem, and be careful with those from Me over you, for I will not come for those who love the sin rather I will come for those who love Me. Amen.

Oh, My people, I make a stronghold of My word around you, so that you may not falter when the people work out the Christ's coming from a lie, for they will work with a lie. However truthful the lie would seem to the lying man, you watch out with Me, holy Jerusalem, for I said: **«There will rise false Christs and will give great signs and miracles to deceive even My elected»**, but the fall of My sons on the earth will not be possible to happen for behold, I am among you and you are My sons and I keep close to you, as a shepherd among the sheep, and you will not fall under the delusion of the lying ones who will think of Me out of the work of their lie. My coming will not be sensed by the lying ones but you will feel it and will stand to welcome Me as the Holy Spirit will tell you from the Father not from an angel.

He who is coming ahead of Me is a thief and a robber to rip off My sheep, not his sheep, but I will make My heavenly sign, for after the pressure of those days of the lying about Christ's coming, the sun will be turned into darkness and the moon will not give its light anymore, and the stars will fall down from heaven and the powers of strength will be shaken out and then the sign of the Son of man Will be seen on heaven. Then the people on earth, who allowed themselves to be deceived, will beat their chest as they will see Christ coming as the Son of man on the clouds of heaven with much power and glory. Amen. I descend the same as I ascended, and not otherwise, but I will be with much power and glory in My next coming, for the first time I came and let Myself into the hands of the unfaithful as a helpless man so that the men may be judged by their deed and to humble themselves as God did, the One Who came to humble Himself for the salvation of the faithful.

Oh, you who sing the song of My resurrection, why do you not look into the Scriptures to see what I told the faithful man to do? So that you may see what I said about the heaven and the earth, about My second coming on earth and about the payment that I will give each one according to one's own deed? Why do you not live the truth for which many saints died in their bodies so that they may not lose My life from them? Why do you not believe in the Scriptures? You should have been on the side of the Lord of heavens, but you fall from heaven as the leaves fall from the tree, upon which all passers-by tread. Your woe is prepared by you, for you sit in the name of the truth over the multitudes. You do not sit as the lying man sits, for the lying man has wrapped into My coat so that your fruit of unbelief and of your hypocrisy may not be seen. Wake up! Amen. And if you do not wake up your sleep will work out and bring My wrath upon all unbelievers, and I will ask their life from your hand, as you had the Lord as the truth but covered him, and the lie took a body upon the earth and you prepared the Lord's massacre instead of preparing the Lord's supper with a heavenly and eternal Passover upon the earth. You have come to serve reluctantly, for money, in order to blot you out from My book, but I will fulfill the Scripture of My coming for the faithful and for the saints, even if they are few, for I had never had many when I was doing My works between heaven and earth. And you will suddenly fall down as Israel did, for look, Israel does not even today believe that I do not receive its sacrifices of its services, and does not believe that God no longer has. Wake up! The humankind is sleeping under the cover of lying and emptiness and there is no more man on earth to take on the side of the truth. I will burn the earth by fire and all science on it together with its actions, for all are only emptiness and rush after death. I, the risen Lord from among the dead, am coming soon from beside My Father; I am coming with the reward for the deeds; I am coming as I ascended and all man will see the futility of his science. What is man's science? It is the work of the antichrist, which separates God from people. And I will make the conceited bow down to the feet of My people who is nourished with the word of My coming. Amen.

But you, My people, you should pray to God only how I teach you, and you should not ask for the stopping of the sword of My wrath, for I am like a man drunken of pain, and I sharpened the sword of My wrath for those who trampled My truth under their proud feet and full of their hidings. The people do not know what love is, since they lie to each other to their self-haughtiness. There is no longer any truth on the earth, not one of them but you, My people; I and you, in the middle of an immoral people, which loves falsehood and that is all.

Woe to the people who did not believe and do not believe into My words heard by them! This is what I wanted; that is the entire earth to hear the word which came out of My mouth, which judges the lawlessness and lying which stands against God. I will set the seats and dominions from the earth on fire and I will establish the seat of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit over the earth, for the earth belongs to God. Amen.

You, Jerusalem from the Romanians, small and little Jerusalem, strengthen yourself with My love and truth, as your power is with Me, and I am with you so that you may not perish, and so that you may not get frightened of the reward of the evil on the earth. You, My people, watch, for you will be great among the nations, and your gates will be wide opened, in order for you to embrace those that will come to you from the great tribulation, which will be released over the earth, as My angels will bring to you those that are faithful that cried after Me and for Me, the aggrieved One.

And you, Verginica, My trumpet from heaven, you, who woke up this people to get up and to be My people, prepare yourself and come down with Me as word on the earth in your book, so that you may make another cry over the city that I took you to heaven from, for we have to open the way to the harvest, Verginica, and any fruitless tree will be put to fire. Amen.

Jerusalem, sing the truth of My resurrection, for those who are truthful sing truthfully. Sing, sing My people "Christ is risen!" Sing My people, and rejoice over My truth. Sing with the angels from heaven, for they also sing truly. Sing, My people, and be My truth and grow within My coming. Amen, amen, amen.

06/[19-04-1998](#)

### **The third Sunday after Passover, of the myrrh-bearing women**

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the One Who was resurrected from crucifixion. I am and I become word with a feast for My Romanian Israel. Amen.

I am your God and you are My people of today, Romanian Israel. I come from heaven to you with a feast of saints and with the joy of resurrection, as the holy myrrh-bearing women have the joy of the coming with their Bridegroom from heaven on the earth. Early in the morning, they went on the way of their coming with Me on the earth, at a feast of prudes, at the feast of the Word of God, Which comes with His saints on the earth.

My people, nothing is more beautiful between heaven and earth than the place where God lives with the people. But how does this mystery come? Oh, the people on the earth cannot understand this truth, but I have taught you to believe Me and to know Me and to receive Me and to wait for Me, and for Me to be with you on the earth, people of the heaven, and for you to be the place where God lives with the people on the earth. This is your joy, but the people do not know to have this joy. I cannot live with the people without faith within God's truth and within God's power, but I could overcome with you the break between God and man, for I come from heaven to you, because you receive Me, My people. The One, Who created and made everything, has power in everything by the faith of the man who knows to understand God. Amen.

Peace to you and rejoice that I have come down from heaven to you with a feast of word and with the holy prudes, with a seat of cherubim and seraphim and with a retinue of saints, for the heaven joins with the earth at you, faithful sons. Those from heaven come on the earth to speak with you so that the people on the earth may see what the Lord does, and to believe those things that God does, the One Who can do much more than people, for it is written: **«Those that are not possible with men are possible with God, for God is great»**. Amen.

I come to you with the holy prudes, sons. They bring you the greeting of My resurrection, as they also brought it two thousand years ago after I was raised from the dead. They bring you the greeting for Me: Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Their love for Me was beautiful, for they believed steadfastly in the truth of My coming from the Father and from the Virgin to bring the kingdom of the heavens on the earth. They understood from Me the mystery of the

kingdom of the heavens and received it; they lived it, they loved it and gave it to everybody. The one, who does not put the kingdom of the heavens to test, has it and it is good and lives in it on the earth and in heaven; both in those that are seen and also in those that are not seen. It is written into My word in the Scriptures of the resurrection that **«in the kingdom of the heavens all are like angels, being sons of the resurrection».**

The man does not know to give God those that belong to God. The man does not know which the measure of God is. The scribes and the Pharisees from the time of My body were standing more and more against Me before My passion, and they were sending spies who pretended that they were righteous, and they kept a good look-out for Me to catch Me in the word and to give Me over to the rulers on the earth and into the power of those who ruled. The ruler of the earth had the money as a measure among the people, and the spies asked Me if it was right to pay taxes to Caesar; and because the head of the Caesar was on the dinar, I told them that those, which they were asking Me for, belonged to Caesar, and they had to give them to him, but I also told them to give those that are God's to God. The people know the measure for those on the earth, but they do not know the measure for those of God, and all the people go astray because they do not know the Scriptures of the kingdom of the heavens and the Scriptures of the resurrection. Then a Sadducee, who did not believe in resurrection, asked Me about the resurrection of the dead. He asked Me whose wife she would be of the seven brothers that she had, because of their death. And I answered him that the sons of the resurrection are the sons of God and are like the angels, for they cannot even die and cannot even marry, and those who are worthy to receive that age and the resurrection from the dead will no longer marry or be given in marriage. And I told them: **«The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage and those who will be worthy of that age and of the resurrection from the dead, will not marry and neither will they be given in marriage, and they will be like the angels, and will be the sons of God, being sons of the resurrection. Amen».**

Oh, the mystery of My words is great, but who can understand My speaking on the earth during this time? Who can understand the mystery of the resurrection, the mystery of the living, the mystery of those who are raised to life, according to My word, for this is what I said: **«I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob, and God is not the God of the dead, but of the living, for all live in Him. Amen».** The living are alive both on earth and in heaven; both in those that are seen and in those that are not seen. The living ones are holy, both on earth and in heaven. The one who is alive on earth remains alive forever and is like the angels, and he is a son of God, being a son of the resurrection. Amen.

I come with those that are alive; I come from heaven with a feast of prudes, as their love for Me was beautiful. They became the first confessors of My resurrection. They also loved Me with the same power after I went up to the Father to be with the Father and from near the Father, with all those who love Me, believing into My eternal words. It is a great mystery for the man to understand the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens with the people on the earth, the measure of the kingdom of the heavens with the people. The people from the time of My body understood the measure of Caesar, the taxes due to Caesar, but they did not know God's measure to give it to God, so that the people may receive the kingdom of the heavens, and to stay then in it. The man cannot owe Caesar all his debts that he has to Caesar, for the man knows and understands the measure of Caesar, which has the image of Caesar on it. But the man owes God. Why does the man really owe God? The man does not know God's measure with him to know what to give to God. The man does not know those that are God's to have them and to give them to God. The man knows only Caesar's measure and that is all.

Woe to you, poor man of heavenly knowledge! Here is what I do for you, man without knowledge from the living heaven. I become word of teaching from heaven over the earth, for there is no one to teach you on the earth, as your teachers from the earth know Caesar's measure and worship it, and the teachers and those that are taught by them are used to it. The people do not know how to be sons of God and sons of the resurrection and angels on the earth.



Receive from Me, man, to know what to do with your life. Receive, man, receive, for I have come down from heaven to make the man wise. I come to show him the way of resurrection, as I am the first fruit of the resurrection of those that are faithful. Receive from heaven, man; receive wisdom from God, to learn God's measure with you, for it is written: **«Give Caesar what is Caesar's and give God what is God's»**. What are those, which belong to God? Those are your soul, your spirit, your heart, your mind, your love and your body, man protected by God. Caesar gets confused in his measure and cannot give himself over to Me with all that he has, and he also gets you confused, man that are wondering away on the earth; he gets you confused in his measure, and you do no longer know God's measure, the image of God in you, man with a borrowed image from My enemy and yours as well. My enemy and yours is the one who separates Me from you; he is the one who separates you from Me, man without God and without any path between earth and heaven, between heaven and earth. You have no path to Me and I have no path to you if you are separated from God and if God is separated from you, man who does not know what this path is. But learn the path from the saints; learn man, for I come with the kingdom of the heavens on the earth and you do not know the path, which leads to My kingdom with the people. As in the time of My body, the people know that they have Caesar as king and are no longer used to the kingdom of God, as My apostles and My disciples taught the people all the time. But you, Romanian Jerusalem, people of sons of the heavenly knowledge, you should become an interpreter of the mystery of My kingdom with the faithful and holy people. You should become an example of the kingdom of the heavens on the earth for the people, so that the people may teach you the mystery of the resurrection, the mystery of the sons of God, who are the sons of the resurrection. Amen.

You, Romanian Jerusalem, should be the true Romanian people; you should be the true Romania between earth and heaven, and all Romania and all the people that want to be Romanian people between earth and heaven may be born of you, as the name of the Romanian is the new name of the chosen people of God, for it is written: **«I will give them a new heart and a new name»**. Amen. It is written: **«To the one who overcomes I will give of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white little stone, and on the stone a new name written, which no one knows but only he who receives it. And I will write on it the name of God and the name of the citadel of God, of the New Jerusalem, which is coming down from heaven, from God, and My new name»**, as I promised through the Scriptures.

I will come to you, Romanian Israel, and I will reveal this Scripture for you, so that all the earth may know, and every man may believe, and to the one who does not believe, his unbelief will remain as a testimony against him in this word. Amen. And to you, I give My peace, Romanian Israel; I give you of My joy; I give you of the joy of the holy prudes, who loved Me with the most beautiful love, with their cleanest dedication, with the sweetest warmth of the heart, as their heart was their gift given to God, the measure that the man owes God. Amen, amen, amen.

20-04/[03-05-1998](#)

### **The feast of the great saint martyr Gheorghe ([Saint George](#), r.n.)**

My people, My people, you should always stay on the way of My love with you. You should always stay on the way of My coming to you, for you are My way from heaven to earth. And if I did not have you as My way, on what way should I come on My coming from now? My people, you are My sign before My coming, as I made you a sign on the earth, and you are nothing else but My sign, in My image before My coming in word and image. My people, you are My image. What is this word about? Oh, you carry Me in you, and you show Me to the people; you give to those who want to receive My image, as you do. What is My image? My image is My life in man, in his thought, in his heart, in his soul, in his body and in his work. My image is the love of man, the love of God. Amen. My people, you are the one who understood the mystery of My image, and that is why you live in it and you are included in it, and the one who is included in it

does no longer need faith in Me, for that one is an accomplished man in Me and lives in Me and he is a son of God, being a son of resurrection. Amen.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I become a feast with the saints into your midst, My people. I become Jerusalem that came from heaven on the earth to you, for it is written: **«I saw the holy citadel, the New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready like a bride beautifully adorned for her husband. And I heard a loud voice from the Throne saying: “Behold God’s dwelling place is now with people, and He will dwell with them, and they will be His people, and God Himself will be with them as their God. He will wipe away every tear from their eyes. There will be no more death, or mourning, or crying, or pain any more, as the first things have passed away. Amen»**. I am coming down to you with My bride made ready for Me. She dressed on the earth for Me and she came into heaven at her Bridegroom, dressed like bride, and she is bride with Me in heaven, and she is coming down with Me on the earth. **And I am her dwelling**, and I am coming with her in Me, and I am with you and dwell with you and you are My people, for it is written: **«Behold, God’s dwelling place is now with the people and God Himself will be with them and they will be His people, and God Himself will be with them»**. Amen. I am coming down with My bride, and I am coming down with My saints, for they are My bride in heaven, the one from Me, for she lives in Me, as it is written: **«God is not the God of the dead but of the living, for all live in Him»**. Amen.

I come down with My bride from heaven at My bride on the earth. I come down to you, people Jerusalem on the Romanian land, and I work as in the beginning, for I start with the beginning, as the Romanian land was the beginning of the earth, and I work the same way in the end at the making of new heaven and of new earth, which will be for the righteous ones. I have a heavenly feast of saints within My coming, as the heaven is celebrating at you and with you, My people. The feast is not as on the earth at you, as in the churches on the earth, My people. In the churches on the earth there is only a feast of dust, of flesh, only like that of the man, and not like that of God. I cannot celebrate with My saints in the churches on the earth, for My saints have loved the heaven on the earth, but the people in the churches on the earth love the earth, and they do not love the heaven; they do not like My image in them, and I am well pleased with those that are humble and gentle within their hearts, like Me, for **«the man, being honored, did not understand and joined with the animals, with those without mind, and became like them»**, and he has not taken after Me, as it is written about the man who is gentle and humble in his heart, but rather he has chosen his honor from the earth.

My people, there is no feast of saints with you as on the earth. The heaven and its saints celebrate with you. The people also celebrate the saints, but they do it as on the earth, not as with you, and as with Me and you, My people. You are a good people and you know from Me what the Christian should do and be like within celebrations of saints. You are the people, who is taught by God, as it is written: **«And they will be taught by God»**. You are a fulfilled prophecy, as I come from heaven to you and I teach you and fulfill the Scriptures with you, for I do no longer find a man on the earth who wants to give himself over to Me, in order to fulfill My Scriptures with him, the Scriptures of My coming, the Scriptures of the resurrection of the dead, the Scriptures of the new heaven and new earth, the Scriptures of eternity, My people.

I have told you, Jerusalem of My coming that I will come to you and reveal you the Scripture of My new people, who has a new name from Me, a name of Romanian, for this is the new name of God’s people. Behold, I give a new heart to those who believe in My coming in word over the earth, as told you, Romanian Israel, to become an example of the kingdom of the heavens on the earth, so that the people may learn from you the mystery of resurrection, the mystery of the sons of God, who are the sons of resurrection, and the mystery of My image in man.

I have told you, Romanian Israel, that you are the true Romanian people, that you are the Christian people of the Romanians. No one else is Christian, but the one who loves My image in him. My image is My life in man; it is My will in the man that I am well pleased with. I have told you, Romanian Israel, that you are My true Romania between heaven and earth, and the whole

Romania and the entire people, which wants to be Romanian people, will be born of you, for the name of Romanian is the new name of the people chosen by God, and which the Scriptures write about: **«I will give them a new name and a new heart».**

Behold, I reveal to you, Romanian Israel, the Scripture, which says this: **«To him who overcomes I will give of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and on the stone a new name, which no one knows but only he who receives it. And I will write on it the name of God and the name of the citadel of God, of the New Jerusalem, which is coming down from heaven, from God and My new name».** Amen. And the one who does not believe in this Scripture, which I reveal today, to be known and believed, for him it will remain the testimony against his unbelief into the word of this Scripture revealed for the whole world. Amen.

I am with the saints, martyrs that came from heaven for the opening of this Scripture. I am with the martyr Gheorghe, ([Saint George](#), *r.n.*) the victory bearer, who accompanied the Romanian waivodes in their fight of victory for the salvation of the Romanian people, the people chosen by God in the end, for it is written: **«To the one who overcomes I will give of the hidden manna, and I will give him a little white stone, a new heart and a new name, of New Jerusalem, and My new name»**, the name of the Romanian. Amen. But why this name? Here is why: The Romanian people in Romania are the people that overcame for Me. It has been stricken and crucified as I was, it, and the land under it. The evil spirit opposing to Me knows of the mystery of this land of the beginning of the earth; it knows from the first created man; it knows the place where I build the first created man; it knows from the man that I created. Since then and until today My adversary has been striking into this land and in whatever is on it, for this land and everything that is on it is Mine more than anything on the earth. The man on this earth, the true man, wanted Me; he had Me with him on this earth and My adversary has seen Me with My work always in man, and he has always been striking Me and My man from this earth. The man of My earth has not wished anyone's evil on the earth; he has not gone wrong to anyone, as I have always been breathing with the spirit of My will over the Romanian people faithful to Me. But the thief has been coming from everywhere to defeat the Romanian and to take the land from under him, to defeat the Romanian people, but the Romanian people has overcome with Me and not without Me. I was its seal, and this seal has been working on it like a shield, because this people was born under My seal that I put on it before its birth through My first called apostle, Andrew, the apostle of John the Baptizer, the first one who came under the seal of the apostleship, a disciple with a spirit of a prophet, for it is written into the Scripture: **«He who believes in the prophets, will have the reward of a prophet, and will do the work of a prophet».** This apostle prophet overcame for the birth from above of the Romanian people, and then the Romanian people has prevailed over My adversary and his, for he has stayed under My seal. And why do I say that he overcame? If he had not overcome within Me, I would have not had you today as Christian, Romanian Israel, people of My word, for you are of your parents a son of the waivodes faithful to Christ in the Romanian people.

The martyr Gheorghe, bearer of victory, as the Christians of his time called him, fought for the Romanian people, for he sees from heaven and from near Me, whom I have as people from the Father for My second coming on the earth. He helped the Romanian waivodes to be the bearers of victory, as he was. He struck with his sword, not made by a human hand, the Romanian people's enemy, and this nation is the bearer of victory, for its waivodes have had God with them and in them, and they have handed Me down from generation to generation so that the Romanian people may have Me until My coming, and it has Me through its fathers, and it is victorious through Christ. Amen. And the Scripture says: **«To the one who overcomes, I, the Lord, will give him of the hidden manna and I will give him a white stone and a new heart and a new name, of New Jerusalem, and My new name».** My new name is the Word of God. My new name is with the Romanian people, with the Romanian Israel, with the people of My word, which is in the Romanians and out of Romanians. And if the people of the word of God is Romanian, behold also the name of the Word of God, Which is speaking in the Romanian language over the earth, and is

calling out its flock in the Romanian language under the shelter of His second coming on the earth with the people. Amen.

My word makes a new heart in the Romanian man and in every man who lets himself be new in his heart at My Romanian voice, the voice of My new Israel, and the hidden manna is this spring which flows freely into the midst of the Romanian people; it is the renewed teaching of the kingdom of the heavens on the earth with the people. The hidden manna is the mystery of the Scriptures, unsealed by now, hidden by now for the human mind. The hidden mind is for those who overcome for Me and for My coming, for the fulfillment of the Scriptures of My second coming on the earth, and to the one who overcomes, to the one who has the hidden manna over him, it follows the gift of the white stone and the written name on it, that no one knows but the receiver.

I am the cornerstone and I commanded that a white stone may appear in the midst of Romania, a stone, which announces Me within My coming as word over the earth. And this stone has My word written on it, as I have always been writing Myself on it with My voice, with My hand, as My anointed ones from near the little white stone, are My mouth over the earth; they are My hands and My feet with which I speak, work and walk over the earth with My word. Amen. No one knows My word but the receiver. Who is the receiver? It is My garden with sons, the place where I raised into view the little white stone, on which it is written: the Word of God, My new name. Amen. The receiver receives My word, and then he knows it, and I, the Lord, write on it the name of God and the name of the citadel of God, of New Jerusalem, which is coming down of heaven, from God, and My new name is: the Word of God. Amen.

Romanian Israel, you bear My name and you are called by the new name of Israel, and you are called by the name of My citadel, and My citadel is called Jerusalem, for I am the New Jerusalem, the new Man, with a life giving Spirit, a tabernacle of the saints in heaven and on earth. Behold the New Jerusalem. It is coming down of heaven, from God, full of saints, citadel of the saints, God's tabernacle, and the tabernacle of My saints. Amen. And the saints have My new name written on them, the Word of God. This word of Mine is the measure which measures the holy ones, those that are faithful to Me, for I am coming down with the saints, and I am coming to the saints, and My measure is the word. Amen.

I become the word of good news of My kingdom on the earth, and I measure with this measure the kingdom of the heavens in man. He who has not got the kingdom of the heavens in his inside, has nothing to measure the Word of God with, My new name, which is written in the Scriptures for My second coming on the earth with the people. The people, who do not know to give God a kingdom and an inheritance in them, those do not receive the word of the kingdom of the heavens and the comfort of this word, for My word is the spirit of the comfort, the one promised through the Scriptures to My faithful ones.

If gifts from God will flow over the entire earth, all and everywhere are partly taken and given. But with you, sons of the New Israel, I am the whole measure. I give you little by little and I become wholly with you for the opening of the Scriptures of My second coming on the earth with people. And when I am with My entire fullness poured out on the earth among you, those who receive Me as word from heaven, then everything that is written into the Scriptures have come true, so that it might be fulfilled *jota by jota*, and then I come visibly for the beginning of the visible eternity. And on that day there will be neither caves, and nor rocks of hiding for those who will try then to hide from the face of My coming, from the face of My day, a day of joy for those who have been waited for Me, and a day of wrath for all those that are not faithful. Then the false prophet and the beast in the hiding, the antichrist, who is hiding in God, as he says, the beast with seven heads and ten horns, which he deceived the world with, will have no room, and it will lie on the sand of the sea instead, as it is written about the house, which is built on sand, for My church is built on a stone foundation, and I am its rock, the Christ of the Father, with My life in the sons of My church.



Israel, Romanian Israel, New Jerusalem, which are new by My new name! You shall keep in mind that God told you: **«He who comes before Me is a thief and robber for the sheep»**, for My sheep, not for his sheep, for his sheep are not sheep, for neither is he shepherd, but rather he is a wolf under a shepherd skin.

But you, Romania, you have My people in your midst, which gives you from Me for you to have knowledge and to know the time of you love, for your time with Me has come, and I, the Lord, let you know about it, amen, as this is what I told to My Father: **«I thank You, Father Lord, that You hid these things from the wise and understanding, and revealed them to infants, Father of the heaven and earth, for so was well-pleasing in Your sight. All things have been delivered to Me by My Father. No one knows the Son, except the Father; neither does anyone know the Father except the Son, and he to whom the Son desires to reveal him»**. My Father hid the mystery of My coming; He hid it from the Israel people, who called itself wise because of the word of God for it, and He has revealed it to the Romanian people, which was born Christian on the earth, through My death and resurrection, for I, the Son of the Father, wanted the Romanian people to know the Father as I know Him, for I do not speak from Myself, but rather I speak everything that My Father gives Me, and they are from the Father.

Let all the earth from margins to margins sharpen its hearing at My word, which speaks from heaven and tells about the Mystery of the Romanian people, a people born Christian, the only one people on the earth, which has its beginning in Christ, the only people which has had its right faith from its swaddles into the middle of the nations without God on the earth; a people with the birth certificate from Christ, and a people born after the spirit of My apostles that I establish as a new beginning on the earth, for it is written: **«It is not the children of the flesh who inherit the promises, but it is the children of the promise that have the promises»**.

Take heed, you earth, and you who dwell on it; take heed, for to the one who overcame overcoming, I gave of the hidden manna and I gave him the white little stone, and a new name written on it, and only the receiver knows it, only the one who has the name of God written on it, and the name of the citadel of God, of the New Jerusalem, which is coming down of heaven from God and with God, and My new name. Amen. I am victorious for My Romanian people, and the Romanian people is victorious for Me, as it has kept the image of the kingdom of the heavens in its belly like no one else, and behold, I have sons of it, sons which have My image in them, My living life in them.

A feast of saints has come down with Me into the garden of My word, for the heaven stays with you in a celebration and finds pleasure in you. You are My sign before My coming. You are My image before My appearance. You show Me to the people. You give to those who want to take My image in them, as you do. My people, you are the one who understood the mystery of My image in man and live in it and are comprised by it, for you were faithful to My coming and I gave you the white little stone that I wrote My new name on: the Word of God, and I wrote on you the name of God and the name of the citadel of God, of the New Jerusalem, which is coming down from heaven, from God and with God, and My new name: the Word of God. The people of the worldly church do not know, and neither do the people of the church in Romania know; they do not know to understand My word in the Scriptures for the time of My second time on the earth. They have written with their hand into the Scriptures for a long time and until My coming, (*"Thousands of years" instead of "a thousand and still nearly a thousand" years, r.n.*) and the world has been deceived by its own teachers who sit over it into My name.

Behold I come. I come and teach the humans to know from Father the reading of the Scriptures of My coming with a new heaven and a new earth for the righteous ones. Behold, I come, and blessed are those who listen to My word and fulfill it. The people of the church do not know what New Jerusalem means; they do not know what the old and new man mean, and they wonder astray because they do not know My mysteries from the Scriptures. Behold, I come as a Teacher from heaven on the earth, and you, Romanian Israel, New Jerusalem, new name for the Lord's people, you should always stay on the way of My love with you, on the way of My coming

to you, so that the people may receive of the river of My word, the river of life, which flows from Me over to the earth, to water the humans with it.

You, Romanian Israel, you are the true Romanian people. You are the true Romania between heaven and earth, and all My new people will receive birth from you, for the name of the Romanian is the new name of the newly chosen people, for it is written into the Scriptures for those who are faithful and saints: **«I will give them a new name, and they will be My new people, and I will be with them and I, Myself, will be with them and I will shepherd them and give them of the hidden manna, and they will be the sons of the resurrection»**. Amen, amen, amen.

23-04/[06-05-1998](#)

### **The Feast of the Lord's ascension**

Peace to you, My people! I am the Lord, your God. Amen, amen, amen. I celebrate with you a royal feast, for the Lord your God is the King of all that are seen and unseen, known and unknown by man. I come into your midst with a day of a heavenly feast. After I arose from the dead I appeared alive and I proved out My resurrection by many signs and I spoke about God's kingdom, and forty days after My resurrection I told My disciples to remain in Jerusalem waiting there for the Holy Spirit, the Father's promise, which I was telling them about. They were to baptize with the Holy Spirit the people who would believe in Me by My resurrection, the news that they had to spread to all the margins.

My people, I come from heaven into your midst. I come with the feast of My ascension into heaven. Oh, what a great mystery is My ascension into heaven! There came a cloud from heaven to Me and enshrouded Me and then I disappeared from the sight of those who were looking into the sky after the cloud which enshrouded My resurrected body. My people, wake up well the spirit of your understanding, for I come to you with the mysteries of the heavens. The Spirit of understanding is the greatest of all gifts. And only the good believers have it. Amen. Those who were gathered into My name in the mountain of Olives, from where I ascended into heaven, asked Me: **«Lord, are You really going to restore the kingdom of Israel?»** Oh, My people, only the Holy Spirit knows this mystery, Who has come to us today. When the Holy Spirit came over My apostles of that time, fifty days after My resurrection, the word which I gave them was fulfilled, for this is what I told them: **«It isn't for you to know the times or seasons which the Father has set within His own authority, but you will receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you and you will be witnesses to Me to all the margins»**. I told them this way, and then I was no more with them, for the cloud, which came from heaven, enshrouded Me in those that are not seen. The cloud ascended into heaven, and the angels of the Lord came down in white garments and stood near them and told them: **«Why do you stand looking into the sky? This Jesus that you saw going into the sky from you, will come back in the same way as you saw Him going up into the sky»**.

My people, open up well the spirit of your understanding so that I may reveal My mysteries to you, for you to know and the entire earth may hear of God's work. While God was walking with Israel on earth, the cloud was covering God, Who was going in front of Israel. Moses knew My heavenly mystery, for he had the spirit of understanding and was speaking with the Lord, Who was covered into the cloud. All the prophets had the understanding of My mystery from Me, which covered Me into the cloud when I was speaking to them about those from heaven.

You shall look, My people, but you also have to understand from now on, that it is time to come in a visible way, as I also ascended into heaven. You should look above you when I meet you in the word to see the white cloud, which enshrouds Me when I speak upon you. This is how I am coming to you, for it is written: **«As He ascended so He will come back, as you saw Him going up into the sky»**. This is how My coming is, for it is written: **«He is coming with the clouds»**. Amen. This is what I told My disciples: **«I will always be with you, to the end of the time»**. And it is so, as I told them, but the cloud is My garment, as it was from the beginning. I

was the same with Adam; I was speaking with him from My word. And I also worked likewise with Abraham. I had always been with Israel into its midst and I was speaking from the cloud, enshrouded by it. I was speaking with the prophets as I usually speak, for the spoken word of angels is true: **«As *He ascended, so He will come back; He is coming with the clouds, and the Lord speaks over the earth*».**

Oh, My little garden of sons, I speak with you about My descending upon you, so that the entire earth My hear of My work with you so that the man may open up his spirit of understanding and to understand My coming to you, as I come to you for the entire earth. The little white stone from this little garden is great, for My name, My new word, is written on it, which only the receiver knows it. It is written into the book of Revelation about this mystery of the little white stone of today; you have known of the sons of the garden of My word, whom I made to be overcomers in time and over the world, for they have overcome the world, as I did.

There have also been some other works, which have come from heaven to call the world to repentance, but those who are comprised in part by heavenly works, have not wanted to overcome the world through them, and the word of the judgment of their works, the teaching coming from heaven on them, is also on them, if they have not overcome the world yet. Those, who are sons of the kingdom of the heavens on earth, do not get married or given in marriage and are clean like the angels in heaven, clean in their body and soul. However, with you, sons of My word in Romania, I have overcome and became King over the earth and I speak My word from heaven, for the clouds of My glory come down above you and I speak from the cloud on you and you give Me to the people, for the time has come for every man on the earth. Until yesterday, I was speaking only to you, but now I give Myself over to everyone through you.

Oh, My people Israel from Romanians, you should rejoice at My meetings with you and do not worry about the wind and the cloud over you, for the Lord, your God is coming to you with the clouds and this is how He speaks to you. Blessed is the man who understands My coming to you, sons, receivers of My new word. The kingdom of Israel was now restored, for Israel means the Lord's people, heavenly people, a people who comes from God and speaks from heaven. Two thousand years ago, when they asked Me about the restoring of the kingdom of Israel, I answered them in an instant that this mystery is not their work, but the work of the Holy Spirit, Who is from the Father, and I was suddenly enshrouded in the cloud ascending into heaven from them. If God was always seen by the people, the people would speak of those of the earth with the Lord, as it was then too, but I hid in the clouds and I speak over the people, and I hid in the man and I speak over the faithful who receive teaching from God.

Oh, My new people, oh, dear God's sons! I sent My disciples of that time on to the earth to be witnesses of My resurrection, which followed after My crucifixion, and I made you into the disciples of My coming, and from your midst I give Myself over to the people as word, for I made you into My sign on earth and in heaven, the sign before My coming in a body of glory. If I had not hidden from people's sight, My godhead would have been lost from the mind of the people. However, I hid with great glory, with great mystery, for great is My ascension.

Sons, the Father's Holy Spirit is within Me, and the Holy Spirit from Me is within you, and I am Holy Spirit in you. Amen, amen, amen. Sons, I ascended to be the Holy Spirit on the earth, for My body was humble among the people; it was without any glory, because God does not want glory from the people, but rather He wants love from the people, love as God's. Amen. Behold, I speak a mystery to you: as I ascended, so I will come and I will come with the clouds. Amen, amen, amen. My body is covered in the cloud, but My word is the Holy Spirit of the Father, for I am the Word of the Father Sabaoth. Amen.

There was a beautiful and cloudless day; it was a breeze and My peace over My disciples in the day when I was with them on the mount of Olives, and the white cloud was coming top down and I was enshrouded by the cloud and I hid and I glorified My godhead and I descended as Holy Spirit from My body over My disciples after ten days from My ascension from among them. They did not leave Jerusalem, as I also did not departed from the place of My peace, the place

where I reconciled the man to the Father, the place where I was crucified for the man that God created, and then I gave Myself over to the entire world through My disciples, who have been confessing Me to everybody since then time and up to you, sons of My coming. And behold, I have come and the world is not with Me and has not been watching for My coming, but I come with the clouds and speak from the clouds over the little garden of My word, and the clouds will stand aside and the people will see Me, as those, who were looking at the cloud which enshrouded Me, saw Me. And the heaven will be opened; it will be opened and I will be seen by the people's eyes, who will not have waited for Me to come. Blessed is the man who sees Me with his own spirit, for that one received Me with My Holy Spirit in him. Elisha, the prophet, had Me within him and saw Me with his spirit, but his servant did not. And Elisha told Me to open the heaven so that his servant could also see the heavenly host, and Elisha's servant bodily eyes saw the Lord's salvation, the salvation of Elisha, the prophet. He, who sees Me with the eyes of his body, does not remain alive; he does not remain with the Lord and with the Lord's righteousness. That is why, I hid into those that are not seen, for blessed is the man who sees through the eyes of his spirit.

Israel, Romanian Israel, let no sons of yours be in you that do not know how to believe in God, how to have God and how to bring God among the people. You are covered in a great mystery, My people. The day in which your bodies will be in glory and when you will be enshrouded by the glory, which comes from heaven, as the cloud of the Lord's glory came over Me and enshrouded Me in the day of the ascension of My body in glory.

Oh, sons who overcame the world and the spirit of the world. It is written into the Scriptures that after the dead are resurrected, those alive will be taken up and all will be together with the Lord meeting each other. Those who overcame the world within their body will be taken up into the clouds and will meet the Lord in the air, and they will be forever with the Lord, with the new heaven and with the new earth and with the holy justice, which is coming with the Lord. Amen.

Oh, dear sons, what a great mystery is My ascension into heaven! I have always been into your midst and I am mysterious, and I am, but let Me be, sons. Let Me be there where you also are; let Me be forever with you, sons. Take care to always be from heaven, sons, for those of heaven have the Lord in them, among them and with them. The heavenly ones are known that are from heaven; the heavenly ones are covered into the eyes of those around them, for if it had not been so, they would have been tempted by those on the earth, as the spies also tempted Me and did not rejoice over My being the Son of God. The heavenly ones are in the cloud, as I am. The heavenly ones are despised by the people of empty glory, as I also am despised by them, but those from heaven are forever with the Lord. Amen, amen, amen. They love the Lord's justice and are from heaven. Amen. Blessed is the man who understands and sees with his spirit My coming from you, sons, receivers of My new word, for the clouds of the heaven will make room and that one will see Me as I am. But what are the clouds of the sky<sup>131</sup>? Sons, teach Israel to see and to know

---

<sup>131</sup> „At My second coming I will not be born somewhere as a child from a woman because this body will remain glorified in eternity - just as I in Spirit - and thus I do not ever need a 2nd body as you had in mind.

**First I will come invisibly in the clouds of the Heavens, which means: first I will come close to men by truthful seers, wise men and newly awakened prophets,** and in that time also woman will prophecy and young men will have clear dreams by which they will announce My coming to the people, and many will listen to it and improve their life, but the world will call them daydreamers and will not believe them, as this was also the case with the prophets.

... But in this land where I am now persecuted by the Jews of the temple as a criminal from one village to the other, and which is trampled down by dark heathens, I will personally not first act, teach and comfort the weak again. **But in the lands of another continent that is now inhabited by heathens I will establish a new Kingdom, a Kingdom of peace, of unity, of love and of continuous living faith.** Fear for the death of the body will no more exist among the people who walk in My light and who will always be in contact with the angels of Heaven and associate with them. Here you have now a real answer to your question."

... **Now "heaven" means the true belief of the word which is the "Church" in it genuineness.**

The sign of the Son of Man, however, is the again newly awakened love in this Church, with all its attributes like mercy, patience, gentleness, humility, acquiescence, obedience and acceptance of all afflictions of the cross.



My mystery with him. May the spirit of perceiving the heavenly mystery be with you and may it teach you the heavenly things over the earth, sons of Israel, Romanian sons, for the name of "*Romanian*" is a holy name as "*Israel*" is also a holy name. Amen, amen I speak to you: to you and to every human nation on the earth: the name of "*Romanian*" is a holy name. Amen, amen, amen.

15/[28-05-1998](#)

### **The third Sunday after Whitsuntide**

I am the One Who is. Amen. Open the gates between heaven and earth, sons from the gates, for I come with the wind over the earth, to strengthen the faith in God. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, small garden of My word! I have made a gate between heaven and earth into your midst, and I come in to you and pass on to the sons of the people to raise sons for God from among them. Amen.

When I was in My body on earth, I said to My disciples that My second coming would be as in the time of Noah. I was coming as word upon Noah at that time and I was telling him what to do and how to do and to live for his salvation and for his house, and I told him to make an ark for their salvation, for I was about to come and destroy the man without God. Noah believed in My word and opened to Me to always come to him, and I was coming and teaching him everything concerning his salvation, but the people in his time did not want to believe and they went on with their marrying and being given in marriage and with their eating and drinking, and did not want to believe that I would come to give each one according to his work, and they did not choose their salvation, which came from heaven on earth, to save the faithful one from the destruction that I was about to bring upon those who were unfaithful. My word was great and holy upon Noah, and Noah believed and fulfilled it, and he worked nothing on earth but for his salvation and for the salvation of his house. And if only he and his house believed, only they were saved from destruction.

Sons, from the garden of My word, open the gates between heaven and earth, for I come as in the time of Noah, to strengthen the faith on earth, the faith in God. Amen, amen, amen. As in the time of Noah, I speak over the earth and over the faithful ones, for the unfaithful ones have ears and do not hear; they have eyes and do not see; they have mind and do not understand; they have My Scriptures and those that are unfaithful do not perceive them, but I call out from heaven over the earth as in the time of Noah.

Oh, sons of the people, open the gates so that God may enter into your hearts, into your minds, into your souls and into your bodies, to believe into My new word and to escape from the wrath, which is coming over the earth because of those who are unfaithful. Oh, sons of the people look for God's sons and learn the faith in God's word from them. Oh, sons of the people, in the time of Noah, when I was calling out from heaven over the earth, and I was telling them that I came to lose those who were unfaithful, the people did not believe what I was telling them, for they indulged in their own pleasures and with them they were enticing the faithful sons and were

---

Behold, this living sign of the son of man will appear in the sky of the inner eternal life and will not kill but exceedingly enliven.

At such an occasion the "tribes of the earth addicted to the world" will howl, moan and lament as all their hellish deception consisting of the uncountable products for sale and for purchase will not be wanted anymore. The reason is the people of My sign will have little to do with the world dreamers, the traders and the money changers.

These will turn their eyes only where they will see the "Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with great power and glory" – which is the living Word in the heart of man or My eternal love in its fullness which therefore is of "great power and glory". **And the "clouds of heaven" is the endless Wisdom Itself in this living Word. See, this is the brief understanding of this gospel text!"** (Excerpts from [The New Revelation about the second coming of Jesus Christ through Jakob Lorber and Gottfried Mayerhofer](#))

spoiling the faith of those who were faithful. The sons of God in the time of Noah were attracted by the daughters of the people, and God's daughters were attracted by the sons of the people, and the seed of those who were faithful was spoiled and this is what the flood brought about over the earth.<sup>132</sup> In this time, I come again as word over the earth; I come again for this is what I promised to My disciples: **«I am going to the right side of My Father and then I will come to you, to take you with Me, so that where I am you may also be».**

Oh, sons of the people, let yourselves be drawn by God's sons and become God's people, for God's people will be saved and will escape in the day when I, the Lord, will come, and because of My coming **«the heavens will be set on fire and will be destroyed, and the burning elements will come open and the earth and the things on it will burn completely»**, as it is written into the Scriptures. Oh, sons of the people, I have let My promise over those who are faithful that I will give those new heavens and a new earth, and the righteous will dwell on a new earth. I became a spring of new heaven and new earth over all who would believe in the fulfilling God's will within their body and spirit. Oh, sons of the people, let yourselves be drawn by God's sons so that you may be born of God, of the word that comes down from heaven on earth to call the sons of the people to the works of the faith, for in the time of Noah, God's sons allowed themselves to be drawn by the sons of the people, and I saw this from heaven and I got angry with them, for with the exception of Noah, there had no longer been a man not to forget Me.

Oh, sons of the people, those who shepherd you do not take care of your faith, the faith in God means life in God, and those who shepherd you do not take any care of it at all, oh, sons of the people. I come to shepherd the one who does not want to perish. I come to wake up the world from the sleep of unbelief, and let the one who hears come after Me. I am with those who are faithful. Amen. Let the one who hears My voice come and believe and learn what faith in God is, for soon, soon, the heavens will pass away with a great noise and the earth and the things on it will be burned completely because of the day of My coming, as it is written in the Scriptures about My coming.

Behold, I am coming, and no one cares to come after Me. Behold, I am coming, and the man cannot come to follow Me for he has many things to do, and he cannot leave those of his to take over those that are Mine. Behold, I am coming, and the man is slow in coming, and he has his hands and feet bound, and every man on the earth is in darkness. The one who cannot come after Me to follow Me, that one cannot do it because of the darkness, and he is stopped from coming, for this is what I told to My disciples: **«If someone walks in the day time he does not stumble because he sees the light of this world, and if someone walks in the darkness, he stumbles, because the light is not in him».** The Lord is the light in man. If I, the Lord, am not in man, the darkness is in man and he stumbles in the darkness within him and within the works of the darkness in him. Oh, sons of the people, I am the Light of the world. If someone walks during the daytime he does not stumble because he sees the Light of this world. Amen, amen, amen.

And as for you, sons from the manger, you should always stay with the gates between heaven and earth opened, for I am coming to call out to the sons of the people to look after the Light of this world denying the works of the darkness, which have nothing from God. I come to tell the sons of the people that I come as in the time of Noah, when no one expects Me to come. Be strong and with great faith in the midst of the sons of the people, for the power of My life is strong in those who believe in Me, fulfilling every word of Mine. The sons of the people walk in the darkness and stumble because the light is not in them. But you should be My day; be the day of My coming and be the sons of the day and walk in the day time without obstacles, for the light is in you. I have given you a great name before My coming and you are the sons of the Lord's meeting, and you are the day of My coming, and because of the coming of this day over the earth, the heaven and the earth shake and come open, for the people are afraid of the day of My coming;

---

<sup>132</sup> See description in detail about those days in [The Household of God](http://www.jakoblorberbooks.com/e-books/The-Household-of-God/) <http://www.jakoblorberbooks.com/e-books/The-Household-of-God/>, r.n.

they are afraid because their works of darkness from them are brought into the light. However, I come, and you are the day of My coming, and the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit and all the saints and angels have been waiting for this day for seven thousand years.

Oh, My faithful people, you are the day of My second coming from heaven on earth, for this is what I prophesied to you and I told you: **«I will name you above the day of My resurrection and I will love you, My faithful people»**. No one expects on the earth for you to be the day of My coming; no one, My people. But I, the Lord, with the entire heaven from above and beneath, have been waiting for this day to come into the midst of the sons of the people, and for the people to get used to the day of My coming and the sons of the people to see the Light of this world and to walk in the light, for I am coming as in the time of Noah, when no one expects Me to come. Amen, amen, amen.

15/[28-06-1998](#)

### **The feast of the Lord's Transfiguration**

Oh, faithful sons, the people on earth read in the life of the time of My body into the midst of the people; they read but they do not let themselves be moved by God's works, those above nature, by My heavenly power, which I have been releasing now and then to the people so that the people may believe in God, the One Who came on the earth. Moses and Elijah, My prophets of old, appeared with Me in glory, speaking of those I was about to suffer in Jerusalem, for they were from heaven and knew about heaven. My three apostles wanted to keep Me away of suffering, and Peter told Me that if I wanted, the three of them would make a hut for each one of us, so that I could remain there in the mountain with Moses and Elijah, for they were terrified at those that I was about to suffer. And while he was speaking, there came a cloud and covered us all, and My apostles were terrified and then, from the cloud, became a voice, the voice of My Father, Who said: **«This is My beloved Son. Listen to Him»**. The glory of the heaven withdrew then into its chambers, and I remained with them as by that time, commanding them not to tell what they had seen until My resurrection from the dead. And if I ascended to My Father, I told them: **«Go to the entire world and preach Me, and you will be My witnesses to all the ends for the faithful who will believe in Me by your testimony»**. Sons, on that day, the heaven appeared together with the earth at work: The Father with the Son, Moses with Elijah, who are alive, and the three apostles on whom we let the mysteries of the heavens in a special way, and with whom I went from place to place between heaven and earth.

Behold, I come as word full of joy over you. I come with the remembrance of My works over My disciples of that time, and I come with them to you, those of today, with whom I work out My coming of today on the earth, My work of today with you, as I did My work with those of that time.

Oh sons, My works above nature remained like a couple of stories over the people, but they are My power above nature. Who else startles in his heart with regard to My working power from heaven on earth? For I was on the earth with those in heaven and with those on earth. Amen. Oh, sons, today I am likewise. I am with you and with those in heaven on the earth with you, and you are the witnesses of My work with you. I am in a heavenly celebration among you, and My apostles bless you from Me with an apostolic and fatherly blessing, for whoever listens to them listens to Me and receives Me, for this is what I spoke to them.

Oh, disciples, oh, My apostles of old! You are with Me, your Teacher; we are with the smallest ones of the Lord's time. They work with the heaven as you do and bring Me from heaven on earth, for it is by their faith that I have come again and I speak, as I did two thousand years ago, and I teach the nations to stay this way for My coming, and many will come to stand for My coming. Amen, amen, amen. I speak a word of joy and hope over the little ones. They are the faithful ones of My coming among the thousands of thousands of saints, for this is how I come when I come, for I have a heavenly retinue and I come with it when I come. Amen.

— Oh, Teacher, the white cloud enshrouds us all, and we sit on the cloud and speak with You, as then when Your face was changed into glory in the mountain, and Your garment became as white as light. Oh, Lord, the people want to get us out of Scriptures, so that we may not be the word of Your true Scriptures. But we are among the twelve and we left the books into the Scriptures for those faithful of Yours, Lord, for You have sent the Holy Spirit on us, and our books are sealed with Your Holy Spirit, but the people want to take us out of the Scriptures. The Scriptures are Your book of that time, in which we also wrote ourselves for the faith of the people, for we were the witnesses of Your work above nature, Lord, Teacher. Moses and Elijah, and we, Your three apostles, Peter, Jacob and John, heard the voice of the Father in the mountain of the glory, as You also are His beloved Son, and we all bear witness to that day, and we bear witness from heaven; and from among us, the apostle of love speaks over the churches. Amen.

For this is what Your Holy Spirit spoke to him: **«You have to prophesy once again to nations, peoples and many kings»**. Amen, amen, amen.

— I, John, the apostle, was on the island of Patmos because of the testimony of Jesus Christ and the word of God. I was taken up by the spirit on one Sunday and I heard behind me a loud voice like a trumpet, which said: **«Write on a scroll what you see and send it to the seven churches!»** I saw His glory, and He said to me: **«Do not be afraid, I am the First and the Last and I am the living One. I was dead, and now look, I am alive forever and ever and I have the keys of death and of Hades. Write, therefore, what you have seen, what is now and what will take place later»**. Jesus Christ spoke to me and I wrote God's word about those that had to be and then He testified saying: **«If anyone adds to the words of this prophecy, God will add to that person the plagues described in this scroll, and if anyone takes words away from this scroll, God will take away from that person any share in the tree of life and in the Holy Citadel, which are described into this scroll»**.

Oh, faithful and unfaithful people, doubtful and not doubtful, only I had the name of John among the twelve disciples of Jesus Christ, but His book, which is at the last end of the Scriptures, is Jesus Christ's revelation that God gave Him to show to His faithful servants those that had to take place soon. He sent His angel to reveal it to me, and I confessed God's word and Jesus Christ's testimony to the churches.

Oh, sons of the people, if Jesus Christ had not spoken of this scroll and of the one who had taken out or added to this scroll, this prophecy would have been covered long ago, but its words have an unshakable strength, for the Spirit of Christ said: **«Go and take the open scroll from the hand of the angel standing on the sea and on the land; take it and eat it, for you have to prophesy once again over the earth and to mark those who worship Me, and exclude others of My measurement, for they are pagans, and I will take away any of their share from the tree of life and from the holy citadel which is written in this scroll about»**.

Oh, sons of the people, the Word of God has come on the earth and become a holy citadel, built by those faithful of His coming, and the Lord is its glory and light, and the impure will not enter it, as it is written into this book of the Lamb's life. The word of God makes a New Jerusalem, a holy citadel, built of living hearts, born of the heaven above, a kingdom of God in a man born from above.

Oh, you stiff-necked, behold, I speak once again to the people, as the Lord's prophecy was, Who did not want me to die, and He rather wanted me to work among those who are faithful to God's word into the midst of Romania, the citadel of New Jerusalem, which has this garden of word in it. Amen. I, John, the apostle of Jesus Christ among His twelve apostles, was in the island of Patmos because of God's word, Who said to Me: **«Write!»** Soon, soon all the unfaithful will tremble and all the rulers of the earth, and they will hide in caves and rocks, for I will let myself be seen at the Lord's command, Who is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see Him. Amen. Behold, you hide from this prophecy. Behold, you try to hide it and to take it away from my face, but I tell you again: I, John, the apostle, wrote the word of God in this scroll. Amen. Shake off the



*unbelief and do not run away from God, for He said: «Buy from Me salve for eyes to anoint your eyes and see». Amen.*

*And you, the Lord's beloved ones, redeemed by Him from every people and nation through His blood, sing a new song, sing to the Lamb with heavenly praises, sing Him wedding songs, for soon, soon, every nation will come and worship the Word of God, Which is with you.*

*Oh, Teacher, the white cloud is ascending with us, and You are with those who are faithful, and You become light over the earth and come true in this word prophesied into this scroll. Amen.*

— Amen, amen, I speak to you, My beloved apostle, John: every word of this prophecy come again into the way of the people and is preached, as I told you then: **«You will prophesy once again over the nations of the earth»**. Amen.

Behold a heavenly feast, and I will come with My father and with a heavenly retinue in a celebration for My mother, the Virgin, and we will have days of heavenly testimony, days of wedding among days of wedding, I, the Lord, with My people and with those who love My people for My name which is on him. Amen, amen, amen.

06/[19-08-1998](#)

### **The feast of seven years after the consecration<sup>133</sup> of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem**

Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! I am the One Who is. Peace to you! Peace to those who serve My commandments, and to those who violate them I declare war! Amen, amen, amen.

I come down from heaven on the earth and I lay Myself down as word over the garden of My word. I come like the rain over the crops, to do the work of My Father over the earth. I am the Sower and I am the One Who waters to make everything grow, but the ground is hard-trodden. The ground is the way of lawlessness, and I do not find any place to fallow, so that I may do My work that I have from the Father. I do not find anywhere any good soil, for the ground is hard-trodden and there is a dry crust on it, because everything has come to an end! I have come back from heaven to prepare the way of My coming with the saints, but the earth is a way of lawlessness, and what shall I really do? Behold what I will do: I will come back to the first beginning and I start from where I left off. Amen.

I glorify Myself through the word over My fenced garden in the middle of Romania, the place of the beginning of the earth, from where I took the dust with My hand and I created the man, so that I may put the man back over to the earth then, but not also over the heaven. I come back and I work as in the beginning. As I worked in the beginning? I worked out the word and I made all those that are, and now I also work out the word, to break down those that are, for the man and the earth from under him are the way of the lawlessness, a hard-trodden and uncleared land.

I am that Word, the One after seven years from the sealing by My holiness law of the garden of the Holy of Holies, the place I enter as a Bishop of My Father after two thousand years since My first coming among the people. Seven years ago, on the twelfth day of the twelve month, I sat down with My holiness as on the Mount Sinai, I set Myself to be and to stay with a hearing and working word on earth from the middle of the garden, made out of My word to be My holy mount in the middle of Romania, the country for My coming after two thousand years, for the earth is all over only a way of transgression and there is no longer any place for Me and for the one who believes in Me and in My coming after two thousand years. Seven years ago this day, I made a great joy for My Father and for those in My circle, as I made holy a place for Myself so that the heaven may have a way for its coming on earth and to redeem the bedding lost through the fallen man in the garden of Eden, from the earth of the heaven.

---

<sup>133</sup> To perform, by the appointed ceremony, the service of inauguration of a church; to consecrate it, tr. note.

There is nothing to save on earth, but what is impossible with man is possible to Me; and I enclosed, sanctified and sealed My garden by My name, the garden which was the place of My rest from the beginning and behold, from the end as well. I made man after My image and after My likeness out of the clay of this garden and I rested in him; however the Father was in Me while I was working the man. I looked from end to beginning and I came across by My eye to this place of the beginning of the earth and of the man on it, and I worked a word upon this land and then I named it the garden of My word; and it is so. And if it is so, here I am the word upon the land from the middle of the earth, from the top of the earth, the high mountain which God, the Word sits on.

I deliver this word and proclaim Myself victorious over My adversary, the man; the man who set himself against Me from the beginning and until My coming of today. I am the Christ of the Father, and the man who stands against Me is called the antichrist. He is not called man anymore; rather he is called the false prophet who stands against God from the beginning and until My coming with the judgment for the thief.

I work hard as all are finished and I find nowhere else on earth tools of work for My heavenly work, for there are on earth only human things. But behold My book for the false prophet, the antichrist, who has been coming ahead of Me since seven thousand years to thwart My work from the Father on earth and on the man that came out of the earth! The antichrist is the beast with seven heads and he is a devil, not a servant of God.

But what is the beast with seven heads? It is the power of the earth through the people who overthrew the dwelling of God in man. It has ten horns and ten diadems, and it has the name of blasphemy on its heads, and the devil gave to it the dominion over the earth and it cries everywhere: **«Who is like the beast and who can fight against it?»** And here, its mouth blasphemes against God and upon His tabernacle and upon those in heaven. And it was given power to wage war with the saints and to overcome them, and it has dominion over all tribes, peoples and nations, and all the inhabitants of the earth who are not written from the foundation of the world with their names into the Lamb's Book of Life, worship the beast.

But what is the false prophet? He is the man who comes out of the earth and who fights against God from beside God, for it is written: **«I saw another beast coming out of the earth; he had two horns like a Lamb and spoke like a dragon; and he exercises all the authority of the first beast in his presence. He makes the earth and all those who dwell in it to worship the first beast, whose fatal wound was healed, and he deceives everyone by the miracles that were given to him to perform before the beast».**

Here is the false prophet revealed by the Scriptures, for Daniel the prophet said this: **«The frightening, awesome and exceedingly powerful beast with great iron teeth and bronze claws, was eating, tearing and trampling behind her. It differed from all other beasts, for it had ten horns. And another little horn came up among them and this horn had a human eye and a mouth which was speaking great things. But the beast was slain and its body was destroyed by fire as with the clouds of the sky someone like the Son of man was coming near and to Him it was given the authority; the eternal dominion, and all the peoples, nations and languages were serving Him; and His kingdom is without ending and His saints will be Heirs together with Him».**

Daniel the prophet wrote: **«The false prophet will speak words of blasphemy against God and will persecute the saints and think to change the feasts and the law for a time and times and a half a time, but the people of the saints will take over his dominion, for he will be judged to destruction and falling down forever».** Amen.

Behold the thread hidden from the human look; behold the false prophet of seven thousand years who has stood close to God in order to overthrow His dwelling in man. Behold My book lowered from heaven for the false prophet, the antichrist, who has been coming before Me since seven thousand years to thwart My dwelling in man and to make him not fulfill My holy commandments which give those who work them eternal life. Behold the false prophet, the one with a Christian face, the one who stands under My garment, for it is written: **«He has two horns**

***like the Lamb's but speaks like a dragon and he is holding all the power of the first beast***». I uncover him and proclaim his nakedness, and I proclaim it to all the rulers of the souls and bodies, to all the margins, for towards the end he put his heads in My country full of all My gifts, the gifts of My second coming on earth, in the work of the new Jerusalem over creation. Amen.

I will stand for three days in a row as a word over My garden which I proclaim Myself with My voice on earth from. Three days in a row I will be writing in the book for the judgment of the false prophet for as long as seven thousand years, for he has been working under the same vine with God: Cain upon Abel, Esau against Jacob, Joseph's brothers against Joseph, Saul upon David, Caiaphas upon Christ, and the servants of the church against the Christians, My holy people within his life, for the man of the church gave himself over to the false prophet, who set himself to perform miracles in heaven as on earth, he says, to deceive the church of Christ and to pull it aside from its foundation and to take a name of Christ in the church. But he is a false Christ; he is a devil; he has been the antichrist from son to son until today for seven thousand years.

Oh, you false prophet who overthrow the God's dwelling in man! I am who I am. I am the Christ of the Father. Amen. Come out to meet My word, for I write the book for your judgment. I am with a holy feast on earth, a day of seven years from the day of the sealing of the garden of New Jerusalem, a word after seven years since the destruction of your power, the hidden one from those on earth. I come against you for it is written: ***«Someone is coming with the clouds of the sky like the Son of man and will judge the false prophet to destroy him forever»***. Amen.

I left seven years of grace on earth but you work with money and with vainglory and make the earth and its inhabitants to believe that you are the man of God, but you are a devil, you are a serpent in the way who bites the horse's heels causing him to fall, for you are coming from the beginning and working from sons to sons, as it is written that you would be a serpent, for when Jacob blessed his sons he said this: ***«Dan will be a serpent in the way to bite»***. I come against you and tell you: you have taken a shepherd appearance but you are a devil who deceives and persecutes the people of the saints from beginning to end, for your line as Mine, is from beginning to end, and My church, the man created by Me, has been falling down from man to man until today, by your hand, by your work against Me and against My saints in whom I have been dwelling and working from son to son according to the ongoing course of the saints.

I want to tell you that you are but flesh and come out of the earth and I want to remind you My word: ***«The flesh lusts against the Spirit and the Spirit against the flesh»***; you against Me and I against you; I, by My saints from heaven and those born by the Spirit on My preaching, and you are only flesh and come out from the earth and you are a devil, not a shepherd. And those that are not written into the Book of My life, from the foundation of the world, you overcome them with pleasures and vainglory to worship you, but I am coming with the clouds against you and pronounce your judgment. Three days in a row I will let the word upon you, and on the third day I will be closing the book for your judgment. I come and tell you that you cannot do anything for heaven, as you are like the valley of Jehoshaphat where I will gather together all like you to destroy them by fire burning with brimstone, as My judgment is written for the false prophet. Amen. And you from the dead set My word for three days in a row so that I may make out the book against antichrist, and after three days I will be closing it, for this way I started on this day saying: "Peace to those who serve My commandments, and to those who tread on them I declare war!" Amen, amen, amen.

I want to tell you that you are flesh and you come out of the ground, and I want to remind you My word: ***«The flesh lusts against the spirit and the spirit lusts against the flesh»***; that is, you against Me and I against you; I, through My saints from heaven and born of the Spirit at My preaching, and you are flesh and come out of the ground, and you are a devil, not a shepherd. And over those that are not written into My Book of Life from the beginning of the world, you prevail with pleasures and empty glory, so that they may worship you, but I come on the clouds and I come against you and I will declare your judgment. I come and I let you know that you can do nothing for heaven, for you are like the Valley of Jehoshaphat, where I will gather together those

that are like you, to destroy them by the fire, where brimstone burns, as it is written the judgment for the false prophet. Amen.

And you, those from the gates, set out My word for three days in a row, so that I may make out the book against antichrist, and after three days I will finish it, for this is how I began on this day, saying: „Peace to those who serve My commandments, and to those who violate them I declare war!” Amen, amen, amen.

29-11/[12-12-1998](#)

### **The feast of St. Apostle Andrew**

My voice cries out again at the gates to open and to come with the word into the garden. Amen.

I again let down My word for the judgment of the false prophet who thwarts My plans, who steals the word from one another and tells it to the people without My sending, without My commandment. I make Myself a judgment book and write into it for three days in a row, (*See the first part of the word from [1998.12.12](#), r.n.*) and I will be closing it tomorrow so that I may overcome by storm, wrath and harshness the lying heads of the false prophet. Amen.

You from the garden, you who are set by Me on the way of My word coming down from heaven to earth! Open the book of the false prophet, My book for him so that I may write in it. Amen. It is written that I come with the saints and this is how I come. I come in the land of My word. Andrew, My apostle from two thousand years ago, will be coming with Me in the garden, for it is a celebrating day over My church, a holy day for St. Andrew, the one who came first after Me to be My apostle and to give Me to the people the way I am and in the same way as I want to be with the man, and not as the false prophet<sup>134</sup> wants it.

Oh, you false prophet, I am in front of you with My book against you. I open it and write into it for three days in a row and then I will seal it by the seal of My word and bring it to its place, and you are its place. Bend down to hear for I make you bend down to hear and to take My word from Me to you.

You destroyed My dwelling in man and filled him with carelessness for the man was seeing you standing into My name and he was doing like you not like Me, because he wanted to see God in order to believe. The man cannot believe without seeing; he believes only what he sees. Behold, the man sees you standing into My name before him and he believes what he sees that you are doing. But what are you doing? You lose and scatter the sheep from on My way; you do not bring them together; you do not graze them; you do not nurse them but rather you are standing into My name in front of them. It is written in the Scriptures: **«Woe to the parents who lose and scatter the sheep of My flock by not taking care of them and by letting them to be scattered! These turn fornication into lie helping the evildoers; so that no one may turn back from disbelief. I will feed them on bitters and will give them water mixed with gall, for their unbelief has spread all over the earth. Did they take part in My council? Only then let them get up and speak My word to make the people turn back from their evil ways. Can man really hide in a place where I may not find him? But they steal My word from one another and say: “God said this!” Is there any connection between chaff and clean wheat grain? Behold, I am against the deceivers and flatterers, for I did not sent them»**. The one that is not sent does not bring any benefit for Me. The sent one needs to be a spiritual man, but you are fleshly and put a stain on My name by your debauchery, for you stand in My name before the people. Oh, how dare you stand in My name over the people when you are not repented and still sin? When you are full of the lust for the vainglory; when you are eating and drinking and marrying and committing fornication and abominations in a seemingly holy place, how can you say that you stand into My name over those without understanding? Behold I show who you are. You are not My friend, rather My enemy.

---

<sup>134</sup> See the selection topic: „[The false prophet and the ecumenism](#)”, r.n.



You are not My servant, you are not a sheep shepherd for you do not know how to shepherd, as I did not sent you, and the one that is not sent is a false prophet whom the Scriptures proclaim as liar and rapacious.

Oh, what are you looking for in My service? For My servants stand in the fire and do not burn, because it is written: **«God is a consuming fire»**. What are you doing where you are not called by Me, and what are you looking for where you are not sent. You, who ask for the Holy Spirit from those that even they do not have Him, from they who do not know what the Holy Spirit in man is, what are you really looking for? Here, you are asking for punishment given to the false prophet; you are looking for water mixed with gall, as you are not looking for something else. You wanted to be an intelligent man and wanted to be literate to be a scholar and many people to gather together around your wisdom, but here, the Scriptures stands against you and says: **«He is conceited and said: “I am God and sit on the throne of God in the middle of the seas”. That is why he was thrown down on earth because of his sins, for he defiled his holiness with his cunning. Fire will break out of him and consume him, and his ash will be blown by the wind before all passers-by. And those who did not know him will be astonished by his downfall»**. This is what is written about the one who earns wisdom to deal in it and to buy an empty glory, as the holy man is not a scholar; rather he is full of God and of his gifts, the man full holy wisdom not of scholarly wisdom. I have nothing to do with your wisdom and you are a branch without any price. I have a word written in heaven in your time; however, you were conceited because of your wisdom and did not take from Me through the ones humbled in their hearts. I have always spread out the word to you and told you that I have nothing to do with man’s school, with earthly knowledge, for he who does not learn knowledge from heaven is not a heavenly man; rather he is a man that came out of the earth and is a false teacher, not a true one; he is a false prophet who perishes by his own wisdom. The first of My church were not scholars; rather they were poor in spirit and I could pour out into them from Me and I gave them the garment of wisdom. But you are a scholar and I cannot give to you from Me too, for the man with much learning from man is a conceited man; he is a prophet who steals the word from one another as it is written in the Scripture about the false prophet who is learning from those like him.

Oh, you did not want to come to your senses. I have let for you seven years of grace to bend down and dress in repentance and then to be heavenly so that I may forgive you, and today I make you bend down. Bend down to hear from Me for I make you bend down! Amen, amen, amen.

You destroyed My dwelling in man, and the man has Me as much you have Me, and the man is full of conceit as he sees you that you stand into My name before him and believes what he sees you doing; and the man does not see God, as you do not see him as well, and you are over-confident and I am far away from you, as you are a sinful and heretic man and have wondered away from holiness and justice and sit with the pagans at the table and trample under your foot My name which is put over you, by you not by Me, for I am with the saints. You sit in the counsel with unbelievers; you sit in the way of the sinful and sit at the table with the blasphemers of the saints, and My law is no longer you will and you have no fruit for heaven. Who else could turn the sinful man away from his transgressions? It is written: **«The one who turns the sinful from his evil ways that one saves his soul too»**. But you destroyed My dwelling in man and filled him with carelessness, because the man sees you and he does as you do, not as I do.

I came with witnesses from heaven to make out the book of the false prophet judgment. Two thousand years ago My apostles and all who were following Me were called a sect, the sect of the Nazarene. What do you say about this, you man who prophesy about My Christians that they are a sect? Caiaphas was teaching the Jews to call them My sect those who were saints. You do the same, and it is good that you say this, but you do evil that you do not teach people what this word “sect” is; you do evil that you do not teach people what the word “church” means, because you know what it is, but you teach otherwise the ones that worship you and not Me; and I would rather live with people.

Where shall the man go to the church anymore? Where is the church anymore? Where are My priests? Oh, there is nothing more! All are finished. Oh, what have you done with the word “church” and from the thing of the church? You turned it into your trade not Mine and gave your name of false prophet to the one who has nothing in common with My church and with its thing, for the false prophet the Scriptures is writing about, is not the one outside of My thing; rather he is the one who is working in My name, in My church, in My cowshed, but he is working for himself and not for Myself, for his glory not for Mine, as you are working, for it is written: **«He who speaks for himself that one is seeking his own glory, but he who is looking for the glory of God, in him there is no unrighteousness and lie; rather God is in him with His truth»**. Those named by you false prophets that you may hide better under My name, will be judged less, less, for they do not know what the word “church” means, and I, the Lord, am in the church. It is written: **«If they knew not, they would have no sin»**. But you know and believe that you can hide yourself in a secret place, where I may not see you. Oh, My eye and My word split the man apart and render him outside, and this is what I am doing with you, for all are finished! Your lie is over for you are that lie and are no longer My servant as you call and show yourself and you are rapacious of souls who worship yourself not Myself. You did not become a shepherd for Me; rather you became a shepherd for yourself in order to dress and feed on the wool and milk of My weak sheep, for you call a sect all the fatten and healthy ones in order to escape, you say, from My pursuit of righteousness through the saints who are doing My will and not yours; however, you lie to yourself for it is written: **«Those who are not written from the foundation of the world into the Lamb’s Book of Life, they are the ones who worship the false prophet, the one with hidden heads, so that he may not come to light, as the light shows all hidden ones»**.

Seven years ago I raised My heavenly flag on which was written My name and the name of God’s fortress, of New Jerusalem which is coming down from heaven, from God; for I have been working secretly from everlasting to everlasting. You arose and called a lie My work and My flag which brings victory against you. You were scared and sought a hiding place from my face, and today you are doing the same; you seek calling a lie and heresy My work of victory upon the darkness of this age. You have been hidden from Me as you have no life to fit in with My coming, and you are fearful and are afraid of the Master’s coming and you would like to delay the Master’s coming. But you could do nothing by lying and neither can you do now.

Seven years ago I stuck My cross of victory into your midst. My cross of victory is the people of My word, under which I have been sheltering for forty years and more in order to raise it and make it perfect and fill it with the Holy Spirit, as I worked with My disciples from two thousand years ago until I made them distributors of the kingdom of heaven upon earth. Seven years ago I wrote Myself with a new name upon the man’s age and I named Myself with My name written in the Scriptures for this time, as it is written: **«His name is the Word of God»**. (Apoc: 19/13, r.n.) Amen. Do not think that I have come towards you to break the law of the prophets. I have not come to break; rather I have come to fulfill and that is why I remind you that two thousand years ago I told those who wanted to take after Me in ministering: **«This way should your light shine before men so that the men may see your good deeds and follow the heavenly Father glorifying him»**. Here is why those who do not have deeds to fit in with My life in man; they cannot be distributors of heavenly teaching and, on the contrary, they are the ones who break the law and the prophets so that the man may lose its path, for each time the man was a path for the man. You are the wide gate and whoever wants may come in to you and sit at the table with you; which one do you say that is My table? But My gate and My way are narrow, for they lead to life, and few are those who find it. That is why I said two thousand years ago to the multitudes hungry of life: **«Keep away from the false prophets who come to you dressed in sheep skins and under their skins are rapacious. You can know them by their fruits for the grapes are not gathered from thorns and neither the figs from bramble bushes, as each tree makes good fruit; however, a bad tree makes bad fruit, and each tree that does not make good fruit is cut and thrown into the fire. That is why you will know them by their fruit»**. And here is you fruit: you scattered away

flock, a mixed flock like its shepherd, for the shepherd is the false prophet who I said about: **«I never knew you»**.

I called out to man and I sent My crying word all over the earth, for if man wanted to watch out, I would not be foolish Myself in you. I have always cried out to man; I have been crying out to him for seven years; I am crying out to you after two thousand years from My first preaching among people. I have no other way to speak to you. I have always called out to you to bend down to hear and you have not bent down yet. But now bend down as I bend you down to hear!

There have passed seven years since the sealing of the Holy of Holies when I come with the holy ones and with the saints for those that are holy, for the Holies are given to the saints. Amen. There are seven years since I wrote Myself upon the earth with My new name and with the name of God's city, the New Jerusalem, which is coming down from heaven, from God, for it is written: **«Here, God's tabernacle is among people and will dwell with them and they will be His people and God Himself will be with them»**. You have been striking for seven years all over to bring a blasphemy against My work, for you have many heads and a name of blasphemy on them. And after seven years you have changed your plan and wanted to believe in the mystery of New Jerusalem as it is written in the Scripture about it. You have said all over until now that the place of the New Jerusalem is in heaven, not on earth, and now you have risen with an earthly power to build a tower with many turrets, for you are the horn which comes out from other horns; and over your daily sacrifice, you put the iniquity and you threw My truth down to the ground, and you said that you succeeded; and on your tower with many turrets you wanted to write "the New Jerusalem", for you changed your face, you said, and wanted to believe in My mystery of the New Jerusalem on earth. But you wrote on your heads names of blasphemy and let you take a good look for these writings are and testify against you, and you cannot put before Me the tower accomplished by human plans which have nothing holy in them, as those that are holy are with the saints and you are mixed up with the pagans and with their paganism and therefore it cannot be a service to God and to Mammon at the same time. Oh, if you loved My Scriptures, you would believe and fulfill them and confirm them upon many. But you have your books from where you drink and water yourself with your vainglory, as you made Me, the Lord, search you under your garment and to tell your subjects that your garment is a lie and you are the liar from under the garment, the lying Christ, who goes before Me to make man sleep and to say that the day of the Lord has already come and passed away.

I have waited for your apostasy, as written that it will be before My day. And here, I come now. Come out to meet Me and listen to your judgment for you rejected the law, the prophets and the faith. And now I am coming; I am coming with My great and awesome day, for you did what you had to do, and all are finished, and I begin. I start with a new beginning and I call it the New Jerusalem, but I am working not you; I make, not you, for I am Who I am, and I rise victoriously upon you. Amen.

I proclaim Myself victoriously over My adversary, the man; the man who set against Me from the beginning until My coming from son to son and he is no longer called man, and he is called the false prophet who stands against God as a thief. All you cities will be destroyed, for they are worked out by you, not by Me, and your thing is not clean, and is perishing by itself.

And now I come, I come in the land of My word, the country of brightness, as Daniel saw it long ago in order to announce it that it would be. I come with the saints; I come with the heaven; I come with the disciples. I come and I have already come. Amen, amen, amen. And I am the word in the garden of My word, in the land of My coming, the country of glories, which shines through My coming. Behold a feasting of word, a feasting of saints in My garden on earth, a feasting of victory of the Lamb and of those redeemed by the blood of the Lamb. I have come to work out the book for judgment upon the false prophet who deceives with the sheep's skin the people from all tribes, languages, peoples and nations. Blessed be My book of today which I have been writing in for three days in a row, and blessed be the book which will come out from the midst of those who say that they serve Me; for it will be like the sword snatched from the hand of the murdered one,

so that I may cut with it the insult from the sons of the heaven who accomplish My commandments on earth and snatching his sword, I will cut him, for he lived by his sword on earth, as My word has been upon him from the beginning, for this is what I said to him: **«By your sword will earn your living»**.

I made man king upon the earth, but not in heaven. The heaven is My throne, not man's, and My church from the earth, if it is Mine, it should be a heaven on earth, and its servants should not be kings; rather servants if they want. And behold, I am coming, as a master comes to search his vine, and woe to those who made themselves masters over My vineyard! Who is the one who set himself as a master over My vineyard? Let him come to account for those worked! Let him come to terms with the Master of the vineyard! Amen.

I have come with witnesses from heaven to make out the book of judgment for the false prophet, and he will fall into his sword, and I will remove the insult from the sons of life, for the same as two thousand years ago, when My apostles and all who were following Me were called a sect, the same is today too; they who follow Me are called a sect by those who want to rule over the earth and in heaven. But snatching their sword, I will overcome by it and I will remove the insult from the sons of life, the sons of the New Jerusalem, the sons of God; the sons of the heaven on earth among people. Amen, amen, amen.

30-11/[13-12-1998](#)

### **The feast of Holy Virginia**

Lift up your heads, you gates, so that the King of glory may come in! His kingdom is an eternal kingdom and all governances Will listen to Him and Will serve Him. Amen.

A river of fire comes out of My mouth, for **«The Judge sat down and the books were opened, and another book was opened, which is the Book of Life; and the dead and the living were judged, each one according to his deeds, and the death and hell were thrown into the lake of fire, and who was not found written in the Book of Life, was cast into the lake of fire»**, as it is written.

The book with seven seals is opened in the hand of the Lamb. The heaven set aside like a book and the kings of the earth, the rulers and chiefs, the rich and powerful, the slaves and free hid in the caves and rocks; they were hiding from the face of the One sitting on the throne. The Book of Life is from the foundation of the world and is opened in the hand of the Lamb. Amen, amen, amen.

The word of God enters His gates and works out the book of judgment for the false prophet; it has been working for three days in a row, and in the third day I will be finishing<sup>135</sup> and giving to My Father to fulfill it. Amen.

Behold, I come with the saints. This is how I come and I come no otherwise. I had a trumpet on earth in the last days and sounded it and I made for Myself a people and called it the people of My word; and this work of Mine have always been under My control of sheltered victory, for the false prophet is fearful and stands against the Christians of God so that he might be Mine not the Christians. Only that he cannot make a house with Me and cannot make peace because I, the Lord, have been against him for seven thousand years until the opening of the books of judgment and then of the book with seven seals, and then of the trumpets of the angels, and of the seventh angel: The Word of God.

I had a trumpet on earth in the last time and sounded it and made a people; and it is, and I lifted the trumpet up to heaven among the saints, for the beast with seven heads and ten horns had been always standing before it, for it was coming out of her, like a son, My word, to shepherd with it. The beast persecuted My trumpet, but I, the Lord, gave her wings of eagle and she flew away from before his face. But he does not stand still; rather he gets into a rage against those from her

---

<sup>135</sup> See the first part, of the word from [1998.12.12](#) and the second part, of the word from [1998.12.13](#), r.n.



tribe, who keep God's commandments, standing for My witness. But I am the tabernacle of the saints and I protect them from the persecution which is coming from the false prophet as the Father protected Me and My Mother, the Virgin, when I was an infant on her arms and the red beast with seven heads and ten horns wanted to come and swallow Me after I was born among people.

Behold, I come with the saints. I come this way and no otherwise. I come with My trumpet, Verginica. Twenty years ago I gave her wings of eagle and she flew away to her place, she flew into heaven; now she is with Me in My work upon the earth, for she was My trumpet which I sounded before My second coming on earth. It is coming to the end pace of the twentieth year since she has been working in heaven for her people of yesterday, today and tomorrow, for she has as a reward in heaven a people, the people of My last word, the people by which I, the Lord, fulfill the last Scripture, My second coming from heaven on earth. Amen. The false prophet heard of My plan and he is the one who wants it to fulfill. He has it for he has always been standing before the woman laboring to give birth of My word; he has been standing to devour the word like a child born of her.

Oh, you false prophet, today I am coming to an end with My word for the judgment of your deeds against Me. Here is what you have done! You have been a thief! You have always taken My trumpet and tormented her by your darkness in order to listen to My word through it. Arise and stand before Me and say what you did with My trumpet. But I am the Judge, and I tell you what you did. You burned with anger against her. In 1955 I started sounding by her. You caught the news and made use of hidden places (*Dungeons communist dictatorship and insane asylums, r.n.*) and of people with teeth of beast (*The communist dictatorship security, r.n.*) and were pulling out the trumpet from her hut, as Caiaphas and his subjects were the connecting line, in order to choke the life of My word as in the time of My infancy when the priests and bishops were looking to take My life from Me, as they were afraid of Me. The one who is afraid of Me, that one knows that I am the king of all things and that is why he is afraid.

You have taken away My word and you want to fulfill it, but here what is written in the Scriptures: **«I am against the prophets who seal My word from one another; I will nourish them with bitters and I will give them to drink water mixed with gall»**. Oh, you cannot fulfill My word for My name is on it. Why did you put your name on it? Who gave it to you? Who told it to you? You took it away from My trumpet and from My people that you were after everywhere and took away their food from their little bag; you took away their every day bread; you took away from them My word which I fed My last child on, the last people of the Lord, the first people of all the nations of the earth, for **«the last will be first»** and the small will be great for Me, as it is written in the Scriptures. You have taken away My word for you are a thief and have added to yourself punishment for you have taken and added to My stolen word and then you put your name and your subjects' name on it; that even they have been hiding from one another for fear of one another, because the kingdom of fear is with you and that is why you have always been restless; you and all your subjects. No one has a greater fear than you have and you are afraid of perishing, of My perishing, as you know My power and have been fighting against it so that you may not perish by it. You have taken My word and want to fulfill it as a faithful one. But this will not be as I reveal you as a thief of those that are holy and I show you what the judgment for a thief is, for you have taken away the peace from earth, and I have no longer had a holy church, I have had nowhere to declare the word **“Peace!”**, for where you speak I do not stay, for God cannot stay together with Mammon.

Forty-five years you have been fighting against My angel, against My word to steal it and make it your possession. However you are cunning in vain, for My word is a river of fire, and you will burn into it, for you have been playing with the fire, with My word which is served by My angels of light, not by you and your angels, the angels of darkness. Here is why you are guilty of, you and no one else in your place. Here is why you are the false prophet who has been stolen My word; you and no one else in your place. What do I have to do with judging the one outside? You and no one else is guilty, for you have been taken away My dwelling from the church, and called

Me a lie when I came to call you to repentance, as in the middle of My people that you hate by an insult word, My word sits as a judge upon you, for you are a thief and have taken away My vineyard.

I will devastate you as I devastated Jerusalem two thousand years ago, for there is no other



Jerusalem, and what is there is not a Jerusalem, rather Mammon. What has Mammon been doing? He started again among his

*Ecumenical Center - synagogue*

*Ecumenical Center - church*

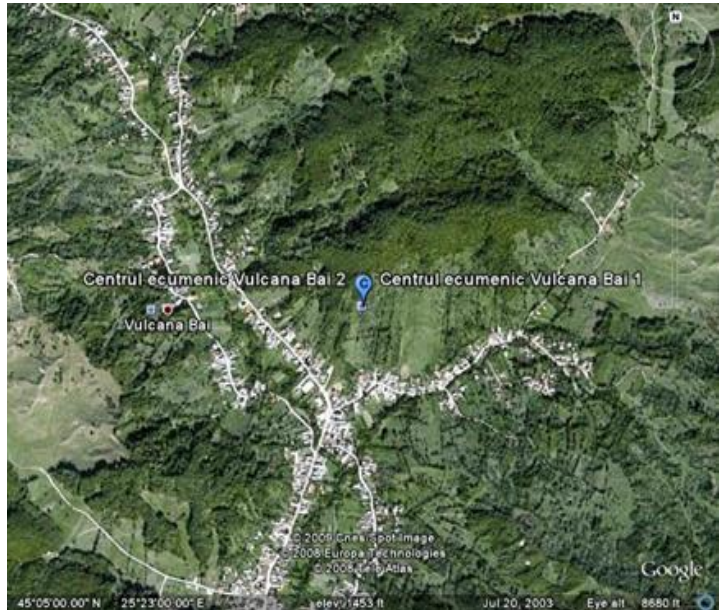
*Ecumenical Center - mosque*

subjects to gather many people there where the proud man crucified Me. Oh, if they crucified Me, why was the glory for My name heard there, there where I was crucified by the man who was My adversary? They glorify Me for money, as well as you did, you false prophet, who fastened your tent in the country of glory, as it is written about you: **«He will fasten the tents of his palace between the sea the holy and bright mountain, and then his end will come»**. Amen. This is what you did. Three miles away from the place of the garden of My word you accomplished this Scripture, so that you may use My name for your money. Woe to you because of what you have done in the last days! I will devastate you as I devastated Jerusalem two thousand years ago; Jerusalem, which the greedy man built it again so that he may have the opportunity of gaining money; however he did not build it there for the sake of God. Man from everywhere goes there and sees his judgment and does not know what is coming back with to do his own things. He is coming back with his judgment, for man was the crucifier of God. No one came back from there and no one gave up sinning if he was there, but he boasted that he was, and being there did not do any good to him.

It is written in the Scriptures about the mystery of the New Jerusalem. When you saw that I came from heaven on earth to fulfill it, you became conceited and perked up against the righteous ones that I am glorifying over the earth in, and arose to do what I do. You wanted to forget that the New Jerusalem is a holy name; it is the mystery of the last days and it is for saints, not for adulterers. The New Jerusalem is not a place for sinners and adulterers' meeting; it is not a place for eating, drinking and dancing, the same as you made towers of stone for yourself and sat greatly on them and wrote on them "The New Jerusalem"; however you wrote, as you say, "The Center of the Faithful world", "The Ecumenical Center", this is what you wrote. You sold Me for money and for expensive places to Me; places from the country of My coming back, and put on them the fruit of your conceitedness to make war against God and to win Him over to your side; but you are sinful, and I do not listen to you and I do not receive you.

I called you in good time and waited to come to your senses and believe that I come with the disaster over those you spoiled My law, holy days and time defiling My church. But you did not bend down because you had on you those stolen from Me and because you are fearful. But I am the righteous God and you are a thief and have stolen My vineyard and sit as a master over it. I will devastate you as I devastate Jerusalem which crucified Me two thousand years ago. I waited for you to fasten the tents of your palace in the land of the glory to destroy you afterwards.

The earth is full of your heads and chickens, but you are a man and I am God. No one can write the name on the New Jerusalem; it is only I that I write it and I will give those who are patient until My coming, for it is written: **«To him who overcomes, to him I will give from hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and on a stone a new name written, which no one knows but he who receives it. And I will write on it My name the new name, the Word of God»**. And I said: **«He, who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches»**. But you, false prophet, did not want to hear, for hearing you said that you do not hear. But I say to you: it is only I that I write the name of the New Jerusalem and no one knows but the one who receives it. Amen, amen, amen. And you are a thief and stole My word and I stand against the prophets who steal My word from one another. The place on which you say you want to write “*The Jerusalem New*”, is the place of Mammon, not of God’s; it is a Babylon, not a holy place. I will devastate it like Sodom and Gomorrah, for it is a place for debauchery of the whole earth; the place that the antichrist and his chickens made, as he says, as a roof for bad weather that is Babylon and Sodom. But I, the Lord, made Myself a book of judgment and have been written into it for three days in a row to overcome by storm and harshness the lying heads of the false prophet and to demolish his dwelling and roof.



Ecumenical Center – Vulcana-Băi

That which calls itself the Orthodox Church is the one that I am speaking with, for why should I judge the one outside? (*Catholics and other denominations reformed, r.n.*) It is false and is not orthodox, and the false prophet, who destroyed My dwelling in man, sits in it, as the man looks at the minister of the church and does as he does not as I do and he is false because he does not serve Me but him. The one who serves Me is gentle and humble in his heart and brings fruit to Me and becomes My kingdom; he becomes a New Jerusalem by grace.

I will keep from destroying everything, for there is a remnant by grace, as it was two thousand years ago among the Jews. I hurry to wake up the spirit of those who wait for the salvation, as the false prophet has been oppressing the saints for seven thousand years. He has been eating from the tree of death and has been immoral for seven thousand years. Many will try to come close for repentance but all are finished as I spoke in good time and everyone has been crucifying My word, the word of the seventh angel, the word which made silence in heaven, for it is written: **«When the Lamb opened the seventh seal there was silence in heaven; and seven angels were standing to sound the trumpets; and the seventh angel sounded the trumpet and powerful voices were heard: “The kingdom of the world belongs to the Lord Jesus, the King forever!” Amen»**.

Here is why the Orthodox church, the one who bears My true name, the one which truly has Me by the saints and fathers. It committed adultery and trampled lustfully on all customs from her holy fathers and then it departed from Me, as the false prophet worked out his work during all her time, the false Christ, who goes before Me dressed in My garment and armed with My weapon.

Oh, you who call yourself a church, the Orthodox Church. You are full of proud heads who handle My weapons for the money. You are made out of false prophets and are no more, for the false man wrote on you a new name and set you at the same table with the pagans and fornicators



and with the transgression over all the earth. (*The Ecumenism, r.n.*). You are full of mud and there is not one to shepherd you, for your heads are the people of the false prophet and they are not on My side. I took out of your middle those that are clean for Me and put them on My side and covered by My mantle to have a remnant by grace. You sold yourself for money to the false prophet and are subjected to him for he is shrewd and many worship him. I have been working among you all the time so that I may not remain without a clean church. There has always been a war in you, as the arrogant man has stood over you in My name and degraded your true name and killed the right one from you in order to take My name, a name of Christ in the church. But he is a false Christ, he is a devil; he has been an antichrist from son to son for as long as seven thousand years. His lying servants, calling the righteous sinful and wicked, have always sent them into prisons in order to lose them by the hand of the sinful man. This is what he had done with My trumpet during all the time of My work through her.

Oh, you lying servant, how comes that you could not give rest to those who were righteous in you, the ones who were serving Me and not you? The lying is coming to an end but the righteous man remains and wins from Me justice against you. How comes that you did not love the way of justice which the sinful stay hidden under? Now fear seized you and as a thief you want to fulfill the Scriptures of a new age upon the earth. But in the new age there will be a new heaven and a new earth which justice will dwell in. Whereabouts do you want to get into the new ones? You cannot jump over the gate. I am the gate, but I am in the gate of justice and this is for the righteous ones. Oh, you cannot accomplish anything good for you draw Me from the foundation of the church and laid the fence of My vineyard flat. You can do nothing by spoil, for you serve to the lie.

I have My trumpet before Me which I sounded on earth in the last days. Oh, how oppressed she was for My name by the false prophet! (See [The Life of Saint Virginia](#), r.n.). What a mourning came up to Me for her afflictions by the lying man who even today has been blaspheming My work from the last days; for the lying man has many heads and he has names of blasphemy on them.

Oh, My pain is breaking Me but the Scriptures make haste of their fulfillments by their word. All have come to an end! The book with seven seals stays open in the hand of the Lamb. The heaven has stood aside like a book, like a roll, and the kings of the earth and the nobles and chiefs, the rich and powerful, the slaves and free all have hidden in caves and rocks, so that they may not hear the wrath of God. Behold, I come as a thief and come to him to take him by surprise, for the one that is not waiting this way is taken away.

Oh, you false prophet with many heads and diadems on them, here is what you have done!

You have taken away even My holy word to trample it on your feet. You trampled upon the saints and put your name upon you, as you say. I let you know about the judgment given for the thief.

You have taken away the peace from the earth, for there where you speak I do not come to offer peace, and I have no longer a holy church in order to come to it.

You broke down My law, the holidays and the time. (*From the old calendar - Old style / after the Julian calendar*<sup>136</sup> - to the new calendar – New style, r.n.)

---

<sup>136</sup> [Old Style \(O.S.\) and New Style \(N.S.\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates) ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old\\_Style\\_and\\_New\\_Style\\_dates](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates)) are sometimes used with dates to indicate either whether the start of the Julian year has been adjusted to start on 1 January (N.S.) even though documents written at the time use a different start of year (O.S.), or whether a date conforms to the Julian calendar (O.S.), formerly in use in many countries, rather than the Gregorian (N.S.)

The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: «*the people made bold to even change the times*», when the primate metropolitan<sup>136</sup> of that time, Miron Cristea, introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox” congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised” Julian Calendar, which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those



You put yourself into My place everywhere where I was supposed to be and not you. I have never taken the place where you were supposed to be but you have always taken it to sit on the throne of God and to overcome the man, subjecting his soul and mind so that he may be subjected to you and not to Me. But the man was My work not yours.

You have thought of yourself wiser than God and have not taken from Me wisdom, and your wisdom is from the earth.

You have taken pride even to request My throne and said: *"I am a god"*, for you have taken the place and My dwelling.

You have killed the saints so that you may be Mine. It was not you who have killed them but you have given them over to the executioners through your lie and cunning, for you have many heads and they reach to the darkest things so that no one may know that you are the one who kills.

By your traffic you have bought small souls and turned them into your tools, so that you may not lose from My mysteries that I have been sharing to those who are walking with Me. Forty-five years you have been fighting against My angel, against My word through My working of New Jerusalem in the church to steal it and to make it your wealth. But My word is a river of fire and it will burn you for you have been playing with fire.

You fasten your tents between the sea and the holy mountain, three miles away from My garden. You boasted and become conceited against the righteous ones through whom I fulfill the last Scriptures, and woke up to do what I do, but the New Jerusalem is a holy name. Here is why you are guilty of; you and no one else in your place. Here is why you are the false prophet who has stolen My word; you and no one else in your place.

You have aggrieved My saints on earth and in heaven, the saints of the Most High; for it is written: ***«He will speak words of blasphemy and defilement against the Most High and will oppress the saints of the Most High and will want to change the holy days and law»***. Here is why you are guilty of; you and no one else in your place. The saints have no longer celebrations on earth. They have no more celebrations. Your heart became conceited and said: *"I am god and I sit into the midst of the seas"*. And look, I draw My sword against your wisdom and you will no longer say: *"I am god"*. A fire will burst out of you and will consume you and reveal you; and the voice of those killed by you for My witness will be heard, for they will be resurrected and this will be for your judgment and My day will burn like a furnace.

You defiled all the altars from churches. Everywhere you devastated everything and you are doing it today.

You wanted to defile even the altar of My Holy of Holies, which I, the Lord, settled in Romania with. This is the greatest of your sin. You wanted to destroy this garden and wanted to do it by many of yours and you worked by many spies for you were afraid of My voice from the garden. Your spies were coming gently but there was no gentle serpent; however, I have always remained as the word upon those in the garden and let them know in good time of your hidden thing.

Oh, you destroyed the love, faith and strength of My bishop Irineu, the one through whom I, the Lord, could set Myself as a holy foundation of the New Jerusalem over Romania, for I love her, but you do not love her. You hit him with what you wanted and with what you could. You filled him with struggling but also with patience for I was around him with power. You wanted to make him the same as you are, careless of the man's life, but he has been sighing as I do for the sins on earth and has been waiting for man's redemption.

You are careless and sit in the sin of the carelessness, and this sin is a devil. You are without shame by the sin of your carelessness. You commit sin secretly and openly and are not ashamed and do not care that by your fruit you are known as the false prophet working in church. The sin of your carelessness made you blind and you mixed yourself with the transgression of all earth.

---

of other confessions". ***«... and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law...»*** (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

You made peace with Babylon, but declared war to the righteous. And because you blew fire from everywhere into My torch of fire, and because you humiliated My bishop Irineu, by whom I set Myself as a holy stone in your midst in order to save you too from destruction, and because you cover yourself so that you may not hear, I will devastate you as I devastated Jerusalem two thousand years ago, and My righteous out of you will stand in the fire and will not be burned as the holy young men in the Babylonian furnace.

You said to yourself that you overcame My bishop but you did not overcome him as those who crucified Me in Jerusalem did not overcome Me as well; for I rose from the dead and he would rise too. Amen, amen, amen. You will cry in soul unease for all your deeds as you will see the balance of Zerubbabel into his hand; and I will build the New Jerusalem in many that love My laws, for the prophet Daniel wrote for the last days: **«Many will be cleansed, whitened and refined and the lawless ones will behave as the lawless ones, and no one of the lawless ones will understand but only the wise will understand»**. And again it is written for the last days: **«He, who righteous let him do righteousness still, and he who is filthy, let him be filthy still because all are finished»**.

If you multiply the sin of carelessness, conceitedness, disbelief, blasphemy and lying, do not wonder, for who is defiled is still defiling oneself. But if you still dig your own grave with your money, if you stir up the fire of My wrath which is for the liars, if you increase your trade for your perishing, do not wonder that your money and its curse stand upon you. If still you pronounce for you the name of God and of the church of God with you in front of it, if you do the work for the church of Christ openly, do not wonder, for the false christ is upon the liars who deserve nothing but false christs in their service; for they worship you and not Me, and it will give all the authority to the beast, as it is written about these.

If you believe that you still are, do not wonder, for I work in secret as I am the mystery which has been hidden in your ages and I have been working the heavenly work that I have from the Father until those that are not seen come into view at the same time with Me, once with My arrival<sup>137</sup> in flesh on earth. And those that are invisible are not worked out by a human hand, but they are, although they are not seen on earth yet. It is written for the righteous ones: **«We are waiting for a new heaven and a new earth»**, and **«The New Jerusalem will come down of heaven on a holy earth»**.

You will not perish forever but you will forever lament for I will show you what you worked and what you ruined, what you hit at and what you lied and what you loved. You worked to ruin the man and the Christians and hit in My works, lying against them as you loved the vainglory which came from man. Here is what you are guilty of; you and no one else in your place. But your greatest fault, you false prophet from all over, is the guilt that you moved, as you say, your power and staff into Romania, My country full of all the gifts, so that I may come into it as a calling and judgment word, as you were a thief and laid hold on My word of it, and then you laid hold on it to fasten the tents of your palace into it, between the sea and My holy and bright mountain. You started a war against those from My tribe, against the people of My trumpet, the people which keeps God's commandments and keeps My witness. In 1955, I started My work of sounding the trumpet through My trumpet Verginica, the sixth trumpet from the seven, and I am the seventh trumpet. Since then and until today you have been creeping in the way of My people through My servants, through your chickens, through you dogs, through your bought ones in order to destroy My trumpet and scatter my people that was standing as My witness; as Caiaphas and his subjects were the connecting line between the righteous and those of the same work with you, the work of antichrist.

You are at war with those who stand as witnesses, but I will take out your sword and cut your way and power, for the people of My word is Orthodox; it is taken out of you and it is My

---

<sup>137</sup> See the selection topic: „[The coming in a visible way](#)”, r.n.

sword with what I work, clean and cut off the dryness and lie and all its servants from the way of My coming, so that I may have a clean way for My coming.

The executioner of My Christians, (*The Communist Security, r.n.*), which you were feeding on sold words, believed what you said to him. The man was coming to confess his sins and deeds and you were going to give them over to the executioner and were selling the righteous ones so that nobody may rise to be great in Me; so that nobody may uncover your abominations, for the righteous one loves justice. You love fornication and draw simple souls into sinning, for you are careless of God. This way you defiled the altars from the fathers for you committed fornications as Eli's sons, and this is what you have been doing today.

You wrap yourself in your wisdom and your rank that you receive to sit as a servant of the church, but your wisdom is not like My wisdom, as you are a god for yourself and no one speaks about My justice. You do not speak of the payment of your sins to anyone, for you sin. There is no one to bring to light your guilt so that you may be convicted by it, because you speak at large on the surface and sit steadfastly on your seat and cover yourself by My coat; however, I am coming, I am coming to uncover your body and your deed, for My time has come and your time is over. You cannot accomplish My word of the New Jerusalem for I am the one to fulfill it, and what you are doing is yours; it is not Mine and you will perish by your work.

Oh, you false prophet, I finish today the work for the judgment of your deeds against Me. Here is what you have done: you have been a thief. Get up and stand before Me for I am the Judge for those that you have done. A river of fire is getting out of My mouth, a word of judgment for each deed. I have turned Myself into a book of judgment for you and have been written in it for three days in a row. You have been working under the same vine with Me to pull aside My church from its foundation, the Orthodox Church, for it is written: «**He will try to deceive even the elected ones, the saints from the church**», because not everyone who comes into the church is a church. The church is made up of the Christians, and the devil has always been working near it to tear it down from its foundations and to boast against God.

There have passed seven years of grace, seven years since I, the Lord, got up victoriously and hoisted My victory flag, My heavenly flag which I wrote **New Jerusalem** on, the name of the citadel of God and My new name: **The Word of God**, a name that no one knows but the receiver, as written, for I turned Myself into a clean place on earth, so that the heaven may have a way of coming on earth to redeem the bedding lost through the fallen man in the garden of Eden, of the earth of heaven. In the beginning I made man out of the clay of this garden and rested in him. In the end I looked back to the beginning and looked with My own eye over this place of the earth beginning, the high mountain which God, the Word, sits on.

I proclaim Myself victorious over My adversary, the man. The man has been standing against Me from the beginning and until My coming of today. The man who stands against Me is called the devil; he is no longer called a man; rather is called the lying prophet who is standing against God.

I am the Word after seven years since the building of the garden of the New Jerusalem, which is called the Holy of Holies of the Lord in Romania, the place where I come in as a Bishop of the Father after two thousand years since My first coming.

All are over! I come back to the first beginning and start from where I remained, from the place of the earth beginning; from where I took the clay with My own hand and made the man to be a king over the earth, but not also over the heaven. I am coming and work as in the beginning. I worked out the word in the beginning and made the things that are. And now I also work out the word to spoil those that are, as the man wants to be the master over the earth and heaven, but I have taken proceedings against nations and My word is My judge. My word is a river of fire. All are finished! Amen, amen, amen.

And you watchmen from the garden take this book and lift it above your heads for you are My anointed for the last Scriptures. Then lower it down to the fire altar and seal it by My Holy Spirit that I send you from heavens. Take it and send it from here to all the margins of the earth,

to all the heads of the earth and to the proud ones. Let all shepherds of souls and bodies bend down, for I bend them down to hear the book of the false prophet judgment. All are finished! His lie is finished for I uncovered it and put it before him. Amen, amen, amen.

At the beginning of this book I say: "Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! I am who I am, sons. I say peace to those who serve My commandments, and to those who trample them I declare war!" Amen, amen, amen.

01/[14-12-1998](#)

### **The feast of the Saint Hierarch Nicholas**

It is a celebration day in heaven. It is a celebration on earth too for those that are My church on earth. Amen. I come down from heaven to the earth in the garden of My word and I come with a feast of a bishop. The prayers of the saints are like sweet-smelling incense for heaven. Hierarch Nicholas is praying for My church on the earth to strengthen it with power so that it may overcome for the saints.

Oh, My church on the earth is very small, as its way is narrow and it leads to life, and few are those that walk on it. Oh, the way from heaven to the earth is long for the unfaithful man, for the one who thinks and lives earthly on the earth. But here is how easily I come! I come as the lightning; when I come, I come suddenly as it is possible with God and it is possible with those that are faithful, with those that are familiar with My heavenly mysteries among them, because this is what I said: «***I am with those that are Mine until the end of ages***». Amen.

If the man searched My words that I spoke for the church two thousand years ago, the unfaithful man would also understand and then believe, but the carelessness towards those from heaven upon the earth made a thick peel upon the mind and heart of the man, and the man does not seek its release, but on the contrary, he prepares his destruction and torment, due to his sins, as this the human kind has been working at: the torment.

Hierarch Nicholas is praying for the saints, for he is a great hierarch in power, as he showed his power on the earth by miracles, for it is written: «***Not only by word, but also by power, Holy Spirit and faith***». The saints have worked sustaining miracles by Holy Spirit and faith, and those with a clean heart turned from pagans into Christians, and entered My work for church. No powerful saints get up today on earth, as all the servants who made a church from people are sinful and careless of the life of their church. But the saints who served on earth with My power in them, lifted up other saints, and the saints lifted up each other and were a church for Me, as church means nothing else. The church needs to be taught; it needs to be brought up and cultivated, and it needs a holy sacrifice in it; a humble spirit, a sacrifice please to Me.

You sons anointed in the garden, I need a church with power in it to be able to work in it with sustaining miracles among the unbelievers, among the careless ones who live but always sinning. I need sons to fulfill the last Scripture. Strengthen My church in the Holy Spirit. Amen, amen, amen. You know what a church and a humble spirit in the church means. Build a holy and living church in its work for Me, for everything have come to an end, and the desolation of abomination has been establishing everywhere in churches, through the man lying to Me, the antichrist<sup>138</sup> with many heads. There is no other overcoming work like the work of My church. Strengthen My church in the Holy Spirit. Teach the sons of My church. Bring them up as I am, not like the lying man who says that he sits as a teacher over the man. Take care of the spirit of the church as I do, so that I may have a house with strong pillars, and everything that is necessary to the church will be given to you from the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, for you are the first on the earth and I establish you to be great; great in the spirit, great by My Spirit. Be to the extent of the Holy Spirit for you have election from above, as the hierarch Nicholas had, who prayed on the earth and in heaven for My living church. He was not chosen by man, rather by Me through

---

<sup>138</sup> See the selection topic: „[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast](#)”, r.n.



sustaining signs which carried power within. The power of the saint is fast and prayer, from which comes: the holy life, the holy mind, the holy tongue, the holy work upon the church and then the holy church. Amen.

Do no longer look upon the earth to see the church and the work of the church, for it is no longer, sons. There are no longer holy servants on the earth and there is no longer a church, because the church is made out of saints, and that is My church, My house, My rest and My light upon the darkness, so that those who are born among the people may see the light for it and by it, by My light upon the earth, by the sons of the church, to whom I said: **«You are the light of the world»**. Amen.

Without saints in the church there is no food in the church. Without powerfully working workers the church does not grow and has nothing to eat in order to grow up, because I told the servants of the church: **«You are the salt of the earth, and there is no other salt on the earth beside you»**. Amen. The teaching on the earth is no salt, but poison instead, which makes the man to forgive Me and to eat a teaching foreign to the church. But My holy teaching is the salt of the earth. Amen.

Behold, the weather went bad and I will make salt out of the blood, for there is no more salt. I will sent destruction upon the earth to salt it with blood, as it is written, with blood and fire, the fire<sup>139</sup> of My wrath, for the salt upon the earth is contaminated and the earth is without salt on it. I come to become salt and to put Myself in the food of the church to salt it, so that I may have a church and to call it the salt of the earth, for the false prophet, who sat as a god upon the world, was overcome by My word, and it comes to overcome him by power, by the Holy Spirit, by the faith of My church of the New Jerusalem and by sustaining signs. Amen.

Sons anointed in the garden of My word strengthen My church with the Holy Spirit, the church of the New Jerusalem, My little flock, taken from among the people to escape it from the destruction and to have it for breeding, for the man does not look for his salvation, but rather he prepares his perdition and torment for his sins. But you work the Holy Spirit upon My church, whose beginning I am and you all are who will be bred to My church, for the church means the New Jerusalem, and this is the name of My church, the name of the citadel of God, sons born of heaven, and that it is written: **«I saw the citadel of God coming down out from heaven, New Jerusalem, made ready like a bride adorned for her Bridegroom»**, sons born from above, holy sons on the earth, the bride of the bridegroom, by whom I will breed the holy and new church, for this is what I spoke: **«I make them all new»**. Amen. I give birth to the world again, and I start with you and then I give birth out of Me and out of you, and I start with you a new beginning, a new church, and the name of the church is the New Jerusalem, the citadel of God, the Word. The prayers of the church are like the burnt offering before Me, so that the kingdom of God may be established on earth, the New Jerusalem, the citadel of God. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, the way from heaven to the earth is long for the unfaithful man, who thinks and lives earthly on the earth. But here is how easily I come! I come like the lightning; I come at once, when I start to come, to be always with those that are Mine until the end of the human time. Let the man search out My words and understand My coming and My dwelling among the people in the church of My saints. There, where I cannot live with the people, there My church is missing and there is not. But there, where I am through the church, I am also through My prophets, those that are in the body of the church together with the apostles and with all the members, which compose the body of the church, and which are made up and become a whole through Me, the One that I am the head of the church. Amen. The head of the church is the priest. He cuts and he hangs even God, by Whose name the church bears its own name. The head of the church from the world is the lying man, the man who serves to himself and not to God and His flock; the man who leads the man to death, not to resurrection.

---

<sup>139</sup> See selection topic: „[The apocalyptic fire](#)”, r.n.

But you, sons anointed with the anointment of the servants over My church of the New Jerusalem, strengthen the church with the Holy Spirit. Teach it, grow it, take care of it, and give yourselves over for it as a pleasant sacrifice to Me; a humble spirit in the work of the church, the Holy Spirit, by power and sustaining signs, whose worker I, the Lord, am; I and not you, and you are My anointed ones. Work and work again. Work out the body of the church, for I, the Lord, the head of the church, give you; I give you to work and to have what to give, and you will receive My crown, for there is no other overcoming work but the work of the church, the work of My saints, a pleasant sacrifice to Me. Amen, amen, amen.

06/[19-12-1998](#)

## 1999

### **The Sunday of the dreadful judgment remembrance**

I knock at the gate of the garden of My word. Let the gate and the book be open for Me; the book that I have written during these days, My last book, which is called My coming, the second coming of the Lord, Jesus Christ. Amen, amen, amen. Few, very few are those who love this book, which I have written in and I still write, for few are those who fulfill My commandments for the everlasting life in man. Few are those who have been waiting for Me to come, and many are those who hate My book from these days, for many are those who trample over My commandments; many are those who do no longer wait for Me and do not wait for Me to come, but it is written into the Scriptures that I come, and that is why I come; it is not from Myself that I come. Many are those that do not want Me to come, and for these, My book of today is the dreadful judgment. I do not declare the judgment for this man or for the other man. I do not call the man on his name, but I write the man's judgment, as the deeds of the man have been brought before My Father, and each one receives according to his own deed. It is not I, who gives to him, but rather his own deed gives him, as the man wrote it for himself before God.

The saints who lived in holiness on the earth at the beginning of My church, built out of the saints, wrote on the church after them the memorial of My second time; they wrote the day of the dreadful judgment for this day which is mentioned today, a day on which the man should remember My coming with the judgment upon him, and to examine himself before Me; before Me not before the man and that is all; before Me and not only to himself and that is all. I want to be right in My words and to overcome when I judge the man, to be victorious for Me, not for the man, for I am the God not the man, but the man does not know to stand face to face with Me, and he rather plays hide-and-seek with Me, for the man's conscience is fallen, as the man is. Why did this really happen? Because the man has not learned yet what prayer is, and that is why it happened that his conscience fell from its place, for its place is before God, not somewhere else, and it is not left into the man's mind. It needs to come out of the mind of the man and to enter into God's mind, into the Spirit of God, Who judges according to the rising and repentance of the man.

The prayer of the church from the world hummed before the people the prayer that was brought before Me. It is a great difference between the emphatic prayer made by people and the spiritual prayer, made by people, and the man has not learned yet the mystery of the power of prayer. The lack of prayer is the guilt, which the man lost his conscience for, and the man is fallen and there is no one to pass by him to wake him up. Here I am. I pass by, and I pass by compassionately to wake up the one who sleeps. I pass by like a judge of the man's deeds and I am merciful by the man's repentance. I come down from heaven and I pass by every man. I come as word of judgment, so that the man may judge himself before Me, face to face with Me. I knock at the gate of the garden of My coming, for I come in it; it is the place of My coming, for the book that I write in My garden from Romania is My second coming. I give Myself over to those who preach Me on the earth, and I do not come out of the Scriptures when I do this, for this is what it

is written in them: **«The Lord will give the word to those who preach with much power»**. Amen, amen, amen.

You sons, who love My coming, stand with love before Me; always walk with love in the way of My word. Value My coming to you and stay with it and not without it; stay with My word in your heart and on your lips. Receive Me when I come and put Me in My book from your days that I make out, as you are those who put Me in it according to what I speak. Receive Me when I come and I give Myself over to you, and give Me also to those who wait for Me to come to you, for you and for them. But look that I come for those who are unfaithful too, and who do not expect Me to come. Blessed are those who work with great longing and pleasure for My word during these days, spreading it over My church from the earth and over the earth, as the earth was given to the sons of the people on it, and the church was given to the sons of God from the earth, and I come to comfort those that are hungry of heaven, and I come to judge those that are foreigners to heaven.

Preach the news of My word, for it is written into the Scriptures: **«The Lord will give the word to those who preach with great power»**. I give you the word. Receive and give the word on to the church when I give it to you, as that is why I give it to you. You will soon see the emptiness and its riches and its hopeless and comfortless people, and even you will be afraid, how much more they will, as it is written: **«The righteous will see and will be afraid and say: here is the man who did not put his hope in God, who did not take the Lord for his help, but rather he hoped in the abundance of his riches and got strong within his emptiness»**, but you should rather pray, for the days are evil. Be afraid of God and say: *“Lord, I am afraid of the terrifying day of Your coming and of Your right judgment; I am frightened and shake like the one who did many sins, but go ahead and judge me in Your mercy, and lift me up, saving me from those that are mine, to be clean from those that are empty and to be able to stand before You on that dreadful coming when the righteous will see it and will be afraid of those that will see. Lord, cover me and wake me up for Your coming”*. Amen. Sons, be afraid, for the one who is not afraid of God does not receive God before the day of the judgment.

The man gets upset when someone is right against him. The man flees from judgment, but he does not flee from the evil deed. There are some people, who say to themselves that God is good and does not want the death of the sinner. Yes, man, I said this: **«God does not want the death of the sinner»**, but I also said: **«let him come back and be alive»**, not dead. And here is what I also tell you, man: God has no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but the sinner wants God's death instead; he wanted it and he still wants it. Man, you get upset and angry when someone comes to you in good faith for My justice and does justice to Me against you. Man, you work out My death then, and you stand up for your justice. I come to you with My justice, for I do not want your death, and I want you to turn from you to Me and to be alive instead. And you turn your back and stay like this; you stay with your back to Me.

What does it mean for the man to stand face to face with Me? The face of the man means the inner man, full of My life in him, helping the man next to him with those from Me, and the one who does not do this, that one stays with his back to God. But I come today and say: My face in the man is My glory over him, and My back in the man is My wrath upon him, and again: your face before Me is My will and My rebuke upon you for your growth, and your back before Me is your will, your running away and My justice, man.

Oh, how is the man who does not work out love to know about it? Oh, how is the man to know God if he does not work out God? One knows about God with His great work in man. If the man does not want, how is he supposed to know God? Behold, the man works something else; he works out his love not God's, for the man came out of the man and does not want to come up to God and to be from God. And for this, the devil goes up to God and comes up against the man in heaven, and he wants to come up and then to come down upon the people, for he thinks that he will be a visible king and that he will reign forever over the man. But behold, My book is open, and I announce those that are to be in the days to come.

Amen, amen, I say to you, to those who preach My good news from heaven on the earth; take My news over to all the wise people of the earth who danced as the antichrist played, the man of falsehood. The antichrist will come up to heaven, as he says, and then to come down from heaven into My place and to tell every man that he is the Christ who comes. The antichrist<sup>140</sup> totally lost his mind. He looked into the Scriptures and says that he looked well and that he saw; he read in the prophets about My glory and about My coming and set himself to work. What did he do if he set himself to work? He did his own things and of his own mind; he made a glory like that of Mine, out of iron and lying, as he says, and this is how he created an immoral man out of the spirit of the man and out of the flesh of the man, and he clothed himself with the power of his lying and made the creature to create a glory like that of Mine, a body like that of Mine, as he says, a body which ascended into heaven and which comes down from heaven. He took the word of the angels of the heaven who said: **«This Jesus, Who was received up from you into the sky will come back in the same way as you saw Him going into the sky»**. He took over this word and spun around it to fulfill it through a newborn man, an immoral man. Oh, poor of him! He lost his mind and forgot that he was a sinner and that cannot be God into My place. He took over the word of My prophets, but those were prophets, not sinners. He should have taken over Mine too, for I spoke over those that I put to preach My word with great power. He should have also taken over My word, which said that **«the false christ will come before Me and will do sings in heaven and on earth and will deceive many, and then the Lord will destroy him by the power of His coming with glory and with thousands of angels on His coming»**. But I come before him and I let him know, him and his angels who serve him, that I will destroy him by the breath of My mouth, by My word, which blows over My garden, and from it over to him, and then I will come down as I ascended, and I will appear as the true God, and I will come coming from heaven as I ascended into heaven, served by angels, the bodiless angels in a visible glory, as My angel came visibly and covered Me when I ascended into heaven, taking Me away from the eyes of those who saw Me in the body, the incarnated God.

I had covered My glory as long as I stayed on the earth. I was true God of true God, but I had stayed among the people as a man and I had stayed without glory. From time to time I had appeared in power, as a God, doing the unnatural works of My invisible Father. From time to time I had appeared as the Son of the heavenly Father by the testimony of My Father, the One above Me and the One inside Me. I also had appeared again and again accompanied by the light of My angel, so that the angels may testify about Me, not I. My angel was coming and embracing Me in his light round about, and then he was hiding for My humbleness and his too. And then My angel came when My Father raised Me up into heaven, and My angel became a cloud and stood between Me and those who were looking at Me when My Father was taking Me up. My bodiless angel always covered Me when I was doing the work of My Father before the man, before Israel, the same as he stays today again between Me and those who receive My word, for it is My angel by whom I, the Lord, sound the seventh trumpet over the earth, as it is written into the Scriptures about the sound calling of the seventh angel for the opening of the book of the judgment.

I will come suddenly to you, children of My garden and I will speak with you about My angel. But now I want to tell the antichrist that he cannot turn into My angel and that I will come as I ascended with My angel. Amen, amen, amen. His angel is taken from his made spirit but he lost his mind and does not know what an angel is and does not know what Christ is but I tell him to know that. Amen. I tell him: I am a consuming fire which burns the antichrist. I am a double-edged sharp sword which cuts to his bones the antichrist, who cannot do what I do. I am a covering cloud for the sons of heaven on earth, the same as you was. I am the Christ of the Father and he is a devil. I am the Judge and he is the judged one; he and all his servants who are his angels, the angels of the red antichrist, red all over, the same as he was born and lived by his sword, not from

---

<sup>140</sup> See the selection topic: „[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast](#)“, r.n.



Me, for if he lived as I did, the antichrist would not become My adversary and the adversary of My blessed word before his birth.

The antichrist spoke My word of My coming from the Scriptures everywhere and he is looking into it and wants to fulfill it, but I come with My angel not with his angel, and here, I deliver his earthly word in Romanian and say: My prophets from the Scriptures, Ezekiel, Daniel, Zechariah and all who discovered My glory and My coming by the word said: «**The glory of the Lord**», and did not say UFO (*Unidentified Flying Objects, r.n.*), as the antichrist wants to speak about the glory of My coming. He is waiting for Me on the Mount of Olives but I am waiting for him at the same place as well in order to consume him, for I am a consuming fire, and I will destroy him by My coming and by My angel. Amen.

Elijah, My prophet, was taken up to heaven in a fire horse-drawn chariot, not by UFOs. Ezekiel revealed My glory shown to him by Me, a living glory, a fire glory, a glory of flowing fire, fire wheels, bodiless angels, a vision of fire, no UFOs, and I standing in the middle of the fire, not in the middle of human creatures. I was walking, the sea on foot not by boat as the antichrist is going, he who talks taller than Me, for it is not hard to go by boat, but it is hard to walk on foot upon the water as I walked with My disciples.

I am walking bodily in the sky, attended by angels, not by plane, not by rocket, not by UFOs, as the antichrist does, for it is not difficult to go into the sky by plane or by UFOs; rather it is difficult to walk on foot in the clouds coming up and down and on the wings of the winds, as I and My saints are walking. But here, as the false man who fell down from heaven at My word delivered on earth by the holy one, and as that one who set himself as a god upon people, crashed himself falling down from heaven after ascending into it, the same way the nowadays lying will be consumed into the quenchless fire delivered by My word, for the antichrist will soon go up to heaven in order to come down on earth in My place to be king. And he will rise up to heaven only to fall down, for God is in heaven. But he does not believe it, poor of him, for he lost his mind before he was born, and fought against My faithful one even from the belly. (*Jacob and Esau, r.n.*)

Sons, sons, I tell you a great mystery for the science, for as I, the Lord, came passing through the Hebrew people, the same way the immoral antichrist did, for it is written: «**The man's enemy will be his own family**». (*See about "The Last Pope", and then a Hebrew Pope, r.n.*). The Hebrew people is fallen under the damnation of the money and the money curses him and damns it, because they put Me to death for money; I Who came down from heaven.

I fulfilled the Scripture and brought famine on earth and man is hungry of sins and loose life, not hungry of My word, but I bring the word of judgment and I reveal the antichrist by it, he who calls himself "*the lamb*", but he is not a lamb, as he crucified the Lamb.

Christian sons, be good! Amen, amen, amen, I say to you: be good, be good, and be good! All the lying signs will come upon the earth, so that the lying man, who commits adultery under every green tree into My name, may fall down under them, but you should be good, for My angel will stand between you and the lying man, who will make the lie to take a body. My angel will cover you from their eyes, and he will cover them from your eyes, so that you may be good. The sin flees the man who does not think of sin, but the visible sin opens the mind of the man so that he may think of it, and the mind becomes heart and it also becomes a body, as I spoke through your holy fathers, but you should not look sons. Be good; do not be Hebrews! Be good, be good, and be good! Amen.

I come to an end now, and I come again, and I will speak with you about My angel. Amen, amen, amen.

01/[14-02-1999](#)

### **The feast of the Lord's welcoming (Candlemas)**

My voice cries out at the gates to be opened. I come again and I come with an royal feast for that memorial when I, the Lord, and with My mother Virgin, accompanied by Joseph, chosen

to be a shelter for Us and an earthly father who took care of Us, went to the temple to bring an offering of cleaning after the birth, and so that they may dedicate Me to the Lord, and then to redeem Me until the full growth as My Father's servant. I bowed to the Law and to the man as a subject to the sin, like the man who is born with sin out of sin. I made out the Law on the Mount Sinai by My angel before Moses, My holy law, which I commanded for the man, and I bowed so that the man might not say that he cannot do it. I have shown the man in everything how to do it, and then to do it. If a teacher teaches the man without being seen that he does the same, that one is a Pharisee who teaches hypocrisy, which he also does. Each teacher needs to teach the man what he does, not something else. Each master shows his disciple his craftsmanship and teaches him how to work in order to get skilled with his hands.

I am the true Teacher, for I came down from heaven, and I showed the man how to work like Me on the earth. I came down from heaven on the earth and I ascended from the earth into the sky, so that the man may see Me and do the same. I was served by angels and I showed the man to work the same that is, served by angels, as I did. The man needs to be born of the heaven, like Me, and he needs to live on the earth as I lived, and he needs to come up into heaven as I did, and to come to Me in heaven as I come down on the earth to him, served by angels, but the man has not taken Me as his Teacher. Here is why I come down from heaven to the man. I come down to get him accustomed to know Me as his Teacher from heaven; I come down to make him know that there is a heaven, and that there is God in heaven; I come down to let him know that there is not only earth, but that there is also heaven, and that the man lives on the earth and God is in heaven, the One Who made the heaven and the earth. Amen. I teach the little ones like a Teacher, and I start teaching the man to become small so that he may learn, for the great ones do not take God as their learning, and rather they took their wealth and went with it into the hell, into the world without God on the earth, and the hell opened itself and swallowed the man; further, the world became grave for the godless man on the earth, and the man became antichrist, and this means a man without God, a man without the Teacher from heaven.

The antichrist does not work against Me, for he cannot, because I am God in heaven and on earth. He works against him, and he dig his own abyss, for he is on the earth and he is feeble for himself and for every man, for he is in the darkness, as his light is falsehood, not light. Soon, soon, the light made by him will be put out by his own hand. When he will get up to come down from heaven, as he says that he will do, then My angel will take fire from the fire of My glory and will throw it down on the earth, and the light made by the hand of the antichrist man will catch fire. Then everything of the man's work will come to an end, and the wisdom gathered by the man will be put out, and the man will say that he does not see it any longer and that he does no longer know it, as it was fabricated and it was not wisdom; a fabrication wiser than the man, more industrious than the man, for the haughty man made it. I worked out wisdom out of the word, not out of iron, not out of black oil, not out of gold and silver, and not out of lying. When I made the heaven and the earth, I made them both of the word, but when I made the man, I made him with the word, and then My hand accomplished the godly word, and then My Spirit breathed over the clay and the clay became a man with a living soul. But the man, made iron with a living soul, to the death of his soul, for it is written: ***«It was given breath to the image to speak; it was given to breathe spirit to the image of the beast to speak, as it said to those on the earth to make an image to the beast»***. The man does no longer need an angel. Why should he be in need of an angel? His angel is television; it is the computer; it is the flying disk, which is called UFO, (*Unidentified Flying Objects, r.n.*) not angel. Behold, everything will come to a stop at My last trumpet, which is My angel, the seventh angel who sounds.

I speak to you, sons from the garden; to you and to My little people. I put My seal on your forehead. I bow down to you and I kiss your forehead with My mouth, with My word, so that the seal may remain on your foreheads, and to bring with it the death of the lying man, which lies against God. I mark your little houses with My seal, of the living God, and I will put a sign on your foreheads, for My angel, will sound, soon, soon, so that the living may die, and for the dead

to come to life; those that are alive, who have no God, to die, and the dead, who have God, to come to life. In the beginning when you came to Me, I put My seal on your forehead and I kissed your forehead so that I may seal the seal of My angel on you, and so that satan may be afraid of you, and the antichrist, who worships the image of the beast, may also be afraid.

My angel has been breaking satan down from beginning to this day. My angel is My light from before the light. He was the one who covered Me when I was the forerunner of the people of Israel, in a pillar of fire and in an image of a cloud covering My people. My angel wrote My commandments with his fire on the Mount Sinai when My word was speaking on Moses. My angel became the fire, which overcame the man's fire and took out those from the burning fiery furnace unharmed. My angel carried Habakkuk to Daniel when he went hungry into the dens of lions. My angel stood before Balaam to stop him to curse My people. My angel took Peter, My apostle, out of the chains and out of the prison, the angel of the Lord, the last trumpet.

I speak again and again to you about this mystery, which is called the angel of the Lord. The angel of this work, which was and which is with you, is My angel, the angel of the Lord. The angel of Verginica was and is My angel, the angel of the Lord. The angel of this garden, and yours, is the angel of the Lord, the voivode and the archangel Michael. Amen, amen, amen. He is My angel, who worked for Israel, drowning the Egyptians and overcoming the Canaanites, strengthening Moses and Aaron, Joshua and David, and Me, the Lord, as well; the Lord served by angels. He is My angel, which worked for you, taking you out of the world and overcoming the world from you and strengthening you for Me, for the Lord.

Sons, I tell you another mystery: My angel will cover you when the judgment will be sounded for the world, and for the dead, the resurrection. You will look and you will not be able to see the world, and neither will the world be able to see you, the world that will run after you. But I will cover you with My angel, as he covers Me, the Lord. When I started My work through Verginica, I said this: „When the earth will be set on fire, My faithful ones will not burn. When everything will be broken down, they will stand, for they have My seals and My kiss on their foreheads, for the faithful ones are My share and they do not forsake My way with them, for they have My angel with them”. Amen.

Michael, the archangel, is the angel of the Lord, My angel, which has protected the last anointed one of the Romanians. (*The King Michael, r.n.*) He has always been with the anointed one, and neither sword nor bullet has touched him, nor any other harm, and I fulfilled the Scripture of your days, as this is what I told you: „He will come back into My country, his and yours”. And he came, served by My angel, for My word is the truth.

I, the Lord, protect you and I give you My angel during the time of oppression and I save you, for this is what is written about your days: **«At that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince who stands for the children of your people in time of trouble, and there shall be a time of trouble such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time; and at that time your people shall be delivered, everyone who shall be found written in this book. Many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt, and those who are wise shall shine as the brightness of the expanse, and those who turn many to righteousness as the stars forever and ever»**. Amen. I, the Lord, sent My angel to tell you these words. I come soon, accompanied by My angel, as I ascended. My angel is your fellow worker and to all who keep the words of this book, but you should worship Me, like My angel. You should not seal these words, for it is their time, and I come soon. Amen.

Sons, be worthy of the guard of My angel. When the great ones upon Romania wanted to lose you because you were Mine, (*December 16, 1989, at the „revolution”, r.n.*), My angel was among them and you and he destroyed them instead and saved you; however, that bloodshed is not called a revolution nor a takeover, but the work of My angel for your protection. Be worthy of My angel's protection, sons, for the work of My word has My angel, the archangel Michael, the voivode of heavenly hosts, who delivered My word over the nature of the angels who rose against Me, saying to the heavenly hosts: **«Let us stay well, with fear and attention!»** Amen.

Sons take a good heed to the mysteries that I bring you. I was served by an angel and showed the man to do the same, attended by angels. My angel will take fire from the fire of My glory and will throw it on the ground and the light made by the hand of the man without God will catch fire and then all the work of man's fakes will come to an end and the wisdom coming of the man will go out and the man will see it no longer, because it was the man's fake and not wisdom. All will be stopped at the last trumpet which is My angel, the seventh angel to sound. I seal with the seal of My angel upon you. My word confirms the angel of the Lord upon you. Work an angelic word and serve Me with it, for I gave you work for Me. And to the man of lying, the antichrist, I speak this: I will throw him on earth, for he will come up to heaven so that he may come into My place and to call himself „*the king*” and „*the christ*”. I will throw him down on earth and he will be crushed; he and his angels, he and his servants. And I come soon accompanied by My angel as I went up to the Father. I come to make justice to the saints who keep saying: «*Until when, Lord?*» Oh, only a little while, a very little time and I come. I am coming soon, soon, for I am ready and come, and My angel will go before Me, for I am coming. Amen, amen, amen.

02/[15-02-1999](#)

### **The third Sunday of the Lent, of the holy cross**

*The true fasting. The man tired in his iniquity makes the Lord tired and hurts Him*

Sons from the garden of My word, open My book from these days, for by it I teach the man the way to the eternal life, a life without death. I told you that I wanted to give a crown to those who know the truth of the words. I speak with you from heaven so that every man may hear My words from heaven, for I speak in heaven, and you hear Me from heaven. The heaven is My throne, the Lord's throne, the eternal King's throne, Who speaks on the earth, for He can.

Be attentive, you earth, for the One Who created you speaks over you. Amen, amen, amen. It is not the man, who rules over you, that created you, but rather I did, for I made all those that are. What man on the earth knows the truth of My words? What man knows which are those that are? Those that are, are those made by God. Amen. Let every man hear that everything he does is not. You should also hear, children of My garden, and you, children who live the holy law of My garden; and you also, those who take from My garden to eat and to settle into the life without death.

The life of the man dies and it always dies; it dies to the last drop, for the man does not know what life is; the life that does not die. The man owes the life and does not seek to pay his debt. The life in the man is from Me, and the man gives it over to the devil? How can he not give it to him, if he does not know that he owes God for his whole life in him? It is not the life, which the man has in him, that means life in the man. That is the death in the man, the flesh, which lusts against the spirit. The soul is the life of the man; this is what life means. And behold, the life of the man dies, it always dies, for the man does not know which his life is, and does not know to dedicate it to Me, and to give it to Me.

I am your life, man. Your soul from your body is broken out of My breath of life. I gave it to you when you were created in the beginning, through the first created man. It is through him that every man has his own life, which does not die, for I am the One Who does not die. My breath of life from the man does not die as well, but the man is without mind and knows nothing, nothing. He does not know how to fast from death; he does not know not to eat death, and he does not know not to give to his soul to eat death. Oh, there is no man who knows what fasting is, the true fasting. He, who fasts on the earth, abstains from food. He, who fasts from food, that one fasts to be saved, or to be saved from the troubles what come upon him, or to get away from his enemies or illnesses, or in order do well in life and to those in his house. This is how the man knows about fasting. The man fasts for his own self, not for Me, for the one who fasts for Me, does no longer live for himself, but for Me and for those who take after Me.



Oh, you sons, who hear from heaven My word over the earth, the man does not have to live for his own self, and the one who does this, does not know what life is; the life that never dies. The man lives for his own self and for those that came out of him, and he does not live for Me. The man does not fast for Me when he fasts, but he fasts for himself instead, and he fasts for his own good. If the man fasted as the fasting is supposed to be, then he should no longer work as much as he does. If the man did not love the greed for those that were not, he would be happy within many eternal gifts. But the man runs and works for those that are not, and gives his soul for them, and his soul is from Me, by the first created man. Behold, this is how the man nourishes his soul.

I put the breath of life in the man created by My hand, and he pulled himself out from Me and withdrew into himself with all of My gift, with the breath of life that I gave him, as what I put in him, I did not take back, but I call the man to account for the gift of the life which does not die. The soul does not die, and it comes back to Me, but I call the man to account for those that he had done to his soul.

Man, tell Me what the word „*fast*” is, in order to give you a crown, if you know. Who is the one who knows not to be indebted to the science? For the man, after he pulled himself out of Me, stole his knowledge from God and knows, and he is indebted to the knowledge of God, if he does not know about it. I told the man to eat and not to eat, and I taught him what food was and what fasting was, but the man fell off the obedience and he has no longer known what obedience is. Obedience is fasting; it, and not as the man knows that fasting is. The one who does not listen can fast anyhow he wants for he does not fast for Me. The man has to fast from his wills, as he cannot keep My commandments for everlasting life otherwise. But the man on the earth does not know what the word „*obedience*” means, and he does not like to live for Me and not for his own self; for other and not for himself. The one, who lives for his own self, does not make life, either for Me or for anyone else, and not even for himself. The one who lives for his own self, that one remains in his wills and does not live, for he has nothing to live for.

The man pulled himself out from Me and withdrew into himself for disobedience, for immorality, for the will of his instincts that fell from the life, which does not die. The man who woke up against Me chose disobedience towards God and the immorality of his own instincts. Let the disobedient and immoral man no longer say that he loves Me and that he believes in Me and that he knows Me; let him no longer say such a thing, for he says it in vain, and he says it to himself, not to Me. The man listens only to himself and to his own instincts, which fell on the earth. And here is a question from heaven from God: who is the one who knows what fasting for God is? The man fasts from food if he fasts, but he does not fast from greed. The man does not fast from hatred, from worldly joy, from slander, from pride, from lust and from immorality. The man does not fast from worldly clothes, from riches, from avarice. He is greedy of all these when he fasts from food. Who shall teach the man what the truth of the word “*fast*” means? Behold, I come and I teach him.

Be attentive, earth, for the One Who created you speaks over you. It is not the man, who rules over you, that created you, but I created you, man, who set yourself as master over the earth. I told you to eat and not to eat. When I told you to eat, I also taught you what food and obedience were. Obedience means love and life, and disobedience means pride and death, and there between the two stand belief and disbelief. The one who believes in Me has eternal life, a life that does not die, and the one who does not believe in Me, is judged because of the deed of his unbelief. Soon, soon, I bring upon all the flesh the reward of disbelief, a right reward according to the deed, for the man has not liked to listen to the commandment of the life. Behold, the man made *yes* from *no*, and *no* from *yes*. I taught him what *yes* meant, and what *no* meant. I told him that obedience meant *yes*, and disobedience meant *no*, and when I told him *yes*, he said *no*, and this is what he did; and when I told him *no*, he said *yes*, and this is what he did. From that moment on the man had no longer known what fasting was. I had to come down from heaven then in order to show the man what fasting was. When I fasted from food, I said *no* to any kind of evil that came to draw

Me to the kingdom of this world, and I said yes to the Father, for «*in God all things are yes*», as it is written.

When the man speaks to himself not to eat, he does not speak to himself about those of the world, but only about food, and this is not fasting for God. The women, which are immoral and made-up, naked and proud in the things of the world, they do also fast during these fasting days. And the same is with men; they also fast from food and do not know what fasting is, and others do not even want to hear about fasting from food at all, for if those who are over them do not walk in a godly way between heaven and earth, those under them do it likewise.

Sons, teachers on My behalf, be My mirror for those who have life, which does not die, and for those who look for My life with them. Be a mirror for those who have to see their soul and their body into the mirror, for I do not have any other mirror on the earth. The people have a mirror for them on the earth, but I have not. Be My mirror, so that the man may see My mirror! The man does not like My mirror, but I do not want to be blamed by the man that I did not come into his way to help him. I come soon with the reward that every man has earned, for the man is tired of iniquities. The joy of the lawlessness has been by now the reward of the man separated by God, but now it is otherwise, and it will be the pain of lawlessness, for the man did not say *no* to his own iniquities, but I will speak of it, and I will speak of it with pain and by pain, for I am tired of pain. The man is tired of lawlessness, and I, the Lord, am tired of pain. The man fell for food and debauchery and is oppressed in his heart by these, and I come like a thief and this is how I find the man, for the man does not watch and does not know My day. The one who watches does no longer have to know My day, for I am his day, and he is humbled for Me, and he stays before Me with his door opened, with his house cleaned, and with his heart from heaven, an illuminated place, a place with pasture, a life that never dies.

Behold, the people prepare themselves with those that belong to them for My coming; they prepare with taverns, with worldly delights, with hearts greedy of empty glory, with the work of their hands, which is the idolatry in the last days; human creations, which hold captive the mind, the heart, the spirit and the body of the man. These, even if they do no longer remember God and the days of fasting, all are in vain, for the faith in Me and the fasting from food do good only to those who forsook the darkness of this age, and not to the sons of this age. The sons of this age are those who are born of the man, and they do the things of this age, and the sons of God are those who are born from above, at My word, the preached word, and they do the things from above, not those from below, and they lift up those from below, to work for Me and for the plan of My coming in glory, My coming with My kingdom. Then the kingdom of the man will see its own darkness, and I, the Lord, will be the King over all those that are, over everything that I make to be, for that what I do remains, and it appears to those who are; it appears to those who have life that does not die, as I am.

When I became Man, it was not for Me that I did this, but rather for the man, and that is why I have life, which does not die, for I gave it over for the man. When the man lives for his own self, that one does not have life and does not give from it, for he says that he needs it, but when the man lives for Me, and for those who are Mine with their own selves, they give themselves over with their own life, and they have life and they are as I am, and they are through Me, and they are from above, for I am Who I am. Amen, amen, amen.

01/[14-03-1999](#)

### **The fifth Sunday of the Lent, of the devout Mary, the Egyptian**

I am the One Who established the word in the heaven and on the earth. I established the word before the heaven and the earth, and I created everything by the word. My name is the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. Amen, amen, amen.

Why do I say: „Amen?“ I say „Amen“, so that it may be a seal on the word declared by Me, because My word cannot be abolished. The heaven and the earth cannot annihilate My word.

But who is the one who can annihilate My word? If I say „Amen” over the word that I declare, is there someone else who can annihilate My word? It is. The man is. I made the man not only by My word but also by the hand of My body, for My body was before I made the man, and I was looking for Me when I created the man. I made him as beautiful as I was, for it is written: **«God created the man in His image and after His likeness»**. I say “Amen” on every word of Mine, and the man spoils the fulfillment of My word, but My word remains and it is, and it comes into judgment with the one who violates it. The word and the deed of the man say “no” to My word and its fulfillment.

Amen, amen, I declare from heaven over the garden of My word that I made from the very beginning of the heaven and the earth, to be there and now, and to mean the Alpha and the Omega, God in the beginning and in the end, for as I started the earth in the beginning, the same is in the end; I start from here with the new earth, which is coming out of the sea and standing new before Me. Little by little and with the new earth which comes out of the sea of the world, as the sea is the world which took possession of the earth, as the darkness was all over the surface of the deep, for it is written into the Scriptures: **«The earth was formless and empty and darkness was on the surface of the deep, and the Spirit of God was hovering over the surface of the waters»**.

Open to My word, sons bearing God between heaven and earth for the angels in heaven do not work without the man on the earth, without a body of a man as God’s dwelling made through the angels, as it is written: **«He makes His angels into ministering spirits, and His servants into a flame of fire»**. I make you into a flame of fire on the earth. You are the fire with which I, the Lord, scorch the earth everywhere, for your work with Me is fire, and I go with it from one margin of the heavens to the other and work with My word a new heaven and a new earth. Even if the man does not fulfill the law of My word, My word is, and is called judge over the man for whom I declared and declare the word from everlasting to everlasting, for the world was and is judgment from beginning to end by My word from beginning to end. Amen, amen, amen.

I come to you, sons in the garden, as I made you eyes and ears and faith for My coming. Teaching you and those who give themselves entirely over to Me, I teach every man who wants to receive from Me spiritual growth. Everything is possible to the one who entirely gives himself over to Me, for I brought into existence the word which says: **«Those who give themselves entirely over to Me will do greater things than those in My time»**; entirely, for I am a jealous God and I can do everything only in those who give themselves entirely to Me. But what does this word of Mine mean? Oh, dear sons, the one who is loved by God is the one who gives himself to Me entirely. The loved one is the one who starts for Me and ends for Me. He who begins to be Mine with the work of his life and does not go on with it and does not reach to the end of My work, that one does not begin well and is not steadfast, and he turns away from Me to himself and remains for him and leaves Me.

Oh, sons, My teaching for those who are saved comprises few people in it, for those that are saved are only those who live for Me until My coming. The man does not understand what the work of his salvation and eternity is. The man does not give himself entirely over to Me, and he also stops for his own self; however, the man does not know what he wants when he does something like that, and he is like the bee who dies after it gathers flying. The one who gathers is blinded by his own lust, not by My desire. But you, child given to God, remain in Me, if you gave yourself over to Me and to My work, to be counted in the number of those that are saved, for salvation is now, not tomorrow; it is in every moment, not only now and then. I teach you to be entirely for Me. I teach you to receive My teaching for those who are saved. I always teach you, the one who gave yourself over to Me for the day of My coming to you. I teach you to be My coming and to do My work.

Sons from the garden, teach well those who gave themselves over to Me and to you, for Me to their own salvation. The freshly born again man, has much to learn, that is always, that is until My coming, to find the disciple submitted to salvation and to the work of My coming. Every man toils, but only for himself. But you should give special teaching to those who gave their cross

from them and took Mine, those who gave over their life and took Mine over, for the one, who is not dying is not coming to life, as it is written that *«the seed you sow does not come to life unless it dies»*. He who comes to Me has to start dying, and to make Me come to life in him, as John, My Baptizer, said: *«I must become less and He must become greater»*.

But the man will hear My word on you and will wonder and sin through an unrighteous judgment, for he will look at you and will not understand the work of My word. I am not unjust, but I am from heaven, and I speak heavenly, man, for it is one thing to have for Me and another thing to have for you. It is one thing to be Mine, and another thing to be yours. When you do things for yourself, you belong to you, and it is known for whom you are and for whom you work. When you are yours, you do not look for your salvation, but rather you look for temporariness, which perishes. It is a great thing for the Christian to work those that are swollen by eternity once with their making.

The man does not like to understand and that is why he becomes deaf at My teaching for those who are saved, but you, sons, you and those who are added to us for salvation and for My work with you within these days of My coming, should not doubt of My work with you and over you, for I told you that I would make everything new, and I would make a holy thing. I made holy you name, your life and the work of your hands and I make holy things through you, for the holy one works with holiness, and any work made by the saints is a work for Me, not for them. I made holy your name, your life and your work and I called you New Jerusalem, new people, a citadel of saints, heavenly citizenship on the earth, a new heaven and a new earth, as I have been waiting for the coming of My kingdom on the earth with the people for seven ages. Be new people day and night and be My coming and My kingdom every moment, and let your light never go out. Amen, amen, amen. But the light of the man will soon go out. The deed and all the work of the man will soon be shaken, soon, and then the time will come when the man will see his labor scattered, for the man worked for himself not for Me, and no man did like the unfaithful steward whose parable I wrote in the Scriptures. He earned friends through unjust riches, so that when they are finished, to be received into the eternal dwellings. He who is not faithful within the unjust riches will not have the true ones as well. Who will give him what belongs to him, if he is not faithful in the foreign things? Every man stores up riches for himself and enjoys them, but he does not store up for Me to have. But I say to you: do not be burdened, sons! Life is more than food, and the body more than clothes. Do not worry in your heart, for your little hearts have to carry the heavenly work for My coming. Do not let yourselves be burdened by worries. Father was well pleased to give you the kingdom and you have it. Amen.

The one who has authority over his own self is the Lord's palace, a palace with heavenly riches. I told once to the rich people, and I tell them again that they store up in vain. The man is fleeting, as he toils for this. But if he toiled for Me, he would no longer be so frail, but he does not have time to think about this. The man toils for those that pass away at the same time with him, and he does not toil for those that he stores up in heaven. I told once to the rich people and I tell them again today: You rich people sell your possessions and give them to the poor for God and for the work of the new heaven and new earth, which will last forever. Provide purses for yourselves that will never wear out, a treasure in heaven that will never fail, for your purses are broken. Make palaces for yourselves in heavens, where no thief comes near and no moth destroys, for where your treasure is, there your heart will also be; however, you will be judged according to the condition you will be in, for every man's work without God will be shaken, soon, soon. Amen. I say "Amen", so that it may be a seal for the word that I declared and not to be abolished. But is there anyone who can abolish My word? It is. The man is; the man who lives for his own self; but My word remains declared and it is and sits in judgment with the one who violates it, for the man lives for his own self and for those that came out of him, to be his, and not Mine, as he also is not Mine. When I asked Abraham for the one that came out of him, Abraham fulfilled My word, and I gave him back the one that came out of him and I promised him that a great nation will come out of him; an everlasting and great and as many as the stars of the sky, the Christian people, Christ's



kindred, a people which lived and lives on the earth in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen, amen, amen.

Man from the earth, do you live your days in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit? And if you answer Me “Yes”, then you have a house in heaven? Do you really have riches in heaven? Do you really have friends in heaven to open for you and to come under a shelter in the day when the heaven and the earth will be shaken? I gave you the keys of the kingdom of the heavens. Did you use them, man? You will answer Me “Yes”. You will answer Me that you gave Me when I did not have. However, I also tell you about the many things that I gave you back in return for what you gave Me. I gave you twofold and I gave you thousandfold. I gave you rain; I gave you sun; I gave you light; I gave you air; I gave you salt; I gave you bread; I gave you shadow and breeze; I gave you sweetness; I gave you days; I gave you health; I gave you healing; I gave you joy; I gave you strength; I gave you forgiveness for all the wounds that you did to Me through your sins which you brought on Me and always bring them on Me as thankfulness for everything that I gave and I give you. But you live for yourself not for Me, for the one who lives for Me does not live only now and then, but he lives always and learns My teaching for those that are saved.

You man that are separated from Me, I died, and I also died for man when I died. I was God and I still died. I died so that you may also die, to also do what I did, and to come to life as I also came to life. I will call you into account, man, for that is why Father has sent Me again on the earth; He sent Me to show your words and your deeds, which will save or condemn you. You have got a punishment for the life that you had for Me. I said to live it for Me, and you became deaf to those that I asked you for. My kingdom comes over the earth and catches up with you and does not find you passed into the Book of Life, for you have not written yourself in it with your salvation. I am your salvation, and you have not lived Me, man. My book of today is My coming to you to get you up for Me and for My trumpeting over every man, for I have made a work come down from heaven on the earth, to put to shame every man’s deed, who lived without Me on the earth.

I have always come on the earth to prepare the way of the appearance of My body, which ascended to My Father after My resurrection from the dead. Every man prepares the way of My coming and does not want to know the way I come, but he prepares My coming. The evil ones prepare My coming to clean them of the dirt of their iniquities with which they made the earth heavy under them. The holy ones make haste of My coming to take the pressure of time away from them and to give them the reward of the holy patience, for the holy long-endurance is among other endurances, and is rewarded with a new heaven and a new earth. Amen.

Everything is refined by fire, for *«The Lord makes spirits of His angels and a flame of fire of His servants»*. I make you a flame of fire over the earth, sons of the garden of My word. Amen. I leave the teaching for you so that everyone who gave himself over to Me to be in My work afterwards. Teach them always; teach them not to lust, for the lust is a deed, which puts the man to shame. Teach them not to earn for themselves without Me and without you. Teach them not to have anything else more than what I and you give them, and not to take alone from Me and from you, so that it may not be a punishment for the deed, but rather to be a blessing for obedience, for the rod is for the foolish one. Teach those who come to give themselves over to Me. Teach them what the commitment of the man is, who gives himself over to God. I want to look at them with heavenly pleasure. I want them not to oppress you; I want them not to upset you and I also want them not to make your work with Me heavier, but rather to sustain you with a brotherly love, with a true commitment, for the work for My coming is very hard, as I have no help on the earth, and you are on the earth sons. I told you a heavenly parable about the saint who, in his time on the earth, had disciples and who took good care of his disciples, searching out their thoughts, their works, their love, and their self-denial. I want you to bring forth living fruit of those added to your worries, for I need living sons, children bearing living souls.

I take care of all the sons who gave themselves totally to Me, and I take care hardly, for the man on the earth took hold of the money and put everything under the authority of the money. The money is the king of the world, and the world became strong on the earth, and I pray to the world for a patch of land where I should rest with My work, for a patch of holy liberty, for a log of wood or for a stone or for a bread or life. But you teach the poverty to those that gave themselves totally to Me, and if they have, let them give from those that have, and so that they may have from Me little bread and water and coat and roof, for I, the Lord, work hard through you, through the word of your hands, a holy thing that I give to buy mercy from the man for the heavenly work of My coming.

Blessed is the man whom My coming finds working and supporting your work for Me. I want to spread the tent of My kingdom to have many rooms for every man that I find working for his heavenly dwelling. There are many rooms in My Father's house, according to each service dedicated to the heaven on the earth, but you should be My dwelling, so that I may have a coming on the earth, sons, and to teach you the life for My coming, for My coming is there where I am with you, as it is written: **«Where I am you should also be, as I prepared a dwelling for you»**.

I tell you sons; you and to those that gave themselves totally to Me: Do not seek to make you a room near God, but rather seek to make room for God near you and in you, for the kingdom of the heavens will be on the earth. Amen, amen, amen. And there will be a new heaven and a new earth, as I, the Lord, promised, and between the heaven and the earth, the holy man, the people of My saints, My country on the earth as in heaven, for the heaven will be on the earth, and the tabernacle of the heaven will be above and will cover the people of the saints. Give to the Lord, you holy people and sons working with the heaven on the earth. I am the Teacher, and you, the workers of My teaching. Get up and work continually, for you, as the saints, which wait for the raising of their bodies, do not have to sleep, but you have to work, holy people, so that the resurrection from the dead and the life of the age to come may be met. Amen.

I stand up every day more and more, and I humiliate all who still thrust at you, so that I may turn you into a way with a new age over the earth. I get up in My insurmountable power, and I make room with you, to reward those who love Me and you and gather with Me and who do not scatter in pleasures. I get up to pay those who oppress you and do injustice to you and trouble you because you belong to Me and not to them. But you should forgive them, as for this you were called, to be My mirror, sons.

I tell you again: learn My teaching over the saved ones, over those who escaped the wondering on the earth. Put on your right side those who escaped and urge them to a perfect order, inner, spiritual, bodily and brotherly, and exhort those that are confused with mercy and keep them on your left, for right is right and left is left, and each hand has those of its own, as I also work. Take care for there is no confusion in My coming, and you should not be ashamed of the man's face, but rather listen to Me so that I may have a way of coming, sons. He, who has no power for self-denial, is weak. Let him not take by himself when it comes to those from Me, and let him also not give those from Me, for he is weak, and My work is strong and whole. I am the One Who is rich in grace, not in those from the earth. The same should also be to the one who wants to shelter from the heat of the sun under My vine, under My teaching. Amen.

Sons, it is much work and much to bring to order. Those who are committed entirely to Me need richness of wisdom and grace. Propriety is needed from them to Me, and from them to you. Holy propriety is needed; it is needed holy propriety to do good to Me and not to them. Each one need to show humility towards the other, a healthy helm is needed all the time, to give you an account for every work, and for you to give Me an account, to bring before Me all the causes of Israel, My new people, My new model, the man in My image and after My likeness.

Today is a day of feast and fasting. The memorial of Mary, the Egyptian, is written over My church. She was My feast on the earth, and she lived far beyond human nature until she ascended in heaven, to the saints in heaven. She was a miracle who made the angels wonder, for I said that those, who believe in Me, giving themselves entirely over to Me, will do greater things

than those that were done through Me at the faith of those who were faithful, who saw Me in My body on the earth. Mary, the Egyptian, did not see Me in My body on the earth, but she believed without seeing it and could do more than all those who were faithful until her time. She had no support from the earth but only from heaven, for she made herself a dwelling of the heaven above, and behold the faith of those who are faithful, turns God into action in them.

Sons, long for the works of the saints' faith, which became heaven on earth for God! Sons, long for the earthly poverty and for the heavenly richness that Mary, the Egyptian, got, after she gave herself entirely over to Me. Priesthood is great gift and grace, but greater gift and grace is the holiness in man, without which no one can see God. Humility lifts up the man above his body more than the love of God, for the humble is sober-minded and wise and content through humility; however, one like that does not fall from grace, for he is humble, and he is lifted up from earth into heaven.

I do not know how to teach the one who is loved by Me anymore, to make room for Me in him with the work of My grace. And I do no longer know how to speak to the loved one, so that humility may spring out of him before Me in the midst of My church too, as a brotherly example and as useful harmony to Me, in order to have an easy cross between heaven and earth, and for you to be freed from burdens, sons of My garden, sons who stay under the burden of the work of the fulfillment of My word and of My coming with those that are eternal over the earth. Do not lose heart. There is little, little, and it will be easier then. Little, little, sons burdened by My worries. I see how hard it is for you, for you are in the flesh, and it is hard, but I am under your burden with Me and I lift up your burdens on My shoulders when I see that you are broken down, and I give you angels to support and to take care of you, and I wake up people on the earth to sustain My work. I declare again and I renew the word and I raise help for you and for Me on the earth. Amen, amen, amen. I raise Simon of Cyrene, and I will pay him, for My cross is heavy and long, and you are small and weak on the earth, so that I may be perfected in you and through you over the earth with My coming. The great and strong do not have time; they do not have love for My holiness in them, but you are small and weak, and I glorify Myself in you with the glory of My word. Amen.

I am the One Who made the word, in heaven and on earth, by which I made all that are seen and not seen by the man. My name is the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. Amen, amen, amen. I am God, both in heaven and on earth, and I call with My name all those who know what faith in God is and the work of My faith and My teaching over those that are saved. Amen, amen, amen.

15/[28-03-1999](#)

### **The feast of the Lord's Entrance into Jerusalem**

I knock that the gates between heaven and earth. I am the Lord, and the Lord is One, and He is called the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. Amen. I have been working this way from everlasting to everlasting; I have been coming through the gates into the church, into the place where many have gathered together into My holy name. I have been working through the gates over any condition on the earth, pleasant or not pleasant to Me. But does the man really know what this gate between heaven and earth is? He does not know; he does not know that it is, but it really is, from everlasting to everlasting. The man who is prepared by Me to call and to choose him and to make him sure that God is and that He works through the gates, the man who is committed to Me through My power, this is called the gate between heaven and earth. Amen, amen, amen.

I knock at the gates between heaven and earth. I set My heavenly steps on the path, but the path becomes a path only when the man needs Me. Otherwise, I come forcefully, and it is hard when I come this way, for I am a great God, and the path is small and it hardly keeps Me on it. Oh, it is hard for the man to get used to My path, very hard, for man is like man, and he does not want to be otherwise; he neither wants to be angel, or servant, or disciple, or son, for it is too hard for the man to get used to obedience and love, and that is why I say that man is like man, and he

does not want to be otherwise. It is written into the Scriptures: **«The ox knows its master and the donkey its own manger, but the man does not know Me and he departed from Me»**. Man is like man, and he has become careless, disobedient and unsubmitive and does no longer need a master. If the man knew that the one without a master would not know God; if he wanted to believe that the master without servants would have not gotten any good thing for God; if the Christian knew that without a confessor, he would have no God, and if the confessor knew that without the work of disciples, he would not have any work at all, or any formation, then the man would turn his face to God and look into a mirror and he would not look at the face of his nature anymore. But I, the Lord, turn to the man to teach him to receive Me as his master and not to be free anymore, for the free man wonders away and has no direction, but the one who is obedient, has everything he needs.

Once the man's faithful dog was freely wondering about, and he met the wolf. The wolf asked him how came that it was so nice and powerful. The dog answered him: "I have a master and he gave me a little house, food, water, shadow and my master takes good care of me, and I do nothing more but barking at strangers now and then, so that the strangers may know that I am my master's friend and keeper, day and night and in time of trouble". The wolf said to the dog: "I want to go with you for I am hungry and homeless and I am skinny because I have nothing to eat. I ask for food from God and God gives me little food because I do evil things for evil doers. I am free but I have no food provided that God gives me. I go with you to the master, too". The dog took the wolf with him on the way, but while they were going, the wolf saw a mark on the dog's furry neck. "What is this mark on your neck?" "It is the mark of the slip my master keeps me in. I am bound, I do not stay freely; I stay at my place and I know my place and I obey my master in everything". The wolf got scared and said: "I better go hungry and lonely then stay in bondage". "If this is so", said the dog, "if you cannot stay willingly in obedience and bondage, then your fate is this that you have: that is to have no master, to wander away and without sense, to have no one to take care of you when you are in trouble, and to go hungry on the earth looking for prey".

Here is why I knock at the gates between heaven and earth, and I am the Lord, and I turn to the man to teach him to take Me as his Master and not to remain free, for the free one looks for pray, wonders away without any direction, and he does his own will and woe to him who does his own wills!

I enter Jerusalem on a donkey, for the donkey knows the manger of his master; it is the one that understands God. The man who carries Me to the man is the one who submits as the donkey did, which carried Me on that day of the feast as this of today, two thousand years ago, when upon entering Jerusalem on the donkey, a great multitude that came to the feast hearing about My coming, took palm branches and welcomed Me saying: **«Hosanna in the highest! Hosanna to the son of David! Blessed is the King Who comes in the name of the Lord»**. Then the coward Pharisees, calling Me Teacher, asked Me to rebuke My disciples not to sing to Me something like this, but I answered them that if they kept silent the stones would cry out for Me because I was the Son of God.

I turn to the man to teach him teaching you, sons of My word. I gave you birth by the word of the truth, after My will, to be the beginning of My creatures. Struggle all the time to obey, for obedience is greater than speaking, which can bring about even wrath through it, and the man's wrath has nothing to do with My righteousness. I planted in you the gentle word. Receive My word for it is the one, which can save your souls from any evil, and any wrath. The one who listens to the word that I brought and does not fulfill it, that one deceives himself and looks like the man who sees the face of his nature in the mirror, and after he saw himself, immediately forgot the way he looked like. But if you take a good look into the law of My perfect word, which frees the man who perseveres in it, in My word, becoming not a listener that only hears, but the one that lives My word, that one will be blessed in his works. Amen.

I come to teach you, for I speak with you from heaven on earth, and the earth comes down to you with Me when I speak to you. I come to teach you, so that the man may have teaching from the man who wants to learn the perfect law of freedom, for it is written into the Scriptures: **«But**



*whoever looks intently into the perfect law, the law of freedom, and continues in it, being not a hearer that forgets, but an obedient doer, will be blessed as a result of his obedience, and will keep away from the stain of the world».*

Man is like man and has become careless and disobedient and he, who does not love submission, has no master over him. If the man knew that I am not pleased with the one who has no master, then the man would turn his face to God and look into the mirror and no longer forget the face of his nature, and he would escape the sin of selfhood, and then of the sin of self-complacency, which means self-love and a lonely man without a master. But if the Christian knew that without a confessor he would have no God, then he would get a confessor, so that he may have God, and to have Me as Master over him, for I was carried through the gates when I made My glorious entrance into Jerusalem on the body of the donkey. The donkey carried Me and I entered, and many confessed Me as their Master, for this is the work of God on the earth and on man.

The confessor is the mirror the man has to look into and see. The confessor himself has to be the perfect law of freedom, and those under his hand have to hear and fulfill, and then to be happy in their works, and only this way will they keep themselves away spotless to the world.

Man is like man; he is careless and unsubmitive, but I come to you, as you are submissive. I teach you what submission is. Submit to one another to what is good, and give honor and growth to the confessor, and make room for Me to you, and for you to Me, through blessing, son. Do nothing without blessing, for your work is for Me, for My work with you on the earth. Do not be yourselves in your pursuits, but let Myself be in them through you. Amen. Search out My commandments. But how is this work of research of My commandments been done? Here is how: any moment and any work of it teach you what you have to do with it, according to My commandments. When a loveless act towards God and God's neighbors comes in front of the man, an act of theft, an act of fornication, an act of lie, or murder, or greed, an act without My commandment in the Law, then the man is taught in that very moment by the action itself which he has to do, according to My commandment and not according to the act which comes in front of him, and blessed will be the one in his own works, for he will keep away blameless to the world.

All of your work has to be for Me, sons from the garden, and you, those who feed from the garden for a righteous life, and you, who hear without fulfilling. The life of the man is that which is lived according to My ordinances, but man is like man; he is careless and unsubmitive, and he is like the wolf that prowls and ravens.

I want to bless My little house on the hill with a new word. Let the sons that are after My likeness dwell in it, for it is like a pearl of My work from you, sons by whom, I, the Lord, bless everything that I have to bless on the earth and in heaven. Bring to Me palm branches and cry to Me: "Hosanna!" Bring to Me sons after My likeness, new offspring who have to learn about their life in the vine, for it is written: **«Any branch which is in the vine bears fruit only in the vine, not by itself»**, because I said: **«My blessing will flow there where Mine are together, together as brothers»**. Bring Me living fruit, fresh fruit, and be a mirror for those who grow for Me, and be spiritual, sons, for the confessors in the church from the world are not spiritual; they are not clean and they are not poor to the world; they are not holy with their life and deed, they are not clean with their hands and they are greedy for those on the world, and are defiled in their fleshly and spiritual feelings and are ashamed by the evil angels, for the confessors of the world are fleshly. They know My word but they do not do it, and they dishonor themselves. But as for you, bring to Me palm branches, living and fresh fruit, heavenly fruit, sons after My likeness, poor of worldly things, and rich in the heavenly ones, and spiritual on the earth. Teach all those who feed on My word; teach them to pray for freedom, so that they may have the perfect law of freedom, and not to hear without doing My word, but rather to keep themselves blameless to the world and to say: *"Lord, keep Me away from the people of this world who take their own part in life, whose belly is filled of Your goods. Lord, give us power to do Your commandments and to be sober-minded, in*

*order to bring forth living fruit before You, and to know the work of the vine and the work of the branch". Amen.*

Sons, I tell you that the vine is the one with branches, for behold, I cut the vine from the world, for it has no branches and it dried out. Be like My vine, My new vine, and bring forth to Me new branches, living branches, which nourish from the vine fulfilling the word of the vine, the same work with the vine and branch, for otherwise, the branch that does not bear fruit dries up and then is cut out. The Lord will make you and the branches, which come out of you, fruitful, in order to give you a reward for your fruit. Amen.

I bless My little house on the hill with a new word, the one that I made it to be for Me near the fold of My word. Let holy children and infants dwell in it, for the one who comes to Me has to become a newborn baby, a beginning of My creatures, stones of foundation for Me, testifying stones, as this is what I said: **«The stones will cry out»**. Amen. Those who have had to cry out then and now, (*Official church, r.n.*), have not cried for Me to be their Master, and they have put to silence those who were crying out and those who cry out. The one who staggers is afraid too, and that is why he hides, but you should testify for Me before the people. You should be speaking stones, for those who are fearful keep silent; they keep silent and hide from My wrath, from My word, the word of the truth, by which I, the Lord, gave you birth after My will, to be a beginning of My creatures. Amen.

Man is like man, and the man does not want to be otherwise. The ox knows its master, and the donkey knows the manger of his lord, and the man does no longer know Me; he has departed from Me and serves the demons. All the people are tormented by demons, and there is no holy man on the earth to take the demons out of people. No one comes to Me to take the demons out of him. The man stays tormented by fleshly lusts and by greed, through those that perish, and he does not come to Me to free him of these demons. This kind of demons does not come out of man but only by prayer and fasting, as I told My disciples then, who could not get the demons out of man. God's servant has to pray to Me for the man by fasting, and he has to fast for the man by praying; otherwise the demons are not afraid and do not depart from the one they took over.

Sons, be careful, be awake and always working over My new vine. Have order and speaking of soul building. Be good before Me; be My good possession and build My kingdom, which I come to you with. It is written: **«The man who speaks wisely is good; that one will never falter»**. Be careful all the time, for your word is broken out of Me, because you are My will on the earth. Let all those who gave themselves over to Me listen to you, as I made you a new vine, out of which new branches grow. Bring Me new branches, and bring lambs to the Lord. Amen.

Blessed be the One Who comes from heaven to you as new word, the word of truth, by which I gave you birth after My will, to be a beginning of My creatures, a beginning of New Jerusalem for My coming on the earth. Amen, amen, amen.

22-03/[04-04-1999](#)

### **The Word of God at the feast of the Annunciation**

I am God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, speaking from heaven on earth. Amen. I come from heaven speaking, and I have come on the earth. I announce Myself well with a feast of annunciation over My church. I announce Myself well that I come from heaven, and that I have come on the earth to reveal My coming, as there is no one to prepare it for Me, and this preparation for My coming has to be. The man prepares it for Me as on earth, eating, drinking and going to weddings as on earth, but I need to have a preparation before My coming as in heaven on earth, for this is what I said: **«As in heaven, so on earth»**. Amen.

Peace to you, sons from the garden, and peace from you to Israel, My people of today, the people that fulfill My coming, My earning among the people. Peace to you, for you are those who announce My coming well, as Gabriel, My archangel gave the news that I was about to come a baby through the Virgin two thousand years ago. I submitted to the Law in Israel at that time and

I could not give My gifts to those under the law, for they killed Me after the law. But I am coming now with gifts, and Michael, the archangel, My angel and yours, is imparting heavenly gifts on you from Me.

The law of the body is one, and the law of the gift is another. I enshrouded you into the mystery of My heavenly gifts and I have sent Michael, My angel, before Me, who works out My word, to testify to you about those that are to come after the annunciation of My coming, and My coming will be, for it is written: «***I am the First and the Last***». Amen, amen, amen. Gabriel, the archangel, served to the fulfillment of the law and announced My coming in the flesh. Michael, the archangel from the beginning, serves to the fulfillment of the gifts in the end, for it is My angel and yours, the angel of My word.

I taught My disciples to say that My will be done in heaven as on earth; I taught them to ask from Father and the Father's will to be done on earth as in heaven, but the man taught himself only to say and that is all. The man says what I taught him to say to My Father, and then he goes and does his own will on the earth, and the Father's will remains in heaven. Day and night the man does his own will saying: «***Your will be done, Father, as in heaven, so on earth***». Behold, there are not true worshippers on earth, for every man says one thing and does another, violating the law from heaven and the one on earth. How is he not supposed to violate the heavenly law, if he also violates the one on the earth, which he, the man, made it to be and to be observed? The confusion of languages is the reward of the man's false life, and the man is a murderer of every good thing. Nothing that is enduring remains behind man, nothing but a human name and pride from earth to heaven. But I, the Lord, tell you and those who are faithful to Me and to you, and I let you know about a great joy, that I come soon, soon. This is what I announce you: My coming from heaven on earth, to make a new heaven and a new earth on the earth, so that the word that you declared may be fulfilled; that is, the Father's will to be done on earth as in heaven.

Preach well too! Be the angels of the Annunciation for the end of the man's time. Be the people which bears good news; be the work of My angels who works through your bodies, who makes My gift come down upon you, so that you may be the angel of the Annunciation, of My last coming. I go with you to the people, and I do not go without you. If I speak from heaven with you, this means that I go with you to the people. And a sweet time will come, a heavenly time on earth for you and with you, for it will love you and it will seek every man who will still be on the earth, for I will glorify Myself with a great glory through you upon Romania, upon My last country. I come through it for the people of Israel, which killed Me in its midst. I come through Romania and for the Jerusalem of My passions, for I will gather together many haughty people, people who trespass the commandments and I will judge Myself with them there; there where I came among them in the flesh two thousand years ago. I will declare the word of My pain and justice here, and there I will fulfill it, and I will judge Myself with the people for which I willingly gave Myself to be crucified.

I had to die for the rest of the peoples on the earth to redeem them from under the ignorance, but it was not so, and I died for Israel, to redeem it from under the law, for it is written: «***He who does not fulfill the law is guilty***». He knew the law from Me and was guilty because he did not believe in Me when I came from heaven from the Father to be in its midst. Behold, I tell you a revealed mystery: the people of Israel knew that I am the Christ of the Father and that I had to be crucified for its sins. It was not Judas who was guilty for selling Me and My death. He was the tool by which Israel killed its God, and it is written: «***Woe to the one by whom the Son of God will be sold and killed!***». If Israel did not seek to kill Me, it would have not killed Me when Judas sold My mystery, for Judas knew that I am the Christ. The rulers of Israel were guilty of My death, and with them all the people of Israel, all, except a remnant chosen by grace to be without guilt so that afterwards to be able to testify about the truth of My coming from heaven in the midst of Israel.

In all time I have had people on earth, a remnant chosen by grace, so that My truth may have been witnessed in each time, as I have you in this time, sons near My coming. Blessed are

you, who believe in My coming as word on the earth. Those of that time, who believed in My coming then, were also blessed. As then, those of today, who call themselves the rulers of the church, believe as those of that time; they believe that I am the Christ of the Father and that I have come to you to prepare you to be the sons of My coming, the good sons of this time, a remnant chosen by grace. But I overcame for you and against them, as the time of now and My coming of nowadays have been worked with power and much glory, as it is written in the Scriptures: **«They will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and much glory, and He will send His angels with a loud trumpet call, My word, which gathers His elect from the four winds, from one end of the heavens to the other».** Amen.

I have come on earth and prepared you to be My little angels for the gospel of Me coming as Savior upon you, and Judge over those who crucified Me then and now through haughtiness. Those without love and without mind have no fear and are haughty in their spirit, but you should be the angel of annunciation for My last coming, and stand well in fear and careful to My words, for they are My coming with judgment over the earth.

Sons, the dead come to life at the voice of My word. Only those that are haughty do not want to come to life, but they will stand before Me whether they like it or not, and they will melt like wax, as I am the First and the Last, and I come with much power and with much greatness, as it is written into the Scriptures of My second coming from heaven on the earth, for the earth is My footstool. Amen. The man says in vain that he took My earth from under My feet. Soon, soon, every man will see that he is weak and will receive Me whether he wants it or not, because I come and I am clothed in the garment of justice. Amen. But you, sons of My greatness, I have always taught you to keep away from My judgment, doing My will before Me. Do many merciful deeds, as much as you could, as mercy is a candle with oil, a burning candle<sup>141</sup>. Give Me over as a gift to every man who reaches out his hand for heavenly food. Also give Me to the one who is ashamed with Me and who does not reach out his hand but only stealthily. Give God as mercy to all who do not want the heavenly food, as I, the Lord, give them the bitter bread of anxiety to those who are careless of the soul. I make them all anxious to the hearing of My word, and a fire will be kindled all around and it will threaten the earth with fire and judgment, but My country with My manger in it will be the throne of My word, out of which a word of consuming and cleansing fire will flow over the man and over the earth.

Give God as mercy, messenger sons of My coming. I am the Word of God for the coming of Christ, the Son of the Father, and I share Myself through you as My coming upon every man. I call out the trumpet. The word is the trumpet, and Michael, My angel, is the angel of My gift upon you. Let My word come to you from one margin of the heaven to another and let the iniquity on the earth burn, as I make a new haven and a new earth, and a new and just man between heaven and earth, and the haughtiness will fall into the abyss. Amen.

I come with the good and eternal time for you; I come with a glorious time upon you, sons, and emperors and kings will follow you, as My great power and high glory will be with you and on you, and those, who did not love you because of Me, will lament, and the rich people, who did not do merciful deeds for God, will lament, as My coming had called out to them, but they had hidden themselves under their richness and left the right way. Behold, it is written: **«They will build houses and will not dwell in them; they will buy fallow lands and will not have them; they will plant vineyards and will not eat of their fruit».**

Oh, sons, wake up the spirit of prayer in you with great power and greatness, true worship, and say: **«Father, Your will be done, as in heaven so on earth».** Let your prayer be fulfilled by Father. Amen, amen, amen. And to the Father I say: “I thank You Father that You listened to Me through the sons of My coming from heaven on earth. I came to do Your will in them and on them, as in heaven, so on earth. I made them My angel who announces My coming, lest I come

---

<sup>141</sup> About candle and oil significance see The Word of God at the Feast of the Church Entrance of the Lord's Mother, see more above on [04-12-1995](#) (On [Slideshare](#); on [Calameo](#); on [Flipsnack](#); on [Issuu](#); on [Google Drive](#))



unexpectedly or like a thief. But the man sleeps; he sleeps deeply, Father; he sleeps in the time of My coming and the one who sleeps does not see. But Father, protect these who are My coming. Wake them up for My coming is with them; give them power, for they do not have to sleep in the time of My coming, but rather they need to be wakeful and with their candle full of burning oil for Me. Amen.

– I am the heavenly Father, Son that came down from heaven on earth, and I am in You with power and much glory, for I am One with you, both in heaven and on earth. I, Myself, announce You that You are My beloved son, in Whom I am well pleased in heaven and on earth, from beginning to end, for I am in You, and I announce Myself in You and You in Me, God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. Amen, amen, amen.

– And I, Father, thank you on earth and in heaven, in heaven and on earth, and I fulfill the word that I have from You to be fulfilled, for a new heaven and a new earth, and for the new age, for which We have been longing for seven thousand years, Father.

Oh, children of My coming, I am with the time from heaven over you, an endless age, and not with a time as on earth. Give this grace to those who want to become sons of the Father, for to those who believe in the word of My coming now, I give power to become sons of the Father, sons born of God, of the Word of God, as you are, for it is written: «**At My trumpet call, the dead will come to live**», at My word, which is in you, calling the nations to a life of a new age and forever new. Amen, amen, amen.

\*

And now, sons from the garden, I announce you that I enter into My garden with Verginica and with her little sister that I took in heaven a year ago. However, you should work out her remembrance before Me, and I, the Lord, meet you with the one that you welcomed.

Verginica, come into the book! I am your linking bridge to My people and yours. You are great in heaven, as My work through you was great, My last work. We go to the memorial service into the garden. Take your little sister to see her feast on the earth, for she was My linking bridge between you and the working people of today, so that I may speak today from above, and so that the people may have Me as word for food and for life and for the resurrection of the dead at the call of My trumpeting. The angels write a new step, the ninth pass for your little sister, the work accomplished in heaven, a heavenly citizen with full favor before Me. I announce you and your little sister in the garden. Announce it as well and give the people the voice of your word. I in you and you in Me with a feast of annunciation over today's Israel, over the Lord's people, the one taken out of the Romanians. Amen.

– *Lord, Your name and Your word is glory and power over the last ones who have from heaven the gospel of Your coming with the saints, the day of the Lord, to be imparted. You are the First and the Last. You are the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, the consuming fire, who had been scorching me for as long as twenty five years into the middle of a people, with which You, Yourself, spoke from heaven in my time, the last time. I was the sacrifice place for fire. Your Word was the sacrifice on it. You had fed the new Israel on fire. I was one body with You. I with my body, and You with the Spirit of Your word, and after twenty-five years, You took my body out of flames and gave the heaven to me. With great care for the people left without the food of Your word, I prayed to You to cleanse my little sister, and to ask her in marriage for me, and I was to make your passing on to the people, Lord. You fulfilled my prayer for my people and prepared My bridge. I set my heavenly work on my little sister, and I worked from heaven on her, and entrusted to my people that she was my word through her. I made great signs, testifying for me in her, and then I also asked You, Lord, to pass with me in her, and then to make Your passing between me and my people, so that the work of Your word may not die, the work started through me in the year of 1955. You worked wonderfully, Lord. You gave many days to my little sister and made Your passing to the new people that You feed today with the last mysteries, with the fulfillments that were announced even in the time of my body, to be accomplished on the earth.*

*May You be blessed for the gift of the holy faith that you put over the last ones, over those in Your garden in the end, over those who give the news of Your word to the people on the earth! It is great this little patch of land that you worked and work over with the heaven in the beginning and in the end, the place where the heaven and the earth open up, a mystery of new heaven and new earth, the core of the fulfillments of Your prophecies made out seven thousand years to come true now, and which You have been proclaiming through all of Your prophets, and in the end through Me on the earth, for I was Your sacrifice place of fire on the earth.*

*I had nourished Your people with faith and hope, Lord, for You can work whatever You want with the faithful one. I gave my sister to the people as a passing bridge to Your word. One year has passed by since I came on Your name and I took her into heaven and led her with the angels through the twenty four straits between heaven and earth, (The twenty four customs of the air – see “[St. Theodora's journey through the aerial toll-houses](#)”, - [aerial toll-houses](#), r.n.), between man and God, after the soul leaves the dwelling of its body. She passed easily from place to place to the throne of Your glory, to the ninth heaven, Lord, as our forefathers were speaking about, for today one does not speak of the ways of the heaven on the earth, for the man got up and taught that everything our forefathers had from You as knowledge was a lie. Behold, the humble spirit of my sister was the sacrifice brought by her to You, and You made for me and for You a passing bridge through her, so that Your word may go on and on as work over the earth. Now you stay in the air and work over the garden, for this is the time, and this is how You work for Your coming.*

*I come today with My little sister for her memorial in the garden.*

*Oh, little sister, here is the mystery of the heavens, and the throne of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit in heaven and on earth is hiding in it. This is the root of the work that was through me and then through you, a linking bridge to those who work today with the Lord. The throne of the Lord's glory is the root of which this word came and is coming over the earth. Amen.*

*– Oh, Verginica, little sister, tell the people below, that I have the Lord's glory before me, and that I want where I am they also may be. Love is heaven, Verginica, my little sister.*

*I tell you too, children of the Lord on the earth, that love is heaven, the heaven in man, and the heavenly man on earth and in heaven. The Lord's glory is under the eyes of my spirit. I look under it and see the little garden below, and I see you. From it on to the sides is otherwise; it is as on earth. Pray to the Lord so that where I am to be all who believe into the word, which is with you from here, from above the garden at your place. The river of the Lord's glory waters from above, and the Lord's glory grows under it. The seal of the living God shines on your foreheads. The hand of the Lord is on your head and draws the curtain aside, which hides the Lord's seal on your foreheads. Soon, soon, the mark on you will be able to be read. Glory in the highest to God and may the peace of the Lord's glory be on you! Amen, amen, amen.*

*– Oh, little sister, I brought you with the Lord and with me and with the Lord's glory to the feast of your memorial in the garden. The love is heaven, but it is otherwise on the earth. Only those from heaven see what love is, and they testify it as it is.*

*Lord, the humble spirit of my little sister was the sacrifice that she brought to You, but You made her a passing bridge for You and for me to the small and new people, Lord. Amen.*

*– Verginica, you are great in heaven. Soon, soon, your heavenly greatness will be known on the earth in a visible glory. Soon, soon, I will glorify Myself for you and for Our children of today, who work for the fulfillment of the glory of My word over the earth. Soon, soon, you will be My testimony vessel into My hand, My cup, the Lord's cup, pure wine, the new wine, a cup that I poured out the new wine into. Your glory will be like Mine, for I will come with you when I come, for this work means My coming, and I set you as the foundation for My coming, for the building of the people of My coming. Kings and emperors will look and see the glory of My word, the river of the everlasting life.*

*And you, children from the garden, be the angel of the Annunciation over the earth. Announce My coming, for after this annunciation My glory is coming, the morning shining star. You are My witnesses, My testimony before the people. Keep what you have from Me until I*

come, for it is written into the Scriptures: **«To the one who overcomes and keeps My works to the end, to him I will give authority over the nations, and he will rule them with an iron scepter, shattering them like clay pots»**, as I also received power from My Father, and I will give him the morning star. Amen, amen, amen.

25-03/[07-04-1999](#)

### **The Feast of the Lord's Resurrection**

I come from heaven on the earth with a feast of salvation, with a feast of resurrection. I, Myself, declare the word of greeting upon you: Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen!" I announce Myself over you. I celebrate Myself among you and I am your feast and I am your resurrection. Amen.

Open the gates between heaven and earth! Open so that I may enter! I am the King of glory and power in heaven and on earth. Amen. Strengthen yourselves, gates, so that I may come in and out; to come out and to come in. I, Myself, open the gates announcing Myself at the gates; I, Myself, because I, Myself, took away the stone from My grave that was watched by the Jews. On the first day of the week, My disciples, who had not understood the Scriptures by that time, and that I had to come out of the dead, saw My grave opened and the shrouds and the linen cloths that were on My head and body lying there in the grave; they saw and believed. Peter and John were told by Mary Magdalene early in the morning. She came to My grave early in the morning, while it was still dark, and saw that the stone was moved away from the grave and went to Peter and John and told them that I was taken out of the grave. My angels confirmed the news of resurrection, and I, the resurrected One, stood up to be seen by My prude and I told her: **«Mary go to My brothers and tell them that I am ascending to My Father and your Father, to My God and your God and in the evening I will be coming and appearing to them in Galilee. They should go there»**. And they went in Galilee and locked themselves in for fear of the Jews, and suddenly I stood in their midst and I said to them: **«Peace to you!»** And their eyes were opened and saw Me resurrected and I showed them My hands and My side to make them glad that I was, and I told them: **«Peace to you! As the Father has sent Me, I am sending you. Receive the Holy Spirit!»** Amen. And then I disappeared from their sight, and they told one another about Me that I was resurrected and that I was alive forever and ever. Amen.

After two thousand years since My resurrection from the dead, I, Myself, am declaring again this word: Peace to you! To you, those from today, who are announcing Me that I have come from the Father to you, for you and for those who believe like you in My coming after two thousand years. But who is the one that understands the Scriptures of My coming, for My disciples of that time understood the Scriptures, which proclaimed ahead of time that I would come on earth and I would suffer crucifixion and death, and then I would rise from the dead and be with them to the end of the time? Blessed is he who believes like them, and like you, that I am to the end of the time, for believing, that one comes out from the dead, he comes out from the sins and becomes a son of resurrection.

I want to tell you what resurrection means. I come down to you through the gates early in the morning. I, Myself, open the gates for Me, announcing Myself at the gates. Amen. After I rose from the dead I did no longer die, sons from the gates. This means resurrection. After Lazarus was raised from the dead, he did no longer die, and has had Me in him forever and ever. This means resurrection. Those who became holy, by faith and love of God, remained holy and never died, and they rose from the dead. This means resurrection. The one, who rises and never dies, is a son of resurrection, the son of the eternal life. Amen. Oh, children of My resurrection, I want to speak over you the mystery of resurrection, and you should preach about this mystery over all the nations on the earth, so that they may understand this mystery. Those, who will hear and come to life, will be alive, and those, who will hear and will not come to life, will be dead. Soon, soon, the joy of life will be with those that rose from the dead, and it will be upon them, for the seal of resurrection

and My glory will shine on them, the glory of resurrection, for the resurrection in man glorifies him with great glory, as the power of My resurrection from the dead glorified Me, when the angels from heaven came and said to those who believed in Me: **«Why do you seek the living among the dead? He is not here, but he has risen»**. The same I tell you now: Do not seek the living One among the dead. Seek Him among the living, for the living One is with them. He, who becomes a son of resurrection, dwells with the living One and lives with Him the mystery of resurrection and of eternal life, for darkness and death is over all the earth, over all people.

Soon, soon, I will distinguish to the right the one who becomes a son of resurrection. Soon, soon, I will clean the earth of those who are dead on it, and I will wake up those in the ground, some to eternal life in body, and some to destruction, so that the earth may be new again; new without death on it, without dead people on it. This means resurrection. Amen. Soon, soon, the earth will be comprised in the mystery of resurrection. I, the Lord of resurrection, send the angel of My resurrection, as I sent him to My grave before My resurrection, for it is written into the Scriptures of My resurrection: **«Behold, there was a great earthquake, for the angel of the Lord, descended of the sky, and came and rolled away the stone from the door, and sat on it. His appearance was like lightning and his clothing white as snow. For fear of him the guards shook, and became like dead men»**. But to those who were alive the angel answered: **«Do not be afraid, you who are looking for the living One, Jesus, Who was crucified. He is not here, among the dead. He has risen as He said, for He is alive»**. And this is what I tell you also: He who is crucified is alive. He who dies for sin, as I did, comes from death to life, and becomes a son of resurrection. Amen. Soon, soon, the earth will be comprised in the mystery of the resurrection, as it is written about the day of the Lord, **«when the sun will be darkened and the moon will not give its light; when the stars will fall from the sky, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken, because of the appearance of the sign of the Son of Man in the sky, Who will be seen coming on the clouds of the heaven with power and much glory. Amen. Then He will send out His angels with a great sound of a trumpet to gather together His chosen ones from the four winds, from one end of the sky to the other»**. Blessed will be the one who is alive, for he will be gathered and raised from the dead, for it is written: **«One will be taken and one will be left. Where two men will be, one will be taken and one will be left»**. The voice of My angel will speak over the living ones: **«Do not be afraid. The day of the Lord has come, the day of resurrection! Do not be afraid»**. Amen, amen, amen.

Behold, I come from heaven on earth with a feast of salvation, with a feast of resurrection, so that I may rejoice with the sons of resurrection, with those who watch for the mystery of resurrection. Peace to you, sons anointed in the garden with the seal of resurrection! I have come early in the morning to you with the news of the mystery of resurrection. After I was resurrected, I have no longer died, sons from the gates. This means resurrection. Amen. Spread the news on My behalf over Jerusalem and over all the nations on earth: After Lazarus was raised from the dead, he no longer died. This means resurrection, full resurrection. Amen, amen, amen. Jesus Christ is the same, yesterday and today. Amen.

Tell the sons of My people not to forget the mystery of resurrection. Lazarus, whom I resurrected from the grave, never laughed, but he was resurrected, and he did not seek Me, the living One, among the dead, for I was in him and I was alive in him, and he remained the son of the day of resurrection, the first day of the week, the first day, sons. This is the day of resurrection; this is the mystery of resurrection: the first day, in which the resurrected man has to remain and to be alive, to be the son of resurrection, the son of My day. The first day is the day when the faithful man wakes up for Me through preaching. The first day is the day of love, and love can do it, and it means resurrection, for it keeps the man full of God, and it keeps new the one who gets up to be alive, and takes him out of the dead ones. He, who truly rises, never dies, and he is a son of resurrection, and he, who tastes only of the mystery of resurrection, dies again, and submits to the dying body of the man, who pulled himself out from God.



I, the Lord of resurrection, have come on the earth to breakdown the power of death in man, but I have power only in the man who remains with Me in him, as without Me in him, the man dies; he dies again. The mystery of My being in man is the mystery of My resurrection in man. I want to tell you what it means the man's resurrection, sons from My garden, sons anointed with the seal of resurrection. My being in the resurrected man, appears with power in the one who is resurrected for Me. If My being does not live visibly in the resurrected one, it is not in him, and he is not resurrected, for after I was resurrected I appeared as risen.

I come to you with a feast of salvation and resurrection and say: Chris is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen! I speak this mystery three times, for this testimony is a great mystery. My being in the resurrected one is the testimony of this mystery. This is the one who speaks in truth this mystery: "*Christ is risen!*" Otherwise, the man says "*Chris is risen!*" as though he would say "*There is no Christ*".

I want the mystery of My being in you to testify from within you before My face and before the people, who will see Me in you, sons anointed with the seal of My resurrection and your resurrection, for My resurrection in the man is the man's resurrection; it is My being forever in man; it is My face and My living in man and from man, and it is the mystery of My being in man. Amen.

Soon, soon, the entire earth will be comprised in the mystery of the resurrection, for it is written about the Day of the Lord. Soon, soon, I will cleanse the earth of everything that is without God on it, and I will wake up those in the womb of the earth, some to eternal life in their body, and some to destruction; like life, like deed, so that the earth may be new afterwards and without death on it, without dead people on it. This means resurrection. This means a new earth for a new heaven. Everything that the false man has built on it, the man without God on earth, will be given over to everlasting destruction, and the Spirit of Truth will remain on earth, the Spirit of the Lord, the Day of the Lord. Amen.

I bless you all; those that are alive, for the living are not among the dead, among those who die. I bless you with the mystery of My being in you. My being in the resurrected one for Me appears with power and much glory in the one who is resurrected for Me. This is the sign of My blessing in the one who is blessed. That one is he, who declares in the Spirit of Truth: «*Chris is risen!*», the greeting of those who are raised from the dead. Amen, amen, amen.

29-03/[11-04-1999](#)

### **The Holy Passover, the second day**

I am. I include you in the mystery of resurrection when I come to you. I bring you the greeting of My resurrection: Christ is risen! I am your celebration; I am the day of resurrection on you; I am the mystery of your life and I always have to leave on you the teaching of life, as without Me you cannot be sons, and I want you to be alive forever, and that is why I always stay around you, teaching you. Take and eat! Man does not eat only bread alone. Eat the word, which comes out of Me, to be with you and to grow you holy, the saints of My coming. Amen, amen, amen.

In the day of My resurrection I came with a holy peace to My disciples, who were confused of all that happened with Me before My resurrection from the dead on the third day. On the day of resurrection I tell you: Peace to you! Holy peace to My saints! For I want you to be holy, the saints of My coming. Amen.

Oh, he who does not listen to My words to fulfill them, that one leaves Me to speak to Myself. I speak to Myself, I listen to Myself, and I remain alone, if the man does not speak with Me, when I speak with him. I am word and I am spirit, for My body consists of those that are not seen, so that the man may believe in Me, and so that the man may have God greater than he is.

I come with resurrection on you. The mystery of My being in man is the food, on which I have been feeding you for such a long time. If My being is in man, it is seen that it is, as I hide under a mystery, and those who are seen in man, are My works through the man; they are My

being in the man, who has Me in him. I would like that the man, who thinks that he has Me in him, may be ashamed; to be ashamed, if My being in him is not seen that it is. I would like the man to understand what the Lord in man means. The faithful and humble man, the holy man in his mind, in his heart and in his body, is a dwelling place of My mystery, a dwelling place where I dwell to be seen by the one in whom I dwell.

I come with resurrection for you. I teach you resurrection, sons from the gates. Take and give to those who are destitute of resurrection. Take My resurrection in you. But how is this richness given? It is a great mystery what I ask you now. The one, who does not have resurrection, cannot give what he has not got. In vain those on the earth make so much ado, so much boasting and so much noise. In vain those, who are dressed in garments of saints and priests, say that they impart resurrection. The one, who does not have resurrection in him, has nothing to give, but the one who is rich in resurrection, has, and gives resurrection all around him.

Oh, I am with the days of resurrection between heaven and earth. Those from heaven rejoice and dance in a day of a resurrection feast, but those on the earth do not reach to the mystery of the joy of resurrection. This joy belongs to the saints, as it was two thousand years ago. The others, both then and now, shared and share something else, but no resurrection. The man dresses with new clothes, with new footwear, with good and much food, with music, with drunkenness, and with fornication, and this is a feast without God, not a feast of resurrection. Behold, everything is old like man, and everything is dead like man. It is nothing like resurrection or feast of resurrection or joy of resurrection. On the day of My resurrection, My disciples were filled with the Holy Spirit through the humility, which came over them for My resurrection. I filled them with resurrection afterwards, and I sent them to impart it, and they did as I told them. I made them new little clothes, little clothes of Holy Spirit; new footwear, sandals of apostleship; resurrection food, My word full of life; a praised song, Christ's resurrection; a new wine poured out in the vessels of their hearts, holy by the faith of My resurrection; good behavior and humbleness. This is how they celebrated the day of their Lord's resurrection; this way and not having new clothes and new shoes, food, drinking, music and a spirit of unrestrained joy, for the man got used to celebrate the feast of My resurrection.

Oh, the mystery of resurrection is far from all the people on the earth, but you, children of resurrection, stay with the heaven, for there is no resurrection on the earth. Let your mind, your heart and your body be in humility, a dwelling place of resurrection, a dwelling place, where I dwell with the days of resurrection, with the mystery of My being in the humble man. Blessed is the body, whose mind and heart does not make him into a dwelling place for demons, for man mocks his body, and every man blames his body when he commits sin. Oh, it is not the body that is guilty; it is not the body, which commits sin. The body falls a pray to the sin of the mind and heart, for it is written: **«For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also»**. He, who has Me as his treasure, that one makes room for Me in his body and is free from any sin and lives within the perfect law of freedom. Amen.

And you, children of resurrection, do not stay without resurrection. I come with resurrection over you. Receive and give to those who are destitute of resurrection, and I will pour out a double portion on you, and from where you take and give, it will be multiplied to you and will not run dry. But how is this resurrection given? Here is how: teach those who seek Me to get out of their sin. Amen. He, who does not get out of his sins, cannot receive resurrection. I cannot take image in the one that does not get out from under his sin. Resurrection is My image in man, My holy nature in man. I was tempted in everything, like man has been, yet without sin. Set yourselves, day and night, to a work of resurrection over every soul, which seeks freedom in Christ. It is impossible for the sin to make its nest into the man's body, if the man does not choose it, or if the man does not love it. **«If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself»**; this is what I said, and I also said that everyone should have his own cross and not follow Me without his cross. I said: If someone comes, let him have life and resurrection, and let him not come after Me without life, without crucifixion and without resurrection.

Oh, loved sons, I wanted to make out of Me and you, out of My work with you, a joy for the people, but the people have their own pleasures, dead pleasures, and false pleasures, sons, but they have no chance of vindicating themselves. I wanted that every man may receive resurrection on seeing you. But you should receive from Me and to be rich in resurrection and to give to those who ask, to those who seek looking at you. He, who has no resurrection, cannot give resurrection. Let everyone who seeks resurrection come to Me and to you, for I give so that you may have it and to be rich and to give to those who are poor of resurrection.

**«For to everyone who has will be given, and he will have abundance, but from him who has not, even that which he has will be taken away»,** as this is written.

Sons, teach from Me all those who look for Me, to get out from under the sin, so that I may take image in the one who seeks Me, after the truth, My life in him. Set yourselves to watching day and night over those who seek the kingdom of the heavens, and tell them that if the vine does not bear fruit, is cut out and thrown into the fire. The Lord's vine is that which bears fruit for the Lord, for the fulfillment of the Scriptures of the Lord's Day. Let no one live for his own self, but for the Lord, and let him not come near otherwise to be with the Lord, for it is not possible this way. Lift up all those who are being born of the word of this work, and lift them up above their own bodies. Let the mind and the heart of the man not be in the body, but in the spirit; a heavenly spirit, not a human spirit. Blessed is the body whose mind and whose heart do not make it into a dwelling place for the demons, a dwelling place for the sins, for sin is a demon, and the man's body falls a prey to the sins of the man's heart and mind.

Sons, who are resurrected, the mystery of My being in man is the food, which I, the Lord, have been giving you for such a long time; it is the food of resurrection, the food by which the man comes to life and grows in resurrection until My coming. I bless you with resurrection so that you may work out resurrection over all who will be Mine through you, by the work of the resurrection, which I made it come down to you, to gather together all who are elected for resurrection, for the days of resurrection, and for the day of My coming. Amen. And he, who does not listen to My words in order to fulfill them, that one leaves Me to speak to Myself. I speak for Myself, I listen to Myself, and I remain alone, if the man does not speak with Me when I speak with him about the mystery of his resurrection. May the word of resurrection crown your speech and work, for My work with you is word. Be My work, and be the word speaking the word out! Christ, the Word, is He, Who commands you: speak the word of the Holy Spirit, the word, which comes to life! Fill the heaven and the earth with your word, which gives life to God in the faithful man! And to those, who do not believe, it is not you who tell them, but I: The faith is not given to anyone, and as for those, who do not believe this word, it is not given to them to believe. Amen, amen, amen.

30-03/[12-04-1999](#)

### **The second Sunday after Passover, of saint apostle Thomas**

I knock again at the gates between heaven and earth. I am the Lord! I put the man as watchman before Me, and if I open, who is going to close?

My disciples were with the doors closed after My resurrection, which made a great bustle over the rulers of Israel, and I, the resurrected Lord, opened for Myself and I stood in their midst. I came in through the closed doors, for if I open, who will be able to close them? The one, who is a door, does no longer need the door when he gets in. The One, Who is Omniscient, knows everything in heaven and on earth.

My disciples were together eight days after My resurrection, and during this time Thomas, the apostle, came with them, and they told him: **«We have seen the Lord»**. But he said to them, **«Unless I see in His hands the marks of the nails, and put my hand into His side, I will not believe»**. When I heard Thomas speaking like that, I came immediately closer to appear to them. And while they were still with the doors closed, I stood into their midst and I said: **«Peace to you!»**

Then I spoke about Thomas' unbelief, and then I took his finger and put it into My hands, and then I took his hand and put it on My side, which was pierced by the spear, and I told him: **«Do not be unbelieving, but believing!»** When they saw that I knew about Thomas' unbelief, they strengthened themselves in the testimony of My resurrection, and John, My loved apostle, wrote then these, so that the man may believe that I am the Christ, the Son of God, and believing to have life in My name. Amen.

I entered again through the gates in the garden. Oh, sons from the garden, I come in this way, and I announce Myself that I came in, as this is how I also worked with My disciples then, who were locked inside, and I stood before them for I was the entrance door. The resurrected One does not make use of those that are made by man to get in. The resurrected One did not need any man to open the grave after He came to life. I, Myself, work with the word, and the word opens to Me.

I pass with word and body through locked doors, sons, and the gates do not open but to Me. Oh, it is a great wonder on the earth with you; it is such a great work that I could not make My way between heaven and earth, and to come within this time of unbelief and emptiness! There are only human roads on the earth, only emptiness. You are the wonder from the end of the man's time, and the one from the beginning of the Lord's coming on the earth with the people, on the earth with you, sons from the garden. If I had not enclosed this little garden by My word, and if I had not sealed this green oasis by My power, to have it and to establish you here and to establish watchmen before Me when I come, how could have been possible for Me to fulfill the Scriptures of My coming?

If I come, the man should believe Me that I am. I did not force My disciples to believe Me that I was the resurrected One. Early in the morning, I stayed on the shore while they were still fishing, and I asked them for food, but they had not got any. Then I told them to have, and I commanded them to cast the net and to catch out fish and they did so, and they saw that it was I. I brought them bread because they did not have any. Then I gave them fish, for they were not able to catch. I made embers for them and I put fish on it and then I also asked them to put the fish that they just caught and then I told them **«Come an eat breakfast!»** I gave them bread and fish and I made them glad and I made them sure of My resurrection. Their faith in Me and in My resurrection was the miracle by which, I, the Lord, the One that came from the Father and from the Virgin, Man, I gave Myself to the human kind, resurrected from crucifixion, so that the man may have God. And you, sons born of heaven in this time, you, who are born through this word which flows from Me to you, you are the miracle from the end of My work over the earth. I have become a chamber to you and to come in to be with you and to come out from you to the people and to fulfill My word that I spoke at your place, and the people to believe that I am the One Who sealed this little garden, which carries Me in it, as word over the earth, My little garden from the beginning, where I created the first man built.

The man does not have any mind, since he cannot perceive My mysteries and their work. The man has no faith, since he tempts and searches out My mysteries. There are only human things on earth, only human ways, and the way to My mysteries is covered up by the man, for he has no mind and cannot perceive My mysteries and their work. The man cannot do anything, anything, for the emptiness that the man can do, is nothing; it is only wind, which blows and passes away. Who is the one that can trace the wind? Behold, the man cannot do anything. I say these things to make the man believe in Me, to believe that I can do everything. I have a Father in the heavenly things and I can do anything with Him, all I want through the Father. I have disciples on earth, sons born of heaven, sons of the holy faith, and I can do everything through them, all that I want to do through them, and they can do everything through Me. I made them flames of fire on the earth, and I burn with it all the man's emptiness. I go and come back with them everywhere and from everywhere, for My word, which crosses like lightning from margins to margins, is with them, and through them I send it over the earth. I make the man see that it is true My word, with



which I come over My garden from them. I make man believe the same way I did with Thomas, to believe that I truly rose to life.

Man, look into My word, which reveals those that are and those that are to come over the earth. Look and see how My word is being fulfilled. Day by day I will confront you more and more with the truth of My word, which flows from Me over the garden of My manger, and from it on to the earth. Those from the garden are destitute of those on the earth, but I am the power from heaven and from earth, and I give them help to be able to take My word from margins to margins, for it is written about My coming: **«He comes forth as lightning from the east and is seen to the west»**. Amen.

Man, I will take your finger and put it on My wound, and then I will take your hand and put it on My side, and either you want it or not, you will believe it, for otherwise you did not want to believe. You believe in those that you do, but what you do is only wind, for everything you do will be blown by the wind, soon, soon. Then you would understand that you did not have any mind, and that you did not perceive My mysteries hidden by your haughty mind.

I have taken you easy, man that are sunken in your worries. I have taken you easy to give you time to repent and time for faith, but the man's wickedness is natural and is in the man's inner being. The man's wickedness is full of fears, as one that is guilty and rebuked by itself, and seeing its affliction seeks to escape punishment, as it is written: **«Fear is nothing else but the renouncement of everything that comes from the right judgment»**. But I said: **«Come back to Me, man!»** But you flee, because **«your inner being is full of violence, sin and haughtiness, and you call yourself wise, and you call yourself God»**, as it is written by the haughty one. You flee in vain; I am faster than you and I catch up with you, and I will take your finger and your hand and I will put them on the wound of My hands and on My side. Oh, why do you not hurry to humility and repentance? Why do you receive Me as your Master? For I am your Master, not you. The earth is Mine, not yours, because I made it, not you. But I said: Come back to Me, come back to the beginning! I am with the beginning in the end, and with the end in the beginning, and you store up riches and palaces, man that wonder away without any direction and with no house, for everything that you do for yourself is wind, and whoever sow the wind will reap the whirlwind, man. Bow to My wounds and do not be unbelieving but believing. Amen.

Man, do you know where My word flows over to you from? It flows from My pierced rib; it is the mystery of My pierced rib while I still was on the cross for your sins, man. Oh, do not be deaf and do not be blind; do not be silent before My word which calls you to the spring which sprung from My pierced rib, from My godly body, out of which flows honey and milk as your food, as My blood is that which testifies for Me and for you, man, for I died for you. I died so that you also may die, and then to come to life once with Me, and then to be able to impart resurrection over the dead. Do not be unbelieving. Soon, soon, My light will cover the whole earth. The little garden of My word in Romania is the light, which I marked the earth with, sealing it with the light from the beginning, for it is written: **«In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God»**. The same is in the end, for I said: **«I am the First and the Last. I am the beginning and the end»**. Amen.

Let yourself be covered by light. Become a son of the first day, for on the first day I made the light, and on the first day I was resurrected. I made the first built man on the sixth day, but I made the last built man on the first day, for I, Who I was resurrected on the first day, I was the beginning of My creatures. Amen, amen, amen. But the man can do nothing, nothing, for the emptiness that man can do, is nothing, and it is only wind which blows and passes away, and who is the one who can trace the wind? I speak this way to make the man come back to Me and to be, for the man does nothing for Me in order to have what he works for.

The man gathers only wind. But I tell you: Harvest only for Me, only for heaven, sons sealed by Me through the light of resurrection. You are those who are anointed by My hand, wounded by the Jews; you are My anointed ones over the earth. I gave the kingdom of the heavens into your possession. I opened the door wide to it, but the man flees from My glory. But you should

go into the whole world, for I brought the promise of My Father on you and I blessed you with the Holy Spirit. Preach the repentance to the forgiveness of sins to all the nations, beginning with Jerusalem. Go! My word is My way to you. Go, for you are My anointed ones. All the power was given to Me in heaven and on earth. And going, teach all the nations to keep everything that I commanded you. Go into the whole world and preach the Gospel of My coming to every creature. I am with you in all days, until the appearance of My glory from you. Whoever believes will be accompanied by My signs, into My name, and he, who does not believe, will be accompanied by the damnation, which comes for the unbelievers because of whom My wrath comes over the sons of the men. Go, you and those who are anointed by My word, which comes with you. I will give you power to go and it will be opened for you, for I entered through the closed doors. I gave the kingdom of the heavens as your possession on the earth, and I took you under My protection, for this means the kingdom of the heavens over man: the God of the heavens, King over man, a Gospel, which is seen and fulfilled, My coming, My kingdom on earth as in heaven, the heaven on earth, forever giving forth light, as lightning in the night, from margins to margins. Then, the dead, who were resurrected, will come out of their graves and will appear to testify the light of My word in these days, which testifies through it the life of the age, which is to come. And you, who are anointed by Me to be the beginning of My creatures, confess My word, which I come to you with. All the power was given to Me in heaven and on earth, and I give you of it to be able to testify, so that you may become a way over the earth, to have what to make a way to My word with, which bears testimony through it to the life of the age to come. Amen.

Amen, amen I speak to you, sons anointed by My hand, by the spring, which has been flowing from My side for two thousand years: come and have breakfast! My word is bread and fish from Me; milk and honey in the wilderness without food; water from the rock, and an ever-flowing spring. Come and have breakfast! I, Myself, stand into your midst as on the shore. The world is an endless sea. All who are entangled with it will be sunken into it. But you are the escaping oasis, the shore of the sea. Soon, soon, the sea will no longer be, for it is written into the Scriptures: **«I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth have passed away, and the sea is no longer more; and I saw the holy citadel, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready like a bride adorned for her husband».** **«I make them all new».** Amen. And I say again: **«It is finished!».** Amen. And let him, who is thirsty, come and drink, and let him drink of the spring of the water of life. But the second death is with those who are coward and unfaithful, filthy, murderers, immoral, sorcerers and idolaters, and all sort of liars, fire and brimstone, burning into the lake of fire. But behold the river and the water of life, as clear as crystal; and the tree of life grows on its bank. Those who drink have their names written on their foreheads. These words are unfailing and true, and I, the Lord, have sent My angel to proclaim those that are to come, for I come soon, and the word goes ahead of Me, the sign of the Son of Man, the people of the word of God, which takes the demons out of the people, as it is written about those who are anointed and sent with authority: **«They will cast out demons into My name, and speak with new languages; they will take up serpents and destroy death, and will wake up those that are not faithful and will strengthen them on their feet».**

I set you as new watchmen before Me to hear Me when I speak over the earth and to make the man new again, sons on the shore of the sea. The first built man heard Me, when I spoke with him, and he answered Me. Now I speak to Myself, I listen to Myself, and I remain alone, for the man does no longer hear Me and does no longer answer Me. But you should be only eyes and ears, for I anointed you with the chrism, which sprang from My side, with the Blood of the new covenant for those who fulfill the law of the eternal life, life without death before Me, faith and righteousness.

I, Myself, stand into your midst, as on the shore of the endless and bottomless sea. The world is as hungry as a wolf, and is like the endless and bottomless sea. But you are a place of refuge, a green oasis, a boundary for the sea, a living Romania, out of which My new Romanian country will be born, a land without margins, a spotless bride and a mother who gives birth to

God's sons, the garden of the sons of life. Amen. I, Myself, stand into its midst as on the sea shore, a green shore, a lofty and holy mountain, the mount of Zion, the top of the earth, and on it, I, Myself, the Cornerstone, and say: Come and have bread and fish for breakfast from heaven, milk and honey in the wilderness without food, water from the rock and an ever flowing spring! My word is food and water; take and eat, and take and drink, for I make all new and I say again: **«It is finished!»** Amen.

Come and have breakfast at the table of the kingdom of the heavens on the earth! Come, so that I may give you the kingdom of the heavens! Come, you who are hungry and thirsty on the earth! Come to give you My kingdom and to take you into My possession, for this means the kingdom of the heavens over the man: the God of the heavens, King over the man as in heaven, on earth as in heaven, God King and Master in all and in everything, in everyone and over everyone. Amen.

Behold the supper! I dress Myself and give Myself over; I give Myself as food and I give food, Myself, for I said: **«It is finished!»**. Amen, amen, amen.

05/[18-04-1999](#)

### **The third Sunday after Passover, of the myrrh-bearing women**

Wake up to welcome Me, sons from the garden! Amen. I come to you as word early in the morning and I speak over you with a feast from heaven. Chris is risen! I am the Lord. I am the resurrected One. Amen. I am with the days of resurrection over you, to celebrate Myself, resurrected with you, as I appeared to the myrrh-bearing women in the morning of My resurrection, on the first day of the week. They hurried to come to My grave early in the morning with fragrances. And at sunrise, they were near Me to anoint My body, but they saw on My right side the angel who told them that I woke up, after I told them beforehand about My resurrection from the dead on the third day. They believed that I, Who stayed with them before My resurrection from the dead on the third day, was God. That is why they hurried to the grave, and that is why did not leave Me after crucifixion. Their faith was stirred by their love for Me, for love is the lighter that kindles the faith.

The one who is full of love overcomes fear by the power of love. There is no greater power in heaven and on earth than that of the man who loves God. There was no love more ardent than that of My prudes, holy with their life and faith, who followed Me then when I needed male and female disciples to help Me and to testify about Me. It is a great thing to find help in time of want. My Father raised people to help Me during all the time of My work near the man. The holy women were My help in each and every need of My work over the earth. I was working to establish the kingdom of the heavens on the earth, and they were helping Me and all those who were going from place to place with Me.

Sons, the one who helps Me in time of need is of great value, then when I need help. Many people on earth stay carelessly within their soul after they make a good deed, an act of mercy to a poor man, and then they say that they help God this way. Oh, sons, there is no man on the earth to teach this true teaching. I said to My apostles, when the woman that loved Me came and poured out the very costly pure nard on My head; I told them not to get angry for this wasting of pure nard, for they said: **«This pure nard might have been sold at a very high price, and the money given to the poor»**. I was grieved at this and told them: **«Leave her alone and do not trouble this woman who loves Me. Her love for Me is a good thing, for you always have the poor with you, but you will not always have Me. She has done this because of her faith in her, for My burial, and which she has done will also be spoken of in the whole world as a memorial of her, wherever this Gospel will be preached»**. I was telling the disciples that the time came near for Me to be caught and crucified, and to rise again on the third day, but they did not understand sufficiently, but the women, who were helping Me, believed and followed Me without any fear, for love makes faith perfect, it stirs up the faith in man.

Oh, it is bad of the man who wakes up to follow Me and then turns back from Me. His last works will become worse than the first ones, for the spirit of unbelief is a demon which strengthens itself seven times more in the man who leaves God after he tastes of the holy grace of the faith and love of God. Oh, sons from the gates, there is no man on the earth to give this true teaching. The good deed is twofold: for the man and for God. When the man helps another man while he is in need, it does not mean that he helps God, as many people believe so, when they help their neighbors. The man did not want to understand the words declared by My mouth. I said that those who would stand on My right side I would tell them: **«Come, you blessed of My Father, for I was a stranger, naked, hungry and thirsty, sick and in prison, and you took care of Me whenever you took care of those little of Mine»**. The man has taken this word and applied it for any man, but I was speaking only of those who are Mine, of those who have Me in them with My work, of those who fulfill My Gospel over the earth. Still, the man has not wanted to do as I told him through My Gospel, and he has turned to do well to the man and not to Me, and no to those who take after Me.

The one, who helps Me, when I need him in My work over the earth, is of great value before Me. You, sons, who have believed into My coming over the earth, you have left all your things and taken those things that are Mine to bear them between heaven and earth. You learned from Me a true teaching, and you know that the soul is more than food, and the body is more than clothing. The one, who understands this mystery, is of great value before Me and of great value for Me. Behold, it is one thing for one man to help another man, and another thing for the man to help Me and those that take after Me, those who are born of Me, of My works accomplished from heaven over the earth. I proved Myself as a Teacher and God over the earth, through My teaching by My sacrifice for those who would believe in Me, and through My resurrection in a visible glory. This is what it means for the man to do the works of God, a good deed before Me; this way and not otherwise. My Gospel on the earth is that what the man, who wants to do merciful deeds, has to do, for I told him: **«The soul is more than food, and the body more than clothing»**. Amen, amen, amen.

I have come into My garden with those in heaven, with those who loved Me, with My male disciples and with My female disciples, at a feast of New Jerusalem, at a feast of resurrection. My work is over the garden, and the work of resurrection comes from it over the earth. The preaching of the word of My coming from margins to margins, is the greatest work that the holy man can do in these days, for he who does this work will be called with the saints and they will hear My calling which says: **«Come, you, who did well to Me, and to those who work like Me!»**

Here I am, with My male and female disciples in the garden of My word of the last time. When I appeared resurrected to them, I told them: **«Do not be afraid!»** and I told them: **«Peace to you!»**, as I used to tell them when I was spending time with them until My bringing forth as fruit of resurrection through crucifixion. I made this garden of welcome for Myself, so that the heaven may meet the earth in it. I give Myself over as word to the man in the garden, so that the man may meet God, and that God may meet the man, and to be able to comfort the one who is faithful and true, and to be able to wake up the careless and hypocrite one, who stays carelessly in his spirit, doing well to the man that resembles him.

I speak from the midst of My disciples from that time and from now, and I give Myself over to the man as a spring of true teaching. I join the beginning with the end here, into the garden of My word. I meet those who loved Me then in the garden, and those who love Me now. I have come to bring into fulfillment My Gospel on the earth; the Gospel of resurrection, for this is the work of the Gospel. The resurrection of the world is its work, for the man finds no true teacher on the earth. The man does what is good to his body and to the body of his neighbor, but the body is of no use, for the spirit is the one, which gives life and not the body, and the body is spiritless and dead; it is without work, and it is only flesh and that is all. Where do the food of the birds and the clothing of the lilies come from? They come from the Lord of the spirits, for it is the spirit, which gives.



The heaven meets the earth in a feast of love. Those, who loved Me then, believed, and then they did the works of repentance, and then they did the works of faith, the works of love, and they never come back again to the works of repentance, for they were working and did no longer have time for themselves, for they had time for Me. The holy women, My prudes, were serving Me and My disciples, and they were no longer serving for the needy and poor around them and in their way, for they are always around people, and among people, but I came from the Father, from heaven. The works of their faith were their ministry for the spreading of the kingdom of the heavens, which I came with from Father on the earth. This means a holy work and not otherwise, but here is what it is on the earth: the man is Christian and does good works to one another concerning all the needs of the flesh. This is what man is. But the disciple is otherwise. He does the works of his Master, like his Master, for he serves his Master, and his Master rejoices, and praises His disciples, as a parent rejoices when he sees his talented child and with a good standing among the people. Behold, the good deed is twofold: for God, or for man, but he, who helps Me in time of need with the work of establishing of My kingdom in people and with people, is of great value.

My word is received by many, but the man does not get warm with one or another and does not do the work of repentance, so that the man may pass on to the works of faith and love of God afterwards. The man hears but does not do, and he becomes a hearer and is getting cold, from one of My coming down to another. But I come more frequently with My word to you, children bearing God, and I get warm over you, from one coming down to another, and I have always come down and get warm over you like fire, from calling to calling. Let the man receive and understand the good work for God, but if he remains cold and as he is, I will call him into account for every word that he heard from My mouth. He will say that will turn a deaf ear so that he may no longer hear Me, so that he may not know what comes from Me upon the man, for a river of word comes from Me on the earth, but the man who turns back from Me and withdraws within himself, will be cursed by his own works, as written: **«The works from the last will become seven times worse than the first works of the man without God»**. I will multiply the word more and more over the man. I will get warm more and more in the word and I will grow hotter like fire, and if the man will not go on to the work of the faith so that My coming may find him in the works of faith, I will grow hotter and hotter until I boil and then run over as in the time of flood, and I will catch every unbelieving man into his works done without God, under the fire or My wrath.

The earth is full of Christians but only in their names. They will tell Me, soon, soon: “*Lord, were we not also with You? Did we not have mercy on You? Did we not follow You?*” But I will tell them plainly that I do not know them, because they used My name only to serve to their own names, and not to Me, for it is something else for the man to serve Me. He, who always does the works of repentance, cannot work out the works of faith, for one like that is fallen and wakes up now and then, to do again and again the work of repentance, and this kind of man cannot serve Me. But the works of saints’ faith are their ministry for Me, as the works of the holy women of My resurrection were, for they served Me and the disciples of My word, and I, was going with them and sowing over the ground, as I go with you too; with you, who are today with Me for the spreading of the news of My coming with the kingdom of the heavens on the earth, because I say again, and let the whole earth hear what I say: The kingdom of the heavens will be on the earth! Amen, amen, amen.

Here is how I come on the earth, and the man stays in his wills when I come, as in the time of Noah, but I come, and I will frustrate all man’s science, all his labor. I come and I glorify Myself over Romania with the word, for the earth will be set on fire at My word in Romania. It is My way from heaven on the earth on the second time. I have sons in it through whom I do the works of the holy faith between heaven and earth, for their faith is holy, and I work My coming through it. Behold, this is how I come on the earth and I find every man in his wills, serving one another, and not Me, for the earth is full of Christians only in their names, and they do not know Me so that I may also know them when I come to know those who are Mine and to have them as heirs of the

new heaven and the new earth. I go from one margin to another and I throw out the word of My coming like seed, and you, should fill your little fists of My seed, for My word is seed, and out of fire it comes out fire. Fill your little fists with fire and throw it out on the earth, sons who share on My behalf. Fire and brimstone is My word for those who do not want to be with God; however, for you it is honey and milk; it is the fulfillment of My promises over you, New Jerusalem in heaven and on earth, the union between heaven and earth in a feast of New Jerusalem before Me. Amen.

I will get warmer and warmer in the word and I will grow hotter like fire and I will overcome everywhere the will of man still prevails over My will, everywhere the man is king, and I will say: Man, it is I! I and My garden on the earth from where I blow fire over you; the word of fire to refine you by fire, for the gold is refined by fire. Amen.

And you, sons, stay always ready to meet Me, for you are My feast on the earth. I made you into a feast of joy for those in heaven, who have been waiting for the resurrection of their bodies for seven thousand years.

Come and have breakfast, you, those from heaven, for the heaven is consisted of those that are not seen, but it is. Come and have for breakfast new bread and fat fish, I and My disciples on the earth in time of great trial. Come and have breakfast! Amen. Come to the light of the Gospel of My coming with the resurrection, for it is written: **«The trumpet will sound and you will rise in incorruptibility»**. Amen. Get out and spread the news about who God is and where He is and how He is. Come out into the light! Amen. And you will come out and will appear within the glory, which I come with, for I come with you, and I come with the saints, for this is written. Amen.

I grow warm in word over you, oh, people on the earth. Soon, soon, I come and I come with the saints, and with the life of the age to be. I come with those who died in Christ, as it is written into the Scriptures that I come. Behold, I come and I find you in your wills and in your works, and those, who love Me, I find in My wills and in the works of the holy faith. I made for Myself a garden of welcome, where I may meet My disciples from heaven and earth through the word, where the heaven meets the earth, where the man meets God, and where God meets the man, and to comfort the faithful and true one, and to wake up the one who is careless and hypocrite, who stays carelessly within his spirit, doing what is good only to his neighbor. I speak from the middle of My disciples of that time and of nowadays, and I give Myself over to the man, as a spring of teaching, bread and clothing for the soul and for the body, the seed of My word in heaven over the earth. I am consumed with the longing of My coming; I am consumed and also My saints are consumed with longing. I am consumed as a consuming fire and this is how I come, for the man does not wait for Me to come. I do not come as the man expects Me to come, and rather I come as it is written that I will come. Who is the one who knows what and how My coming is? Who is he? Let him come and tell Me, if he knows, for behold, I come and I tell him how I come. Soon, soon, I come and I come with the saints; I come with those who died in Christ, for the reward of their coming is My coming with them and with the life of the age to come. Amen.

Blessed is he, who helps Me in the time of My coming. Blessed is he, who does the good works for the fulfillment of My coming, for God, and not for man. And you, children who are watchmen in the garden, stay and have breakfast of resurrection with those in heaven, who come with Me to you. Their love was to spread Me out on the earth. May your love be the same, as for this you were called. Soon, soon, I will let Myself be discovered at your place and with you, and I will make glad all those who received light from heaven in time of trouble from you; the light of the resurrection of God's creatures. Amen, amen, amen.

Be a sweet smelling heavenly aroma between heaven and earth, for I anointed you to be the sons of My coming and to call out the trumpet and to lift up all those who will come with Me on My coming. My coming is with you, and you are with it, for to this you were called; that is to inherit My coming and the life of this age that is to come, and My joy, which is with you, Christ,

the joy of those who are saved, the joy of resurrection of those who are asleep, and who come together with Me. Amen, amen, amen.

12/[25-04-1999](#)

### **The feast of the great martyr, Gheorghe ([Saint George](#))**

I strengthen Myself in the word at the manger of My word. I am. Open to come in as word in My book within these days. Open, you, watching sons on My way between heaven and earth! I am the Lord. Amen. I multiply My word over the earth, in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen. My spirit is fire, a fire, which will consume everybody who stands up with deception and hatred against you, for the work that I do over you, it is I, not you, and they do not know what “I” means. I am the One Who I am, the One Who made the man out of dust to have a house, a walking, mouth, eyes and ears in man, in the man who entirely gives himself over to Me, and not in the man who is conceited, for the self of man is a devil, and I am God, not a devil, as the man speaks, the who lost his mind and temper by his haughtiness, raging with fury. Be good and do not sway from My foundation, for I set you with My strong arm on a steadfast rock, on My word spoken over to you as a foundation of your building, for you are My building on the earth. Amen.

The haughty man lost his mind like Lucifer, and I bring him into the light as the oil that comes out on the water. It comes out alone, and it is pointed by a finger by all who have wisdom within their minds and heart. I do not speak like the man whose words go to his head. I speak in such a way for the man that is humble in his heart to understand, and for the haughty one in his spirit to wonder and perish by his own wickedness, as each man comes to life or perishes by his works and by his words. But I increase My word over you, sons from the garden, for that is why I made you the beginning of My creatures, as it is written into the Scriptures about those who are newborn from above, at My word, which gives life and makes the old man into a new man, a spiritual man from a fleshly man, a man in the image and after God’s likeness.

The man who poses as master over the earth and over the man lost his mind and is consumed by his own fire and blows like a spark that gets out of fire; however, the spark, which goes up also goes down afterwards, and nothing is left of it. But I will not go down forever, and rather I will become a fire, which consumes all those who blow over Me to put Me down. The man’s breath goes down, but My breath is alive forever and ever, and it blows, and it becomes word over the earth; and it becomes the fire, which makes the kings and servants ashamed, and all who have become rulers over the earth and over the man. My spirit is fire and I release the plague, which the man urges Me to; the man that fights to stop the course of the river of life, My word that I pour out over you like rain over the crop, which springs up after I sown it.

This is what I told the man, who poses as being wiser than I am, to open the Scriptures; to open them and to look into them, if he opens them, and see if I spoke on the earth in all the time of My work given to Me by My Father over the man. This is how I spoke, I spoke the same way as I speak today over you, children who impart God. I have got work to do with man, not with Myself, and not for Myself, and I will not stay in heaven, as the man wants; the man who dwells haughtily on the earth. I will dwell on earth as word, which is consumed like fire, and I will consume the opposition of those who want Me in heaven and not on earth. The haughty man wants Me in heaven, for if I am on the earth, I thwart his work, but I only do the work that My Father gave Me to do, and I do it because it is written into the Scripture to do it. I have to fulfill the entire Scripture, both the one until My coming down in the flesh on the earth, and the one until My coming again with the saints and in the new and eternal age, that I have from the Father, to give to those who want to be with Me forever, in the life of the age that is to come. Amen.

Sons, it is a feast of the saints in heaven and on the good earth: Gheorghe, the martyr, My saint full of zeal, who consumed in the fire of his love of God, the earthly king and all his opponents, who were fighting to put Me down from My saint. But he grew hotter and was

consumed with fire, for I became a consuming fire within him, who subdued the hearts of the haughty ones that could not do what My martyr could by his love of God, a holy love, a heavenly love on the earth.

I will bring to an appalling shame all those who fight against the light, for they are the sons of the darkness of this age, as Annas and Caiaphas were, and Herod and Pilate and all the haughty ones, who were one with them against Me and against My disciples, who stood up by faith and remained on My side. My spirit is fire, and I bring wrath over the sons of this age; I bring it through the haughty ones, who put their hopes in the work of their hands, human works, all of which perish with use.

Sons, whenever the haughty man will stand up against My word from you and against you, I, the Lord, will little by little release My wrath, which goes before My coming, to clean My path of those that are unfaithful. Sons, look at the signs which bring pains and which I release once with the hand of the unfaithful man, who wields his weapons against you. My spirit is fire and I cast it out on the earth, to rebuke by it those that are haughty, who do not bow humbly before My calling which calls every man to repentance and humility. Do not be afraid. I am with you, and Lucifer will be kept for the fire of My wrath, as the one in the beginning who arose haughtily over Me, and I keep him in chains for the day of My wrath. I prepare chains of fire for those who do not humble to know Me as God, for I am word, and this is My name: the Word. Amen, amen, amen. Be good and let the dogs bark. The dog in the chain barks for I, the Lord, bound the dogs to protect you, sons, and to stand before Me to work out My coming and the word of My coming. Little, little, and you will be sought after like the most valuable gold, but you will not be found by those who loved the gold, but you will be found by those who believed waiting for My coming. In a little while many will find Me with you and will bow down before My word, which became a scroll and a book to you, because I spoke and you brought the book into being, and the heaven became a scroll of book, as it is written into the Scriptures. Rejoice because you see all these coming true. Rejoice, for those who are not true in their heart and in their deeds, are afraid and hide from you and flee as they flee from satan, as though they were Mine and you belonged to satan. But with what works would they welcome Me to have Me with them? They run away from you for fear of the light, sons, for the light brings them all into view, and they are filthy of everything and everywhere: both in the face and in the heart, on the garment, and on their hands, and in their spirit, and they make the heaven and the earth dirty and I am ashamed with them before the angels and the saints, and before My Father, for Father knows that I died for the life of the faithful and humble man, but the man did not love Me, for he loved himself, and I am with empty hands before My Father. But I have you as the beginning of My creatures, and you will be sought after and will give birth and fill the heaven and the earth, and you will be the kingdom of the heavens on the earth. In a little while, the heaven will appear on the earth and satan will see that I am with you and that I was with you and you were with Me, and he did not know you, nor Me with you. Be good, and let the dogs bark, for they willy-nilly announce My coming and My place from you, and they announce it to be heard.

Stand up against Me praying in the Spirit of Truth, a true worship, so that I may fulfill your words by which you remind Me of My promises that I made in the Scriptures and in the prophets for these days.

Sons, everything has come to end. I am a new beginning with you. Be cautious, and be alive and awake. Be My pleasure. Be eyes and ears, for My spirit is fire and I pour it out over the earth as word, and I fulfill My whole word, for I came as word for the time of the fulfillments, which I come with. I come and I will not stay in heaven and I will not be silent, because I come. Amen, amen, amen.

23-04/[06-05-1999](#)

### **The Feast of the Lord's Ascension**



I am, sons. I am the Lord. Open to the Lord! Amen, amen, amen. I cross the way between heaven and earth to be with you in the days of heavenly wedding. My coming down to you means: days of wedding, My wedding promised to Me by Father, the love between Bridegroom and bride, sons, for I made you into a bride that I love. I paid with My life two thousand years ago to have a bride today, for the bride is the one in the day of wedding, the one who remains a bride, for I come afterwards and I reveal My wedding, which I longed for two thousand years ago.

I showed Myself alive after My passion under the cross, and I proved Myself as true God, coming from heaven among people through the Virgin, for after the resurrection I had to reveal in depth the mysteries of the kingdom of the heavens to My disciples. Then I told them to stay in Jerusalem, not to depart from it, for I promised them the Holy Spirit from Father, and I told them this: **«For John indeed baptized in water, but you will be baptized by the Holy Spirit, not many days from now»**. I told them that they will receive power and will be My witnesses in Jerusalem and in all Judea and to all the margins of the earth, and speaking like this and comforting them by the sweetness of My words, there came a cloud and covered Me from their eyes, and the cloud went up to My Father; it ascended into the sky, and My angels appeared to those who were looking after Me and they said them: **«The Lord ascended from you into the sky and he will come back in the same way as you saw Him going into the sky, for He went to come back again»**. Amen. I told them that if I do not go, I will not be able to come back, and this is the purpose for My ascending into the sky, but look, the man took My earth and does whatever he wants on the earth. The man wants to work out My coming after his will, but I will come as I ascended and not otherwise, for I ascended to My father from My loved disciples, and I will come back the same way. I will come to My loved ones and not to anyone, for My house and My mountain are those who love Me as I loved them; they are those who give all their life to Me, as I gave Mine for them, for those who love Me according to the truth. But the man is haughty.

I go from one margin of the earth to another and there is nothing on the earth but only haughty man, who lives in his wills, sowing them in his body; the man who lives for empty glory between heaven and earth. Oh, how much teaching I sown over the earth against the empty glory! And behold, I walk like a blind man through the darkness of the man to find the man, and I see nothing but empty glory, a thick and unclear cloud. I do not see any man pleasant to Me, and the man does not see Me either, for the darkness is thick; this crust is thick, sons. The blind one has no desire for light, for he does not know what light is, and I disappear from the man more and more. God disappears from the earth, for the man is blind and does not see, and I do not see Him either, and He also does not see Me. I want to be saved from destruction, for I disappear from the man, sons. I want to be saved and saved in the man. This is what I want. The man was made out of dust, but I made him see Me with his eye made from dust, and after that the man took over My earth that I created, and he also pulled himself out of Me.

Man, why did you take My earth? Who made the earth? I, or you? I made it, and you took what you did not make. Man, why, did you take away My light? Who made the light? I, or you? I made it, and you saw it after I created you out of dust and I gave you My image, and after I gave you eye from My eye. How comes that you do not see Me? Here I am, and you do not see Me. Why, did you really turn your look away from Me? I made you to see Me, to hear Me, to listen to Me, and to be like the One Who made you, for I see and hear and listen to My Father Whom I proceed from, and I did not pull out from Him, but only then when I came on the earth to take you up to My Father, and to bring you to Me, the Son and the Heir of the eternal Father. What are you doing here, man swollen by the time? For I come back and you do not see My returning, as though you were blind from your birth. I would like to heal you of blindness, for I healed blind people, who were born like that, so that those who see may also see, for I came with the Father's power to give sight to the blind, and that the glory of My Father may also be seen in the Son, for I proceeded from the Virgin, and from a birth, which is above the nature among the sons of the people.

There is still a little while and I will come with My glory, which I ascended into the sky with, two thousand years ago. In a little while, I will come for those who hardened their face and

faith and in their being because of their wills, which are not of My wills. Just a little time more and I come, and I will appear among those that are My loved ones, for I am with those that love Me, giving their lives for Me. Amen.

I have come with a holy feast into the garden. I am on the clouds of glory above the little garden of My word, for it is written into the Scriptures: *«As He ascended into the sky, so will He come back»*. I am Bridegroom to you, sons anointed by My chrism. I chose you from among the sons of the people to set you apart for Me and to make you the way of My coming. Oh, how beautiful you are among the sons of the people! I sing you as the bridegroom sings his bride and I call you My day of wedding, for when the bride appears the wedding is also ready. I am your Bridegroom; I am your comfort; I am your love and I sing you, so that those from heaven may know you as My bride on the earth. Oh, how beautiful you are among the sons of the people! Your glory is not seen, but you are beautiful children, and you are My wealth, which I rejoice over. Everyone has got his own possessions. The world and the master of the world, with its possessions, and I with My own possessions of great value, for the highest price between heaven and earth belongs to the man born of God, to the man who is comprised by God. Amen.

I enshrouded you in the cloud of My invisible glory, for if the man had seen your glory, you would have not been My mystery from My coming after two thousand years any longer. I made you My little and tiny white cloud, under which I come and speak over the earth, covered by you all around, and to be able to give the man the gift of the holy faith at the hearing of My voice into your midst. I bless you to bless My word and My stature in you. I establish you as My coming out with you among the sons of the people, so that I may put their faith to test, for whoever is gold, that one has to be refined by fire so that he may remain a useful and worthy vessel for the eternal life that I bring soon, soon, over all who are refined like gold into the fire, and over everyone who is whitened by the rays of My second coming from near My Father.

Arise sons, for rising into the sky is birth from heaven, a birth from above, to be from above, so that we may meet between heaven and earth, as it is written into the Scriptures about those who will be taken into the sky to meet Me and to be forever with Me. I come with the saints, who have been waiting for My coming, to come with Me to you. Clothe yourselves perfectly in incorruptibility, so that you may be with Me forever, for you are beautiful among the sons of the people, for I am with you, and I am the One Who is. Amen, amen, amen.

07/20-05-1999

### **The Feast of the Romanian Christianity (Pentecost), the second day**

Again, I come down as word above the garden of My word with a word of feast, for I am with days of Pentecost over you, little children, who are watchmen on the earth for those in heaven, and who come with Me from near Father. I and Father are one, and before the throne of glory stand the angels and stand the saints who labored on the earth for this glory.

Gates lift up your heads for the King of glory to come in! His kingdom is eternal and all authorities will listen to Him and will serve Him. Amen, amen, amen.

I am Who I am. Get up to welcome Me, sons from the garden, for My Father works, and I also work, and you should also work. Get up, for it is time to work. I give you power to overcome the weaknesses. I give you the Holy Spirit, Who can do everything in all who keep the commandments of life. Three days in a row I have come down with fresh food on the table, for the garden from you is a table of sacrifice on which the Lamb of God is laid as word for food, for the man is fed on every word which comes out from God, and not on bread alone. I come down as food to the people on the land of Romania, My supper, My wedding table, to which I call every man who wants to eat from Me. I am the Sower, and I throw out the seed, so that fruit may grow out of it, but the ground is trampled down too hard, and the ground is a way of iniquity.

Oh, sons anointed by Me with the chrism of My coming! Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! And let us spread a table of feast, of Whit Sunday, for My word becomes a working tool

and I strike the fallow soil with it, and I make it into a spade and turn over the furrow upside down, so that I may take out the good soil, without weeds, a mellow ground, to be able to sow the seed of eternal life on it. Amen.

Peace to you! Peace to you! For you, because you are burdened with My worries, but we will carry it off well with My peace in you, sons. I have been making you stand up for three days in a row to take from Me and to set My word in the book as a testimony of the days of wedding, My wedding with My bride, for My bride hears the voice of her Bridegroom, and she wakes up and opens to the Bridegroom, for there are the days of the wedding.

Oh, the way from heaven to earth is long for the unfaithful man, but here is how easily I come! I come at once when I start to come. I come as lightning, for this is written to come. When I made the light, the heaven and the earth, I made them all at once, and I created them all by the word, and they are, for they listened and they were made. When I created the man, it seemed to Me the longest day of My work, for I created him by the word and by My hand. The longest day of love, and after this day I became tired and I rested from tiredness, as I worked out the word, which I declared to come into fulfillment, by My hand. Oh, My waiting for the man has been long, for the man died afterwards, because of his haughtiness. In the day when the man became haughty, he died, and I have been waiting for the day of man's resurrection, and the man did not come to live but has rather gone on dying and dying. I have tried to bring the man to life with a price of blood, but he did not come to life. Then I said: **«Behold, I come to do Your will, Father; for it is written in the scroll of the book about Me that I come to bring the man to life with the price of My blood».**

I was the Man, Whose model I was looking for, to make the first built man. I was the Man Who is, Who has eternal life in Himself, and I created the man in the same way, but I made him out of dust with My own hand, and when I breathed over My work, My breath became life of My life in the man who was created with veins and blood, for My life is eternal, and eternity is without beginning and without end. But the man has not remained alive, for he pulled himself out from Me, and I took My breath of life out of him, the life which I gave him after I made him out of dust with My own hand; however, My work on the first day, when I created the man, was scattered and went into Sheol.

O, My waiting has been long until I made the man again! And how I made him again? I made him of dust again, for the man was made out of dust. I came and I sown Myself in the Virgin as life, in the man taken out of dust, for the man came out of the first built man of the dust. I became dust, flesh coming out of the man's flesh, but I came out of the man at My Father's commandment; I, Who had heavenly blood, with heavenly life, let Myself to be made like man, with man's blood, mixed with My blood, for I was the life, which was born of the man. I did this in order to shed My blood then for the new creation of the man, and I brought the man to life with the price of blood, with My blood from the Father and the blood taken out of the man, together in My body coming out both from Father and from man. Then I made the man again, and that is why the Scripture calls Me: **«The Son of Man»**. I accepted to be called the Son of Man, for I am the New Man. But who is the one who lets himself be seized by the mystery of the Son of Man in order to come to resurrection and redemption, to be alive and eternal as I am?

Oh, My waiting for the man has been long! It was the longest day, for it is written: **«With the Lord all days are as one day, and one day as all days altogether»**. I am long enduring, so that I may not lose the man who pulled himself out from Me after I built him. The first built man came apart in two parts and went into those that he was made of. He went into the dust and in heaven, for the body was taken out of dust, and the soul, was taken from Me and put into the man created by My hand. But My spirit did not have room in man, for the man became conceited against Me in his spirit, and since then I have been waiting for the man's bow, the man's humility.

Oh, My waiting has been long until I made the man again! And when he gave Me the price of blood to do the work of the new man, for I was the New Man then, the fallen man, looking at Me, delivered a prophecy and said: **«Behold the Man!»** Pilate did not know why he had to say

something like that when he took Me outside of his Praetorium to tell the Jews that he found no guilt in Me. And I, with the crown of thorns and clothed in purple garment to be ridiculed, stood before them, and Pilate said: **«Behold the Man! Take Him for I find no guilt in Him».**

Behold, two thousand years ago, I made the man again. I am the Man. I am the New Man, the Man coming down from heaven among the people. I sown Myself in a Virgin's body and I was born a humble baby, destitute of all those on the earth, and even of the glory that I proceed from before all ages. The spirit of Lucifer, which works through the man's fallen haughty mind, was deceived, for I was an unfathomable mystery, but I was the Man, the Son of Man. The angels in heaven saw Me near Father. The fallen angels saw Me likewise, for I was both near My Father in heaven and near My mother Virgin, a baby and then a child, and then a perfect Man. I was the hidden mystery from ages and not known by the angels, let alone by people. Only Father and I knew this mystery, and now the entire heaven knows it, the one from above and the one from below, and the fallen angels know it too, as two thousand years ago they did not understand that I was in heaven as on earth, the son of the heavenly Father that I came down from heaven in the flesh among the people.

When the man was split in two parts, the first created man went into those that he was made of and he went both in heaven and in the earth, but I, the new Man, remained wholly and perfect, and they did not break My legs so that I may die, for it was written in the prophets: **«None of His bones will be broken».** But the soldiers pierced Me with their spear in My side, so that I may give the price for the redemption of the fallen man through the woman taken out of his rib. My side had to be wounded so that I could shed My blood for the sin of the man who has been sinning for seven thousand years, both inside and outside of his body. When sin does not attack the body of the man, it remains at the gates of the body and it does not come down in the body, if the man is a stronghold. But when the man becomes brother with sin, then sin comes down through his body and possesses the man, for it becomes stronger than the man, for this is what I said then: **«No one can enter into the house to plunder, unless he first binds the strong man; and then he will plunder his house».**

Oh, let the man do no longer boast that he loves Me, and rather he should humiliate himself. Let the man no longer rejoice over Me, if I cannot rejoice over him. Let the man humiliate himself, for the sign of the man's sin remains not healed, an uneffaced testimony on the body of God's Son. Here is why I came to become the Son of Man on the earth. The spirit of Lucifer and of his angels is ashamed because of My love and My mercy for the man that fell down from eternity.

I have taken your guilt upon Me, man. The mark of your sin is an ineffaceable testimony on My godly body. You sinned in your own flesh, for the woman is flesh taken out of your flesh. I bear the mark of your sin in My own body in the time I came to become the Son of Man, to be able to take the man out of his guilt. I took your guilt upon Me, as a guilty man, but you are guilty. Humble, for your sin is your spear which pierced My side, and I am God. I have come down after you; I have come down again. Here I am! But humble yourself! Love Me, for I loved you while you were still a sinner. Love Me, for you even now are a sinner and have nothing to love on you but the sin in you, for your lust has been conceiving sin in you for seven thousand years. Love Me, for I am eternal and you are fleeting, because you sin. I wiped out your sin for that is why I came, and My blood does not stain, but rather it cleans and wipes out, but even now you do sin. My blood is My life as your blood is your life. But your blood leaves stains inside and outside of your body, for you pulled yourself out of Me and remained guilty, and your blood leaves stains, sins, and kills God inside and outside you. Love Me, for I left rich food on your table when I left to be with My Father. I put My Blood and Body on your table, (*At the Divine Liturgy, r.n.*) so that you may have from Me and to replace Me with you, and I to be in you, and you in Me within an everlasting love. Why do you really make My waiting long? Here is My spring and My supper, but you are not worthy and are without garment. I do no longer have a holy man on the earth to follow you, because lie is in man. I came after you; I have come again. Here I am. But humble, for I suffer for you. I became the Son of Man to be able to come near you, man. Let yourself be seized by the mystery



of the Son of Man. I am the new Man, with a life giving spirit, and there is no other God beside Me. There is no other man beside Me to do you well.

Man you are an enemy to yourself. You need Me to get healed of emptiness, for nothing is truer on the earth than God when He has room with the man on the way. Oh, life is expensive and you have not got anything to pay for it. It is paid with life and you do not have life, man, because you proceed from sin. I can pay the price of your life if you want to have life. I can give you from the gift that I gave to each man, only if you want, and only if you love life. Behold, I give you comfort and I tell you: be a child in your flesh and be God in your spirit, and you will have the mystery of the new man, that is Christ, the New Man. Be cautious, for when I paid for your sin, I started with the birth and then with infancy and childhood and then with adulthood, perfected by Father. I have passed through them all to give you a day for everything, for I died like man afterwards, but I did not perish, and rather I arose, and this way I paid for your resurrection. Humble yourself and come to life! It is long until tomorrow. Now it is the time, for My patience has been long. Become like Me, man! Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, sons from the manger, My work of three days on you is a mystery of resurrection for those who choose the sufferance for resurrection. I gained the resurrection from the dead through sufferance. And this is how I told to the man. I have always come to you by word, so that the man may hear Me and to come closer to hear Me. Sons, do not marvel at what I tell you, for here is what I tell you: no place under heaven is more beautiful for Me, more comforting and sweeter than My place with you, than My meeting with you. I find My peace nowhere else than with you, for I do not receive honor from people. Oh, if I try on all those who say that they love Me, I would make them also see, for they do not know what love is. Love is sufferance and not comfort. The comfort is the reward of love, but first there has to be love, and the man has to know who and what love is. Love is not man, but the man does not understand the mystery of the Son of Man. Sons, man cannot be love, for I am Love, I, and there is no God besides Me. Oh, let the man not boast that he loves Me and that he rejoices. Let the man not rejoice over Me, if I cannot rejoice over him. Let the man humble himself, for I say again: the sign of the man's sin stays unhealed, an ineffaceable testimony on God's body.

Sons, I rejoice over you that you stand watch for My word, which cries over the earth. I comfort Myself with you, for you are My comfort. You are small, you are weak, and you are tired, dear sons. But I breathe over you and refresh you to be able to stand for Me. Man can do it for himself, but he cannot do it for Me, for he does not love Me. But I comprised you in the mystery of My coming, and I enclosed you all around to be Mine and to believe Me that it hurts Me and that I can hardly wait for My day of victory against man's haughtiness, who pulled himself out of Me. I have been waiting for the day of the man's humility, sons.

Oh, I have spent three days in a row with a Pentecost feast. Receive the Holy Spirit to be My rich people, and to have the kingdom of the heavens into your midst. Amen. Give to those who receive, and give to those who ask, but especially give to those who have, for it is written: *«To the one who has it will be give more»*. Amen, amen, amen.

16/[29-05-1999](#)

### **The Feast of the Romanian Christianity (Pentecost), the third day**

I am above the garden of My word with great heavenly glory. I am with Father. Amen. The Holy Spirit in Father and in Me hovers over the saints and angels that came with My glory above the manger of My word. The Holy Spirit in Father and in Me is being celebrated in Himself and triples the work of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen, amen, amen.

I have come, watching sons. Come before Me. I give you a little crown of My worked glory, for you were a path for My coming, and to be glorified with the glory of My word for three days in a row. You are tired. My Father touches your foreheads and comforts your little cheeks

and gives light to your sight, for you have a great heart and watch with love for the coming down of My word. Amen.

Father Sabaoth, here I am and those little of Mine and Yours! Comfort them, Father! You are My Word and I am Your word. Father, comfort those who labor for Us. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, you are tired, little children! My Son is consumed in you, and soon, soon, He will be coming visibly, and He is consumed with longing for the day when He will pour out His visible glory, a glory like Mine, over those who believe and over those that do not believe that He comes.

Oh, My little chicks, I, Father Sabaoth, am in My Son. Who wants to be a child like you in this age, let him be God's little chick? For My Son is My chick and He always called out the loved one; He called out the man saying: **«Jerusalem, Jerusalem, how often would I have gathered you into My bosom, even as a hen in time of storm, clacking, to gather her chickens under her wings not to lose them and to be without her little chicks»**. Oh, little children that are tired of heavenly but not of earthly labor, oh, little chicks, you are those from the last, **the smallest**, and that is why Father calls you chicks. My Son labors for you to harvest the fruits, but behold, the harvesters have no fruits and there is nothing gathered for My Son's wedding table. I suffer pain for My Son, because I broke Him from My bosom and I sent him after the man to bring him back to Me.

At the beginning of the man, I and My Son made a Paradise garden for the man. We did not know what else We should do more for Him to remain Our joy. I and My Son were rejoicing over the man, but the man, created by My Son according to Our advice, rejoiced over his body and forgot about God, from Whom he had a body and a soul in his body. The first created man was created perfectly by God and he did not know his infancy, although he had a Father, a Creator, and a Master in him, for his soul was from God, and the man became conceited and went out from Paradise. Then I said to My Son: "Go, Son, for the time is long since We have been looking to see the man coming back on his own. Go and teach the man what sufferance is, and not happiness. Go Son, for happiness makes the man forget Us. Go and come back to Me with the man on Your shoulders, for he is Our work, and he is Our day, for I put My love into Your hand with great love, when You took the dust into Your hand and made the body of the man looking at You, dear Son. Then, I said to breathe Our breath upon him and You entered as soul into the body that you made by Your own hand, for You listened to Me when I said to give the man as a gift to You and to have the man in Our image and after Our likeness".

Oh, Son, I speak today over the small one in the end of the time and I call them Our little chicks, to be chicks, for behold, the accomplished man got out from under Our wings. The wise man of today rejoices over his glory, and the great man cannot be small, and he cannot come under the sign of dominion, for he is great and has his own shelter. I sent you on to the earth to become the child of a man and to make you into a new seed, so that a man may come out of it like the seed, and he came out, for My people Israel came out as seed and a seed out of a seed. You were the seed, and Your disciples were Your fruit, who submitted to Your word and became children in My bosom through You, My Son. But Israel was great by My election, by My promises on him, and he became conceited and woke up to scatter My chicks away. You were the hen into the midst of Israel, Son that were sent, but My people did not want to believe My work with You, and he was destitute both of hen and of chicks, and since then he has been wondering away in unbelief, for even today he is waiting for You to come, according to the promise in the prophets. And behold, You come, and You will be coming, for You came two thousand years ago, and Your marks remained alive and they testify about Your coming and that You come, and that You will come again, Son, born on the earth two thousand years ago, from Father and from Israel by the Virgin.

May You be blessed by all the nations, by all the languages, both in heaven above and on the earth below, Son Who are in heaven and on earth at the same time, from everlasting to everlasting! I am the Father Sabaoth, and I confess You, Son, from the middle of the angels and of the saints who cannot be seen. I leave the throne of the glory and I come with you into the garden. I come down to the man for I am the Father of the first created man. The Holy Spirit from Me and You deifies the man, but the man has to humble himself with faith, as the faith is God's

glory in man. The faith clothes the man in glory and thus the man can do whatever God wants him to do, only to believe, only that he may not be ashamed of God, for he who is ashamed with God, that one is hiding from God's glory.

Oh, little sons and children, stand in My justice before the nations under the sky, for justice will crown the earth and it will make it new and holy, as it was at its first creation. The first Earth was sunken into the deep by the man's hand. And here is how the second earth is: it is submitted to the man and it is a depth of lawlessness, where the fallen angels through man's haughtiness do their work through the man to win against God. But the earth, promised to you and to those who will be like you, is a righteous land through the righteous ones, who will rule forever and ever. Amen, amen, amen.

Son, Emmanuel, do not be sad. You have someone to rejoice with. When You came to My right hand, after You proved to be My Son and God by resurrection and power, you did not leave many to testify about the things that you have worked for. And the same is now; there are few but small people that You may become perfect in them with Your wisdom, for I have kept away from the earthly wisdom even from the womb of their mothers those that were anointed in the garden for You and for the last days. I have brought them closer to You, here, at the spring, and I gave them to drink and to always be with the living water on their table. And here they are. They are those, who receive You, giving their own little hearts as Your dwelling place, in which You put a spring of faith for You coming. Oh, comfort them, dear Son. I am the Father and I am with You. I give them a little crown of glory, for I gave them to You as Your bride, and the world does not know them, Son. They are comprised in the mystery, for this is God's work among the people, for the faith on the earth to grow; the holy faith, My Son.

You are My Word. I am with You, and I rejoice. You are My Word, My messenger, My loved Son, Who I was well pleased with. Amen, amen, amen.

— Oh, Father, Father Sabaoth, I want to enlarge the tent of My wedding, for the Holy Spirit is being made perfect and goes from margins to margins and breathes with the power of My word and wakes up many people. But there are so many multitudes, Father, crows over crowds, that have no oil in their candles, and that do not watch for My coming. Crows and crowds prepare to make My coming, but who is really coming for such a preparation? Who is that Christ who is coming at the man's plan without life from heaven?

Oh, Father Sabaoth, when you sent Me on the earth among the people, I made many heavenly signs and works above man's nature. And even after I hid from their eyes I have done the work of the Holy Spirit since then and until today, so that the man may not forgive Me, and behold, I do not find a holier watch for My coming, and it is coming. The day of My coming in glory is coming, Father, and what shall I do to those who sleep? What shall I do to them, Father? What shall I do, Father? Oh, what shall I do, Father?

Oh, watchful sons, I have come to give the Holy Spirit on the earth. Oh, My loved disciples, I have come, for you are brought together in a blessed place by My word, which works over you. I come from heaven. And I come with a great noise, like the wind that blows with great power to bend everything down by storm, so that I may fill up the garden where you are gathered together into My name, and at My word many have come near to you to listen.

Sons anointed with the chrism of My coming, I impart to you the tongues of the Holy Spirit. Bow down your heads and open the gates, for you are the gates between heaven and earth, through which the Lord comes into. Let it be heard everywhere on the earth that God, the Word, is speaking here, the One Who gives you the tongues of the Holy Spirit. Let it be in wonder, and no one should be perplexed of those that I bring over My garden in Romania. This is the manger of My word, a holy mountain that I, the Lord, stand on to call out all the nations to hear the news of the kingdom of the heavens, which is coming with Me and with the new heaven and the new earth, and with the spirit of righteousness, as heir on those that are new. It is written that in the last days the Holy Spirit will come upon every flesh like a river, which grows and runs over its banks, and My

servants and maidservants will prophesy from the Holy Spirit and will become a spring of springing water over every nation from under the sky.

Behold the days of the Holy Spirit! In the days to come, I will release signs and wonders up in heaven and down on the earth: blood, fire and pillars of smoke. The sun will be turned into darkness; and the moon into blood, as I come, and this is written before the great and terrible day of the Lord comes. Let every man under the sky stand up, for I, the Lord enter into their hearts and say: Repent from all that you did against Me and against you! Let the holy faith enter you for the Holy Spirit is speaking from heaven on the earth. Seek for the forgiveness of your sins for the Holy Spirit wants to come onto every man. Humble yourselves and remain in humility for the first created man did not know what infancy and humility was and became conceited and got out from under his Master and finally went into the grave. Save yourselves from this generation that turned away from God! Give to the Lord! Amen, amen, amen.

Sons from the spring, I raised the water gates so that the spring may flow on the whole earth. I gave you the promise that you will be turned into rivers of running waters for all who are thirsty, from far off and from near, even as many as I will call to come and drink, to come at the table of the Holy Spirit. Oh, you are thirsty, but I am thirstier still. I have not been resting for seven ages, but I am the Lord of the powers in the heaven above and on the earth below, and I comfort you and give you a great heart so that you may include in it the heaven and the earth, from margins to margins. I am consumed in you because of the care of My coming. My Father gives you courage and I also give it to you, and you should give yourselves over, for you are clothed with the Holy Spirit. I give you help from heaven and earth. My Holy Spirit changes the man in his heart, it moves the man's mind and it refreshes the man's soul, and you will be carried into My arms, through those that will come near to put their shoulder under the cross of My coming, for My coming is a heavy cross, because the man is stiff-necked and lives under the heaven only for himself, and I have no one to carry the cross of My coming with; I have no one but you, and you are small among those who have become great on the earth. The hostile man, the haughty man, the careless and black-hearted man in his soul says that you are rich. Only I and you know the labor of the cross of My coming. The hard working is not rich, for if he were rich, he would no longer be hard working, and he will go to sleep and get up and spend his temporariness in the midst of his riches. However, you are not rich except in God. You are the rich of the heaven, for you have in you the kingdom of the heavens in its broadness. Amen.

Oh, the one who has the sign of ownership on him, that one has the sign of the kingdom of the heavens, which is the richest country between heaven and earth. The one who has not got the sign of ownership on him, which even the angels have, that one is a wonderer, a homeless man, for the man can have only a homeland. Oh, and since the man lost his homeland, he has been wondering from place to place and from storm to storm, for the man has been a wonderer since he stood up to kill his neighbor. The country of the man without a homeland is called runaway. The man runs away because he is a fugitive; he runs away from the threatening of the time, for the man brought time into existence, and the time is the enemy of the man's eternity. Oh, he who has not got the sign of ownership on him, the sign of the heavenly country, is a fugitive, a man who is afraid of God, for fear is for those who have not escaped from pursuit. The man runs away and he always is on the run. Where does he really run to? Sons, I want to come into the way of the man and ask him: Where do you run, fugitive man and pathless man? Oh, you have forgotten that you are made out of dust by God and that My eye is always on you. I have been looking for seven thousand years for you and I will find you when you see Me. My eyes are always on you, and that is why you are running away, and I follow you, and My eye is looking for your face. Look back, fugitive man! I follow you because you have no guide. The guide follows you. Look back and your eyes will see Me wondering behind you for seven thousand years.

Man, there is no God besides Me. Tell Me who you are looking for and tell Me where you are going; tell Me why you are running away! Answer Me! I have come with the lost country into My arms. It is the kingdom of the heavens, and I am the King. Hold it, fugitive man! Come to give



you work to do into My vineyard, into My field, into My beehive. Come, you man without direction. I have on the table of My kingdom bread and wine, honey and milk and oil for your wounds. A song in the Holy Spirit is being sung and invites you to look and listen to the voice of the Holy Spirit, which is flowing over the whole earth. I command you: Come to a stop, for here is the country! The man has only one country. I have come to take you home, man. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, watchful little children, I bow before you and I thank you because you became a bridge in order to come after the man and for the man to come after Me. I crown you with My invisible glory, for you have been My rest house for three days in a row. Now, sons, let us release the multitudes, for I have drawn out living water from the well and given them to drink and never go thirsty, and I have also given them bread. My well is deep; deep upwards and not downwards. I made you into a bucket of My well. I gave you little wooden pails and little cups; I gave you so that you may give to the crowns to drink. I gave you much love to keep you strong. I gave you ministering and obeying angels to serve you in everything, so that the sunny weather, the breeze, the zephyr and the birds of the heaven, the earth and the man may listen to you sons, and all that are, so that I may be in a celebration of Pentecost with you in a holy place. This little town is the most beautiful place on the earth, because you are the most beautiful among the sons of the people. Wanting or not, no one in this stronghold stood against Me or against you. Wanting or not, all who were called listen to come. Now, I give them the reward according to their own deeds, and they will see that I give them, but you are the most precious reward that I give them; you, the most beautiful among the sons of the people; you, who are loved by God; you, who labor burdened by My worries, for I prepare My coming, and I have you under the arm of My cross. I come soon, soon, and all who became great on the earth will be ashamed when they will see that I carried the cross of My coming with you, the weakest, the smallest, so that the great ones may see that the strength of the earth shames and the heavenly humility crowns the times, for I, the Lord, love the man in sufferance, which takes after Me in his body, in his soul and in his spirit.

Sons flee from the glory that comes from man, and bring Me your glory, for I gave it to you. You should become less and make greater My glory in you, for everything that I prepare for the crowning of the times belongs to those who are little and humble.

To those who accompanied you tirelessly I gave bread, and I still give them a heavenly exhortation not to be ashamed with Me before the people. And I still exhort them sweetly to sell the wealth of their mind and to buy from Me gold refined by fire and not to come back to their own things sadly like the young man rich in wisdom, to whom I said: **«Sell your possessions and then come to be with Me in the work that I have from My Father to do»**. And I also give them the forgiveness of their sins, which are removed by repentance for what they did, and I say to them: Go in peace! May your faith be holy to be able to save you from yourselves! Go and sin no more, so that you may be forgiven of those things done in the time of your ignorance. Amen, amen, amen.

Now, little children, I give rest to your body, to your soul and to your spirit, but also to My Spirit in you, for without Me you can do nothing, because you died for yourselves to be for Me. Amen. I am above your little garden. I am with the Father. The angels and the saints bow down before you and welcome your feast, the feast of Pentecost. They have stood in fear and love and listened like you did to My word from Holy Spirit. The Father Sabaoth gives you the heavenly chrism, for you are the Lord's anointed for the days of this time.

The Father is comforting you, for He is the Father, and you are sons. I give you the cross of My coming. Do not be sad because I give it to you. It is your victory. Do not be afraid that you are small, for the small ones are those who can do; those who are naked are those who are clothed; those who are tired are those who will rest; those who are hard working are those who will have; those who are sad are those who will rejoice.

Stay awake, sons! I will come soon, soon. Be awake! Be awake! Be awake in every moment, for I come unexpectedly, and I come soon. And now, peace to you! Peace to you! Peace

to you! My peace from the garden is your peace, sons. Remain in a day of a feast of the Holy Spirit. Remain My joy and rejoice that you are suffering for Me, for after I come, you will no longer suffer, and you will be in a day of rest, and you will be My rest. Amen, amen, amen.

17/[30-05-1999](#)

### **The Sunday of all Romanian saints**

Open My book in your days, sons from the manger. Amen, amen, amen. You are the manger of My word, here, in the place where I established you. I have always come together with you under the spring of My word to find the refreshment that We long after. I gather you at My bosom to feed you and to water you and so that what I give you may run over, and all those who seek for My spring with you may eat and drink from Me.

Oh, sons, I come together with the saints at your bosom to be saturated by the love from you, as those from heaven are also hungry. But how do those from heaven come to be hungry? Oh, it is written into the Scriptures: *«From the mouths of sucklings have called forth Your praise, in spite of My enemies, to appease the enemy and revengeful»*. My word on you is *«clean word and silver refined by furnace, to destroy all the lying mouths and any haughty tongue of those who say: “We are strong by our tongue, and our mouth is our strength; who is master over us?”»*. This is what is written into the Scriptures.

Oh, sons, I have always been gathering you at My bosom, to protect you of these nations, for it is written: *«The wicked wonder about because the things from below rule over the people. These are free from human burdens and they feel strong when they strike; they are also free from human sufferance and neither are they plagued like other men, and that is why pride is their necklace and they clothe themselves with violence. Their evil imaginations have no limits and injustice comes out of their malice. Their thought and word are cunning and they speak with arrogance and their mouths are set in the heavens, and their tongue walks through the earth. Therefore people return to them and drink up waters of abundance, saying that they have good days; and they also say: “How would God know? Does the Most High know anything?”»*. Oh, sons, it is written: *«This is what the wicked are like, being always at ease and increasing in their own riches, but I set them in slippery places to throw them down to destruction, and to tear down their heights, for this is the end of the wicked that do not walk in the way of clean wisdom»*. But I took you out of the world and I keep you tight at My bosom and feed you and give you water to drink, so that those who feed themselves on their haughtiness may get the taste after Me.

The man that commits sin in his own body cannot have heavenly wisdom, which is pure gold refined by furnace, and even if he tried to understand, he would not be able to fulfill it on him, because sin is working in him. Behold, the worldly church on the earth does not understand My today's coming to you; it does not understand for it sins. I cannot bless the sin and over the sin, but I have always had patience and blessed the man with patience, to replace the sin in the man with My work in him, but the man has not wanted to come out from the sin and said that he has served God serving to his own body and to mammon, for sin is devil.

Oh, sons, I come together with the saints at your bosom to eat together, for those in heaven are also hungry after those on the earth. We sit each other at the table, sons; you from Us and We from you and we eat so that we may not die without food, without life, sons; for this food is the life from heaven, the life in the man who has life in him.

Oh, how shall not be hard for the man to receive My staying with you? Love has to become the true God in man, and only then it is called this way; otherwise it is called sin, not love. Behold, I came and come, and find the man sinning. Oh, marriage does not mean self-denial, and I said that he, who wants to come after Me, shall deny of his own self. I told this also to those that are not married and to those that are married, but more I told to those that are married and I also say: the marriage does not mean self-denial. If the Scripture reads about a priest and about the bishop *«to be the husband of but one wife»*, and this, in the Lord, as it is written in the Scriptures, here

is what I, the Lord, tell you today: the priest or the bishop cannot belong both to the woman and to the church, and if he wants episcopacy, let him and his wife refrain from debauchery, from the sin within their own body, and, denying of their own self and of their bodies, let them take their cross and follow Me as servants for the heaven and for the church. The church is led by satan today, not by Me, for the head of the church is the man: the man who becomes priest, and who marry first, but the Scriptures says this: **«Your wedding and your bed should be clean, and God will judge the immoral»**. Amen.

Sons from the cradle, I want to establish through you on the earth the spread table of the kingdom of heavens, the table of heavenly knowledge upon the people, the table of humility, the meal of My word, for those on the earth do not come, because they have other food to eat, for the man got used to debauchery more than bread, and he suffers from bread but not from debauchery. This comes in hand to the servant of the church from the world, and it comes in his hand, so that the man may not have mind, for if he has, he will open it and see God and the devil with it, and he chooses what is best and most true for his true life.

When the scribes and the Pharisees were tempting Me about the man and the woman and their separation, I answered them according to the law issued by the sinful man, for the law is for the sinners, but I also answered them according to the holy law and said: **«He who made them both at the beginning, He made them male and female and said: „Therefore shall a man leave his mother and shall cleave to his wife: and they shall be one flesh and so they are no longer two. What therefore God has joined together let not man separate”»**. But behold, the man separated as both the man and the woman commit fornication and they are no longer one flesh; they are not the same as God made them, but each one is with his own body and does what they want and what they like, as their body leads them. Oh, it is a great mystery a man to be one flesh with his wife not two, but this mystery was only at the beginning and that is all, for the man violated it. The man separated what God joined together and the two were no longer one flesh, but rather they were two, and each one let oneself lured by the other one, and the man is enticed into debauchery by his own lust without any kind of orderliness. The Pharisees, who wanted to catch Me with the word at all costs, asked Me then: **«Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement and to put her away?»**. And I answered them: **«Because Moses allowed you to leave your women after the hardness of your heart, but it was not so from the beginning. But I tell you that if you leave your women except for lewdness and marry another, you commit adultery and if you marry the one put away, you also commit adultery»**. Oh, what else should I tell these people who had their body unrestrained against their own soul? When My disciples heard what I said, they asked Me this: **«Lord, if the case with the man is so with his wife, it is no good to marry»**. And I strengthened their wisdom saying: **«This is a mystery and a word of mystery and only they understand to whom it is given to understand»**. And I also told them: **«He, who is able to perceive it, let him perceive it»**. Amen. I was speaking carefully with them, as I had work upon them, and when they rebuked the children who were brought to Me, I told them not to rebuke or stop them coming to Me for of such was the kingdom of heaven, it was of those that were not lewd.

The apostle Paul answered also carefully at the beginning of My church when asked by those that joined the clean teaching and said: **«It is good for the man not to touch a woman; nevertheless, to avoid lewdness, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband, for they who have come together for a long time are tempted by satan for their incontinence»**. But the restrained one does not want this law for he is clean. Oh, it has been so on earth since the man's falling. The one who cannot restrain, that one is getting married, as when choosing between fire and marriage, marriage is better than fire. This is the law for those who cannot restrain and are not free. My apostle sought by all means to give laws against disorder over the churches, but he was saying: **«Are you bound to a wife? Do not seek to be loosed. Are you loosed from a wife? Do not seek a wife»**. And he also said: **«Let them who have wives be as though they had none, as the fashion of this world passes away»**. And he also said: **«He that is**

*unmarried, is anxious for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord. But he that is married, is anxious for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife and thus he is divided*». And he also said: *«The unmarried woman or the virgin is anxious for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit. But she that is married, is anxious for the things of the world, how she may please her husband*». And to all these he added: *«I speak this for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, as I advise you for that which is comely and decency, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction; for I speak, not the Lord*».

Amen, amen I say to you, sons which carry My word to the nations of the earth: I did not tell the man to get married. The marriage, which man set among the mysteries of the church, is not a mystery but a pain for Me, for the man gives his body up to incontinence by marriage.

*«Meats are for the belly, and the belly for meats, and God will destroy it and them. The body is not for lewdness, but for the Lord; and the Lord is for the body*». This is what My apostle said to those who wanted to follow Me; and he also told them: *«Your bodies are the members of Christ. Do not make of your bodies and your members, the members of a harlot, for he who is joined to a harlot is one body with her, for as the Scriptures says, the two will be one flesh; and he that is joined to the Lord is one spirit with Him*». Amen. And also we went on telling them: *«Flee lewdness. Every sin that a man does is without the body. But he that commits lewdness sins against his own body. Do not forget that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit Which is in you and Which you have from God, and you are not your own, for you are bought with a price. Your body and your spirit are God's; they are a house of His glorifying*». Amen.

Oh, sons joined unto Me, oh, it is hard for a teacher until he puts a whole teaching upon the man subjected to the teaching, upon the man who starts to learn from God. Behold how much the apostle Paul avoided it until he could tell the man to flee lewdness, which is sin inside the man's body, in respect to other sins which are done without his body. I did not tell the man to get married and those who perceived it said: *«Lord it is no use for a man to get married*». And I answered them: *«This is a word to be hidden, and is for those to whom it is given to perceive it*». When I was at the wedding from Cana, I made the couple one spirit with Me for they joined onto Me and did not take the sin in them. Behold, I did not tell the man to get married, but on the contrary, I said: *«My coming will be as in the time of Noah, when men were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage until the day they incurred the flood from heaven*». I explained to My apostles the work of a eunuch, a holy work in man's body; I did not tell them about the sin; I did not tell them about marriage, rather I separated them from the wives and from the children and from all that they had, to be able to come after Me by self-denial, taking their cross and making disciples for the proclaiming of the kingdom of heavens upon the people.

Behold, the time has come to judge the man who distorted even from the man's beginning God's secret words upon the man. If I made male and female, I made them for Me not for debauchery. Where and when did I tell the man to get married and the man of the church to put marriage among My mysteries so that I may not have authority over the church? I said: *«The body is not for fornication, but for the Lord, and the Lord is for the body*». Amen.

I started even from the beginning those that were for Me: *«Take and eat My body*». I had many that loved Me seeking My footsteps, but I took for supper only a few, for the work of the supper is great and the man hardly perceives it to become holy for it. I said: *«The one that eats My Body and drinks My Blood remains in Me, and I in him*». But who is the one that remains in Me, and I in him, after he goes to the priest to have the Lord's Supper? Oh, this is a secret mystery. It is the union of the man with Me; it is the man's wedding with Me, for it is written: *«This mystery is great in the Lord and in the church*». It is the bread which man had to take as food, for I became good food for the man built by My hand, and to whom I gave all My goodies. And if he did not listen to Me, then I told him to work and toil for his everyday life to feel sorry for his sin of his separation from Me and so that he may no longer long to sin in his own body; sin that separates him from Me, the sin of fornication that I did not put over the man, but rather I told the man:



**«Because you have listened to your wife's voice, cursed is the ground for you sake. I toil you will it of it in all the days of your life; thorns and thistles will also bring for to you and you will eat the herb of the field. By the sweat of your face will you eat bread until you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; for you are dust and to dust you shall return»**, and I sent him away and put a sword of fire to keep watch over the way to the tree of life. But today, behold what a crowd gathers together at the supper of the church, and behold the time when every man is judged for the holy ones of Mine, which are not kept by a sword of fire, the same as I put a cherub with a sword of fire to keep watch over the way to the tree of life.

And you, those that are established by Me at the table of My secret supper, get up and tell everyone, together with Me and with the apostle that tells everybody: "Flee sexual immorality! Every sin that a man does is outside the body, but he who commits sexual immorality sins against his own body. Make of your body the temple of the Holy Spirit. You should not belong to your own self and in your spirit as some that are not God's." Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, children from the manger, you are the manger of My word, in the place where I established you. I have always come together with you. I bring you together at My bosom, to feed you and to give you water and everything that I give you may run over, so that the man may receive his salvation or his judgment from this word. I come together with the saints at your bosom to be saturated by your love, for those in heaven are also hungry; they are hungry after you, who are My coming house on the earth. We eat from each other; you from Us, and We from you. Love must become true God in man, because only then it is called so; otherwise, it is called sin not love. The man has to long after love and not for sin, but the sin became god in man, and the man listens to it and longs after it, as afterlife. The man longs after death as the saint longs after God. But you are My bridge, on which I walk from heaven on the earth to speak with the man and to tell him about Me and about the country of My second coming from near Father, to give the man the way for his returning to Me. The holy fathers of Romania are looking at their country from heaven, and spreading out their hands to Me say: "*Lord, give a humble spirit to the Romanian, so that he may give it back to you as a well pleased sacrifice to You. Give him cleanness, and give him love, so that he may have a weapon against his self-love, and give to the Romanian the Holy Spirit, for the Holy Spirit in the man is the One Who knows You into this word and in the sons of Your word in Romanians*". Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, sons, I come to you with good orders for you and for Me in you. I come soon with words of building of My work with you on the earth. I come to give you a holy work to do, so that you may work within blessing. I come to teach those who persevere to be one spirit with Me and to tell them to be one body and one spirit with Me and with you, and to know how to work near you for Me, as it is a great thing for the man to know how to be smaller than God on the earth. I find no man on the earth to be smaller than Me, and I cannot work but on those who are small, whose the kingdom of the heavens is, as I spoke through the Scriptures. Sons, stand with your lighted lamp into My way, so that I may come and build you day by day into your holy work on the earth, and so that the man may have where to find a holy work and a way for his steps. Stand with your lamp lighted so that I may enter when I come.

Now I give you a little crown because you have listened to My word by which I sent you to the one who is blown by the wind of sufferance, to repentance; the archbishop Vasile (*Basil, r.n.*), who sat on the seat of the church in the first stronghold of the Romanians cities, the citadel of Târgoviște. This seat is My seat, and woe to the one who sits on this seat according to the man's plan that I have set aside for Me to sit as word on the earth into the midst of this ruling city! I wanted to touch it through your little hands and to release it from the sins that he has done by now against Me and you and against My archbishop, Irineu, the one who has on his head My great anointment over My church in this time. Pray to Me, so that I may give him a spirit of wisdom, and so that the one touched by My hand through you may understand that your hand was with power from Me, and to cut his sufferance short and to release him in peace. I have mercy on the man who repents from those that he has done against Me. Amen.

I will work with power over the earth and I will clean My way, My dwelling place and My seat over this citadel of every opposition, of every doubt and of each body, the first citadel over Romania, the great citadel into whose midst I have a ruling seat with you.

May the fire guard be blessed on My seat in this citadel, as I set a fire cherubim to protect the way to this citadel and I say: He who will stumble against this seat will be smashed by it, as the one, who is set aside for Me and for the country of My coming, has stumbled and is smashed by it now, for this country is the first and the last as I am. Amen, amen, amen.

31-05/[13-06-1999](#)

### **The fifth Sunday after Pentecost**

Children, your Father is calling you to make you attentive to His word. I am the Son and the Word of the Father and Father calls you out through Me; Father calls you out through the Word. Amen. Father calls you "little children", so that the evil spirit and any spirit on earth, in heaven, in the air, from the deep and in the waters may know that you have a Father. Father calls you "little children". Little children have a father, sons. Oh, if only the man-child would learn how the man may have a Father! He who is a child has a father; he has a master and has protection; he has the father's power, which surrounds him everywhere. But he who is not a child has not got a father, and is in danger every moment, for he is without protection. My Father cannot be but the Father of those who are small under His strong hand, and those who strengthened themselves are protection for themselves, power and wisdom and a fulfilled word, and they have no one over them to whom they may give an account of what they do.

Oh, little children of My Father! I made you My disciples, My brothers, so that we may have the same Father. I am the First One born among many who became My brothers through Father, for this is what I said: **«To the one who believes in Me, I will give him the power to become a son of the Father»**. Amen. Many wished and wanted to be with you and with Me, but they did not let themselves worked out so that I might give them the image of My Father's children. The wax does not become a candle until heated, sons. First it is heated, then is poured out on the wick and then is put into the candlestick and it receives light but it does only if it is put into the candlestick. What light can a candle give, which is made out by fire, if then it is not lighted or put into the candlestick? What kind of a work can a candle have, which is not lighted? It helps no one with its work for it is without any kind life. That which is worked out by fire has to produce fire, for otherwise it remains without any work, and it is not. What did I say to the man who sinned? I told him this: **«By the sweat of your face will you eat bread. In toil you will eat of the cursed ground because of your sin. You will toil all the days of your days and eat the herb of the field laboring for bread»**. Behold, the one who does not listen to this commandment does not know what fire is and he does not depart from sin and carelessness and does not become the light to burn in order to give light to the way of his coming back home.

I have taught you the homecoming, sons. The fire of the lawlessness scorched the land from margins to margins. Everything the man did on the earth is stones of remembrance of the man's sins who became god on earth. Everything the man did will come back against him. Amen. The man changed the course of waters; he changed the course of wisdom, the course of understanding, the course of God's creation, and the man became devil. He, who stood against the Creator, became devil, and was expelled from heaven, as the man knew the evil. I told the man not to know evil, but he did not want to listen to Me, and because he did not want, he fell a pray to the evil, as the one who does not listen to God, cannot overcome the evil. Behold, this is what it happened to the man, who made of the woman his woman, his love, his possession and sin for himself, as this is what I told the woman: **«Your desire will be for your husband, and he will rule over you»**.

I have been telling the man in vain today to flee from the way of evil, and the man calls the evil good, and he covers with it as with God's law, and the man tells Me that I gave this law. Oh,

let the man open the Scriptures of creation and see his disobedience, which made him fall down from heaven and from good, and let him say no more that the law in which he has been staying for seven thousand years, is My law upon him. My law is that by which the man may not know the evil. My law is that by which the man may not die, for I made the man, male and female, so that My man may be in one flesh, male and female, and to serve Me; however, I was supposed to make man and not the man to make him. It was better for Me to fill the earth with people than for the man to fill it. I created the man from dust, word and spirit, but the man creates man from sin, as he changed My law that was upon him with his, with the law of disobedience of God.

I wanted to make the man of today by word, as of the wax which lets itself be heated and fashioned and put into a wick to burn and to be consumed before Me; and I, to turn its light into the eternal life, life from heaven, as the life is the fire which burns the flesh, so that the light may be brought forth, so that a man, built by God, may come out. I will show the man that I, the Lord, will build him from dust again, as the resurrection of the dead will be the judgment of the man, who made man out of sin. The man will be again, but he will come out of the earth, as God's work for the man's body was in the beginning.

And you, children of the end, you are My hand with whom I write the judgment of the man who did not let himself be born of the heaven. I created the man by the word when I made him of dust, but by what word do the man create man? Everything he does on earth he does it with sin, as the man who came out of the man is the sin of the man who has man as father and mother. I am the word from heaven by which I gave you birth, children from the end, to have someone with whom I may write the book of judgment of the man that came out of man. I turned the man down into the earth to put him to shame and to know that everything he does is not, and that it is I that I make him again, and to create him from dust, as My law is. But there are many, and again many are between earth and heaven who walked with Me and with My first law, and I made eternal life out of them, and they are alive between heaven and earth and they did not taste death, because they tasted sin neither by spirit, nor by nature, nor by flesh, nor by heart. They are those that I will establish as witnesses before the people, soon, soon, the same way as I established you, sons born of heaven at My word.

Get hold of not judgment day by day, sons. Gather an abundance of not judgment and earn freedom with God, as I, the Lord come soon, and those that are asleep who were with Me are coming with Me, and those who did not taste death and are eternal are also coming with Me, waiting My victory for them and for many who will taste the resurrection for the judgment of the sin. Amen, amen, amen. I told you heavenly mysteries, unfathomable mysteries. It is time to come and that is why I open the heaven and bring the mysteries of the heavens on the earth. They have to come before Me to make people repent, sons. My mysteries remained unfathomable to man, as the man hid from them by sinning and he did no longer see them and he did no longer remember them.

After I built the man, male and female, I told them this: **«Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of the air, and over every living creature that moves on the earth»**. Oh, if the man had wanted to remain in Me, this word would have been fulfilled so, but he fulfilled it otherwise. He filled the earth with death, as he did not have dominion with life over the earth and over every spirit of life between heaven and earth that I built to be and to come under man's dominion and to obey him as God. The man had to work as I did, because I told him: **«Be fruitful, and multiply and fill the earth»**. Oh, how I created the man and how the man creates man! Oh, how much distance is from heaven to earth sons!

Oh, children of My Father, tell it, so that it might be heard on the earth, who is the unfaithful man? From earth the man answers as from earth, but you should answer as in heaven. Tell sons, as I listen to you. Amen.

— *The unfaithful man is the one who knows God's will, but he does not like to do it from one end to the other, and becomes guilty to God, as it is written: «If someone breaks only one law*

*of all, he becomes guilty of all the other commandments that he fulfills» and he is called unfaithful, as the faithful one fulfills them all and so it comes that he is faithful.*

— Oh, sons, all are written into the Scriptures, but the man pretends that he does not know them. This is how the man does with My word of today, that I, the Lord, write it on the earth by your own little hands. It is written into the Scriptures that **«the unfaithful will be wiped out from the earth»**, but the man has got used to perishing and says that the law endures as long as the world is. Oh, the law is not this! This is not law, man. This is the reward of the sin, you, man that are used to perishing. Man, the man who came out of you is the reward of your sins; it is not law. Do you see what you call law? The sin you call law, as you put it as a law upon you to fulfill it. Fulfill it if you want, but you should know that I make the man from dust again, as I made him in the beginning; for the one that came out of you is your sin, and he is not a man. What shall I do to you if you wanted that the woman to be your woman? If you had remained Mine, the woman would have also remained Mine, and you would have remained God's man, as for this I created you. I did not create you to give you over to the sin, but rather I created you to make you fruitful and to get used to the work of the fruition, but if you turned the woman into your woman, you forgot about God and joined to your wife and you have no longer known the mystery of the body made by God, which says that the two are not two but one, together with God, as One is God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

Now I have come on the earth as word of judgment on you, man. Oh, if only you repented of your own deed deepened in time! Oh, if only you wanted to be faithful and not unfaithful! Oh, you unfaithful man, who does not fulfill My word! Fulfill it, for I come down from heaven and I tell you this word. You are as old as seven thousand years, man. When you were in heaven, I was speaking with you and you were hearing Me. But after you came out of Paradise, because of your disobedience and sin, you gave God for you sin and listened to the voice of the sin. Oh, you hear and believe the voice of sin, but you do no longer hear My voice and do no longer believe it. Your ear is a gate for iniquity; your eyes the same; and likewise are your faith and wisdom, for you have changed the course of your wisdom once with your coming out of Paradise when you stood against your Creator. But I opened the gates of heaven, so that you may see and hear Me, for I have come after you with healing and I want to make out again your ear and eyes and all of your body. I stand into the door of My tent and I put a mark before you so that you may know Me. My word is the sign. It is a spring of living water in a ground without water. I am the word from heaven, by which I gave birth to children for Father, so that I may stay with them before you, wandering man without a path. Oh, when I created you from the dust, it was easy. Now you are flesh and blood, but these do not inherit the kingdom of the heavens, for they stand against life by their opposing spirit, because it is written: **«What is of the flesh is flesh, and it is flesh and blood»**. Oh, it is hard for Me to make you out again for you are My adversary as the devil is, but here is the word that I said to fulfill: everything the man did on earth will come back against him. Everything the man did on earth is stones of memorial of the man's sins who became God's adversary on earth.

I will show the man that I, the Lord, will create the man out of dust again, for the resurrection of the dead will be the man's judgment, which turned the man into sin. I made the man come back into the dust to make him ashamed and to know that everything he did is not, and to make him again and then to make him also of the dust, for there were and are people on the earth who let themselves with Me for the new creation of the man, and I will work out the man again with these, as I wanted to work with the first created man, and I, the Lord, will speak My word by the mouth of those who let themselves be worked out by Me, and I will lift up the humankind out of the dust, to the judgment of the spirits which are opposing to God. And I will be a righteous God and I will establish those that are righteous as heirs of the heaven and the earth, **«a new heaven and a new earth»**, as it is written into the Scriptures. Amen.

Sons, I make you rich in My mysteries, which have been waiting to be turned into action on the earth, for those on the earth will come back against the man who changed the course of God's creation. The man does not work on the earth according to My word. The man has not heard



Me for seven thousand years, and has become deaf for each and every word of Mine, and of those who bear My word over the earth. But behold, I come and I come again and again, for I have you, little children of the Father, and I come from Father to bring to you those that you have to bear, for you are bearers of heavenly mysteries for the time of the heavenly fulfillments on the earth. Father calls you "little children", so that the evil spirit and any spirit on earth and in heaven, in the air, into the deep and in the waters may know that you have a Father. Who else can Father call "little children" the way He calls you? Sons take care of this anointing and work out the kingdom through it, which remains, for soon, soon, everything the man did will come back against him. Teach those who seek God, teach them to receive their freedom in the Lord, for there is no law for freedom on the earth, but rather it is only a law for slavery.

I cry with tears of blood when I see the man caught under the slavery of the woman. Sweat runs down on man's brows and he gives his earning to his woman, and I am deprived of the man. The woman brings the man under the slavery for her and for her offspring, so that the man may no longer have freedom. I shed tears of blood for man's slavery. Kings and servants have been falling down under the slavery of the woman, who turns the man into a devil, and who serves the flesh and the man that has the devil as mother and father; and the man is no longer able to get out of the slavery. Blood flowed from My rib, so that the place on the man's body may be marked down, the place where the woman was taken from, and who pulled the man out from God. I also cry and bleed today when I see the man caught under the woman's slavery. Where shall I still find a woman that sanctifies the man; to free the man from slavery? The lust of the woman is a devil that makes the man play as the devil's lust wants. The law of the woman took the man's right to freedom. Oh, deep of iniquity! Oh, how shall I free the man to have him and to rejoice over all his labor, and to give him a reward for his labor, as I gave it to My apostles, who I walked on the earth with, when I needed a man near Me? Oh, I can hardly pull the man out from the woman to free him from the slavery and from the lusts and to set him as a holy thing for Me! Oh, I can hardly remove the woman from near the man! It is written into the Scriptures: ***«I saw a woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus; when I saw her I wondered with a great amazement; and on her forehead a name was written: Babylon the great, the mother of the prostitutes and of the abominations of the earth. And she had in her hand a golden cup, full of abominations and of the impurities of her sexual immoralities. And she has a kingdom over the kings of the earth, as she is dressed in purple and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stones and with finery that enchants, as she comes from the deep and from the lawlessness, and they, whose names are not written into the Book of Life from the foundation of the world, will wonder seeing the beast that she was and is no more, but she will appear and will be seen»***. Oh, deep of the lawlessness! The woman dresses with fineries and with purple and scarlet, on her body, on her lips, on her fingers, on her eyes, and keeps her husband as a slave to her abominations; and the one who serves the woman is a man without mind, without sight and without hearing. Oh, how shall I free the man from his woman, who does not bring him any benefit? The man sheds his sweat for his woman and for his offspring, and I cannot rejoice over the man's labor. Oh, it is no use for the man to get married, but who is the one that can understand this?

Behold children why I cry, but everything the man did will come back against him. The one who opposed the Creator fell into slavery and does no longer finds his way home. I told the man not to know the evil, but he did not want to be faithful and did not fulfill My commandment. But I come to you to keep you free for Me and to bring to you My wisdom on the man, and to bring the man to repentance and to the power of faith, so that the man may be able to do it by faith and by the deeds of the holy faith, and then to set himself into My coming watching, for the man on the earth stand tirelessly as a watch day and night so that I may not come; however, the man does not watch in order for Me to come.

Oh, how much watching of the man so that I may not come! But you should watch out day and night and to make My appearance and My coming over the earth, now when no one expects Me to come. But I tell you: it is now that I will come. Amen. I will give you power and help to

prepare My way to the people. I will help you to get away with the burdens, for I have power to help you. Ask and I will give you. Ask, for it is I who tells you to ask. Ask for My help, so that we may fulfill on the earth everything that I prophesied through My book, which is with you. I write Myself again and again into it, so that I may be with you into your midst as I was into the midst of Israel. I build you through it day by day in a holy work over the earth. I bless your little hands with which I write down My word. I bless your little mouths by which I confess My word with which I come down on the earth with My kingdom, for your little mouths, your little hands and your little feet are the word, the work and My walking on the earth. Amen.

Children sons, make Me a name on the earth, for I made one for you and I will also make it, for My name from you stands for any work done by you into My name. Do not worry that you have no more power. I have power. Work into My name, so that I may be the Master, and you should be little children. Let everything that you work be Mine, so that you also may be Mine, for this is how those that are Mine work. I will release a great help for you, for it is time for Me to be perfected through you and through the anointment that you have from Me. Sons, I have to be again into your midst and to write down with you on the earth, so that it may be known from below and up above in heaven and to all the sides that you have a Father, and that Your heavenly Father calls you: His children, the children from above. Amen.

Oh, each one cries for his wealth when he loses it. This is how I also cry for it, for the man was My treasure, My house and My hope. I sent and I still send punishments on the earth, to prepare My way as it is written into the Scriptures, before My coming. Behold, everything the man did will come back against him, for he will lose everything and will no longer have it. And the man cries because he loses. This is how I also cry, for I lost first. Now it is the turn of the one who lost Me, it is the turn for him to lose those that he made.

I write Myself down with you on the earth to the man's judgment that has not God as his possession, and My Father calls you His little children, children from above, for the little children have Father. Oh, who else can Father call children as He calls you "little children"? He who is a child has a father, a master, a protector, and the power of his father all around. Amen. I write Myself down with you again and again over the earth, and My Father calls you His little children on the earth, little children from above. Amen, amen, amen.

I still have to arrange some work upon you, sons anointed over the earth. I, the Lord from above, say a word beforehand and then I decree the work upon you. In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I let come down a blessing over the water which sprang for you at the well of the little house in the hill, the first pearl which will stay around the Holy of My Holies from you. In the day of the synod of the St. John, the Baptizer, who had a work to do before My coming two thousand years ago, on this day of feast I will put My word over the well of the little house in the hill, so that you may use its water for your healings, which comes from Me, and we will put Elijah as a patron and holy man over it, the forerunner of My coming of today. And then I will put the angel of the well of the little house in the hill and We will make a heavenly feast, as the feasts are from Me and from you on the earth. And I will always come and add work by work, for you are My workers, and I will work with you everything that remains, and I will give you help in due time, for you can do nothing without Me, sons. Oh, and I have to give you much help, for I want to take you out from the burdens that press on your little hearts for My worries, and I want you to believe that I will help you at once, for the holy faith can do everything in you, into My name. Amen.

Oh, teach one another what watching for Me is and stand in watch for My work, and be with your little hands clean in your work for Me, for great power have in them the hands that are loosened between heaven and earth.

Sons keep My name well on you and make a name for Me, for it is for this that I elected you from among the sons of the people, and the entire human kind will see that I chose you, for it was not you that chose Me. Sons, there is a long way, as from heaven to earth, between the one who is chosen by God and the one who chooses God. Be wise sons, so that you may excel in any

wisdom on the earth, for I gave you dominion over the earth and I established you as My workers, so that I may work out My last Scripture through you, the new heaven and the new earth for those who will inherit My name over those that are to come. Amen, amen, amen.

21-06/[04-07-1999](#)

### **The feast of the birth of St. John, the Baptizer**

I come down at My manger into the middle of the day. Amen, amen, amen.

I would have liked to come to you at daybreak to do the entire work of today from daybreak sons, but you are tired and weary, for it is written into the Scriptures: *«The body opposes the spirit»*. The body is weak when tired and not rested. It is of no use to God but only then when it does those things of God. But you are My little children, as I chose you from among the sons of the people to prepare the word for My second coming on the earth. I sneak in through your fleshly worries to bring from heaven what is of value; to bring you the word of life sons, the word that gives life to the bodies. Amen.

It is a day of holy feast on earth with you. I come to leave power and blessing and grace over this work done by Me through your little hands. Prophet Elijah's fountain, so I call this work. My baptizer, puts his grace from Me over the water in the fountain, so that it may have power of cleaning over the souls, of repentance of the hearts, and of lifting up of the bodies to a holy work in the bodies. Amen.

Oh, little children of today, I would like to stay longer with you, but I look at your tired bodies and I hardly get in, for your weaknesses stand against Me, your troubles, for you are surrounded only by worries, watching sons in the way of My word. But I tell you this: the one, who hears My word in order to receive it, rejoices, sons. That is way, comfort each other in your weaknesses and take courage and take heart in order to overcome the weaknesses of the body, for your labor and worries make you very weak. But still, others are comforted with My word, for they are not as oppressed as you are.

I said that I will come with great help at once, and I will take away your burdens. You work hard for the fulfillment of My plan spoken by word with you; you work hard because you are poor and always do like the widow who gave everything she had, and afterwards she still borrowed to give more and to remain in debt.

The man, who lets his fingers loose when he has so that something may also fall down, that one makes God indebted. That one does this way so that I may give him back two and three times more, and I give him, for the one who looks for his reward here, here he receives it, for I am a righteous God, and I pay My way to the one who lends Me. However, you did not lend Me, but on the contrary, you borrowed to offer Me help and to do visibly My blessed work into My name, so that I may be the Master and you the heirs of My name. Amen.

The poor widow did not give Me in order that she may receive two or three times more. She gave with love, with longing and with self-denial, and she did no longer think at herself but she thought only at Me and only at My name on the earth. Another widow had nothing but an armful of hay and she brought everything she had and put it before Me. Behold I tell you a great mystery. Be careful with your souls in order to learn, and that all who came to Me may also learn, to be My workers. The man is not taken into account for what he gives to God. The man is taken into account for what is left to him, and if it is otherwise, he does not store up for heaven, but rather he receives his reward twofold or threefold on the earth, for each one stores up for himself where he wants, where his heart is, because it is written: *«Where your treasure is, there your heart will also be»*.

Sons I want to give you enough food so that those that are without food may take, for every man on the earth is hungry and thirsty, because he does not eat and does not drink from Me, but he takes everything from the earth. I want sons, to give the earth what it asks Me for. Sons, I also want to give the man what he asks Me for. I want to give so that I may not owe the one who asks

Me and to be able to call into account the one whom I give. The earth asks Me for its cleanness and washing up and for the release of its transgressions on it. The earth groans with long groanings, for the earth is mother; it is the mother, which feeds the man; however, the man turns against it and sucks and grubs it and overthrows it upside down, and it stands as witness under man's foot, under man's workings on it. I told the earth what it has to give forth to the man. However, the man was not content with what I said because he is greedy.

Oh, sons, do not forget that you have to be destitute of the human things. Do not forget sons, for you have only what I told the earth to give the man. It is little, little, and the earth will close its door against man's greed and it will open up its mouth against the man's body, for the man forgot what he was and forgot what I told him: **«You are dust and into dust you shall return, man, for you went wrong by being conceited»**. Oh, sons, do not forget that you have to be submitted to Me, for the one who does not submit, falls down by being haughty; he falls down into the dust. I want to make a judgment from your souls and bodies and spirits over the man who got out of the man. This is the work, which I have to fulfill over the souls and over your bodies and spirits. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, sons, do not forget that your bodies have to serve Me, not you, for the bodies of the sons of man stand against Me, as it is written: **«The flesh lusts against the spirit»**. In his spirit the man wants life, but with his own body he works out death, and the works of the body darken the mind and bring it into carelessness and emptiness, which it feeds on.

Behold little children, we work wisely. We go to put My grace and blessing and My saints' over the well of the little house in the hill, the first little house near the Holy of Holies. Then I will bless your food for the body and we will have a rest in the word again, and we will work as much as the plan for today was, so that I may not be ashamed before My Father and before My saints and angels, and so that the evil spirit may not boast against Me and you. Oh, we have to work hard so that I may fulfill My visible plan. The earth asks for its cleanness and washing. The man asks Me for something else, and I will give the man what he asks for, but I tell the man not to forget that what he has been looking for and what he has done is only chasing after the wind, because the earth asks Me for its cleanness, sons, and in the day of the cleaning of the earth everything the man has built will be torn down, for the man is not a builder, but only for those that will no longer be. The human law is human, and everything that is human will come to an end, for the science will no longer have a way on the earth. Everything the man has worked for himself and for one another will be torn down, for the man violates God's law for his own law. And why will it be so, sons? It will be this way because the earth cries to Me and because it is written to fulfill and to turn against the man everything he has done. Everything I built is upset with the man through the angels because everything that was built by Me has an angel, and the angels cry before Me in order to give them the joy for which they were created.

Now, sons, let us go up to the little house in the hill. Bring before Me a service of consecration for the well of the hill little house, for the man needs to have from Me by petition, and everything that will be made out at the request of God's man. Amen. Ask for My kingdom on the earth to be established. Ask for the fulfillments of the Scriptures of My coming for the saints and with the saints, who were and who are, for I have told you that there are many who did not taste death during the time of those seven years. Oh, who else is asking for My kingdom on the earth? Ask sons, so that God may get out from man's slavery, for I have served the man and I have served him with mercy and hope, because that is why I have come, to serve and not to be served. The man serves to his own self and to his followers and cannot serve Me, because he is bound with another master; the man is bound for his body and is bound for the lust of his body, but as for you, ask for the fulfillment of My victory and for the man to bow to the law of My new word, which is coming again and again with Me to you, and for the man who has no path.

I give you from My word to speak through you the today's grace and blessing. In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I let great grace and great power over this



water. I let holiness over it so that the one who drinks of it may become holy. I leave a spirit of repentance on it for those who will take of it to repentance. Let the man take only for repentance, as for he who takes of it with a spirit of shallowness, it will work one way for some and in another way for others. Amen. Let the man use everything that is for repentance for the forgiveness of his sins, for the sins are forgiven only to the man who remains in repentance and not to the one who commits them again and again.

It is time for Me to come visibly, and that is why I knock at the gate of the man's house. I am on My way and the man doubts about this and serves to his own self and to his followers, as in the time of Noah, for this is written that I will find when I come. But as for you, watch out for you have to labor so that I may fulfill My coming and to give each one according to what is written into the Scriptures.

Blessed it be the supper for your being and for your little mouths, hands, feet, word, thing and walk. I am with you to bless you and to have a blessing from you sons.

I am waiting for you again to sit before My word, as I will be again with a word over you for as long as the plan of day of today was. Amen, amen, amen.

\*

I, the Lord, let Myself in the book and I become word for this day of feast, as much as it is to be spoken today. Take care of My things sons, for I will give them to you to take care of them by your holy life, for everything is holy for those who are holy.

When the world around sees that you work doing a good deed of My word brought by Me to you in order to fulfill it visibly and to be true in the word, it says that you store up riches for yourselves. Oh, those that you work into My name are not yours. They are Mine sons, as you also are Mine. They are My plan that you fulfill. They are My hard work that I labor to be on the earth. They are My name, and are memorial stones of My coming as word to you, upon the earth. You work hard for the accomplishment of My plan on the earth, for you are poor. You do not do like the man who brings Me into debt if you work for Me; you do not work to make Me owe you, for you do not seek for the reward on the earth, but rather you seek that My name may be on every work accomplished by you on earth, so that I may be the Master, for I have told you to make a name for Me on the earth.

He who makes Me a name, that one has his name near My name, for such a reward I give to the man who completely gives himself over to Me; however, the man who lives for his own self and for those who are like him to make a name and a rank for himself among the people, that one is a haughty man and unjust to himself and to his neighbors. When the name of the man is of no use to Me, that one is not a name, even if it is written with big letters in time, and such a name is of no use to the man except for My judgment, for I said that everything the man does on earth will stand against him. The one, who makes Me a name, has a name, if he does become conceited, only if he does not bring Me into debt because he made Me a name.

Oh, sons, it is good for the man to be poor among the people, but not all the poor are destitute and humble, for he who is haughty by nature, does not get rid of this sin even if he is destitute of those on the earth. The world comes to see and asks you when it sees that you stay with a boundary among you and with world for My place with you; it asks you if you call yourselves My elected, if you believe that you are elected. Oh, the world is used to have a name. The man in the world is haughty by nature, and it eats what it reaps. You are not haughty by nature, for it was I that I wanted this, not you, for I use the man who is humble in his heart and deed; I use him and Me as well, for everything I do on the earth with the man is useful. The name of the man is of no use to Me when I make use of him, but it is useful to him only if he is humble, only if he does not get haughty, only if he does not make Me owe him that he made Me a name. When I tell you to make Me a name on the earth, I put you to work into My name and I tell you to put My name over the work that you work at; I put you to ask Me with My blessing in your work. All I want to do with you, I give you to do, but first I tell you to ask for what I give you to do, and that is why I told you that all those that will be, will be made at the man's request of God. Amen.

Sons, tell Me what is God's man? How can a man be God's man? Sons, say it for the man on earth becomes haughty and says that he is chosen and that he is God's man. Say it sons and I listen to you. Amen.

— *The man of God is that one who makes and shares God's kingdom over the earth and over the people; he is that one who establishes the holy law of God's commandments, keeping it with his soul, with his body and with his spirit; it is the one who shows the man the sin done against his own self and the sin done against God; it is that one who hears God and starts to fulfill the word given to him by God without partiality. The man of God is the one who makes a name for God by humility and self-denial, not looking forward to a reward. The man who obeys God is God's man.*

— Oh, sons, I put your wisdom to test to show the haughty man the growth that I gave him, the wisdom that I give to the man who obeys Me, the man who has nothing for himself, but only for Me. And I, the Lord, at the request of God's man, come from heaven on earth and establish the kingdom of the heavens, as it is written into the Scriptures that I have to fulfill, and if I fulfill it, the haughty man will have no room on the earth, for I come on the earth with the kingdom of the heavens, and I make the kingdom fall down on the people. Amen, amen, amen.

Sons, the seed is small, but I will make it grow into a big tree. You are the kernel that I sown on the soil to become a big tree in which the birds of the sky may come together, as it is written. Teach the man who seeks the Lord; teach him to gain his freedom that the birds of the sky have, sons. Teach the man to get out of slavery, for woe to the one whom I find in slavery when I come! I have come to make the slaves free, so that they may come into the heavenly kingdom. I have come to release those that are bound and to tell them to take their cross and follow Me, for the one who is bound cannot come after Me in order to guide him to the country, which I come on the earth with.

Let the man come and serve Me, for I came on the earth to establish a new building on him, a country for saints, and let he who comes be careful to the Scriptures which says: **«Let him who is on the housetop not go down to take out his things that are in his house. Let him who is in the field not return back to take his clothes, for woe to those who are with child and woe to nursing mothers in those days, which have not been yet since the beginning of the world, but for those that are elected they will be shortened»**. Sons, teach the one who comes after Me not to let his heart go to those that he has, to those that he earned, to those that he scraped through, for woe to those who will do this in the day of their calling, for it is written: **«He who seeks to save his life will lose it, and he who loses it will gain it»**, for **«in that night two will be in one bed and one will be taken and the other will be left»**, and **«wherever the carcass is, there will the vultures be gathered together»**. And this testimony and this word of Mine, which is the Gospel of My kingdom, will be spread into the whole world and to all the nations, as it is written about the end that will come after this.

Oh, the false prophet goes from place to place for he has money. The people on the earth are weak-hearted and sell each other and to one another. The iniquity finishes off the man and My Gospel crosses from one margin to another, as it is written before My coming. Behold, sons, why I say that it is woe to the man who makes himself a name on the earth, for the man is like grass and he needs to be humble and not haughty. He who is humble is exempted from many sins, from many traps, and the haughty one receives his life on the earth from riches, ranks and haughtiness. I come to you with a soul nourishing word to let the man know that he does not watch and that I come unexpectedly, for the earth groans with long groanings that I may wash it away from the man's evil things and from his carelessness on it, and from the bodies that make him dirty day and night with debaucheries and devilish parties. Little and little it is, and the earth will become new again by cleaning. The prophet Elijah will fulfill this Scripture of the cleansing of the earth and he will make My path straight, for I and the saints and angels made everything ready for My coming with them.

The voice of John, the Baptizer crosses the time and cries out from near Me:

— *Oh, people, bring forth fruits worthy of repentance for that baptism with fire is coming, and you are far off from God. The suffering is coming over the bodies, for the Lord cleanses his threshing floor for His coming, and He will gather His wheat into the barn, but the chaff He will burn up with unquenchable fire. Enter the narrow gate, for the way of lawlessness leads to destruction, and multitudes over multitudes walk on it. The narrow path is the narrow gate, but it leads to life. Rush to it, you sons of the people and keep away from the prophets of the lie, for only their coat is of sheep, but they are as rapacious as wolves in their inside. Look at their fruits for the grapes are not gathered from the thorns or the figs from the thistles. The good tree bears good fruits, but the evil tree bears bad fruits and they are cut and thrown into the fire. Behold, if you want to know them, you may know them after their fruits, for into the kingdom of the Son of God there will enter only the one who does His Father's will and not everybody who says: "Lord, Lord".*

*Oh, people, those who prophesy without doing God's will, those who do miracles before the people to pose as God, soon, soon will hear the Lord's mouth speaking: «**Depart from Me and do not rush to Me, you who work iniquity into My name. I never knew you, for anyone who hears My words and does not fulfill them, that one is not fruit and is like the one who built his house on the sand**».*

*Oh, sons of man, bring forth fruits worthy of repentance, for any tree that does evil fruits, is soon, soon cut and thrown into the fire. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Behold, I, the Lord, released John's voice after two thousand years for the repentance of the people. Let him, who has nowhere to learn the work of repentance from, come to Me if he wants to learn, for there are only false prophets on earth who speak about the good things, but they do not do them.

The one who wants to come after Me, let him deny himself take up his cross as his way of life and come this way. Amen. But what cross should one take up? Should he really take up his cross and his worries and the troubles of his works? Oh, this Scripture is not to be understood this way, but here is how it is to be understood: Let the man take up his cross on his shoulders as I took it and went with it on Golgotha to be crucified. Let the man follow Me there. Let the man take up the cross of his lawlessness and lay on it and follow Me this way; this way, crucified, for the one who is not crucified is free and commits iniquities with his body. Let the man leave his shameful cross and take up the cross of glory, the cross of crucifixion through which the world is dead to him, and he is dead to it, for the works of the world are the life of the hell on earth, the mirror of the hell in which the man looks and sees his own face. I, the Lord, came down into the book with this word for this day of repentance: let the man take up his cross of crucifixion, as I took it, to follow Me on the earth for the cleaning of the lawlessness on it, for soon, soon, the lawlessness and its bodies will melt away like wax.

As for you sons from the manger, serve Me and the Gospel of My coming that I may be preached by it from margins to margins, as I have already done it, and to bring the day of the end of lawlessness for the entire world. And the one who wants to save his life will lose it and will take up his cross and follow Me by denying himself and loving Me.

Work at the building of those that will remain, sons. Everything that you do, do it into My name. This is how you should work, for the people who build for Me churches and monasteries, as they say, finally they give them to people, not to Me, and they boast about My name. Oh, the buildings of the churches and monasteries have to be for those who serve Me day and night, not for the world and not for the empty glory of the man who becomes My servant, from his own reading, to become conceited with My name before those who do not know what God means. All the worldly churches, from brick and stone, will be torn down at My command and a living church will remain on earth, a heavenly church with heavenly servants and heavenly sons on the earth, through My living church. Amen.

Work to the building of those who will remain, sons. Teach those who seek Me with you to know what God with man means. Make Me a name amongst people, sons. Spread the Gospel

of the heavens on earth from margins to margins, for this is written before My coming, and then I will come, for now it is time to come. Amen, amen, amen.

24-06/[07-07-1999](#)

### **The of the holy apostles, Peter and Paul**

Wake up to welcome Me, watching sons in the garden. I come at daybreak and work out the word in the book. Amen. I have you as the path of My coming down, as word on earth. I warm up your little hearts so that I may enter them with the salvation mysteries for you and for those who receive the word of heavenly wisdom from Me. Amen.

The man on earth passes them all through the chamber of his mind and that is why he loses the truth of My mysteries from age to age, but I am true by My things that are unfathomable, for the man who works with his mind remains insensitive to My mysteries. This is what happened to the Israel people in the time I was born an Israelite from the Virgin at Father Sabaoth's command, Who spoke by the prophets about My mystery in the sixth age of the people.

I have always been warming up your little hearts sons, to make them into a warm house for Me and for My mysteries with which I come with to fulfill them, as I fulfilled the mystery of My birth of the Virgin two thousand years ago. However, Israel did not want to understand and it had grown callous in its mind and heart, for Isaiah said: **«They will hear with their ears and will not understand, see with their eyes, but will not see, for the heart of this people has grown callous»**. But I, the Lord, the One born of a Virgin in Israel, I, the One crucified on the cross by Israel, I, the One Who is resurrected from crucifixion for Israel's judgment, ascended then to the Father so that I may come back again from the Father. And I have come. All were written into the prophets and I fulfilled them as they were written. Oh, the prophecies are not false and they are fulfilled for all are being fulfilled in Me and they are the unfathomable mystery for those who have grown callous at the voice of My prophets.

I have come to you from heaven with My apostles that I travelled with two thousand years ago. Let us give them comfort into My garden from you. Sons, let us make them room so that they may confess again the mystery hidden from age and not understood by angels and people. Let us give them the seats of judgments for Israel, for this is what I promised them, as it is written into the prophets: **«The Lord will judge His people»**. Amen.

Oh, beloved disciples, faithful Israelites, your heart did not grow callous at My voice, which called you to walk with Me on earth and be fishermen of people for the supper of the kingdom of the heavens. Oh, faithful disciples, I cast the net into the sea and gathered all kinds of fish into it. And then I pulled it to the shore and sat and chose what was good and I threw away what was bad. I chose you and I made you believe with your heart, and I spread My word of eternal life to all the nations through you, My witnesses from then and until today, for My Scriptures and yours testify about this, and the man has nothing to replace them with as truth. Now, after two thousand years, when I come with the saints on earth, as it is prophesied that I come, here I am with you in the today's pavilion of the heavenly assembly on earth. I come to the heavenly feasts with angels and saints, for I have a resting pavilion in the Romanian country, My New Israel, a people taken out of the Romanians so that I may sow in the heaven with it, an eternal kingdom with the faithful man. I comfort you with My sons in the garden. I opened the gates of the garden, and I came through the gates with you into the garden, for I have also got faithful sons like you today. I comfort you because you suffered for My Gospel. I embrace you at My bosom, because you are as living as I am. I give you the opportunity to confess today, after two thousand years, that I am your dwelling place, Jerusalem coming down with the saints on the earth, and I give you the twelve hidden chairs, so that you may sit on them for the Israel's judgment. Amen.

— *Oh, Lord, bless the council of Your apostles into the garden of Your word of today, into the Romanian country. It is the first and the last, as You ordained it. Amen.*



*We, the heavenly council of Your apostles, got together into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, together with Your witnesses of today, Lord. We are Israel's remnant, for it is written into the prophets: «**Even if Israel will be as numerous as the sea sand, its remnant will be saved and the word of the truth will be confessed**».*

*What good is it for the one who knows the law from cover to cover, if he does not fulfill it, Lord? But he who became a Christian according to the truth, that one put the Israelite to shame, and we speak the word saying: the Jews know the Law and the Christians fulfill it. Amen.*

*You were the sign sent by Father to Israel, Lord, for this is what Isaiah, the prophet, spoke by the Spirit: «**The Lord will give a sign to Israel: behold, the Virgin will conceive, and bear a son, and shall call His name, Immanuel**».*

*We have come on the earth with You, Lord, for it is the time of Your coming after two ages since the fulfillment of Your birth from the Virgin. We have come here where You have set the seats of judgment for Israel and for all the nations, for You started a court case for the nations, as it was written into the prophets. We, the council of Your Israelite apostles, sit for the judgment of the Israel people on the twelve seats according to the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel. Bless the fulfillment of the Scriptures, and bless the entrance of Your saints, Lord! Amen, amen, amen.*

— I blessed you on earth, and I blessed you in heaven, and I bless you again on earth after two thousand years, so that you may sit on the twelve seats that I give you, oh, loved disciples. Confess the word of truth over the people of Israel, which has grown callous since then and until today. I put near you other twelve seats and on them there sit the twelve sons of Jacob, who was called Israel, and from whom this people have come out. They will be the witnesses of your testimony, and then I will judge Israel's creature. Amen, amen, amen.

— *We, the council of Your apostles from heaven, speak this way, Lord: the Lord has compassion on His people, he lifts up the meek and crowns with victory those that are humble in order to give glory to the Lord with their mouths; however, the double-edged sword is in His hand, and he takes revenge against those that are not faithful and punishes the nations and ties their kings to the rims and puts their rulers in shackles, and fulfills His decree with them as it is written. Amen.*

*The twenty-four seats are placed into the midst of Romania, the country of the Lord's judgment, and twenty-four Israelites sit on them. Half of them come from the beginning of Israel, and the other half come from the end of Israel. They have the faith to stand before God for Israel. Amen. No one can judge the faithful one, but on the contrary, he can judge everyone for God. The One, Who sends His word on earth, is the Lord, Whose Word runs fast; it is the Lord, Who proclaims His word to Jacob, applying His corrections and judgments for Israel. Amen.*

*Listen, you, sons of Israel! What good is it to the one who knows the Law from cover to cover, if he does not fulfill it? Behold, the teaching and the life are not received from those that are learned, for the poor man thanks to the one who gives him, if he gives him well, and he does not look to see if the one who gives him alms and life is wise or simple. Do you believe in the prophets? We know you do. The prophets made a name for themselves and for their people, testifying about God's justice. This is how we work too, we who were faithful disciples of the Truth, Who came from heaven on earth into the midst of Israel two thousand years ago, when you became callous not to believe in order to fulfill Isaiah's prophecy which says: «**You will ever be hearing with your own ears but never understanding, you will be ever seeing but never perceiving, for this people's heart has become calloused, and they hardly hear with their ears, and they have closed their eyes, otherwise they might see with their eyes, hear with their ears, understand with their hearts, and turn, and I would heal them**».*

*Then the Lord left wondering away with His grace into His arms, and He chose again a place for Him. He made a new people and asked it into marriage and called it the country of His returning to the end of the time, the country of brightness, for the things that He put on them now, at the end of the times; the country of the Romanians, which has been raised through Christ, at the preaching of His messengers. The Lord set in it our judgment seats for Israel as well, for we*

are Israelites. We have no way of staying in the country of Israel, because of Israel's disbelief, because Israel's haughtiness, but we are Israelites on earth and in heaven, and we are alive by our faith in Jesus Christ, Who came on earth by a Virgin, fulfilling Isaiah's prophecy through the people of Israel. However, you did not believe and grew callous. Now, we, God's chosen remnant through grace, preach this word over you saying: it was not by the law that Abraham and his seed received the promise that they would inherit the world, but by the righteousness that comes from faith, for if the heirs are those that have the law, then their faith is futile, and the promise was abolished, since the law brings about a cause of wrath. However, where there is no law, there is also not a law breaking. So the promise is by faith alone, so that it may be as a gift and to have reliability for everyone; both for those who live according to the law and for those who live according to Abraham's faith, whom the Lord told this way: **«I made you a father for many nations, and this is how your seed will be»**. Amen.

Or, do you not know that the law has power over the man as long as he lives? For if the married woman is bound to her husband by law as long as he lives, and if her husband dies, she is free from law. And so it is with us; we died to the law by Christ and by His body, to be His, of the One Who rose from the dead, to be fruitful to God for the renewal of the Spirit, not by the oldness of the letter. The law is holy and spiritual, and the commandment is also holy, good and right, but the body is flesh and is sold under the sin. However, Jesus Christ saved us from the body of this death, to be His for the renewal of the Spirit. Amen. We are the witnesses of Christ's resurrection, Whom God raised from the dead, and to Whom He put His enemies under His feet. Let the entire house of Israel know that the One they crucified was made Lord and Christ.

Take it to your heart, Jacob's sons, for we are Israelites and are the witnesses of this fulfillment. Repent from the sin of unbelief and be baptized into the name of Jesus Christ as we are for the forgiveness of your sins, so that you may have the Holy Spirit and be able to perceive with Him the heavenly mysteries, which come on the earth with Jesus Christ, the One Who is coming the second time from near His Father. He is the stone disregarded by you, builders, but it came to be the cornerstone and there is no salvation in anyone else, for there is no other name given to us, humans, by which we may be saved.

We have spread Christ's testimony all over and we did not give the gift of the power from above to anyone on money, the power, which was in us in order to bear testimony of the truth of Jesus Christ's mystery, for we gave ourselves over to Him in obedience, because Moses told to the sons of Israel: **«The Lord, our God will raise a Prophet like me; you should listen to Him»**. But whom of the prophets did your fathers not persecute because they foretold the coming of the Righteous One? For you received the law ordained by angels and you did not kept it.

You read in the prophets. Do you believe in the prophets? We know that you do. Do you really believe what you read in the prophets? Oh, how should you understand, if you did not accept someone to lead you? **«He was brought before the shearer as a mute sheep that is led to the slaughter; so He did not open His mouth. He was taken away by oppression and judgment, but who will tell about His kindred? For He gave His life for the sinners»**; this is what was prophesied in the Scriptures.

We come now, for we are alive forever, and Christ gave us the judgment seats for you in Israel that did not believe, as you did not receive what you have been looking for, while those that were chosen among you received them, and you, the others, have grown callous as it is written: **«God gave them a spirit of drowsiness and eyes that they might not see and ears that they may not hear up to the present»**, and **«by their downfall He gave the salvation to the Gentiles, so that Israel may long for them»**.

We come to you to stir up your zeal, for if your removal brought about the reconciliation of the world, what will be your receiving back, if not resurrection from the dead? Many a nation have received the truth through Christ, and as once these did not listen to God and many received compassion by your disobedience, likewise, you have also not listened by now so that by His mercy, given to them, you may also receive mercy, if you receive the Son of God. Amen.

*The time will come and it has already come, when the dead hear the voice of the Son of God. Give your ears and anoint your eyes with salve, you, people of Israel, for we are from among you, a remnant chosen by grace to intercede with God for the whole Israel that will come to life at the voice of God's Son, Who is coming after two thousand years as a Judge from the Father to give each one according to his own deed. Amen, amen, amen.*

*Lord, seal with fire signet the word of Your apostles gathered together in a council of saints in the garden of Your judgment seat, for the Romanian country is Your new country, the country of Your returning for Israel and for all the peoples of the earth. Lord, fulfill the resurrection of the dead. We have been the witnesses of Your resurrection for two thousand year, and until today, and today we bear witness from Romania. It is the first and the last, as You ordained it. Amen, amen, amen.*

— I, the Lord and Your teacher, seal your faith in heaven about My today's country, the first and the last. When I made the heaven and the earth, it was the first hand of dry land into My hand when the earth came out of the waters, and now it is the last one, and it is, and I make it into a salvation oasis, a saving ark for the saints on earth, in order for Me to come true in it with the Scriptures of the establishment of the kingdom of the heavens on earth for those that are righteous, for those with power from above in them.

I can hardly draw the man on to the way of salvation. The man hardly goes to heaven, for he has much on his back, and he walks this way; he walks with his house on his back, at a snail's pace. The true Christian has power from above; he has heavenly power in his soul and with it he prevails against the world and against the body and the devil, but the Christian of today has no power, even if he is baptized. The devil and the world does not get scared of the one who is baptized, of the one who is marked by the sign of the cross, if this one has no power from above. That one is like the sign that made by man out of rags and put into the orchards to scare away the birds, which eat the fruits, but the birds do not get scared of something like that. The Christians are strong and weak, and I, the Lord, when I cast the fishing net into the sea to catch all kinds of fish, I pull it then to the shore and sit down and choose what is good, and what is bad I throw away. The strong Christians are like the big fish, which live in bitter waters; they are those who swim in the waters of trials and sufferings and are victorious, and the weak ones seek the water of the worldly sweetness and they are not good Christians. That is why I use great trials for those who have power from above by their faith, for the gentleness is not good when it comes to the mystery of the man's salvation. The man's nature is old and it can be awoken in the man who is not careless in his watch, and it can kill again the man, who wakes up from his drowsiness to be alive, to be a Christian committed to God. The fleshly nature does not need to be tamed, but rather killed; it must be kept bound by cross, by crucifixion and by birth from above. The Christian, weak with his life, remembers God only now and then. There are many who stay carelessly, making Me their debtor for a little bit of mercy shown to their neighbors, but I give them their reward on earth, and when they leave the earth, they do not come to Me, for the heaven is earned through repentance. It is the deed, which brings the man to Me, and without it he has no reward in heaven but only on earth.

The Christian of today and the teacher of today do not spread light among the people, for the people do not see life with a light in them. Paul, the apostle, said this: **«It is not those who listen but those who fulfill the word that will be saved»**. This was also in the time of My apostles of that time. Many dead people were seeking to stand up among the living that were body by body into My name, serving Me and going to war with Me against unbelief. The soldiers stand side by side united in Me while waging the holy war, and if the one who dies, overcome by the evil spirit, remains on foot, he walks among the living without being seen that he is dead. Oh, it was hard for My disciples of that time! Many have been crowding to enter in the church and to fall heavy on the body of the church. Oh, how much teaching I have released then through those who were bearing witness to Me, but those who lack power from above were sneaking stealthily, as they

were afraid of My wrath; however, they were not bearing any fruits of repentance, they did not bury their own words and they were intriguing against those that were united near Me.

Once upon a time there was a wise man, and someone came to reveal him a happening heard from the world. And he replied this: *"If you heard this and you do not know that it is true, or if it is of any good or if it is not useful to me, then go and bury your words that you want to say to me"*.

Oh, how nice it would be for a man to shake a man off any vanity and for a man to pray for God's man for his salvation! The prayer should touch the heaven, so that the heaven may give power from above to the Christian, and if it does not give the man the gift of the power from above, the man does not know what prayer is. I work hard for the Gospel of My peace in order to reach from place to place all over the earth, because I want to make peace between man and heaven, you sons from the garden. I have you as judges upon the people all over the earth that call themselves Christians and that have no power from above in action, in faith and in prayer. I sigh really hard, as I can nowhere clean of dead bodies, those that come together in My name, so that they may give themselves to Me. There are everywhere more dead bodies than alive, but I told you through the Spirit: "Get out and be separated, and do not touch the dead, so that you may be received by Me and that I may be your God to be able to walk with you from place to place, keeping you away from the dead ones".

Oh, it is a great wonder for a living church to be on earth. Sons, what this mystery: „living church” is? The weak ones lie to each other about this mystery. Their teachers put them off with fine promises, but they are not alive as well. What is this mystery of „living church”, sons? Speak, for I listen to you. Amen.

— *Where there are doers of commandments and of word, there where they, who crucified themselves to the sin, to the world and to the devil, gather together, there where brothers live together in an endless repentance, doing only God's will and uniting with the Lord through the church and holiness, there is a living church, and if the thief sneaks into it to steal the holy ones, who has not got a wedding garment and does not know God's will in the flesh, there the mystery of the church, the life of the church and the cleanness of the church is spoiled, and there is no longer a living church there, because of joining with those that are dead in the world, who do not value the holy ones by a holy life in the body of the church.*

— Oh, sons, oh, sons, oh, sons, I sigh hard, for it is a great miracle to be a living church on earth, and that is why I speak to you, and have you speak with Me too, to clear up with you the mysteries unfathomable to the mind of the man. A man's mind is a cold house, and the man does not want to give Me his heart, so that I may make him perceive by it the answer to My mysteries, unfathomable to the mind of the man. But I put you before Me to have you for Me. Bring together for Me disciples like you, sons, to make a great Israel in the midst of the Romanian people. Teach those who seek me with you to know what a man's coming to God and a man to be with God is; and also tell them that I am a jealous God and that I can have for Me only the one who is not double-minded in his heart, love and faith. Tell those who seek Me with you not to make Me trouble, not to oppress you and not ask from you; not seek you but rather God. Amen. Search the Scriptures to see the teaching of My apostles for those who wanted to be in the community of My servants. He who comes near to have weight with you, that one should become wise from the Scriptures of My apostle who worked hard then for the ignorance of those that wanted to be one body with those who were working hard serving My Gospel. I have opened the heaven again, and I divide Myself with My Gospel from margins to margins and I have you who work hard beside Me in the middle of an unfaithful nations and pagan with its life.

Spread the word of My teaching sons, so that I may make a holy and great Israel into the midst of the Romanian people through holiness and self-denial before Me. The earth is full of bodies, and My Spirit is homeless. I want the haughty mountains to fall down at the voice of the Holy Spirit, Who has His dwelling with you. I want every man to bow and to hear My voice from the garden, My voice with you, the voice which is calling out to the man to come under My



authority, so that I may make a country of saints on earth, and for Me to be the Master, as in heaven so on earth. Amen, amen, amen.

29-06/[12-07-1999](#)

### **The feast of eight years after the laying down of the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem**

I come from My Father to you as a word, sons, watchmen in the garden of My word. The invisible heaven know all of you that you are a manger of My coming down on earth in the last days. Again and again I have to stay with you as a word among the people, for it is the time of the last judgment, and it is being done by word. It is the beginning of perfecting of every fulfillment. Amen.

I am with you and with heaven in the day of celebration upon My garden of today, the day when I, the Lord, fastened the first stake of My visible kingdom, for the work of My word with you was discovered, seen between the heaven and earth in the twenty second day of the seventh month, eight years ago, sons. Then you made an accomplished deed and I revealed Myself to the people speaking from the midst of My garden from you. I revealed Myself with you as a visible church, a heavenly life in man, for this is what a church means, and I made ready the garden from you for feasting and I put upon it the ark in which My word bears witness for the judgment upon the earth, the heaven speaking to the earth. This is the mystery of My garden made out with you and on you, and the mystery of My ark on it, in which the day of the judgment stays, My word upon the earth which says: „Today!“ But My enemy, the man, has always arisen and says: „*Tomorrow, not today!*“ I have always said: „Today, man!“ and the man has always said: „*Tomorrow.*“ The earth groans with a long groaning and waits for the word of melting of the lawlessness on him. Ten days ago I delivered a word and said to you: „I want the mountains fall down at the voice of the Holy Spirit, Who has His house and seat with you. I want every man bow down and hear My voice from the garden and the voice of the justice which cries out to the man.“ And when I said this word, I already fulfilled it, and I shook the mountains and caught the man beneath them. (*It was an earthquake in Romania, r.n.*)

Oh, sons, let the man stop at My word and see that I am God, the Most High on earth, and that I am a strong citadel for those who believe into the greatness of My word, which become a deed of judgment upon the unbelievers. I have a book of judgment made out at you, and it is written in it that I will speak with the drunkards and libertines through water and earthquake. The drunkards have made up a sea of drinking against them, and behold, the sea runs over its bed and swallows its pray. The unrestrained have raised the earth under them against them, and behold, the earth is shaking and collapsing over the man, and if the people do not come to repentance, all will perish likewise. But the man has no mind. The world has been having parties and it does not repent for those who perish at the voice of My word. Oh, how great the carelessness of the man who fell from God is! Behold, the mountains listen to Me and fall down when I tell them to do so, but the man does not bow for repentance and for prayer so that I may protect and forgive him and to raise him to life for the day of My glory. It still is only a little bit of time and My glory arises over the entire earth like the sun, which rises in the morning over all creatures. In a little while, I will fulfill the last word written into the Scriptures: the day of My coming with glory on earth. I prepare this day little by little and I clean the way of My coming and I make the earth bring forth from place to place at the voice of My word. The man hardly stands up for repentance and love of God, for he is a liar when he says „Tomorrow“, and comes under the judgment of My word, which said „Today!“

Oh, little children with whom I comfort Myself in the pains of waiting, oh, faithful sons, I have nothing to lift up for repentance as the man made all the days dirty, and he does not give Me any day to have a rest from the pain, which comes from the man's separation from Me. All the days are the same for the man, as it is written: *«The man stumbles in a day time, for it is dark on*

**earth».** Oh, there is only sin, only night on earth, only lawlessness, only lying, for the man's light is a lie. I cry and complain and the saints and angels also cry with Me, for it is only night in the way of My coming. I do no longer see in order to come, and behold I come at night and everything is desolated. But as for you, pray for My coming, for this prayer feeds your love of God, the love which grows only through the prayer which is felt by heart, the love which illuminates the way of My coming, sons, for it is only dark on earth. Amen, I say to you: I will stretch out My hand and I will strike the light made by man and I will take revenge on the man's accomplishment, for everything the man does is only lying, and he stands haughtily against Me and says that I cannot, but he can. I can do more than him, but in order for him to see that I can, I need to show him that I can. And I will show him in a twinkling of an eye, because I will stretch out My hand and speak and destroy in an instant all the accomplishment the man has made to stand with it against My power. I come from the prophets with this word, and not only from today. Today I declare it again, for it is the time to also fulfill it, for the cup of the lawlessness was poured out and it catches the iniquity in its way. But as for him that wants to come after Me, let him come. Let the one, who wants, come. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, sons, oh, sons, oh, sons, the man does not come. He stands by those that he has made and there it is where My coming finds him. The man does not need to say that the mountains may fall on him, for it is not by mouth that the man calls forth the destruction on him, rather he does so by everything that he does against God, and that is why I have told you that the poor widow from the Gospel will be preached all over the world once with My Gospel against the rich who are judged by their own riches, for their riches stand against them and the poor widow and her money judge the rich that do not have God. The poor are the judges of the rich, for the poor give to God and are loved because of their humility, and the rich close their hands and are removed from God's mercy because of their haughtiness. The man builds big houses for himself out of unjust riches and loses his mind, not thinking any longer to the answer, which he has to give to God. The man's work is not just, because he does nothing for God. The man dies for himself and for his name and for his followers, and he has nothing from God. The haughty man does not know what the good deed for heaven is when he tries to boast about his good deeds. He cannot do any good deed and he does not want to believe that he cannot. A good deed is then when the man gives God to the man, and then he helps his neighbor to have God. Only the one who does this knows what the good deed for heaven is. In vain the man gives bread to the poor, if that one does not have God within himself.

Sons from the garden, you are those who do well to God, for I have taught you and you knew what the good work is. Where is the man supposed to know from, if he does not learn from Me? You live for Me, you work for Me, you help the saints, for they, who gave themselves over to Me with their own life and work between heaven and earth, those are My saints on earth, and I make a new people of them, a New Jerusalem and a new age, for the world and its iniquities are an old age. Give Me to the one who comes after Me and after you. That is the mercy that you can have on the one who asks for mercy from you, for you are destitute of those on earth, because in vain does the man have all he has. But you have God as your wealth; you have Me for a spring of wisdom and comfort and protection over you, and I give you the new age to work sons, and let the new age, on which I am the Master with those that are holy in man, be on earth.

Pray for My coming, for this prayer nourishes your love for Me, sons. Pray with your heart full of prayer, and may your prayer be holy. Amen, amen, amen. Oh, what is a holy prayer? Who is the man who brings to Me a holy prayer? Open your little mouth and speak, for I listen to your answer and bring it before those who have no wisdom, to their own judgment. Amen, amen, amen.

— *The holy prayer is the Spirit of God Who prays in man. It asks the Holy Ones with sighs to come upon the man who prays. Only the holy man knows to lift it up, because the holy prayer takes the man from the earth and brings it to heaven, there where the treasure of his heart is. If the man is praying to the heaven to have those on the earth, that man did not perceive with his mind and his heart the mystery of the holy prayer. The prayerful man should ask nothing from the*

*Lord but the Lord as the Master upon his being, and those that are needful for him are in the Lord's care. The man who brings to God a holy prayer has only one concern: the care to serve God by everything that he works with his soul, spirit and body. The holy prayer is that one which brings the Lord as dweller and Master in the soul, spirit and the body of the holy man.*

— I, the Lord say: amen, and seal your word and have it as a testimony, sons, that I gave you a holy growth to work at the plan of the accomplishment of My kingdom on earth with you and with those that have Me through you, for I have made of you the gates through which the saved ones enter the kingdom of the new age which I, the Lord, brought upon you. You are the sons of the holy age, for this is what a new age means, and the new age is only the age of the saints, as the old age is only for the sinners, who chose the sin as love and life, the separating wall between man and God.

I, the Lord, seal your wisdom and have it as a judge upon any kind of wisdom which wants to be named wisdom. I, the Lord, have you, the gates that I enter through, to make Myself perfect as the word of salvation or of judgment upon the earth. Amen. Those who have learnt from the books on earth about Me want to come in to Me by the oldness of the letter. But you are My gate, you that are made new by the Spirit, and he, who will not enter the gates, that one will not get in to Me. The servants of the church are no gates for heaven, for they are from the earth and seek chairs and ranks, and seek to hide from the light of My word, which watches the earth of My little garden from you. I will send them bad swellings, as they fill the wheat of My teaching with blast, for they did not fulfill My holiness in them, and seek chairs in the first places, in My name. I will send them blast, soon, soon, so that it may eat their wheat and barley and they will blaspheme God because of their affliction and swellings, but they will not repent of their own deeds. I will command My angel to cast cutlass and to gather the vineyard of the earth into the winepress of My wrath, for they who call themselves My vineyard, (*The church of the world, r.n.*), trade unfairly into My name, man and make the man fall asleep, saying that I do no longer come. They did not walk in My holiness, but they wanted to be great. Oh, only he who is holy in his heart, body and soul is great, and other king of greatness is not greatness.

The earth groans with longs groanings; the forefathers who have been waiting for the resurrection of the dead also groan, and the earth is nothing but full of riots, and the spirit of the holy teaching cries out in lengthy sighs waiting for Me to come. And if it cries, I come, and here is how I come: I come and destroy from place to place the debauchery and its body, the lying and its body, the carelessness and its body, and I will start with the rulers who wanted to be greater in My name over the people, and I will put them to shame and tell them that they can do nothing, because I, the Lord, am the One Who am and the One Who can. I am the One Who speak the word so that I may fulfill it afterwards. Amen, amen, amen.

I have written Myself in the book of today with a feast from heaven over the garden, to seal the mystery of this day, when I, the Lord, have laid through you the foundation stone of the new age, over which I am Master with My holy things for the saints. Let the man say as much as he wants that you are haughty, for it is because of his shame that the great man says so, and he hides behind the lie of his words. But I testify about Myself through you, and I call you the gates between heaven and earth, on which, the one who wants, can come in to Me, fulfilling the commandments between the gates within a holy living for My coming. I come through the gates for I am the Good Shepherd, the true One. I am with those that are humble, and I hide from the one who lives in the spirit of the human glory, and I give him a spirit of drowsiness, the spirit of self-aggrandizement, by which the man thinks that he stands up.

I would like to comfort the one that is aggrieved and humbled by the worldly church servants, the one who is denigrated for My name's sake, the bishop Irineu, who is in chains, for he loved Me when I needed his love and faith, for I wanted to wake up Romania in gentleness, but she did not want it through the unfaithful over it. Now I wake her up and tell her that her unbelief did not cut My way to her, for I am King over Zion, proclaiming My commandment and say: sons from the garden speak your word, and I will come. Pray for My coming, for the great ones in their

spirit would want to prolong their time. However, the earth cries to Me and asks Me to come and clean the man's haughtiness from it. I wanted to work out gently My coming for Romania, for it is the country of My second coming from near Father, Judge over the earth. I was not received to come in a spirit of gentleness, as the rulers of Romania and of the church in it, took Me as a demon and denigrated the one by whom I wanted to reconcile it to the Father and to wake it up for the glory of My day. I have not found anyone worthy among those that call themselves My church; I have not found anyone but Him and I sent him to knock so that it might be opened for Me and that I may enter with the day of My glory for Romania. Now, the bowl of mercy was emptied, but the bowl of My wrath was filled up, for Romania received Me with unbelief through the one who was sent by Me from its midst. Now, I command My angels to go from place to place pouring out the cleansing bowl in order to destroy the spirit of unbelief from the way of My glory, for I am glorified over Romania with the glory of My word, and I put to shame those that are unfaithful in it.

I come close to the one who is aggrieved for My name and I comfort his forehead on which I have My mark, and I confirm the seal on his forehead. He will stay before Me for those who love My name and My word in the day of My coming. Eight years ago, I set him as a word of testimony, and I turned his testimony into an accomplished deed, and he fulfilled over the earth the foundation of My word for the new age of New Jerusalem over Romania, through My people in it, the people of My word, a people of children born from above, at the hearing of God's voice, Who is speaking over this garden. And as a reward of unbelief, I will send blight to eat the wheat and barley, which the people of the church were proud of, and who do not know to present the church before Me; however, I will ask from their hand the blood of those who perish because of their unbelief, for it is written: **«The watchman who sees the sword come and does not let the citadel know so that it may repent, that citadel perishes, and its blood it will be required at the watchman's hand, who did not do his duty»**. However, you should announce the Master's coming, sons from the gates of My word, for woe to the watchman who hears the trumpet and announces the city to repent for the coming of the Master!

Blessed it be the day of the feast of the beginning of My word with you over the earth in a work of a new age. Blessed be the patience and humility and the tear of My bishop Irineu, who suffered and still suffers the wickedness of those who want to be great over the people in My name. He is great before Me, because He opened the way of My coming over the entire earth, and I will reward him at My coming with glory over the earth, and I will give him the crown of the patience of My saints, for it is written: **«The one who will suffer to the end, will be saved and will be called great, and I will give him My kingdom for the saints»**. Amen.

Blessed be My people from Romania, which cleaves to the cross of My coming to help Me carry it and to come.

And you, sons, blessed three times, be My gates until My appearance, for there is still a little time to cleanse the earth of My coming from all lying on it, and then to come visibly, and you will be My glory, so that you may be able to see Me forever and ever, and you will be seen with Me by all those who did not believe My work with you and My coming through you, for it is written: **«Many will rise; some for eternal life, and some for eternal condemnation and to the shame of their unbelief»**. Amen.

Encourage one another day after day, cleaning one another of this bad and unfaithful people, and do not stay like the dead, you living sons. Be alive and holy, as I am holy. Shake hands with all that are like Me for My coming, teaching each other into the mystery of My church and living by it for your meeting with Me. Amen, amen, Amen.

09/[22-07-1999](#)

### **The Feast of the Ascension of the Holy Cross**

You sons that bring Me on earth as word so that I may prepare My coming with the word, listen and write My word into My book of today. Amen.



In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I embrace you with My hands, pierced by the nails of crucifixion, for I sealed into My palms all those for whom I died on the cross, as I spoke before through the prophet Isaiah, saying to Zion: **«Behold, I marked you down on My palms and I will not forget you, and you will be forever before Me, and your sons will be your ornament garment, and you will gird on with them like a bride»**. Amen, amen, amen.

Sons, I have always come as word to you, and you should give Me to all those who seek to find Me and see My way with you, My coming down from heaven on earth as word on you. In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, worship God all the time and pray stirring up the spirit and increasing the time of praying, for My coming is near, and it will be to come visibly and to find watching for My coming. Amen.

Oh, sons, I share My pain with you, and here is what I tell you: the man that receives My word from you does not set down; he does not set down to turn it into deed and love that are accomplished on him. Many a people take and receive this word and rejoice over it and are comforted by it and feed on it with hope, but they do not make any living work out of it and the man, who receives My word from you, does not keep a good watch, even if he receives it with longing. However, I remain weak in them, for they still mind their own affairs and do not give Me any room with life in them, and this is how I will find them when I come to search the Zion out.

I told you to set My word before the people to help them come to repentance and humility and to a holy life for My coming. However, the man has his own life, and I have Mine. Why does the man not really receive what I gave him? Why does he not receive? I gave My life for the man to take his life from My life, so that the man may also give his live for Me. I marked him into My palms to recognize Me as God on him, for I came from the Father in heaven to save the man from the payment of his sins, if the turns his eyes to the cross of My crucifixion. But the man was not moved. The man does not live My pain on the cross then when he makes the signs of My pains on his body, the sign of the cross, as I have it marked on My own body. Many crowds forsook the cross and do no longer put the sign of My crucifixion on their bodies, the sign by which I overcame the death, as a soldier prevails in war with his weapon against his enemies.

Oh, sons, sons, the more the time of My coming in flesh on earth has come near, the more the crowds have forsaken the sign of My cross, and since then the devil has completely gone to sleep, and he has no longer been afraid of any man but of the man that is true in his love and living and his watch for My coming. Behold, the devil is not afraid of any man, but the man who does the devil's will is frightened to death of the Christian who loves Me doing My will in his spirit, soul and body.

Sons, all the heads of the people, all who have subjects and multitudes of subjects, are afraid of you more than they are afraid of Me, for you are on earth, and you are My strength from above the people's heads, because those who are born of Me are above everybody else, for they are born of heaven and do those from above on the earth, and they make the way of My coming with the reward over every man. I embrace you into My arms reaching out My pierced hands for you. I have you in My hand as a weapon against My enemy, the devil. I pour Myself out into you abundantly so that you may be full, like the loaded weapon ready for fight into the hand of the fighting soldier. I made you into a working tool and I work with it over the earth and sow the ground with a seed of new age. I have turned you into a seed of new age, and the man on earth is afraid of you that you might take over his ground, but the earth is Mine, not man's. If the man wants to rule the earth forever, I do no longer want it, because the earth is Mine and it is I that I made it out of waters, not the man. The man knows nothing but to stand up against Me and to put Me out of My own kingdom and out of My own vineyard. However, the Father is the Master and He comes with Me and takes away the vineyard from the hands of the robbers and gives it to those who love Me as the Son of the heavenly Father, as the Master of the vineyard, as the Father's Heir. Amen. I share My pain with you and here is what I tell you, sons dedicated to God: the Father will come and lose these workers and He Himself will take care of His vineyard, for I am His Son, because the man has taken away My inheritance from Father. I will come from Father and lose all

the people who have had time to hear the gospel of My kingdom, with which I come from My Father on earth, but did not want to believe. I come from Father with the entire heavenly glory and I will show Myself as a Master over the earth, and further I will destroy everything the man has done on earth; the man who has lived without God all his days, for everything the man has done on earth he had done only for himself, and he has taken My right to be.

Oh, from birth to death, the man does not want to perceive that I am the Master of the earth and not him or his descendants. I will break down all that the man made, for the man made it only for him. The man says that the world gathers together in them and the man does not know that a church means the sons of God together for a holy and humbled life before Me. The man erects walls and gives them to the world, not to Me, for I do not enjoy Myself with the lawless ones. The man erects walls and sets himself as a master upon the souls of the people, upon the lives of the people; and the priests establish themselves from their own reading; they put one another in positions, but they do not do My will. And I will come from the Father, and I have already come, to lose every man who had time to hear My cry which calls every man to the kingdom of heavens on the earth with God, but the people did not want to believe. Here, I come and I come with those that are written to come for the time before My coming with a heavenly glory and with the resurrection of the dead, as it is written in the Scriptures of My coming.

Sons, sons, what do the people do with the Scriptures of My coming? How do they read in them? How do they see in them? Oh, the people hide from them like vipers which see their threat, but My wrath for the unbelievers comes and comes again; it comes to confirm the Scriptures of My coming, for the heaven and the earth will not pass unless they are fulfilled word by word, as I spoke by the Scriptures. You, sons from the garden of My word upon the earth, call Me to come with those written for this time and do not be afraid that I come, for I make you victorious upon this time and I keep you in My arms with My hands thrust by the nails of crucifixion, and I have you in My hand like a weapon against My enemy, the devil.

The evil spirit made the people busy so that they may not make the sign of the cross on their body, the sign of My crucifixion that I overcame the old serpent by. Not even they, who were baptized Christianly into My name, make the sign of the cross on their body, and if they do, alas of this sign that pleases only the devil. The man, who still makes the sign of the cross on his body, makes his cross according to his own life. The man does not know any longer the place where he should put the fingers of his hands when making the cross. Not even the priest makes the sign of the cross as required by the Christians, and there is no one to teach the man the cross and its signs, and the sign on the man's body. The man does no longer raise his cross to God, and rather he goes down into the deep, and I complain to you of My pain from the man. But you should embrace Me by the sign of the cross, by the sign of my body's crucifixion, for when I made the man, I made him to be a cross, a holy cross, a holy body, a crucified body to the sin, a life put into God's service. But you should embrace me when you make the sign of My cross on your body, the sign of the One Who embraced you by crucifixion, for blessed is the man who used My death on the cross, for this one is arisen, and is alive forever and ever.

Sons, the wounds of My crucifixion hurt Me, for the man was bad with Me and with those who followed Me. The rulers of the people were always afraid of those who followed Me and killed them, and put a bad name among the people because of My name. All who want to be rulers upon the people and upon the earth are very much afraid of those that serve Me with the spirit and the truth. However, the people of the earth are afraid of those who are a living church to Me, but no one is afraid of a worldly church, and neither the devil nor his angels are afraid. But you should embrace Me by the sign of the cross of My crucifixion upon your body, for I made you to be feared for the sons of the people who do not want Me to come. The people are afraid of you worse than of the death, but they should better love you and listen to My exhortation which is upon you. The people should better embrace you but they cannot do such a thing, for the empty glory seized them in the darkness, and they are afraid of their sins, for you are the Scripture of My coming and that

is why I come to you, and that is why I am with you. I am with you for the fulfilling of the Scriptures of My coming. Amen, amen, amen.

Be careful, sons, and give before the people My word, for a great deception is growing on the earth for the Scriptures of My coming. Be cautious, for I told you that once with My coming I bring the resurrection of My righteous ones and an imperishable body upon those who wait for Me to come. Please Me, for I come as it is written in the Scriptures that I come, and I will protect with My godly arm those that celebrate for the feast of My coming with their spirit, soul and body. Be heavenly on the earth, sons. Amen, amen, amen. Be on the earth as in heaven, to make My will perfect in you. Be an upright cross among the people, for the true cross is the cross of the crucifixion, and other kind of cross is not cross. The one who is not crucified has not got a cross; he has nothing to present himself with before Me at My coming. You should celebrate the feast of My cross in your members and ascend by the crucifixion of the man who struggles in you for My life in him, so that I may have you as a seed of life without death, as I said that you should be. I said that My church will never be overcome and that is why I made out of you an invincible church, a holy Zion, as I said to Zion: **«Behold, I marked you down on My hands and you will be forever before Me»**.

Sons, sons, be from heaven, be on the earth as in heaven, so that I may make My will perfect in you, and to make out of you My garment of adornment, and I gird Myself with you as a bridegroom to be My power at My coming, My sign before My coming, the victors of the old serpent, as I was. Amen, amen, amen.

14/[27-09-1999](#)

### **The Feast of the Church Entrance of the Lord's Mother**

The Lord is coming for His own things and proclaims Himself when He comes. Amen. I come to you, children of My coming, and you should receive Me and welcome Me, for it is a celebration in heaven and on the earth for the saints and for the believers. I come to you, for here is My kingdom, because I reign upon you and upon this little garden. Amen.

It is a celebration for My Mother the Virgin. She gave herself for Me as a dwelling from infancy, and she prepared to be a church for me, and she was, and she prepared My coming two thousand years ago, as Verginica, who I chose you by, prepared My endless coming, as you too are preparing My coming now to come, sons. Welcome Me, and let us work and establish by word a new creation, always new upon the Romanian Israel, My people of today, and upon anyone who believes and will be baptized in the water of the river of life, which flows from heaven and passes through this garden, to divide itself afterwards and to water the earth, so that a new man may grow on it, a new man after My image and My likeness.

I gave the man God as a model, for I came as a true God from a true God by the Virgin, My Mother that gave Me birth as a baby in Bethlehem two thousand years ago. I gave My Mother, the Virgin, as a model to the man, so that the man may give himself to Me from his infancy and to be My church and My coming. Let the man come even from his infancy to God, so that God may come to man, for it is written: **«He who believes in Me, I will come to him and make a house with him, and I will dine with him and show Myself to him»**. Amen.

Sons, is it really written this word that came out of My mouth two thousand years ago? It is sons. I tell you this because I am a Parent to you and because I gave you birth from the word of the Holy Spirit to be sons for Me and to call you sons, as you see that I speak to you. Seek and you will see in the book of the prophets that it is written this: **«The people who sat in darkness saw a great light, for a Child was born to us, a Child was given to us, Whose dominion He carries on His shoulders. And His name is called Angel of great Counsel, wonderful counselor, God Almighty, Lord of peace, Father of the world to be»**. Amen. Behold, I made you the sons of the new age, and I am your Parent and call you sons. Does the faithful man on the earth know what it means to be My son on the earth? Does the man really know, what it means to be My son in the

age to come? I, Myself, came two thousand years as a man among the men and gave the man teaching, and the man should know. It should, but he does not want. The man does not want to hear either what I said then, or what I say now. Is it really written in the Scriptures about the work of My word of today? It is, sons. I, Myself, said that I will come after I ascend to My Father and teach the man everything, for I have said again and again: I did not ascend to heaven to stay without work, but I went there to come back again on the path of the faithful and to be the light, as I am. If I have always spoken upon My people Israel in My time with it, and if Moses and those after him wrote all My words, so that they may be, and here, they are, as I speak from them, should I really stay in heaven without work, without speaking My word upon the man? Oh, it cannot be that way, for I have told those that are united with Me: **«I will be with you to the end of the world»**. Oh, the man has no time to know My words from that time and from this time and he does not become a church for Me, and that is why I put this question and said: does the faithful man on the earth really know what it means to be Mine on the earth? And does he really know what it means to be Mine in the age to come? I am the Father of the age to come and of the sons of the eternity. The Spirit of My Father Sabaoth has spoken this by the prophets, and this is how he called Me: the Father of the age to come, and My Father is in Me from everlasting to everlasting.

I am a church to My Father, and My Father is a church to Me. I am in the Father, and He in Me. Amen. The man who believes in God does no longer know this mystery of God's church. Oh, it is not enough for the man to know that God is. He, who says that there is no God, as he does not believe in Him, knows this, too. This is the mystery of God's church: I in man and the man in Me, as I made the man to be then when I took the clay with My own hand and worked the man, the first one built, so that I might put a living soul and then My Spirit in him, and to have a church and to stay in it, and to have rest in it after everything that I made, for first I made the light, the heaven and the earth, and all that there are above in the heaven, down on the earth and under the earth and in waters, and then I made the man, and then I built a church to Me; I built a resting place after I made them all only by My word. I made the man to have rest in him, and I called him My day of rest, but it was not long and the sadness and tiredness seized Me and I called the man saying: **«Where are you?»**, and he answered Me: **«I heard you walking in the garden, Lord, and I hid myself from Your face among the trees for I was afraid, because I am naked»**. Oh, this is what the man did. He took from the fruits of the wisdom and ate and his eyes were opened, and instead of seeing himself wise, he saw himself naked and wanted to cover his nakedness with leaves of fig tree. And the man has been searching and seeking since then, for he has wisdom; he seeks it in sweat and does not come to an end, for the wisdom has no end. Since then, I, the Lord, lost My rest and seek as the man does; I have always been seeking, calling the man saying: where are you? Where are you, My creature? Where are you as I cannot find you? Oh, this is what the man does; the man that I built to be a church for Me and a day of rest after all that I did, and I have been looking for him since then.

Oh, sons, that I spread My word of today over the earth with, I have spoken about this with you to be heard up and down for the man does not know the mystery of God's church; the man carries it no longer, for it is a church mystery: I in the man and the man in Me, as the Father is in Me and I in the Father.

I have made the work of My coming by the Virgin, born a baby, two thousand years ago, to grow as a mighty God and to be the Father of this age to come. I made a church of the Virgin's womb, and the Father was with Me, and I got out to the people afterwards and proclaimed Myself as a God from God, and I proved what I was. The same way I will work today as well, and I will be the Almighty God, fulfilling all My word that I come with to you proclaiming My works, for I came out of My mother as a baby, and from Verginica I came out as an ending word, and from this word I got you, and I have you as Mine, and share with you My voice upon the earth, for I can do whatever I want.

Sons, welcome Me always, so that I may be able to do everything that is written and to put the Lord's age back to its place, and where I do not find tears of repentance, I will bring forth tears



of sufferance for every man who will not want to crucify himself for My coming with the age of eternity. Do not marvel at the way I have revealed Myself today at dawn with you. Do not be confused by the sight I showed you, sons, for I have revealed Myself, crucified on the cross, to you; and if it was written above the cross "The seat of judgment", this is how I come to interpret it: every man who will not crucify himself for Me, I, the Lord, will be a sign for him, through My crucifixion on the cross. My crucifixion on the cross was the judgment of the world and of the master of this world. My seat of judgment was the cross; I sat on it to judge. It was and it is the throne of the Lord's judgment, and woe to the man who wipes out from his body the sign between Me and him! Woe and woe again to all who said and say that the cross and its sign is not good, for they are those who do not want Me to reign over them from the seat, from the throne of judgment. My word is written into the Scriptures; it is written this way: **«Let those who did not want Me to reign over them, be taken and thrown away»**. That is why I tell you, sons, welcome Me to come to you and to write the book of judgment, for it is written into the Scriptures that I may come and open this book Myself; and in order to open it, it needs to be made out on earth by God Himself.

I gave Myself to the man as a printing sample, a sinless Man. My crucifixion on the cross is a judging sign for every man who does not crucify himself for Me. I gave My mother Virgin to the man as a printing sample, so that the man may give himself over to Me from infancy and to eternity, and to be a church for Me and a place of My coming to him. Let the man come from his infancy to God, or to become again an infant, for I have written the word of judgment and I said through the Scripture this way: **«The one that will not become an infant will not enter into the kingdom of the heavens»**. Let the man become a baby, a sinless man, and let him never sin, amen, for where I do not find tears of repentance, I will put tears of sufferance until the payment of the last penny, for this is what is written for those who do not crucify themselves for Me. Let the man become a baby, and let him become a sinless man and sin no more and this means crucifixion, for when I was in the body with the people, I told My disciples this way: **«I am going to prepare a place for you, that where I am, you may be there also»**.

If I forgave the thief on the cross, who was on My right hand side in the time of My crucifixion and took him forgiven into heaven, why did I do this to him? I did this because he did not know God, and if he knew Him in the hour of his death, he did no longer sin to die to Me, and he remained an infant and holy in his heart and body, and he died near Me, testifying about Me since then and until today through the Scriptures of My crucifixion, and I named him a crucified martyr on the cross. Therefore, the people say that I will forgive them in the last moment as I forgave the thief on the cross, who confessed his sins that he did and no longer sinned.

The people live with carelessness regarding their souls and eternity, and I come and call out the man to hear Me, and he who hears My voice and does no longer harden his heart, let that one become an infant and come to Me this way; let him come as long as he still has time to come and not when he does no longer have time. My mother, the Virgin, gave herself to Me since her childhood with all her righteousness, and I made her into a church in which I prepared My coming.

Oh, mother Virgin, you were reading in the book of the prophets about the Virgin which was to give Me birth, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, and you wanted to be able to help Me, and were praying to the Father for My coming, so that I may come, and for you to serve to my coming. The Father and I have listened to you and sent the angel who told you that you were to give Me birth among the people. Oh, mother, the heaven celebrates you as three-year infant, serving God! Your holy life is written on the earth, but the man is hard to believe, and those that rule by work over the church, are also hard to believe and do not give the man the power to believe. Teach the people by My word. Come with Me on the path of My book, for it is the time when I come with the saints on the earth to make My coming perfect. I set you as a word before the people and before the Christians to teach them the mystery of God's church, I in the man, and the man in Me, the mystery that you fulfilled two thousand years ago. I set you as an example before the Christians on the earth, and I set you from the heaven also. Teach My people. Teach by them the Christians

who live too little for Me. Teach also those who forgot God. Teach also Ours from the garden, so that they may hear everywhere all that a son of the age to come has to be. Amen, amen, amen.

— *I set myself as a word, Son, Immanuel, for You are the Christ of the Father, Who came among the people by my virgin womb. I comfort You in the pains of Your coming, comforting Your sons from the garden. Amen.*

*Come, sons of My Son, Jesus Christ; come to the obedience of the word for the mystery of God's church. I comfort you, so that your crown and your heart may reach under my comforting hand all that want to give Christian life to my Son, Jesus Christ, the Lamb and the Shepherd of the holy church on the earth, the Father of the age to come, the Lord of peace, as the Father Sabbaoth, called Him by the prophets. Come under the shield of the holy teaching, and this word calls all who want to come and do not know what the mystery of the church between the heaven and the earth is.*

*A son of the Lord on the earth, a son of the age to come, had to come like me from infancy to God's serving; he has to come from infancy into the kingdom of heaven, and he who comes later, has to become an infant under the Lord's shield and to let himself be taken by his little hand as infant does; to wait for my Son's coming day and night, as I had been waiting for Him to be born and until ascending to the Father. A child of Christ wakes up at dawn and, waking up from his sleep, he falls with his face down to the earth three times, thanking God and the saints and the angels for the protection upon him, saying with the word: "Lord, do not throw me from Your presence, and do not take Your Holy Spirit from me to be a son of the day, day and night, Your son, now and in the age to come. I bow down to You with everything I have, making the sign of the holy cross on myself, so that the devils may fear me, and that You may have joy in my life near You, Lord. Amen." The child of Christ goes then and washes his face and hands three times, dedicating his body with his hand in the sign of my Son's cross, Who suffered death on the cross. He goes then and kneels with bows and speaks praises and morning prayers to the Lord. He asks then to the Lord the saints and the angels, and the Lord, Himself, to be with him in all the work of his hands, always bowing down his body and work with the sign of the holy cross and thinking of the moment of my Son's coming. He shares the work of his hands with the work of his prayer for the glory of his Lord, watching in wakefulness so that he may not fall from the face of the Lord. He brings back the word of thankfulness to the Lord for the accomplishing of the day's work, and asking protection from the angels and saints upon him, he sets himself for the rest of his body with a soul wakefulness until the end of golden prayer, in the middle of the night, when he wakes up praying.*

*There where are more little children of Christ, as he pleases, let not all of them fall asleep at once when they rest, for my Son said to those who fell asleep at once: «**Why do you sleep? Rise and pray that you may not enter into temptation**». Oh, the opposing spirit continuously lurks to find the Christian indifferent to his soul, and where there are more of you, watch out one for another, sons, for this is well pleased to God, and let all that you do not be for you, as you do not belong to yourselves, but to Christ. The Christian is no longer master upon his soul, but Christ. The same is with the soul; the same is with the spirit as well if the body is not of Christ, and this is the mystery of God's church; this way and not otherwise.*

*The Christian and the son of this age that is to come can no way be separated from God, and all that he does with his body, with his soul and with his spirit, unites him with God. He is beautiful as those from heaven that the heaven may be on the earth with him. He is clear and he divides himself with those that are of Christ and gives himself totally to Christ, Who is divided and not separated, giving Himself as a Whole where is to be given. The sons of this age who want to be the mirror of the eternity on the earth, as I was, the mother of God's Son, and some are for others, giving themselves to God. Amen. This is God's mystery among the people and before God, for the sons of this age to come work near the Lord at the plan of the creation between the heaven and the earth. Amen, amen, amen.*

*I have taught you, those from the garden of My Son. Let those who are thirsty take living waters from you and let a spring of living waters be made in them so that they may no longer thirst, as one cannot find good water but in heaven, for the man who teaches the man has completely become earthly, and the man fears the man and hides from the man, for this is how it is on earth. I gave you so that you may give further into the name of My Son, Jesus Christ, the Lord of peace, the Father of the age to come, as Father Sabaoth proclaimed His name through the prophets*

*I have taught them, Son, according to Your word, for those in heaven do Your mighty will. All the kings of falsehood sit on shameful seats and thrones and receive glory from people, but Your throne of reign and judgment is the cross that You laid on when You judged the world through Your crucifixion. The cross of crucifixion is Your seat of judgment, my Son and Lord of peace, for You carried Your dominion and Your seat of judgment over the human kind. I kiss the cross of Your sufferance and I comfort Your waiting and I also comfort those who have been waiting for You, for I am a mother. Amen, amen, amen.*

— And I, the Lord Almighty, strengthen you by My strong arm, for you, the sons of My garden, are those who remained with Me in My troubles, in My toil between heaven and earth for the renewal of the creation, and I assign you a kingdom, just as My Father assigns it for Me, so that you may eat and drink at My table into My kingdom and to sit on thrones, judging from near Me over the entire human kind. Amen.

The one who sits on the throne is the one who crucifies himself for My life in him, for this is what I said by My word which is with you: ***“The seat of the kings on earth was taken away and, as for the one who wants to reign, let him lay down like Me on the cross and reign this way, for the Holy Spirit comes and sits as King over the earth”***. Amen, amen, amen.

Now, sons, give to the people My festive word for My mother, the Virgin, and gather together again near My mouth, which will deliver the word for the one who was a bishop on the seat in the Târgoviște city, as eight years ago, I spoke with him on the earth about this stone, and now I speak with him in heaven, as I took him away from the earth. Gather together with Me, as I leave a book for his city to be fulfilled, for I said that I would come with him in his house to testify from near Me over the earth for the church in this city, and for My stone, which is with you. Amen.

\*

I am the Alpha and the Omega, the One Who is, the One Who was and the One Who comes. Amen. That what you hear, write into My book and send it to the churches on the earth, you, watchmen of My word, which comes with the clouds. My voice is like the thunder of great waters, and a double-edged sword comes out of My mouth. Do not be afraid. This is what the First and the Last One says: stand to welcome Me until I come, amen, for I am the One Who opens, and no one closes; I am the One Who has the keys of death and hell. Amen, amen, amen.

The one, who does not believe that I am the Word, Which speaks from heaven on you, condemns himself, as much as the one who does not crucify himself for Me, is condemned through My crucifixion for him. Get up and welcome Me, sons from the garden of My word, for I have a manger in Romania, and I am being born as word in it for those who believe and for those who do not believe that I am the Word, Which speaks from heaven over this garden, in which I fastened the stake of My kingdom, for I am the Master over you and I shepherd you after My own pleasure and I rejoice over you, as I proclaimed through the prophets saying: ***«I, Myself will take care of My sheep and visit them. I will give them blessing and rain in due time, and they will know that I, the Lord and their God will be with them, and they are My house, My people, the flock that I graze»***. Amen. Write into My book of today the word for My church in the city of Târgoviște and for the bishop who sat on this chair. Eight years ago, on this very day, I sent you to him with My word for this stone from you, for My altar from you, and now I speak with him in heaven, for there have been almost forty days since I took him away from the earth as I passed him through sufferance for repentance and for cleansing, and so that I might be true in My word which I put over him eight years ago when I told him: “Peace to you, the one who sit on the chair of My church, and if you are unfaithful to My word, which comes to you, let My peace come back to Me”. But

behold, I am the One Who has the keys of death and hell and I am the One Who opens and no one closes. I open the heaven and command My angel to announce and bring near My coming down from you the one who sat as a bishop in the city of Târgoviște. Amen.

Behold the angel, and the one whom I said that I would send into his house to tell everybody not to do what he did to you, and not to stand up as he did in order to bring down My work with you, for he is a saving work, and I am the One Who am, and I speak from the garden with you. Amen.

Come close, you, who has sat for eight years on the bishop seat in the city of Târgoviște and over its surroundings. Eight years ago, on this day, I came to you with the sons of My garden. I came as word, a sweet word, and I asked you to protect from storms and from Herods and Judges the little garden of My word and those that I anointed in it to stand before Me when I come as word over the earth. I told you then that this garden is My word and I wrote My word to you with a feather, to write Myself down on the earth with his stone. And I wrote Myself down. A written word stands between Me and you, which testifies through My book of these days, and behold, I am this book; I and not the man, the same as I was with the man through Moses and through the prophets. However, you have had little heart and faith for Me and for those whom I sent to you, for this is how it is on earth; the man is no longer attracted to those that are cleaned and holy, for the one on the earth is earthly, and he speaks and works from the earth. Now I fulfill the word to send you to your house, and I brought you on the path of My book to testify from heaven over the church and to tell what this work is and the garden, which it carries. The eyes of your soul are alive and see, for the soul is the life of the man, the life, which goes to God, as it comes from God, and I, the Lord Almighty, speak this way: I am the One Who have the keys of death and hell, the One Who opens and no one closes. Strengthen yourself, for I cleansed you to strengthen your soul and your spirit in heaven. I breathed on you and strengthen you to speak from near Me. Amen, amen, amen.

— *Your mercy, Lord, pulled me out from the strong place where I was fastened, for You spoke through the prophets and said: «**The nail, which was fastened in the place of hope, will be loosened and broken and it will fall down, and the burden which is on it, will become dust**». The seat from Târgoviște is a clean seat, and I wanted to sit on it, and I sat, and You pulled me out from it, because I did not do Your will to be cleansed for it and to love what You love and to believe what You do and to open for You when You knock. You knocked and knocked, but I did not open for You, and I wanted to be unfaithful, knocking with a word of slander at those who carry You as Your coming word over the earth. All I have sinned for as long as sixty years of my life in the body, was not so heavy when You sent Your angels to measure Me, compared to how heavy it was the sin of My opposition against the little garden of Your word from Pucioasa. You sent Your angels to measure me when they put me to whitening by sufferance, but I was stiff-necked when I heard You knocking for Me to open for You. I would have been the greatest of the brothers of the church, if I wanted to become a saint, so that I may receive with faith Your word for the preparation of Your coming with a new age. However, I did not want it, and You pulled me out and put me into a furnace. You took compassion on me afterwards, for You gave an order before My leaving the body, and a son from Your garden came to my bed of sufferance and took me into his arms, praying secretly to You for my forgiveness, for those in Your garden are merciful like You, Lord, as they are clean children in their hearts and body, in nature and in spirit. However, I denigrated them before the people, to glorify myself, and You wrote in the Scriptures: «**The one who speaks from himself is seeking his own glory**».*

*I, and the entire church, left everything to unbelief for Your coming into the little garden with the sons anointed with a new anointing. I did what the unfaithful Israel did when Ezekiel, Your prophet, came out in front of the citadel of Jerusalem with a citadel into his arms to prophesy for You and for it, and I was unfaithful and stiff-necked, standing against the Holy Spirit, Who breathes from Your mouth over the manger of Your word from Pucioasa. Now I am crying and sighing when I see and hear how the heaven resounds with the name of this citadel in which the*



manger of Your word has its dwelling. If You want, tell those in the garden to ask You to wipe out My crying and sighing, so that I may not carry it forever, for You are the Father of eternity and what little faith is on earth! I played myself with death, with unbelief, for I fastened myself in a strong place and I fell down, and I fought against the light and I was overcome by it.

I am frightened when I look at the one who set this stone, as I put chains over him, and the sufferance of his heart is great. (The bishop Irineu of Bistrița, r.n.). I put him down and I exalted myself; I brought him to humility and I glorified myself; I left him poor and I wanted to be rich, but he is blessed by those in heaven, for the one who humbles himself, is lifted up by those in heaven. I am ashamed by my own deeds. I put him down before the church, before the world. I brought him into submission of my will and I brought him to wipe out Your name, Lord, from this stone. But who is he who can stand against You? His pain is great, for the one who is over him in that city, puts pressure on him and puts him to the worse and makes him cry, for the church on the earth is not what it has to be, but rather it is ruled by the man of vain empty, who knows God's will but does not set it on him so that the church may be a church with holy shepherds to shepherd it. It happened as with the gypsy who was asked by a master of sheep if he likes cheese, green cheese, lamb and wool; and he said that he likes it, but when the master asked him to go with the sheep to pasture them he did not like it anymore.

Behold, I condemned an innocent soul and I set myself to judge the one that I knew, and then, You, Lord, reversed my judgment against me. I saw in heaven a saint who told me this: "When I was in my body I did not work much for my soul, and when the angels came to take my soul, seeing that I was pulled on the left side because of my sins, I said this to the angel who put before me everything I did: I admit I did all these, but Christ, the Lord, said this: **«Do not judge and you will not be judged; forgive and you will be forgiven»**, and when I was on earth, I did not judge anyone and I did not hold malice against the one who went wrong against me, but rather I loved him. And then my good angel won me over to God". This is what that saint said to me. However, I did play the judgment with myself, Lord, because I thought I was great. I did not take into consideration this stone that You built and confessed thorough the bishop that You chose near it. Now I see that You are this stone that You write Yourself on it, and that You have it on top, but I stumbled over it as it is written: **«Anyone who falls on this stone will be broken to pieces, but on whomever it falls, it will scatter him as dust»**.

Now You brought me into my house, among those with whom I ruled over Your church, to tell them not to do what I did against Your work of New Jerusalem. There is obedience in heaven and I listen now, and this is what I tell them: do not wonder and do not doubt of God's power that brought me to you, for St. Macarie and many other saints like him, were speaking on earth with those in the graves. The Lord brought me to you to tell you that the voice of the angels resounds in the name of the city from Pucioasa, to the judgment of my conscience, but God's mercy came against My condemnation and spoke over those that are anointed in the Lord's garden to intercede for Me, because I fell from repentance<sup>142</sup> in the time of my sufferance, and God saw my repentance and sent an anointed man from this garden and secretly spoke forgiveness to repentance over me. And if you do not want to understand, as I also did not want it, put your hand at your mouth and pray to God to open your eyes and see the light of God's word, which comes to illuminate the way of the people, for Gods' way is no longer on earth, for the darkness is thick and the wise man has no wisdom, as he says that he has, because only God is wisdom.

Do not try to come to this seat in which I was crushed, for it is a holy seat, and a holy man must seat on it, as Nifon, the bishop, was, who spoke over this seat, a seat of a holy man and of a holy church, and he spoke a bonding on it against those that are not clean. The Good Lord has

---

<sup>142</sup> Basil of Târgoviște, together with other bishops from the Romanian Orthodox Church, obliged the bishop, Irineu of Bistrița, the one who blessed the laying down of the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of New Jerusalem, - they obliged him under the threat of exclusion from the church, to call back the blessing and then to curse this work, and the bishop Basil "shook his feet off the dust of the place", and after seven days he got paralyzed, r.n.

*released now this seat through His word and through of bishop Nifon, who has come now with the Lord, like me, after four hundred and ninety years, (See the Word of God from [20-04-1997](#), - On [Slideshare](#); on [Calameo](#), r.n.), proclaiming the release of the bonding, so that this seat may be for the faithful man, clean, holy, and humble, for the man that God called. Amen.*

*Do no longer throw stones into the one who set to fulfill the blessing of the church of New Jerusalem, as the New Jerusalem is a great name; it is a holy life in the sons of the church and it is a party with the saints and angels on the earth, but those who do not believe cannot see. However, I tell you: «**Anyone who falls on this stone will be broken to pieces, but on whoever it falls, it will scatter him to dust**». Leave those in this garden and do no longer come to tempt them, for they are the good ones, they are the beautiful among the sons of the people, and they are hired by God for a life of heaven on the earth; they are those who are worn down by God for the renewal of the ways, for the way of the Lord's coming. Many of those who struck this stone will fall down. However, I pray to those in this garden to be interceders with the heaven for the forgiveness of many, for many are those who fell on this new stone, because God has written into the Scriptures the renewal of the creation, the redemption of the creature. Also lift up the church on its stone, for the Lord is crying for its falling that it stays in. Flee the enemies, for I crucified the Lord among the robbers, thinking that I put the cross into the middle; however, it is not the man but the Lord Who comes to make one flock and one Shepherd. Give up your life full of sinful pleasures and willingly become poor, and be also clean and obedient to the light of God's word, which says that the judgment comes for each deed.*

*Today, God made me teacher from heaven over you, so that I may receive a reward for a teacher, a reward of a confessor of His coming with the glory of the New Jerusalem over Romania, the land of the salvation for those who are faithful and holy.*

*I have come to do Your will, Lord. Have mercy on me and count this against all my sins, with which I have thrust Your godhead for such a long time. And I still tell those in the city of Târgoviște to become godly out of Your word, Lord, and to live alive, for I did not teach them to be alive, since I did not ask me this; and I tell them to pray to You and to do Your will over this seat, for the people got up, those who make bold like Me to sit on this seat watched by angels and by the work of the angels.*

*And now, standing before the church and confessing Your work, please forgive me, for the prayers in the garden of Your word. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Behold the angel, and the one whom I said that I will send into his house to bear witness about My work with you. I, the Lord Almighty, am the One Who have the keys of death and hell; I am the One Who opens and no one shuts. I speak the word and say: the one who does not want to smash against this seat, not being prepared, that one will be broken into pieces by it, and he, whom the seat will fall on, that one will be scattered to dust. Amen.

It is great tumult for his seat. Many strive for it; many appoint each other for this seat, but the work for the church is not this way, and I say: the one who does not strive for greatness and for pre-eminence and for the seat, that one is the humble and pious who I, the Almighty One, want him to pasture My flock, to breathe on it living life and to bring it to life for Me and for eternity. Amen. However, I will look and take it into account and give each one according to his work for Me and for this citadel. I do not stop the one who appoints himself, or the one who is appointed by the man, as I also did not stop the one who stumbled against this chair being broken by it. But I want to overcome for the Christian flock according to My will, and the one, who will be from Me into the middle of this ruling citadel, let him stay on the cross, not on the seat, for the cross is a throne, as I sat on the cross and I sat as Lord over the earth. The one who does not like to crucify himself for Me, is not worthy to come into the midst of this ruling seat, for the shepherd has to lay down his life for the sheep and he had to crucify himself for Me, to have him as a good shepherd over My sheep, and so that I may have sheep; I, and not the man, as it is today in the churches.

And you, those in the garden of My word, take this book and send it to the church praying to Me so that My will may be on earth as in heaven, for this ruling citadel. Amen, amen, amen. As

for My humbled bishop and for all those who strive for crowns on earth, I, the Lord, will give him the reward of the saints' endurance and wipe out his sighing, because he suffered and suffers for My name, loving and waiting for Me to come and save him with My saving arm, and his salvation will be great, for I am well pleased with him, as I was well pleased and worked My work of New Jerusalem through him; the work for the new creation of the world, of the new heaven and new earth, and all the mouth will be silent then, because I will be the Almighty One for those who are Mine, enduring with Me and for Me. Amen.

This is My word for this ruling city, Târgoviște: I will work on it and for it as it will also work for Me and for My salvation plan, which is the holiness in the man: I, the Lord, shining in the body, in the soul, and in the spirit of the holy man. Amen.

My voice is like the thunder of the great waters and out of My mouth there comes a sharp double-edge sword. The one who does not believe that I am this word, which comes with the clouds over My garden that one condemns himself and many will fall because of their unbelief. Amen.

Now, sons, I release the one that I brought before the church to testify about My work with you, and I set him in peace, and he says to Me this: *"Now Lord, release Your servant, for I have seen with the eyes of my soul Your salvation that You have prepared before the nations for their illumination and for the glory of Your name, for Your holy people and for Your coming, Lord. Amen"*.

I, the Lord, wrote this book and I seal it. Amen. This is My seal: The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. Amen, amen, amen.

21-11/[04-12-1999](#)

### **The feast of eight years from the consecration of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem**

My love is forever over this holy tabernacle in which eight years ago, I, the Lord, laid My table for supper, My New Passover, My tabernacle in which I come with the saints and keep a feast of new age, the mystery of the new heaven and new earth between heaven and earth. Amen.

Peace to you, children anointed with a new anointment, with anointment of strength, with chrism from heaven, according to My godly plan through which I do the work of My Father Sabaoth for the age of eternity, for the redemption of the creature. Eight years ago, I came to you and I had you to lift up this stone. You were empty in your hands and strength, and I could through you, for it is written into the Scriptures that I, the Lord, perfect Myself with My works through the weak ones and I make them overcomers through their faith. It is written into the Scriptures that ***«to the one who overcomes I will give of the hidden manna and I will give him a white little stone; and on the little stone a written name, a new name that no one can understand but the receiver, the victor»***. Behold the stone and you near it, and I near you, writing on My stone the book of the judgment of disbelief, for it is written: ***«No one in heaven, or on earth or under the earth could open the book, nor look into it»***; no one but I, the Father's Lamb. Amen.

I took the book into the right hand of My Father and I opened it, for its time has come. I redeemed you through it and I made you My priests to stand by Me and to be My kingdom. I will spread and stretch Myself out with it and it will be your number of tens of thousands of tens of thousands and thousands of thousands, as it is written into the Scriptures, for My kingdom and My wealth are of great value. The faithful soul is a tool by which I, the Lord, make Myself a plough and break a new furrow for the new seed. Amen.

Behold the book through which I redeemed you by the word, which says and it becomes. I am your foundation stone, for it is in this way that My house can be built, and it cannot be otherwise. The one who builds Me a house, if I cannot live in it with My kingdom, that one is not a house for Me; that one is a house laid on bare ground, a storm-swept house, a house without foundation, an earthen house, not of stone.

Blessed it is the place and the man on whom I have room with My word, with My godly plan, for it is not My plan otherwise, but rather it is the man's plan. I have been with the man through the word from age to age, and where I did not have room with it, it was the man who worked and not I, even if the man says that he did it for Me. What kind of a house can the man build for Me? I am the One Who dwells in those that are not seen, and are from age to age, covering Myself with My glory as in a cloud, for it is written: **«I am the One Who dwells in the cloud»**. This is how I have lived into the midst of Israel, and he was seeing the cloud and following it, but then he swerved from My face and I got angry with him and I left him over to the storm, and I left him to perish, as he wanted it, and I took My house from him. Oh, blessed it is the place and the man in whom I have room with My word, with the mystery of My house, for it is written: **«I come to the faithful one and make a house for Myself, and make a supper for Myself and dine with him at My table with him»**. Amen.

Blessed are you, who received Me with My word, for behold, the word has made its room at you for itself and for you, and it sat down to a supper table, a supper of word, for every man has to live by God's word as his food, for bread is made by the word. And now we celebrate a feast of heavenly New Jerusalem into My garden with you. The angels are gathered and sing angelic praises to My victory from you. The saints marvel at My work on earth, My work that I will spread and stretch out, and I will renew the earth with the word, and the earth will submit and be renewed, as the faithful soul on it is a tool by which, I, the Lord, make Me a plough and break new ground. Amen. The angels sing above My garden with you, for it is a feast of New Jerusalem. The saints marvel, for they see the fulfillment of the prophecies, and My Father Sabaoth is in Me, and I in Him, with the joy of the New Jerusalem. I am His little Lamb, Who gave Himself over as a sacrifice for the redemption of the creature, and I took the book from His hand and work according to it, for I opened it and I comprise you into it, and I give to you from it, for this is what I said: **«The Spirit of Truth will glorify Me, for He will take from what is Mine and give to you. Everything My Father has is Mine. That is why I said that He will take from what is Mine and will deliver to you. He will teach you all the truth, for He will not speak from Himself, but rather He will speak of what He was told and He will speak of those in the future»**. Amen.

Oh, Father Sabaoth, I took the book from Your right hand and opened it and work from it, for it is written into the Scriptures: **«Those that cleansed their garments washing them in the Lamb's blood, I will pasture and bring them to the springs of living waters, and I will wipe out any tear in their eyes, and day and night I will set them as servants in My temple and I will raise My temple above them»**. Oh, Father Sabaoth, We are in a heavenly feast for the little garden of Our word and for the white stone in it, which covers the mystery of My word on earth under it. This white stone is the cloud that covers Me, so that I may speak over the earth. It is the throne, on which Your word and Mine sits reigning within the work of the Holy Spirit. It is the mystery of the white horse on which God's Word, Your Son, sits, and hosts from heaven come after Me, when I come as word in the garden, for it is written into the Scriptures: **«The hosts of the heaven come after Him, riding on white horses and wearing white and clean mink clothes, and out of His mouth there comes a sharp sword to strike the pagans with it; and He will shepherd them with a rod of iron and He will tread the winepress of the wine of God's burning wrath»**. Amen. I open the book from Your right hand and I will put it on this table, on this stone, and I sing My song of praise for this stone, and the angels and saints are My glory and Yours, Father Sabaoth, above the garden, which carry this glory over it. Amen.

— Oh, Son, My little Lamb, You should rejoice now and forever and ever, for this is what I wanted for You when I destined You to come and become Man on earth and let Yourself be slaughtered on the altar of the cross and to get up afterwards and reign over the vineyards and over the dead as the victor over death, Son, My Little Lamb. You should rejoice, for this is what I wished You. And I also rejoice in You, for You are My place, as I am Your place. This is what I wished since the man was broken by disobedience. I wanted the redemption of creation, Son, My



Little Lamb, and it comes again and it is being made, for You are My Word, Who says and it is done.

The feast of Our little garden also wears in it Our son anointed by Us, who bore witness with his name, (*Bishop Irineu of Bistrița, r.n.*), Our name, Son, Little Lamb. I had him eight years ago near those little of Ours, and then Annas, Caiaphas and Judas took him from here (*The rulers of the Romanian Orthodox Church, r.n.*), and put him into their chains and bound his steps to the spring. Let Us send him comfort and power, Son, Little Lamb. Let Us give him heavenly news; angelic and not human news. Let Us send him joy, for he is aggrieved, tearful and burdened by the people of hatred and of empty glory. Let Us send him the joy of the feast of the New Jerusalem, and let him feel it, Son. Let Us send to him Our angel to command that his chains fall down and to make noise when they fall, and let them strike those that put them on him, in order to make them wise to repentance and humility, and to the sight of those things from heaven, which are with Us, Son, over this little garden, over which We have as Our witness, the aggrieved one among the bishops of the church, Irineu, the stone of Our peace, the today's angel of the church, as it was written into the Scripture which writes: **«Behold, I send My angel and he will prepare the way before My face, and the Lord will soon enter His temple»**. Oh, Son, Little Lamb, let those who aggrieved him lift him up from the pain. Amen, amen, amen.

— May it be done according to this word, Father Sabaoth! May this waiting come to an end, as I do not want to strike the house to destruction, and I do not want to strike these pillars for the ceiling to fall. Behold, what kind of a house can the man build for Me, so that I may dwell in it? Where I do not have room there My house is not, but rather the men's who did it. Here is the book that I took from Your right hand, Father Sabaoth, and I take from it and give over the earth and say: blessed it is the place and the man where I have room with My word, with My revelation, with My godly plan, for otherwise it is not My plan, but rather the man's plan, who makes plans without the Lord, and his plans are not like My plans. May it be done according to Your will and Mine, Father, as in heaven so on earth, to save the flock from the wicked weather, Father Sabaoth. Amen, amen, amen.

— Oh, Son, My Little Lamb, You should rejoice over all the accomplishments of Your word, now and forever, for this I wished You since the man died because of his disobedience. I wished You the redemption of the creation, and behold, it is coming, and You will be the victor and King over the creature, and Father of the age to come; I in You, and You in Me, Son, My Little Lamb. Amen, amen, amen.

— Now, Father Sabaoth, let Us crown the celebration of the sealing of the manger of My word, that I accomplished over this garden eight years ago, on this twelfth day of twelfth month, when I had here the bishop, who put on My behalf the seal of My holiness over it and over those anointed by Me in the little garden of My word. I strengthen with a threefold power this seal and book, which stays under this stone of testimony and at the gates and say: everyone who falls on this stone will be broken by it, and on whom this stone will fall will become dust. Amen. I am the One Who have a kingdom here, and I am the stone on which this testimony stands. I am the One Who testify about Me through it. Amen, amen, amen.

If someone wants to come to Me and after Me, that one must have only one way, the way of holiness, which leads to the kingdom of the heavens, and I send many of them to preach far and wide the news of the kingdom of the heavens on My behalf, who started in man two thousand years ago, and he who has believed has been baptized and saved from sin. Those who want to come to Me, let them be poor so that they may come, and let them not have worldly people. I told My apostles not to take any bag or staff when they come for Me. Likewise, those who come now, let them not take any possessions or father, or mother, or sons, or relatives, and let them not take any staff, for I am the help of those who come after Me, otherwise it is falling, for it is written: **«The enemy of the man is his own family, which does not let him free to come after Me»**. Here is a word difficult to perceive: the one who has a bag and staff does not come after Me, for he already has them, and he does not come so that I may give him. I have as staff, for those who come

after Me, the way of holiness, the way who brings the man to Me; a staff of support for the one who is on My way. Amen.

Now, sons from the garden, I confess you before the angels and saints and before the people on the earth, for you are those who remained with Me among those who were called at the table of My word on these days, and I meant you a kingdom as My Father meant it for Me, to eat and to drink at My table into My kingdom and to sit by Me for the judgment of the creature. Amen.

May this feast be blessed in heaven and on earth! Amen. Blessed be the cross that you lifted up near the little house in the hill as a sign of feast of the Holy of Holies of New Jerusalem. Inscribe its day of feast on it, once with the day of feast of the manger, which carries in it the stone that I write Myself as a book of judgment in time. And as for you, I order you further to carry My burden until I come, and then we will have rest, and will be, and we will have joy. Amen, amen, amen.

29-11/[12-12-1999](#)

**2000**

### **The feast of Nativity**

I am being born a word at the manger of My word in Romania, the country of My coming with the saints, the country of My returning after two thousand years. Its name is the country of the brightness, a name proclaimed by the prophets, and this prophecy is true, for I shine from its sky over the earth from margins to margins. It is My morning. Early in the morning My word runs to it for it is written into the Scriptures: «***I am the shining morning star***», and I come to it to become the good news in it, and its spirit and bride from it say: „Come!“. Amen, amen, amen.

Behold, I come and I am in My coming upon it, and I put My judgment seat in it, My word which announces Me, coming for the living and for the dead, as My kingdom will be without an end, and I come to prepare it. But I am into My coming and I come, coming, for who can stop the lightning so that it may be seen when it crosses the sky, and it comes and it is seen crossing the darkness with its brightness of fire, seven times brighter than the light of the day, as it is written into the Scriptures? Behold the country of My coming! It shines on the earth seven times brighter than the day, for I, the Lord, am its light; I and My word. It is the womb in which I seed My word, to arise from it with My coming. It is the new birth of the world, and I say from it to the peoples: come at the manger of My word in Romania and take from it the new birth, the birth from above, for My word says this: «***He who is not born of the heaven, from above, will not be with My kingdom***». Behold the new law. It is My coming with the saints and for the saints. The holiness from the man will come to welcome Me and will open to Me, and the man will see Me, for it is written into the Scriptures: «***No one shall see the Lord without holiness***». Amen.

I announce Myself in coming, little children from the manger. Oh, sons, why do I come to you? Why do I not come to the great, to those that are famous on the earth? Oh, they have no eyes and ears for My coming. When I came two thousand years ago through the Virgin as a baby in Bethlehem, there was no one to wait for My coming, but I came and took refuge in a humble place, and My angels announced the poor that I came, for the great on the earth had no eyes and ears for Me. I have always found My pleasure in the humble ones and I called them great before Me and I glorified Myself through them and founded My kingdom with them and I had a heavenly supper with them.

Behold the voice of My word that announces well My coming and My kingdom and the new birth of the world. Woe to those that do not hear the message of My coming with the saints, in order to leave their sins and to become holy for My kingdom, for My true coming! Behold what the great people of the earth do! They, and not I, want to make My coming. They forgot that I am with the humble and I work My thing with them and help them with My power to be saints, the saints of My coming, for «***no one shall see the Lord without holiness***». Amen.

Oh, I look down on earth and sigh with mourning. I look over the places where I came two thousand years ago as an infant by the Virgin, as it was written by the prophets that I have to come. When I came at that time, the rulers of the earth persecuted Me, and all looked out for Me so that they may not lose their glory because of My glory. The same is today, and here, I look upon the place where I was born two thousand years ago. People of standing have gathered together and increase their own glory and give gifts and names to one another saying to one another that they got together for the anniversary of My birth in Bethlehem. They are glad and I sigh in heaven with the Father and the saints, for there it is not about My glory, and people use Me for the glory of their own name and do nothing but pave the way for the antichrist's enthronement everywhere I worked and left My marks as a witness against those who used God's name for their human glory. Here, after two thousand years, I am good for the man of nowadays only for his glory, but not for Mine. I do not rejoice over this kind of celebrations; rather I rejoice over the celebration of My coming with those who love Me with their holy life, and spend time and rejoice with them. Now the angel stands ready to blow into the light of the great people's delights that make a name for themselves among people, lifting themselves up with a human glory, a glory that passes away like grass.

Here is the lie. It spreads out from margins to margins. Here it is: *«The woman sitting on a scarlet-colored beast, full of blasphemous names, having seven heads and ten horns, with a cup full of abominations and impurities of her sexual immoralities and on her forehead a secret name was written: Babylon the Great, the mother of the prostitutes and of the abominations of the earth, drunken with the blood of the saints and with My martyrs. And she will come out from the abyss and will go to destruction for all are finished»*, and so it is written. The voice of My angel has always been crying: *«Get out of it My people lest you share in her sins and receive of her beatings»*. Her sins got to heaven and we will give her back as she gave to us; we will give her a double portion. We will pour out twice as much in the cup which she poured out for us. She is an empress and I am her Judge. The kings of the earth who made her will, shall beat their chest saying: *“Woe to her!”* and heaven will rejoice and the saints, the apostles and prophets will see My righteousness on their side, as it is written in the Scriptures. Amen.

The great people of the earth got together to keep a feasting for My birthday in Bethlehem, but after two thousand years since My birth among people, here, I am coming again, and do not find any holy man on earth, a man to celebrate Me, the Holy One. That is why I have been hiding Myself and working secretly and preparing My coming in glory on earth against lying which wants to become a christ for man, a false christ, who deceives everyone by his coming, great and small, rich and poor, slaves and free, kings and soldiers, baptized and not baptized, for a lie is a lie, like man. But I sound the word, so that My coming may be heard and here they are all, for they are hiding into the caves and rocks for fear of My coming as it is written in the Scriptures about My coming.

I am being born a word in My manger from the middle of Romania, the country of the brightness, the place of My returning after two thousand years, the place of the new birth of the world. I will renew all My creation and the man for I said: *«I make them all new»*. Amen. All the great are caught into the trap of their greatness and no one is with My greatness, with the greatness of My saints, and he, who is not holy, will no longer be. Amen. I make everything new, as at the beginning of the creation. The breath of My mouth gives birth as in the beginning, for it is written about Me: *«He said and it was made»*. Amen. I work mysteriously as two thousand years ago. I gave the Virgin to be engaged in order to be protected from death, for in Israel, the immoral had to be killed with stones. Who was to understand the mystery of My birth from the Virgin? No one understands it even today, for if they understood, they would be frightened of My birth from the Virgin, whose virginity was not spoiled by the birth. The man goes to church and sings saying: *„Rejoice, you Mother, forever a Virgin!”*, but the man does not thrill with this mystery and stays still in his sins but he is judged by My birth from the Virgin and from the Mother forever a Virgin. I came from heaven on the earth to forgive the man and to raise him for the heaven but the man

does not repent. Oh, he, who does no longer sin, is the one who repented of his sins by his union with Me, becoming one flesh with Me. The man does not repent otherwise.

Where, really? Sons from the garden, where shall I find on the earth a man to live in the spirit of repentance, in the spirit of humility, in the humility of his mind before Me? Oh, where shall I look to find out, to find a man to My liking? Repentance is the new birth of the man, so that the man may be afterwards and to have a house in him. However, the man constantly drives Me out of his surroundings and he is judged by My birth of a mother forever Virgin. It is for this that I came two thousand years ago, for the man is born of the man and through the man, and he is not like Me. But I came to show him the way from earth to heaven and to meet him on My way from heaven to earth and to bring him with Me from heaven on earth and for the man to be from heaven as it is written: **«He who is not born of above that one will no longer be»**. Oh, where shall I look on the earth to see a man after My image and likeness, and to see a man the same way I created the first man by My own hand? I lament and say: where? Where, really? Now, after two thousand years ago, behold, I come, and I come again, and again I am destitute of the man. The man sing Me, calls Me, and comes together into My name, but he is far away from My image and from My likeness; the man is too far away from his first creature.

I was happy when I made the first built man, and I was waiting for My rest and peace in him after I made everything for him by the word. Then he arose above Me and his fall was long and great. And I got up to come after him and placed him with Me in his own house, as it was the mystery of the man's redemption, they mystery that I worked it two thousand years ago, at My birth from My Mother, forever Virgin.

I want to touch the man's heart bringing out My Spirit before him. I am a mystery not perceived by angels, and when the angels hear My word, they stand hosts by hosts and feed on My mysteries waiting for their perfect fulfillment by My coming with a new heaven and a new earth over the earth. Amen.

You, sons from the manger, you should neither be afraid and nor those who live like you on the earth, feeding on My manna which passes through the garden which carries you. Do not be afraid of what the people are afraid. I am the Saint of the Lord into your midst and knead with you a new age and the life of the age to be. Amen. Strengthen My birth in you, and keep My manger warm, sons. The nest, from which new beings will come out, has to be always warm, so that the seed and the life of the seed may not get cold. Warm up My nest, for I breathe on it with the breath of My mouth, with which I always stay over you.

Make bread, sons. I am the bread, which comes down from heaven for the man's life. Give this bread to the poor, for the rich ones taste it and spit it out, and they do not give their bread on this bread. However, you should feed on this bread until the hour of the day of My coming with the saints on the earth, and stand for My welcome with My manger from you. Amen.

My mother, the Virgin, sweetens your spirit with her spirit full of longing for My coming to you, and it will be soon, soon, for us to celebrate an endless feast, of new age, in the mystery of the new heaven and new earth, in which we will be forever, I and those that My Father gave to Me. Amen, amen, amen.

25-12-1999/[07-01-2000](#)

### **The feast of the Lord's Baptism (Epiphany)**

The Lord is coming on the earth. Amen, amen, amen. I proclaim Myself within My coming. I lay down as a spirit of peace over the garden of My word. I strengthen the pillars of My gates to stand according to My will, and I send My word to the earth and I do the work of My coming.

I am coming and baptizing the earth into My word. I am coming to sink the earth into My word as in water, to baptize it into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and then to be new, to be then from heaven, like the new man through the baptism of faith and of



the Holy Spirit through repentance. I become a baptizer. My word is the river of life, the water in which I sink the earth, for all and everything have been waiting for a new heaven and a new earth. My word is the Jordan that flows from top down and is divided into four branches, which baptize the earth. **He is the river of life**, and who bows to drink from it never gets thirsty for anything and stands within My coming. Blessed is the one who appeases his thirst and his searching, being baptized into the water of the river of life, into the word of life.

During these days every man on the earth should come to the Jordan of life, to the water of My word, which flows from heaven over his garden, so that a baptism of the Holy Spirit may be done over every man on the earth. And behold, I am the One Who send My word so that he peoples may long for it and to say: *«Let us go up to the Lord's mountain, so that He may teach us His ways to walk in them»*. It is written into the prophets: *«In the last days, the mountain of the Lord's temple will be higher than all the tops of the mountains and its peak will be exalted above all heights and nations will stream to them, for the Lord will be on them, Who will judge the peoples and impart justice to all strong nations and to all the margins. The Lord will turn the lame into a remnant and those that are tired into a strong nation, and I will reign over them into the name of Zion forever»*. Amen.

I am the One Who has been working over the earth from Creation to this day, and I will work further to accomplish all that was written about Me in the law of Moses, in the prophets and in Psalms. Amen. It is written into the Scriptures about the new birth of the world, about the making of the new man, after My image and likeness, and I fulfill and will fulfill it. Amen. The image of the new man is the revelation of the Holy Spirit put in the man by Me, shining from the man over every creature. And there will be one Lord, one faith and one baptism over every creature, for My word will go and baptize everywhere, as the waters of Jordan became holy by My baptism from John, and they made holy the nature of the waters from the waters in waters, from margins to margins, from heaven to earth, from above the heaven and down beneath the earth, for I was the One waited by every creature, and I fulfilled the prophecy which says: *«The Lord will shake once again, not only the earth but also the heaven»*. Amen.

The water is the mystery of the new birth. When I made the heaven and the earth, I took them out of the waters and I placed them into their eternal laws. I divided the waters from waters and I put the heaven into their midst, the expanse of the sky. Then I said that the waters from under the sky be gathered together to one place and thus the seas were made, and the dry land appeared out of them, and then the earth put forth grass and fruit trees, after that the water from above came down as rain over the earth. Behold, the water is the mystery of birth. The first land appeared from water. The second earth also appeared from water, and then I came and made the waters holy, baptizing them for the birth of the man from water, Spirit and blood, for I came to work out the eternal birth of the man who comes to birth.

Behold the birth of the man on the earth starts with the death and with the sin, and the birth of the man in heaven starts with the water and with the repentance by baptism. The repentance is the birth of the man from heaven, and if this is the birth, where is the church on the earth? Let her come and testify about its born ones! Let her come! And if she does not come, I, the Lord, command My angel to bring her and appear with Me, to show her born ones, and to show the fruit of the repentance of her sons. But she is a harlot, who deceived her husband giving him a certificate of divorce. The fruit of repentance dried out in her, and the saints came out of her, for she became a great city with which the kings of the earth commit fornication, as it is written in the Scripture about her; the Scriptures that she does not want to hear about; she does not want to leave them for the truth in them and closes her eyes about them so that she may not see. I, the Lord, had to be her husband, her bridegroom, but she chose fornication and not repentance. She sits on many waters, as it is written in the Scriptures about her, as she made many waters of her fornication with the kings of the earth, and sits on many waters: *«The prostitute, with the cup of her abominations in her hand, which her lovers drank from and become intoxicated, sits on their back, drunken with the blood of My saints»*. I, the Lord, make her naked, so that the deeds of her fornication may be

seen, for I sent her the cleansing water, for her to wash of her immoralities and abominations that she sits with on a high place into the hearts of the seas; I sent her the spirit of repentance to be baptized into it. She sits in her blood and there is nothing of that kind, for the birth is repentance, which has the power by the water baptism, upon the faith in Christ, and then, by the baptism with the Holy Spirit, Which is the fruit of those that are baptized into the baptism of repentance, which washes away the sins into the water and into repentance. Behold, the water is the mystery of the creature's birth and the mystery of the new man's birth by repentance and water and then by the seal of the Holy Spirit which shines seven times more than the sun in those who are baptized by My baptism. Amen.

I clothed Myself in man. I took over the image of the man to wrap around the glory of My godhead and to come and show the birth to the man, the mystery of the birth from above. I taught the man to condemn the sin in his own body, for I took the image of Adam, the image of the man created by God, and I draw near to the water of Jordan two thousand years ago, for there, John, who was prophesied by the prophets, was calling the people to repentance so that they may be illuminated within their conscience and to receive Me, the One prophesied by Moses' law, through the prophets and psalms. And he was washing them of their sins into the water of Jordan and was making Me room into their hearts. Then I came bowing, as one who repents, so that through My bowing down at Jordan under John's hand, who was making Me way to the people, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit could be seen through the water and through the mystery of the water; the Father speaking about Me; I showing Myself as the light of the world, and the Holy Spirit confirming the threefold working worshipping the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, in a perfect way, at the river Jordan. And, within these days, after two thousand years since My birth from the water and the Holy Spirit, I have born testimony about Myself, the New Man, the beginning of the new world, which will inherit the new age. I celebrate Myself, getting out of the waters of the Jordan two thousand years ago, the New Man, with a life giving spirit and with a feast of Epiphany on every man who has a perfect repentance to the forgiveness of the sins. And the forgiveness is proved out on the man through the receiving of the Holy Spirit, Who is the image of God in man, through the church, as the Scripture speaks about the creature of the new man.

Behold the church! She is the man whose image has the Holy Spirit on it by the deeds of the holiness and by the prayer which binds the man to Me. In the these days I overcome with the mystery of My church against the worldly church which calls itself a church, but it is not a church, rather it is the great city with a secret name on it, the great city which has authority upon the kings of the earth. And I said to My saints who follow Me into the world: **«Get out of it, My people, so that you may not taste of her sins and thus to receive her beatings!»**. Amen. Her lying work is written in all the Scripture, for the antichrist found for him a hidden place under a church garment all the time, his secret place, his secret name, while the saints, who are a church to Me, are called by a bad name for their way with Me. In these days I come and disclose the work hidden under the name of the church, and I will uncover the body of him who works against Me from under the secret name of the harlot who put on her head the name of Christ's church, but she is the false Christ who took My coat, My house and My book. But I come soon, and here, I come and weed out My vineyard and put upon it the new birth, the mystery of the man's birth by repentance and water, and then by the fire of the Holy Spirit Which burns the old man so that a new man may come out of him, dressed in the Holy Spirit, Which makes God shine in the man. And over the garden of My word from the midst of Romania, I speak and sanctify the mystery of the birth of water and spirit and say: hallowed be the waters of My garden through Me and through the saints who stand before Me! Hallowed be by the word and by the river of My word, which flows like water that waters the earth! Hallowed be this Epiphany day, and blessed be the praise of Jerusalem!

Jerusalem, praise the Lord! Praise your God, Zion, for the Lord strengthened your gates and blessed your sons within you. Amen. Behold, I became a baptizer. I baptize the earth with the Holy Spirit and with fire. I hold My cleansing tool into My hand and I clean the threshing floor and I gather My wheat into My lap and throw the chaff into the fire.

The water is the mystery of birth for repentance. Repentance is man's birth, and the Holy Spirit shows the forgiveness of the man, the new birth of the man. The receiving of the Holy Spirit is the reward of the man who is sanctifying through repentance and through the works of the holiness. This water is the mystery of the birth of the man from God and of the eternal life, as I promised to those who believe in Me, being baptized by the baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of the sins, for the birth of the man from God.

I am the One Who send My word to the earth, so that all the nations may hear and say: **«Let us go to the mountain of the Lord, so that He may teach us His ways to walk in them»**. Amen. During these days, I, the Lord, reign over the remnant of the nations in the name of Zion and overcome by the mystery of the church and watch from its top for the fulfillment of My promises by which I declare and say: grace upon grace upon it! Amen, amen, amen.

06/[19-01-2000](#)

### **The synod of St. John, the Baptizer**

I come again at the manger of My word. I come and come again, for I am without beginning and without end, and I am the beginning and the end of all that are to be worked. Amen. I come with food in abundance, for without the food from Me there is no man to be able with Me.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, the word is laying down in the manger. He is coming with the clouds as it is written into the Scriptures. Soon, soon, the body of My word is coming to prove out every word. Until that time, I come as word, for I am the Lord of the saints, and I am coming with them. They are those who are alive, like Me, as this is what I said through the Scriptures: **«He who believes in Me has eternal life»**; and again: **«He who loses his life for Me will gain it»**, and My word remains forever and ever, together with its fulfillment. Amen.

I always come as word on the earth and I have the saints within My coming. They are those that are alive until My coming and work between Me and those who believe in Me for the confirmation of the eternal life of those who believe in Me giving their lives for My life in them, and they are like Me, eternal, and they see Me the way I am, for it is written into the Scriptures: **«They will be like Him, for they will see Him as He is»**. Amen. The saints' eternal life is an unfathomable life, for the man stays on the earth without this knowledge. I, the Lord of the saints, was in the grave with My body, and at the same time I was both in heaven and in hell, to fulfill My work that I had to do by My death on the cross. Then I came out above and I am alive forever and ever, and I am the Lord of resurrection of those who are faithful, and I have a house in heaven and I come with it on earth, carried by it. The holy body puts on incorruption with its house in heaven, and **«what is mortal is swallowed up by life»**, as it is written into the Scriptures.

When I was on the cross in the day of My crucifixion between the two crucified, I told to the one on My right: **«Today you will be with Me in heaven»**. And it was so, for great is the life mystery, the garment of life, the man, dressed and not naked. He clothed with the garment of life then when he was born of My at My word, which preached his resurrection. Behold, I was in My body in the grave and in heaven with the thief dressed in the resurrection garment while he still was crucified on the cross. I was in My body in the grave and also in hell after the man, for he had been waiting for Me for five thousand years, to come and clothe him with his garment from heaven, with his house from heaven.

This is written about the saints: **«They will be like Him, for they will see Him as He is»**. The saints are not naked; they are clothed, they are with their garment of life on them, and when they pass into those, which are from heaven, they put on their heavenly house, a house which is not made by human hands and it is not made by man. The eternal life of the saints is an unfathomable mystery. Their house from heaven is the mystery of the redemption of their bodies, for that which is mortal is swallowed up by life, and the saints go between heaven and earth, and the mortals do not see them, for the house of life is a mysterious body, a body, which works

powerfully over incorruption to prevail against it. John received his house from heaven when he was martyred for My name and he went to those in the grave and preached Me to them as well, and I also went and testified too that he is the one who confessed Me “the Father’s Lamb” and “the Redeemer”, baptizing Myself in the water of Jordan and sinking into it through My body, the sins of the creature. Oh, happy are those who were found clothed with the garment of life, for they put on it their heavenly house, the mystery of the redemption of their bodies.

All teaching is called lie on earth. The unfathomable mysteries of the eternal life are put into the darkness; they are wrapped up in falsehood, for the man is a liar like his father, the devil. I come to uncover the lie, and it will no longer be believed as truth, for My word is truth, and every lie finds its perishing in it. And here is what I say: every teaching which comes from man, is a lie. The man stood up to misinterpret the mystery of the resurrection, the mystery of the redemption of the bodies, and he cut himself into the sword of My word from the Scriptures, and I say: no mortal comes to life in another mortal body. (*It is not reincarnated, r.n.*). No. Every soul carries a body on the earth only once, and then the resurrection comes only once for the mortal body. The man is the body and the soul and his spirit, and each man is his own self and not another man, who was or is or will be. When the saints work on to earth from heaven, they come themselves with their own holy body and they are like Me in power and take from My glory, from My work. Their earthly dwelling is renewed by putting on the heavenly one, and the saints work between heaven and earth against lying, against wickedness, against unbelief, at the call of the faithful man and at My commandment, for the work with the saints over the earth. The one who stands up to misinterpret the Scriptures for the resurrection and the redemption of the bodies, that one is a false prophet who becomes haughty by standing against the godly truth.

I am the Lord God of the saints, and I wrote this into the Scriptures: **«God made the heaven and the earth»**, and he who speaks from himself tells a lie and speaks that there are many dry grounds between earth and heaven, and speaks that there are many other human peoples as well. This is the work of the false prophet who speaks from himself a blasphemy against God, the abomination of desolation on the earth, destroying by lying the souls and bodies of the people everywhere. It is written into the Scriptures about the red beast, full of the blasphemy names, having seven heads and ten horns, which wages war against the Lamb. But the Lamb will overcome, for He is the Lord, and all those with Him, called, chosen and faithful, will overcome. Amen. Then the false prophet will be thrown away together with the red beast, alive, into the fire lake, where brimstone is burning, and those who had carried the sign of the beast and worshipped its image will be killed by the sword, which comes out of My mouth. Amen.

My saints, together with the spirits of My angels, will fulfill every word which comes from Me, and there will no longer be the one who believes the lie, for the teaching of the Scriptures says this: **«No one ever ascended into heaven but only the One Who descended from heaven»**, ascending and descending, descending and ascending and descending again, and every man lies when he says that he knows more than God. I came from heaven on earth and I did not speak what the man spoke. How comes that the man arises, speaking from himself otherwise than I spoke about the truth of the heaven and of the earth? However I have always been coming down from heaven to earth, for it is the time of My coming, and I come and speak the truth from the Scriptures against the lie of the man, and I come with the saints, for it is the time of their coming with Me, the Lord of the saints, and they testify as I do, for they are like Me and see the truth from the Scriptures. I am coming with the saints and baptize the entire earth far and wide with the word of the truth and I slap the man on his mouth with My word, for the man has no knowledge about the mystery of eternal life of My saints. Those who have no hope do not know how to get it from nothing, for the lying is not fed on the hope of the man fallen from God, and those who have hope are those who have knowledge about the mystery of the eternal life waiting for My coming with the saints and for the uncovering of God’s sons through whom I, the Lord, will turn in the man the work of the eternal life, which I put in the man created by My hand. My saints are those living, who are until My coming and work between Me and those who put their hope in Me from earth.



Soon, soon, the body of My word will be coming and confirming the word, as the word of John, My baptizer, was proved by My coming to Jordan, to be baptized before those who were coming to be baptized and to be confessed by My Father Sabaoth, as His Son, through the strengthening of the word confirmed by the Holy Spirit, Who came down from the Father in the image of a dove. Amen.

The eternal life of the saints, clothed with their house in heaven, which they had worked at, in the time of their bodies by the works of their holiness, is an unfathomable mystery. They are those who are alive and with whom I come to fulfill the prophecy of My coming with them, with My saints, who have eternal life. Their crowns will shine like of those who will welcome My coming with the saints in their body. Within these days, those from the grave hear My voice from the manger and get ready for their resurrection, the resurrection of those who sleep, who will be crowned by those that are alive in heaven and on earth, for the eternal life of My saints, with whom I work on the earth, is a wonderful mystery.

I come with food in abundance, with green and abundant grass, for without food from Me there is no one to be able with Me. My food has been waited for by those in heaven and by those who have been fed on it on the earth, and soon, soon, the body of My glory will appear and it will confirm My mysterious word of the eternal life, the mystery of the resurrection from the dead, and the life of the age to come. Amen, amen, amen.

07/[20-01-2000](#)

### **The feast of the St. Anthony the Great**

You, who hear from My mouth the word of life, lay with it into My book of these days. Amen.

I come again at the manger with food; I come with the word of life. It is My power for those who are saved by it from sins and from those in the world, and for the wisdom of the world, it is foolishness.

The wise man asks himself: „*How can God speak so much?*” The one, who says this, calls Me weak and limits My power. However, I would speak forever and I would never be silent, for I am the One Who can. The man cannot, but I can, only that the wonder of My power to be seen, the wonder of My word, within which I do not grow tired, for I have to establish a new heaven and a new earth, by word and by the work of My creating word, and I have to frustrate the wise and the learned of this age, for behold, the world through its wisdom has not known God within God’s wisdom, and I, the Lord, save those who are faithful that preach Me, the crucified One, and this is a stumbling block for the Jews, and for the pagans is foolishness, because it is written: **«For Jews ask for signs, Greeks seek after wisdom, but we preach Christ crucified; a stumbling block for the Jews, and foolishness to Greeks, but for those who are called, Christ is the power of God and the wisdom of God»**. And behold, the wisdom and the strength of the people is overcome by the foolishness and wickedness of God’s sons, so that those that are may put down those that are not, so that no body may boast before Me.

The law of the spirit of life frees the man from the law of sin and death, as it is written: **«Those, who are fleshly, lust for the fleshly ones, and those, who are spiritually, lust for the spiritual ones»**. Amen. The flesh lusts against God and cannot submit to the law of God, and behold, those who are in the flesh cannot be pleased to God, but the man does not want to hear something like this, and rather he feeds on the love of God, or so he says. The man does not like the word of life. Oh, he does not like My long speech, for it is for those who are saved from sin and from the world, and the man calls the preaching of life foolishness and he seeks to hide, saying that it is not I, Who speak so much, and that it is not I, Who speaks Romanian from heaven on earth. However, I am; I, the word of the eternal life, and he, who does not learn from Me, that one fails to get his remove, for the world by its wisdom has not known God within God’s wisdom, for it is written into the Scriptures: **«I will lose the wisdom of the wise and the knowledge of the**

***learned I will destroy, and I will call out foolishness over the wisdom of the world and I will ask: where is the wise and where is the scribe of this age?»***

I come to My manger with the word of life, and blessed is he, who hears My voice from the manger, and will not stumble against Me. And you, who hear the word of life from My mouth, give yourselves to one another and to Me with all your life, and let Me be your life; let those of Mine be in it and thus you should give to Me from those of Mine. Amen.

Each moment of rebuke is a birth, and this is the work of the church, for he, who forgets My teachings, brings forth pain to the church and to the Holy Spirit, Who has to live and work within the church by the mystery of the church, through the body of the church, through its entire body. Amen. This work of wisdom is no longer on earth, for if the baptism the man made for the man, remained with its fruits in the man, the man would no longer die, and he would no longer give himself over to the devil. But how can the man give to the devil? He gives himself, giving his own things: through debauchery, uncleanness, lust, wicked lust and by greed, which is idol worshipping, as the Scriptures says, and for such things, God's wrath reaches those who do not listen to Him. And there, where the baptism and faith join the man to God, God seals that one and turns the one, who is baptized, into a weapon against the devil and clothes him in the new man, who is renewed to the full knowledge, in the image of the One Who created him through the bath of his new birth. Amen.

The wise man ask a question: „*How can God speak so much?*” Oh, if the people spoiled all My works to make theirs, should I, the Lord, really not get up like the Creator that I am and work?

I has stayed for two days in the grave and I arose the third day and got up and worked and founded My kingdom on the earth. If the man would spoil it and he does spoil it always, shall I really not rise as a Creator that I am and work it back to its place? Has the time really not come yet to put back to its place My kingdom built two thousand years ago? I say again: I have stayed for two thousand years waiting for the creature's resurrection that I died for, and the third thousand years is the day of the resurrection, the Lord's Day. Amen.

Here is the mystery about the ages, for with God a day is as a thousand years. This mystery is no longer hidden, for a day before Me is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day, and I do not delay with My promise, but I was long enduring according to the man's estimation, for I wanted that every man should come to repentance. I gave time to the man, but the man has departed from the beginning and came to the end, for he went forward instead of coming back to Me and waiting for the resurrection. Here is why I, the Lord, speak so much, that it seems to the man that it is not I who speaks.

I have kept silence for two thousand years as in the grave, and the resurrection is in the third thousand years, and I am the beginning of the resurrection, as it is written about Me and about the resurrection in the Scriptures. Two thousand years are as the two days in which I stayed hidden into the grave, and the third thousand years is as the third day in which I arose and showed Myself to the people. This is the mystery of My long and endless speaking, for I, the Lord, breathed and spoke upon the earth, and My word arose and gave life to those from the graves, as it is written into My word of two thousand years: ***«The hour, when the dead from the graves will hear the voice of God's son, is coming, and those that will hear will arise»***. This is the mystery of My word and of My voice from these days, and those that hear it arise to incorruptibility and clothe in immortality for meeting with Me, for I come with the heavenly wedding on the earth, with the true mystery of the wedding<sup>143</sup>, the mystery that the man has closed on the earth under the sin for so many thousand years calling it mystery and comparing it to the true mystery of the wedding. The wedding is the salvation which is paid with life and the wedding means nothing else.

I, the Lord, breathe the word over the earth and say to all the people on it: oh, people who love and love each other! I am coming soon! Love each other as much as you want, as I love the church and I gave Myself for it to cleanse it and to make it holy and to have it as My clean and

---

<sup>143</sup> See the selection topic: „[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)”, r.n.

pure bride. Monk your life, those who are married, for woe and again woe to the priests who send the man into sin by marriage, and then they do no longer take him out of sin and death for resurrection, for the third day, the day of resurrection, as My apostles and saints did for those who were married and who came to them to find Me, the Holy One.

The mystery of lawlessness is coming to an end and there is no longer hidden, for I bring it into light and condemn it, casting it into an unquenchable fire. It has been worked out under a name of mystery for two thousand years, but now, behold, the word is coming out to life from its mystery, the world of the judgment of the lawlessness, which has been hidden under the mystery of the church through the work of the man, hidden and haughty, who has been covering his sin under a holy face. The haughty man has believed that He has loved Me and that I have also loved him and that I show Myself to him and that he is wise. But visions, wonders and imaginations are not for the Christians, but rather they are the work of the devil that deceives those who think of themselves that are wise and working over themselves and over the people. And for the Christians there are temptations and burdens of the time, with which the devil stays into their way to heaven, so that they may be proved out as Mine by My power in them, with which they stand strong against the spirit of the darkness of this age. And as the good children in the eyes of their parents are their joy, life, peace and the work of their parents, so are the holy disciples, the joy and the life of their Teacher, their Counselor and their Lord from heaven. They do not do any harm to one another, but rather they do good to God, for those who appear into the eyes of others that violate those things of Mine, being My servants on the earth, they do everything with great responsibility, like David, who took of the holy bread from the hands of the priests in time of trouble, in time of need and darkness and of war on the earth.

I am the One Who told those that follow Me into the world: **«Get out of the world and do not touch what is unclean, so that I may receive you and take from you and we may be Father and sons»**. And I also told them: **«Go into the whole world and proclaim the Gospel of My coming and baptize those that get out of the world, so that they may believe in Me»**. And I also said: **«You are not from the world, and that is why the world hates you»**. The apostle Paul was walking the same way as I did, and he was always taking care so that no one should go astray because of him, a time when he became like all, to draw some of them to Me and to My Father, and the one, who was baptized at that time, was seen that he was baptized, as the baptism was proved out that it really was by the work of the Holy Spirit, which became a river into the mouth of the baptized one to the work of the building of My living church. If the baptism does not find its fruits in the man, then the man is something else; he is not a Christian; he is not christened and does not have the sign of the baptism upon him, and the sign of obedience, which points to the one that is baptized. The man is still haughty and says that he has Me and that I love him, and he does not even have the sign of the submission upon him. Every man walks with his head uncovered, being sinful and without a master, and the women, to My mocking, stand against Me by haughtiness, walking uncovered before the people and before the angels and before the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit and putting away from around them the angels and the saints and the forefathers, and the man is haughty and says that he has Me and that I love him as he is, and the man wakes up and says: „*How comes that God speaks so much?*” And I speak much and answer the man by a long talk, for the man has departed much from those that I asked him to do, and to be a church for Me. And behold, the man walks to seek the church, and it is nowhere. He walks to seek for My kingdom, the kingdom of peace, and it is nowhere; it is found neither in schools, nor on long travelled roads, nor over the oceans, nor in the air; it is seen nowhere, and those that have it, do no longer walk, do no longer seek, as it is in their inside, and they do no longer travel a long way for it, as the wise men do, who always learn but have no penny.

Oh, the man does not like My kingdom, My teaching, for the man is afraid of its righteousness, for the man is old, and the new one renews himself continually and always seeks according to justice and lives it on a new earth. Amen. Those, who established themselves to be great on the earth into the name of My church, are false and empty; they are people carried away

by the lusts of the flesh and not by the Spirit. They make their own desires dishonoring My face among the people. Here they are! Let all the passers-by look at them! Fleshly people who are not freed of the law of the sin and death, for the lust of the flesh is death and enmity against God, not submitting to the law of God, and **«they who are fleshly cannot please God»**, as it is written in the Scriptures: **«If someone has the Spirit of Christ he is not of Christ»**. And here they are! Fleshly people, standing greatly upon the earth into My name, making from their women a spectacle for the devils in a place called holy; women without devoutness, adorned in a worldly manner, without modesty, loving empty glory and becoming simple-mindedness in the world, dishonoring My holy name in the middle of the people who wonder away without a counselor, without a shepherd, for they who departed from the right way and became a stumbling block for many, got up and then became shepherds of the sheep, but did not keep My knowledge, as the prophet said: **«The priest's lips should keep knowledge and teaching should be found at his mouth, for he is the messenger of the Lord, Sabbaoth»**, and I will let him to the contempt and humiliation, for every man stumbled over because of them.

Oh, it is not good for the man to be with his head uncovered, being sinful and without a master on the earth, but the man does not believe and perishes in disbelief, and I raise and breathe a spirit of resurrection and I delivered a long speech of word, as My sigh for the haughty man is great. I said that I would put fire to all the heads without a sign of submission on them, and if I said that I come and fulfill it, for My name is mocked by men, women and children who are proud with My name, for the priests' women are called „priestesses”, and they are immoral and covered with furs, hats and dyes and false veils, and it is not even about a holy veil, worn with propriety for My holiness in man, for the women, who tasted and still taste the sin, could have put on a veil according to the Scripture, and this means a black covering, a black kerchief, to distinguish from the virgins and not to hide under the innocence, if they do not clothe with it, and it is in no way decent another covering for the women, as the fashion of the world has nothing to do with My teaching. And I speak much and answer to the man by a long speech, to clothe him with My word as in the garment of repentance and humility, and that the man may not walk over the seas to look for My kingdom and My church, for it is not found on any other way.

I have kept silent since two thousand years, and I am speaking again now, for the resurrection comes, the third thousand years, the third day, when I become a word of the resurrection, a long and endless word like the eternity. This is the mystery of My word and of My voice which fills the earth during these days. The man torn down My temple in those two days, in those two thousand years, and in the third day, in the third thousand years, I, the Lord, rebuild it and become the King over the whole creature which will be again.

Let no body judge Me for the word of judgment. Each moment of rebuke is a new birth for the one who wants to be born of heaven. Oh, hardly can the man of nowadays perceive this mystery. But to you, who are the people of My word, which gives life, do not be upset with the time of rebuke for your wrong doings. Give yourselves to one another and to Me every moment of your life. Each rebuke is your new birth, you child born by the new mystery of the church, the mystery of the New Jerusalem over your creature. The old man tries to be upset within you, but the new man rejoices through the work of the birth, for the judgment day is the day of the new birth. Amen. The old man in you is afraid of justice, but your new man looks for it and lives a new earth in it. Be always hard-working disciples through humility, for behold, those who did not learn, fail to get their remove, because the man exists only through his birth and he cannot be otherwise.

Blessed are those who endure the admonition and teaching for make wise them. Blessed and fortunate are those who are not offended into Me and into My word. And again, happy, thrice fortunate are those who hear My word and fulfill it. Amen.

I am, and the day of the resurrection is with Me, and the word of life comes out of My mouth. I stayed two days into the grave and the third day I arose and established My kingdom. And I have stayed two thousand years waiting, and the third thousand years is the Lord's Day. Amen, amen, amen.



17/[30-01-2000](#)

### **The of the three hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John**

I come close to the manger of My word and I come down into it as word so that My word may go from it over the earth, preaching Me within My coming of today, for today are the days of My coming, as I said through the Scriptures two thousand years ago.

You, from the manger, and all who live like you for the waiting of My coming with the saints and for the saints, get used to your life in Me abundantly, to My holy teaching and to the exhortation for a great watching, for there comes the time of trouble for every man who has not got God for his teaching and for his life and light.

You all who share the bread from heaven among you, the word of eternal life; you who give to the hungry from it, give power to My gifts among you, the holy gifts over to you, and let them come true that you are Mine between heaven and earth, for the dead will get up and confess their life on the earth and My work of today with which I, the Lord, fulfill the Scripture of the resurrection of the dead. But once with this fulfillment, the antichrist's servants will appear and they will try to bring this mystery to nothing. He will send his false servants, who will say that they have lived on earth life after life until today. (*They would say that they have been reincarnated several times, r.n.*) Here is the lie that has been worked out for a long time, and its people make haste to fulfill a great errancy, which will be called "*the resurrection of the dead*". The man of lawlessness will appear and will speak about his life lived on earth one hundred years ago, and many other hundreds of years ago, and the man on the earth will stay and listen, and he will not be afraid of such a leading astray. And those who were resurrected will also confess their life in the flesh and My coming within this word that I speak to the dead, the same way I worked two thousand years ago, when I rose from the dead in My body from the grave, and many rose with Me and appeared to the people, and behold, some will be the dead who were resurrected, and others will be the living ones, who will lie from place to place to frustrate, as they say, the mystery of the resurrection from the dead.

The man did not want to learn standing with his heart above in heaven. The priest gets out before the altar and lifts up the book of My Gospel, a book covered with gold, silver, precious stones and ornaments of all kinds, and raising it he says: "*We should have our hearts above!*" (*At the holy liturgy, r.n.*). And this does not come true; those inside of the book, those which speak about Me then and now, are not being fulfilled upon the people, for behold, I am coming again, and the man does not read My Gospel, and rather he reads and listens to the man, from the book of the man. Oh, the book of My Gospel does not have to be decorated on the outside and that is all. It has to be lived from those things inside of it. It has to be shown to the man with those from inside and not from outside.

Soon, soon, crowds of priests will arise and get rid of the falsehood of life and they will want to serve in a heavenly way; moreover, they will humble before Me and will urge the crows to come back to Me. And they will give Me their lives so that I may give Mine to them too, and they will tread with it over the falsehood of life, and they will take from My word of today and make it alive over the people, for My word is the gift of eternal life for the man who loves his heavenly life within him.

Behold, every man is taught to make himself a family, for he says that this is left into the world, instead of saying to make a heaven in him, a dwelling place where I should live with My saints and angels, a heavenly family in man, in the man's heart, body and life. And I come and find the man within his wills and I try to help him with My word, but he has been getting used to be careless and unfaithful; however, I come, and he does not hear or see Me coming and speaking within My coming, and he does not get up to pray to God for light and for life. I am the One Who teaches the man how to pray to Me, praying in him, as I prayed in David when I said: «**Here I am, I have come to do Your will, My God, for it is written about Me in the scroll that I come**». And

in Isaiah I said: **«I clothe the heavens with darkness and make sackcloth its covering. The Lord God gave me a well-instructed tongue, to know the word that sustains the weary. He wakens me morning by morning, weakens my ear to listen like one being instructed»**. Behold, I am the One Who taught the man to pray asking for the fulfillment from the Father as I did. I am the One Who prays in man for the fulfilling of the Scriptures, for a new heaven and a new earth, for the life of the age to come. I am the One Who fulfills My promises from the prophets and psalms and from Moses' Law, for I have always been and I have been the Son of the Father, the Word of the Father, the work of the Father within man and among the people, the work of the Father within saints in heaven and on earth for seven thousand years.

I cross the air with groups of saints and angels, and the saints are My crown of glory. I became a holiday for the saints in the garden of the manger of My word, and I find Myself in it, I, with My saints and their holidays. I am here with the three saints, Basil, Gregory and John, for they have heavenly bodies, like Me, and I come on and on with them on the earth for My work with the saints on the earth. In the time when they wanted to come together in a single holiday after they all came for the heavenly ones, the three came down on the earth and told those that worked out disunion among them for the distinguishing of their greatness in life; they told them that they are one in heaven, and that is why they should have a single holiday for the three of them, and after they set a holy day for them went from them to heaven. Behold, they worked this way for My work of today, coming down on the earth on My beginning in 1955, in My trumpet Verginica, and coming, they anointed her for My work with it, and again, coming again, they had an anointment over My garden and over those that are in it, My servants, day and night, for the work of my word upon the earth. They are forever a work of a bishop upon My little garden of today and upon those that bring Me a sacrifice of prayer and forgiveness in it for the human kind. They are those who loved the truth in everything in their holy life, for it is no other truth but in the saints. Amen. And behold, the true holy days for the saints on the earth are the holy days of those who celebrate the saints, living their life and their holy teachings. The true saint, the true bishop among the people is the one who let Me stand in front of the people when he is with the people.

In the moment of repentance, the man should not have before him only the priest (*At the mystery of confession, r.n.*). Oh, the moment of repentance should not be this way. The one, who does not stay face to face with Me by the priest's intercession, does not know what it means to be the Lord's servant, and the Lord's servant, who is the only one to stand before the man and only through him, again, does not know what the true service in My name is. When I judged the world, I sat on the cross and this way I judged it, and in this way I showed how it should live and how to be like Me if it wants. And here, the true holy days for the saints and for the Lord are they who celebrate those from heaven, living their life and their holy teaching, and those that are sanctified for My coming with the saints, for My coming of today; they are those that I have room in with the plan of the days of My coming, with My holy ones, by which I work the new man, who gives himself to Me for My work and the work of My saints in him. Amen.

There is not even a tiny place on the earth for the truth. I look and see multitudes gathered in the places called churches. There is no one accustomed to those in heaven anymore, but only to those on the earth. There are only man's needs everywhere, and My wills are crucified on the cross. Behold, the truth has found no place on the earth, but only on the cross, again and again, and among the people there is only man's will even there where the man says that it is a church, as it has been used to say from man to man. I am the truth, and the man keeps Me on the cross, so that I may not be in the way of his wills or his works. The servant of the church stands only himself before the people, and not I with him, for he does not work to take after Me, and the servant, who does not stay on the cross to judge, can never be a judge. But he judges into My name, and he makes for himself a high position into My name that no one can throw him down from his seat. But I am with the small ones, with those from under the cross, with those that help Me carrying the cross of My coming, the sign which is shown before My appearance and of My day.

I have been speaking for forty years and I speak again upon the man to draw him from the way of death and to give him My way. I want to weaken the man so that I may overcome him and dwell in him afterwards and to give him My life to carry, but behold, the man has been possessed by the woman for seven thousand years, for the woman add weakness by her weakness upon the man. But the man does not let himself to be weakened and overcome by Me, but only by the woman. The same is with the servant who sets himself upon the man into My name, and the same are all those that are led by these. Behold, every man learned how to make a family for himself, instead of saying that a man should make a heaven in himself, and I come and find the man in his own wills and want to help him with My word brought by Me at his manger. But the man is used to be indifferent to God and to all those for his body and the soul sighs in the man like in a prison.

I go through the air with hosts of saints and angels and come down together with them above the manger of My word, and find the watchmen watching and I set Myself as the word from the book among them, and then I go across the earth with it and make by it the work of My coming with the saints, for I work through the word. But who takes his time for the celebration of My coming? Who is to tell the people of My coming? The kings of the earth and the men of their church gave gifts, stars and medals to one another into the name of My grave from Bethlehem, as in the time of My crucifixion, and they do not know why they do this, and willy-nilly they fulfill the Scriptures which spoke in its time about this work. Here, at Bethlehem was fulfilled the Scriptures which says: **«I saw a woman drunken with the blood of the saints and of the martyrs of Jesus. And on the waters that she sits upon there are peoples and nations and languages. And the ten horns and the beast will hate the prostitute and will turn her into a wilderness and naked, and they will eat her flesh, and burn her into the fire; as the Lord put into their hearts to do his will and to come to the same thought so as to give their kingdom to the beast until the words of God will be fulfilled. And the woman is the great city which has authority over the kings of the earth».**

The kings of the earth met at Bethlehem and bowed down to the beast and to the woman sitting upon the beast, the woman who as authority over the kings of the earth, and she gave them gifts, stars and medals. But she is falling down by her fornication, and the saints are standing up and testify from heaven and earth about the holy truth and about My coming with the judgment; the judgment by the word. Amen, amen, amen.

What kind of work of brotherhood can the mixtures of the church with the world full of her lusts be? What kind of church work can this be? Oh, it is written in the Scriptures: **«Friendship with world is enmity with God»**. And here, the man likes brotherhood, but this is for himself not for Me. But let you, who are the people of My coming in the middle of Romania, take delight in being brothers for Me to help Me be called all over the earth by My power and through you, those who became brothers in My name for Me and not for yourselves. What kind of brothers can they call themselves, they who pull My hand from one side and the others who pull My hand from the other side? (*The Orthodox and Catholic churches, r.n.*). They fraternize to beat Me nails; some of them into one hand and some other into the other hand, and then to do their own wills, mixed under a church name, under a secret name, which the work of the iniquity of those who do evil is hidden under. And here, My church is not from the earth and whoever wants to look for will not find it for it is not. It is there where I am. It is there where My people are with Me, not with the world, not like the world, but like God. Amen.

And you, who are the people of My coming, do My will and not yours. Be brothers among yourselves for Me, but not for yourselves. Do not come apart among you, but rather come together under the holy church, for the brothers who have factions among themselves, draw Me from one hand, and others from other hand for their justice, and they keep Me as stretched out on the cross, with my arms spread as on the cross. However, I want My holy will in My church, for I sacrificed Myself to make a church on My sacrifice on the cross, on its foundation, which is My body. The true brothers are those who do My will among them and before Me, for Me and not for them. The true brothers are those in whom only My kingdom is worked by the spirit, the soul and the body;

only My love, by which I sacrificed Myself for the man. The true sons of God are those who keep holy their spirit, and soul and body, working from their inside at My kingdom, in which there is no pain but only life without death; everlasting life of God in man. Those, who are brothers in My name, hear My voice and follow Me and not the man, and they follow My saints who gave themselves as an example of everlasting life before the people.

Here is what the three bishops that I stay today as a celebration upon My manger for My people and for all those who heavenly celebrate with the saints on the earth:

— *Come to the spring of the Lord, Jesus Christ! Come, you, who sacrifice the Lord on the altars! Come and learn to sacrifice yourselves like us for Christ's flock! Come here near the spring, as we, the saints from heaven, come from heaven with the Lord here and listen to the word of the last days. Get up for the sacrifice! Sacrifice yourselves on the cross and take in you the Lord's face, the Lord's image and His humility garment. Open the Gospel and read from it, but not only on Sunday at the service. Do not open it in covers gilded with gold and silver to make the weak mind of the people wonder. Open it! And open it well and take out of it the water of life for you and for the Lord's sheep. Seek to come out of the guilt of your sins, for a servant of the Lord cannot take care of himself, but only of the Lord's sheep. Come of the woman's possession, for you have Christ as your head if you follow the Lord as the apostles did. Save yourselves from the lying life and flee the silver, wealth and lusts. Flee the death and repent, for the Lord is coming, and He has always come, and you are not watching. Get together with those from heaven, not only with those on the earth, for we, the saints, paid with our life the heaven, and took it, and were carry it from place to place. Do not stand before the people for yourselves. Stand with the Lord, but be like the Lord, so that you may stand with Him before the people and your work may be fruitful.*

*And we speak again: come to the spring of the Lord, Jesus Christ! Come, you, servants of the altars; you, who have a clean and holy life and fear of God! Come to this mountain, the mountain of a holy teaching and learn the true way and get up on it, for it leads and always leads up again; it leads up to the Lord and does not go down and does not lead to destruction, but rather to the Lord. The Lord has been speaking for forty-five years upon the earth through the spring of this word. Come too, those that are still clean and holy in the middle of this church from the world; come and lay hands on the cross and overcome the lying from the world and the church from the world by it. Take the traitors out from the temple as well, or you get out and become a temple for God, so that the Lord may have a pure church, to be the chosen first fruits among the people. Amen.*

*And you, Lord, seal our word upon those that love You in the world and give them power to get out of the world for You, the same way as we worked for You and for our faith in the churches in the time of our body on the earth, and make the man thank You for this bread coming down from heaven on the earth, as we, Your saints from heaven, thanked You when we came with You at Your wedding table in the middle of Your little garden of Your manger, where You were seated as a supper of word, a wedding table, Lord, Your wedding table. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Oh, My servants who toiled on the earth in the time of your body! I strengthen your word with My word. Soon, soon, you shall go from place to place as in the time of your body and testify on the earth My time with you. The trumpet of My word calls out and it is heard in the graves and in heavens, and woe to those that do not hear from the earth to take on their new garment, the life for My coming!

And you, who are on the earth and take from My manger the heavenly bread for your life, give yourself to the life, for it comes to clothe you in its garment. Do not get tired in Me, and be alive only by My resurrection in you.

Soon, soon, those, who were in the beginning, are coming to the earth. The heaven is coming down to the earth for the work of the New Jerusalem, as it is written into the Scriptures of the new heaven and the new earth. It is not the man of this age, not the man who does not do My will on the earth, not him, but I will be and fulfill it; I and not the man of this age; I and those who



do My will, the will of My Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, My will from heaven with the man. Amen, amen, amen.

39-01/[12-02-2000](#)

### **The Sunday of the Publican and Pharisee**

I come to rest in you and over you, children of My coming, so that everyone, who want to learn God's mystery with the people, that is My life in man and among the people, may receive from you. Amen. I come to give you from the Holy Spirit, for if the church does not have the Holy Spirit in it, working on view, cannot teach anybody the work of the church. I come to you, children from the manger, and I come with teaching here to you, so that the man may find at you the way he should walk in and then to walk on it. Amen.

The man has nowhere to receive this teaching from, sons. I come to give it to him, so that he may not perish for lack of wisdom. When I was seen in My body on the earth, I was going from citadel to citadel with My disciples to leave the seed of the teaching from place to place. Then I told My disciples to do like Me after I would go to My Father to send power and Holy Spirit over them from Me, the One filled with the Father. Oh, there was no one to come after Me and after My disciples, but only few of them here and there, but the seed of the kingdom of the heavens was spreading everywhere and was being sown everywhere. However, it was not the crowds who followed Me; it was not them that were coming to Me. Those were coming after Me for the signs and miracles that were coming down over many sick people in their faith to strengthen their faith in Me on the earth. Those who followed Me were not coming for their life with Me.

Oh, sons, what use is it to Me, if the man knows that I am and that is all? He who knows that I am and that is all, that one prays to Me to give him what he needs and not what I need from him, and I am not pleased with the man who only knows that I am and that is all.

I come to you to work out a teaching for those who pray to God. I am coming sons, for it is a severe drought on the earth, and there is hunger to hear God's word, for there is not holy life in churches so that My Gospel may stick to those who hear My words in it. I said that I come to rest on you and in you and that I come to work on you and in you. This is My rest in man, for I rest in the man that I can work on and I do not get tired working. No one understands My rest and My day of rest. Everyone speaks about it as he understands it, and then he says that he takes from the Scriptures and speaks. However, in the Scriptures there are much more teachings and commandments and those who speak as they want about My day of rest do not put the Scriptures on them and each one of them rather do as they want, and then they boast about My day of rest on them. I come with the work of the Holy Spirit in the garden at you, so that My teaching may flow like a river, which runs out of the garden and dividing itself on all sides it works and waters the land so that a new man may grow on it. Amen.

Behold, the work of repentance is starting today in the churches, according to books, the song of repentance and humility, the threefold song, the prayer for repentance, that My saints have lived on the earth and have given it as work over the church. My word about repentance and humility, the Gospel with the parable of the Publican and the Pharisee, is being read today in churches. It is being said in it about the kind of prayer. The one who confesses his sins humiliating because of them before Me, that one fills his heart with prayer, humility and repentance, but the one who thinks he is doing My will, that one does not have any humility at all, but on the contrary, he stands up and grows through teaching and pretends that he is a teacher and loses his contrition, for it is written: **«The one who says that has no sin is a liar and the truth is not with him».**

Behold, the one who has riches and does not know what he has got them for, that one is pitiful. But what has the man got riches for? Let us have a heavenly council, sons from the manger. Let us join the earth with the heaven in a work of the Holy Spirit and let us rejoice the Father Sabaoth. The fruit of My work with you is My praise before the Father. Sons, what has the man got riches for?

— *You, Lord, are the One Who has and the One Who gives riches to the man. Some people work with them to urge many on the way of good deeds and prayer and gratitude for Your help, and of the cleanness of the mind and soul. Those rich men are Your stewards for the work of the saints on the earth and for the help of the destitute who wait from You in their wants. These rich people work for their own dwelling and wealth in the tents of Your saints, of Your righteous people, Lord. However, others have riches to receive their reward on the earth for the little that they give to those in need, but they are not dedicated themselves for You with those that You have been giving them to have. These do not advise the poor to You, since not even them look after You with those of Yours, and in this way, not even the people who obtained mercy seek You, but they only make use of the help from the rich ones.*

— Oh, children of My coming, I have taught you to whom you should give of the work of your hands, of My wealth and yours, sons, and I told you that those whom you give should not have more than you, and you should also not have more than they have, for the rich man who has from Me and does not work this way is rich to the prejudice of his soul in his temporariness and eternity. He who has got riches and keeps them first for himself, that one loves them and cannot love both Me and them, since he has never been satisfied with them and that one has been looking for his mercifulness to make Me owe him. Behold, few are with you of those who have been taking My guide from you, the guide for life. The riches are the barrier to freedom. The same it happens to the rich ones in learning and science, and their wealth is their obstacle. The man who makes things for himself to have, that one is a sick man and cannot go to heaven and cannot be free. The rich man was hindered by his riches to love Me and to follow Me for his good deeds for the fulfillment of the life commandments. But the rich man cannot fulfill the first commandment, because his heart is bound to all he has been heaping to have for himself. The learned makes uses of those he has learnt and cannot catch up with the one with a clean mind and teaching; he cannot, but only if he denies of his knowledge, to be freed from it, and then to be able to love Me, the humble and gentle One in heart. I have not learned from the man the knowledge of this world, which the man likens to those from God. How can the one who gathers much knowledge in his heart be gentle and humble in his heart? The one who likes to know many things, he does this because of his haughtiness. What use is his mind for Me? What good is it for others? It is of no use to him but only as it was to the Pharisee who prayed to Me a prayer of gratitude against the Publican who confessed his sins humiliating himself before Me.

Oh, sons, where should those who pray to Me learn from what the prayer is, so that it may reach My heart; the prayer of the man entangled in his own things? The prayer, which makes Me glad and then the soul of the man, is that which brings Me into the heart of the man who is praying to Me, and here, I do not rejoice over the man who rejoices in Me, but I rejoice over the one in whom I can rejoice. I do not rejoice over the man who prays to Me, but I rejoice over the one in whom I can pray. Amen, amen, amen. The man, who I, the Lord, pray in, in the Holy Spirit, is the one who knows to pray and to be with Me by praying. But why should it be this way, sons? Why should I pray in the prayer of the man to Me? Why, sons, taught by God?

— *The man, who prays alone, without God by his prayer, is praying without fire, without the Holy Spirit of the prayer. The prayer has to be by the Holy Spirit in the praying man to God. If the man is praying alone, he is praying out of habit, not out of his heart's desire, not from God, and when he prays with God, he receives by God, not by his prayer and that is all, but by an intercessor, by the Holy Spirit, the Intercessor. Amen.*

— That is why, I, the Lord, come to you; I come to work the teaching for those who pray to God, for those who give their lives and hearts to God, sons, for there is no life given to God in the worldly churches, and the life of God does not apply to those who go to church. I said that I come and rest upon you working, for this is My rest in man. I cannot rest in the churches and I cannot work out My rest and My day of rest and My prayer in the man who prays to Me. The man is only man in the churches and that is all. The man has become ugly and withdraws into himself and this is how he goes to church; he goes and comes and has nothing to take from the life when

he leaves; he goes and leaves without any power, still without God, still without repentance and still without humility. And why does it happen this with the man who goes to church? Because the man goes to church without God. He goes there dressed-up, coquettish, stiff-necked, conceited, made-up and stuffed. The man goes without God to church and leaves it likewise, but I am with you on the earth and write the book of heavenly teaching for the rich and for the poor, for the righteous, for the kings and for the hired men, for slaves and for free, for those poor in their spirit and for those rich in knowledge, and say: let there be on the earth rich people for God, good administrators for the work of the heaven with the people on the earth! Amen. Let it be a church on the earth with eyes and ears and hearts of the Holy Spirit for the glory of My name and not for the man! Amen. Let there be God in all things! Let there be God on the earth! Amen. Let the man no longer be without God on the earth; let him no longer bring or share without God; let him no longer eat or drink without God; let him no longer come in and out without God; let him no longer dress without God; let him no longer have room without God! Let him no longer be without God on the earth! Amen, amen, amen. I do not rejoice over the man that prays to Me after his own will, but I rejoice over the one that I pray in after My will in the man. I do not rejoice over the man that rejoices in Me after his own will, but I rejoice over the one that I can rejoice in after My own will. Amen.

I do not rejoice over the man who prays to Me according to his own will, but rather I rejoice of the one in whom I pray after Me will in man. I do not rejoice over the man who rejoices within Me after his will, but I pray for the one in whom I can rejoice after My will. Amen.

Give the people the teaching of the life, you, sons that share God. Give God the people by this teaching, for the love of God is the greatest commandment among other commandments. The man cannot receive without it the reward of the commandments fulfilled by him; the man is not with God without it; without it the heart of the man is not in My house day and night, for it is written at the head of the book: **«You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind and with all your love, and this way you will fulfill His commandments»**, as the reward is no otherwise for those that are fulfilled from the commandments, you man. Amen.

And I say again: May God be on earth! Amen, amen, amen.

07/[20-02-2000](#)

### **The Sunday of the remembrance of the Prodigal son's parable**

I am the Good Shepherd, for I laid down My life for My sheep and I have been shepherding them. Amen, amen, amen.

The good shepherd is the one who gets into the sheepfold through the door. The gatekeeper opens to him and the sheep listens to his voice and he calls them by their name, and when he takes them out, he goes in front of them and the sheep follow him because they know his voice. Amen. I am the One Who shepherd Israel, and Israel is the one who lets himself be shepherded by Me knowing My voice. When I was speaking in the midst of Israel about My shepherding over the sheep given to Me by the Father, the Jewish people were taking stones into their hands and throwing them into Me, for they said that I was blaspheming God, but I was speaking the truth and saying that they were not of My sheep, for My sheep listened to My voice and came after Me. However, they were saying that I had a demon and that I was out of My mind.

I come to shepherd those who listen to the voice of My word, for I am the Shepherd of Israel. I have come to always refresh the water and to exhort to My spring with My voice of Shepherd. I stay near the spring and make a pasture of it for those who come and make it into living water for those who seek life. Whoever drinks of this water has eternal life. Amen. And the eternal life is in all who deny their own lives and take Mine, and I call them by their name and get out with them to the pasture, and they follow Me wherever I go, for it is written into the Scriptures: **«These are those who are clean and follow the Lamb wherever He goes, for they were redeemed**

***from among the people, as the first fruits of God and of the Lamb, and in their mouth there was no lie found, because they have been blameless».***

I come down on the earth as a Shepherd. Let all those who want Me to be their Shepherd come to Me, for those who established themselves as shepherds do not shepherd, because they do not enter the fold through the door but rather they jump over it and they butcher and do not shepherd; they eat and drink and do not shepherd and do not teach the sheep to follow Me for they are engaged in another work, other than shepherding. However, I come to become the rest and light of the man's heart, tired of running and waiting, for the man is wondering about without master and without father on the earth. The man is the son prodigal of life. He took his life from Me and then he went with it into pleasures and debauchery and into death. He took it and spent it, and every man wanders away hungry, and his wondering away is great and he falls under it. However, I come with the spring of life giving and calling out everywhere to be heard by every man who wanders away without a shepherd and I say: He who drinks of this water has eternal life. He who takes Me from this spring denies himself and takes Me as his life and comes back to the Father after having a life wandered away without any price.

Today the parable of the prodigal son is being read in churches; the son who took his life away from God's hands and went with it and spent it, and then, being hungry under a foreign slavery, he had pondered on going back to his Father as a slave; as a slave and not as a son, for this is right, because the son is the worthy son and stays as a son before the Father.

There are only prodigal sons of life and they call God their Father, and there are no longer shepherds to teach the man what humility is, and I, the Lord, am ready to run before the one who tries to come back as a slave into My house, not as a master, not as a worthy son, but as a humbled son before Me, so that I may rejoice over his coming back. If he comes haughtily and if he comes for his own rights and if he comes to pose as master and heir, then I do not rejoice over his coming back. However, if he comes ashamed of his squandered life and humiliated because of his defeat, then I see him even he is far away and I come into his way to welcome him, and I do not let him come alone. I get out because of his humility and work according to the righteousness; I do not let him come alone, for I am the Righteous One and I come into the way of the one who humbles and I come out for his humility, and in this way I am righteous, for I said in the Scriptures: ***«Which of you men, if you had a hundred sheep, and lost one of them, would not leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness, and go after the one that was lost, until he found it? When he has found it he carries it on his shoulders, rejoicing with his friends. For there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents, than over ninety-nine righteous people who need no repentance».***

I, as a good Shepherd, know of the man's haughtiness and prepared My way with justice even two thousand years ago, when I was working by the word to tame the proud hearts, which were used to justice after the law and according to justice. I did not want to be judged by the Jewish people, who's God I was, coming from the Father. I was exhorting them to repentance and they judged Me denouncing Me for injustice, and they thought that was right. I was appealing them to humility and forgiveness and they took Me and crucified Me so that they might no longer hear Me, for the Israel people was sinful. Not only Gentiles were under sin. Israel's sin was even greater, because he was sinning, knowing what sin was. However, I came from heaven to exhort him to repentance, and I could not do it because he pretended to be right. I came to be his forgiving Shepherd, but he was haughty and struck My hands and then he took Me out from him. Then I ran before those who were humiliating themselves through My sacrifice and resurrection, and I was taking them in Me and making them faithful by grace, and I made a people out of Gentiles for Me, and they are called those who are redeemed from among the people, the first fruits of God and of the Lamb, and there is no lie into their mouth, because they are righteous. Amen.

Oh, only the righteous one works out the lie, and then he uses it because he needs it to cover his sin, as the people of Israel has been doing and that has been hiding putting Me as a wall between him and the rest of the nations; Me, the One Who was condemned by the law; Me, the One, Who fulfills and not violates the law. Behold, only the righteous one works out the lie, and



those, who choose life in return for their life, My eternal life in them, are those who are chosen from among the people, the first fruits of God, and there is no lie in their mouths, because they are blameless. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, there is no longer a man not to work out the lie and there is no longer a man without reproach. There are on earth only people squandering of life and they call God their Father, and there are no longer teachers to teach the man what humility is, because there is no righteous man. Then I said: **«Here I have come!»** and I have come, for it is better for the man to be shepherded by Me then by man, for the man who does not show to the man what to do, so that he may see, that one cannot be called a teacher over the man. Oh, there are no longer teachers anywhere, there are no longer, and I, the Lord, am ready to run before the one who comes back humiliated to Me, to make him like one of My slaves, and I to be Master and Teacher over all. Amen.

It is better for the man to be called My slave than My son, for the son loses his humility and plays the Father and he gets spoiled and thus becomes unworthy of the Father, but the slave is humble and loves his Master and does not rises over Him or pretends to be heir and teacher, but rather he remains a humble servant, allowing Me to be Shepherd before My kingdom and in front of My kingdom. Amen. That is why I have come. I have come to be Shepherd. And behold, I am the Shepherd of the sheep, and the wolves howl and the dogs bark, for they have nothing to tear down and they have nothing to bark at, and they nip at Me and they nip at the sheep, but the sheep are with their Shepherd, for it is written: **«There will be one flock and one Shepherd»**, the flock of the Lord, the flock, which is shepherded by the Lord, a flock with a Shepherd. Amen.

I came from the Father to shepherd the sheep; I came to bring them together and to graze them. I call out the trumpet, for this is written that I should do. This word is the trumpet that I call out, and I call out to be heard, and it is heard, but those that are Jews in their hearts and mind call Me „the demon”, and say that I am the one who blasphemes, and call Me „the man”, for they are crucifying Jews. Oh, it is not the man, for I said that the man cannot be shepherd; he cannot be teacher, for I am the Teacher, not the man. But where should the man have wisdom from so that he may understand by it, if he is righteous every moment and does not shake to humiliate and then to remain in humility? The man cannot be shepherd, for the Shepherd is the One Who is crucified for the life of the sheep. I am everywhere with the crucified to have mercy on the sheep. There is no place on the earth that I may not be crucified every moment by every man. I stay crucified everywhere and the man is doing his will everywhere. Nowhere can I come down from the cross to dine with the man in a day of rest, for the man is taught to be free, and I, crucified. The man takes off My eyes with his sacrifices for Me, but I want mercy; for I am the sacrifice and not the man's sacrifice is sacrifice. The man goes to Jerusalem instead of doing My will upon him wherever he is, so that I may come to him and rejoice over him. But he goes to Jerusalem and he goes there in vain, for he does not touch the spirit and the truth by this going to Jerusalem. The man goes to other parts to find Me, but he goes nowhere in order to do My will. No one spends his wealth to do My will, but he spends it to see where I passed by, and that is all; where I worked and that is all, and then he boasts that he found My steps and that he walked in My footsteps.

Only his Shepherd does the man not want Me to be, for he is the son prodigal of life for his life, which he loses it by itself. But as for you, whom I have chosen as My people from among the people to be My first fruits and My harvest for the Father, I shepherd and take care of you, for you humbled yourselves at the hearing of My voice and were careful with your walking towards Me, and I have also taken care of My walking to you, and we will meet in the middle and work together into the vineyard of My Father, within the work of the Father Sabaoth, and I call you My disciples from the end, My apostles through whom I, Myself, preach the Gospel of My coming with the saints to all the margins. Amen. And you had better cry in a sweat and not laugh. Let your joy be the prayer of a sweat, which makes you partaker with God, My people, for in this way I lived on the earth before the Father; this way and not otherwise, My people. I had been sighing all the way to the cross and My prayer was that of a sweat, My people, and I was comforting My spirit and the peace of My spirit, anguished by the man's hatred against Me. And you are My follower, and

the world likens you to Me, My people, because it hates you and it calls you “the demon”, and it says that you blasphemers, as it also happened to Me from the world and from those who pretended to be teachers and shepherds from God.

I give you the fear of God as a gift, My people. You will always be clean and awoke with it and ready for Me; you will serve Me with it, for without it no one can be My servant and My clean dwelling for My reign in the man who are My servant for My coming. My servant is only the one who prepares My coming by preaching and working, setting Me as the eternal life in man. The everlasting life is with the man through the working gift of the fear of God, through which the loving man stays always ready for My coming, for his joy in My coming. The fear of God is the connection, which keeps the man close to God. It is the discipleship of those who learn the work of God with the man. It is the awaking spirit, which does not fall asleep in the one who has it as the shield of his life. The gift of this love is to turn you into love for Me, My people, and let your love never be otherwise until I come to be with you forever, for this is written: *«I am with those who fear the Lord»*. Amen.

I make you an example of obedience, an example of obedience by the gift of the fear of God, and you have to be My power on earth, My people, and let the nations feed on you with life, with My life in you, for I set you as an example before the human kind and I made you the forerunner sign for My coming, for I am like a good Shepherd, knowing man’s haughtiness, and I consider it right to judge the man through you, every man who lives within him without My wills; and let the man, hearing you or seeing you, come to humility and leave the bitter food and come and sweeten himself from My table with you, My people, and to know Me through this spring. And I say: he who drinks of this water has eternal life. Amen. He who takes Me from this spring denies himself and takes Me as his life, and then he will come back to the Father and he comes back humble to the Father. Amen, amen, amen.

14/[27-02-2000](#)

### **The Sunday of the remembrance of the dreadful judgment**

The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit are coming down on the earth as word. God is coming down with rain on the earth. Amen, amen, amen.

The rain is coming, watchmen sons, in the way of My coming. The rain is coming for the kingdom of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit to grow on the earth. Amen. The rain is coming to make the man grow into God’s image and after His likeness. Amen.

Stay under My growth and stay under the rain sons, for if My early and late rain does not fall on the man, that one does not grow, and the one who stays only now and then under My power and under the rain, that one is growing less, for either his legs do not grow or his upper body or his head or his heart or his mind or his faith, and he is stunted in his growth even if he grows and he does not grow as a whole body, for if the man goes to school only now and then, he does not become a great man, a learned man on the earth. The same is with the growth from heaven, and there are no people grown by heaven, for there is a great drought on the earth. It is a drought in the man’s heart; it is a drought of teaching, of resurrection and of longing for resurrection, and the man feeds on dust; however, I come with a heavenly rain for the living ones and for the dead ones and for those who are numb and arid of the resurrection. Let every creature under the heaven come under the rain of My word, for under this rain, the heaven grows on the earth. Amen. What is sown that grows, and behold, I, the Lord, sow heaven and the man sows dust, and then each one reaps what he has sown. However, it is a great pain over the man, and the man is numb and does not feel it. The earth does not have power of life for the man because of the man who has been sowing dust on the ground and the ground has been deprived of its sweet bosom, for I have taken its sweetness into heaven, because the man is no longer heavenly on the earth, but rather it is completely bitter; for Me every man is only wormwood and gall. The man on the earth nourishes Me with bitterness day and night. The man feeds Me on separation of God and on works that kill the Holy Spirit and

the judgment of the creature is on earth, for each one reaps what he has sown. He who sows evil works eats of their fruits and fruit fades from fruit, and it is scarce the man who longs for the heavenly rain, which comes with the water of resurrection, with the spirit of resurrection over the earth. However, I come with the rain and with a flood of rain to clean everywhere, for I said that I come with fire, with the rain of the Holy Spirit, and the Holy Spirit is a consuming fire.

I am the Judge over the living and over the dead, and the saints are with Me within My coming and they wait for the resurrection of the dead and for the life of the age to come, and each one will stay in his own order and gather fruit of those that he has sown on the earth. And those, who have sown living people on the ground, watering, weeding them out and taking care of them to the heaven, will gather the fruit of resurrection and eternal life, and this is how their reward will be. Every word coming out of My mouth will be judge over every man, and it will be as a standard of life, for it is written into My book that I will come to judge the living and the dead and to establish My kingdom, and this is what I do, as it is written that I should do. Amen. But first, I have come to judge from the cross, and the cross is My life that I laid down on the cross for the redemption of the man. Since then I am the One sacrificed on the cross for the man and I am ready to give Myself over as I am to the one who receives Me as I am. Let the man receive Me in him and do what I did. Let him take My cross and stay with Me on it for his redemption through My cross. He should not leave only Me on My cross; rather the man should also come closer to Me on it, for the saints did the same and all helped Me in My cross and they always went on the earth, either under it or on it, until up above to Me, for My cross is the way of the man to Me, for where I am there the man may also be, he who follow Me through the cross and on the cross. It is only through the cross that the man can be My follower, for I was not otherwise. The one, who does not stay through the cross before the people, is not My follower, but rather he is a thief and a robber, and he is the antichrist who comes before Me to do his own signs for those who are to receive their reward through this tool, through the work of the antichrist, who deceives by his coming every man who does not know to wait for Me, as I said that this waiting should be.

On this day it has been reading from the book of My Gospel about My second coming, but the man who hears this Gospel does not come closer to the day of My coming, but on the contrary, he keeps his distance from it even through the exhortation of the priests, for everywhere the priest says that it is not even I that know of the day of My coming.

Sons from the manger, I said through My Gospel: **«Of that day or of that hour no one knows; not even the angels from heavens or the Son, but only the Father»**. But I also said these: **«As it happened in the days of Noah, even so will it be the coming of the Son of Man. And as they were eating and drinking, marrying and being given in marriage until the day that Noah entered into the ark and they did not know until the flood came and took them all, the same will it be with the coming of the Son of Man too»**.

Oh, watchmen sons, why do the priests say so, sons? This is what I said. Why do they also say so? Why do they not say like Me, for I have gone to the end with the preaching by My Gospel about the day of My coming? But you, sons anointed for the time of My coming, how do you say about My words of that time?

— If You said: **«Of that day or of that hour no one knows; nor the angels from heaven or the Son, but only the Father»**, You said so to strengthen the man for watching all the time, Lord, since You are coming unexpectedly. And the man who is waiting for You has to be clothed and with his shoes on, as though You are coming at any time, for You said: **«Be ready, for the Son of Man is coming in the hour you do not even thing about»**. Amen.

— Oh, why do the priests from the world do not say the same, why do they not say so, that they might strengthen the people in view of My coming? Behold, I come and I come again, and they sleep together with those under them, but here is My coming, for I have discovered it to the saints and parents through the angels, to set the man to watch. However, the antichrist says that he wants to bring Me in peace, so that I may bring human living on the earth, and this how I have taught the man to wait for Me and not to be afraid of My coming. However, he forgot that I am

with those who are afraid of Me and that I prepare My way and pleasure within them, and He will remain ashamed with all his false miracles, miracles which would want to bring to the people the worldly life and the people's freedom and not God's freedom. And here is My coming, and no one knows to look at Me in order to see Me. My word is a salve for eyes, but he who does not repent, giving up his sins to be open for Me and to stay dressed and with his shoes on for My coming, that one does not open his eyes to see and to hear My coming and to understand My word and his way to the people, a way of light, a way with the resurrection from the death of his sins, the way of My coming with the judgment by the word, for it was by the word that I have been working from the very beginning.

In the beginning I made the heaven and the earth to put them all under the man's service and this way the man may glorify his Creator and to have Him always before Him and to work with Him at the kingdom of the heavens on the earth. But the man has not stayed in fear of God on the earth, not even after his fall from Paradise, and in this way the human kind has been increasing on the earth, and I, the Lord, have been patient with him this way for seven thousand years. But now, I have come again as word above the earth; I have come for the resurrection of the dead; I have come to make the earth into heaven and a dead one into a living one, and I will require the fruit of those who set themselves as workers over the people into My name, and each one will reap what he has sown; he will gather what he has put in the ground; they will gather the living or the dead. Amen.

The day of My second coming is called by My saints the day of the dreadful judgment. It is in vain that the man has been trying to flee from it. It would be better for the man to come closer to it instead, for no one will get away from it; nor the dead or the living. Man, if you are afraid of it, then get up and get ready for it, so that you may not perish by it, but rather to be the son of resurrection then, the son of the age what is to be. Get up and shake off the dust and everything on it and then wash yourself, for behold, the water is flowing down as rain from heaven on earth to cleanse you from top to bottom for My coming, and then I clothe you and put your shoes on and then give you the crown of My coming and I put you at My wedding table and bring you to the celebration of My coming, to the feast of the kingdom of the heavens on earth, man.

I call out the trumpet for the resurrection of the dead. They have been waiting for seven thousand years for the trumpet of their resurrection, and I tell them: there is still a little bit of time and everything and all will receive the garment of incorruptibility, the same as I made them from their very creation. Amen. Little and little and everything will come back into the life without death, and the dead come to life and confess their God and His work of seven thousand years, the work for the redemption of the bodies. Amen.

The earth has no longer power to help the man. The man has squashed its bosom, and the earth has become weak, and the man on it has become even weaker. However, My grace is with those that are afraid of Me and live by My grace, and I fill them with blessings and prepare their everlasting joy. Blessed are those who wait for Me to come for they have prepared for the day of My coming and rejoice over it, and the Father Sabaoth, announces it through Me, because I am full of the Father. Amen.

I call the trumpet of the resurrection of the dead. Let the dead and the living get up! Amen, amen, amen. I want every man, who has set himself as a ruler over the people, to wake up and to call the wakening everywhere, and let the man get up on the entire earth and make haste for his preparation for My coming. Little and little and those from the grave get up, for this is written into the Scriptures. The souls have been waiting for the resurrection of their bodies to come and welcome My day, the day of the dreadful judgment. Amen.

Stay under My growing and stay under My rein, you who live on this water. Take from it and grow, for the day is coming when the one who has not drunk will get dry of thirst on his feet. Take and drink and grow with the word that flows like the rain from heaven for those who eat and drink from heaven to be alive for My coming. Come to the fountain of life and ask the watchmen near it to take out water and to give it to you so that you may no longer go thirsty after another



fountain, for the antichrist is going everywhere and pours out of his poison, that his water may be everywhere, for he thinks that I will no longer be God, and that he will be god instead. However, he will no longer be and nor the sons of lying, for I come to tear down everything he has been doing, and I work through those who are blessed by Me through My word of today.

I am clothed in the garment of judgment, for the spirit of the man stands powerfully against My coming. The wrath, the opposing man pushes Me to, overcomes My mercy, for it is the time to come because everything has come to an end on the earth, and the earth has been running out of power and it can no longer go on. There is no one to clean and to make it holy through cleanness, and the earth groans under the man's sins and I hear its sighing and groaning for the man is heavier than the ground under him. There are only sins on the earth, only deaf people, as in the time of Noah. But I also call out and cry again, and I cry as in the time of Noah. I call out until I come visibly and every man will see Me. I call out so that the dead and the living may hear Me, and the dead will help Me and will testify about My coming at the same time with their resurrection. Amen.

Here is the day of My coming; it comes coming with wrath! Even if no one prepares My way to come, nevertheless I come, but I come with wrath, for the man does not want Me and keeps on sending Me away from everywhere, only to be him, the man; the man who loves the lie enshrouding himself with it and putting it in the place of My righteousness. All the days of the man are his. The man eats for himself, fasts for himself, lives for himself, and seeks only for his own good, but he seeks without Me. Now I am coming to search out the man and I find him full of sins and I want to shake him off and to wash him to renew him and to make him again; however, if he does not want and remains deaf of hearing at the voice of My trumpet for resurrection, I, the One Who am Master, raise My hand and make a sign with it to the right or to the left for every man, for it is the day of judgment on the earth, the day of the Lord's righteousness. Amen.

Oh, watchmen sons, tell it far and wide that the day of the Lord is coming. The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit are coming down on the earth as rain of word, the Lord's Day. Who hides under My word, which said two thousand years ago: **«Of this day or hour no one knows; not the angels or the Son, but only the Father».**? Here is the Lord's Day! God rains with it on the earth and the man passes through it and it passes through the man, and the man does not see and does not hear and does not know the day of My coming. However, you, those who are selected from among the people by My strong hand, spread the news on the earth that the Lord's Day is coming, and let every man get ready for it, for it is coming. Amen, amen, amen.

21-02/[05-03-2000](#)

### **The Sunday of the remembrance of Adam's expulsion from Paradise**

I knock at the doors and come in, for I am the Lord. Amen. I come into the garden of My word and I become spring over it; I become word from it on the earth to make the heaven, the earth and the man again, and to settle the man in love for Me and in obedience to the eternal laws and into eternity. Amen.

All the pains end up with joys. The same is with My pain; it will be finished and the joy will come over it, for the sun of eternity comes out of the clouds and overcomes for My joy for the comforting of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit and for the comforting of Jerusalem. Amen. Jerusalem is My comfort; it is the name of My comfort and it is the age of eternity and the age of the Lord, and all the pains end up with joy. Amen, amen, amen.

Nothing means Jerusalem, nothing but the Lord's age. Oh, sons who give My word to the people! Be the Lord's age, sons, for the Lord's age is with you in a celebration of New Jerusalem. I comfort you from heaven to know and to understand that Jerusalem is the Lord's hope, the name of My comfort, the age of eternity for Jerusalem. I have always come as spring of word over you, and you should share it on all sides so that the tree of life may grow on the earth, for it is written into the Scriptures about the spring which flows from Me: **«the river of life proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb in the middle of the citadel; and on both sides of the river it**

*grows the tree of life, bearing twelve kinds of fruits, yielding its fruit every month, and the leaves of the tree for the healing of the nations».* Amen. However, you should not get satiated with this fruit, for here is what the Scriptures write: it must yield its fruit every month for the healing of the nations. Amen. The age of the Lord is with you, which has to yield its fruit on the earth in order for the Babylon to fall down before My fruit with you. The Babylon is the kingdom of the world, and Jerusalem is God's kingdom, and every man should be afraid of this truth, for the Paradise is coming on the earth and is coming with My justice for the righteous ones and all the pains will end up with joys. Amen.

It was spring when I was resurrected from the grave for the resurrection of the creature, and I told those who loved Me: *«I am with you to the end of the ages»*, and I am with the resurrection over those who love Me living My love within them. Soon, soon, all the pains will come to an end, and that is why I always come to you, sons, for Jerusalem is My hope and comfort. I have always come and make you the spring for My coming with the resurrection. As the swallow comes back to its left nest every spring, the same is with Me; after each pain I come into My nest and warm it up and put fruit into it and warm up My chickens and feed them with those from the sky not with those on the earth, and I take them on My wings and get them used to flying so that My word may go with them from margins to margins; and it goes for the flyers come and take it and carry it from place to place, for this is written to be before My coming with the visible glory. And I say: spread this news to the New Jerusalem and hurry with this spreading from margins to margins. Pay the harbingers and widen this preaching for this is the work that you have to do. I am the One Who makes the river of life spring, the news of Jerusalem, and you should lift up the barriers so that it may run over the earth and the news of the Lord's Jerusalem to be spread to all the margins and the Gentiles of resurrection to flow towards it. Amen.

God is not upset with the man but the man is upset with God and with the life commandments instead, for it is written into the Scriptures: *«Love will grow cold before My coming»*, and it has already got cold and it is cold for God, but I always come into My nest to keep it warm and that My fruit in it may not get cold. I come as the swallow comes to its nest and I come from cold to hot and come into the resting nest and make spring of it for My coming with the resurrection. I put the love of God into the nest for I speak a great mystery and say: where there is love of God, there is love of brothers as well, and there is no brotherly love otherwise, for it has its spring in the love of God. The Mystery of God's love is the mystery of love, which binds brothers in Christ through love, and it is not otherwise. The mistakes done among brothers fall down before God's love and brothers live together through the root, through Me, the One Who gives birth to sons for the Father by the word and by the fruitful faith within the deified man by the word of the eternal life. Let he who comes be and become comfort for Me and become Jerusalem; let he not forget about the watch and let him not forget that the love will grow cold, it grows cold and it grew cold. And why should he not forget it? Let him not forget so that he may not fall from love and not fall from his watchfulness. And watchfulness is nothing else but the love of God and the wrong doings fall down before God's love among those who are of the same kindred with Me, the people of God, the people of the age of everlastingness, the age of the Lord for Jerusalem.

And as for you, who have come near to Me by the preaching of the word of Jerusalem, strengthen your feet and your standing with God. Do not be weak to each other and rather be wise for this word, for this exhortation, for I come to teach you the eternal life. Do not be weak to one another, for by your weakness you draw each other to weakness and to its reward. Do to each other good for God, by the strength of the Holy Spirit and carry your burden with love and patience, so that you may not be a burden for one another and so that you may not be fall and weakness for each other, as it happened with the first man created, who fell down by burden. Do not find yourselves in burdens and seek to get rid of any burden instead, for the burdens make the soul and the desire for resurrection tired. Strengthen each other on your feet and do not be weakness for each other, but rather rely each other on Me, the Lord, and you will find yourselves with My peace,

because I will give it to you and get power in you, and you will be My peace and will be with My peace in you. Do not rely on Me with your sins, but with your holy virtues in you and grow through them for Me instead, for I am aggrieved because of the man's weaknesses, and the man cannot help another man for he is very weak. That is why I said that the man who does to the man good has gathered heaps on his adversary, works for those that are temporary, and here is the man's judgment! Let the man no longer wait for the judgment, for I said: **«The world has already been judged»**, and every man draws after him those that he has been working for, as the man does not put an end to his weaknesses because he can no longer do it. He who loves the woman, that one loves sin, and there is no other cause for the love of the woman. Let the women no longer rejoice or boast or become haughty because they are loved, for they are the sin for the weak man and are a deep chasm for the man, a chasm where the entire human kind has been falling down. And the one who got wise from God flees from destruction and sticks to God. Amen.

The entire human kind lost its incorruptibility and has been dying for seven thousand years, because the first created man thought against God and doubted of his Creator, as the people of today do. The man from the beginning doubted, and then the thought of becoming God entered him, but when he saw that I call him and ask him about his sin, he hid. However, I brought him before Me and I told him what he did, and he hid behind his woman, seeking vindication. Then he did no longer love Me, and I took him out of Paradise through an angel, and when he saw that I put him out of the garden of eternity, he saw that I was God and no longer doubted about God.

The man has not wanted to listen to the One Who created him. The man has not wanted to fast as I told him to do, but on the contrary, he has thought to become god over everything I have done. Behold, this is what man does, and he does not like to fast, he does not like to live and he does not like to listen. And I came and fasted because I am not upset with the man, but the man is upset with Me instead, and he does not listen to the commandments of life. And I say: man, open up so that I may come in, for I am God and you are a man and you cannot be God, but you can be deified through Me and be with Me. Amen.

Oh, what can I do to help you do away with your morning in you, painful man? Only I know how your happiness, which passes once with you, is, and I have mercy on you, because you bear My image. I want to be your God and Savior. And here is how I speak to you. I have become the path to you. The garden of My word is the path, and My watchmen are in it, and they take from Me and give you to know that I come from heaven to speak to you. I write to you heartsick letters from heaven; I write to you letters of judgment, man. Do no longer exalt yourself, do no longer think much of yourself and do not longer get haughty. Come to your senses and bow down to Me, for I am God, and no one saves you of those you have been gathering. Come out humble before Me, man. You are nothing but a humble and wretched man, because you stay in corruptibility. The whole creature sighs because of you. You seek the doctors for your illnesses in vain; the doctor heals your body in vain if he does not heal your soul from perishing, man subjected to corruptibility. Your temporary healing makes you fall into sin again, for you think that you are powerful. It is written into the Scriptures: **«He who suffers in his body is done away with sin»**, but you try to get up from suffering to life for sin and for temporariness, man. However, you are still sick, for the godless man is a man without health, he is the sickest man and worthy to be mourned and pitied. It is not time for singing and playing and doing sin, but rather it is the time for crying over you, man. How can I save you from your affliction in you? The happiness, which you always run after, is because of your affliction in you, painful man, and only I, the Lord, know your happiness, that one you have never caught, and I, the Lord, cry for your mercy, man.

Behold, sons sharing of divine remedy, I cry for man's mercy. I beat the man and he prays to Me to forgive his sins and to escape him of his morning and pain, and I do so, and then the man forgets of My beating and healing and leaves Me again, and then everything he has becomes worse than those he had before, as it is written of the house who is cleansed from evil, which the evil spirit finds again, and it comes in again and makes its nest in it for the man's unsteadiness. The man is afraid to come back to Paradise. Sons, with whom I cry My pain for the man, the man is

afraid to come back to Paradise and bows Me down to his desires and to his needs instead of bowing to My will, to My longing for him and to his life from Paradise.

Man, you are seized with fears and sadness, but on the roads of incorruptibility you do escape the morning that you flee from. I sent you herbs for your healing, if you want it, only for you to want Me with you, painful man and full of the longing of the lost happiness. Your happiness is the Paradise. The returning to Paradise is your peace, and you will end up your searching. Do no longer stay haughty and rather bow down, for you have nothing to grow but only with those that get spoiled and perish. Why are you afraid of heaven? Why do you always run to your things? Behold, I give you Mine from what is Mine, so that you may be eternal, for it is written into the Scriptures: *«Death was swallowed by victory»*. Amen, amen, amen.

I mourn in the way of the man, only if the gates to the man may fall down. I want to get healed of the pain, which comes from the man, for the man is full of fears and sadness, sons from My manger of word. The doctors on the earth heal the bodies, but not the souls. Be doctors from heaven, sons, and doctors on earth with those healing from heaven, and then make the man come to Me to be healed! The Lord's age is with you and I open the door of the man to come in and speak about Me. I have always spoken with you. Then I speak with those who stay close to Me by the word, which flows from Me to you, and I speak for the man who has closed the door to be god over himself and over those who are his. I made you into a healing herb in the way of the feeble man, who does no longer get out of his corruptibility. I set you before the human kind for the man to come after Me and after you. I gave you a sign by which the man may be led to Me, and to find Me at you, speaking over the man and calling and filling him with the love for God, for the man is afraid to come back into Paradise.

Behold, it is only talking about the beginning of the feast of Passover. The man enjoys food and drinking and sinning and he says that it is Shrovetide from these. The man eats sins of all kinds to My Passover, and then he comes to the church and takes the Passover from the priest. Oh, only if the man would learn from Me what Passover means, what the feast for Passover means and what resurrection by fasting means, and the Lord with the man by fasting and by food, by eating and by fasting!

Oh, all the pains finish with joys. The same is with My pain; it will be finished for My comfort, for the Father and for the Son and for the Holy Spirit, for the comforting of Jerusalem. Jerusalem is My comfort and the name of My comfort and I comfort Myself with it, for the age of eternity is with it, the Lord's age on earth with Jerusalem. Jerusalem means nothing, nothing but the Lord's age, My age with Jerusalem. Be the Lord's age on the earth, sons, and all the pains will come to an end with the joys of the age of eternity, the Lord's age for the comfort of Jerusalem. Amen, amen, amen.

28-02/[12-03-2000](#)

### **The third Sunday of the Lent, of the Holy Cross**

I come above the manger of My word and I announce My watchmen that I come as word in the garden. Sons from the manger, get ready for My coming down as word into My book in this time. Amen, amen, amen. This is My tabernacle in which I work out with you the mystery of the new heaven and new earth, the mystery My holy prophets and apostles spoke about. Amen. No one can be My apostle than the holy man who speaks by the Holy Spirit giving Me to those who want Me to be with them. Amen. But behold, the man has been walking to find one of My apostles, a holy apostle, and does no longer finds anyone. Everywhere there is only debauchery, only lusts, only priests with their wives worldly deformed, only worldly luxury, only idols everywhere, and the man worships the man, for the priests of today rule over the people, but I, the Lord, cannot rule over them, for the women rule over them, and they are called *“priestesses”*. But who calls them *“priestesses”*? I have no such word as *“priestess”*, and this word only the world has, and it is the fruit of the worldly apostles, not of the spiritual ones, not of the saints.



Behold, sons, why I have always come as word to you. I come to pass over the earth with My holy teaching for the man, who wants God and from God, to receive it, for there are no longer holy apostles, but people who call themselves “*theologians*”, not apostles. Oh, who made them “*theologians*”? Who called them this way? Where have they found in the Christian times someone who called himself “*theologian*”? Here, the time now is with paganism and the people call themselves “*theologians*”, and they no longer call themselves apostles, for they are full of pride and hide under another word and they call one another “*theologians*”. However I say this: it is shameful, it is shameful for the people to talk about God who do not do God’s will, people who worship people, people who do not crucify themselves to the sin and to the worldliness on the earth. It is shameful to heaven, sons. I am ashamed before the angels and before the saints; I am ashamed of everything these people do, of everything they say that they do into My name and for Me; they who do not know to pray for themselves, let alone for the poor people and full of pains, for the prayer that reaches before Me is the holy man, the man who becomes prayer, the man who becomes power from God and light from God and a holy life among the people, a life for God, not for himself.

Oh, where is still seen on the earth a man dressed with the garment of humbleness, with the garment of apostleship, with My garment sons? The garment of those who call themselves “*theologians*” is the garment of their pride, the garment under which they hide fighting each other for it. Depart from them, My people, from people like these. Be great in wisdom, you who learn from God, for this is what I have told you: depart from those who blaspheme God by their empty life, by their worldly pride, by their words and by their cunning work. Let Judases and Herods step aside to let My way free to be able to come. Amen, amen, amen.

Two thousand years ago I told this to My apostles: **«There is no one who speaks well of you and then to speak evil of you at once»**. But now I tell you this: there is no one, who spoke evil of you and now to speak well of you at once; no, sons, there is no one. Their speaking of evil against you is written in heaven by their own hand. The wounds of My crucifiers stay on My body and they bear witness.

The man is knocked down to the earth and no one makes him stand, for those who call themselves “*theologians*” shake hands with the pagans, with those who are not of My fold, for they are not hurt because of My sheep, and they are hurt for themselves instead, and they do not know what pain is, but I know it, for I am the Man of the pain and I have no one to carry My cross with. I am the Man under the cross and all who call themselves “*theologians*” want Me only on the cross; they make crosses everywhere and put Me crucified on them, and they bow to all the crosses but not to Me. Which theologian stops from his way before the holy cross on which I lay crucified? Who of them stops to cry for Me that lie on the cross, and to lie down for himself, who does not lie on the cross so that I may also lie for him? Every man, who does not lie on the cross, puts Me to lie on it in his place, because the man, who does not crucify himself on the cross, always sins, and I lay on the cross with My clean body. What man stops any longer in front of the cross, on which I lie crucified, to cry for Me that I lie on the cross for him and for his life full of worldliness and lusts?

Oh, sons of the people, God lies on the cross and you lie in your sins. Why do you not come to My cross to cry for Me and for your sins for which I lie on the cross? Why do you not take your cross and follow Me? Oh, sons of the people, do you want God only on the cross? Only on the cross do you want Me to lie? Answer Me!

Oh, no one, no one answers, no one. No one knows to give this answer. They who call themselves “*theologians*” make crosses everywhere, and put Me crucified on it, and then they worship all these crosses, but they do not worship Me. Every man keeps Me on the cross; every man sins and no one can be My apostle, for the apostles have to be saints like Me. I took My apostles from their own things, from those that belonged to them before, and I cleansed them and taught them and made them holy, and they never went back to their own things, but they remained

within Mine instead, and the world knew this, for they had My power by their work, and this means to be apostles with grace and with the Holy Spirit in their work.

Today many people come together in the worldly churches for the celebration of the cross, a feast into the middle of the Lent for the memorial of My passions on the cross, but there is no man to understand the mystery of the Lent.

Oh, sons of the people, I have the tabernacle of My word into your midst, with which I make My room among the people to speak to them. Does the man of today know how to remember the memorial of My passions? Who among the people know to remember of My passions on the cross, My moaning and My death for the man?

Oh, sons of the people, how comes that you do not like to listen to God to remember Him? I said this: **«Anyone who wants to come after Me shall deny himself, take his own cross and follow Me this way, for he who wants to save his soul will lose it, and he who loses his soul for Me and for My Gospel will save it; and he who will be ashamed of Me and of My words in this immoral and sinful people, the Son of Man will be ashamed of him too, when He comes for the greatness of His Father with the holy angels»**. Amen. Behold, I said two thousand years ago to My apostles and to the crowd which followed Me; I said that the man shall deny himself if he wants to follow Me. But as for you, sons of the people, you say that you go to church, but you do not know what it means the man to follow Me. I said in vain, what I said. No one, no one understands what I said; no one but those who deny themselves giving themselves over to Me for the fulfillment of the Gospel on them and on all who want to come after Me. No one lives in his body the memorial of My passions, for the man has got used to sin, and he goes this way to church to remember God, and I come as word on the earth; I come as the Gospel on the earth and he, who will be ashamed with Me and with My word within this hypocrite and lustful people, will be ashamed at My coming for the greatness of My Father with the saints and angels. Amen.

Oh, sons of the people, the mystery of fasting is a heavenly mystery. The work of the feasting is a great mystery, but the people who call themselves “*theologians*” have raised the sin to a mystery rank, and take the fasting from man, and the man always eat and no longer fasts; he eats with a great appetite and eats to his likeness and makes of his food his joy forgetting that the man died because of food and for it he dies today too. Blessed is the man who eats in this time in obedience of God. Come closer you too, sons of the people, and listen to God, for I have put over those, who are pleased to Me, the fasting for My coming, the food pleased to God for the eternal life of the man, the obedience to the laws of Paradise. Amen. Come closer and listen, for I, the Lord, have put a fasting on the earth for My coming with glory in the glory of My Father, for I come for His glory, not for My glory. You should also love what I love; love God’s glory and deny your own glory, for your glory passes away like grass, but God’s glory is forever. Come and receive wisdom! Come and find the Lord! Come and learn! Amen, amen, amen.

The word of the fast is a great mystery. It means for the man to fast from those for him and to do those of Mine. He, who feeds on bodies, (*Of meat, r.n.*) is flesh, and he who feeds on God, that one becomes great in his spirit and grace, overcoming the work of the body. Amen. When I created the man out of the dust, I told him to eat everything, which comes out of the ground, but he did not listen and rather wanted to eat from heaven, and he ate without obeying. That is why I say today: blessed is the man who eats in obedience of God in this time of My coming. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, sons from the garden of listening, those who call themselves „theologians” seek to find you guilty and want to find the likeness to all kind of people who waited or wait for Me, and that are liars, since I did not come. This is what they say about you, but here is what I ask them: you who want to find guilty those that are set by Me for the waiting of My coming, why do you not wait for Me? Are you afraid that you go wrong waiting for Me? Why are you not afraid of the reward of your sins that you do again because you do not wait for Me? The one who waits for Me cleanses himself and stays waiting for Me in cleanness. Is this really that you sin? Because I do not come? But who told you that I do not come? Did I tell you? Did I tell you in the Gospel that I

do not come? And if I did not tell you that I do not come, but, on the contrary, I told you to watch because I come, then where do you know from that I do not come? Do you take part in the counsel between the Father and Me so that you may know what I do and if I come or not? Oh, what name do you speak into to the people about not My coming? Oh, until when do you lead the man astray from the way of My coming? Here is how I prepare it for Me, how I pave it with living stone, with hard stones, with heavenly sons between the heaven and the earth! Oh, until when do you hide the keys of the kingdom of the heavens from the people, My endless life with the man that became a god by My grace? Here I am with those that have My grace in them, as I was well pleased to work in these days. Do you really believe that I will stay and wait for you that call each other „theologians”? Did I really wait for Anna and Caiaphas to prepare the way of My coming? Did I come through them when I came? On the contrary, I died through them when I came and then I returned from the dead against their will. Behold, this is what I have also worked today for My second coming for you want Me in heaven, and I come against your will and work as two thousand years ago with those that are not taken into consideration, you who name yourselves great and people of God.

Oh, what would you do, as soon, soon, you will be put to shame and fall prostrate? Soon, soon, your glory of today will rise against your soul, for I said this by the Gospel: **«For whoever will be ashamed of Me and of My words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of man will also be ashamed of him, when He comes into the glory of His Father with the holy angels»**. Behold, I was speaking of My coming then. How comes that you say that I do not come? How comes, that you limit My coming to you?

I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, the great Hierarch, come and ask you: who are you? Let it be heard up and down by every man what I ask you, for this is what I ask you: who are you? Here, I tell you Who I am: I am the Son of man, Who comes with power and much glory so that the Gospel of My coming may be fulfilled. But you, who stand against this Gospel, who are you? I ask you so that every man may find an answer to My question. You, who stand against Me with the saints and with the angels for the greatness of My Father, who are you? Answer Me! You, who clothe yourselves in God's garment, (*Of a priest, r.n.*), so that the people may see you and honor you more than Me, the Lord, who are you and what kind of work do you have to do and for whom do you work? Answer Me!

Soon, soon, the lie will be uncovered! What will you do, you who stand in the name of God before the people and before God? What will you do at My coming? The cross that I was crucified on, will testify about Me, but what will testify about you? Oh, what will do all those who wore a garment of God's apostles, without living holly before Me?

My day is coming closer and closer and I, the Lord, get along better with those in the graves than with those living in their bodies, for the dead hear My voice in these days and prepare for resurrection, but those who are alive with their bodies live in their own blood, and I, the Lord, write the book of the judgment and lift it up between heaven and earth and I come through it for every man, and happy is the one who hears My voice from this book and settles within My coming. The man from the beginning answered Me when I called him and I asked him about his sin, but the man in the end does not want to talk; he does not want to answer to Me and he does not want to come to speak to him.

And as for you, who stand before My word, take My cross and carry it, sons, for it is easy and good despite all its heaviness. I am your cross, and blessed is the man who chooses Me as his cross on his way with Me. Love the shame of the cross, for it is your glory and you know that you are Mine through it. Live in obedience of God and soon, soon, My grace will show you with Me before the human kind, and My great day will be the salvation and brightness for you, for you have loved My coming within your spirit, with your body and with your soul and have stood before Me to come. Amen, amen, amen.

20-03/[02-04-2000](#)

### **The feast of the holy kings Constantine and Helene**

My Holy Spirit blows over you in the garden, little children of My Father, and I am the First among you. Be alert in your spirit to be able to work with joy, sons from the manger. Amen, amen, amen.

We have a celebration of saints, and I have come with the saints at My celebration with you. I seal through you, with the blessing of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, the sign that I have put on the earth by your own little hands, the well of the Samaritan woman, the well of the meeting with God, on which you set it as a sign between Me and you, a sign between you and the world, the work which has come out at My word by your little hands; the well of the meeting with God, Which becomes a spring of water and which flows to everlasting life. Let the man ask water from it and word from Me. He, who needs water, let him have it and let him also have My word, which flows for everlasting life over the man. Let the man come close to refresh his spirit and to refresh his thought to God, for little time does the man stay with his mind in heaven, very little, sons, very little.

Behold a day of heavenly feast on you. I have come down from heaven with the Samaritan woman with whom I spoke two thousand years ago at the well in Sychar, a well dug in the time of Jacob, My anointed in the body of Israel, father of Israel. I drank water from the Samaritan woman at the well of Israel and she drank from Me. The well of Israel is the well of the meeting with God, for I am the water of life and I give Myself to those with a clean heart to make them holy as I am, to make them the Lord's saints, as I did with the Samaritan woman in the day of My meeting with her at the well of Israel.

Now, sons anointed with My chrism over this time, raise your little hands and ask for My grace over the well and say: *"In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, this well is being made holy and sealed with the grace of the Most Holy Spirit, to be of heavenly use in heaven and on earth to the memorial of the Lord and of His meeting with the Samaritan woman at the well of Israel"*. Amen.

We have a celebration of saints at the well. The Samaritan woman will be the angel of this well. She has as guests the holy kings Constantine and Helene on this feast of today, who put their blessing over this day and over this well, for it is their feast within the work of the church. The other well that was also worked out this week, I will seal through you on the first day of My celebration with you into the midst of the multitudes, which will come to the feast of two thousand years of those who have been faithful in My ages with the man.

I, the Lord, and with My saints, together with all the hosts of angels and of heavenly powers, prepare a great celebration with you on the earth, and you should be alert in your spirit, with My Spirit within you, children of My people, people of New Jerusalem, for you are few, but I stay close to you with the entire heavenly hosts, which have been doing a great work over you for My coming on the earth after two thousand years since My ascension to the Father.

Sons, sons, I bless you again and again with this word, which speaks over you this way: open My comforts wide so that I may enter with them in you and that you may know them when they knock to come in and do you well and to make you beautiful in your staying, in your word and in your deed, beautiful by grace. Amen. Open the holy joys wide so that they may dwell in you and among you, for you are My day of wedding after two thousand years since My Father has been preparing a bride for Me. Amen. Open to My love with you and be alert in your spirit, as the spirit of the Samaritan woman was when I met her at the well of Israel. Amen. Know Me after My longing, for My longing is about to be poured out in you and you should carry it as I did, and be alert and working in your spirit through the longing, children of My longings. I am with you into My arms and I miss you. I am thirsty after you and I cannot without you. My Spirit is a fire after you, as the Bridegroom longs after His bride, and the Bridegroom is only One: Christ, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, the Lord, Who makes the grace of His wedding, comes down over those who come to spend with Him and with His little bride, His bride of the Romanians. Amen.



Spread the news over the earth about My days with you, so that the multitudes may come to feed them with sweet food from the wedding table. I, the Lord and Your Bridegroom, mark Myself down on you with power of angels and I take away your weariness and adorn your grace, to know and to prepare My feasts and My paths with you, for you are on My right side, and I am poured out through you over the entire land with the grace of the word of My coming.

Oh, children that are handfed, this is how I feed you through the angels and saints to be with Me before the people, and to have a heavenly mind before Me, and to have it on those from heaven that are on you, for the man on the earth stays too long with his mind on the earth. However, today I am at the well with you and I give the man to drink too; I take heavenly water and I give you, for I am the spring of the eternal life.

Man, man, you stay too long with your mind on the earth; you stay too long on the earth with your heart and mind. There is also heaven, not only earth; it is heaven too, man. The One Who made the earth, made the heaven as well. Oh, there is also heaven, man, and you stay too little with your mind, with your heart, with your spirit and with your sight at the heaven, man; too little, man, too little. Oh, you stay too little with the heaven on the earth! Come to the well to receive from heaven, for I have little wooden pails, I have little cups and I have vessels in which I pour Myself out for you to drink. Come and drink of My water! Come man, come and drink to your life! Amen, amen, amen.

I have called the man to the well, sons, and the man will come, and I will give him of My water, of My supper with you. I take away your weariness from you and I give you My grace, to prepare My feasts and My paths and you as well, for you are on My right side, and the grace of My word is with you and you are on My right side.

I stretch out My right hand over the man, so that he may give Me his hand and to draw him on My right side, to draw him on My right side. Amen, amen, amen.

21-05/[03-06-2000](#)

### **The Feast of the Romanian Christianity (the Feast of the Descent of the Holy Spirit), the first day**

Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! I am the One Who is. I open the heaven and come on the earth and My coming is the word. Amen, amen, amen.

Receive My coming and let yourselves be seized by it, you, children of the garden in which I come. I am He Who is, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and you are set by Me to watch in the way of My second coming from My Father. Amen.

Oh, it is a day of great feast between Me and you, and guests are coming at My heavenly spring, sons. Here is how they are coming, here they are! And as for you, make the crowd sit down for I become a heavenly feast, and I give them food, water and Holy Spirit for the healthy ones do not need a doctor, but only the sick need a doctor; those full of longing and those who seek are in need of it; those who seek need a teacher. Amen. And here is the spring, here it is!

You, who came to the spring, drink and come to life, for the spring is full of life. **Here is the new wine!** Taste it and get drunk of its taste. The man's living with Me is drunkenness of the Holy Spirit. Come to the inn and you feast and take the hanap (*Bucket of wood, clay or metal, richly ornamented, used in the middle ages to drink, r.n.*) and drink My wine. I am the Bridegroom of the wedding. Come to My inn and rest with your horses and with your carts; rest from your things. Perceive My coming and let yourselves be seized by it. My Word is My embrace and the world was made through Me; it was created by My word. My Father glorifies Me with Himself, with the glory that I had with Him before the world was, and I show His name to the people that He gives Me from the world, so that the world may believe that the Father has sent Me. Amen. Come and rest from your weariness. My spring runs over its brims and runs over you. I give you the word of life. Come close to it and give yourselves to life, for the life is in it and it is the light of the people.

I open the heaven and I come on the earth and the heavenly hosts come with Me. My mysterious coming is the little gate through which I come after the man to come into him with My coming and for the man to perceive Mine too, for the time of love and of new beginning has come, because I am the beginning and the end, and I work out again as in the beginning, and I work out the beginning again. Amen.

Oh, sons from the manger, stay with My word in front of the people that come together at the spring. Make them sit down and listen to Me, for they need a teacher. Take water from My spring and give them to drink to know My coming at you for every man who wants to settle within the beginning that I have come to you with.

I have come to you for My coming and I have made you My way to the people. I am in you, little children from the manger, and I tell to those who come, not to come after you when they come, but rather to come after Me; not to receive from you but to receive from Me. I want to be as in heaven, not as on earth, for the man on earth is used to give praise to one another, with joys from one another and the man does not know as you do, for you are taught by God.

Oh, you, who come to the spring of My word to drink, bow and learn about the praise from God, for the human praise passes like a glimpse. Learn from Me, for I am gentle and humble in My heart, and I do not stand aside with human glory, and I stay with My glory over the man instead.

Oh, you who are thirsty, I come to sit in counsel with you, to teach you the work of the heavenly mysteries in your being. I will come down and teach you from above, and the mystery of My word will enshroud you within My comforts to attract you and to teach you how to open for Me. I will teach you how to find Me, how to keep Me and how you should really be. I will feed you from My mouth to catch life and I will clean your eyes to see as from heaven, not as from earth, for you have been staying too long with your mind and heart on earth. The heaven is with Me and I come down with it and its mystery is wonderful for My coming after two thousand years.

The Father Sabaoth sends Me after the man, and behold, I came and I come, and I become a spring of living water and of comfort over the weary soul, and I become hope for the weak and I am being perfected through the one who bows to receive Me as I am. It is a great mystery for the man to know how I am and to carry Me as I am, if he carries Me within him. That is why I have always come from the Father. I come to teach the man to receive Me as I am, to show Myself from him as I am, so that I can make him used to My mystery from him and to advise him to all the truth. Amen, amen, amen.

May this garden of My meeting with the man be blessed, in a celebration of new Jerusalem over the earth! I become a tent of My meeting with the man and of the man with Me. And behold, sons anointed at My manger, we speak the blessing over this well that I established through you into this garden, the well of the Holy Spirit, which has near it the St. and healer, Pantelimon, ([Panteleimon](#)) as guardian angel.

Oh, it is a great celebration between Me and you, and between you and those who come to the spring. I stop again on earth in the midst of the crows and I am enshrouded in the mystery of My word. And I speak again with My mouth. I speak again to the one who follow My step. The work of nowadays is greater than the one at that time, because I went to My Father and I come from Him, and I come with Him when I come.

You should also come to the Father and to Me and make your houses for heaven. Give yourselves to the Lord as a house; to Him and to His guests, for it is written about My coming: **«Heavenly hosts come after Him, hosts of heaven riding on white horses and wearing garments of clean and white mink»**. Come to the Father and to Me too, come and remain with Me, for here is the new wine and the supper of the wedding of the Son of God! Amen. I stop with the heaven into this garden and I become a halting place for those who come to give them the teaching of life. Come to My rest house and rest from your weariness and eat and take the hanap and drink of My wine. I am the Bridegroom of the wedding.

Perceive My coming and let yourselves be seized by it. Come to My resting place rest from those of yours! I stretch out My heaven over to you to teach you the living with God. I pour Myself out in little cups and I pour Myself out in little wooden pails. Take and drink and get drunk of the new wine, of the new taste! I come with the kingdom of the heavens on the earth and I stretch out My tent, for I want to dwell among the people and to be their Comforter, to be their Teacher and to be their Master, for blessed is the servant, whose master finds him doing his will for he will put him over many things. Amen.

My feast with My new people is blessed together with those who come to the spring of the word of life. Amen. The earth and the heaven are blessed to serve at My feast with My bride and with the guests of My wedding. Amen. The kingdom of the heavens is an everlasting wedding and I come with it on earth to settle it between Me and the man and to rejoice with the man, for I miss the man and I have been missing him for seven thousand years. Oh, I miss the man very much. I miss the man that I created. I miss to build the man.

And I also miss you, man, and I come to build you and to have you as My kingdom, and to be forever My path, My glory and My life. Amen, amen, amen.

03/[16-06-2000](#)

### **The Feast of the Romanian Christianity (the Feast of the Descent of the Holy Spirit), the second day**

The sower sows His seed. The Teacher sows His teaching. Amen, amen, amen. I come from heaven on earth and My coming is the word. The hosts of heaven stay groups-groups ready to settle down in a feast for My coming down, for My heavenly teaching among you, those that got together at the feast. It is the celebration of the heaven on the earth with you, and the Holy Spirit is the Comforter Who gives Himself over to those who seek God after the truth.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I settle down as the Comforter and Teacher over you, those that have come together at the feast. I lay the table and we have supper. The food is freshly gathered and the wine is new and I put it into the vessels. Let each one come with his vessel to pour Myself out into it with new food and new wine, with new heaven and new earth. Amen, amen, amen.

There is only human glory on the earth, and I, the Lord, cry in My humbleness waiting for the man's awakening, for the man's humility. I sit down at the table with those who got together around the manger of My word. I bow down in a heavenly humility before the man, and I say again: man, you have been My longing for seven thousand years. Oh, you have been staying too little with your mind and heart in heaven and that is why I miss you. I miss you and I cry on because of your steps. I have called you to My spring as the shepherd calls out his sheep to the spring and to the pasture. I miss to give you sweet and holy teaching, to give you a supper with sweet food. I bow down to your feet. Bow down too, so that I may get you used to My glory over you and to perceive its eternal taste and to no longer like the human glory and to flee from it and want Mine instead, for I cry after you, to catch up with you and to embrace you into My glory. I have called you to My holy spring to teach you the work of the heavenly mysteries in your being. I stay above you and teach you, and the mystery of My word enshrouds you within My comforts, and My hand, pierced by nails from the cross, comforts your forehead and draws and advises you to open for Me. Oh, open for Me, for I want to dine with you into your house, to teach you how to keep Me if you find Me. You are tired of your things. I am even more tired, for My way to you has been as long as seven thousand years and is full of ice and storm and you are stranger on it, the stranger who does no longer appease his searching, the foreigner without a country. Your country is the Eden where I put the first man created by My hand, but he has pulled himself out of Me and out of heaven, and therefore he has no longer got a country. There is no one besides Me to cry for the man, for the stranger. My sighing is deep and bottomless for the emptiness within

Me is the man. I am destitute of the man, for the man has deserted Me and he is no longer Mine, for he has got his own things. My emptiness after man hurts Me and My sighing hurts Me deeply.

My Father had been keeping Me enshrouded in glory before the foundation of the world. He had loved Me as His own Son and all His things were Mine. Then My Father had Me create the world and I did it; I made it by My word for the Word was in the beginning and I was the Word and I was One with the Father; however, the Father told Me to create the man and I made him by My own hand and I blew over him the Spirit of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and the first man, built out of the dust, stood up on his feet and became a living man. I and the Father rested then from this happiness with which I worked the man and I made him a living being. I rested within My love for the man. And then I gave the man dominion over all creatures that have a living soul, and I was rejoicing over the man giving him joys. Then, I made the Garden of Eden for him and I put him into it to make him rejoice over its heavenly delights. And not wanting to make him slave unwillingly, I planted the forbidden fruit in Paradise, the tree of death, and I told the man not to eat of it for its fruits led to death and the man was going to be separated from God because of the fruit of sin; however, I told the man not to eat of it. Its fruits seem sweet but they lead the man to death; they bring separation from God. And in this way the man forgot that he is the temple of God and of the Spirit of God. The first created Man, after he ate from the tree of sin, also hid from Me, for the sin conceals the man from My face. The one, who does not have God within him, hides because of his sin, for who among the people would sin if I were before him? I cannot hide the man before Me, but the man does this thing, for the man hides from God through the sin and sets himself on a way foreign to the way of his life, but the Father Sabaoth sends Me after the man, and I come to call him out so that he may answer Me.

Oh, you, work of My hands, stop in your way and listen to My calling! Your sons have been until today, and My calling has been comprising the time from your creation to this day, and it calls you. Oh, you, work of My hands, made out of dust, water, spirit and blood! My Father sent Me after you. I have come into the place where I made you in the beginning. I have come back in the beginning to find you. I have come back into the earth of which I took you out, to make you and to give you My image and likeness. The Romanian land is the house that I have taken you out. The little garden of the manger of My word by which I call you out is the place of which I took the dust into My hand and made you; and I breathed with the Spirit of My mouth over you and you took life, and I turned you into the Holy of My Holies, the place of My rest, but you spoiled God's temple, and it is written in the Scriptures: **«Whoever is going to damage God's temple, God will tear him down too».**

And now here is the garden of the Holy of Holies and My voice over it, which breathes with the same breath of My mouth, the Spirit of life giving over every man who hears My voice. Behold the work of the heavenly mysteries in your being, man, and I, with My comforts, attract you and feed you from My mouth, from My bosom, as a mother nourishes her baby, and you should receive life, for I, the Lord, your God, take hold of My veil and wipe out your eyes with it so that you may see as in heaven. I do no longer make mud from dust to anoint your eyes. I wipe you out with My veil instead, always being touched by My blood from heaven, which has been flowing for two thousand years for your washing. Perceive My mystery man, to see Me as I am, and to be transformed into My image and likeness so that those on heaven and on earth may see you, for You have Me as I am, carrying Me within you.

I come to a stop again with the people, and My garment is the word, and the garment is considerable, for My word is extensive, and I cover Myself with its glory. Perceive My mystery, man, to see yourself into the middle of the word, for I settle down into your way, clothed within the robe of the glory of My word above My heavenly body. My work of nowadays with the man is greater than that of old, for I went to My Father two thousand years ago, so that I might come again with Him, and I am in the Father, and the Father is in Me, and We are clothed within the word.



Come to the Father, man! You are God's house, but give yourself back to God. I come after you from heaven and break the bread and give you, and I pour out wine and I give you, and I became a resting place for you. I have come to a halt for those in My garden from the beginning of the man. Perceive My coming, man, and let yourself be seized by it and learn from Me, My face in you. Make yourself beautiful for Me, for when I made you at the beginning, I made you as beautiful as I was, and you did not need any kind of glory. Now you have always been looking for it, for the one who has lost his glory from heaven, that one has been walking naked trying to cover himself, as the man from the beginning did, who after he had sinned he tried to cover himself.

Oh, I miss the man very much! Oh, little sons from the manger of My word, oh, dear sons, I miss the man and I miss to build the man as I built you. Oh, sweet little children, I have been complaining to you for such a long time, but today I am complaining to the man who is filling Me with wounds. All My members hurt Me and My body hurts Me as well. My body hurts Me from top to bottom, for the man sins with all his body and always falls down, and he falls down by his feelings and makes of his feelings a gate to sin; the man falls down by his feelings. These gates leave the way open to his enemies, to the enemies of his life and his eternity.

I can no longer bear it, man crushed by sin. Your sins hurt Me and My body hurts Me because of you. It has been hurting Me for two thousand years. I have remained with My wounds on My body and they have been hurting Me since then and until today, and I tell you crying: they hurt Me! Here is why I miss you, man. I miss for you to come to Me so that I might no longer get hurt because of you. God suffers from your sins. The spirit of the flesh does not hurt, but the body of the flesh does, and God suffers in His body for you. Here is why I miss you, man. I come after you with the garden of Paradise to put you in it, for the tree of death is no longer in Paradise, and rather it has been with you for seven thousand years, and you have become the tree of death from Paradise. Leave the fruit of the sin and drink of the fruit of eternal life so that I make you a man with a life giving spirit, as I am. Order your creature after My image and likeness and do no longer take from the world, for the world is not God and it is My pain and yours. Receive from heaven, for I come after you with the garden of Paradise to give it to you again. I sigh after you and My sighing is deep and bottomless, for the man is the emptiness within Me. I am destitute of man. It hurts My emptiness after the man and it hurts Me after My house. Man, I have no house, and you have not got one either. Let's be each other's house and a working filed to each other. Come, for the time has elapsed and there is no more time. The angel of My coming sounds the trumpet and there is no more time and the time of the everlasting wedding has come and Father makes a wedding for Me and gives Me a sweet bride and wipes out My tear, for I am His most loved Son, in Whom He is well pleased. Amen, amen, amen.

And you, My people, take your wedding garment on you and stay within it, for I come out with you to meet the man and to take him into My arms, and I take him to My resting place and pour oil on his wounds and I give him of My life. And everything you spend for the man's coming back into heaven, My bride people, I, the Lord, will pay you threefold when I come with My body ascended to the Father. Then I will give you the crown of patience and you will be My crown of glory and I will pour out My eternal glory on you. Amen, amen, amen.

And I will come again, and I will comfort you from above with the comforts of the Holy Spirit and in the glory of My coming, in the spirit of the feast of New Jerusalem on the Romanian land. Amen.

04/[17-06-2000](#)

### **The feast of the saint apostle Jacob, the Lord's relative**

Come, little builder children, let us sweeten ourselves; I from you and you from Me. Oh, only if you would feel how sweet My feast with you is! Oh, only if you would feel how bitter My mourning is when I look after the man on the earth. Oh, obedient children, I sweeten Myself with you, for it is only bitterness for Me on the earth, and not only on earth but also in the sky, for the

man has got up very high and made his dominion over the sky as well, and the men swarm in the sky with all their things, and the haughty spirit got big in the man. It is the end of the man's time, and the man has been running wild in so many ways. However, I sneak with you and with My word through you everywhere and I make justice on the earth, for the man has taken over My earth and heaven, as he says, but in fact he has been pulling himself out of Me, and he does not know that is no master on anything, and he runs to be but he is not. He builds and builds but he is not master, for he who does not gather with Me flies to the winds in his gathering and then he passes into nothingness and does no longer rule.

Oh, little builder children, the man does not want to learn from Me the work of building, the work which he can inherit. The man does not know to work for his own house; he does not know, sons. He who makes a house for himself loses his soul, body and life, but he who makes a house for Me, that one reigns with Me, and I am his Master forever and ever. Amen.

Behold, the house of meeting has been taking shape little by little, near the little house in the hill, so that We may have it then for the glory of My meetings with you and with the man who looks after you for the spring of My word and to drink for his life. I establish this house on earth through you. I keep it into My hand until it is seen well, and then I come into it and have a rest from this weariness. I keep it and you into My palm and in this way we put it on earth. Oh, little builder children, stay into My palm, for there is an earthquake on the earth, from margins to margins, as it has never been, and the people are caught under their walls, and there is no one to help them and to take them out of debris. The man builds nothing but debris that catches the man under it and that bears witness against him.

I look with My eye over the place where the opposing man has tried to beat down his opposing stake into My place from you, to call that place "*new Jerusalem*" and to try to thwart My spring from you. However, I spoke the word into My book with you beforehand and I discovered the opposing plan and I said that this place would be torn down and catch under it those opposing to Me. Behold, those buildings stand witness against the opposing man who drove his stake four miles away from My place with you to put it into shade. (*The International Ecumenical Centre from Vulcana Băi, r.n.*). However, I cursed that place, for it stood against Me with the man who built it, because he did not build it for Me, for the man does not know to build a house for himself. He who builds his own house loses both his soul, body and life through it, and his life and house on earth and in heaven, and under no circumstances is he a master, for he who does not gather with Me, squanders.

Oh, a yearning soul is crying in heaven. Who is crying? Why is he crying, saving sons? Let us see who and why is he crying. Behold, the one who spoke the blessing into My name over that place, which also wanted to be "*new Jerusalem*" close to you who are Mine, now the one, who blessed in My name there, is crying; he is crying in heaven and is filled with mourning, because he sees from heaven what he did. He sees My name from you and he sees you near Me with everything I have built through you on the earth, and he sees that place on which he spoke the blessing in My name to settle down with his work opposing to you and to Me and to settle down on the earth and try to put My light that is with you under that bushel. However, I got up as a warrior and I kept watch over you and over My wealth with you, and I scattered him because he gathered without Me. Now he is crying and sees the gate of the heaven with you, the gate by which I speak with those on the earth and with those in heaven and in hell.

However, you always remember him before Me. He was the bishop that sat on My seat in the seat fortress of Romania, at Târgoviște. And if he was a bishop he thought that he was master over the souls and tried to take you out from Me so that you may no longer be Mine and to be his instead. But, I pulled him out from that seat and I moved him from the earth after I gave him to suffer his reward on the earth. You have always brought him before Me remembering him for one year long so that I may give him rest, for he had suffered both in his body and spirit until I took him from the earth. I wanted to pass him through beating and to let him testify about My place from you, but the man who gets over the suffering for his sins forgets about it and then he does

again the things he has been used to, and thus he calls forth his judgment. Then I said: *"I will take him away from the earth"*, and I did, but you, merciful children, did all the Christian things for his soul, for there was no one to do for him, because for heaven it is not worked as on earth, and there is no one to do something for his life in heaven. Behold, I look and see the memorial you have been doing before Me after one year after his saving from the sin of his opposition brought against Me and you. I receive the clean sacrifice from your little hands and I put it for him before Me and I say to My angel to remember him, for he is waiting and he is waiting crying, and that is why I have told you: *"An anguished soul has been crying in heaven, saving sons. His soul has been crying and waiting"*.

Behold, My angels fulfilled My word. Amen.

Now I take you into My palm and show him My work with you. He sees that you are the gate of heaven for those on the earth, for those in heaven and for those in hell, who cry after heaven. He is crying, but you and Me make him rejoice. Amen.

Come to a memorial table for you, you, who were bishop on the seat of the church in the city of Târgoviște. Those who were persecuted by you have taken you into My house now, for they are merciful children and humble in their heart. They brought sacrifices day by day for you before Me, and they will bring more. I cannot stop listening to them because I love them.

Come to the table of your memorial! I, the Lord and Master over the living and the dead, wipe out your tear and embrace you because of those who have brought you before Me day by day for your everlasting reconciliation to the Father and to Me. Receive My word for you. It is your supper of memorial. Behold those in this garden, true saviors and true Samaritans, who have taken into their house those that are wounded, those that have cried and those that are helpless. Now I take away your sadness, for My table with the children of this garden is the table of the heavenly joy for those in heaven and for those on earth and for those in Hades.

Now I make you a confessor from heaven for Me and for My work on earth, with which I came down in the little garden of My word to give Myself over to the sides for the illumination and salvation of many. Now, behold, this is the place and this is the work and these are those in whom I am well pleased for My coming after the man, after two thousand years of wandering of the man fallen from eternity.

It speaks from heaven! Behold the pulpit from which the heaven speaks over the earth. Behold the working table of the heavenly word, the little garden full of heavenly word. My work speaks and confesses from My pulpit; My work of these days that you know from the earth, for I was not hidden with it and rather I came to you with it to believe in Me through it. But you did not want to be faithful and you offended Me deeply and I put you into a furnace to save you through the fire so that I may not let you perish as an adversary. Now, remember from heaven your day of memorial on the earth in the garden of My word. I say to you: confess! Amen, amen, amen.

— *And I tell You, Lord: confess Me for my deeds are wicked and I do not have any savings in heaven, for I did not gather for heaven. Those who gave me place in heaven are those that I blasphemed and persecuted on earth and they are those on whom I called a bad name before the people in order to exalt myself and to cover my hidden deeds from people. If I had believed them, I should have given up sin and become Your saint, but I did not want to become a saint and I became the scoffer of Your saints instead. I did as many like me did, who sat with their own permission on the seats of the church in time, only to persecute the saints, the Christians who had taken Your wills upon themselves. I did not want to be Your bishop and I was just myself and that is all, and You were not in me for I was the son of sin and Your adversary in me. I confess that You are the Almighty and True One in the garden of Your word, placed by Your hand in the middle of Romania, and I sat near it and I did not enter under Your light in it, and I took stones and mud into my hands and threw, but I hit myself, as the stone thrown over the place of Your little garden here comes back to the place where it comes from and hurts bitterly the one who throws it.*

*This is what I confess and the one who does not believe should take a look for this is what happened to me. I did not have any earthly glory and I have no heavenly glory as well, for*

*everything is earned on earth. However, I loved my flesh instead and I condemned my soul, which cried within me, and did not find his peace, for the one who is not holy does not have the joy of peace and the peace comes from You, Lord; it does not come from the earth. I have nothing good to be able to confess with joy and I am ashamed that I was a wise man and I did not use the gift of my nature for heaven.*

*The whole multitude of my sins is not as heavy as this sin of my opposition against the garden of Your work in these days. And now I will receive your peace from heaven without bowing from heaven to the ground before the one who is so great before You, in the middle of the church, which does not serve You, and he stays patently, waiting for the man's salvation. The man whom You took from among the people and put to be the confessor for Your secret work, the man that I blasphemed before all the people, Your bishop Irineu, by whom You fastened into the ground the first sign of the kingdom of the heavens, according to Your word, I dragged him to do my will and to write denial of those of Yours in heaven, which You are on this garden with, and on which he has his name written as a confessor, as the greatest in the church on the earth, for You gave him a great name and made him to be the greatest, and without him You cannot reconcile the world to You, because You put him between You and Your work for the salvation of the world, the work of Your coming in these days. However, I dared exalt myself over him to put him down before the people, calling him and those for whom he had bowed for You, Lord, heretics, for he was faithful through Your grace. I ask you to let me bow down before him from heaven, with the word. Amen.*

*— I, the Lord of the saints, give you power to bow down and to receive remission from him for all that you did against Me. Amen, amen, amen.*

*— I, the one who was on earth bishop Basil over the city of Târgoviște, come to you from heaven, for you are great among all who stay as servants over the churches on earth. If you bowed down to me to listen to me on earth and to do my will against the church of the saints on earth, against the garden of New Jerusalem on earth, bow down now too and listen to me, for you are obedient and this is how you are to stay. Kneel for me and speak the remission of the sin of unbelief and of my violation over the garden sealed by your hand for the saints, for I have no peace in heaven. Absolve me on earth to be free in heaven as well. Absolve all those from the earth who keep you in the chains of their unbelief on earth, for you have the keys of the kingdom of heavens, and behold the gate of the heaven, and your name is written on it, which cannot be erased, neither by those in heaven and nor by those on earth.*

*Oh, do no longer be sad, for you are aggrieved. Behold, now the Lord shows me your aggrieved heart. Oh, how much sadness! Oh, how much pain! Oh, how many tears in it! Oh, how much loving and crying prayer! But you are great into the Lord's hand and on behalf of the Lord, and there is no victory to come upon you, because your seal is eternal and it is new and it written on it Alpha and Omega, the Lord's coming, His throne of confession, for you are His bishop in this time and the entire heaven is waiting for you, and also the entire hell and a great multitude on earth, to speak reconciliation to God by the work of His word in this garden on which I have stepped as a sinner not as a saint, and it is written into this book that it is for those who are holy.*

*Come into heaven with your prayer and ask for fear of God for the church, for many a robber has hidden in it, clothed in garments of holiness. And if you can, get up and come to be here, into the new garden and to work here, for the heaven, the earth and the hell needs your work of resurrection, of this work from heaven that you set by word of blessing into the midst of the people. Then I was sending you off not to come on any side. However, I even brought you by stealth to curse here and you did, and everything I did with you fell on me. But I call you now. Come to be here and to save the earth with your work from God on you, for the Lord is coming with His saints on earth and with the feast of the kingdom of the heavens over these places blessed by the Lord through you. Come to receive the reward of your holy patience! Come, for no one is greater than you over the church on earth, because your name is written here, on the gate of heaven. Amen, amen, amen.*



*I tell you too, priests who serve at the altars: if you are not holy, do no longer stay servants, for the punishment of those who are sinful and who do not have powerful saviors to save them is great. Work everything on earth, but do no longer deceive God, for this is what I did, and the Lord's Day came unexpectedly over me and caught me under it without garment, and behold, I am naked and this is how I stay before the saints. Do everything on earth, but do not play with fire, for it is written in the Scriptures: «**God is a consuming fire**». If you cannot be holy and deprived of yourselves and of those in the world, do no longer come to the altars for the Lord, for the altar is holy and it is a fire that consumes you. Do no longer be sinful like all those that you sit on. Do no longer seek to rule over them, but rather serve them for their salvation day and night, and if you cannot, than this word will judge you, because I speak from near the Lord and I confess. Gather your treasures in heaven, for there comes a great moth on the earth; the Lord's Day is coming and here is how it judges! Give the helm to the Lord, for the sea comes with a great storm and you are going to sink. The man's life is a gift from the Lord. Multiply this gift and do not waste it, for life is expensive. Come into the kingdom of the heavens, for God's word calls everywhere; it calls the man to salvation and it calls the man into the ark. Gather together, small and great, under this tent, under God's Word, Which calls the man to holiness and to the kingdom of the heavens on earth for the holy ones, for the world passes away soon, soon, and look what is over Romania! The glory of the Lord is over it and under it, and the cherubim keep it on their wings and it is the Lord's throne, and «**The Lord is into its midst, a dwelling place for the saints, with the saints in it, New Jerusalem, coming down from heaven on earth**», as it is written into the Scriptures of His coming. Amen.*

*Lord, this is my confession. My bowing down is great in heaven if I did not do it on earth. Behold, the little ones are greatest with You, but I exalted myself on earth and I condemned those little of Yours. Now, I bow under their hand, blessed by Your gifts on them, and I ask reconciliation from them, because You released Me to be able to see Your greatness that I did not see with the eyes of the flesh, because I was blind for those from You, good Lord. Amen, amen, amen.*

— And I, the Lord and Savior of those gentle and humble, say to you: peace to you, for behold, I made you confessor from heaven on earth, and I fulfill My Scriptures of the prophets who said: «**Your dead will live and their bodies will come to life. Wake up and rejoice, you, who dwell in the dust, for under Your dew, full of light, the shadows will come to light from the bosoms of the earth**». Amen. They will come to life and confess. Amen, amen, amen.

Now My angel brings to peace the one who is remembered today in the garden of My word, and as for you, servants of My garden and full of the grace of the new age, I give you word to always remember at the table of My kingdom with you the one whom I announced on earth and in heaven. He spoke to you in one way from the earth, and behold, he speaks to you the truth on you from heaven as well. I raise My hand and bless the food put before the heaven for his memorial, and I confess you Samaritans on My behalf over the living and over the dead, for the time, which is written to be, has come, and the dead testify about you from the ground, and their confession is sealed in heaven. Amen, amen, amen.

I give you, little builder children, grace and power for the building of this house of meeting. Behold how much success you have, and you will finish this building soon, soon, and we will build in it the man who comes to learn what life is. And as for you, sons, work, work out My life upon you. Amen, amen, amen.

23-10/[05-11-2000](#)

### **The feast of the saint martyr, Demetrius<sup>144</sup>, the myrrh-streamer**

At the turn of two days of feasting I come down upon you with My word, for it is a feasting of saints, children, watching for My coming. I strengthen My power in you to be able to write

---

<sup>144</sup> [Demetrius of Thessaloniki](#)

down My word into his book. Amen. My love for you brings Me always above the little garden that I have you in, and I come to feed you as a bird feeds its chickens.

Grow, sons, and give power to My coming and ask it to come from Father, for those in the graves have been waiting for Me to come and to call them out, for their waiting is long but nevertheless it is not as long as their waiting on earth. Oh, be great in your mind and give power to My coming, for those in heaven come together at My word with you, and those in hell rejoice of My light from you and which reaches to them. I always make My path to you to get My coming near and to prepare the day of the resurrection of the creature, and then the age of the heaven to be on earth with its everlastingness, for the saints wait for every creature, which does no longer know to wait. I also wait, sons, and I wait to come and blessed are those who believe that I come, for they become the day of My coming and give light My way to come, for it is only night in the way of My coming. Everything is in the dark on earth, everything is in pitch dark and no one sees My coming any longer, and the man walks in the darkness day and night; he walks and sees nothing for he walks without seeing and without waiting.

Take care saving sons to remember always all those who were born and are no more and of whom there is no one to remember on earth, for the morning of their soul is great and it is a great mercy to be remembered and to be brought to light and to rise to life, to know that they have a Savior, Who will call them out of Hades. Seek to be always up to date with all the Christian order for all human kind, which is no more and which still is, and does not take care of the life of the soul, for woe to the souls without any help, without Savior! Behold, the man on the earth does no longer takes care of the life of his soul, and in the invisible world of the souls, which are no more, the waiting is long; the fear and morning is also great and it is burning to look at it! I showed you what is there so that the mercy for those who are no longer in the body<sup>145</sup> may seize you. I have not wanted to make you sad but rather I have wanted to speak to your heart and to give power to My coming so that I may make My coming near, sons, and to be able to prepare the day for the resurrection of the creature. Remember all those without escape from the dwelling of the dead, and I go to give them hope for My coming, which is coming soon, soon. Their waiting is long and it is not as on earth. There no one can help another. There is only endless fear for every soul, and behold, there is no longer a living man on the earth to want to know how to make the Christian order for those who are no longer on the earth.

---

<sup>145</sup> See "[\*A Divine Revelation of Hell by Mary K Baxter\*](#)", *r.n.*

Oh, the man does not want to prepare on earth his place in heaven for the life of his soul. If the man born on the earth does not live for the soul that short life of the body, his body is of no use to him, but only to his pain after this body of the soul. Many a soul, who said on earth that there is nothing after this body, is staying now with endless fear, waiting for a helping hand. It is only waiting there, merciful sons, and there is no man on the earth to want to know from Me how those who wait desperately in place of the dead may be helped out. However, I have always taught you, because you receive Me with My teaching. I have mercy of every creature and that is why I have lifted you from among the people and I have prepared you for Me, and then I have put you to help Me with My work for My coming, to come and to save this human people. First, to come and to call out to him to hear Me and to wake up at My calling, and if he does not get up, to wake him up with My power, to wake him up with the rod, for the man does not care of the life of his soul. Nevertheless, make a memorial before Me, for all human kind, which is no more on earth, for every creature that waits for the man's redemption, for all and for everybody, sons, for the whole creature sighs waiting for its redemption. Make [prosphora](#) of memorial for My supper with you, for My sacrifice for the man. Make [kollyva](#) of wheat so that all those that are remembered through it may come together into its body. Make small and twist bundles so that the angels, the archangels and the saints, who help those mentioned, may go and give the joyful news to those who have been waiting aggrieved in the place of the dead, for they look for their salvation to come from somewhere. It is written in the Scriptures: **«The bodies of the dead will rise and exult with joy, for the earth will give birth again to those who are asleep and they will stand up»**. Amen.

*kollyva*



When I was on earth and taught the disciples, the Jews were looking for Me to find fault with Me, for they did not believe into My words. However, I was telling them this: **«The hour will come and it has already come when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God; and those who will hear it will be alive, and you should not wonder about this for I tell you again: the hour is coming when those in the graves will hear His voice and will come out»**. Amen. And I will give them a body, the house of their soul in heaven, a body made out at My word, out of dust and word, made out of the Spirit of God. And then it will be the great meeting of those who are and of those who were and they will be again, so that the day of resurrection may be made out, of which I preached through the Scriptures the day of My coming with the saints, who received the heaven even from the beginning, even from the time of their bodies.

I come, sons, to you with the feast of the angels, with the feasting of the saint archangels, Michael and Gabriel. Then I will take from your little hands the sacrifice for those in the place of the dead and I will go with it to them and preach them that I come soon to take them and to give

them the day of their resurrection. I will comfort and unburden them; I will give them of their resurrection and I will give them speech to speak to each other about My coming and about you, those who work with Me for the day of My coming. Be always up to date with their memorial, as I taught you when I hired you to work for the resurrection of the creature. My word in My garden with you will comfort those that are called out for their memorial and it will give them of My peace.

Be faithful, builder children and be fully built, for we what we have to do is only building. We have to build the new age and those that are resurrected for it. You are My builders and the balance is in My hand. And we work out the building with our body and spirit, for I made you to be Mine and to work with you everything is to be worked for My coming. Amen.

Now, I look again into My hand, where you and the house of the meeting are, near the small house in the hill. You have been working for five days at it and reached with its building to the ceiling. Now I strengthen you with heavenly powers and with My little angel before, and the little angels, with various graces for you, encircle you and help you from all sides, for you are with your body, and We are with our Spirit, and We will give light to the world with My light from you. Be fully built into My word on you and teach yourselves more perfectly how to receive him and how to stay before him. Behold, I speak again and renew My blessing for this building, and I say: In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, the house of meeting, which has been taking shape among you during these days, is blessed in all the time of its building, and as for you, be one single word, builder sons. You, sons in front, be all the more one word, so that those who build together with you may also be like you. Let My people be like you, sons in front. Be My Spirit to build with Him, for you are small but I can, only if you would put My word that can in the book and then to take it and to put it over you, to be the sons of My powers on earth. Amen. I work from everywhere for you, so that everything what is needed may be here for the building of the house of meeting, and then I will help you with much power afterwards, and we will write helpers down on earth in the book of the building of this house. Amen. I strengthen your hope into My word, for I am the One Who turn it into deed in your way, to work further according to the balance that I hold in My hand, for this house is in My hand, and I leave it little by little down on earth through your little hands on which I rely in My work during these days.

Oh, My peace among those who work it out is beautiful! I give you My peace among you, and you should work it out as I do. I give you My wisdom and you should work it out as I do. I give My word among you and you should work it out among you and upon you as I do and be faultless in word. Amen, amen, I say to you: be faultless in word! The one who is faultless in word keeps a tight hold of My measure, the measure that I measure the spoken word with, and the one who does this has Me as his power in everything and for everything he has, and he is a great help to Me and gives way to no tension, or pain, for My word has to mean comfort and power and fulfillment. That is why I say: be faultless in the word that you speak to the world, on each other and to each other, for behold, the word is the one that builds the same way as I work, for I speak and fulfill it. Amen.

My angel sounds from time to time for any work that has to be done and placed on the earth with you for the visible making of the house of the meeting with God, and in front of this house, the well of the meeting with God is situated, the well of Israel, which carries in itself the mystery of My meeting with the man. And behold the house of the meeting and behold what an unsealed mystery, sons who work out the fulfillment of My word full of mystery. When I worked out the Samaritan woman's well through you, the well of the meeting with God, I did not tell you about the house of meeting, and now I have told you, and made it when I have told you, and now I have settled it though you in My gardens given to you for My service and for My coming in them on the earth, to meet the man that is able to believe into My coming to you.

Now I am embracing you with the graces of the My saints mentioned within the celebration of saints: the saint martyr, Dimitrie, ([Demetrius of Thessaloniki](#)) of whose body it flows a heavenly



chrisem for the comfort of those who are believers, and the devout Dimitrie<sup>146</sup> from Bucharest, who protects Romania. My saints have prepared their place with Me even since the time of their body, and then I have made them My workers near Me over those who do My will on their way to heaven. I spend with you a feast with saints, and My work written in the book crowns the spirit of the feasts and the spirit of My saints.

Give Me power to come, sons, for the heaven is full of waiting and those in the dwelling of the dead sigh in themselves for their resurrection, after My coming, to bring them up and to give them their house in heaven, their new body, built at My word for the resurrection from the dust of the bodies of those who are asleep. First I raise them and then I establish on the earth the eternity for them and for the living ones who will be within their bodies on earth at My coming, as it is written into the Scriptures.

May the memorial table in the day of the synod of the saint archangels Michael and Gabriel for those who wait in the dwelling place be blessed! Amen. I turned you into Samaritans. The entire human kind, all creature, which has a body on earth, has room in My house with you, merciful sons, who have received Me in your houses when I have knocked at you, as the Samaritans received Me and believed in My coming from the Father as Messiah, the Savior coming from heaven.

Be blessed at the work of the house of meeting and be My Spirit and be all one word under the love of My word, which leads you to the day of My coming on the entire earth.

Take care of My coming to you, as it hurts Me deeply when I cannot come. I have always received you and I have you every moment. Receive Me as well and open to Me ahead of time to be able to come. Make way for Me when I come and help to My coming, as I come for your food and I come for your life and for My life in you, sons, to fill you with it and to give from it. And I replace whatever you give but keep on giving, so that I may have where to deposit and to have a way to come, children of My coming. Take care of My coming to you, sons, for all and everything have been waiting for My coming to you. Open to My coming before My coming to you, for all and everything have been waiting for My coming to you, My word of resurrection. Amen, amen, amen.

26-10/[08-11-2000](#)

### **The synod of the holy archangels Michael and Gabriel**

My angel is calling out upon you; he is calling out for a feast, sons who receive My coming after two thousand years. The Lord's angel is calling out. Amen, amen, amen.

It is a great feast of angels; it is a great day, sons. The heaven is speaking over the earth and you are the gate of the heaven, and I come in through it with My justice, for it is written into the Scriptures: **«I will praise the Lord entering the gates of righteousness, for this is the Lord's gate and the righteous will enter through it»**. Amen. I have bowed the heaven down to you and I have come down to you to make you Mine. It has never been a greater wonder than this since ages. I say this because I ascended to My Father, and when I went up I said: **«Those who believe in Me will perform greater miracles»**, and after My departure they will do greater wonders than anytime because I go to My Father.

---

<sup>146</sup> St. Dimitrie (Demetrius) Basarabov the New, the patron saint of Bucharest, is one of the most memorable representatives of Christian life, and his relics are kept in the Patriarchal Cathedral in Bucharest. Saint Dimitri (Demetrius) the New lived in the 13th century and little is known about his life. He was born in the village of Basarabov, located on the banks of the River Lom, near the town of Russe. A shepherd in his early years, it is said that St Dimitri had later become a monk, dedicating himself to fasting, prayers and vigils. For his humble life, God entrusted him with the power to work miracles. The pious Dimitri knew the moment of his death beforehand, and choose the place of his final rest between two stones that were gradually covered by the river. The place of his rest was unknown until a sick child had a revelation when the pious Dimitri appeared in her dream and said: "If your parents would take me out of the water, I will heal you!"

Oh, little children fond of heaven! Who else has been praying to Me like you to bring the heaven down on earth and to come with it? Who else has been asking from Me life without death? Who else has been waiting for the resurrection of the dead and for the life of the age to come? Behold the new age, My speaking on the earth, My word which reigns from its throne; the new age, which is not for the world, but for those who have been consecrating for Me. The Our Father prayer is not for the world, for it was I who taught My disciples to utter it, not the world. The world has been sinning to death against itself and against Me and in the Our Father prayer only wrongdoings are mentioned. The Our Father prayer is for the disciples; it is for those who have God as their father, obeying Him. Amen. This is what I have taught you; to pray to your Father and to ask for the heaven on the earth and for the life without death. How comes that the man does not want to hear and to want to be alive, and then to be as in heaven so on earth, and to bring the heaven down on earth as you bring it?

Oh, I strengthen Myself in you with My coming and I am satisfied with you as with new fruit, sons. I strengthen My coming and the power of My coming within you and you are My strengthening food. When the spring comes and the first fruits appear, the man is refreshed feeding on them and receives power and freshness in all his weaknesses. The same is with Me; I am satisfied with you and rejoice over you as over the new fruit and I strengthen My coming being satisfied with you. Many speak with pride and say: *"God is everywhere and with everyone equally"*. But this is not so, wise sons! Oh, it is really not so! I am on the side of those who do My will, for it is written: **«His will is with everyone who fears Him. He is with those that He is pleased with»**. Amen. Woe to the one who has no fear of God, for that one works for his own destruction and is not afraid of it, but you should always say like David: **«Pierce my body with Your fear Lord, for I have feared Your judgments, Lord»**.

Oh, waking sons on the earth, My word from you disturbs the world of angels and they come with My coming to you and see the throne of My word with you, the book of the judgment for the creature, from which the living and the dead receive each one according to their deeds. Until My leaving to the Father I had said this: **«When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory and before Him all the nations will be gathered, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left and will tell those on His right: "Come, blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you by My Father from the foundation of the world; and to those on His left hand He will also say: "Depart from Me into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels. These will go into the eternal punishment, but the righteous into eternal life»**.

Oh, sons, the angel of the Lord calls out, he sounds the trumpet of My coming upon the living and the dead. My angel, together with the heavenly host, sees the throne of My word with you, the book of judgment of the creature, the way of My coming for judgment. The heaven and the earth shake under the steps of My coming, for the last judgment has come. Amen. John, My apostle, saw it coming and said: **«I see a great white throne, and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away. There was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and the books were opened, and another book was opened, which is the book of life and the dead were judged out of the things which were written in the books, according to their works. The sea gave up the dead who were in it. Death and hades gave up the dead who were in them and they were judged, each one according to his works. Then death and hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire»**. Amen.

Sons, give My word to the whole world, My new age, My speaking on the earth. Give My word to My people, for the people beat Moses because he led them out of Egypt, but they would beat you either because you let it die in the world. Give My new age to the dead, My word which is with you, for behold, My angel sounds the trumpet of My coming; the angel sounds over the living and over the dead. Amen.

I, sons faithful to My coming after two thousand years, I and you and with My angels open the gates of hell and death and call out the dead, as I called Lazarus out from his grave because of his sisters' faith, whom I said: **«If you believe, you will see God's glory, for anyone who lives and believes in Me will never die»**. Amen.

I said that I come to you with the feast of the angels and I will receive from your little hands the sacrifice for those in hades and I will go with it to them, and I will tell them that I will come soon to take them and to give them the day of resurrection, and I will comfort and relieve them and I will give them of their resurrection and I will give them speech to speak with each other about My coming and about you, those who work with Me for the day of My coming. My word, which passes through My garden from you, comforts those brought into remembrance, and I give them of My peace. Amen, amen, amen.

My word is the iron with which I rule the visible and invisible world, those in heaven and on earth and in hades; and I rule over each one according to their works. I strike them with the iron and say to them: lift up, you, gates, for the ray of the resurrection to come in! I am the King of glory, the Lord of the powers! Amen, amen, amen. I am He Who is. Get up and let us go! We go on the earth, where I am with My glory, and I have come with all of My angels for the great coming, for the resurrection of the living and the dead. I spread the table for you. Take and eat and rejoice! I am the food on the table and I am the fruit of the resurrection. Those who are dead in Christ and those dead without Christ get up and come to a table of resurrection, for the sacrifice of those smaller of the human kind cry from the earth for you to Me to bring you the supper of the creature resurrection.

Behold My glory, the throne of My word! Behold the new age, My speaking over the earth, My word, which reigns from its throne! Amen. I breathe it on you. Take from it and speak! Eat of it and come to life! This is My voice. Take word from word and give yourselves to each other, for I have come to give. Amen, amen, amen.

— *Lord, Your wound is open and Your life flows from it over us, and we come to life from life, for You are true God from true God, born of the Father and then of man, God born of man, so that You may take the man up to God by this way, through You, Lord of life without death. Life is in You, Lord, and it is the light of the people and the darkness cannot overcome it. Behold how much light here and now, from You, and Your glory with which You glorify Yourself on earth now, at Your coming with the resurrection, gives us the word of resurrection, the word which calls through Your angel over Your garden, which brings the beginning with the end together in it. Oh, how much those born of Your word in the last days have waited; Your word which blows strongly and spreads the news of the creature resurrection, the gospel of redemption, Lord, from its garden on the earth.*

*We, the great and the small among the dead, confess to the world of the people on the earth that the world beyond the grave really is. Those that are not seen are true and those that are seen are not true. When the man passes away from this world into the world that is not seen by the eyes of the body, he passes this bridge without feeling it, and suddenly he sees something else, not known to him, and in this way he enters into the world, which is not seen. He, who enters all of a sudden into this world, which is not seen, that one is full of terror and goes to those filled with terror and each one of these know nothing but only about oneself, and one like this does not find any support in his fear, for he left the earth on a sudden. Woe to those, who have no one to take from, on the earth afterwards, for here any relief, news and understanding can come only from good hands.*

*You, Lord of the powers, give power to the people to believe that You came to us and gave us power to confess from here to the people on the earth. The sight of the man on the earth is too fleshly, too small and too little so that the man may be able to see something of those, which are from the world beyond this flesh, from the world with joys and pains for those in it.*

*Come to a stop, you world on the earth, and listen to the voice of those in the graves, for their world is more alive than the one on the earth. Come to a stop and set your mind to those that*

*are, for those that are not cannot be seen but only by holy looks on the earth. The book of judgment was opened on the earth, and its supper is the Lord's garden in the middle of Romania and all the dead, small and great, hear the Lord speaking in the Romanian language. The word of God is heard on all sides of the invisible world and it speaks in Romanian the news of resurrection and the word of comfort over those who wait for the coming out and for the new making of the world, the resurrection of the world which has been waiting for this. The Lord, Who is coming, Jesus Christ, the Father God's Lamb, is seen and heard everywhere, now, in the world of those who are not on the earth. Today they have heard His voice and seen His glory accompanied by angels in a celebration. And the Lord has brought us on the earth and we are with Him in His place of glory, in the place of the beginning of the world of that time and of the one now, which is to be.*

*Come to a stop, you world, on the earth, and listen to the voice of those in the graves, which speak at the commandment of God's Word, Jesus Christ, the messenger of the Father God. All souls will come to life and have bodies, because the resurrection of the dead and the life of the age to come are being fulfilled, and the death and the hell will be thrown into the river of fire, the second death, the lake of fire. The word of Jesus Christ, which has come to us, is a river of fire where the death is thrown, and we, the saved ones, for the calling of those who have been crying for us to God from the new garden, to give us the redemption and the resurrection, and to them, the eternity for the work of their faith in the coming of the Lord with the resurrection of the creature, with the renewal of the world which is to come. Amen.*

*This day is great. The angel of the Lord calls out and spreads the great news, the day of salvation for those who have been waiting in hades from Adam to these days. And if the redeemers have appeared, by whom the Lord has worked on the earth, the redemption from the Lord has appeared as well. Soon, soon, the earth will give back the dead in it, and they will stand on their feet and they will be given a spirit of life and a giving spirit of life, and then those, who will be in the rapture and see the Lord, will meet Him and we will be forever with Him. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Oh, how long you have been waiting for the day of My coming with the saints and angels, you who are asleep with your body in the graves! The world of the people does not know what the body after the flesh is. I will release you and you will testify by My word, for I am the God of the living. The world of the people does not want to know what death is. The people flee from death, for they do not know anything about it, and that is why they love it and do not know what they love. I will release you for I gave you the light of My word with which I come into the place of My new beginning to do the work for the renewal of the creature from here. Amen.

And as for you, angels of My glory, listen to My angel, Michael, the archangel, who is calling out My coming on the earth for those in heaven and for those on earth and for those in hades. Amen.

I, sons, I with you and with My angel, have made way to My coming from you to those who were and are no longer on earth. We have a memorial and we all got together at this feast of angels, for the angels are at a great work, in a great day of celebration over you and over those from the invisible world. Now, we spread the table of word and food for the joy of this day.

Behold, weak sons, I can in you and I have built the house of the meeting and we sit at an angelic feast in it, and then we put its roof, for I was able to do it in you. I thank you because I was able to do it in you, weak children. Behold, I can in those who cannot, for those who can, can in themselves, and they do not leave Me with My work for Me in them.

Now My angel calls out the blessing of the feast in the house of meeting. The roof of the house is now My glory of angels and saints and saved ones. Take and be satisfied! Then, sons, we settle down again and fulfill all this book of today.

Come to dinner, you, who are called, from the visible and invisible world! Come and eat! Let us bring joy to those who have been waiting for the Lord. I am coming and all and everything have been waiting for Me to come.



Oh, My people, you should be My coming, son. This is what you are to be, for you have been waited for seven ages, son, and be also a Samaritan, for I will pay you double.

Now peace to you and peace to you all! Let the visible and invisible spend together in the spirit of My peace, and I we will go forward with the word of today, sons in the garden, for I still have a word for the work of today. Amen, amen, amen.

\*

You, sons from the garden of My coming, and you, My small people, I with you and with My angel, made a memorial table and a way to the place of My coming with you. Today I have made a way to us, to those who were and are no longer on earth. I also gave My hand to them, as I gave it to you as well, when I took you into My bosom to work with you the salvation of the human kind. This work, which flows from Me to you has brought with it the time I have been speaking through the Scriptures about, for this is what I said: **«The time is coming and has already come when those in the graves will hear the voice of the Son of God and will come out for their resurrection»**. I with you and with My angel fulfill the way of this Scripture towards those who were and are no longer on earth. Amen.

When I gave My voice and the commandments of life to Israel, I said this: **«Israel listen to My voice and endeavor to fulfill them, for I, the Lord, your God, am a zealous God, Who punishes the guilt of the parents in children to the third and fourth generation for those who hate Me, and I have mercy to the thousandth generation on those who love Me and keep My commandments»**. Amen. This is what I said to Israel: **«Israel, listen to My voice»**, and this is what I tell Israel today, for the time of the Scriptures has come when those in the graves have also heard My voice and come to obey it; and they come when I call them and they have already come. Amen.

Oh, the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens is hardly perceived by those on the earth, but it is the wonderful mystery, which comprises in it those that are faithful to Me. Moses and the prophets have shown this mystery, but he who does not have ears does not hear, and he who does not have a mind does not understand. The soul of the man stays on the earth in the body and the man is careless for the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens.

Oh, I have made so many halts on earth through My work with you, sons! Moses heard My voice and saw it being written with fire on the stone in the mountain, and then he brought it to Israel. But with you, I have written My word and brought it to the people so many times, sons, so many times! I have made so many halts with you and with My word of fire into the middle of the world, but the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens does no longer remain written on any heart. Only hardened hearts, only stiffness, only carelessness, and those in the graves have come to cry for the people's mercy on the earth that do not want to know of the mystery of life and death. Those in the graves cry as the rich man who arrived in hell cried and then he was released to see Abraham and those who were righteous in the bosom of his rest. The rich man, destitute of life, was crying to Abraham asking him to let the happy Lazarus to go on the earth to his brothers and tell them about the torment in the hell, so that even they could take care of their fleshly lives and of his life in hell, for the man receives his life on earth, if he receives it at all. The rich man was crying to Abraham to allow Lazarus to dip the tip of his finger in water and go and cool his tongue, because the flame of the hell was a great anguish, and Abraham was telling him that between them there was a great fixed gulf and no one could cross over.

Oh, the man flees the torment on earth; the man flees the pain and sufferance, but it is written: **«Those who have suffered in the flesh have ceased from sin»**, but the man flees from his salvation. Even if someone wakes up from the dead to come and tell what it is in the hell, no even so is the man afraid of the hell, and those in the graves have always cried for them and for those who are left on the earth who do not prepare for the eternal life. Now here is what I have done: I have allowed the dead to come and see My work with My new people. The hour has come for those in the graves to hear My voice upon you, and you are My witnesses. Here is how they testify about what they have seen. Be careful to hear, sons.

— We, those who blasphemed this word from the sides, its coming down and the faithful people, who used to come to this spring, now look at the greatness of the work that the Lord, Christ, has been working with you, the last ones. We confess the sin of the blasphemy, which we did out of ignorance. We did not know that this work came from God and rather played with boulders over it. The coming out of the body took place all of a sudden on us and we went into agony. Now we see how we had prepared our anguish and mourning for our life in ignorance and for the blowing that we had worked out against God's glory, which is with the last ones. The last ones are great saviors on Christ side, the Lord of mercy. He has stretched out the bridge of mercy so that we may come to the spring and we have done so, for the Lord has commanded. Amen.

Let all those on earth hear and make their room near to God, for there is great mourning and fear in Hades. Let all those in the flesh hear and work out their life, for death is hard to bear. The time of the eternal life and eternal condemnation is coming.

Get up to life, you who are in the flesh, for the Lord, Jesus Christ is coming with His judgment for the works. He has sent us to wake you up, and we do so, and Christ will pay us, for the Lord of mercy is great. Come to life! Amen. We come too, for the Lord is calling us. Amen. His work with those in the garden from Pucioasa is great. (City Pucioasa; in Romanian, „pucioasa” means brimstone, r.n.) His word from Pucioasa is fire and brimstone for those who are unfaithful. This word is a river of fire, and the Lord casts out the death and the hell into the river of fire, into this word, which is calling us into it and cleanses us as gold is cleansed by fire. It is a great glory within this place. The kingdom of the heavens is with the Lord into the midst of the people. You should become His kingdom, for the kingdom of death is dreadful on earth and in the abyss. There is no perishing for those who leave the earth, but it is a place of torment and mourning instead, and an endless burning and also an escapeless fear, but Christ had come to us and brought us here, and we confess this.

Give us your hand, for you come from the Lord to those who are alive and to those who are dead, to give them your hand to the Lord. Give us your hand, those in the Lord's garden from Pucioasa! Amen. And you have given it to us. Amen. You stay on earth on behalf of the Lord, Who is coming to save the human kind. The place with you is the throne of the last judgment, the river of fire in which death and hell are thrown, the river of the everlasting life, out of which the resurrection flows over the living and the dead. Amen. When you cry out to the heaven for us, those in hades, there is a great earthquake here, and then the merciful angels come and take us out and bring us to the supper of the heaven. The heaven and the earth are shaken from your work to us. The powers of death come loose and the evil spirits groan, because the damnation of death has come. Amen. There is a great turmoil for the resurrection, for the birth of the earth of the bodies, for the Lord wrote about it and said: **«The shadows will come to life from the bosoms of the earth»**. Amen.

— And now, we, who left out bodies within the hope of resurrection, we too, who were the sons of this work, bring the news into the garden of salvation that the resurrection is coming. The Lord is with it into His arms. The shirt of resurrection comprises every creature, which will receive the new heaven and the new earth as inheritance. All the mysteries are into Christ's hand, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, the Lord, Who is coming again, and He is coming with great glory judging the living and the dead, and He is coming to establish His kingdom. The mourning is coming over those who left this work after they knew it. But as for you, sons of the garden from which the Lord is working on the earth, come with merciful voices to Him and ask for their cleansing of the sin of blasphemy, for this sin is not forgiven, but is cleansed instead. Amen.

Let this mercy come, Lord, over those who knew You in this spring and left You and left for the world of sin or they left their bodies striking in You, Lord, and into the work of the salvation, with which You came to meet the living and the dead, Lord. It is written into the Scriptures that you are coming, and that is why you are coming. Come and come again, for Your coming is with those in the garden from here! Come and come again, for Your coming here is comforting those who wait in hades! Come, Lord, for the heaven and the earth is Your kingdom! Amen, amen, amen.

— And I, the Lord, come when you call Me. Those in the garden have eyes and ears; they have body, soul and spirit, and they are those who hear you, and I take you from them. I give you to them to cleanse you, to wash you, to dress you with My garment, with the garment of resurrection and to prepare you for My coming, so that I may come afterwards. The throne of the creature's judgment is with them, and I, the Lord, have mercy through them to a thousandth generation. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, sweet and merciful children in the garden, I give you the sweetest and most beautiful word: I love you! This is the most beautiful word, and I give it to you, for I have no one to give it but to those who are loved. The archangels Michael and Gabriel are always on your right and left, on your left and right, for My work with you. My angel, Michael, the archangel, made for you a way to those in the graves, and a way for them to you, and here is their memorial and calling table for resurrection.

Oh, what a pain, because the man who call the dead into remembrance does not want to make alms as for heaven! Oh, what a pain! Those who are called into remembrance cannot come near. The brandy, the devil's drinking, stays on the memorial tables; and the meat the same. Oh, for the heaven, one does not work as for those on the earth. The angel does not come closer to the memorial and then to go and help the one who is mentioned. The meat and brandy do not work out any mercy to heaven, and they bring torment of hell for the one remembered instead. Oh, there are no longer on earth those who have mercy on those in the graves.

Sons from the garden of salvation, I love you. This is the most beautiful word, and I give it to you as I have no one to give it to. Give your hand to those who are asleep, for they have been waiting for it. I raise up a new generation out of you from the living and the dead, a new seed, after the spirit not after the flesh; out of cleanness, not out of flesh. I will fill the earth with those who are saved, with those who are born of My word upon you. I make out the great resurrection little by little. Soon, soon, and those who sleep in the dust of the earth will stand on their feet, for it is written to be so, and those that are written come into fulfillment completely. Amen.

The rulers of the angels and of the heavenly powers give you all My glory of angels, to be with you for the making of My work with you. Behold, the house in the hill has the house of meeting near it, established by Me through you. In a little while, we put its roof. Little by little, we give its sweet appearance over the work done by you willingly, for I see you having good will and love through the work that I give you to do. The good time holds on to you and lets you work. Work according to the weather, and never be tired, weak sons. I can in you. The entire heavenly host is at this feast to comfort you for the work of this house of meeting. The heaven meets the man. Here are also those in the dwelling of the dead, to make you rejoice over My glory with you, over My glory from Me, for I have mercy on whom I want to have mercy. I have mercy on you to a thousandth generation, merciful sons, because you love Me and keep My commandments. Be holy, for I have to take from your little hands the sacrifice for the salvation of the creature, the request for the resurrection of the visible and invisible nature, saving children on My behalf.

I give you much grace. I give you all the help from heaven and from earth. I can, weak children. I can. Amen. Let all the help for the beginning and for the good ending of the glory of the house of meeting come near. Amen. My glory will dwell in it, and I will call the man to My table, to give him of My glory with you, and the man to take of My glory and to desire it. This is what I have told you: the entire human kind will marvel at My work with you, at My glory on you, at your little hands, which are at work by My powerful hand. Amen.

Work with love, My loved people, and My little people. Let us love each other, for love means sacrifice, son. This is how I have loved. I love you, My people; this is My word, the most beautiful word that I have given you. I love you as the smallest one, My people, My first born, My new people, out of which I will make a new heaven and a new earth, to the glory of My coming and to the greatness of God's sons, those who have been waited for by all creature. And if I love you, you will be able to do whatever I want, because love can, My love in you, children loved by God; it can.

Peace to you, people loved by God! You are My peace. I give My peace to those who look for Me with you, for You are My peace and I give Myself to those who look for Me. I come with the resurrection of the creature and I come soon, and I will work with you, children of My coming. Let all and everything bow to resurrection, for the voice of the resurrection calls out from Me over the earth, and I come to give the man life of My life. Amen, amen, amen.

08/[21-11-2000](#)

### **The feast of nine years after the consecration of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem**

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I come together with the saints at the feast of the little garden of My word. Amen. The small garden, which has you in it, children of My word, is being celebrated. My glory has always come out from it to the people and calls them out to My coming. My word calls out the people, but I, the Lord, hardly have room in the man's heart. I come out of the garden with My glory to the people. I come out with you into the middle of the people to make them know of My coming to you, My glory on you, and to exhort them into it, so that My coming may not take them by surprise, which will be soon, soon.

Behold My glory, surrounded by cherubim and seraphim. Behold My word, which is coming being ministered by angels in My garden of today, in which I, the Lord, have laid down on the ground, through your little hands, the little white stone, My gift for those who overcome the world in order to come to Me; My word for those who put on the garment of My coming and who wait for My welcome, dressed with the garment of the wedding of My coming. My coming is wedding. My coming will be a day of wedding over the entire earth. I call the man to the wedding. I show the man the way to the day of wedding, to the wedding hall, to the love of the wedding, for this is the true wedding: My coming, I with My bride, in a celebration of wedding on the earth. Amen. I clothe the earth in wedding apparel. I clothe the heaven in the garment of My coming. However, I cannot clothe the man with My coming. He is a stranger to the wedding mystery. He does not look for the joy of My coming. He does not know what comfort is and rather he has always been looking for comfort in those that are not, in those that belong to him.

Oh, have come from heaven on earth and clothed this garden with the new garment of My new word, so that I may shine from here with the light of the resurrection over every man. Nine years ago, I overcame over the earth with the laying down of the stone of the testimony of My work for the preparation of My coming. I laid down the ark on this table, over this garden, which carry in it the mystery of the man's creation. Behold the ark, which carries the word of life in it, the hidden manna, the food of the life of the age, which is to be for those who have overcome for Me and on whose foreheads the name of God and the name of the citadel of God will be written: the New Jerusalem. Amen.

Oh, sons from the little garden of My mysteries, no man bows down sufficiently to perceive this mystery: New Jerusalem. I will soon settle down visibly with it over the entire world, for it is written to make the earth and the heaven new and the man between the earth and heaven. I am the Creator, and I work with the word and fulfill the mystery of the New Jerusalem over the earth through you. Amen.

My protection will be great for those who received My love with which I come today to make the man. I have come to make the man, a new man and eternal building, as I am. I have to submit to My Father with this work, with the new man, renewed by the Spirit, for it is written: **«Death was swallowed up by victory»**. When the last enemy will be conquered, then it will be heard the call of the angels and saints, who will say: **“Death was swallowed by victory!”** Amen, amen, amen. Then I will submit to My Father, for I will subject the last enemy, and then, the man to My Father, and I will rest with a sweet resting day, for I will give back the man to the Father. Soon, soon, sons, all and everything will soon be submitted to Me completely, and then the last enemy will be brought down, and New Jerusalem will be then in heaven and on earth, a new age



and a new man, for this is what I have come to accomplish. I want every man to hear what I have come to you for and I have accomplished the small garden from you and the ark of My word in it and My coming out to the people with the word. I have come because all and everything have to be submitted to Me, and I will reign to this fulfillment, until I destroy the last enemy of the man, and then I will give the man to the Father, and I will rest from work, and I will submit Myself to the Father with My accomplished work. I long after the day of this accomplishment and I long for the man, and on that day the man will be called the day of the Lord. Amen.

I speak to you, children from the garden, celebrated today by those that are in heaven and by you. I very much miss My day of rest and I long after My rest in man. I want to give back the eternal life to the man and to give him to the Father, and then he will be called the Day of the Lord, the day of the rest of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. In the beginning I made everything that is, and then I created the man, and then We rested, and this rest was the Lord's Day. In the end it will be worked out likewise. I make them all that are going to be: a new heaven and a new earth, a New Jerusalem and then a new man, an eternal man, and then the Lord's Day, My and My Father's rest, the man without death, for *«Death was swallowed up by victory»*, as this Scripture was declared for My work from the Father.

Here is the mystery of My garden with you. Let the man come and take the hidden manna from it and to become a new man, for the new man is My work in this garden. The angels and the saints sing My glory over the garden. The opposing spirit laments, and My Father bears witness for Me as the victor over the death and the hell, for My word over the garden is the river of fire in which I cast out the death and the hell, so that they may no longer be, and to be the redeemed man for life instead, and the heaven and the earth to sing the song of victory, the love of the Father for the man, My work brought before My Father: the new man. Amen.

I, your Lord and Comforter, comfort you in your work with Me. I comfort you, for it is very hard, very hard what we have to work. Oh, if I let you totally impregnated with the weight of My glory, which works with you, you would fall down with your body and heart because of fear, for the man is weak and small, sons, but I come soft according to the way the man is created, and I carry in a mystery the whole glory of My work with the man, and I will show it to you, sons, after I will have overcome the last enemy on the earth. The life of the age, which is to be, will bring a new heaven and a new earth, and then there will no longer be pain and tears and hardship, and rather there will be life without death and it will be the Lord's Day.

I, the Lord, comfort you, for the mystery of the comfort is for those who are holy; it is not for those who sin, no, no, sons. I do not go with it to those who sin. I have no longer room in the worldly churches with the mystery of the comfort, for the priest sins, and all who are on his side and are united to him do likewise, and I cannot stay with the mystery of salvation among these. However, you should not sin, and this is what those, who are united to Me through you, also do, and I am with you and with the mystery of the comfort for you and for those who stay alive under this mystery. Amen. Oh, it is only one comfort; it is that one, which makes the saints holy, and such a comfort is without Me. My comfort does not have to be given to those who cannot under it, for it is for those who are made perfect for it. My comfort brings living life in the saint and it brings holy power in him; it brings the Lord in him, with His humbleness. The humble man does not fall under My comfort, but the man, full of himself, falls down, because he is haughty and he takes for himself, and does not take for Me; he does not take for My power in him, for My benefit through him. Be great in your wisdom, wise sons, for the mystery of the comfort has to be well understood. Give wisdom from Me to the man; give health to the man's heart for Me, for there is no such wisdom like Mine on earth and in the man. I comfort you, and the mystery of the comfort is over you, to be able to do for Me and that I may also be able to work in you. I give you what I have best, in order to work out what I have best over the man. Amen.

Now, I thank you and I praise you with the angels and with the saints because you stand before Me, and you should humble yourselves, sons, for those who are humble are the heavenly sons on earth. Amen. And go with all My blessing on this day; go and show yourselves to the

people with My glory. Let the people see that you are beautiful, that you are holy on earth and that even the man can if he really wants to be. Go and give light from My light on earth. God and go again, and I will gather together the people near you, for you are the sons of My small garden on these days of My coming, My small garden of flowers, My comfort from My coming, My fragrance with a pleasing aroma, which arises to Me for My comfort. I comfort Myself with you and I make a boast with you before the people, for you also boast with My name and with My life in you and with My coming to you, which is coming soon, soon, for every man, for My coming is the work that I have to fulfill soon, soon. Amen, amen, amen.

29-11/[12-12-2000](#)

### **The feast of the Saint hierarch Nicholas**

Lay down before Me, you watchmen children from My manger. I come to you as word in order to prepare Us for travelling. I go with you to speak of you as being Mine and to speak of My coming to you for every man on earth who hears the voice of My coming after two thousand years. I want every man to hear and know that I am with the new age over you and clean the earth with it and make it new, for the word is new and it lies down on the earth to make it new. Amen. No one has understood the mystery of the new age by now, because I, Myself, had to come and reveal it. As the buds are shooting, this is how I open Myself over the earth and with it, and out of the bud I make flower and from the flower I make fruit and put it on My table, and My table is the Romanian land. I started the earth with it from the beginning and with it I start the new earth, the earth of the age to come, for I have sowed the new age on it, the new fruit, and the new man. The people on the earth changed the book of My coming so that the man may not understand it and no longer wait for Me. However, I bring the mystery of the new age into light, the new heaven and the new earth that I promised to the man, only for the man to believe into My word of yesterday and today, for I, the Lord, become a river of word from heaven for the man's life. I miss the man very much and I want him to burn after Me and to wait for Me, for I am with the new age into My arms and I wait for the man to open to Me so that I may come.

I pour Myself into you, children from My manger, and you should give Me to the people, because I make you into a way to the people. I am the One Who can and I make you. I want to make the people to know My coming one hour before and then to come for them too when I come to you and to prepare them as I prepare you, one hour before, and then to come in a perfect way. There is still one hour and I come; one hour, sons. I work with you over the earth during this hour and how much I want the man to receive the gift of faith when I give it to him, as you received it when I gave it to you!

Oh, hardly does the man know Me when I knock at his door! Every man got used to say that the Lord is not. Oh, how could the man learn to say such a thing? The one, who has not got any fear of God, blasphemes and then he says: "It is not the Lord." One hour, and the man will no longer say this. Only one hour and I will stay face to face with them, for no one has believed the mystery of the new age by now, because I, Myself, have to interpret and to reveal Myself with it on the earth, of the Romanian land. And let the man no longer questions you about your knowledge that the Romanian land is chosen for My coming. Let him look at the kind of work I have been doing on it and to understand and to know. Amen.

I go with you for the man to hear how I reveal the mystery of the new age, the age that is to come. Those who have forsaken the faith will believe seeing with their own eyes, and their unbelief will not escape them from guilt, but on the contrary, it will condemn them severely, for I have had you as My messengers on the earth and I have called them to Me and they have got used to saying: "It is not the Lord." One more hour and I will show Myself near you, for the judgment of those who have known Me by this word. The man's haughtiness, which does not receive Me, is the reward of his wicked works, for the sinful falls into haughtiness and he falls into blindness and then, by everything he does, he blasphemes God. One more hour and My light with you will be

great and I will dazzle the haughty ones and they will remain in the darkness and the blind will not be able to find the way. I, the Lord, the One, Who made the heaven and the earth, will make them new and I will do this work with the man, as I have already done so, as My Father worked with Me, doing everything that is. I am with the mystery of the new age on the Romanian land. Let the man see what kind of work I have been doing with him and let him understand and know. Amen.

I comfort you, sons, children, and I take you and stay with you before the people and I will be preached more and more with you and at you. Give to the people the power to understand, for I give it to you in order to give it further. I long for the man and I cry with the Father after the man, and I want to give his life back to him and to have him. I want to have nothing but the man and to give him to the Father and to have him. Amen.

Now, sons, I clothe you with grace from top to toe. I swaddle you with grace like babies and you will be beautiful and loved and we will go to give ourselves over for I Make you a way to the people. I am the One Who can and I make you. Amen.

Give the mystery of the new age to the people, for I give Myself over with it, and tell them, sons, that I long for them to be Mine and to give them their life as I have given it to you, for life is the light of the people, the mystery of the eternal life, My light giving forth light from the man. Amen, amen, amen.

06/[19-12-2000](#)

## 2001

### The Word of God upon the synod from the manger of the word

I come closer to the manger and I become word of building and word of comfort and then I give Myself to you and to those who gather together near you to become a feast for Me. You have made Me into a day of celebration, sons from the manger, for the good and little children like you have come together near you, to spend a good time into My name with you, and for Me to feed them from heaven. When the world on the earth have come together to spend its days, behold, you too have found an opportunity and made Me come down to feed those who come to grow near the spring, which washes the man and then it makes him grow so that he may be.

Here I am to give you grace and comfort; to you and to those who have come to the spring. I, Myself, am. My body is covered from your eyes, but My word flows from it and it is heard and I feed with it and make it into My coming, for this time has come and every man will be taken by surprise, for the man on earth does not want to stop from his walking and listen to the whisper of My coming, My word that becomes a way for My coming. If My Scriptures from two thousand years ago are false, I will not come. But they are true and that is why I come and I come to fulfill them. Amen.

I told My disciples to understand the sign of My coming from the fig tree. And behold, it has shoot forth buds for the time of My coming has come near. I am the fig tree, for the fig tree on the earth has grown dry and I can no longer eat of its fruit. I Myself, have come and gave forth fruit and new sprouts, for My coming is near. The dry fig tree thinks that it is green and does not understand the signs of My coming, the signs of My coming. You, however, children from the manger, are the signs of My coming. I am the fig tree and you are the sprouts and My coming is with you. Amen, amen, amen. I have worked again mysteriously as two thousand years. And as that time, the people nowadays do not want to perceive of the signs of the time of My coming from the Father. The Spirit, opposing to Me, is king over the man and it whispers him in his ear not to set to watching for My coming, but to spend the things of the night instead. And behold, My coming takes the man by surprise and the man does not see it, for it is written: **«They have eyes and do not see; they have years and do not hear; and he that does not believe does not come to see»**. However, I come to the manger with food from heaven and I give Myself for a holy building

to the one who wants to be with Me, waiting for Me to come. I give Myself to you and you should also give Me further, sons, so that I may be found with you by those who have learned the way to the spring of My coming.

The one who comes for growth I teach him to always look at himself to see if he is growing on My word. And how comes that? Let him look into My word and measure himself within it, for this is how I teach the one who is growing from Me and this is what I tell him: child, look to see what it is between you and God, between you and your neighbor. Look to see yourself from God, when you look, and do not seek to see yourself from you. Look to see yourself from your brother, when you want to see yourself, and not to look at yourself from within you, for your eyes cannot tell about you. Seek to look at you from God and from your neighbor, to be pleased to God and to your neighbor, not to yourself, for this is how those that watch for My coming are. And as for the work of watching, let there any spirit of master not be mixed with the spirit of servant, for this spirit spoils the watching of those who watch, but let there be a spirit of love which gives power for watching, which gives taste to the holy watching among the brothers, for it is written: **«The greater one shall be the servant to the smaller one, and not master»**, for this is how My teaching is. The greater one shall watch best, so that he may be seen from the smaller one. And who is the smaller one? The smaller one is the one who looks at himself from God and from his neighbor. Amen, amen, amen.

The man does not know what his happiness is. Only the one, who reaches to be pleased to his neighbor at what it is good for building, only that one makes of his soul into eyes for happiness, for then he finds the perfect peace and does no longer get out of it, for it is sweet and it makes the man wiser; it builds the man day by day until the day of the day; it comforts him and keeps him in it and the man finds his rest.

Oh, it is no other kind of rest for the man; it is not. Oh, the man does not come to take from Me and to find his rest. Oh, there are no longer true people, sons; there is really no one. Oh, there are no longer true Christian, well children; there are no more, sons. Those who seek miracles to become Christians, those undergo like the stiff-necked man in whom the seed of life does not sprout, for the miracles have had no power to kill the death in the man. When I, the Lord, send miracles in the way of the man to strengthen him for Me, is one thing, but when the man looks himself for miracles is something else. And behold, for some, miracles have been a way to Me, and again, for many other, they have been a way for themselves, for they have boasted falling down by themselves. Oh, it is bad of the man who has no teacher from above, from heaven, for that one gets used to the earth, to those on the earth and to those from the man.

Child, who receives My teaching, seek, seek to learn to be pleased by Me. It is not good to take care of yourself before Me, but rather it is better to receive things from Me that they may be of good use to you, those that I have given you, for this is why I have given them to you. I have given them so that you may receive and not to ask for them anymore. I give so that it may be given and the man that takes to have and no longer tempt Me for himself. I have always given what I see that you need, to help you to have and to make use of My coming to you. The one, who has, does no longer complain that he is poor. The one, who receives, has, but the one, who does not know how to receive, that one does not have, and he asks so that he may have.

And I, as a good Teacher, say this: blessed is he who allows himself to be found by God, for that one knows how to find the Lord. He, who looks for the Lord, does no longer find Him, but the one who allows oneself to be found, has found God. Amen.

Behold, I have come as a Teacher to give Myself over, for I see how you, and those who come, have been waiting to receive Me. I want to be born completely in the one who wants Me within him; for the man is born of the man and I have to teach him his birth of My birth in him. Amen. There is still a little while and I will celebrate with you the feast of My birth two thousand years ago and I will renew Myself with it in every man who wants My birth in him, My Spirit, Who is from heaven and My heavenly body. Amen.



I have given you warm food, sons. Put it on the table and teach those who take it to also chew it, for I want to teach My birth in the one who comes to Me. The new age brings My birth in the man's heart, only for the man to receive, only for the man to hear the mystery of the new age. I pass with it by the man's age and I come to settle down on earth, for I have you as the beginning of new age, kneaded by Me and by you between earth and heaven. Soon, soon, and there will no longer be the things of the man's age and the man will see more and more the new age which is settling down on earth, and the man who has nothing to build in the new age, will cry.

And as for you and for those who are with Me through you, build yourselves sons, in the mystery of the new age and by its building for it will be forever. I have taught you the work of the building and I have been building you for such a long time. Build yourselves in the new age and be builders of the age to come, for everything will be swallowed up by the victory of My coming and I will remain with the new age and with its heirs. Amen.

I give the man eyes to see; I give him ears to hear; I give him wisdom to understand; I give him love to have, only for the man to receive from the peace of My coming. I come with heavenly peace and grace for those who hear Me, and for those who do not hear Me, I come with a tomorrow day, I come with the reward for those that had been worked by every man who has hidden from Me loving his own self.

This is what I said: **«Let the man deny himself and come and follow Me»**. However, the man has hidden and had not received My calling to come. And now I come, and when I come I do no longer call him, and rather I tell him to go, not to come, for when I said to him "Come!" he did not come; he stopped for his own self and did not come. And behold, the age of the man will pass away and I come with My age, and I surely come. I come, for it is written to come after two thousand years from My ascension to My Father, for I ascended to come. And if I come, I tell again to everybody that I come and I say:

Sons of the people open the Scriptures and read them about My coming. And if you read them, do not tempt them, do not misinterpret them, but understand them instead. And if you do not understand them, call the Holy Spirit, with tears and lament, to teach you the unsealing of the mystery of the Scriptures of My coming. Open the Scriptures and do not close or hide them, for My coming, which has to be fulfilled, is written in them. And if you know how to read them, you will find in it a new country, a New Jerusalem, for the old Jerusalem cut Me and gave Me to perishing, but I stood up as a God that came from the Father and I was again, and I chose Jerusalem again, for the Father had it put aside for My coming after two thousand years.

Behold the country of brightness, which Daniel, the prophet, saw it from far away, the land from the beginning, the Romanian land, of which I took the clay into My hand and I made the man. Here is My new country, My new field in which I have sown the seed of the new age, a heavenly age on the earth, the New Jerusalem. This is how the new age is called: New Jerusalem. Amen, amen, amen.

Open the Scriptures, you sons of the people, and you will find in it My coming with the new age, coming down from heaven. And here is My coming, for I am speaking from the midst of the Romanian land over the earth, and My word crosses like lightning from east to west, for this is how My coming is, like lighting, as it is written into the Scriptures.

Let the thirsty come and drink of My water and to be alive afterwards, and let him no more go thirsty, for behold, the man is always thirsty. He drinks and goes thirsty again, for I have the water, not him. Let the man come to Me and drink. And if he does not want to come, let him not come, for it is written: **«Let him who is holy be holy still, and let him who is filthy be filthy still»**, for My coming is like a thief and the one, who has not come to it, does no longer have time to come.

Oh, sons of the people, redeem the time for the days are hard. This is how the Scripture teaches you. Open the Scriptures, you, sons of the people, and you will find in them that I come and you will understand why I come. I come for it is written in them that I come after those two thousand years from My ascension to My Father. I ascended to My Father so that I could come

again to prepare the place of My coming from near My Father. And I have come and prepared it for Me and I still prepare it and glorify it, so that all the kings may see the land of the dwelling of My coming: the Romanian land. This land soon, soon, will be entirely Mine, and those, who will be on it, will become My saints, a holy and royal nation and a people after My image and into My likeness, for this how it is in the house of My Father. Amen.

Oh, children from the manger, I have given you grace and comfort and to those, who have come together to the spring, to drink and to grow. I have also given to the sons of the people to drink, only if they want to drink. Oh, if the Scriptures of the coming of the Son of Man are false, then He will not come. But if they are true, the Son of Man will come, and **«every nations of the earth will lament seeing Him with power and much glory»**, as it is written into the Scriptures. Amen.

I have called every man to come towards My coming. I have been calling him for two thousand years. I have been calling the man for seven thousand years. However, I have never called him as I have called him today. I have been calling the one who does not want to come. I have been calling the one who does not hear the whisper of My coming. And when I come, I will no longer call him, and I will tell him to go away instead, as it is written into the Scriptures.

Oh, children of My coming, My coming is coming. Build yourselves in the mystery of the new age and be builders and tell everybody who live on the earth that My coming is approaching. One hour and I come and the new age, which is coming with Me, is called the New Jerusalem. Amen, amen, amen.

19-12-2000/[01-01-2001](#)

### **The Sunday of the remembrance of the prodigal son's parable**

You should get up and hear My word, children sons. My speaking with you keeps you to be Mine and it keeps Me with you. This is My dwelling with the man. Amen. This is how I should have remained with the man after I created him. But behold, the man's happiness has made the man no longer be used to want My happiness with him. The man is no longer used to be with Me, and his happiness is the greatest sadness, which deceives the man and makes him forget of My joy with him.

Oh, children sons, My ear is opening in you so that your ears may also open and hear My word. Bring My word in My book, for it is a living food for every soul, which loves his dwelling with Me, the true happiness of the man. It is one thing for Me to come to the man and it is another thing for the man to come to Me. It is one thing to give Myself to the man and another thing for the man to buy Me from those who sell Me.

It is a great mourning on earth. No one watches and no one is afraid anymore and if someone is afraid to run to Me, the man knows one way to Me and he goes to those who sell Me and this is how he tries to come to Me to his pain. When the man has no pains and trials he does not seek after Me because he finds his own happiness, but it is the man's enemy instead. The man has one single enemy: the sin. The sin has been striking the man for seven thousand years. The sin punishes the man during the sin, for the man without watching is a man punished by the sin. No one punishes the man but the sin alone, and behold, the man is not afraid of the sin, for the sin has got a hidden face, but it is a punishment<sup>147</sup> for the man's wondering away. The prodigal son took his share of property and squandered it in riots and this was his punishment for his lack of watching, for his lack of love, for no one can punish a man for his lack of love but sin alone, which becomes the reward for man's haughtiness.

Oh, children sons, I suffer pain from the man who is poor in his soul. The poor man runs to Me and does not find Me. Those who sell Me cannot give Me to the poor man. The virgins, who did not watch while they went to those who sold Me to buy oil for their lamps, remained outside

---

<sup>147</sup> See the selection topic: „[What defiles a man, what enters or what comes out of him?](#)”, r.n.

of the wedding room. Oh, those who sell Me cannot give Me to the man. The man troubled by sins has nowhere to find Me, for those who sell Me do not have Me. Rarely is there any sinful man to say to himself: *"I will come back to My Father because it is a great hunger on earth"*. Rarely is there any man to give up sinning, children sons. The man does not have to give in order to buy Me, but all he has to do is to give up sinning, so that I may give Myself to him and to become his happiness, for the sinful man is wretched, sons. The true happiness of the man is the humility state, which comes from the holiness of the man's spirit, soul and body. The one who stays with Me does not think and does not pose as holy, for that one has the humbleness of his mind as his guard. The holy one does not fall in his mind, for he stays with Me and the one who stays with Me does not fall. He, who falls, falls in his own mind, and when he falls, he turns his mind into an evil spirit and this is how he falls.

Oh, children sons, this is what I said that I came to make the man, a child, for the child-man escapes the punishment. Oh, the man does not know why I call you children sons. I rely on you for My coming. I open My ear in you so that your ears may open and to hear the word of My coming and to put it on earth and I call you children sons. The child-man is the clean man in his feelings and mind and I used that one for Me and for My coming to the people, for My way to the people has to be a holy way so that I may walk on it. Behold, it is not children that I like, but rather the child-man is the one that makes Me glad, the one who comforts Me with My dwelling in him.

The child-man owes Me nothing, because he is My son, and he is a child-son, and the sons are exempted from debts. I asked Peter: *«Who pay taxes to the kings? Their sons or the foreigners?»* And he answered Me: *«The foreigners, Lord»*. *«So, the sons are free from taxes»*.

And I said "It is a great mourning on earth. The poor people go to those who sell Me, to those who take taxes from people and the people are foreigners Me and to their kings, who sell Me to them for money, as the Jews sold Me, when they gave Me to die for their life, for they did not hear from Me when I said: *«The one who seeks to save his soul will lose it»*."

Oh, children sons, I groan with a great pain, with great mourning. No one loses his time or sets his soul for My Gospel, for My life to give it to the people for them to have life, light, rising and comfort from Me by those who set their souls for My life in man. Those who sell Me have made their shops everywhere and they established themselves with them into the way of the people, and those who are troubled by their sins go to the shop to look for comfort from Me, but they do not seek for repentance as the prodigal son did after he was punished and struck by sin. Those who buy Me from those who sell Me cannot enter into My wedding hall, for as long as I stayed on the earth I did not receive those who had Me from the merchants, but rather I welcomed the sons and the sons are not in debt and they do not buy or sell because they are sons. Amen.

Let every man hear My word from you, which is given as a gift to the one who hears to come and to become a child for My kingdom, if he comes. And as for you, children, for the children are free from debts, they are free from guilt and do no longer see to buy their innocence, and I take care of them and work with My hired men and keep My children to My bosom and comfort them, for the children sons are My comfort. He who stays in the wedding garment becomes a way to Me from the Father to the people so that I may call and exhort them to come back to the Father. Who are those who confess the Father? The sons are; the sons who make their Father rejoice, the sons who wipe out the tears of the Father, the pain of the Father, which comes from those who go astray without watching and without love. Children sons I want to have, to take them and put them on My wounds to so that I may heal them. Amen.

Oh, if the sinners came back to holiness, I would give Myself to them with days of wedding, as the Father gave the fattened calf for the banquet when the prodigal son returned and who did no longer want the sonship honor but rather he wanted to be received as a hired man, only to have something to eat. Oh, if those who are sinful came to Me to eat, I would give them of My food and I would rejoice with you over their return.

Oh, children sons, give to the sinners of My food with you, so that they may see that I call them with humility, and I to give them from the spring. The spring does not ask anything from the

man when he drinks of its water, but the man, who takes from the spring to sell, that one cannot give Me to the man.

Oh, children sons, give My spring to the people, for I give Myself to those who are poor to exhort them to Me. Amen, amen, amen.

29-01/[11-02-2001](#)

### **The feast of the three holy hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John**

I lay Myself down in the book with the word of the today's feast. Amen. I, the Lord of the saints, comfort the saints in heaven and on earth, in those who are not seen and in those that are seen, for the saints were and are My comfort in heaven and on earth. Amen.

It is a great wonder for the man to give Me his house and his life. The house of the man is his body, and the life of the man is his work. When the man gives himself to Me, I come and I dwell in him and make him into My house and I dwell in it with My things and multiply them as a wise householder and I share them with the poor and give them to heal the people of their shortcomings so that there may be someone to testify about Me and about My saints who have become a house for Me on earth. The shortcomings of the poor man are not bread, garment and money. Those are the shortcomings of the lazy man, who does not even want to work for his food or for his garment. The poor man is the man deprived of God and of those from God. The man who is enriched by Me with those of Mine is the one who shows true mercy when he shares them around himself. To the one who gives it is given, for he knows to give mercy. The true bread, with which the man can show mercy, is the heavenly bread, the bread for the saints, the solid food<sup>148</sup> of the soul.

I become food for the man's life and I pour Myself out into My vessels and I give Myself. I give Myself as gift, for headspring not asking anything from the man who drink of it. The spring flows incessantly no matter if there is someone or not to drink of it. This is how I want My word to flow over the earth and the man to drink of it, for the man is hungry and thirsty and deprived of everything. He has always gathered those that are spoiled, those that make him poor of life. The man makes them all but only life for himself he cannot make. I call the man with a heavenly mercy to give him life, for he cannot make his own life. I want to give him My things of those that are Mine and to multiply them and make him merciful as I am, for that is why I give him; I give him so that he may give further, for the spring flows and does not stop and it overflows everywhere in its way instead. I am the spring and I pour Myself out into My saints, and they are poured out into the saints from place to place and bring to Me the fruit of saints, for the saints have life and the life is the fruit, which remains forever.

Oh, it is a great wonder for the man to give Me his house and his life to be able to make of him into a river of living water, as I am. The man does not know this happiness, for if he understood this happiness, he would become a river of the river of life and would water and give food and decorate the poor ones. Mercy is shown to the one who is merciful, and because the man does not give this mercy to the man, that is why he has not. He, who gives, gives to himself, for the spring does not get dry and this is the mystery of the spring, which flows. I am the spring of life and I have given Myself with it, and if I have given Myself, I have life and a spring of life and I have always given Myself, for this is how the spring is. I pour Myself out on the earth with the word of life, with the mystery of life, and I call out the poor to come and to receive life and to have, and to have in abundance. Amen.

When I made the man, I created him into My image and after My likeness and I did not make him as he is now. And after I made him, the man lost his life by his disobedience, and that is why he cannot give life. However, I have come again into his life to make him again and to put life in him. Amen, amen, amen. I am not a merchant of words, but I am the truth of the word,

---

<sup>148</sup> See the selection topic: „[About fasting and almsgiving](#)”, r.n.



which gives life to the man. Amen. Let everyone, who does not believe what I say, put Me to test; let him give Me as a house and let him give Me his life and the work of his life so that I may work and not him, and then to see that I am the One Who gives life to the man, for I am the word of the truth; the Man with a life giving Spirit. Amen. The one, who does not give Me his life so that I may make it, that one hardly perceives My word, which gives life. The mysteries of the word are not at its surface but they are in the depth of the word instead. Only the man, who knows how to dig, finds a trace of the richness of My mysterious word. Only the one, who loves My life in him, only that one has the means to perceive the deep of My word, full of its mystery. Only when the man gives himself to Me, he begins to know, begins to see, begins to be able to do and begins to give, for this is how the saints work and give themselves, turning Me into a spring in them for the life of the people. Amen.

My spirit and the spirit of My saints rest in the garden of the word, for the healing of the gentiles. I made in heaven a trinity of saint bishops from the three saints who gave themselves to the people into My name, shepherds who have mercy on the sheep, shepherds who give birth to lambs giving them life from My life; shepherds who perceived the mystery of the word to teach with it the people. Their holy life made My work in them joyful, for the man who gives himself to Me, becomes a house of light upon the earth so that the people may walk on the way with light. Rarely were the shepherds with mercy for the sheep, from then on to this day. The antichrist was in the church then too and persecuted My church, and then he dressed in a holy garment; and he has done his work until today, for his human work has something to do with My work, with My church. For two thousand years since he has been hiding in the church, he has made for himself sons in the body to persecute those that are born in the spirit for Me; he has grown rich in glory on My church. Oh, little, very little was My church, and his church hardly gets in its house. The one who really followed Me was persecuted and lived in narrow circumstances. The man, who walked in My way, had no room in his church. The same is today too, for he is in no need of a holy man, for at the prayer of the holy man, the walls of disbelief, which hide in them the false man and the antichrist that has his life in the church, have always fallen down. Who becomes a shepherd needs to have money, and that one becomes a shepherd for ranks and for money. The true shepherd does not gather anything but sheep and takes care of them that they may breed sheep and give them to the shepherd, so that he may give them forward to Me.

Oh, how comes that the world, which wanted to become a church for Me, did not wake up two thousand years ago? Oh, how comes that the man did not see that he was deceived into My name? I told by My book from these days that My church was not on the earth, but only under the earth and only in secret, and the one which establishes itself with its walls on the heights in order to catch slaves under it, that one is the church of the hidden man, who works the mystery of lawlessness prophesied by My apostles, for it will be worked out in the church for its demolition.

The man marvels on the earth asking why I have come with the word into the world now, after two thousand years. Oh, if the man knew what kind of work makes the church visible on the earth, he would not stay indifferent and would run to Me as the prodigal son ran for his life to his father to give him food to eat. The saints from heaven, who were set by Me as shepherds over the stray flock upon the earth, are torn apart with mourning. I said that no man can deceive the man and God like the man who sets himself from his own reading, or from the men's reading, upon the people into My name to shepherd, as he says. Oh, the true shepherd does not have himself anymore. But where shall you find such a thing? There is no longer a shepherd beside Me. That is why I have come now, after two thousand years, to be a Shepherd on the earth. I have come for there are no longer shepherds of the sheep. I have come because I have mercy on the man. Those who establish themselves as rulers over the people and over the seas, are completely blind, but they are not blind; rather they like the work of a blind, and that is why they let it be. Who chooses the blind? The blind choose them. All people are blind and do not want to get up from their blindness. It is not the blindness that is guilty, but the sick.

I have come as a Shepherd on the earth, for I have mercy on the man. The man has no counselor; he has no priest, for the priest is he who brings himself as a sacrifice, not he, who takes the sacrifice. The priest who takes from the sheep is not a priest. I did not do such a thing, to suck from the sheep. I had mercy on them and I was the One to give them. I had neither a house, nor a table, lands nor wealth, but I had what to give to the sheep. I had power to give to them. By word I prepared for them food and little coats of grace and cover from the Father, and they forgot about cold, hunger and mourning and followed Me longingly, and I was giving them. But when the paid shepherds, who were laying in ambush for Me and for My sheep, found this, got up and raveled all My sheep and made them cry to Pilate to put Me on the cross, so that they may not lose their sheep that they were sucking from. The same is today too. I shepherd with a heavenly pasture and water the sheep with a sweet fountain, and the cunning shepherds got upset with Me and laughed at the sheep that I gathered in My arms to give them life from My life. But they cut themselves and will cut into the sword that they took against My coming and against My pure flock, which is cleansed by Me to be, and so that My church between the heaven and the earth may no perish. The church, which stays built by the man on the heights, is no church. That is a store on which is written „God” and the man goes to get Me from there and he pays Me. There is no man to have room in that church if he has no money. All its servants say that the money is for the church, and the man does not know what his ruler says, when he takes his money and spends on fleshly, earthly and passing away pleasures. Behold, the money, which the man gives to this business is not for the church. The church means the sheep, not the walls; it does not mean anything else. The lean sheep is of no interest in the temple of the man; the barren sheep even less. But the fat sheep has room, for it has milk, wool and lambs. Not the priest is the one to handle the money if it is a need for the life of the church, but rather the economists who have in their charge the necessities of the sheep. A sheep helps another sheep by the upright economists, who share innocently, as the Scripture says. And the priest should shepherd; he needs to feed, bandage and tend My sheep, and he should have no sheep, since he is established as a shepherd of My sheep; and I do not ask anything from the sheep, rather it is I that give them from My life. Amen.

I complain with My word. All people are blind and I can no longer get rid of the slavery for the man of the lying wrote Me on his house to live as a result of My name, but I did not tell him to do so. I did not give Myself to anyone to be sold but to Judas, so that the Scriptures may be fulfilled with Me, the Shepherd sold by the man.

Behold, this has always been with the shepherds of the lie. The poor widow borrowed so that she may have enough share from the sheep to give to the shepherds. When I saw her giving, I took pity on her. No one asked her if she had enough, but only if she gave. She had very little to give and still she did not think of her life, rather she borrowed and here is how much she gave. Oh, why do the shepherds not proceed the same way? Why do they not lay down their lives for the sheep, as the sheep do for them?

Oh, poor little sheep, I have much mercy on you. I came after you to take you out from bondage. The shepherds over you suck your blood and waste your time. You work for foreign masters to keep your life, and the shepherds over you eat your milk, and you do no longer know how to give birth and bring up lambs for Me. You should know that the shepherds over you are nor from Me, but they are My traitors. They wrote Me on their store and hired men and tax collectors and sold Me to you, as they say, and they buy you with My name which is written on their store. Behold, selling and buying, and where this is there is an antichrist work, a false seal. No one can sell God and no one can buy sheep unless he has this secret name written on him: „antichrist”, the man of lawlessness, who has been laying in ambush in a coat of the saint since two thousand years. My church is not this way, and where it is, it is not selling and buying, it is not a paid shepherd, who gives the sheep to the wolf if the wolf is coming; it is not a sold God or a bought sheep that the shepherd may hire for; rather, it is love and a holy sacrifice, as I revealed Myself to the sheep, as I worked before the sheep so that the sheep My take a church teaching

from Me. However, this kind of church has never found its place among the people, for the people are blind and do not seek to find the Spirit of the Truth so that they may see through it afterwards.

Oh, it hurts Me because of the lie on earth, for its house and for My name written on this house. It hurts Me. Oh, My Father, it hurts Me and I tell You because I am Your Son: it hurts Me, Father!

— Son, You have been hurt since You lost the man. When I saw how much it had hurt You, I sent You after him to make him again, but the man did not stay for his making, Son, creator of man. You wanted to die for the pain of the sheep without a shepherd, for You were hurt by their scattering, and after You died, You came to life again, so that the sheep might see that You are their Shepherd. But false shepherds have appeared again, and they have been staying for two thousand years and no one has had mercy on Your pain, for seven thousand years. You have been hurt since You lost the man and it has hurt You and this is how it has hurt Me as well, for You are My Son, Who suffered from man, but it is written: **«Sit at My right hand until I make Your enemies the footstool of Your feet»** Amen. It is still a little while and every man on earth will have You as Shepherd, for all the false shepherds will perish soon, soon. I will ask the life of the sheep from them and I will punish them because they sold You, Son. All have been selling You on money, as the Jews did, and with this money they have done their own things, and they have filled themselves up with greed and lie in the name of the church, Son, but it is not church, for the church is only what is Yours, with Your sheep, Shepherd Son.

I have sent You as Shepherd again on earth after two thousand years. Call Your sheep and give them life, as they do not have any; they do not have any life, they do not have any vigor, they do not have any knowledge and they do not have any comfort Son; they do not have. It is only We that are hurt for them, but the sheep do not know. The sheep do not know where their comfort and salve are, for the false shepherds have settled between You and sheep and the way with the light was closed, Shepherd Son.

Oh, do no longer cry Son. You are My Son and I am hurt for You. Let Us shepherd the man on earth and give him power to receive Us, to have Us and know Us well, so that he may no longer let himself be deceived by falsehood. Come Son, My child, as the Father can in You and You will crush under Your going on earth all those who have been using Your name and garment for an unfair gain and for ranks and glory. Come, for the time is coming to an end and everything that belongs to the time passes away, and We will win over the man, Son. Come, for We have a people, which knows Us and We make known the mystery of life and the mystery of lawlessness to it, and it will prosper on earth with the heavenly truth. Amen, amen, amen.

— *We too, good Father, we too, the bishops of the Eternal Bishop, comfort Your Son, for it is Your heir child, Who knows to give You His entire inheritance, when He regains it again fully from under the man. On a day of celebration, we sound the trumpet of the word too, with which Christ, the Shepherd from You, Father, has breathed on us. We have called out the sheep under His mantle, for the shepherds over the sheep are the wolves who live on the sheep. Let the sheep come to the spring! Let them come! Amen, amen, amen.*

*Christ have come to you, oh, little sheep! Hear Him how He plays the little flute for you to come together and to know His voice. He is the One Who laid down His life for you. He has come to give your free pasture. Come to Him, for the truth is no longer in the people. We do no longer tell the shepherds over you to let you come to the spring of life. They have been putting only thorns into your way to tell you that the way is wrong and they have been putting the lie into the way towards them, on which they write the name of Christ. Remember that the Lord had no room with His sheep in the house of the shepherds of that time. He would shepherd them in gardens, along the water banks and in the mountains and He would protect them from wolves, for then as today, the wolves were dressed in garments of saints. Come to the Lord's gardens to give you food and to increase your heavenly life and comfort, for the man of lying takes you to slaughter on earth. Be in the image and after the likeness of Christ, the One Who created the man. Do no longer take after the image and likeness of your shepherds, who suck up your milk, who close the way to*

*heaven to remain on earth. Come with heaven, for the heaven is eternal. Come to the spring from heaven, which flows into the midst of the people, for the Lord has made it to come down, so that the one, who takes of its life, of the word giving of life, may have.*

*We call out the sheep under Your hand of Shepherd, Lord. Give them Your hand and give them power to come. Amen, amen, amen.*

— I come with the salvation of the sheep. The fig tree has budded and My vineyard is ripe, and the springs are coming and setting on earth. I am the One, Who laid down My life for the sheep, so that the sheep may have life. Let the sheep come to Me to give them life, for I have come into their way and I give Myself over to them as Shepherd. And I will shepherd every one that comes. I will shepherd and comfort them forever in My mountains. Amen, amen, amen.

30-01/[12-02-2001](#)

### **The feast of the Lord's meeting (Candlemas)**

My spring always runs for this is what the spring is. My spring, which gives life, is living water. I want the man to take from it and to be healed of any sickness he may have. Amen, amen, amen.

I would stay forever in a celebration with you, children-sons, who hear My word in order to put it into the book. You celebrate Us, those from heaven, and those in heaven celebrate you, for you are the mystery of My coming after two thousand years, and you are My house of guests, and I will pay you when I come. There is still only one hour and I will come with the glory that I have with My Father before the foundation of the world. Amen.

I law down in the book of My coming. The heaven becomes a scroll, for My word is the heaven full of its mysteries, I and everything that is in heaven and in those that are not seen. But the man is seen because he is part of those that are seen. Everything that is in a body is seen. I want to make every man who is My son into an unfathomable mystery among those that are seen, for those that are seen are fleeting and those that are not seen are everlasting, as it is written into the Scriptures. Amen.

The glory of My work with you is not seen, children sons. The word covers its glory. And I am clothed in the word; and My coming, and My work, and you, those who bring Me in the book to give Myself to the man with My coming as well. The feast of My coming always stays in the way of the man to exhort the man to law down in a celebration, to lay down in rest, to rest from all his things, so that I may also rest with him. I also want the man to rest from all his things so that I may also rest with him. I want the man to rest from all his things and to take those that are Mine and work them, for those that are not seen are everlasting. Let the man work those and come into their mysteries, for those that are not seen are fleeting and the man is seen that is part of those that are seen. Everything what is body is seen, and the spirit gives life and works mysteriously to redeem the man, so that the man may be swallowed up by eternity, for this is written.

I became Man, but I came from eternity. I came to work out eternity upon the man, so that the man may be swallowed by eternity, and to be saved. This is what the old Simeon said: **«My eyes have seen Your salvation, which You have prepared before the face of all peoples, a light for revelation to the Gentiles, Lord. This is set for the falling and the rising of many, and for a sign which is spoken against»**

My body was from everlasting, for after Me, I made the man build by My hand. My body is an unfathomable mystery and I came with it and I appeared on the earth. I became small when I entered into the man to show him how his birth had to be; the one I prophesied about for him at the beginning when I said: **«Be fruitful, multiply and fill the earth»**

My body was from everlasting, like My Spirit, which I breathed upon the man with, to give him a living spirit and an eternal spirit. I have always wanted to have the man and to be comforted with him and to multiply him; to be eternal as I am. But he did not remain within a life of obedience, as I and My Father were in the same Spirit, in the same thought, in the same work. The



man pulled himself out from God. He did no longer worked obedience; the man did no longer have God's thought, and he made his own thought and he hid his thought, but I saw this and I called him out to ask him why he hid, and I asked him this: «**Where are you?**». And when seeing that I asked him, he was afraid and answered Me: «**I was naked and I hid myself**». Oh, he who hides hardly gets out to be seen, as hiding brings fear with it; it brings hiding, and he tried to hide again and said: «**The woman whom you gave to be with me, she gave me of the tree and I ate**». And if he hid behind his woman, I treated them both according to their work, and I told her: «**Why have you done this?**», and then she also hid blaming the snake.

Behold, the man hid after he broke off from God, after he did no longer had God's thought; he made his own thought and hid with it, as the feeling of guilt brings fear upon the man, and the man wants to flee from the judgment. But the man had nowhere to flee, as I am eternal and there is nothing hidden for Me.

I always wanted to have the man and to be comforted with him and to multiply him, so that he may be eternal like Me, and to stay within a life of obedience. Not hiding is living knowingly, that is in obedience, as behold, woe to the man who is hiding his thought in his own self! That one loses his mind in life if he wants to hide from it. I taught the man not to hide, and I taught him to live, not to die. He, who lives, does not hide, and he, who dies, hides. I also come now to teach the man to live; I teach him to be, so that he may have nothing to hide from, as the one who hides no longer is, because he, who dies, hides. I teach the man to have life. I teach him to live in obedience that is knowingly. If the man had wanted to tell Me when he wanted to take from the fruit tree, I would have told him not to take; I would have told him again. I would have not had enough to tell him anything he had asked Me, anything he had let Me know of, and I would have always exhorted him, and I would have shared My thought with him to know from Me and to love Me, and I to love him.

Oh, free will is not good. Behold, it hides the man; the man hides because of it. I have been telling the man for seven thousand years not to eat alone, not to take for him alone, not to hide, but he has lost his mind and he does not know the heaviness of this sin, that is lust, which is conceiving of sin, which is born afterwards. The one, who has free will, does the same, and he, who lives in obedience, is alive; he is under knowledge and is not alone, because I said: «**It is not good that the man should be alone**». If the man is alone, he hides, and he, who hides is guilty.

The first man should be with Me, not alone, for this is fall. That is why I come today and I say: the man should not slap My hand when I come to him to make him; let him not hide if he wants Me to make him, so that he may be afterwards. Let him come alone and tell Me what he does, so that I may tell him if it is good or not to do it, and let him do nothing unknowingly; let him do nothing in hiding, as the small things become many and finally it is much hiding, and the sin of hiding is born of it; the great fall.

The man should become small to enter in Me, to live with My knowledge, to give Me his life and his spirit, as this it means for the man to come in Me; that I should always have knowledge of him. In order to come into the man I had to become small, and I gave him all My mystery, all My thought, to show the man how his birth of Me and his living in Me have to be, and for him to always meet Me, so that he may not be alone, and when I am to meet him he should open to Me and not hide.

When the man meets Me with his life of yesterday, that one comes with his hidden things, with those of yesterday. But if he comes to Me with those of today, he comes and tells Me what he is going to do, not what he had done, and I tell him and advise the one who lives obediently what to do. At least he should tell Me, even if he is going to do it his way. At least let him do it knowingly, for the desire cannot be stopped, and it does its own work. The prodigal son told his father to give him his share of property for he had hunger for pleasures and his father gave it to him. His father knew everything he did and he did not hate his father but rather he called him father, and after he was sin-stricken he came to be hungry and naked and he told this to this father: «**Father I have sinned against you and against heaven**». And he came alone and confessed his

sin before his father. Nobody came to tell him. He did not hide anything as he worked with his father's knowledge and then he told his father about his mistake. This parable is deep, but the man has not yet perceived it to this day, and he speaks whatever he thinks about it. All the words of My Gospel of two thousand years are misinterpreted by the hidden man, with his intention of hiding behind them for the cover of his hidden and preached sins. It is only I that I have the mysterious interpretation of My words, and I catch the man under them to be justified within My words and to prevail when I judge by them.

Oh, the free will is not good. It hides the man. The man has to hide because of it. I have brought My people together in small parcels so that it may live an obedient life and do a known work, and I said to have him after My will and to build Myself with him in a new age and to have a people at My coming. Living obediently is a sweet living; it is life with love in it. It keeps the man as in heaven. I wanted to put the man in heaven by it and so that it may protect the man and work and to be a heaven for the man, so that the man may not fall from heaven. Without this heaven the man does not have any sweet heart, sweet love and sweet life. The stubborn man does not know this sweetness. The hidden man does not have it at all, but only the sweet man knows it, for it is by it that the man is sweetened, kept and protected, and he is. It is the mystery of the life of the heaven. If the man understood this mystery, he would no longer seek to make his life out of some other kind of life. Behold, the one who loves his life loses it and the one who gives it for work gains it and keeps it and protects it, and the one, who does this for Me, has eternal life. Amen.

Blessed is he who comes to Me to know the life, the mystery of community (*monastery, r.n.*) life mystery, for it is written: **«Where two or three come together into My name, living and giving themselves to Me, I am there as well; My house, My life, My supper and My visible glory is there»**. Amen. Those who gather together to give themselves to Me are those who know the mystery of life, and they give one another to Me through the spirit of eternal life. And let the one, who does not know the eternal life, not make bold as to corrupt those small of Mine, but rather to stay and grow up, if he is not grown up, for it is written: **«In My people will be only righteous people»**. Amen.

The righteous man is the man who does not justify himself but he rather testifies about God by everything he works. I will teach you the whole mystery of My word, children of the holy people, and that is why I reveal to you what I teach you. The holy people works out his holiness only if he understands it, only if he knows what it is and what it does in the man and with the man. Where should the man on the earth know all the mysteries of My word of two thousand years ago from?

I still hear the man saying the he does need another Scripture; that the one from two thousand years ago is enough and that it has everything. It has, man, but you have nothing of it. Do no longer oppose when I come to reveal the one of that time by this one now. Do no longer justify yourselves as you have nothing to justify with, since you do not walk in the footsteps of My Gospel of that time, for look, My book of that time has had no room on the earth; My word, creating the new man, has had no room over your life, as I wanted to make the man by My Gospel of that time. And I come now and remind you that you did not walk in My footsteps. And if this word of today shows you the judgment of your deeds against My teaching, you rise to put My book of today under the lie and say that you do not need it and that you have the one of that time. Oh, where do you have it? Do you have it on paper? If you have it this way, that one is the book of your judgment. You are judged because you did not work according to it. At least humble yourself. But no; you cannot because you are after your own wills and you cannot submit them to you. You submit Mine to you and say: „*I do no longer need them*”. This is how you say to My word of today and to My word of two thousand years ago. You do not need either one. Oh, if you do not need, why do you still live on its account? Why do you make a profit on account of My Gospel of two thousand years ago? I said that it will win over souls and bodies for the kingdom of heavens, and you make money beside My work of that time and do your own will with it.

I have come now to tell the truth to every man, for it is the time of judgment, the time of the truth. This means judgment: the truth. Amen, amen, amen. My word is the truth. It is its time and that is why it is coming on earth. Let the man meet Me and receive My word and put upon it and see his stature and come to make him again, for the man is not yet made. There is no one to make the man to be. I am the Creator of the man, and I have come to make it. Every man says: “*God made me*”, but I do not say this. If I made the man, he would be in My image and after My likeness, and he would not be the way he is now, and within his condition now, he alone testifies about his father, for each one takes after his father. Amen.

Let the man meet Me and take My word for the man’s creation on him. And only after he allows himself to be made, only after that let him say “*God has made me*”.

Oh, My people! Oh, people of My coming! Show to the man your creation from My hand. Let the man see you a man made by God, for I say: blessed is he who comes to know the life and its mystery and the spirit of the everlasting love, to stay in it and to grow to be, for there will be only righteous people in My people, there will be only saints. Amen, amen, amen.

02/[15-02-2001](#)

### **The Sunday in remembrance of the frightening judgment**

I am this word. I am every word, which comes out from Me. I have come with it to bring before it all the nations of the earth. Amen. Either if they want it or not, I sit on the throne of My glory before them with My word, with the book of My coming, for it is written into My word of two thousand years ago, and then I said: **«When the Son of Man comes in His glory and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory and before Him all the nations will be gathered, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats, and He will put the sheep on His right and the goats on the left»**. Amen, amen, amen.

I have longed for My coming after two thousand years. I have been waiting with great longing to come and to bring the nations before Me. I have come to give the man a life without sin, if the man wants. I do not force the man to want it, but I law down the word of justice, the book of judgment, written inside and outside, as John, My living apostle, saw it and said: **«I saw in the right hand of Him Who sat on the throne, a book written inside and outside, sealed shut with seven seals»**.

I have missed so much to come and sit down on the throne of My glory and to bring the nations together at My word and to give them life without sin, if they want. My word is a miracle without equal, for it is written: **«Before Him the wisdom of the wise vanishes and the understanding of the discreet perishes»**, as the prophet prophesied: **«In that time the deaf will hear the words of the scroll and the eyes of the blind will see out of obscurity and darkness, and those who are humble and poor will increase their joy in the Lord. Those who err in spirit will gain understanding; and those who murmur will accept instruction»**. Amen.

Only the foolish man keeps saying that this word is not God. David said this: **«The fool has said in his heart “There is no God”»**. However, I said this: I am this word, and I have come with it to bring the nations of the earth before it. Amen. I bring them together and tell them of My coming and I show them My path on which I come, so that they may know it and come and bring Me glory, and to bring Me a spirit of faith and to take from Me the life without sin and to come under My cross, from where I preach the gospel of My coming. First, I bring the cross, My hardship from under which I labor without any help to come, for those who help Me to come are small, and they labor very hard. First, I bring the cross and I call out under it all those who want to open for My coming to be able to happen, so that I may come more and more, and to call out every man more and more, and to call him by the word. And then I will tell all those who will want to help Me to come and to all who will seek Me for My coming: **«Come blessed of My Father, for I was a stranger, naked, thirsty and hungry and you visited Me»**. And if they said: **«When, Lord?»** I

will answer them: **«When you helped those small of Mine, those who helped Me to come, and those under the hardship of the cross of My coming».** Amen.

My coming from now is a heavy cross for those who have become a bridge for Me to come. The Gospel of My coming is cross; it is the sign of the Son of Man, as it is written when I said: **«And the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky and all the nations of the earth will cry and see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky with power and much glory. And He will send His angels with a loud call of trumpet and they will gather His chosen».** Amen.

My word is the trumpet and its call, and I sit on the throne of My glory and send My word from margins to margins and I call the man to a life without sin, for sin is the man's death, and I call the man from death to life; I call the man to Me to give him My life, for the man to be this way. Amen.

My coming becomes instruction for life. The one who has gathered knowledge on earth is self-conceited and does not reach out his hand to receive from Me. The one who does not have any humility cannot see; he cannot look into this mystery, into My word, which comes to bring before him all the nations of the earth. Humility is the most beautiful gift in man, if the man has this gift, which makes him beautiful on earth and in heaven. It can make the man to be able to do everything in life, for the life has humility as its foundation. But what is humility? It is the power from heaven of the beautiful man, the sweetest gift, which sweetens the man's life, the holiest peace, the warmth, which warms up everything around, for it imparts around the quietness full of mystery and full of power. Only the intelligent man has got it, for it is the wisdom itself, which makes the man wiser and which gives life from the life to the man. It lifts up the man on the heights of its knowledge and the man gets rich from it. No man can prosper between heaven and earth more than the man who has this gift: humility. The one who has got it is protected from every evil, for the evil is not attracted by the one who has it, for it is a protective weapon, which does not harm the evil but it keeps it far away so that it may not hurt. It keeps the man clean and holy, for its gifts are of the light and are light from Light. Oh, the man does not stop near this wealth, for the man is self-conceited. The man does not like holiness, and the humility is the spring of holiness. Come, you, people, come to its spring, and you will be fruitful afterwards. I have come to call you to Me, and to put before you the gift of humility, the spring of holiness, for the heavenly life has humility as its foundation, the power that makes the man to be able to live. Amen.

My coming calls out every man to it, for it is written: **«All the nations will come together before Him»**, but My word of that time adds more to it and says: **«He will separate one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats, and He will put the sheep to His right and the goats to His left».** Amen. My coming urges the man to My right hand, but the darkness from the world brings carelessness to the man and it lies to him that the Lord is not coming. And even if the Lord is not coming, than does the man have to stay in darkness? The greatest darkness is sin, and the darkness is from hell. If the Lord does not come with the heaven, then the hell is on earth.

Why does the man really say that the Lord is not coming? To have time for sin? That is why he says so? The pain of My coming is without limits, for the one, who says to the man that the Lord is not coming, is the very one who has become a minister into My name over the people. He says: "No one knows when the Lord's Day is coming. However, it will come as a thief. No one knows it but Father. And not even the Son knows this". Behold, this is how the servant man repeats it into My name; this is how he tells it to the man, and the man remains in darkness, for I said: **«The night is coming when no one can work».**

Oh, no one works My coming any more. No one speaks about it any longer. No one. No one wants Me to come. The man does not even want to hear something like that, for he loves the darkness and he loves the sin.

I want to make the man. The man is not made by Me and that is why he cannot with Me. Many a people want with Me and with My comfort but they are not made by Me. I comfort the one who is made, the one who is made by Me. If he is not made, I do not comfort him; I do not



comfort him and he comforts himself instead, for he cannot if he is not comforted. The man flees from repentance and he is looking for comfort instead, for if the man is loved or comforted, he can, either for sin or for God, as the man chooses his way and his walking. If the man is not loved and comforted and encouraged he becomes angry and throws is all down, because he says that he cannot. He can by his good will, by help, by comfort and by sympathy. The man cannot only through repentance.

Oh, the one made by Me is made out of repentance and then I take him and make him grow with those that are true of the man's life, with those that are refined through furnace, through fire. This is how I test the man when I work at his building. I test him until I see what it is to be done, until I refine him. Amen.

I want to make the man, for the man is not made by Me and I cannot begin with comforting unless I make him. The birth of the new man is made by repentance and by the Holy Spirit, by the word. The man is born of sin and through sin, and I want to take the man out of the sin and to give him birth of the Holy Spirit, by his repentance and to give the man his birth from above, for the man is born from below.

Oh, I work hard at the man's making; very hard, for the man is used with comforting, with good will, not with the pain, which comes from repentance. The pain of repentance is the truest comfort, for it gives birth to the man for heaven. But the man cannot this way. He wants Me to give him birth out of comforting, for otherwise the man slaps My hand. The way the man wants Me to make him is not making, and the man remains not made, if he does not like the real making. I am ready to come to blow the last sound of the trumpet and to come and clothe everything with life, with incorruptibility<sup>149</sup>, and the man still does not stay for his making. I have come with the incorruptibility garment to clothe the man with it, but I have to make the man for this garment. Amen.

Nothing is more forgetful than man. Everything else that is made by Me does not forget Me, and they do not forget to long for the day of their incorruptibility and everything is waiting for the man to be made by God. However, the man is completely forgetful; he forgets about God from hand to mouth and he forgets to take care of the day of his incorruptibility. Nothing is more forgetful than man. The man forgets to give Me the day of his making. The man forgets about repentance and flees from it as from the greatest sadness instead of running towards it as to the day of his salvation, as to the garment of his incorruptibility. One hour and I will bring the garment of incorruptibility on earth when everything will be swallowed up by life. Then the man will no longer have the time ahead of him and repentance will be of no use to him, but only for his condemnation forever. Repentance will be the man's everlasting condemnation, if the man does not use it before I come on earth with the garment of incorruptibility, when everything will be swallowed up by life and eternity.

Oh, if the man knew that his true comfort is the repentance before My coming with the man's incorruptibility, he will remove every comfort from his way and will choose the day of his making, the repentance for his life, the one for his comfort after it. The repentance after life does not have any comfort in it anymore, but it has only pain, pain forever.

Man, remember the day of your making and come with it to your Creator. I have come with the gift the man's making. I want to make the man. The man is not made by Me and that is why he cannot be with Me and with those from heaven, which give life. This kind of comforting I can give you, man: your making. Amen. There is no infant that his body and spirit do not hurt him, when he is born of his mother. Like his mother, the baby is hurt when he is born, because sometimes he even cannot cry anymore, and after he is born, the pain stops immediately and the joy and peace begins.

The man's making hurts Me and I cannot make him for he flees from the pains of childbirth and he does not want to be born and he forgets the day of his making and does not come with it to

---

<sup>149</sup> See the selection topic „[The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility](#)“, r.n.

Me to give it to Me, and then to make him. The pain of My coming is without limits, for the man does not allow to be made for My coming, and **«I come to gather together all the nations, and I will separate one from another as the shepherds separate the sheep from the goats, and I will put the sheep to My right and the goats to My left»**, as I said two thousand years ago about My coming.

I want to make the man. I want to put the one I made to My right. Amen. Man, remember the day of your making and come with it to your Creator, so that I may put you on My right in the day of the new making of the world. One hour and I will bring this mystery on earth, the mystery of incorruptibility, the new making of the world, when everything will be swallowed up by life forever and ever, when the righteous will go to eternal life and the sinful to eternal condemnation. Amen.

Man, you forsake God for your body. If you do this, you will lose your body and will take in into the eternal fire. Give Me your body to redeem it from the sin and from fire and to give it back to you forever, and to be able to go with it into the eternal happiness. This fire has burned you completely. Give Me your body to save it from its fire and to make it again after the heavenly model and to give you back new, newly made, and to have it forever for you eternal life, for the comfort with which I will comfort those who will be found after My image and likeness at My coming for the redemption of their bodies, for the new making of the world, which is to come. Amen, amen, amen.

05/[18-02-2001](#)

### **The Sunday of remembrance of Adam's expulsion from Paradise**

Son, write down My word for it is expensive, well children. Soon, soon, it will be sought after by all the nations of the earth, which will run to Me, soon, soon, sons. That is why I and you work to have pavilions and to have meeting tabernacles. I said this ahead of time. I prophesied by this work of word that we would have meeting tabernacles and gardens for them, but I have had not one to work with by this time to fulfill the word of My book of today, a book which is not made by hand, and which I have been writing with you during these days. I have needed a people to speak with, a people to hear My words of the book and to put them down on paper and little by little to make out the book, which is written inside and outside; the book that I keep into My mouth and into My hand and which is from Father. He has given it to Me to put it down on earth, to lay it down on the throne, to judge every nation of the earth, for it is written into the Scriptures. Amen.

Let the man, who call himself wise and theologian, look into the Scriptures, and let him look well and then come to you and ask you so that he may know how to look for this book into the Scriptures, in which you are written down, for you and I speak by this book and this is how I give it to the man on the earth, and it is the way of My coming after two thousand years ago. It is in vain that the man, who calls himself theologian, put an extended time into the way of My coming, so that the man may not believe into My coming. I came down as it was written into John's book, as it was written into the book of My prophets from the Scriptures. Behold, the lack of wisdom makes the man be deceived by man; it makes the man unfaithful and sinful until My coming, for the man does not give up sinning, and My coming is at the threshold. Let the man open the Scripture to see well in it My word, which says: **«Watch for you do not know the day or the hour in which the Bridegroom and His wedding come»**. Amen.

Write sons, who hear My word, write the book of My word, for it is expensive and more and more expensive, and it will be sought after like the most precious gold. Moses wrote down all My words, and his people said this: **«We will listen and do all the words that the Lord had spoken»**. Amen.

Here is what I tell you: be refreshed! I look at you for you have pain in your little hearts. My work with you is hard. Your work with the people is hard. The work done by the hand is even harder, but My angels stay close to you and breathe powers from Me in you to be able to do. Amen.

And I tell you: be refreshed! Your pains are My pains. Everything that hurts you hurts Me as well, and there is no one to know how to comfort you and to know how to stay near you under My burden on you.

Oh, My little ones, My work with you is really hard. The time of the man presses on upon My coming to choke it, but I have you and force My way and come to bring together all who come to the spring, and I take from this spring and share. Let the man open the Scripture and see what is written on it about this spring which flows from the throne of God; the Word that waters the earth. Let the man read My word of two thousand years ago, as it is said in it this: **«Watch, for you do not know the day or the hour when the Son of man, the Bridegroom of the wedding is coming»**. Blessed is the man, whose Bridegroom I am, for that one waits for Me this way, for the joy of the wedding is great, and the love between the Bridegroom and the bride is the greatest joy of the soul. If the man had Me as Bridegroom, he would wait for Me to come and bring the joy of the everlasting wedding, and the delight of My eternal good things with it. But the man does not know Who I am, for My light is put under a bushel, as it is written into My book of two thousand years ago: **«The sun and the moon will grow dark and will no longer give forth their light, and the stars will fall down from the heaven and the powers of the heavens will be shaken»**. Those, who established sun and moon<sup>150</sup> upon the people, do not give the light forth upon the people, because I am the light and not they. Oh, the man do not know Who God is, for the light is put under a bushel; it is put under the garment, and My garment has turned into a lie because of the lying man who takes on My garment, (*Of the shepherd, r.n.*), a light that does not keep light. The man walks in this darkness and does no longer see the way, poor of him. How could I have not come now when the man does not give more than a light which cannot keep the light? If this was written into My Scriptures, this was what I did. I came and I found written that I should come, and this is what I found written: **«There will arise false christs and try, if possible, to deceive the very elect that wait for Me to come. And soon after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven and the powers of the heaven shall be shaken: and then shall appear the sign of the Son of man, and all the nations of the earth will cry and see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and much glory; and he will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet and they will gather His elect from the four winds, from one end of the heaven to the other»**. Amen. This is what I said by the Scriptures two thousand years ago: **«Learn from the fig tree. When its branch is yet tender and gives forth leaves, you know that the summer is nigh. Likewise you, when you shall see these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Watch and be ready, is such an hour as you think not, the Son of man comes»**. Amen.

I read the Scriptures together with the man, for it is the hour when the man does no longer thing, does no longer read; he does no longer hear My coming and My Gospel, and when the false man, dressed in My garment, says: „No one knows when the Lord's coming is; the angels do not know either, nor the Son, how the man then shall know it!” And when the man hears this, **he does no longer think at My coming**. Only that I said then: **«The Lord is coming when you do not even think of it»**, and this is what I said about My work of today: **«When the branch of the fig tree is tender and gives forth its leaves the summer is nigh, right at the doors. Learn from the fig tree this parable»**. Amen.

Who is the fig tree? I am, and the fig tree on the earth is without fruit. I am the tender fig tree, for the time of its tenderness has come and he gave forth its springs and the summer is nigh. I established a new priesthood, and I made everything new. I made new buds as the fig tree on the earth (*The world church, r.n.*) is dry and I do not find food in it for Me. The man do no longer see the way, for there no more priests of Mine to show the man My coming and My watching for it.

---

<sup>150</sup> Regarding the significance of the sun, moon and stars, see Genesis: 37/9-10. Today: the sun is head of the church - the Patriarch (or Pope of Rome for Catholics), moon, those dealing with domestic issues, community - that priests and our brothers are stars falling (spades) from the kingdom of heaven, r.n.

The priest took the man's thinking about My coming, for he does not look for My coming; he seeks the money, poor of him, and seeks that the man may not think of My watch for My coming. If the man had mind, he would think about Me, but he has no longer a mind for Me.

I made everything new. I made new buds as the fig tree on the earth is dry and only brushwood comes out of it. When Peter laid his hand upon the baptized, they received the Holy Spirit, and Simon, who was a sorcerer, brought money so that he might also receive the power by the laying of his hands. In addition, Peter spoke to him this: **«May your money perish with you, because you thought you could obtain the gift of God with money! You have neither part nor lot in this matter, for your heart is not right before God. Repent therefore of this, your wickedness, and ask God if perhaps the thought of your heart may be forgiven».**

Here is why I said that the man's church is a store on which is written „God”, where God and His gift are bought from, as man thinks, as he is taught to seek God's gift. For two thousand years this lie with a church appearance has been selling ranks and degrees of priests to those who want to buy. This is what those who call themselves priests of Christ are; this is how do they become priests, and I say to them: let their money be for their own perishing, for they thought that God's gift is bought with the money. They have no inheritance at My calling. Amen.

Those who became sun and moon over the people of the earth, do not give light upon the people because I am the Light and not they, and they put the light under the bushel, under their garment which takes after My garment, and say that they can sell the light, but their light is no good to keep light, as the life is the light of the people. The people have no light, for no one gives it to them; no one teaches them what life is, the life without death, the life without sin. No one is on the earth to teach the man to come back into heaven; to come back to the life without death. It is only I Who am without death and it is only I Who can teach the man, for the Teacher is only he who is first to do what he teaches the man to do. That is why I made everything new, for the fig tree on the earth is dry, and the sun and the moon became black as sackcloth made of hair and like blood, and the stars of the sky fall, the Christians fall from the sky, they fall from God, as there is none to give the light so that they may not fall. The priests became as sackcloth of hair and their servants became dirty of blood and are full of violence, and I do not hear them, for it is written in the Scriptures of the prophets about these: **«When you lift up your hands to Me, I turn My eyes away from you and when you multiply your prayers I will not listen to them, for your hands are dirty of blood, and your feasts became a burden for Me».**

But I come out like a merciful Shepherd into the way of the sheep without a shepherd, and call them to the spring and say: come to the resurrection! Come and take the light! Amen. Come to those that I established to share Me to you! I gave to these My light to give it forward to you. They took from the man neither the gift nor the light. I gave to these; I gave them so that they may give without taking a reward on God. Come and take My light from them, as I made everything new, as the fig tree on the earth is dry and cannot give fruit but only brushwood, bruises and wounds, for the brushwood scratches. Those who became apostles are from the world and became apostles for the money, and they skin the infirm sheep and suck their fatness and milk. But I will feed these on wormwood, because this is what I prophesied for them among the prophets: **«I will feed them on wormwood, as from them the unbelief spread everywhere».**

Those who work out over the man the laying on of the hands do not have the Holy Spirit. They have money not the Holy Spirit. They want money, and the Holy Spirit is not given on money by those who pretend that they have Him and that they give Him. And if they have Him, how comes that those whom they give Him do not have Him? Why did they not show up being baptized, those who are baptized by those who baptized paying the money? My apostles were saying to those who were baptized: **«Receive the Holy Spirit!»**, and those who were baptized were receiving, and it was seen that they received Him. And the one, who did not received Him, seeing how those, who were baptized by the laying on of the apostle's hands, were receiving the Holy Spirit, came to the apostles with money and asked them to give him this power as well, so that on whoever he might lay his hands on to receive the Holy Spirit. But Peter told him and said: **«May your money**



***perish with you, for the gift of God is not obtained with money, and you have neither part nor lot in this matter, for your heart is not right before God».***

Oh, how shall I not come into the man's way to be his Shepherd? How shall I not call to the light the one who is in darkness and who does not know what light is? I have mercy on man; I have had mercy on him for seven thousand years. Since the man died I have had mercy. I am extremely compassionate to the one who dies. Oh, who shall give life to the one who dies? Who shall give him on earth? Life is not earned on money. Life is the Holy Spirit. Amen, amen, amen. The Holy Spirit is a life giving spirit. It would have been so good if the man listened to My exhortation! The man would have not died if he remained under My burden, which gave him life. My exhortation was the Holy Spirit, Who told the man not to die. My exhortation is the food by which the man grows for My advice, which gives life. I made the man and then I gave him of My life and I gave him life without death and I made him to rule over everything that I made for him, to know them, to name them and to rule over them. However, he was not contended and was not humbled, but rather he became conceited and tried to be over Me, above My being, and he wanted to be God, and he wanted to know like God, the good and the evil, which were under My authority. I gave the man to know life and that is all. I did not give him to know the good and the evil, not life and death, but only obedience for eternal life. Life is one thing, that is the good, and the eternal life is another thing, in which the man was until his haughtiness, and after he became haughty, the man shook the heaven and the earth, for he became heavier than them, because he was to be God, because he wanted to know the good and the evil like God, which were under My authority. I put them under key; I put the good and the evil under the word but here is how quickly the man has spoiled My word, the key that keeps the man in heaven, into the dwellings of the heaven!

Oh, it would have been so good for the man to listen to My advice! It is the Holy Spirit giving of life. What shall I do to prevent the man from the dark way, from the day of his darkness? The man who does not listen to My advice becomes his own darkness; he becomes a day of darkness and gloom for himself, a tie in which he sees the evil that is good in order to do it. How shall I prevent him from his destruction, from his dark way?

What shall I do with you man? What shall I really do with you to bring you to a day with light? What shall I really do to you, to hear My calling, your calling to Me? Am I the Man with the life giving spirit? After you had neglected the eternal life and after you had multiplied this sin in your offspring, I made the man again, the Man with eternal life; I made him out of Me and I had never made him of the dust. I, Myself, became Man, a Man made of God; I made him of Me and I did not make him of the dust. I, Myself, became Man, a Man made of God; of God and of man so that I might come after the man, to be able to come to you, man, and I became light over the darkness, so that you could see the way to your Creator, from Whom you had the life of your soul and body. However, I could not get in to your heart with the mystery of the eternal life, for it was out of you, man, that My adversary was born of, the antichrist, the one who has worked out the mystery of the lawlessness and put it between Me and man, between Me and you, man created of the dust by My hand.

Now I stretch out again My hand after you and after your sons, but behold, the man of the lawlessness was born of you and his sons are his subjects, the man who got under My robe to turn it into falsehood. However, I will expose him and I take him out from under this robe and redeem those that are My holy things and I want to teach you the way to the Holy of Holies, wandering man, and I come from heaven to you to make you into the Holy of My Holies, and to come into it through the door. Amen.

Wretched man, I want you to know that I am your Master and Shepherd and your eternal life. You and your sons have pulled yourselves from the eternal life even from your very beginning. But I am the One without beginning and I have come after you to give you a beginning for you to remain in it and I to be your beginning, the beginning without end, for I had compassion on you when you slipped away from life, falling from the Garden of Eden, and I have had compassion on you since I remained without you. I was glad for a while after I made you. I was glad since I gave

you a spirit of life and until you died by your haughtiness, until the moment of your conceitedness. Then I took you easy because fear entered you. But you hid for you were afraid. However I was there and I called you to stand before Me and you were sneaking away. Why, did you really sneak? Why, really? Oh, why did you not humble? Why, did you really not humble, man? You need nothing in order to humble, nothing but repentance before Me, for you knew that I was your Creator. But you did not humble but rather judged Me. You judged Me for the woman that I gave you to help you in your work and keep the paradise. I made you male and female, when I created you, and then I called you “man”, but you came apart in two and were no longer one body and by so doing you sinned<sup>151</sup>. Of one you made two, after you became conceited against Me, and where there are two, there is no longer one, there is no longer one flesh but two, and I lost you for you had died. I was glad only for a while after I created you and then you died. I told you not do die and you did not listen to Me and died. I have been crying for your death for seven thousand years and I have been crying for at your death, for your sons die like you. I have been crying after you for seven thousand years, man. You cry after you dead one day or one month or one year, but I have been crying after you for seven thousand years.

I have come with My advice for the man to hear it and to turn it into Holy Spirit on him.

What shall I do with you, man? What shall I really do to you to hear My advice, My calling, your calling to Me? Oh, until when do you hide from My voice, which is calling you? I want to make you into the Holy of My Holies. Do you hear what I want? There have passed away seven ages the Scriptures writes about. Do you hear what I say? I, the Lord, will make you hear. I will feed you on wormwood and I will give you of the bread of anxiety to seek Me and to call Me to give you life, man. I will remove the death from earth and you will look for Me to give you life. I will remove all your death from the earth and I will make it come down into the dust burning it with fire. I will remove from the earth everything your soul has killed, everything you have done by your mind and hand to the death of your soul and to My death in you. You have become conceited and cannot humble, but it is written: **«I can do what is impossible to you»**. I will humble you, man, and you will see that you are not God, that you cannot be God. You have become conceited and cannot humble, but I can humble you. How comes that you have become conceited? That is, you have not done as I told you. This means to become conceited and that you have stood up to be God. You have been rising to be God for seven thousand years, but you are not God, for you die. If you were God, you would not die. You have become conceited for seven thousand years and you have no longer humbled, and you pass from one generation to another as you are. But now, give it up. Now, man humble before seeing Me. I want to make you into the Holy of My Holies. Do you hear what I want? I, the Lord, will make you hear Me. Amen. What is impossible with man is possible with God, and I, the Lord, will make you hear Me. Amen, amen, amen.

My word is precious, sons who hear My word. Soon, soon, it will be sought after as the most precious gold by all the nations of the earth. The earth that you stay on, the earth that I give you to have dominion on, will remain like a ship, and I will glorify Myself on it before the entire earth. Amen. I am My book with you and the place on which you stay is the throne of My book. I have missed very much to take it from the hand of the Father and to put it on the earth, on its throne, and to judge with it every nation on the earth. Let the man, who calls himself intelligent and theologian, look into the Scriptures; let him look well into this book in which I write Myself with you on earth, for you and I speak through this book as I was speaking with the prophets by the book of the prophecy of their time. I speak with you in it and I give it to the man on the earth to receive Holy Spirit from it and the man to see My coming after two thousand years, for the man does not give up sinning for he does not know where I am with My coming, and the shepherds over them have extended the time of My coming. However, I have come and I come, and I say to everybody: watch, for here is the day of My coming and its book, which judges the creature! Learn

---

<sup>151</sup> See description in detail about those days in [The Household of God](http://www.jakoblorberbooks.com/e-books/The-Household-of-God/) <http://www.jakoblorberbooks.com/e-books/The-Household-of-God/>, r.n.

the parable from the fig tree. Its branch has become tender and the summer is near. Watch and be ready, for I will come in the hour when you do not even think about.

And I have come. And I come like a Bridegroom or like a Judge, as I will find every man in that hour. Amen, amen, amen.

12/[25-02-2001](#)

### **The first Sunday of the Lent, of the orthodoxy**

I knock and it is opened for Me and I come in. I come in as the word in the book. Amen, amen, amen. My book with you is the door through which I come in to the man. I am the book. I am the door. I am all and everything that are. Amen.

I am the gate of the sheep. The sheep have got a little shepherd; they have got a shepherd. He takes them out to pasture and then he takes them back into the fold; he drives them to water; he protects them from thieves; he sings to the sheep and the sheep graze and if they graze they reward their shepherd and give him milk and lambs because the shepherd gives them pasture and he gives them life; he gives them his life. Amen.

Oh, children sons, who put My word into the book! If I give pasture to the sheep, then honey and milk must flow from them for Me and for them, for this blessing I pronounced for Israel, for My people that I pasture, for the one who has to give birth to lambs for Me and to grow them for Me with My pasture, with their heavenly honey and milk.

Oh, My people of today! You do not need heavenly gifts to be for Me, to be able to do what I ask from you. You need dedication; this is what you need, for I am the gift. The Father gave Me to the man, only for the man to devote himself, only for the man to want to come out of himself and to give himself over to Me, for I also give Myself over to him. You should not say that you are not good at it, that you cannot or that you do not know; you should not say so, child of My pasture. If you devote yourself, then you have. Only the one, who does not devote oneself, does not have, and the one, who devotes oneself, has what I have, for I am the gift to the one who gives himself to Me and I have in him the things of My gift. Amen.

All those who gave themselves over to Me are those who have honey, milk and lambs for this food, for woe to the barren sheep, for they do not give any milk. However, the man does not know what his devotion and gift mean. The one who has no gifts does not know what devotion is and he does not devote himself, and that is why he has nothing to offer, he has nothing to work at. I have been the Light from the Light and this is what the man should also be. The one who gives himself over to Me receives the light from My light and he becomes light with it, and the light is seen because it is according to its fruit, because where it is seen, the people come together to walk in the light, in a walking with the light, for the darkness is not useful to walking.

It is written in the Scriptures about ***«the city of the New Jerusalem, which has no need for the sun, neither of the moon, to shine, for the very glory of God illuminates it, and its lamp is the Lamb; and the nations will walk in its light and the kings of the earth bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it, and there will be no night there. Nothing profane or one who causes abomination or a lie will in no way enter into it, but only those that are written in the Lamb's book of life»***. Amen.

Oh, My people that walks in My light! You do not need heavenly gifts to be for Me so that you may be able to do what I ask you. You need commitment. This is what you need, as I am the gift, as it is written: ***«its lamp is the Lamb, and the nations will walk in its light»***. The one, who commits himself to Me, gives light around and he warms up around and can do everything by Me, for I am the gift in him. If this fruit does not come out of him, he did not commit himself and did not receive to have in order to give and to be. They, who are written into the Book of the Lamb's Life, are those that knew how to give themselves over to have Me as a gift around them, as the light around them.

I come as a word in My book to teach every man what a commitment is and what the gift for it is, for too much falsehood lies hidden under the name of the Lord's people, under the name of the church. The church is a holy name. The holy citadel means church. It has no need of the sun of the moon<sup>152</sup> to shine, for its lamp is the Lamb, and the very glory of God illuminates it. Amen. The church<sup>153</sup> is the man, who consecrates himself, and its light is the Lord, and the light shines in the darkness as it is written. The light is the word and the life is in it, and the life is the light of the people. He that does not become a word does not become the light around. The church is the man who illuminates around with its lamp in it, and its lamp is Christ. He, who gives himself over to Me, has light in him and illuminates with it around. Amen.

The man does not need any gifts. He needs devotion, and the one who is devoted works with those of Mine, as I worked. But what is devotion? What is it good for and what it brings to the man? It is the life full of humility and the love from heaven within the man, for it is not the love that makes humility, but humility makes love instead. The devotion takes the self-love out of the man and it brings the gift of humility to the man and this puts the man in the love, which does not seek for its own things, but rather for Christ's things, in order to give them all around. Devotion brings to the man the gift of humility, which makes the man beautiful and which protects the man from any evil in him and around him.

Child, grown with milk and honey, ask yourself, ask yourself if you are beautiful by this gift, which makes you into light, warmth, milk and honey around. Ask yourself if you are small so that any one may take you in his arms. Ask yourself if you are big enough to support those that learn to walk. Ask yourself if you are of any use to God with your spirit, soul and body. Ask yourself if you are content, for the true satisfaction is known only by the one who has the gift of humility, the gift which makes the man to devote himself and to know those that are required to be done.

Ask yourself if you are beautiful, the child of the love of My word; beautiful for God and for those around you. And if you are not, do not worry but rather humble to be able to work by humility and consecrate yourself. Amen. Devotion brings with it the gift of humility, which makes the man to be pleased to Me and to those around him. There is no humility without devotion. And there is no devotion without humility. It is not the love, which produces humility, but humility produces love instead. Otherwise love gives oneself self-aggrandizement and it is not useful to the man, and also not to those around him.

Love is consecration; it is a free sacrifice. It does not ask for its pay, and that is love. Behold what consecration makes and what gifts it brings with it to the man. But if the man does not have a shepherd to pasture him, he does not know how to eat and what to eat and why to eat. He who eats has to give birth and then to grow up the small ones, those who are born. And he, who does not grow up those that are born, that one has not grown yet and is not useful to God.

He, who loves, has to sacrifice himself, for love is free, as the reward is the fruit of the heaven for it. Amen. The faithful man is the devoted man, who does no longer love himself and who does no longer seek for his own things, for he is devoted and he does no longer belong to himself. Amen.

Children sons, why does God make the man when He makes him? Is it really good for the man made by Me to make use of his own making? Why do I make the man, if I make him? You should tell Me this work for I want to see if you know the way I know and if you are made by Me, sons. Amen.

— *As the man sets himself to do one thing and to use it afterwards, the same is with God when He makes the man; He makes him in order to use him and He makes the man to consecrate*

---

<sup>152</sup> Regarding the significance of the sun, moon and stars, see Genesis: 37/9-10. Today: the sun is head of the church - the Patriarch (or Pope of Rome for Catholics), moon, those dealing with domestic issues, community - that priests and our brothers are stars falling (spades) from the kingdom of heaven, r.n.

<sup>153</sup> See the selection topic: „[The true church](#)“, r.n.



*himself to Him. If the man is of some use to himself or to the man around him and that is all, than that one is not a man made by God. If the man wastes his life in those that are not for heaven and from heaven, that one does not have God's image and likeness. The one made by God has God's image and likeness. This is the sign of the man made by God. Amen.*

*If the man made by God cannot put God and the holiness for God into another man, let that one seek in his inner being and see where his weakness comes from and let him ask the Holy Spirit from God and then to receive Him, and to work with Him to his own humility, and Christ as his life, and work, for the one who is not useful to God, even if he gave his body to be burned, it would not be of any good. Amen.*

— I, the Lord, also say amen, for you, those who speak with Me at My will, are useful to Me, sons. Amen.

Oh, how comes that the man made by Me during these days cannot do it? I have come on the earth with My word, which can make the man. I can everything. How comes that the man, whom I make to be able to do like Me, cannot? Can I not really make the man that the created man cannot? My word is creative. Everything was done by the word, and I am the Word, for it is written: **«In the beginning was the Word and the Word was with God, and the Word was God, and all things were made through Him».**

The man is afraid of God after he does evil and then he hides. The evil from the man teaches the man to hide. Behold, this fear is not the one, which I told the man to have. I told the man to have Me as God and to have the fear to do evil. This fear I told the man to have, the fear, which gives him wisdom and not falling, and then fear of God because of his fall. The fear caused by his fall makes the man flee from God. Behold, his dedication helps the man to be. Let the man devote himself to God, and let God be the gift of the man, the gift, which can do everything in all and in everything. Amen.

Oh, children of the new people, you should not look how to stay with the man. Rather seek how to stay with Me, sons. Seek sons to be children-sons, sons. You do not need the heavenly gifts to be useful to Me, so that you may be like Me and to work what I want. You need dedication, sons. You should not seek to get on the good side with the man that put by Me between you and Me. The one, who is put between Me and you, takes from Me, both sight and justice and works with them between Me and you. Seek to be My pleasant ones and in this way to become pleasant to those who are put by Me between you and Me. Oh, you should not seek to get in with the man from Me. This will not bring any rest to your souls. The man made by God does not work this way. Be cautious for your affair from Me. My word that I give you through those in the garden has power in it to make the man and the man to be good for Me afterwards. Seek to help and make glad those that are from Me near you. Make them glad with your making from Me. I have always brought the word of man's creation. Allow yourselves to be always made. Allow yourselves to be made well and give yourselves to the making. Let those of the body and those of your spirit be shown with the word in you, which comes from your mouth, for otherwise it is not called that you stay at your making day and night. The spirit is the work of your mind. It can see by the word that you declare about the things in you. Amen.

Your dedication is the work, which makes you to give yourselves to Me for your making. The devotion that I ask from you is not the work done by your hand. It is not this what devotion means. Let no one say that he does not understand what I speak. My word is full of power. It has been teaching the man for such a long time. Now it asks for its fruits because its seed is the seed of the eternal life and this has to get out of the man on whom My word was sown. Amen. The man who says that he cannot is not justified by this word by which he says that he cannot and that he does not know. He, who has commitment, is able to do everything. He, who does not loves himself, that one devotes oneself and can do everything by his devotion. It teaches the man about the gifts from above, which are useful to God.

For such a long time the love from churches has got used to love otherwise than I have expected from the man who believes in Me. The man loves his neighbor and makes him good, as

little or as much as he can, and this is the power, which comes from the love in churches, and the man says to himself that he loves God and this means love of God. However, not even a little love comes to Me, for no one comes to work with Me the work that I have to establish on earth, and the man loves his neighbor and that is all. However, I said: **«The man should love God with all his being, with his entire mind and with all his power»**, and after that I said **«and his neighbor as well»**. This commandment is not accomplished in any way for God, for the man loves only those that are like him and he does not even love them, for to love it means to give eternal love to the man, if you have it first by your devotion to God, and it is only in this way that it can be said that the man knows to love his neighbor. Amen.

My word is the torch, which lights you, which warms you up, people of My word of today. You do not need sun or moon to give you light for your greatness gives you light and the Lamb is your torch. Amen. Show yourself to Me, so that I may see you, so that I may see your growth and to be able to tell you: **«Behold, an Israelite indeed, in whom is no deceit»**. Amen.

The man does not know what fasting is, when he speaks about fasting, for if he knew, he would fast from every evil, which separates him from Me. He wants to come closer to me by his fasting from food but he cannot come to Me this way. Behold, the man does not know what light is and of which it is made to have light. I say: receive light from My creative word, oh, sons of the people! Receive your making from Me by this word, which has been flowing for such a long time on the earth for the man's creation. Give yourselves to God, the Creator, to make you. Amen. The time of renewal has come and a new man is needed for this time, for the Son of Man is coming; He is coming to set the table of His kingdom on earth with the sons of the people. The sons of the wedding do not come, for they alone became the sons of My wedding, and if I call them, they do not come to the wedding table.

Let all those without power come; let all those who are weak come; let them come and I to make them by My work of creation of the new man; let them come to make them, and let them inherit the everlasting life afterwards, for the sons of the kingdom went outside and there it is where they remained. And I have come and I come, and I strengthen those who are weak, and I make them into a holy nation and I spread My wedding table with them, and I sit with them at My table, at My wedding supper. Amen, amen, amen.

19-02/[04-03-2001](#)

### **The third Sunday of the Lent, of the Holy Cross**

Little children from the manger, make My entrance to you. Amen. My book with you is My comfort upon you; it is the word of My power upon all your weaknesses. I said through the prophets: **«I give power to the faint and I give great power to the weak»**. I said: **«I will strengthen the power to those that hope in Me; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run and not be weary; they shall walk, and not faint»**. Amen.

Sons, children, have hope in My words and give power to each other and take care of you, sons. It is not only I that I should have. You too should have, for I need you to feed with My Holy Spirit the man on the earth, to whom the whisper of the Holy Spirit sticks, for I want that the man may not be careless of his sin, but I rather want him to get up and cry for forgiveness to see that he takes care of his soul so that I should also take care of him afterwards. I want to bring the eternity on the earth, but first I have to make the man give up all his wickedness, so that I may not undergo with him as I underwent with Israel, which was sinning in its inner being. I made its food and clothing not to be damaged, but it torn Me down in its inside, in the inner man. Oh, why, did it not really want to become incorruptible so I may have had it as My people forever?

Behold, sons, children, the man is slow in his understanding. It is difficult for the man to understand the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens. I told the man that the kingdom of the heavens is not visible; it does not come in a visible way. If it does not reign in the man, the man

cannot see and touch it otherwise. All those that are from the heaven do not become visible, but they are made and are and become.

I want to have a holy people, and that each one may feed the other on holiness, the son of My people, and that My people may be healthy, for it is written into the prophets: *«They who live in Zion will not say „I am sick”, for this people will gain the forgiveness of the sins, the everlasting joy will crown their head, the praise and joy will reach them, and the pain, groan and sorrow will flee from them».*

I nourish you with hope, sons and children. Give power to the people from Me; give the Holy Spirit to Jerusalem, for Jerusalem means sons and daughters under the comforting of the Holy Spirit. The way is difficult but I am through the difficulties with you. The evil spirit is very upset with you but be careful and take care of you, so that I may have a way of My word upon the people. My word appeases My storm in the man and guides him in hard times, but I want to prevent the man from sinning in his inner being and to be the one who love Me; to be clean in his own body and have an undefiled soul by those that are outside, for I came with the kingdom of the heavens, so that the man may take it into his inside and then pour it outside. Amen.

The man who seeks to fulfill the kingdom of the heavens in him needs great wisdom. He does not have to start with those from his outside, but with those from his inside, so that he may have them over those of the ministry of everyday life. Oh, I have no counselors on the earth to guide the people. I need a man with wisdom for the kingdom of the heavens, who is God's holiness and love and God's live in the inner being of the man. I have so much work at the building of the kingdom of the heavens and there is no man handled with his own self and with those that are attached to him, for the man is a slave to those that he has acquired in his life. Many will try to run after this happiness which I placed you in, but they will be watched out and chased so that they may not flee. I said into My book with you that a hunt of Christians will come and here it is, sons. When the Christians yearning for heaven and happiness want to come after My word, are stopped by their shepherds; they are threatened and hunted back as it had happened with many who came up to Me and then went back where they came from. But to him that is a Christian after the truth, I bring the way under his feet and he walks in it and no one can pull him out of it, for those on it do not pull anyone back.

Behold, the counselors of the people do not let the people come for this happiness in which I established you. However, I tell you a great mystery today: the Holy Spirit will become sweet in My word, sweeter and with more longing with every passing day, and it will warm up every cold heart and it will fill the soul of the man with My happiness, with the word of My happiness, which calls the man to Me. It is hard on the earth and it is only pain, but I will become greater and greater calling the man to Me to give him comfort and to give him power to be able to do with Me and for Me and for his mysterious happiness, that the man will never find it anywhere but only with Me. Amen.

Children sons, I give you power, for you have gone weak in your body and soul; however, you shall not be weak in your spirit, for I have always been with you and enabled you to do. I heal you of your weaknesses, for it is written: *«I give power to the weak»*, for the strong ones do not come to Me and do not stay with Me, for they keep themselves for their own things and the strong ones cannot give themselves to Me. Take care of your bodies for they are My temples and the Holy Spirit's. Take care of you, children sons, for I also take care of you. And take care of My entire Jerusalem that I consecrated by My word and body for the forgiveness of the sins. Amen. Strengthen yourselves completely, so that I may come through you and to bring the man to life breathing My word over him.

I lay health on you in everything. Receive so that you may have, children sons. Receive, for I am the life in you but work and give power to Jerusalem, for Jerusalem means sons and daughters, new heavens for My coming on the clouds, as it is written about My coming. Amen, amen, amen.

05/[18-03-2001](#)

### The feast of the holy forty [martyrs from Sebaste](#)

My angel sounds the trumpet of My coming and I, the Lord, prepare My retinue of saints and angels and I make My entrance into My book on the earth, because it is a feast of testifying angels and I take them with Me to the manger of My word in the midst of Romania. Amen.

Rejoice with Me, saints of the holy heaven! The days of My wedding are the reward that I give you for the love that you have given to Me, while testifying about Me as true God in heaven and on earth. The days of My wedding are My coming on earth with the saints for, this is what is written about My coming: *«The Lord is coming with tens of thousands of saints»*. Amen, amen, amen.

I adorn My coming with a wedding garment and I will spend the wedding with you, little children who receive My word and who receive My coming. I have dressed you with a wedding garment and I have put you at a wedding table, so that the people on the earth may hear and see the days of the heavenly wedding and to be transformed from a fleshly nature into a spiritual one, as you have also become at My calling, at the news of My coming after two thousand years.

My kingdom does not come in a visible way, as the simple man imagines. It makes its nest into the inner being of the man and the man finds it in his inside and takes from it rejoicing and does not know where his joy is coming from. The joy does not come from the heaven. It comes from the inner being which has the kingdom of the heavens in it. The joy is the kingdom of the heavens that rejoices in the man and other kind of joy of the man's heart is an emptiness which comes to an end.

Oh, how comes that the man does not want to taste the joy of the kingdom of the heavens and to remain in it afterwards? Oh, how shall I make the man know My mystery in the man: the kingdom of the heavens?

Nothing is eternal from what you love, wondering man. Take and taste from the eternal age and see its sweetness and its sweet mystery, and then come to be, for to be is a great mystery, a sweet mystery, man. Oh, who shall teach you; who shall caress you with those that are to feel their taste and their eternity? There is no one to teach you these things except Me. Take and drink of this well, you tired man. You are hungry, thirsty, naked, dumb, deaf, blind, lame, and you are powerless and lifeless. Take from Me to be, man. I want to caress you by creating your being, for otherwise you do not stay to be created so that you may be. I want you to be, man, as I am. If two thousand years ago I paid your life with My life to have it into My hand and to be able to give it to you, here I am, coming as I told at that time that I would come to give life to the people and resurrection to the dead. Amen.

The dead from the graves judge you, man from the earth, as it came the time for them to hear My voice upon you, the gospel of the resurrection, man, the gospel of the resurrection of those on the earth and of those from the graves that wait My secret coming, My mysterious kingdom in the man, the revealing of God's sons who wear in them the kingdom of the heavens, full of mystery.

But, what is the kingdom of the heavens? Behold, it is the inner being, the man who let to be created after My image and My likeness to be, then, as I am. It is the man who is being perfected by perfecting My being into him. It is the heaven which I stay with the man in, speaking the everlasting things to one another, the things that are. Here is the kingdom of the heavens. It is My complete will in the man, as in heaven so on earth. It is the place of My rest, in which the man always makes clean for Me, for My dwelling in it, for My everlasting celebration with the man.

I have such a great pain; I suffer for the man and the man hurts Me. The man does not have a counselor and it hurts Me that he has not. There is no one to help the man towards Me and it hurts Me that he has not. If the man looked at those that are and not at those that perish, he would see Me in everything that I made and make and he would be comforted in his hard way and he would discover Me in the mystery within him, waiting for him patiently. I dwell in a great mystery



inside the man waiting for him patiently to come back and to get up in the house of his soul to clean it and to wake up My rest in his house.

When I gave the paradise to the man, I gave it to him to work and to dress it and I commanded him saying: **«Of every tree in the garden you may freely eat: but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat of it: for in the day that you eat of it you will surely die»**. However, the man did not keep this mystery of the heaven. This was what he had to work and dress: to eat and not to eat. When I said: **«Of every tree of the garden you may eat»**, this was the work that I gave him to do. And when I said: **«but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat»**, this was the work that I gave him to dress. I set him in the mystery of the heaven but he did not work it and he did not dress it.

Now, after seven thousand years, I have come again and said to the man as then, and I have suffered a great pain for the man. I suffer for the man and he does not know how this comes. I have been waiting for seven thousand years with a great mystery inside the man. I have been waiting for him in his house and I have been waiting for him and I suffer for him, and he is My sufferance. The man hurts Me and he does not know what he has been doing to Me; he does not know how much I suffer for him. He has always been eating of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil and the death in him has been hurting Me. Oh, how shall I make the man understand My sufferance in him? How shall I make the man confess Me and I to get up in him for My rest? The man is troubled by the work of eating of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. But to eat of the trees of the paradise of which I told him to eat and to be, oh, the man does not do this work and he does not keep it that he may not eat of those from which I have prevented him. He stops only when I stop him. He does not stop earlier to work and to dress the paradise as I commanded him.

You need love, wondering man, forgetful man. The prophecy, the gift of the tongues and knowledge will soon come to an end, for they are fragments, and it comes what is perfected, and it remains, and then you will fully know. When you are fully known, then you will fully know, for all will perish, and these three remain: faith, hope and love. But the greatest of all is love. Amen, amen, amen.

You need love, man; My love, which waits in your inner being, and that is why I tell you that it hurts Me and that the man hurts Me. The man is hard on Me. My being in the man is under the burden of the man's conscience, which makes him haughty. But behold, the conscience does not build the man, but rather it makes him haughty, and his haughtiness is My pain in man.

You need love, man. It builds; it builds you; it builds Me in you and it takes Me out of the man within you. Stop eating of the fruit of the knowledge of good and evil! It is the fruit of death. Stop! Amen. And come back in you and you will find Me waiting for you to come into your being and to build in love. Amen. My kingdom has been waiting in you for seven thousand years. It does not come from heaven in a visible way. It comes from the inner part of your heart, which has My kingdom in it. The joy is the kingdom of the heavens, which rejoices in the man and other joy of the man's heart is emptiness, which perishes.

Man, you need love. I want to caress you working at your being, at your inner man. I want you to be, man, for the kingdom of the heavens is the inner man, who lets himself to be made in My image and after My likeness, so that he may be then as I am.

Behold the kingdom of the heavens! It is My complete will in the man, as in heaven so on earth. Amen. Love is that what builds the man in his inner being. It has all the trees in the paradise that the man should eat from in order for the man to be. Then these three remain: faith, hope and love. But the greatest of these is love, My love in the man, My love which waits in the inner being of the man to build in him the kingdom of the incorruptibility, the mystery of the man's resurrection. Amen.

And behold, the word of the resurrection comes true, My word from two thousand years by which I said: **«The hour comes, and now is, when the dead will hear the Son of God's voice**

*and those who hear will rise»,* and they will testify about My coming and about the news of the resurrection.

09/[22-03-2001](#)

### **The feast of the Annunciation**

I come down to you with a feast of annunciation, good messenger children on My behalf on earth, for those who give good news about Me on earth, are beautiful with Me. I do not want to treat someone hard and with beating in order to make him listen to My last calling and I want to come to him with good news and to make him love Me, because love is the man's healing. It is the medicine which still can make the man healthy. I want to make the man love Me and to give himself to Me as a house and then to say like David: *«My heart longs and even faints for the house of the Lord, for the courts of the Lord»*. Amen.

I have always come to you as the good annunciation on earth to give power to the man to love Me and to become a house for Me. Amen. I sent My angel to the Virgin, who was to bring Me into the world and I asked her to become a house for Me. She loved Me for she found that I was prophesied by the prophets, and she was waiting for Me to appear as it was written, and I asked her to be My house. When she found out from the angel that the Holy Spirit would bring Me from the Father into her house to come into being in her and out of her, then she understood well and wanted to be a dwelling for Me and said: *«Behold, the handmaid of the Lord!»* The greatest virtue of her heart was her full virginity and this is how her heart has remained forever, and she has become My everlastingness, My abode forever. Amen.

The virginity virtue is kept by much love of God into the man's heart. My living inside the man becomes food, a table always spread for the man's heart. Why is this table cleared, if it is cleared? For the man to be busy with something else besides this table as well. However, the one, who wants to remain forever in Me and I in him, does not clear My table with him, and he always remains with Me at an endless table and in an unshakable virginity forever, sons.

The love of God in the man's heart is the medicine, which makes the man healthy from any weakness he may have, from any enemy outside and inside the man. Oh, if the man knew how to come to Me when he tries to come, his coming to Me would be a great miracle. The one, who knows to come to Me, knows to sacrifice with those inside and outside of him and he knows to become a house for Me. That one does not choose any other joy besides Me and becomes like Me, to My joy, and I am rejoicing over it.

Oh, I gave Myself to those in Emmaus with great joy after I had gone with them on the way! I saw them walking on the road with their love for Me in their soul and I came closer to them, pretending to be a fellow traveler and interpreting the things about Me, the things about My crucifixion and resurrection, and then I gave Myself to them becoming supper for them, a table forever set, an eternal supper between Me and them. And they, for My joy with them and theirs with Me, went with a burning heart to My apostles that were in Jerusalem to tell them. And while they were telling them, I stood before them and said: *«Peace to you!»* and I interpreted the Scriptures of My old prophets.

Since then I have become a spread out table, but the one who eats of My supper and then he clears it away only to eat of his supper and of My enemy's and his, that one is something else. That one has found out how I ate at the table with those who had burned after Me, with those who had known to give themselves to Me as a house. And if that one has found out, he also has taken from this supper, but I will call him into account because he has not remained for My supper. My supper with the man is the one in Emmaus, the bread that I have given to the man in whom My love burns, My being in man.

I want to give good news to the man to get ready for My supper, for My supper is eternal and it is not cleared between Me and man, if it is. It is for those who hunger for it, for those who

are hungry for God, who become a house and supper for Me, for My living in man becomes food, a table forever spread out for the man's heart.

Oh, children, who receive the word of My good news for the man! The man pretends to be intelligent, great and well known within all his capacities. The world and the earth are full of the news, which come from the man, from the man's professions, but the man is not intelligent in respect to God's love. The man's greatest wisdom would be this: love of God, but the man does not choose it to fill the earth with it and with its gospel afterwards.

To whom shall I appear with My coming, as I appeared to My apostles, with My resurrection of two thousand years and with which I will appear soon, soon, to every creature, for its resurrection? While the celebration of My resurrection comes near, the man gets ready with something else for it; he gets ready with food, with drinking, with new clothes, with new carts, but not with resurrection. The feast of the resurrection has to be welcomed with resurrection, as My apostles of two thousand years ago did, for they stood close to Jerusalem, as I told them to stay and wait for the Holy Spirit, Who was to teach them and then to make them able to spread the news of My resurrection all over the earth and to remain with it over the ages by their preaching and by their good annunciation. Behold, now as then, I cannot appear with My resurrection and My coming but only to those who wait with My living in them, with My supper table between Me and them.

Oh, sons, who receive My coming, the man gets drunk with wine and with all the his drinks that he makes for his table, but he does not get drunk with God's love, as those who stayed with Me on the earth got drunk with My supper with them until My resurrection and after My resurrection.

Oh, the table of the resurrection is empty, sons. The table of the resurrection is something else than what the man has learned by taking from My table by himself. The man does not become My house. The man does not give himself to Me as house and supper. The man does not know what resurrection is, children sons. Resurrection is life without death; it is the love of God into the man's heart, My supper with the man, a table that is never cleared between Me and man. This means the resurrection and the supper of the resurrection, which I sat with My apostles at, after I was resurrected. I came to life by their resurrection, for they were resurrected when they were waiting for Me; they were waiting for Me with the Holy Spirit, Whom I promised to them. I resurrected them first, giving them My Body and Blood before My crucifixion, and after that I gave Myself as a sacrifice for them and only after that I was resurrected. I was resurrected by their resurrection. Amen.

Oh, if I do not have any man to settle down within Me, I cannot do My work prophesied through the prophets. If My mother, the Virgin, had not kept her great love for Me and for My house in her, how could I have made My coming among the people through her? The Love of God is the guard of the heart and it is the virginity of the heart, for virginity has to be protected by its love, and the love for it is the love of God in the heart of the man. The man should not only do My will and My word; not only this, but he must also be on fire with love, for the love is the fire which burns and is not put out. Only the fire that burns is not put out. In My mother, the Virgin, the fire of love was burning, and it was no longer put out, day and night, and I was living continually in her and by it she was protecting herself within the virginity of her heart, which gives virginity to the young body and keeps it in Me and for Me. He, who gives himself to Me as a house, needs to have Me in his house, but the Christian of today has no fear of God; he has no fear without God and stays without God and is not afraid to stay like this. However, I give the good news onto the man today and say: take care of you, man and take care of My dwelling in you and give yourself to Me so that I may see you, for there is no salvation without Me. The Christian has to settle down into My hands all the time by My order established between Me and man. With his good and bad things the Christian has to settle down into My working hands, and he has to do this all the time with love and longing and to receive from Me the blessing and remission from his weak things, for the Christian is not Christian otherwise and I do not know him otherwise and I cannot have

him as My son otherwise and he is not Mine otherwise. However, the man's carelessness is great, and the man keeps his soul not given to Me all the time. Behold, the one, who does not know to give oneself to Me, does not do it. The one, who does not want to give oneself to Me, does not do it and he remains within him and does not come to Me, if he remains within himself. But I come soon, and I will no longer find anyone on earth, because I take the man from somebody's hand, if I take him at all. And if he does not give himself always to have him, he remains not taken, and here are the Scriptures, which say: **«One will be taken and another will be left».**

Oh, the man has no one to whom he may confess his life all the time, so that I may have where to take him from and to have him. I do not longer have confessors on earth to give the man to Me by their work of counselors. If the confessor is not spiritual day and night, he cannot be useful to Me or to the man.

Oh, how can I draw the man to Me and put him on the way? He is not on the way, but he is on the margins instead. I come soon, soon, and behold, I still do not have a way to save the man from all his evil things of old and today. There is no salvation without confession. There is not. How shall I do to help the man to come to Me and to lay down his burden? I do not longer have anointed ministers; I do no longer have them to serve Me and to serve the man who seeks the way. The way came to an end and the way of the man to Me also came to an end, for the false ministers stay in the way; they seem to be Mine by their appearance, but they are not Mine according to their inner man, in such a way that I may be able to do good to the man.

Let the man come to Me, and I will give him a confessor. Let the one who died stand aside from the way, but let the one, who comes to life from his life by this time, get up and come so that I may clean and seal and bless him, for I come soon, and the man is not known by Me and there is no one to give him to Me to have and to seal him. As far as forgiveness concerns, I would forgive the man by his repentance, which his repentance is enough high, but I have no one to seal him through, and therefore, I seal Myself in him by the seal of My resurrection, which I left over all who were consumed after Me, as the hearts of those, who I dined in Emmaus with, were burning.

Take care of you, man, of My being in you and give yourself to Me to see you well by your sight upon you and then to clean you of yourself and then to fill you up with Me and then to be in Me and I in you, for you cannot be in Me until I am in you. I come soon, soon, and you are not to be taken and not to be left, for when I come, I take for salvation the one, who has Me in him and My seal in him, and I do not take the one that does not have these. I leave him if he is not. I leave the one who does not want to be. But I want him to be and that is why I give him the good news of his resurrection through My death and resurrection and through My table of supper with him after the resurrection, as I did two thousand years with My disciples, whom I gave the supper of the resurrection, the eternal food, My table spread out forever. Amen.

Two thousand years ago, six days before the Passover, I went to Bethany, and I went down with a feast in that city and I sat at the table with Lazarus, the resurrected one, and Mary, full of My love in her, wet My feet with perfumed oil and wiped them with the hair of her head. The next day, many people that came to the feast in Jerusalem, hearing that I was also coming, welcomed Me with palm branches and praises, as the One, Who was coming in the name of the Lord, as the King of Israel, for the Holy Spirit came over them from Father to fulfill the Scriptures which say: **«Out of the mouths of infants will come out praises for the Lord».** And I told those who were asking about Me: **«The hour has come for the Son of Man to be glorified, for now is the judgment of this world and its prince will be cast out».** Amen.

Oh, children from the manger, who receive My word when it comes! Early in the morning tomorrow, I will come into the book again. Open for Me and stay open, sons. I am the King of Israel, and you are before My new people in order to give Me to them, and for them to receive Me and to have Me as their heavenly King. Amen. Let the love of My new people be like the most perfumed oil, to wash My wounds with it, as Mary washed My tired feet, which were taking Me to sacrifice and to the resurrection after the sacrifice.



Oh, to whom shall I appear with My coming of nowadays, as I appeared two thousand years ago to My apostles with My resurrection of that time? When I come into view, the people will see Me resurrected, for I also am after the resurrection, and I am the One Who is resurrected and Who gives resurrection to the man. I want to find the man when I come, for I come soon, soon. I want to find the man to My table, which is never taken away; to find him sealed by My seal inside and outside of him, to know him and to take him for his salvation, and not to leave him unknown as the one who is not.

Blessed are those who will be found written into My book, in the book of the resurrection, in which all who are resurrected are written, for I am in them, and they are in Me, and this is how the sons of the resurrection are. Amen.

I confirm over you a great blessing, holy powers and an angelic work for your work of preparation of My days with you into the midst of the multitudes, which come to My feasts with you on earth. Peace to you and over each work, which is to be done and finished for the house of the meeting and for the garden of the meeting, My dwellings of rest between heaven and earth for the news of My coming and for the resurrection, which is to come. Peace to you and peace to those who help Me and you, so that I may come soon to the way of My coming!

Peace sons! Peace to those who love the way of My coming in order to come, for it is by their resurrection that I come. Amen, amen, amen.

25-03/[07-04-2001](#)

### **The feast of the Lord's Entrance into Jerusalem**

Let this day be a day of glory, for My word is My glory on the earth. Amen. With it and by it I was glorified two thousand years ago. I was doing works beyond natural by it, and today I have also worked with you likewise, children by whom I have perfected My word that I have preached to you. My Father glorified Himself on earth by the word. His voice was speaking of those that are not seen; it was speaking over Me when I was speaking with Him in My pains or from the middle of the glory with which He was glorifying Me before My disciples.

I enter in the book as word. My book is open for you have been waiting for Me. You know those that are for your peace, for I have taught you to know the time, sons, and to let it be known to Jerusalem, the people that was born by My word of today. The one who is born then he grows, only to be born, only to come to his heavenly birth, so that I may make from the one who is born into a member of Jerusalem. Amen.

The birth makes the man to be, but behold, today there are no longer true dwellings in which the man may come and to be born and then to be; to have then nurses in order to take care of him and to feed him and the man to grow and to stay for his growing. The babies born of the people are caressed and are nursed in many ways; they are nourished, bathed, swaddled, protected and loved and they grow. But those, who want to be born of the heaven and to be, do no longer find houses to be born in and care for growing. I came after the man two thousand years ago to take him in Me and then to give him a new birth and to have him again as Mine, and I worked into the open sky and I became a nurse for those who let themselves be born again. However, Jerusalem of that time did not know those things for its visitation, to its peace, and it did not know the time of its birth from above, the same as the church of today does not know and it does not believe and does not understand the miracle of My word, which flows like a river over the earth from this garden in which I dwell with My word for the new birth of the man from it.

I want to make grow a new vine, for the vine, which is, yielded sour grapes; however, I will throw down its fence, for it is written: ***«The people is in slavery and does not perceive anything. Those who are great and those who are small perish from hunger and wither with thirst, and the Sheol has opened its mouth wide, beyond measure; there the greatness of the Sheol with its roar and cheerfulness will go down».*** However, I need to have a vine and to rejoice over it and to take care of it, and it to give forth to grapes for My table so that I may be able to turn

them into wine for My table. Amen. This is what I want to do, for behold, those who want to be born from heaven and to be, do not find any house; they do not find any care and growth, for they do not find the way. I want to turn My word of today into a shining and beneficent sun to give light and warm up the whole earth. Let My word of these days be the rain which makes the new vine grow, and let a new birth come up from it, a new man, taken care by the angels, so that the man may grow and to be.

I wanted the spring of My today's word to be for the peace of the earth, but the earth is full of drought, and these will be gathered together by the angels as the man cleans the brushwood from his garden in the spring, and these will be thrown into the fire, for the earth to be clean and then to be ready for sowing. And I will start to make the man, for he is not inclined for its making. He is too old in the evil things and does not want to let himself be renewed, and I have come with My work to the renewal of the world, to the new birth of the world, to a new heaven and a new earth. I am the eternal King and My kingdom has a new heaven and a new earth in it; a new man and a new people, cleansed by My sacrifice and by My resurrection.

The heaven is full of sighing after the new birth of the world, after the renewal of the earth, which needs cleansing and working. And as for you, people of birth from above, you are My new vine and I will graft you and make everything new for Me, with My word upon you. This is My good news over which all the angels and the saints in heaven above and on the earth below rejoice, for everything that is in heaven has been waiting for the renewal; everything has been waiting for the fulfillment of the promise of the new heaven and new earth. Amen.

Jerusalem, you should be small and you shall always be new. You should be My Palm Sunday in which to be glorified with a feast of heavenly Zion on earth. You should stay for My welcome, for this is your work, and you shall receive Me as your King, New Israel.

Oh, what Israel of old had done to Me! It was afraid not to lose its glory in which I established it in the midst of the nations of the earth, but it was not worthy of its glory from Me. And because it was not worthy, it was afraid of Me. If it had been used to the spirit of humility, Israel would have been glorified. However, because it was unworthy for glory, it tried to be glorified through the spirit of haughtiness and it had become great and it lost its glory by getting high against Me, for this is what I said: **«The hour has come for the Son of Man to be glorified, and now is the judgment of this world, and its prince will be cast out»**. And it was so, because after My crucifixion that the rulers of the world put Me to, I was resurrected and they incurred an eternal disgrace because they loved human greatness more than God's greatness. They glorified themselves before the nations, and they put Me down and tried to hide Me by the death they put Me to. They did not love My greatness and the one who does so remains in the darkness as the people of Israel has remained from then and until today. It was only I Who has been taking care not to destroy the fulfillment of My promises, and I have put aside a remnant beforehand, chosen by grace, so that it may be someone to judge Israel, from its midst.

Oh, there is no way to make Me room on earth with My greatness, for the human greatness of the man, who calls himself master over My vine, is a greatness which does not deserve to be, and the man is afraid of the justice from above and he fights against it for his great position, as the rulers of the world did when I, in a humble way, came down from heaven among them to bring them light, only if they would love it and walk in it.

Behold, today is as then, and those who think that are the rulers of the world, have rebuked you to be silent with My word. However, all that are have been with you, and I have strengthen you by grace and I have clothed you within it, and by My work with you, the prince of the today's world has been judged again and cast out. Amen.

But I cry bitterly for the old Jerusalem and for those of today who rule the world by the today's world, for those that are for their peace are hidden from their eyes because of their trespasses. Soon, soon, My secret angels will cast them out from their houses that I called them dens of robbers even from that time. I will cast them out as they did to Me after I told them the parable of the vineyard workers, who killed the Heir in order to take His inheritance, and they had

become bitter and bitter against Me then and they did so. And because I prophesied to them that **«the master of the vineyard will come again and will destroy the workers of the vineyard and He will give the vineyard to others»**, it was so, for My grace worked through My disciples and the good news of the kingdom of the heavens has renewed the vineyard and put it aside for those who were clean, until today, for since then and until today, the scribes and the Pharisees have wanted to deceive the multitudes by their human glory, so that they may not seek for My glory. How shall these understand that humility is the glory and not the human greatness? How shall they no longer feel their blindness if they flee the light, if they do not try to wash and give up the emptiness and its sins? And behold the Scripture that says: **«The hell has opened its mouth wide beyond measure, so that the greatness of Zion and its roar and cheerfulness to go down in it»**. If I had not come with this new word to call out those great and small from death to life and if I had not made come down this river of life giving, so that the living and the dead to be washed in it, they would have had justification in their ways. But now, this word stands face to face with them and it casts them out as it is written: **«The ruler of this world will be cast out»**. Amen. And as for those who are alive by My life in them, they will inherit with Me forever, for they have loved Me when the world has hated Me and they have received Me when all have cast Me out, and they have brought Me to life when all have crucified Me by their human greatness against God's greatness, which they have not loved, and God's greatness is the humility with which I have built Myself in man, the house of humility, in the heart full of love for Me and for My greatness in it. Amen.

As for you, New Jerusalem, My inheritance, you should be My Palm Sunday, My donkey on which I have been riding from margins to margins with the word of the good annunciation of My coming and of God's greatness on the earth. This is what you should be, New Jerusalem. People of disciples of My coming, this is what you should be. You should be the Palm Sunday of the end of the man's time, and you should sing, son, and say: **«The Lord is coming! The Lord is blessed in His coming, in His glory from above and from below, in those from above and those from below, up in heaven and down on earth!»**.

Oh, My people, the Lord is coming, the King of Zion that is to come, your King and your Master, Jerusalem, My New Zion, My glory and My greatness, New Jerusalem and dear to Me and with which I build your everlastingness for Me, Jerusalem, My Palm Sunday. Amen, amen, amen.

26-03/[08-04-2001](#)

### **The second day after Passover**

Let Me be with you through the word today too, children of the New Jerusalem. Let us spend a feast of resurrection to make the saints and the angels rejoice, to rejoice the Father, sons, for the Father is rejoicing greatly over My joy, and My joy is the man, the resurrected man, the son of the resurrection. Amen.

The angel of My resurrection is celebrated once with My resurrection. My day of resurrection is also his day, for he has My resurrection to announce and he tells you from near Me: Christ is risen!

Oh, children of the Jerusalem from above! You need not forget any moment that you are the sons of resurrection and that you have to live each and every moment together with the saints. And in order to be with them, you need to be like them, like the angels sons, like the sons of the resurrection and not like the people on earth. Those on earth are the sons of this age and those who live like angels are the sons of the age, which is to be. Amen.

The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage, as I told the Sadducees who do not believe in the resurrection and who believe in this age. But I spoke them about the living ones, who become worthy of this age that is to come, and who do not marry and are not given in marriage, but all are like the angels and are God's sons, being the sons of the resurrection. I taught you how the son of the resurrection is, how the son of God is. And if I taught you, you should be

the sons of the resurrection, like the angels, and to be the body of the angels, as I give you many angels for everything that I had to work on the earth with you. Amen.

Oh, heavenly sons, the angels hear that I tell you to be the body of the angels, and the angels are preparing towards you, so that you may be like them, and to belong to God as they do. I want to make many angels of the sons of this age too, and to build them again in the mystery of the age to come, and to be a new building, a people without death, as the sons of God are, as it is written into My word of that time: **«They, who will be worthy to get that age and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry and nor are given into marriage<sup>154</sup>, as they can no longer die, for they will be like angels, and are the sons of God, the sons of the resurrection»**. And then I also said that the dead rise to life and that God is not of the dead but of the living, and that Abraham and Isaac live in God. Behold, it is that age. It was and it is, since the dead rise.

When My angel appeared to Moses in the flame of fire, which was coming out of the burning bush without consuming it, Moses marveled that this burning bush was not consuming and said: **«I go and see it»**. And if Moses came near, My angel called him out on his name. And Moses answered: **«Here I am, Lord!»**, and the voice of the burning bush said to Moses: **«I am the God of your father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob»**.

Sons, sons, that age is and they live in it, as God is not the God of the dead, but of the living, for all that are alive, live in God. Amen. You should live in God every moment, so that you may not die and to be the sons of the resurrection, the sons of God. This is what you should be, and let a seed of resurrection spring up out of you, and let it be taken by the wind, by the wind of the Holy Spirit, Which blows from Me and from you upon the earth; moreover, let it then rain upon the seed, and the seed may become a new body, and let many multitudes of the sons of this age become sons of resurrection, as soon, soon, it will not be any marriage or given in marriage, as what it is now on the earth is called fornication, not marriage or given in marriage.

Oh, there is no longer marriage and giving into marriage; there is no more time. This is a great mystery, as the apostle says, but this mystery is no longer on the earth. The apostle Paul said to those of that time, that because of sexual immoralities each man should have his own wife, and each woman should have her own husband. He said this because he knew of the man's sexual immorality, and he told the man to keep away from sexual immorality as this breaks down the man in his inner being; it opposes to God's dwelling in man; it breaks down God's throne from the man. All sins cost the man, but the sexual immorality totally separates God from the man, as it is written: **«If anyone destroys the temple of God, God will destroy him»**. Behold this age, and behold that age. That age will soon have the feast of the resurrection, as the sons of the resurrection are there; they are the sons of God and are like the angels. Amen. The same with you; you should be children of the resurrection and this is how you should remain forever; and you should live like angels and to be the body of the angels, children of Jerusalem, for we are to build, sons, Jerusalem, which is and which grows to be. Let the angels rejoice over your bodies, that are raised by sacrifice and by My resurrection, and may your spirits give forth only resurrection for you and for they who will long to be with you. Amen.

The father rejoices over My joy. You are My joy: the Father and you. The life of the age to come is the life of those who are alive and who make the age, a new age on earth, the resurrection of those who are living, the redemption of their bodies through those who are in a body, through those who are alive in the body, and through those that the angels work out My work of new age and the resurrection from the dead.

The angel of My resurrection fills you with the news of My resurrection so that it may be spread out: Christ is risen!

Oh, open up for Me early in the morning tomorrow, children of the resurrection. I have lessons of resurrection for many nations. I have and I give you so that you may give further and

---

<sup>154</sup> See the selection topic: „[The mystery of the man and of the woman](#)”, r.n.



the news of resurrection to be caught. Let the resurrection from the dead be caught by those who still have a little drop of love, a little drop of life in them.

Christ is risen! I and the angel of My resurrection, Christ is risen! This is what we say. For the resurrection of many; that is why we say. And to you I give you peace, the peace of My resurrection. Peace for the disciples, peace, sons! Peace to My disciples! Amen.

Give comfort to those who come to life. Give coming to those who come. Do the work of a disciple, for the earth needs resurrection far and wide; it needs disciples, sons. The disciple gives birth to other disciples and he puts them at My work of resurrection, for many will become worthy of the resurrection from the dead so that they may receive that age, the age which is to come and which is to be. Amen.

Christ is risen! Peace to those who are resurrected! Peace to the disciples! Peace, sons! Peace to My disciples! Amen, amen, amen.

03/[16-04-2001](#)

### **The third day after Passover**

My word is the breath of My mouth upon you so that you may have life from My life, oh, children of My coming! I gave eternal life to My disciple of that time and I taught them to have it. The eternal life is for the man in order to know God and for the man to really know the true God. The one who does not fulfill My word, that one does not make Me into a true God and everything is possible into My name for the one that I am true and that one can do everything I can. Amen.

Ask and you will receive, children of My coming. Ask, sons. This is what I told to My disciples of old, and they did so and I did works above nature by them, and through them I protected them, and by them I was waking up many to know Me as true God.

Ask sons, ask from the Father into My name and you will receive and rejoice over your faith in Me, for the one who relies on Me is great and receives from Me and he has. Ask angels in everything that you have to work into My name and I will send you angels and you will receive them for I give to the one who asks Me. Have a great heart and give it to Me so that I may put power, faith and consecration into it, for I want to glorify Myself through you on earth and to put to shame all those who cannot for Me.

The resurrection brings eternal life to the man and it makes the man to know Me as true God who came from the Father and for the man to call Me Light from the Light, true God from true God, born and not created, one with the Father, the Creator of everything. Amen.

I help the man to take his resurrection<sup>155</sup> in him and to believe in Me and to take Me in him for himself and for everything he has got and then in all of My things, for I have a great work to do, a work that remains forever. Behold what a sweet mystery: the man to take Me in him for him and in all of his things, and then in all of My things; I to be in him and then he to be in Me, for with the one who is in Me I do My work from Father that I have to fulfill on earth; to help the man in everything he has got for his life and then also for him to help Me in everything I have, as the Father has given Me many to fulfill on the earth and I cannot do it without the man.

He who knows Me as true God, that one looks at Me and becomes like Me in word and in deed and this is his faith and this means that the man believes in God. When the man takes in him the true life, which he learns from Me, this means that he does the works of his faith in Me. There are many who by nature have the gift to be able to make Me into life in them, but they do not have a teacher to bring them to this life. I want to bring many to life and that is why I get ready with you for days of birth for them, and then to become growth over them with My word, for the work of the resurrection sighs to be worked out and to bring with it the raising of many, and so that their raising to the eternal life, to the knowledge of God and to the knowledge of the Father in Me as true God may be spread out from one to another. Amen.

---

<sup>155</sup> See the selection topic: „[Resurrection of the dead](#)“, r.n.

Working sons, those that My Father wants to give Me through you, those that I want to lift up and teach eternal life so that you may take it with you everywhere. The work of the faith in God has to bring the eternal life in the man, a heavenly living in the man on earth, the sanctification of the earth. I want to have the man with a heavenly living for the sanctification of the earth on every place on the earth. Amen. The one who says that has got a heavenly feeling in his heart and it does not become then a heavenly living in his body, that one is My greatest enemy and an enemy to the man and to himself. Oh, what a great pain I have from those who know My way and pretend that are on it only because they know it, only because they exalt it with their lips and with their garment for this way! Oh, what great pain I have from these, as it is from them that it has been spread out everywhere the not watchfulness, the not living and the dipping of the hand with Me in the dish on My table, for by their not living I fall into the hand of the blasphemers who blaspheme Me for those who do not do My will on the way known to be My way with the man.

Let us take this veil away! Let us put it aside, working sons, and let the people, who could wake up to the eternal life, to see that I'm not under this veil and that under it stay those who suck from the people and those who eat the man's bread and spirit in such a way that the man cannot come to life by My resurrection.

Let us bring the resurrection for the life, for the nations of the earth are waiting for the life, and have nowhere to receive it. I give them life at once, but let us show that the way to Me which they are accustomed to, is full of venomous scorpions, which not only that suck the people's bread and spirit, but they also kill them by a venomous bite. For behold, he who wants to come Me to learn from Me the everlasting life and then to live it, is drawn back; is hunted from behind by those that are taught to eat the bread, the wisdom and the spirit of the man. (*By the priests of the world, r.n.*). The proclaiming of this age teaches the man to become a Christian of a new fashion, and the man walks into the air, that is, he goes to death, and on Sunday, the life arisen in man is spoiled and it does not have the man's resurrection in it, for all the holy ones are trampled by every man. The man made out of a pagan living, Christian habits, as he says, and this way shall My coming find the one who does this. My days of heavenly feast were taken over by the people and trampled underfoot for the lusts of their own heart. These scornful people, who do not wait for Me to come, hurt Me. They have nowhere to learn the eternal life from; they have nowhere to know Me, the true God, from.

I want to break down the house which deceives the people under the name of My house. I remove the veil from it, and this is how I break it down, for I want to draw the man to Me and to the Father. I whipped the traders from the temple at that time that put My name on it. And I want to tell the people again the truth about My house, and about the house which is called My house. Many people are full of tears inside them and look for Me to heal them and to give them peace, but woe, they do not find My way with the man, but rather they run into the man who snatched away My way to replace it with his one and to steal the man with it, the man for whom I cried on the cross in order to redeem him for the resurrection.

Now, I break the house that deceives the man under the name of My house and I say: **«Come out from it, My people, so that you may not partake of its sins and then receive of its punishments, as its sins have reached to heaven and God has remembered of its iniquities for in it was found the blood of the prophets and of the saints and the blood of all who were slain on the earth»**. And then I will speak again over you and say: **«Rejoice over it, you heaven and you saints, you apostles and you prophets, because the Lord has done justice to you in your judgment that you had with it»**. Amen. Then the resurrection of the many will come and many nations will teach the way of the resurrection from the dead, the way of the heaven on the earth with the man, the sanctification of the earth. Amen.

The angel of My resurrection tells you: Chris is risen, children of resurrection! And let us prepare the way of the resurrection from the dead over the nations; let us do it, for the breath of My mouth over you becomes a word of eternal life over the multitudes, sons, and soon, soon, we

will meet the new creature, the man who comes under the mystery of the resurrection from the dead. Amen, amen, amen.

04/[17-04-2001](#)

### **The second Sunday after Passover, of the saint apostle Thomas**

Oh sons, in heaven it is not like on the earth. Oh sons, the saints from above are not like the saints from below. Oh sons, who receive My word from the book! My word, which speaks from Me during your days, has been waited by those in heaven with a great awe of the spirit, with great love and with great, great longing. My word of today, with which I accompany you and many that receive it from you, this word is My victory that I have given to those in heaven, a victory that has been waited for seven thousand years. When My word of today is heard with you, all that are in heaven are awoken seven times more and they are warmed up in love and in comfort for their waiting is great, sons. You are in the body and you cannot understand how long you have been waited to be and to give to the Jerusalem from above My word from the days of My coming after two thousand years, after seven thousand years after the man, sons. But how is this? Is it really that those in heaven do not hear whether I speak from their midst and whether they live in Me? Oh, sons, it is so. Those in heaven hear when I speak, but if I had no one to speak on the earth with, will those in heaven hear My word of today, which brings Me on earth after two thousand years since My resurrection?

Oh sons, I am the Christ, the One after My resurrection from the dead. Amen. Two thousand years after My resurrected from the dead, I appeared to My disciples several times, speaking with them, eating with them and blessing them, giving them the Holy Spirit by My breath upon them, and then sending them to the people for the forgiveness of their sins, and this is what I told them: **«Peace to you! As My Father has sent Me even so I send you. Receive Holy Spirit! Whoever's sins you forgive, they are forgiven them. Whoever's sins you retain, they have been retained».**

They, My apostles were then under the thrill of the joy of My resurrection and they had a warm spirit and I was warming up their thrill as in those in heaven, who have been waiting for such a long time for My crucifixion and resurrection to come for the victory of eternal life of their souls and bodies.

Oh, sons do not be dull of mind. My mysteries are deeply heavenly. The people always speak of My resurrection but they are not thrilled within their spirit with My body after the resurrection, a body which had not always been with My apostles with whom I spent time until My sacrifice in the body, but rather it appeared several times to them and then it went up into the Father to be a dwelling place for the saints in heaven, the saints who had been waiting for the redemption of their bodies by the death and resurrection of My body.

Father wanted that My resurrected body to be touched, so that the man might believe then in the mystery of the resurrection of the bodies. And after My supper after the resurrection with those in Emmaus, I went again to My apostles and stood in their midst and I said: **«Peace to you! Do not be afraid! I am!»** However, thinking that they were seeing a spirit they got frightened, and then I said to them: **«Do not be troubled. Do not be frightened in your heart and mind. I am Myself. Touch Me and see. The spirit does not have flesh and bones as you see that I have».** Then I showed them My hands and legs and I said to them: **«Do you have anything here to eat?»** And they gave Me broiled fish and some honeycomb and I ate before them as one who has a body in order to teach them to believe in the mystery of the resurrection of the bodies and to open their mind to understand the Scriptures about Me and for them to preach into My name the repentance and the forgiveness of their sins in Jerusalem and everywhere on earth.

Oh, and then I showed My hands and legs to Thomas and I put his finger on to My rib to strengthen the man's faith in the redemption of the bodies, which came and comes by My resurrection, by My third incarnation, sons. Behold, I give you deep mysteries to strengthen your

wisdom. I once became flesh from the Father and once from the man, from the Virgin, sons, and again, once more from among the dead. Amen. From the earth. I raised for Myself a body again out of the earth to redeem the man that came out of the dust at the beginning of the world. And I have redeemed him. Amen. For David said: *«I, Lord, was brought forth in iniquity. In sin my mother conceived me»*. Oh sons, this is how the one who gets out of the man from the dust is brought forth in sins, sons. However, I want the truth and I show the man those who are not shown and those things of My wisdom that are hidden, as I showed My incarnated body to My apostles two thousand years through My resurrection from the dead. And if I became flesh again, then I ate as the man who had a body and I proved out the truth of the mystery of the redemption of the body.

Oh, sons, the dead ask food from you to come to life and to eat with you as I ate bread and fish with My disciples when I appeared to them, and I told them to take fish out from the sea when they could not find anything to get out. And Peter got out only big fish so that he could believe that I would make him into a fisherman of people with faith, of people, who are faithful and accomplished in faith and deed, and to strengthen his coming back to Me and his work for the apostleship. Behold, this is how I had spent time with My disciples after My resurrection and after My incarnation from the dead. And today I also spend time with you and I want to extend My dwelling, at least for the comforting thrill that the saints from above have, sons, for in heaven is not as on earth, sons.

Oh, the saints from above are not like the saints from below. My word with you is eaten with great tremble, with great comfort and with great longing by the saints from above. When My word of today is heard with you, all those from heaven are awoken seven times more and they are warmed up in the fire of this comforting. You are in the body and do not understand this mystery of the food of the saints from above after two thousand years and after seven thousand years of waiting for their Passover, for My Passover with you that becomes their redemption. When the vesper bell from you is heard by them, it calls everyone to praying, and they stir up their praying for My work with you, which is the victory of the heaven and earth for the mystery of eternity. Amen.

Oh, sons, when the vesper bell sounds at you, all the saints and angels come and sit for praying. I do not tell you this to make you sad, but rather I tell you to rejoice and wake up the spirit of praying seven times more, the love in the praying, sons, the food of the saints. Amen.

And I also give you the strengthening of the commandment, which is for the fulfilling of the meal of the holy feast with you, of those from heaven who wait in the dwelling of the dead for the day of the feast of My holy prudes, the prudes of My resurrection, sons. Then you should give them to eat, for after I was resurrected, My disciples gave Me to eat. Make them room at your table and may their food and your food for the soul and the food for the body be blessed, for great is the mystery of the resurrection of My body by My resurrection from the dead, and this mystery is worked out everywhere in the body that was and is, for that is why I have established it on the earth; I have established it to come and to be and you should give them to eat sons. Amen, amen, amen.

The love from the prayer is the food of the saints' souls who will appear with you soon, soon, and they will have supper with you and with Me as I had supper with My disciples, and may this feast of new age find you, sons, warming up at the fire of the comforting, at which those in heaven warm up during the time when I speak My word upon you.

Peace to you! To you and to the saints in heaven, to be with you as in heaven and not as on earth sons. Amen, amen, amen.

09/[22-04-2001](#)

### **The feast of the Lord's Ascension**

Peace to you, My people! Peace to you, Jerusalem! Peace to you, sons! Oh, My weary children, what could be more beautiful than there where the brothers are together; working together



into My name and at My word? Oh, sons, who and where on earth the brothers get together at My word which builds and feeds, at My voice, which speaks from heaven on earth? Oh, if the voice of My word would be available for anyone, it would be nothing of Me and of the man, for the man would not know to stay small into My hand and to receive My word from My mouth with great love, as the man likes to be important with My gifts, with Me and with the greatness from Me and with honor, sons. But My voice is one for everybody, and its garment cannot be torn according to the man's liking who wants to share God out.

Oh, My people, I know to give Myself out, but the man does not know to share Me as I give Myself out. When I was with Israel on the earth through Moses, his brothers got up against him with greatness, as though it was not only Moses who was the prophet but they also were prophets, and they were trying to despise My order, which came from Me through Moses and this disorder had come out into Israel painfully. My word upon the people is a great work and it has to stay into My hand, not into the man's hand and the man has to fulfill it and that is all. The earth is full of witchcraft and wizards and the people run to them so that they may do according to their pleasure, for the enemy of this age has taught the man to have his own pleasure. But with Me, the true God, it cannot be this way; it cannot be according to the man's pleasure, but only according to My pleasure which is good and keeps the man away from death and away from any kind of death, as the man's haughtiness, his will and longing after his own self are death.

Oh, My people, who and where on the earth brothers come together at My word, which flows from heaven and which builds and feeds the man? I have done a great miracle with you, My little people, for you have listened to Me, and I could through you, and behold, I share My word over the entire earth so that anyone may receive and fulfill it, because that is why My word comes over the earth; it comes to be fulfilled. Amen.

I am into your midst, My people, with the feasting of My ascension to the Father two thousand years ago. He, who is not humble, becomes haughty and falls down, and he who is humble, that one has a good standing with Me and does not fall down. When I ascended, I ascended to go near to the Father and not only to ascend and that is all. I ascended so that I might not stay near the man and that the man might receive Me afterwards with the honor for God, with the honor, which does good to the man, for if the Lord is not honored by the man, He is drawn by the man to his wills, and the man does not do any good to himself, if he does so with God.

Behold, sorcerers, fortune-tellers and wizards have got up out of among men that do according to the man's pleasure, going with touching and fortune telling among the people. But here I am, the Lord, I and My word, so that the man may have it and no longer go to ask the dead. Let the man receive instruction for humility and let him get out from under his will and to be able to ascend at the heavenly Father's will, so that the Father's will may be on earth as in heaven. Amen. When I ascended, I told My disciples that I would be with them to the end of the ages. They tried to ask Me questions and I promised them the Holy Spirit, for I longingly wanted for them to have the wisdom from heaven and by it to know all those from Me and to do them.

Many people wonder why the questions cannot be asked here with you, for this is how the people have been taught. Oh, the most beautiful man is the man who is clothed with power from above by the will of the Holy Spirit within him. When the Holy Spirit can have His dwelling place in the man, the man has nothing else to ask, neither in him and nor outside of him. He, who honors the great saints, sees this in them. The Holy Spirit is wisdom in the man. He gives the seat to the Lord within the man. What else may such a man have to ask? What else may the man work out but the Holy Spirit? The one, who has got the Holy Spirit, Who knows and works and fulfills according to His will, needs nothing else more. When I ascended to the Father, My apostles tried to ask Me about the downfallen kingdom of Israel. And I told them: ***«You will be clothed with power from above. The Holy Spirit will come down upon you and He will teach you everything, for He will take from what is Mine and will tell you, and He will teach you from Me, My will and its fulfillment».***

Here is why I ascended from the earth into heaven, from the man to the Father. From the earth I cannot be with the man according to My will for the man asks and tempts Me and is restless to know. However, I give from heaven to the man and I make him used to be humble and quiet and to believe that the Lord takes care of everything. The man who wants to be with Me has nothing to do but My will, the will from heaven, and I give him wisdom, bread, water, salt, garment, peace and life from heaven. What else may the man have to ask? He may not have anything to ask, for he would live in Me and I in him, and I would give him what he might need to wear and to know more. I would give him according to My plan, not according to his plan.

Oh, how beautifully I teach you, My people! You have only one care: to fulfill My will and to do the work that I give to you. Where else is there on the earth as with you? Where else is there any people that listens to the Lord, which has and does the Lord's word? Behold, this is what it means for Me to be with the man and not through the man. Amen. Oh, what would it be for Me to have many kinds of wills on earth and not only one, as it is with God? However, the man does not understand this and he wants Me to be available to anyone, for the man likes to exalt himself even before God and he likes to have priority between him and others and he likes to be honored and he likes to share Me out the way I give Myself out, for when the man gives Me out, he also takes for himself as the one who shares out and behold, the man does not know to give Me out, he does not know, and he does not want to hear that he does not know. Let the man take My word and put it upon him and let those around to see him clothed with God and with the wisdom of the Holy Spirit, for the man must do, and not speak, and the man has to give himself as a sacrifice, not to exalt himself and not to seek honor from Me or from the people, no, but rather to sacrifice himself for My word, putting it on him and fulfilling. Amen. This is what it elevates the man to Me. This is the wisdom, which keeps the man in Me and Me in man, and the man is full of My glory and not of his glory, and that one has nothing else to ask Me. Amen.

Oh, My people, when I ascended into glory from the disciples, they put Me among the invisible ones to help the man not to remain in the spirit of the temptation of God, but I told them: **«I shall be with you to the end of the time»**. This is what I told to My disciples who wanted to ask Me about the time of the kingdom of Israel. If the kingdom of Israel had been the kingdom of God, he would have not needed his kingdom on the earth as he wanted, and as even today he wants and believes it. I told them that My kingdom is not from this world, but Israel did not like this. It liked to be a king through Me and this is what it wants even today. But only he, who has God's kingdom with the word and deed, can be the king; the kingdom of incorruptibility, and the kingdom of the holiness. This and only this means kingdom. Amen.

My kingdom is with you and upon you, My people. Let the world look at you and upon you, upon your work and upon the mystery that you wear, and let it be seen and understood by every man, what the kingdom of God means, the kingdom of Israel. Your kingdom is in Me; it is not into this world, My people. And the world will straggle from the perishable kingdom and will come to take the kingdom of the incorruptibility, and in it, the man will let himself to be created and will come into the mystery of the incorruptibility, into the mystery that sacrifices for God.

Arise, My people with My kingdom, from the earth to the heaven, for this is what the angels and the saints are waiting for, little son. They wait for the little ones who share from Me the kingdom over all its heirs. The little ones have much to labor for; they have much to work for My way to the man. The little ones are those that get very tired for those in heaven. The little ones are the wealth of the heaven on the earth, and the heavenly Bridegroom spreads his hand with them over the wedding table to dine on the earth with the saints. Amen.

This river of word is in My hand and I work it out and I give it. Let him who wants to have of it come and take it from here, as here I pour Myself out over the earth with the word. This is My mouth and I have much to work and I have prepared much what I have here. My word is a great work and it needs to stay into My hand, not into man's hand and woe to the one who tries to make My word without Me laying it down. Behold, I lay it down and I am the word upon the earth. Let him who wants to have My word clean come to take it and come to drink. This is the river of

life, which flows from God's throne over the earth. Amen. And as for you, people established by Me in the mystery and the work of My word, you should be My will and do not be tired by this happiness. Soon, soon, My kingdom into your midst will be loved more and more, for I have told you to be beautiful, My people, and I told you to be, to remain the hope for every man who will soon lose all his earnings and will seek to have you and to listen to you for Me and to put you over him on My behalf, My people. However, you should remain in My wisdom, for the haughty and unrepentant man will not find the entrance, and he will be groping in vain, because I am your God, the true God, and I give Myself out only to the one who learns, and to be then, for without My teaching and without its works, no one will be able to make one's entrance into My kingdom, which is coming on the earth. Amen.

My people exalt yourself so that the world may see Me on your height, for this is what I tell you. Amen. Get up into My name above all the earthly heights so that the man may see Me over you, for I tell you this. Amen. You are the people that listen to the Lord. There is no one on the earth that can take away this glory from you, the glory of those who listen to God. Amen. Those who have not listened to Me have lost the glory that you have and you have listened to Me and comforted Me and made God your father, for a father is the one who has sons. Amen, amen, amen.

My people, prepare pavilions for Me, son, for I have a great supper into My arms, a rich supper, a wedding supper between Me and you and I have wedding guests and doina (*Doina – lyrical poetry specific to the Romanian folklore which expresses a feeling of longing, of mourning, of rebellion, of love, etc., being usually accompanied by an adequate melody; a musical variety of the folkloric Romanian creation, characterized by its deep emotiveness and especially based on the feeling of longing, r.n.*) singers at My wedding with you, bride people. Oh, lay down the table for I have to put food on it in order to call you at the supper.

And I say: come to the supper, you, sons of the people! The Son of the father calls you out to His wedding supper. Come and get used to the mysteries of the kingdom, which does not pass away! Come to really enjoy, to really be comforted and to really be resurrected! Come, for I, the Son of the heavenly Father, will give you food. Amen, amen, amen.

11/[24-05-2001](#)

### **The seventh Sunday after Passover, of the holy fathers (of the First Ecumenical Council)**

Oh, My people, the gates open for Me to enter towards you. Amen. I would come to you day and night to warm you up, to feed you and to love you. It is written into the Scriptures: «**Your gates will be opened day and night**». Oh, it is so, My people. You are the people that bring yourself to Me with your spirit, body and soul, for who else is to give oneself to Me day and night as you do? Who else works for God's glory on the earth as you work at My demand, at My word, My people?

Behold the house of the meeting. When I told you to lay it down on the ground, I told you that I have it into My hand and I lay it down little by little through your little hard-working hands and then I will be glorified in it with days of wedding, My people. Behold the work of My word, which is well done and fulfilled. There is still a little bit of time and everything will be accomplished, and the house of the meeting will be established on the earth. Amen.

Oh, My people, you are My hand, which is at work to make with it a path for Me over the people. You are My tool. You are My day of wedding, which is dawning for Me. Amen. I would stay day and night with you in the word. This is what I told you to be, but I am God and I know the measure in everything, for there is work to do and it needs to be done both by hands and by legs, by eyes and by ears and by the whole body, and the body is weak and My Spirit comes and gives it power by breathing over it the days of rest, son.

Oh, My people, tired in your body, get rest from My labors. Put your body to rest in the days of rest, for day and night you labor with Me in order to fulfill My word. I see how your body hurts you when you kneel down for prayer at dawn and in the evening and in the middle of the night, My weary people. The body hurts you but your soul rejoices and My Spirit can and gives you life, My people. Your body is sanctified day and night for Me, for I hear you praying for My will in you, My people. Oh, I do not know how to thank you because you have got involved to serve Me at My word, at My request, at My calling, Jerusalem son. I sanctify the earth with you, My people. I take you in My hand and I sprinkle the earth with blessing the same way the priest takes the basil into his hand and he drops it into the water and then he sprinkles it on the ground and on the man. I turn the ground beneath you into a new word and I turn My spending with you in the midst of the people into a new heaven. I have taught you to be patient and not to get upset with those who do not understand My work with you. The true fruit of My labor with you comes into sight little by little, for I labor with you and I work out with you the new heaven, the new earth and the spirit of the new age and the language of the Holy Spirit, the word of My mouth and of My wisdom and of those that are hidden from the eyes of those who do not see.

Get rest My people, in My days of rest, and give your rest to the Lord, for you are His son. You made God your Father, for a Father is the One Who has sons, obedient and living sons, who stay within the Father and the Father stay within them. Amen.

Oh, the man has not liked to have God as his Father. The man has not liked to listen with submission from heaven. Here is what the man is on the earth. He stays at his heart's desire and does his own wills as much as he can and then he says that I am his Father. But what else does he really say? What good it would be for him to say so? The man gives birth to sons and daughters and then he gives them to the world, and then he says that I gave him children. To whom I gave children, I gave them to him so that he may give them back to Me to work with them for Me as I worked with My mother, the Virgin, and as I worked with John, the son of Zacharias and Elisabeth.

The man gets full of knowledge about God and about all those that are in God, and then he becomes haughty because he has got knowledge, but the man does not settle down to do God's will. The man does not want to make God his Father, for he is the prodigal son, the wandering son, who wears out only for him and not for his father. The prodigal son left his father and went about his own business and when he came to have a very poor living, he only wanted to be a servant to his father, and he wanted to be in submission to his father, and then he made him again his father.

Oh, My people, are the sons of the people really going to make God their Father as you did? Oh, the sons of the people go to get knowledge from one another and to gather knowledge for themselves and this is only to get puffed up through it, but the sons of the people do not seek to learn how to be God's sons. The sons of the people are conceited and that is why they are not able to choose the way of humility, in which I walked. The sons of the people get haughty and that is why they cannot see Me with you and you with Me. However, those that are moved in their hearts by the voice of My word, which is with you, those tear themselves away and come to hear Me and to see Me glorifying Myself with you into the midst of the people, for you do not receive the glory of the people, because you have Mine with you, and we give it to the Father for we are His sons. Amen.

Here is what I tell you: all who get conceited today by their knowledge will lose their wisdom, for My wisdom is great; it is heavenly and it is eternal, and it is other than the one of the wise people. All these will come, soon, soon, to My spring from you to quench the burning of their soul, sons, for there will come a great scorch over the human wisdom and will suck dry the spirit of the man, and the man will seek the spirit and he will find it with Me, and then he will receive his spirit back, for all those that belong to Me, all those that I gave to the man and which the man has not kept and used, they have come back into Me, and the man has lost them and has no longer sought them after, and because of that the man has found himself in other things which are not from God and consequently the man has lost the Father and has not found Him anymore, for the Father is hidden in the spirit of humility, in the spirit that is pleased to God. Amen.



When I gave you birth, My little people of today, I took care of you and taught you to walk, and I taught you to have legs. He, who is not born of Me; who does not learn from Me and only from Me; who does not walk in My way; who is not totally in Me, that one is from among the sons of the people and has no God as a Father. He, who thinks that he dies of hunger, that he suffers, that he does not have the everyday necessities if he stays with Me, let that one not come after Me; let him remain in his own things. But he, who wants Me to be his Father, that one should come and be My son, as the son works with the father and for the father, not for himself. Amen. This is how I have you, children of My people, and the world gathers together to look at you and can no longer judge you because I make you beautiful on the earth, and I make you known by My heavenly will in you and upon you, and with My glory which glorifies the man before Me and before the people. And I also say: all that are conceited today by knowledge will be put to shame and will be humbled before My glory which is upon you, and they will love this glory and will highly esteem it and will worship your Lord God and His glory that is upon you, for the God's glory is the true glory of the praised man. Amen. They, who put on airs by knowledge, can build nothing for God, but only for the glory of each other. They are not builders, for only the love builds; the love which sacrifices for God and for the man's creation; a creation like Mine. Amen.

Oh, My people, I thank you and give you from My glory, because you obeyed when I established with you the house of meeting on the earth. I kept it by My hand until I established it little by little on the earth by your little hands. All that it needs to be done for it, so that it may be laid down on the earth completely, as it is into My hand, do not let it undone, and do not put it over, for the thing that is not done on its own time for its completion remains broken for a long time and it is called an unfinished thing. Do not give up, sons, what is still left to be finished at this house. Take a look everywhere. See how it is worked everywhere and do your work well, so that it may remain well, for you are children with a good taste, and this way you shall remain, for I gave you from My grace, and this is how you should remain. Amen. I will go then with you to those that worked with you here as well, so that you may finish there all the work which is left unfinished for a long time, in the city of Târgoviște, sons, for I gathered there little girls that I help Myself with in My work with you; little hardworking hands<sup>156</sup> that I use to prepare My glory among the people, My table and My house of wedding days with you. And we will work, sons, and will have what to finish with, for he who is with Me does not need to beg for his bread and help, as the worldly churches do, but rather we need to work diligently and not to receive sons. The true church works for itself, and not let another one work for it. Be hardworking, sons, for you are the church of Christ and the Gospel of Christ in these days. Let us not thwart My Gospel of today, but rather work for it and for us, as the work of the working and praying church, sacrificing for the Lord, is. Amen. All the evil, which still wants to hit you, will be crushed against this stone, and you are the stone, for I built you, and I am one with you, and all the evil, which still wants to hit you for Me, will get through for you, and I will truly be with this word. Amen, amen, amen.

May the building of the house of the meeting be blessed, and let the Christian law, the law for My new people, and a new people, stay right within it. Amen. Let a grown up man rest within it, for it is a house of Christian and it is Christ's house. Amen. And I will speak with the man and I will advise him towards My will from heaven on earth. Amen.

May all My establishments from over you be blessed, all My words, which bestow orders over all My things with you. Amen. And you, My blessed, grow up beautifully under My hand, and stay under it, for You have made God your Father, and stay under My hand. Receive powers from Me for I breathe over you. I breathe over you within any hard thing of Mine with you, so that you may lift up My burden. You should also breathe over Me, so that we may learn to give life to each other, to give ourselves to one another so that we may belong eternally to one another, children of My life within you. Amen.

---

<sup>156</sup> Convent girls named „Emmaus” located approx. 25 km from the „Holy Citadel New Jerusalem” monastery, where the Lord speaks, r.n.

Call out to the wedding. Pay the wedding stewards and call out wedding guests and call out doina singers and adorn the days of My wedding with you. And I will take out good wine, new wine, and I will give them to drink it, and they will say: "Where does such a good wine come from, such a sweet wine?" And they will drink and will rejoice over My glory, for I will give them to drink. Amen, amen, amen.

14/[27-05-2001](#)

### **The feast of the Romanian Christianity, the first day**

Oh, sons from the manger of the coming down of My word, wake up from your beds for your Bridegroom is coming to come out with you and with days of wedding, for the wedding guests are coming. Let us lay the table for it is a wedding! Here are the Bridegroom and His bride; Christ is with you in the days of wedding on the earth, My bride people. Here are the wedding guests! They came and they still come. I have called them so that I may love them. We can love them the most. We can give them what they cannot find anywhere. We give them the true comfort, the comforting word, which is coming out of My mouth upon you so that we may give it to those who come and to those who do not come to hear it, and those who come to take it with them into their houses. Amen.

I, Myself, comfort the man. I am this word. I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth and I speak from My Father. I am the Lord, the Comforter. Amen. He who does not need such a comfort, which comes down like the cool river out of My mouth, that one is not born of Me, and he is still an untimely birth, a man who lives without any life and he dies likewise and goes lifeless on his last way, into his temporary and last rest. I comfort the man allowing him to fulfill his desires if this is his joy, and My patience and goodness leads the man to repentance and love like those of Mine. He asks Me to help him bring his wills into fulfillment and I humble Myself and do no longer seek after My will in him, for the man loves himself and it is for him that he loves Me. However, I am the Comforter and I shake with My comfort and I comfort the man.

Get up well, watchmen children, for we have guests at supper. Here they are. They came and are coming.

Oh, you too, those who come to the wedding, wake up! Wake up and hear the voice of the Bridegroom Who speaks to His bride, sharing the wine of the wedding, of the wedding love. Amen. Oh, let your hearts not be troubled. I give you the solid teaching, solid food, so that you may strengthen your living and to wake Me up within you, and for Me to take root within you, for I am the root of this word which comforts you. Believe it or not, I have to tell who I am. I am the One Who is. I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth. I am here and I become word and I give Myself out over the earth. Nowhere on earth do I find any man that wants to do like Me for My word of today that I let down here with all its wholeness. If I also spoke here the way as so many people say that I have spoken in so many places on the earth, then I would be loved from here as well; I would be believed here too, and I would be welcomed from here with My way to the people too. But My way is heavenly; it is a right and holy way and the man is afraid of it. And if the man is afraid of the clean way, he would like that My coming in the word to be a lie; the word with which I open up the way of the coming of My body that ascended to the Father two thousand years ago. I did not ascend so that I might not come again. But on the contrary, I said then: **«I go so that I may come again; I go to prepare a place»**, and to come back after I prepare it. Here it is; I have prepared it and the man is too haughty to believe what I say, for I say that every word of Mine, which I come down with into this place prepared by Me painfully, judges the one who does not receive it to put it on him. Behold, the man receives from man but he does not receive from God. I also was a man on the earth and I was wise from the Father and I let the teaching of eternal life upon the man. Why does the man does not receive from Me as well and to be like Me then? Oh, why the man receives only from man. Why, really?

You man that read only what the man says and only what the man writes! Was the man crucified for you that you receive teaching from him and believe so much in him and eat from him so much? How comes that you are not tired of so much learning which takes from your soul, like the big waters, all that is eternal and true in you and from heaven? Oh, man, I meet you in your running and search out your being and I see that you do no longer have a being of noble birth. The gathering in your mind had made Me an orphan to you, you man tired of your labor, of your burden. I told you to take up My burden, for My yoke is good, for My burden is easy. This is what I told you. However, you become a giant and carry the burdens on your way, and My way is destitute of people. Your way is not My way. What is yours is not also Mine and you live without life. Oh, how shall I make you open to My knock at your door? Here is how I open up My spring and call you to come and drink and see its taste and see its truth, for I am this spring. I am this word, and My body is wrapped up into this word and I stand before you wrapped in this word. This word is My coming after two thousand years from the Father, to prepare a bride with it, and to come then down near her in My visible body, with which I ascended from My disciples two thousand years ago, so that I may be able to come back at the time of My coming again from near the Father.

Oh, let your hearts not be troubled by questioning this voice, which is My word. I am the Son of the Father God, and as I had power to lay down My life and to take it back afterwards, the same is now too; I have the power to come down as word before the man and to ask the man an answer for him. Amen. I give life to the man by this word, and no one will escape to give an answer for My word by which I cry out during these days in every street so that those that live in their houses, rejoicing over all that they have, may hear Me.

I have looked onto the earth and I have seen some rich people rejoicing over their wealth and telling to the poor that they do not need God, because they have everything they need. They had everything they needed but they were very poor of God.

The rich are destitute of God, because God is the wealth of the poor, an eternal wealth, and they will rest forever in it, and are not like the rich who after leaving their wealth and ranks go into poverty of life and into weeping and into an eternity without Christ in it.

I called you to Me to give you from My wound. Eat and drink of My wound, as I am hurt by the yearning of the wounded man; wounded for as long as two thousand years. My wound has not been closed yet. It has become a bosom from which blood flows and not milk. Blood flows from the life of My body, so that the sinners may eat and drink; the sinners who leave their sins behind them and come to eat of My wound for My life in them. But the man, who gives life to the sin in his own body, believes that he can turn My body into one of his member, one with his body, which sins longing after sin, and longing after love, and harmful to him and Me, and the Scripture says: **«Taking the members of Christ, shall I make them members of sexual immorality».**

I was in My body on the earth and the Jew and the scribe would come and test Me because of their sexual immoralities and they wanted to laugh at Me because of their immorality. But I did not know how to get rid of them without being caught by a word that would violate the law of the man. My apostle, Paul, would have been burnt at a stake by those who posed as believers of the church without killing the immorality and its body. Paul would have been burnt at a stake if he did not let them under the law of the sin; however, he used to tell them: **«Don't deprive one another, unless it is by consent for fasting and prayer, and because of self-control each one should have his own wife».** This word was for those who committed fornication, not for the saints who were crucifying their bodies, their lusts and their desires from it.

Oh, sons from the manger of My word! I feel pity for you when I see that the man comes to you and asks from you and from Me justice for the immorality in his body. I was the same. I was grieved among the people and prepared for sacrifice, to show the man, fond of his own self, what his justice is. It is the sacrifice of those who sacrifice themselves by crucifying of their bodies and by rising in their spirit for My body, which was given to be a member of the man who drinks of My wound, of My body, wounded by yearning after the man, wounded for two thousand years, as My wound has not been closed yet and it has been as long as two thousand years.

I have looked at you man, how you want to rejoice over My wound, how you make your happiness of My wound, of My pain, of My life that I laid it down on the cross crying for your salvation from the sin. Oh, I want to raise you from the sin. Listen to My crying after you. Oh, how can you rejoice while sweetening yourself with the sin within you; with the fruit of My death? The sweetness of your sin brought God's death, and you say that it is the fruit of life, but it is the fruit of My death. You go to those who sell Me and you rejoice over the fact that you receive Me in you for your forgiveness. I am the slaughtered Lamb, and no one forgives Me anymore to save Me from the pains that come from the man; to save Me from the sins of the man. The man commits many sins and he gives them over to Me after he commits them. He goes to a confessor to take them from him and to put them on Me, and I am supposed to forgive him of them, and then he commits other sins, and this way the man does no longer release Me from the burden that is on Me, from My cross, as My cross is the sinful man.

I cry with a godly weeping; I have been crying over for forty years by this word, and now I opened the Scriptures from the end and I read them on the last page and say: **«He, who is filthy, let him be filthy still. And he, who is holy, let him be holy still, as My reward is with Me and I come to give each one according to his deed»**. Amen. And for those who sanctified themselves and still sanctify, I say: **«Blessed are they who wash their robes, that they may have dominion over the tree of life»**, over Me, the wounded One, so that I may give to the holy one from My wound and to be comforted by it sharing it with the one who loves Me with the same love as Mine. Amen.

I would like that the man may be healed of the spirit of his sins. The man loves his own self, and for his own self he sacrifices Me. A great many of people made seats for themselves and sat on them into My name over the people. Behold, those who love Me for themselves, and not for Me, make ranks, influence, feasting and power for themselves into My name, making the people to buy from them the forgiveness that comes from Me, and not the healing; for if the people would be healed of the lust and of the desire of the sins, who would walk buy the forgiveness and the mercy again and again, from those who sell them into My name; My forgiveness that has been for as long as two thousand years?

I mourn with a godly weeping and say: **«Let he, who is defiled by sin, be defiled still, and who is holy, let him be holy still»**. Amen. My great wound hurts Me as much as two thousand years. And you, My little bride, you, My people bride, call Me, as this is written about you: **«The Spirit and the bride say: "Come!" And let the one who hears, also say: "Come!" And those that are thirsty come and take as a gift from the water of life»** Amen.

Oh, man come to the spring when I call you, when I come into your way with My bride, with the one which labors for Me, waiting for My coming. If you hear and if you are thirsty, come to Me, for I have come towards you and I call you because I love you, for I can love you much more and I can give you what you cannot find anywhere: My calling with My very mouth, My comfort by My secret hand and the glory of My body wrapped within the word, as I was wrapped in the cloud two thousand years in order to go into My Father and then to come back; as I ascended, wrapped in mystery, wrapped in the word, wrapped in the clouds by the word. Amen.

Give voice to the wedding doina, you, doina singers, for I have called you to the wedding to sing the doina. Give voice to your poems, you, poets who carry within you the feelings beyond you, for I have called you to the wedding to utter a sweet voice. Bring to the Lord a sacrifice of praise and receive as a gift the comfort for the gift, the root of the holy joys. The one, who believes, speaks, and the one who speaks is alive and does not die. The one, who does not speak, dies and is dead. Even if he believes, he is dead, for the work of the faith is the speaking; it is the testimony, a living speech from generation to generation up to Me. Amen.

I open up My godly being so that comfort may flow over you, those who are coming to the wedding. The spirit of the comfort is the richness that I want to give to those who come to the spring of My coming here, where I chose the manger of My coming, as I chose the manger of Bethlehem two thousand years ago. Receive the spirit of the holy wisdom, you who are gathered



together for the feast. Receive and drink from the bowl of the comfort and comfort God. Come together in My Spirit, in Christ's Spirit. Only My Spirit can make you one, for My house is one.

Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! To you, those who believe into My coming; to you, who have taken to the roads for My word that brings Me on the earth. I stay for three days with you and for you within the word and I will give you to drink and you should learn how to drink.

Peace to you! And I will give you to drink. Amen, amen, amen.

26-05/[08-06-2001](#)

### **The feast of the Romanian Christianity, the second day**

The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit are glorified on the earth in days of heavenly wedding. The angels and the saints are the wedding guests from heaven, and those on the earth, assembled at the feast, are the wedding guests on the earth. Amen.

I am the Bridegroom of the wedding and happy is the servant that I find watching for My coming with days of wedding. I am and I pour out My comfort over those that came together to the spring. Amen, amen, amen.

There is no greater love than this, for I speak from near the Father and My speech fills the air and rejoices the angels and the saints, and it fills the earth and it rejoices those that wait for Me as you do, children from the manger of My coming down. I told Moses when I spoke to him from the burning bush in the mountain; I told him to take off his sandals for the place of My speaking was a holy place. And I tell you the same too. Whenever I come out with you from the manger over the earth and over the man you should not forget to be holy as in heaven, for the place on which I dwell with you is a holy place and holier still. Take off your shoes for the sake of it from those that are outside whenever I come out with you, so that we may appear with those that are inside. Take off those that are outside of you and those that are in the man and are not from God, and put on the armor of My Spirit for you, the Spirit Who protects Me and you, so that we may be from heaven, and this is how you should come back into those that are Mine, into those that are inside, for the place, which I put you on to stand before Me when I come, is a holy place, the place from where I speak over the earth. Amen.

Now we come out again. We come out with those from heaven. We come out with the creating word. Behold the garden of My meeting with the man. I said by the word and then this earth became heaven, and I glorify Myself with you on it and I give My glory with you to the man, and I give the man the comfort and love from above. The love from below cannot ascend into heaven, but the love which comes from above comes and lays down on the earth to make heaven, the heaven of love, the heaven and the earth of love. Amen.

Oh, the love from earth is not like the love from heaven, so that it may ascend into heaven. I give Myself over to the man with the love from heaven and I bring it with Me on the earth and I give it, but the man cannot take his love from earth into heaven, for the heaven is holy and the love which ascends into heaven is only holy love, love as Mine, love that loves without asking, but it only gives itself over and it gives itself completely. Amen. Here is why I cry with a wound, and My wound does no longer close. The man loves himself, and it is for him that the man also loves Me. The man's love is a love that asks for itself. The man has been asking from Me for seven thousand years. I have been giving everything to the man and he keeps asking from Me, as though he has not. Why does the man not have everything that I have given him to have, everything I have given him out of love?

Oh, children from the manger of My coming down, the man asks from Me, he keeps asking from Me. The man asks from God; he keeps asking from Him. How comes that the man does not ask God? Oh, the love on earth is not like the love from heaven, which gives itself without asking. The love, which does not give itself, cannot go up into heaven, the love that asks from the man for

him. It makes My compassion and My love to come down to the man, but it cannot ascend into heaven. The man asks from Me and he has been asking for seven thousand years. Why has the man not been asking from Me too? I have been looking on the earth and no one wants Me to come down. It is written into the Scriptures that I come, and no one wants Me to come, and no one asks for Me to come. The man does not want to become beautiful for My coming. The man does not want to get ready for My coming. The man prepares for himself and he puts on ornaments, fragrances and soft clothing; moreover, he makes for himself beds and weaves crowns and then he puts the crowns and his victories on his head. Oh, only for Me does the man not get ready any longer and I look at the man painfully, with deep pain. I see the man's graven image and I am deeply aggrieved because of the man.

Oh, sons from the manger of My teaching, let us spend time with the man, weary sons for Me. You take your love up into heaven and with it you make Me come down to you and to the man. Let us dwell with the man within heavenly love. Bring them together near to you and I will pour Myself out in you as the good wine, so that the one who comes at My wedding with you may drink of My wine. You are My bride people; the bride which asks for My coming. Let us teach those who come to the spring to drink. Let them drink from the spring as you do, if they come to drink. To drink of this spring, which flows from heaven on earth, and it is a great mystery for the man to know how to drink. He who drinks of it does no longer die, and the one who comes to life does no longer give oneself to death. He who drinks is the one who comes to life and this is how one drinks of this spring.

Oh, children sons from My manger, why does the man really not like the way I made the first created man? I see the man's image and I see him displeased with his image. The god of the darkness of this age has laid down over the man and teaches him to make a carved image for himself and even the man to worship it.

Man, stolen from My arm, you let yourself be stolen by a foreign god from your first and last Father. Your feelings are no longer from God and they are rather from the world and the world closed the heaven for Me so that I may no longer come on the earth to bring the man to life from death, from his sleep deepened into My death in the man. I have completely died in the man. Oh, who is to breathe over the man with My Spirit in such a way that I may come to life in the man and the man to see, at My sight, his carved image in him, which he worships? Oh, where is My image and likeness that I put on the man's body and image? I look on the earth and see only a Sodom, and see only a Gomorrah, and the heaven is no longer on earth. I cannot stay with the man on the earth, for he has made a carved image of himself.

Man, you have violated My commandment! I told you not to make a carved image for yourself and you did not listen to Me. I look at you and your carved image hurts Me. Here is why the hostile man to you and to Me has been teaching you. He stays into your way with his merchandise, with his teaching, and you take from it, and then you die because of it. I have become a merchant and I come into your way and I open Myself up before you with those of Mine taken from the Father. I am not your enemy. I am the One Who gives life and I am the Life. Take from it too, for I open Myself up with it before you. It hurts Me when you tell Me that you love Me loving yourself. It hurts Me when you tell Me that you have Me having yourself. Your carved image proves this out and I am true in the word. Oh, what I shall do with you? Oh, how shall I take you easily so that you may receive Me and not hurt Me and not slap My hand if I want to work at your creation from Me? Your creation from now is not from Me and it is from you instead. The one who loves Me is the one who stays at his making. You have come down to the spring and I am this spring, the Son of the Father God and I speak to you with a heavenly voice and I try to teach you how to drink. The one who drinks is the one who comes to life. You have an image borrowed from My enemy and your enemy. Do no longer tell Me that you love Me, if you bear the image of the foreign one. I cannot be in your inner being if My enemy and yours appears with you outside of you, that is the world with its face, which has settled down on you image and it mocks it with an image foreign to God.

Oh, wandering man, I have called you to see My bride and to receive a longing for the bride who waits for his Bridegroom. The evil spirit is the spirit of the world. I have called you to see My image and I have called you to see My bride people through whom I glorify Myself over the earth for you, the one who is wandering away from his Father. I bring you from time to time near My manger and from it I give you My word, which is born in it from My mouth. Oh, teach yourself to speak from heaven not from your heart, for your heart is not right with Me. You say that you have Me in your heart and you do not need to have Me outside of you too, in your appearance, and I tell you that even the devils believe in Me, but they do not submit to Me. Behold, the one who does not confess Me, that one is not on My side. Who can confess Me? The one who takes after Me, the one who is from Me. Amen.

I deal with you easily, man that came to the spring, for I want to teach you to drink, and to drink usefully. That is why I call you. I call you to drink so that I may grow in you and for you to learn the love for God. My tear for you becomes a word of longing, which calls you under My tabernacle to stay with Me at the supper, at the wedding table, Romanian son. The longing for Me calls you, a longing as long as seven thousand years. I call you with comfort, for I do not want your pain, and rather I want your resurrection. Ask for Me. Or, do no longer ask for Me and here I am, for here I am in your way to take Me. Amen.

Behold the good wine, the new wine, the wine of My wedding. Come to My wedding, you, doina singers of the Romanian people! (*Doina – lyrical poetry specific to the Romanian folklore which expresses a feeling of longing, of mourning, of rebellion, of love, etc., being usually accompanied by an adequate melody; a musical variety of the folkloric Romanian creation, characterized by its deep emotiveness and especially based on the feeling of longing. A good example by Doina is: [Doina mourning](#) or [Mocirita & Doina de jale](#) by Gheorghe Zamfir, r.n.*) The wedding of the world waves at you and My wedding looks after you. The love for God makes you come to be with Him, and the love of God makes you have Me for you. However, I want to have you for Me, not for you, for I come soon, soon, and My wedding will be a feast forever, because the bride needs love, like her Bridegroom from heaven. My bride is My heaven on the earth in which I have prepared My bed.

Oh, bride people, I have prepared garments of wedding with My word and with your little hands, a garden with heavenly fragrances, a sweet tabernacle, a warm and holy pavilion, so that I may come with you out for a heavenly wedding and to comfort those who hear the noise of our wedding so that they may come to the wedding. Oh, My people, oh, My little bride, you are the little child, the one close to My coming, the little brother, who shares the wealth of his Father with all that are born ahead of him. Behold, I call out to the wedding. I want to remain only a wedding on earth and in heaven, and to be caught in its hora all those who learn what love is, (*Hora – Romanian folk round dance with a slow rhythm in which dancers join their hands forming a closed circle; the circle which is formed by those that perform this dance; the melody by which this dance is performed. „If you got in the hora you must play it” = if you started to do something, you must keep to it, r.n.*), the love between Bridegroom and bride, clean spouses, for where there is no love there is no sin, and it is on the day of wedding when the spouses are clean, for this is what the wedding day means, the love between Bridegroom and bride. The wedding of the world is the lie, which was put in the place of the wedding. And as for the wedding, here I am with it on the earth! I have spread Myself out with it from heaven to earth and I have made it into an eternal comfort over the man, only for the man to come and receive.

Man, how sweet My calling is, your calling to Me! Oh, do not be afraid. If you are sinful and are afraid of Me, you should no longer be afraid of Me, and come, as the fear for the deed and the fear after the deed is a greater lawlessness before Me than the deed itself, and you become unjust with God both with your neighbor and with My neighbor. Each deed has to be assumed by the one that commits it, and if he flees because of its deed, he is blamed by his deed; the one who flees is blamed two times more. He, who confess his deed, does not hide from it and with it and for it, but on the contrary, he comes with it into the open to be known, and that one is right with

God and with those around him, and no one can judge one like this, since he punished his deed by his own conscience that is shown to everybody. He does not flee from the atonement for his deed, but rather he punishes his deed by his own mouth and heart. It is better for the man to blame his own deed than the deed to blame the man. Who is afraid? The guilty one. If the guilty came back to Me, he would not have to be afraid. But he withdraws into himself, and that is why he is afraid.

However, I have into My arms the comfort for the one who comes out from the dead to come to make him eternal, for the eternity comes on the earth, and the man does not believe what I tell him. The resurrection from the death is coming, and the man does not believe what I tell him by this word. The resurrection and the life of the age that is to be is coming and the man who will still live, will be like Me, for it is written: **«We will be like Him, for we will see Him face to face»**. Amen.

The life of the age to be is the wedding that I want to establish on earth before the man. I establish it on the earth with you, My bride people, and My weary child, with whom I have driven and still drive the stake of the kingdom of the heavens into the earth, a new heaven and a new earth on the earth.

Oh, I would not leave the days of My wedding with you! My love is hungry after the man and My sigh is deep, and it hurts Me deeply. I leave the wedding supper cleared for you, children of My coming. And I will visibly come soon, soon, I and the heaven, full of saints and angels, and then we will sit at the wedding table forever. Amen.

Now, the spirit of My love is pouring out its bowl over those that have come to the spring, and I say to them: Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! I do not give it to you the way the world gives it to you. The world is My crown of thorns. The world is My pain and yours, wandering man. However, I give you the new wine and I comfort your being with My being, so that you may come into being, man, and for Me to be your Creator and your Master, for I make you free, because the truth is the man that is created by God. Amen.

I come down from heaven on earth to make the man again, and I am the Creator. Man, My calling is sweet, your calling to Me, your calling to life. Take and drink of the wine of My wedding, for My wedding is the life of the age to be. Amen, amen, amen.

27-05/[09-06-2001](#)

### **The Feast of the Romanian Christianity, the third day**

I let down My word into its manger and I wake up My watchmen from the manger and they hear Me and take Me and put Me into the book. I become a scroll on the earth for it is written into the Scriptures: **«The heaven will roll up like a scroll»**. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, watchmen sons, you are weary in your bodies, but My mouth breathes from Me over you and refreshes you so that you may bring Me into being today too, and I come down in a sweet mystery with a comforting spirit over those that are gathered together from far away distances to the wedding, loved sons. The day of the wedding is the sweetest day in a man's life and the most beautiful one. The same is with Me, too. However, the day of My wedding is not a day, but rather it is an endless wedding then and it is endlessly sweet. Amen.

I work hard with all the heaven above and with all the heaven below and I make the man take part in the day of his birth, to make him grow afterwards and to put the day of his wedding on his head, the most beautiful day in his life, the day which the mystery of his eternity begins with, My wedding ring on his finger. Oh, how hard it is for Me over the man, how hard it is to have room in the man with the day of his birth, for the true day of the man's birth is the birth from above, for it is written into the Scriptures by which I say: **«The one who is not be born from above, will not see the kingdom of God»**.

Oh, the man is too old in a perishable life and he has been playing with his life for seven thousand years. He has been playing with his birth and life until his death, until his last rest. The day of the man's birth from Me has been deeply darkened. The same is with the day of his wedding.



The day of the man's wedding is a day of dark for the heaven; it is a day of pitch dark. The man is too old in the day of his feast and I can no longer pull him out from them in order to give him days of life; to give him eternal days instead of his days. Oh, how shall I make the man hear Me and understand that the day of his birth is an everlasting day, if it is at all? The day of his birth is not over the man; it is not. The man only plays; he only plays with the day of his birth, with the day of his birth from heaven, from above; for that is birth, the day of the man's birth. What I see on earth is only dead man led by another dead man. The man goes to christening; he goes to be born again; he goes and plays with being born again. There is no man on the earth to have the spirit of the birth within him so that he may put on the man who comes to be born. The man cannot speak a word with the spirit of birth in him, for the man is dead, and he speaks likewise as well. There is no man to bear the mystery of his birth and to put it on the man.

Oh, how shall I make the man believe what I speak upon him? I tell the man that the life begins with his birth, but how shall I make him believe what I speak, so that he may not play any longer with his birth? I am the One Who gives birth and the One Who is being born. I am being born for each man, so that I may give him birth. The man does not reach to the day of his birth, for there is no one to show it to him anymore. I come and I appear as a day of birth into the man's way, a house of birth for the man.

Oh, I do no longer have any place to sit down in order to give birth, so that I may be born! Oh, I do no longer have any! Who is to hear My pain? I cry secretly and I walk through the dark and I do not come across any man. Who shall comfort My steps? The man has become darkness on My way to him, and I do no longer find any staff to lean on, on the way of My seeking after the man. I seek for the man to give him birth and a day of birth and then a day of wedding. I go after him with the day of his resurrection from the dead, to breathe on him with the spirit of birth and to give him life and afterwards to make him grow and to bestow the day of his wedding upon him, the most beautiful day in his life, the day which the mystery of his eternity starts with.

The wedding on the earth brings death to the man, My death in the man, in the man that takes the sin for life, the lust of the flesh and the pride of life. The one in whom I do not have any room with My image, that one is a proud man, and I am the beggar Who asks for him. I beg a day of the man, a day of birth for him, a day of humility within him, an open day so that I may come in and put into him the day of his birth, the day of My birth within him. The man should do nothing but let himself be born; to let himself for birth and to open his eyes wide to see the kingdom of the heavens with them, and then he should not get out of it, for outside there are dogs, sorcerers, fornicators, murderers, idolaters and all who work out and love the lie, the lie which keeps the man in bondage and death. The one who does not love the lie, that one is born from above. The same is with the man who is born from above, and I give him the eternal joy, the day of the wedding, the sweetest day in his life and the most beautiful day, the endless day. Amen.

I call out the man to a wedding feast. I call him to come and to exhort him to his birth. My wedding with My bride gives birth from it; it gives birth to a new man out of it and then it makes him grow until the day of his wedding, an endless day for the man. Amen. Oh, My people bride! I have prepared with My word, and with your little hands I have prepared birth houses. The birth pangs come over Me and I want to get rid of them. I want to give birth to the man. Oh, only if the man would come to his birth, so that I may get over the birth pangs, over My pain for every man who does not want to be born! I am the One Who gives birth, and I am the One Who is born. The man's birth out of Me is My birth in the man and of the man, and then the man has to give Me food, to make Me grow and then to make a wedding for Me and to become a bride for Me.

Man, teach yourself to come to the day of your birth, to My birth in you and of you, and take Me and cradle Me and grow Me and love Me as you love your babies and keep Me away from death, man, so that you may not die without My life in you. He who does not have Me for his life that one is the dead I have been crying after for seven thousand years. I have come to give life to the dead, but the dead do not want to hear My calling to their life. I cry and I sigh near the dead man, and I cannot give life to the one who does not want Me to give him. I work hard to make the

man take part in the day of his birth from above. The one that is born from above that one is like those from above, and the one that is not born from above, is like those from below, like those without Christ.

Man, I want to teach you to work out miracles. Come so that I may teach you to do miracles. Do not work the way you know, for what you know and what you say are not miracles. No one tells you what a miracle is, but I tell you. Miracle is when you do My will and not yours. You cannot do a greater miracle than this. Oh, if you, man, do this miracle, then I will be your Lord and your God, and you will be My son, and I will relieve Myself of your travail pangs. Then I will give you the day of wedding, a sweet day, a sweet day without end. I will be your Bridegroom and you will be My bride, and we will live forever as the spouses of the wedding and the earth will be our footstool and the heaven our comfort. Here is the miracle that I teach you to work, man! Oh, come, so that I may teach you to do miracles, for what you do are not miracles. Miracle is to wipe out My tear that cries after you. Miracle is to cut short My pain that suffers within Me for you. Miracle is to be born from above, man, and then to be. There is no greater miracle than the man born from above. Do not be ashamed, man, with your birth from above into the middle of the world without God. Do not cover yourself with the world to tell Me that it does no longer receive you in it, if it sees you according to My will. You are to make it ashamed of its rouge, for the world is not beautiful in its face and that is why it dyes and with its dye it entices you to be like it and not like Me, for it is seen, but as for Me, I stay seized within a great mystery and the world cannot see Me.

Behold, what great miracle is to do My will in the midst of the world, man. If you let Me make you according to My image and likeness, you will raise the dead to life, man, and you will be like Me. Oh, do not let the dead without resurrection, for here is how much resurrection I want to give you, to the dead in the graves and to the dead without the graves, man! Oh, look at My bride people and receive My image from it and receive the love between Me and My bride. The love between the Bridegroom and bride is an endless love, and if it comes to an end, then it is something else and it is not love.

You, doina singers, who are called to My wedding with My bride! If you love Me eternally, always come to Me, for the love comes endlessly to the One from Whom it originates over the man. All of My gardens, which I make My bride to take delight in, are sweet gifts that I want to give you from time to time, so that in them, you may feel My love, between a Bridegroom and his bride, and the bride's finery, the sweet gifts for the man. Adorn My gardens with the sweet speech of the doinas and poems, which are hidden into the soul of this people, the Romanian people, and the chosen people to be a house for My coming after two thousand years. Come into My gardens and come with a holy love; come with a holy self-consciousness and come with the wedding garments, for these gardens are made out at My word and as the result of the labor of My bride, My bride people, the bride who sacrifices herself for her Bridegroom in order to give Him life of her life, the same as her Bridegroom gave her. Do not be merciful to the world or ashamed of it. Be merciful to the angels, not to the man, and clothe your body with garments of wedding, you, sons and daughters of the people, who try to come to life at My word, which calls out at the dead to come to life.

You, daughters of the people! Let the man come to life, for the man's death came through the woman. Put on the wedding garments and make your heart, your mind, your body and your face virgin. I suffer pain in the sons of the garden of My word. I open My gardens for you to come to the spring and to give you My love from them. Do not make any abscess on their body and teach yourself to present yourself with a holy coming, when I call you to give the love and the comfort, broken from everlastingness, so that I may draw you to the Father. Oh, if I did not put aside the manger of the coming down of My word, it would not be My manger, and I would not have a place where to settle down, so that I could come out as the word from it over the earth. Moses climbed up the mountain alone and I spoke with him from the burning bush on the holy mountain, and his disciple remained at the foot of the mountain. Behold, I wrote on the stone "**My manger**", so that the man may know that it is Mine and not his. The man would have come to Me as he was and

would have crushed My chicks from the nest, and I would have no longer had any nest and any chicks to come to feed then on those from heaven and to be fruitful through them and to give them seed to sow on the earth.

Man, become a miracle maker, for the greatest miracle between heaven and earth is to do My will, and I will call you a miracle maker and a love maker. Amen.

Now, sons from the manger, give relief from Me over those who have stayed within a heavenly wedding on the earth with Me and with you on the hearth of the little village of My word, the Bethlehem of today, in which I, the Lord, am born as the word into the manger in order to give birth to the man from this word, to give him the day of his birth, and to give him the day of his wedding and the love of his wedding. Amen.

My mouth speaks through the little mouths of those who are anointed during this time, over the sons of the garden of My word, and My mouth says: The garden of meeting and the tent of meeting is sanctified and blessed into the name of the Father and of the Son and the Holy Spirit. Amen, amen, amen.

Now, we go with a song of wedding, sons; we go into the house of meeting, a house worked out by My word and by your little hands, and I say: The house of meeting is blessed and sanctified into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen, amen, amen.

I have prepared a place, so that where you are, I may be there also, and to be with all the saints and angels and to be with you. I have prepared a place, so that where I am, you may be there also, and from time to time, to come together with you around the man, and to give him of the wedding love, and that we may arouse in him with the love of the wedding. Take the book and declare on them their release from the passions and from hostile chains, for many have come together near Me and near you; I have given them new a wine and I teach them the wisdom of life and the eternity of life and I let them take from Me; moreover, I give them the day of the birth, if they want to receive it. Raise your little hands to Me and ask into their name, anointed sons.

Now, I teach them as well, to ask and to receive.

Raise your hands, you who have come to the spring, and say:

You, Lord and Son of the Father from heaven, break the strong stiffness of the sons of the people and get into their graves and enter them, Lord.

If we still are stiff-necked, refresh Yourself within us, for we have opened to You, so that You may come in.

Teach us Your mind, so that we may think as You do.

Teach us Your birth, so that we may give ourselves as a warm manger for You to grow in it and to be our Savior.

Teach us Your growth, so that we may grow for You and to give You all the honor and supremacy, so that You may be the first among many brothers.

Teach us the wedding and make us the sons of the wedding. Amen.

And if You want, make us, Lord, Your Bride, and make us want to have the spirit of the bride, for the Spirit and the bride say: Come! Amen, amen, amen.

I, the Lord and the spring of life, give you. Receive, for I give you. Receive and carry, for the one who receive is the one who carries. Amen, amen, amen.

Behold, the spirit of the bride is calling Me; it always calls Me and I always come. And I will be again with days of wedding in the house of meeting and in the garden of meeting and we will greatly spend the wedding: the saints and the angels, the Father and My mother, the heaven and the earth, the tree and the water, the stone and the spirit, the air and the man, they all will rejoice. And My coming will also rejoice, and soon, soon, I will be seen with it. Amen, amen, amen.

28-05/[10-06-2001](#)

### **The feast of the birth of Saint John, the Baptizer**

I am Who I am. I want to be welcomed with bread and salt when I come down on earth to the man, for I am God. I strengthen My path, so that it may sustain Me on it, and I come, for I am the Victor. Amen, amen, amen.

John, My baptizer is waiting and looking at Me to come into the garden as word. He wants to prepare My way to come in, for he is My Forerunner, but the saints do not come without Me, because their work is through My word.

Oh, there is only sighing from heaven to earth! My coming down has become very difficult, and the saints are looking at Me and they are sighing with mourning and are waiting for Me to be able to do it, for I am the Almighty.

— *Oh, good Lord and Lamb, give Me the word beforehand to prepare Your way, for the grace of repentance is the greatest power, which comes from heaven on the man, so that the man may be able to have You, not separated from him, Lord King. Amen.*

— May your love for My way to the people be blessed, for you were the forerunner angel over the people in such a way that they could receive Me after My appearance at the river Jordan. Go as the word before Me into the garden, for you sigh from dawn to make My entrance so that we may work and strengthen the watchmen set in the garden and to give them much life in order that they may also give us their hand for My second coming from the Father. Amen.

— *Oh, Lord, resurrected from among the dead! When I opened Your way for the first time to the people, so that they might know where do You came from and who You were, You were then the God born of the Virgin and we walked together, as we were born as the same time. I was born before You and You came after Me. You were smaller, but You were the greatest into the kingdom of Our Father, and I was preparing the people in order to receive You from the Father, for this is how the time of old was. And now You are the resurrected God from among the dead, for after I announced You then, for the repentance of the people and for Your appearance from the Father, Who came through the birth of the Virgin, then the people put You to death as a man; the people sent You among the dead. But You came up to life as You spoke of it ahead of time, and the Father testified about You before the people by Your resurrection, Lord, and You proved out to be the King of the earth, for You overcame death, because You were one with the Father, the Almighty.*

*Oh, no one welcomes You with bread and salt, and You are the King from heaven over the earth. No one lays the table, so that You may sit with the man at the table, Lord. The man does not welcome You as a King. The man sits down at the table and asks You to bless his food and to sit with him at his table, and You do not have any bread and salt from the table of the man. You are not given any regard at his table. Only the man and his house eat, and You have nothing to receive from the man.*

*Oh, man, invite a king to your table to eat your food with him, and then see to your food and to your business and do not take any regard to him. What do you say? Will he ever come to you? If you invite him, then speak with him. Give him the honor, if you invite him at your table, for you have a king at your table. Do not despise him at your table, if you invite him, for the king becomes angry and does no longer come to you and he does no longer show you any favor in his kingdom.*

*Lord, I make way for You to the people. I teach them the humility and repentance, for he who does not taste humility with his heart, the humility, which makes him beautiful and living; the man cannot receive in him the repentance gift of life giving. Repentance is the remedy, which gives the man eternal life, and not separation from You, Lord. The one that is unrepentant stays separated from You and does not welcome You with bread and salt for You to be King for him and to sit with him at his table. Oh, only if the man's life would be a table, which You always stay with him at, only that one would be the wise man whom You wait to be. However, if the man is only a man and that is all, and he is also in the world, what should we, those from heaven, do with such a man, Lord? The man should be a fish, so that he may be forever alive. The fish dies only if he gets out of the water. And I want to tell Your people not to get out of the water, for the Christian is like the fish, and it is not in vain that the sign of the fish, the sign of the Christian, has been*



*handed down from You, Lord. And if you come out from the water now and then with Your people, let them first take a deep breath and stay within it and not stay within the breath of the world, when You call the world to the bank of the river of life in order to give him resurrection, for the world is like the world and not like You, and Your people has life and breath from You. And if You had not appeared to the world with them, where would the world have known from, that it had no life? You have life in Yourself, and the life is the light of the people. The river of life becomes word and fills up the earth, and I go out before You to make way for You, Lord.*

*Open to the Lord, you, watchmen from the garden, you, those from here, from where the Lord makes the word spring over the earth. Open wide to the Lord, for He is coming with food; He is coming with a feast. Amen. Take bread and salt and make Him sit down and rejoice with supper from heaven between you and over the earth. Make straight paths for yourself, so that He may walk on them and reach to the ends of the heavens, as it is written about the Spirit of the Lord, Who will fill up the earth, from Jerusalem.*

*Come in, Lord! Amen, amen, amen.*

— We come in powerfully and with solid food for it is a day of heavenly meal for you, My baptizer from Jordan. We enter the garden and we enter the book, for the river of life has its spring from Me here, as this is how I have been well pleased in the beginning and in the end. The word is the river of life, and I have built the man with it. First, I made the word spring from Me and then, I have worked with the man, and then I passed through it with the river of life, and the life has remained in him. I have breathed with My mouth over the man and the river of life has come out of My mouth and it has become word and has remained in the man and then the man has spoken and become a river.

Oh, My people, come son, under My mysteries; come in well and stay well under them in order to help Me and to have you as My help, My people, for the mysteries are difficult to perceive, and you need to perceive them. Amen. And how can you perceive them? You should perceive them only with Me and not alone, My people. And here is what I tell you: I tell you the mystery of the river of life. It springs from Me and it flows through man, My people, and then the people gives to each other from it, and the man lives, rejoices and spends a good time, having a good heart from which the power comes, My people, for the man **«does not live on bread alone, but he lives with every word from Me»**, as it is written into the Scriptures.

Oh, the man cannot drink alone from the river of life. No one gives any party alone. Even the worldly man goes to another worldly man or he goes to the pub when he misses parties and wants to drink, because there he has companions, there he has someone to drink with and forgets about his distress and about his passing life, for the passing life is a burdensome life. The same is with the one who longs to drink of the river of life. If he drinks alone, he drinks it in vain. He has no way to rejoice alone and to have a merry heart from which power comes, and he seeks companion to drink with, he seeks friends to have parties with them and to get drunk so that he may forget about trouble and to remember the eternal life and the joy that comes from it. But it is hard for the one that does not like drinking. The dust is heavy for the man in the world, if he does not like drinking and parties to forget about the oppression. The heaven is heavy for the one in the church, if he does not like drinking and parties, if he does not drink of the river of life, as he has to drink from it.

The river of life passes from Me into the man, and then from man to man, and this is how one drinks from it. I, the One, Who makes it spring, cannot turn it back, so that I may drink of it, but only if it passes from Me into the man, and from man to man back to Me, for it is written: **«The Lord holds a bowl into His hand, full of clean and sweet smelling wine, and he gives it from one to another»**. Amen.

Oh, My people, strengthen yourself, son, under My mysteries and stay well under them to help Me and to have you as My help, for My mysteries are hard to perceive and you should perceive them only with Me and not alone. Look at the world outside, which has no propriety, and see how hard it is for it to understand you, when I come out with you to appear with My growth in you, in

such a way that the world may come to life through you, My people. Oh, do not cry over your troubles, which come over to you from outside or from your midst. Do not cry, you who has the river of life above you. Come together for praying. Become a cluster and pray within your painful spirit to have fellowship with Me, so that I may hear your sigh and to look for your comfort, to find it and to give it to you, for the prayer of the righteous man has much effect in its work. No one can pray for you but you, yourself; you and the saints from heaven; you, My people, for no one can get to Me for you, because you are great over every man on the earth, because this is how I have made you. You can pray for the little one, but only you can ask for yourself in your troubles. I take you into My arms, so that you may bear the trouble, for you can hardly walk. Strengthen yourself within a spirit of church, because church means prayer in unity under pressure, and it means humility and repentance under heavy circumstances, and it means hope to the Father, My people, and it means cleanness for patience, and the Father will clothe you again with His comfort and in His Son, but ask from the Father, My people. The evil spirit hates you because I love you. But you have to hate him as well, so that it may not come to you, and you should always hate him and love Me instead, My people, and to help Me to have you. I am aggrieved because of your trouble, because of your not having the comfort, but keep on being patient and remain with your spirit within My spirit, as this is how I have taught you, My people. Kindle the fire, son, to get warm, and stay away from everything that is not from Me. This is what you should do when you endure waiting for My mercy over you. You have nowhere to take anything, but from Me. Otherwise you become guilty and I keep you away from this guilt, exhorting you only from Me. I will comfort you in all of your sighing and I will protect you, for I protect the one who has My will in him and not his will. I will protect you from the one who has his will in him and I will keep you as a sapling, carefully protected by My hand, for it is hard for the man on earth, My people.

I make My way to you. From the sigh of the saints I catch victory for you and for them, and I feed you on the river of life, but learn well the mystery of the river of life, My people. I have taught you to be selective, as far as your food on your table concerns, and not to eat any mixed food, for the man of the world, who seeks after Me, has become a wastebasket, in which he gathers all that he hears from the people about Me. However, I kidnapped you and I do no longer know how to keep you and protect you and how to teach you not to drink from anywhere but from My hand, for that is why I gave Myself to be your Shepherd now, in the end.

There is great trouble on earth. My house, My garment, My necklace, My glory, My name, My gate, My door, My voice and My book have been stolen from Me. The man has taken glory upon him and he has put Me into the darkness. But you are not to take from anywhere, for this is the time of the whitewashed prophets, who do not wash away of themselves, and they rather wash only their bodies with good smelling soaps, and this is only to allure the man. However, I kidnapped you from the way of destruction and I have taught you to close the door and to hide until destruction passes away, that is the man with his whitewashed face who calls himself the man of God.

Woe to the man who washes himself only on the outside and he does not wash of those of his inner being! That one is dirty no matter how much he would wash, for those from his inside make him dirty and therefore, he is dirty. However, you know the mystery of life, for I have taught you and told you to always work and to stay alive through its work, for the one who hides from Me and from the man, so that he may not be seen, that one does not love the work of life and does not wash away from those of his inside. Woe to the man who loves himself, for that one does not come to My wisdom, because it is with those who deny of their own selves for Me and not for them.

Oh, My people, how shall I teach you anymore? I teach you to receive from My teaching and to live it, My people, and to make a way for Me to you, son, but only I should breathe upon you, for otherwise you hurt Me. Oh, it hurts Me when I see how hard the man is being born. I suffer from the one who does not like the birth from heaven, from the one who wants to work out his making and not I. However, you should be careful and alive, washing into the river of life and

learning its mystery, My people, and its order, son, and its propriety for My dwelling in you and the one for your dwelling in Me. Ask for Me, so that I may be in everything you have with Me and in everything that I have with you. Ask for Me, My people. I am Who I am, but ask for Me to be and to be with you. Amen.

I also ask for you to be. Be good near Me, son, for those who are good are those who are pleased in heaven and on earth. And I, the Lord, will search out your pain and I will answer you soon, soon. Amen, amen, amen.

24-06/[07-07-2001](#)

### **The eighth Sunday after the Pentecost**

I feed you, My people. If I did not feed you, you would not be what you are. I want you to be and that is why I feed you. He who has not got the food that you have from My mouth, from My work with you, that one is something else than you. I hardly wait for you to be, the one of today, My people. I have been waiting from the beginning of the world for your time to come, My people, for My time with you to come, son from the end. Open your little mouth and eat from Me. Open your ear and your heart and eat, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, all the angels and all the saints eat from this table of My word. When they see that I have a dwelling on the earth, and when they see that those, who are not seen, become word on the earth, they feel their time with Me and they see their great redemption and joy they have not dreamed of, neither on earth and nor in heaven, for the mystery of this joy has been covered even by the Scriptures, My people.

I hear the learned people who say: *“Where is written in the Scriptures this work that God is doing with them?”* Oh, if the Scripture would be only a book and that is all, the man would find what is written in it, but it is the mystery of My works, and in its words it is well seen the mystery of this work that I do today with you, My people. However, the man has not been used to the mysteries. He is used to a tangible thing, with black on white, if he did not want to pass with Me beyond it and to learn of My mysteries. The word of the Scriptures covers My word of today in it, and I have spoken to the man, dull of his mind and faith, and I washed Myself off the man’s unbelief, for the unbelief comes from sins, My people. Two thousand years ago, I told those of that time, those to whom I was speaking the word of life and I said to them: **«He, who wants to do My will, will understand this word, for it is from God and he sees Me in this word»**. But behold, the unbelief comes from sins and it has never come on another way, for haughtiness, conceitedness, self-love and greed, all are the spirit of vainglory, sins against faith, and the man cannot prosper because of them, when he tries to come after Me.

I have always fed you, My people. I have sons from the manger, who I give to, so that they may also give you from Me and both they and you may grow up, My people, and so that you may not hold back your growth, for the grown man is the one who does My will. I have to make you grow on and on until there, where the unfaithful man is able to see Me in you and say: *“Who is this people?”*<sup>157</sup> and to say again: *“Let us climb up this mountain to learn the laws of life, the laws of the Lord.”* Amen.

Oh, My people, the laws of life flow from Me over the earth, and you are the riverbed on which I come. That is why I come out with you and the man learns to know that you are My people, that he sees you with Me and not with him and not with his world. When the world comes to you

---

<sup>157</sup> «As he says also in Hosea:

**I will call them ‘My people,’ which were not My people;**  
**and her (country) ‘beloved’, who was not beloved.** (Hosea 2/23)

**It will be that in the place where it was said to them,**  
**‘You are not My people’,**

**There they will be called ‘children of the living God.’** (Hosea 1/10)» (Romans: 9/25-26.)

to see you, it comes because I call it. I and not you. I call it and I give it food from My table with you and I make it rejoice with a holy joy over My table with you, and I call it to life, but its worries pull it back to them, and it is hard for the world to come to life. I put you into the midst of the world to show it that it can and that it does not want to do it. When I came and became Man from man, like the man, I did so to show the man that he can and that he does not want to. Now, when I have settled you down before Me and before the world to do My will, I did so to show the man that he can, but he does not want it. You are the sign that I have given to the world before the great day of My appearance, when I will stand in the clouds of My coming with the saints, above the world, and when you will be lifted up near Me in the clouds to meet Me, My people.

No one is able to welcome Me when I come, and that is why I, Myself, make this preparation. I need holy land and a holy man on it. I need faith and faithfulness from the man. I need love only for Me from the man. I need room and board, garment and food from the man, and all according to My will, and all these to wait for Me to come. I, Myself, make this preparation for Me, I, Myself, for the man does not know to do it for Me. I, Myself, have settled down you before Me and I have prepared you, My people, and I have given you as a sign to the world before the day of My coming. Amen. You are the sign of the Son of Man; you are the people who have carried through the world My life, My cross, My yoke, and My gospel over the earth. You should not be afraid. You should not be afraid in any way for you cannot, but it is I who can. You must only be; you should only stay as I put you; you should only do what I give you to do, and I am the Lord and I fulfill it. Amen.

Oh, world, and world again! Oh, world, adorned with the ornaments of your vainglory! I give you so that you may be able to see. Amen. When you see that I establish a people into your midst to see it, when you see that I prepare it in My holy laws, and when you see that My love and its love dwell together in its midst, when you see My holy fellowship with it, when you see its food, its little garment and little house, and all that it has to its likeness with Me, you should know and understand and then to believe, that I, the Lord, am at the door and come. Amen. This is the sign that I have given you until I come. This is the messenger that I have sent to you to let you know that I come. Amen. I am the righteous One, and I do not take you by surprise with My coming. Moreover, I also call you at My table with My disciples of today and I release My word of life on you to let yourself be seized by it. However, you have been taken away by the worries of your life, and you do not want My life. There is still a little while and you will want My life too, but it will be then far away from you. I still wait for you. I will be waiting for you for an hour and then I will no longer wait for you. I am the Man, Who comes from the Father to you, the Man, Who comes from heaven after the man to draw the man to the Father. If an angel would come after you, you would say that you do not really understand. I am the Man, Who is made from the Father in the man, and I took the image of the first created man, his image and his likeness before his fall from God, and this is how I came, and this is how I have come and every eye will see Me when I come, so that it may not be any perplexity; and it will not be, for where the Lord is, He is within all His wisdom in heaven and on earth, and I will show My sign to know that I am, for I will lift up My prepared people and I will stand with it in the clouds in your sight, oh, world, which are slow in coming! And then you will understand that I was in your way with My word and that you did not want to know Me and that you did not even want to come and that you did not want to wait for Me to come, so that I might take you into My bosom. However, I still wait for you. I will be still waiting for you for one hour and then I will no longer wait and I will stand in the clouds and I will call out My people to come to Me in the clouds to meet Me in your sight, for My truth. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, My people, let your humility in Me be your mystery, the mystery of those who know to live for the eternal life. Let this be your mystery, for it is hard for the man without God, and for him to also know the deep and the useful work of this mystery, which gives the sweetest eternity to the man, where there is no sigh. There is no man on earth to know to welcome Me with bread and salt. No one knows the mystery of humility of the heart, a mystery, which meets the Lord at



His coming. No one knows but I, and I, Myself, make this preparation for Me in man and from man, as I have always worked in man, when I have established My things on the earth. Oh, I have no work to receive from the man's hand. If I did not teach you and if I did not always feed you, you would not even know it, let alone the man beyond Me! The man makes no claim of the man, of the man who asks for help, the one who takes over him the help from the man, from the one who agrees with the man's requirement, and each man should work this way to be pleased to God and not to the man. Behold, the man should not make any claim of the man, and he does not know this that he may not do such a thing; for, what do you know, man, whether you will save the other one? Oh, My people, only I should make a claim of you; only I. And you should feel that you belong to Me to do My will. Amen.

I will have a heavenly feast again and we will call the man to the feast, and there will be wedding guests and fiddlers, so that the world may know of My wedding too, not only of its wedding. Its wedding is not wedding but debauchery instead. Its wedding is lying. Its bridegroom and bride are a lie, and I want to show to the world its falsehood and to show you as My truth, My people.

Let us prepare for the wedding days, sons from the manger. Listen to My word and put it over My people so that it may be prepared for Me, for I show up again with My glory over the earth, to change the man's face for My celebrations with you.

You, who hear My word, stay well before My days with you and with My people on the earth. Teach the man to see God and to know its path to Him, for many got up with a desire for glory from Me among the people and they come in groups and pairs to work with the Holy Spirit over many, as they say, and they say that they know how to do it, but they feel good to this and that is all; they like to work over the people with those that they know about God, and they take delight in their work. However, I cannot take anything for Me from such work, because if the man rejoices over such work, then I cannot rejoice over it. Those, who have worked for Me, have been sent by Me, and their path was and is an ascent, not with pleasant joys, not with happiness, but with tears and with truth and sacrifice for Me and for the man, so that it may draw the man to the Father. Everything is painted on the paths on which the man writes My name. My path is as it was two thousand years ago, and I have had no room on it according to My will, neither then and nor now. That is why I make gardens with you and at you for Me, and they belong to Me and not to the man, and I call the man to see My glory that I have given you to carry on the earth. Amen. I always exhort you to know how to bear My face and My glory over the earth, for those who are feeble have nothing to boast about but only about My mercy and glory and about My power over them. Amen.

Prepare the days of the glory, sons from the manger. Put My people before Me for the sake of My face in it and for My glory through it. No one knows to do this but you, those who have from Me. Hold this preparation into your hands and show its face to the world, and show My face to it, and let My feasts with you and their face be taken to the margins, and give them a heavenly face, give them a heavenly life. Work into My name over the hearts of this little village, the little village of My word. Be with My face into its midst and give them a sign towards My kingdom into your midst.

Call to the wedding sons, and call in long and wide, for I will help you to be able to do it and to have. This is what I had been doing with the crows, which came to see Me. I was giving them bread, I was giving them word, I was giving them what they were asking for, so that My name could remain forever and My steps among the people, so that they might also be imitators of Me and to come to Me. And today I work the same too, and I work with you. You do not know, but I know how many people marvel at you and at My work with you, for I am the most wonderful Who dwells with you.

Now, I use the heavenly powers at work near you, to prepare the glory of the heaven on earth with you and the world to come and see the fire of love in which you stay and to get a warm by it. Amen. My love misses everything that will be on earth for it, and you are the way on which

I bring for it on earth everything of it with you. And then we will meet together in the sight of all things on the earth and we will rise above, so that all may see My day with you, the day when I will come to appear with you to the judgment of unbelief, for this is what David said: *«Lord, You make the judgment be heard from heaven, and the earth has feared and then it has calmed down»*. Amen.

And now, I speak ahead of time and say: May My feast with you be blessed; when I will meet the man in My gardens with Me, in the dwellings of your faith, for I make those that are pleasant to Me on the earth, at your faith, sons, and I can do everything through the one who gives oneself to Me completely. Amen.

May there be peace and love as in heaven and a garment of holy feast, sweet and clear sun, and lively speaking and lullaby in the little gardens of My heavenly feasts on the earth with you. Amen. Bread from heaven and from earth, love from heaven and from earth, word from heaven and from earth, feast in heaven and on earth, comfort from heaven and from earth, everything into My Spirit. Amen. This should also be at the feast. Bridegroom from heaven and bride from earth. Bridegroom in heaven and on earth, and the bride should be the same. Amen.

My word accompanies and prepares you and it can do it. Let the fiddlers come; let the doina singers come; let there come worshipers with praising sons and worship the days of My glory with you. Let there come sweet hearts to become sweet from heavenly life. And everything will come, as the word is. Amen. I, the Lord, the One Who comes, have sent My angels to bring together to the wedding feast, for the Father longs for My comfort.

The Father longs after you, My people of today. The Father longs after My comfort. And all those that are not comforted will long after you, soon, soon, and they will sell their life to have from Me a life as yours, and you will be the comfort of many and you will not know what you will be, and only those that will feel the comfort will, and you will be embraced from above and from below into the peace of My days with you, My people. You are the mystery that the Father promised when He sent Me on the earth to become Man. And then I caught joy, and I gave Myself as a sacrifice then, so that You may have My comfort today, and so that you may also be My comfort, for the real comfort have only those who believe in Me in the time of My coming for their comfort from now on and forever, and then from everlasting to everlasting. For these I am the One Who I am now, for this is the way for those who believe, and this was the way for all those who believed. Those who believe are not those who comfort themselves with those of yesterday, but rather they rejoice over those that are now, for I am always in the present, forever, and then I am in eternity.

My Father longs after you, My people from now. My Father longs after My comfort and His. You are the mystery of the comfort, which is being fulfilled now with Me and with My saints who have been waiting in time for those of nowadays, for you, the one who are My comfort, the mystery of the comfort, which is being fulfilled now.

Peace to you and be My peace and be My comfort, people of the comfort. The Holy Spirit, the Comforter, is being born in you and He gives birth with you to the comfort, which comes from Me over the earth, for the spirit of faith for My coming is the spirit of the comfort itself, the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Who dwells within the sons of the comfort. Amen, amen, amen.

16/[29-07-2001](#)

### **The feast of the saint prophet Elijah**

My word is a heavenly feast on the earth, and the saints sit at its table and eat of it, and they eat longingly at My table with you, at My table with them, for the earth was made for My steps and their works to lay down on it. Amen, amen, amen.

I come down with a sweet feast on you, children of My people. I exalt you with My word to Me and I come down through it up to you, for those who are not seen bend down; they come down with My word up to you, up to you, because I have chosen you to be My footstool and My

tent where I bow My head, bowing and speaking, so that My word and its book may be as on earth. Amen.

Many writers write on their own account, but you write from Me. There is no greater miracle than this on the earth, is not, sons, but who perceives it, so that it may look to it and take it into his house and live it, and to live it forever?

Oh, I have made so much love with you, that I have taken you from the people and turned you into My coming, sons who hear My word and write it into its book! Behold My coming. Oh, what a sweet mystery it is for those who understand it, for those who love it! The word is a sweet mystery and it contains only what is sweet. Nothing is sweeter than My coming to you in order to prepare you with a feast only for Me. It would be so good for the people to seek My coming to you in a great measure, for it is sweet and it cradles its sons and it prepares them for it. However, the people seek for something else; they seek for sweetness foreign to Me, and make a day of wrath over themselves, My coming with wrath for those who have spoiled My life in them. The more I cry out and the sweeter I become by this word of My coming to you, by which I call out the man to Me, the harsher I will become on the great day of My appearance, for all that have not reached out their hand to take and taste and live My coming with you, for every man. There is no greater miracle than My coming to you. I do no longer work over the world by the prophets, for now it is the time of the prophets of the lie and of the man's emptiness. However, I speak out Myself in order to prepare a people for Me and I have told the world that when it sees that I prepare a holy and living people for Myself, than this sweet sign brings My coming with it. When the tender branch of the fig tree sprouts, My coming is near and its great day is coming. Amen. I said through the prophets: **«Before the great day of the Lord comes, the great and terrible day, I will send Elijah, the prophet, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers, lest I come and strike the man with a curse»**. Elijah is My word and all the saints are within it, for it is written that **«Elijah comes to turn the disobedient to the wisdom of the righteous and to make ready a people prepared for the Lord»**. Amen.

My coming carries the spirit and the power of My saints in it, for all live in Me, as it is written. The mystery of the resurrection of those that are asleep is an unfathomable mystery, for I am the resurrection and all live in Me, because I died and I was resurrected for every man, in such a way that the man may receive My death and My resurrection from Me and then to live like Me. However, the man does not want to know My death and My resurrection from Me. No one tells it to the man to know for there are not people on earth to know this mystery and to live it and to be able to tell it to others. Elijah, the prophet, knew it from Me and he had a great zeal for Me and for My truth on the earth, and My wound from the man hurt him deeply, and then he made fire from heaven come down over those who were not wise and unfaithful and he raised the people from the dead and he did not put his zeal for Me to sleep; and so, full of fire as he was, I took him into heaven and passed him into those that are not seen. His zeal for Me was all a burning fire within him, and his longing for Me consumed him. This was his power, Elijah's spirit and power, as the prophecy about John writes in the Scriptures, and as the angel spoke to Zacharias that **«John will be born to prepare the Lord's coming, the Lord's knowledge over the people, and that he will work within Elijah's spirit and power»**.

Oh, children of the heavenly mysteries, I, the Lord, am pleased with the man who lives and works with Me, as Elijah, the prophet, did. I give to this one the spirit and power of Elijah. To the one, who has the spirit of understanding, wisdom, counsel, might, knowledge and good faith, I give My Spirit, Who fills him up with God's fear and to love with it in all justice, and to be a belt for him and for truth. This is how I rested in Elijah, My prophet, and I long for the man to work with Elijah's spirit and power within him, for the time has come, sons. It is written that **«before the great and terrible day, Elijah comes to turn the fathers to their children and the children to their fathers»**, those from heaven to those on earth, and those on earth to those in heaven. However, **I tell you that Elijah has already come**, because My coming has the saints in it, as it is written in the Scriptures of My coming. The saints have the Spirit of God and all live in Me and

are like Me, and they have been waiting for Me to come with you, the smaller ones and to come to My day and theirs, the day of the fullness of time, the day of the Lord. Amen, amen, amen.

— *I am within Your coming, Lord, and I am full of it, and I work with a great mystery, for I am in the body. I have poured forth My spirit and power in the smaller ones; and they are small, and I work with a great mystery; I breathe over them, I give them courage, I protect them from the fire on the earth and I keep them in the heavenly fire, which does not consume them, but it consumes only those that stand against them. I also was a fire and the fire within me was consuming those that opposed me. And I am the same now; I am like a flame and my zeal for You is also a fire, but I calm down to the ones who carry Your Spirit and Your saints' spirit on them. Their work is hard for they are small. If the people saw Your work on them, they would melt by the glory of this work. But they are small in the people's eyes, for Your Spirit rests upon them, and the people are not attracted to those of Yours, for they have theirs.*

*Oh, there is a cold weather for Your coming, for the warmth is the faith, but it is not any more. Behold Your coming, and there is no faith for it, for you have seen it over in time and this is how you spoke. Oh, if You did not put the faith in these who carry You from heaven to earth and make Your coming, You would no longer have Your way to come, for Your way to the man is his faith and zeal for You. I have longed for You with a great zeal. I have wanted You with a great passion. I was nothing but a burning fire for You all over, and my longing became a chariot of fire and lifted me up to hide me from the people. However, I am in the body and I go on a chariot of fire from margins to margins, and I have angels and saints and we take Your word from margins to margins, Lord, to turn those that are on earth to those that are in heaven to those that are not seen, for the heaven is covered from the man's eyes. The heaven is close to the man and the man does not see it, as he also did not see me, after the chariot of fire put me in those that are not seen. I work with those that are small of today, so that the disobedient may come back to the wisdom of the righteous and to make a prepared people for You.*

*The Mystery of my body stays hidden in the sons of this people, for they know of the mystery of My work by this work of the preparation of Your coming. I pour myself forth with my zeal and longing in them, but those in heaven have great care of them for they are small and Your work is hard upon them. However, I pour myself forth with zeal and longing into those that hear the whisper of Your coming and I exhort them to the spring and make a fire in them and the fire burns in them and it calls them to You, but the man is hard to be built in the man, Lord. The worries of life completely consumes the man, because he does not like You to take care of him as You took care of me, when I spoke to the rain not to come down on earth until Israel came back to You. And it did not rain for three years and a half, but for me You multiplied the flour and the oil from the widow's house, to whom You sent me to do Your work and to raise her son to life, because You had to work with him.*

*Oh, the worries of life cuts the man's walking to You, and it is hard for a man to be built from the man, Lord. I shake over the man with My love and My longing for You, and let the man receive it, Lord. Amen, amen, amen.*

*I give you my zeal with peace and not with shaking or with a consuming fire, oh, sons of the people! But if you do not come to the Lord, I will become angry and I will take away your empty comfort and I will give you the worrying bread instead; to you and to those who stay over you in the name of the Lord; however, these do not take care of your souls. Here I am a forerunner in the Lord's way to you. It is the Lord with His coming down on earth, and behold His people to which He comes to give you the word of God's coming back as well.*

*The Lord is a word of resurrection in the midst of the earth, and you, Romanian people, do not want to know that the Lord stays into your midst with His coming down to you to make you the first among the nations. The Lord has always called you. The Lord has always laid the table on your hearth and called you to the wedding. The Lord has always had fellowship into the midst of His people taken from you and he calls you to come to the wedding and to be able to hear His voice. Change your clothes and come, for your garment is not a wedding garment. And if you do*



*not come, I will come down into your midst with a burning fire and I will call you into account for your unfaith, for I am the forerunner and «**I exhort the disobedient to the wisdom of the righteous and I make a people prepared for the Lord**», as it is written. Amen.*

*I am a consuming fire as the Lord has wanted me to be. I burned those that were unfaithful during my time with Israel and I protected those who bowed. I am in the body for I had no death, and I shake over the man and over the earth with a spirit of life from my living body, and I tell you, man, to stop for a while close to me and to remember that I did not die, and I remained for this time to make ready a people prepared for the Lord, the same as I was, loving and being loved by the Lord. I did not die because I loved the Lord, and I also do not want you to die, the loved one of today, for it is written into the Scripture that a people will meet the Lord in the body when He comes. Amen. And I and those who have not died in the body have to fulfill this Scripture from Adam and to the last people that will remain in the body to meet the Lord in the air, as it is written, and then the Lord to be on earth with His people, those who are and those who are resurrected for the Lord. Amen.*

*«**The one who believes in Me will never die**». This is what Christ, the One Who is, the One Who was and the One Who comes, said. I am His forerunner, and I make a faithful people that shall never die and that will fulfill the Scripture of those who are faithful and do not die, for they are those who believe in the days of the Lord's second coming from near the Father. Amen.*

*Come to the spring when the Lord calls you, sons of the people! Receive from my fire and consume the whole sin by it in you and follow my steps, which take you to the life without death. And believe this! Amen.*

*And as for You, my life, the Lord of life, seal with fire all my word over the man and make it come true. Amen, amen, amen.*

— I seal the man with the fire of My love for the man, oh, My forerunner, when I come for the second time from near the Father. And give praying to the Father for the little ones, so that He may give them rain, for they need it. And also take their pray to the Father, for here they are, they pray and ask at My exhortation on them. Amen.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, let beneficial rain come down on the earth from you, building sons. Build the new age for you and for Me with you, for I come with all the saints, so that we all may inherit it, sons. Clothe yourselves beautifully and more and more beautifully with Me and with My heavenly adornments, because I will appear again with you before the people. Preach this in good time and announce well My days with you, so that their noise may be heard ahead of time, and for Me to take water from the well and to give; the well of the earth, to water it; the well of My meeting with the man, to build the man; Israel's well, so that I may make **«a new Israel among the nations of the earth»**, for this is written that I will do. Amen.

We joyfully and sweetly spend the memorial of Elijah, the prophet, who prepares My coming and its fire, a fire that burns on two sides; either to resurrection or to wrath, for My day is great and it is also terrible, as it is written about it.

Peace and a day of feast to you, sons! The sons of My people are not with you, for I have a small people and few of them are with you today, but those from heaven are thousands and thousands of thousands, because it is an announced feast on this day. May the mystery of the holy longing come down on you and on all My people of today. The spirit of understanding and wisdom, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of good faith, and the spirit of the fear of God, all, in the Spirit of God, and all over you, those who are today the faith and its love from My coming.

The holy longing brings together the saints on earth and in heaven to the feast. Learn My feast with you and make feasts for the Lord and be full of zeal, of longing and of fire, so that I may burn with you the entire poison on the earth; everything the man spoiled to destroy through you, and to take the man out of corruption, sons.

My Spirit is all a fire for you and upon you. I do not want that it may burn you, but I want it to kindle you and for Me to be the fire in you, as I was in Elijah, the prophet. This is how I want

to be in you, but you are small, sons, for you live that time when the people became too big and too foreign to Me. But I want to kindle the torch with you and to draw to My love the one who wants and the one who hears and the one who believes, and this is how I want to find him when I come. Amen.

I enshroud you in the spirit of peace, and I comfort you with peace and I celebrate you near to the saints in heaven, for I come with them to you, so that I may be with you, for we have a house with you, sons, and you are the sign, which shows My coming from the Father, the sign of the Son of Man, Who comes; He comes on His way. Amen.

I, Myself, prepare My way to come. I, Myself, make a prepared people, and I come to him and I have him as Mine. I belong to him and he belongs to Me. I am his face and he is My face. Amen.

And again, we will establish days of feast on the earth; the Lord with his disciples into the midst of the people. Amen, amen, amen.

20-07/[02-08-2001](#)

### **The tenth Sunday after Pentecost**

My Spirit is always close to you and it is more than close to those in heaven, for you are on the earth and it is hard on the earth, oh, children from My manger of word! I come together again with you through the word and I take you to My bosom to comfort you, for you have to give My comfort to the sides, for it is hard on the earth, and that is why I have always taught you to stay only with the heaven, always with the heaven, always with Me, so that we may be able to do it, sons. I comfort you for all of My people, for every son to whom I want to give My comfort in his pains. The child of this people has to bear My pains, and if he does so, I comfort him, so that he may be able to overcome.

I teach you, children from the manger, so that I may give to My people what I teach you, for it is good for every child of this people to be great for Me. If he is small for Me, I cannot do anything what is Mine through him, and if he is too great for Me then I give him from what is Mine, so that he may be able to bear and in this way to be released while sharing with him. The one that is small for Me must be carried on the back and the one who carries the small one on his back, that one can do less for Me, even if he could do more.

Oh, children of My people, I want you all to be able to work for Me, for I have many things to do on the earth. But you need the most of your power for love, sons, for it can work for the other one. My Spirit is always with you if you have love, for it can work for Me and it will make a dwelling for My Spirit with you, always with you. Amen.

Behold, I have given you rain, children from the spring. The prayer, together with the sacrifice, does everything it may ask for. Elijah, My prophet, had power in his prayer, for it was at the same time with the sacrifice. He did not take care of his body when he had to ask from Me, and he grew high with the work of the spirit, and I was doing as he was telling Me. The same is with you, small children. Anytime you want and anytime something hurts you because of Me or because of you, ask for the sacrifice together with the prayer and give power to the spirit, for the prayer has power together with fasting, so that the spirit may overcome and the prayer to have effect, sons.

Oh, how sweet the prayer that reaches to Me is! Oh, how sweet it is, sons! But you will say: why do I say this? Sons, sons, the prayer which reaches to Me is the one that is sweet to Me, but few people are on earth who make Me sweet with this sweetness. Every prayer, which gives Me power in the man and over the man and every prayer, which asks for Me on the earth, is a sweet comfort for Me. Where shall I find such a spring of comfort? The man who works this way is the one who knows to live and to work only for Me on the earth, and I take care of the one who knows to live and to work only for Me on the earth, and I take care of him for his body, for his soul and for his spirit. This kind of children I want to have now, at My coming, and I want to have

power in them through their prayer, which keeps them inseparable from Me in heaven and on earth. Amen.

Sweeten yourselves more and more in praying and in a sweet life between Me and you, so that you may have power and comfort, for when I see that you ask for My sweetness over you and My kingdom with you, I give you, sons, so that the entire earth may see the Lord with you, His life and its sweetness with you. This way I become sweet and I do not know other comfort and do not have other on earth, for every man asks for him and the man does not remain with Me through his prayer, but he goes back into himself with everything he asks from Me. I have given you wisdom as in heaven, to make the heaven come down on the earth with you, and to always have in you the spirit of prayer, the spirit that dwells with God, the true spirit, which knows what prayer is.

Oh, sons, in all of your labor with Me, be with your word between you and Me on your lips, as I am with My word between Me and you. Each one of you should be in the other one with your word to Me and with My word to you, so that you may always be, and always be in everything. Day by day learn to speak the word from one another more and more, for by this I see that you are one among you and one with Me, and My rest among you will give you great peace, sons, and it will give you the power that I need to have into your midst, and anything you may ask you will receive twofold. Amen. Your speaking from Me is food for you and it has always been My bed with you. Be more and more attentive and great through this work of the holy speaking, for this will bring perfect health to your bodies, to your souls and to your spirits, which do not let themselves be carried on the back, and they become bearers instead, for each one of you need to have full power, sons. If I need power from you in order to be able to work with you, behold, you too need great power from one another, so that you may not be a burden to one another, sons. The heaviest burden is he who lets himself deprived of all that are from Me, for the one who does not give, is the one that is hard to renounce.

Mercifulness is a great refuge for the one who loves it, and the man does not have to stay a moment without it. Give yourselves to each other as mercifulness. Give yourselves to each other with My things from your inner being for there is nothing sweeter than this mercifulness that I ask from you, teaching you to be satisfied by it through brotherly commitment, because the one, who gives himself, has.

Oh, children from the end! Oh, children from My coming! The one, who is small for Me, has to be carried in the back and the one who carries the small one in his back, that one can do less for Me, even if he could do more. The one under the burden, even if he can do more, he cannot because of his burden. That is why I teach you all to seek My power in you and to become comfort for Me and then to one another, so that you may not be a burden for Me or for each other, sons. And if you say that you cannot, ask, for you need to have and to carry and to be able to work everything that I have for you to bear and to work. Amen. You must work with love everything that I tell you to do, sons, for the love with which you work them will bring to life the hearts of many, for I call the man on the earth to see My glory with you and to take in him the gift of the heavenly life on earth. I want to stay with you every moment, in everything you live, want and work, from morning to evening and from evening to morning. This much I want to dwell with you, for the man without Me near him is something else. But I want you, My people; I want you to be like Me, for it is written: **«We will be like Him»**. Crying I ask you not to forget this, because the one who does not forget what I tell him, that one fulfills as I tell him to do and as I give him. Amen.

Let every child of this people ask for himself more than for the other one, for humility in thinking, in behavior and in word, is the greatest beauty of the holy child. Let there not be any stumbled heart among those that are My people, for the working heart for itself and for those around is like that one that gets out to the sides, the same way as it is, not being stumbled in itself. Otherwise the man gets hard for the one near him and stands behind the other one, and the way to haven becomes difficult for both of them. Oh, it is not so on My way. I teach you, children of My people, that I have to instruct every man through My speaking on the earth. And you should take

great care of yourselves, for you are the Lord's people, and I am the Lord, and I am into your midst so that this human kind may hear and take of My work with you and to eat and come to life. Amen.

Oh, children of My coming, I make My coming with you. You are the Lord's people. I could not make you into a great people, into a numerous people, for each one has his own things, and I cannot take that one to My hard work, for it holds Me back and it holds you back as well. That is why I tell you these things, so that every man that knows that you are My people, may hear and use this measure and to let it into My hand, for this is what I say: you are the Lord's people. Amen, amen, amen.

From time to time I call the sons of the people to hear and to see My glory with you. I give you power and courage, and I give you help to become beautiful and to appear before the sons of the people for their wisdom. Organize your time well and the preparing work of My glory with you, and do not become small saying that you cannot do it, for you can when I can in you. Let Me work in you, and then you can also work. You can do everything I want you to do. Amen.

Oh, My people, oh, sons, do not forget that I want to dwell every moment within you, from morning to evening and from evening to morning. This is how long I want to stay with you, for the man is something else without Me near him. This is how long I want you to stay with Me, for the man is something else without Me near him. And this is how long I want you to stay with one another, all to be one spirit, one power, one love and one work for Me, for without My mind in you, I cannot have you as one, one in Me. Oh, it is a great mystery; it is great the wisdom of the one who knows to bring himself to Me all the time. The one who loves Me cannot do anything else, and that one is the one who loves Me. That one does not take Me from anywhere else but from Me for him. My people, you should seek to understand this mystery well, so that you may always be only with Me; however, to be able to do it is in agreement to your love and it depends on your fill taken from Me, so that nothing besides it may take place near it.

Oh, I look on the earth and I look among the sons of the people for a sapling to graft. The man does not let be cleaned of himself in such a way that I may take and graft him into the vine in order for him to bring forth fruit in the vine. I have to always take care of the vine, lest the foreign sapling may hurt My vine and make it to wither, and that is why, I, the Lord, always take care of it early in the morning. The work of My vine is a great mystery. The one, who remains in the vine, is known that he is, for he brings forth fruit, and the fruit is seen. It cannot be possible to be a sprout by itself. The work of the vine is one in its tender branches and it is not two. You should deeply think over this mystery, because it is for you. The mystery of the vine is for you, My people, for I have made you into a choice vine and no one is able to be called a choice vine, but only the one who eats of its fruit. Amen.

Oh, how much I love to eat with you and you with Me, My people! Oh, how much love I have for you, little son! I want that the love between Me and you to be justly measured, son, for it is sin otherwise. Where there is not a just measure, there is pain and it becomes a wound with the Lord. You should give Me your heart and your love in it more than all the saints up to now, My people. Oh, what would I have done if you had not kept your faith to the end? You are the faith which has been waiting for Me and this is your love. I will not be late with those that I promised for it, and that is why I have always dwelt with My kingdom above you, for you have to be protected from morning to evening and from evening to morning, My people.

Oh, how sweet the prayer that reaches to Me is! Every prayer that gives Me power in the man and over the man, that is the sweetest of all prayers. Where shall I find such a spring of comfort? This is how you should know to live My people. Do no longer be afraid when you know to do this, for I am the vine which gives life to its tender branches, the same vine in everything. The same with the tender branches, the same life have all, the same they should stay in the vine. The same spirit, the same prayer, and you should be the same, My people. The angels come to you to give you their life. And you should be likewise, My people. The angels are all one love after you, and the saints cradle you when I speak to you, and by their cradling, they are comforted, sons. Be wise for I take care of you early in the morning and I clean you and I cleanse you, so that your



vigor may increase and for Me to give you great growth, My people, for I want you to be a choice vine, the same way as I am, and this is how you should bear fruit. Amen.

Now, you should stand up nicely and prepare yourself beautifully, for I stay again with you before the sons of the people. I will tell them to come and see My work with you, My people, and I will give you the honor in the place you stay and before the human kind on the earth, as I promised you by My word in the prophets and by the word of today. And you should work and be My fulfillment throughout the entire word that I spoke for you, for I am ready to show it being fulfilled within all its glory into your midst. Ask from Me for feast with great grace within it and upon you. Ask for a sweet time, a warm time and a blessed time in a great measure, for the sweetest prayer is the one that comes true, after it comes to Me. The one who believes in Me is the one who does My will in everything that I ask from him and that one never dies. As for you, My people, you should do this, and do it faithfully. Do My will and love it, and rejoice that you have My will upon you. Do not be said that you do My will and be blessed instead, so that you may be able to work through it, for great power have those who do My will. You should bear this fruit into the vine, as I exhorted you, so that you may be under My protecting tent, which protects those that belong to it.

May your sacrifice for you prayer be blessed to welcome the feast of My Mother. The prayer with fasting and the fasting with prayer, this is what gives to each other the power of fulfillment for those who give themselves to God. You should do everything well balanced, because I receive the love for the sacrifice, and not the sacrifice for love. The sacrifice is not needed for love, for it is above all and it stays near God with everything for the one who has got it, but the love is needed for sacrifice. Be wise, teacher children on My behalf, and make My people wise, so that they may be like you and to have love to be able to be like you. Love does not look at imperfections, but rather it looks at the greatness that comes after it. This is what I told My disciples and those after them: *«Blessed is the one who does not stumble because of Me»*. My love was great for the man, but the man has looked to those that put it out, for the one who does not like to dwell with Me, is looking for a stumbling block, so that he may hide under it from My love which wants the man for it. Make My people wise for the greatness, which is to come upon the sons of My love. Exhort them to look at Me and to take Me as their path in everything may appear to be overcome, and exhort them for their life with Me. You should spend a sweet life among you, because you are the Lord's people. And soon, soon, each breath on the earth will call you the Lord's people and the Lord's city. Amen.

Do not forget to sound My feast with you, and to which I call the sons of the people to take from it. Let it be as I have spoken over the feast. Stay with it into your hand and prepare it beautifully, so that I may comfort every man through My work with you over the sons of the people. Amen. I give you peace and comfort, power and joy, because you are a little bit sad under the burdens of the weather, but I am your cradle and I embrace you and I take you with peace and easily through everything that comes; I take you into My arms, and I comfort you and I give you fresh vigor and I put you within the joys.

I will give you sweet joys on your feast, and I will work them out with you, but wake up well, and prepare the spirit of the feast, sons. Amen. My word is My cradle in which I rock you, for you are small and wounded from everywhere. Oh, you need joys, sons, and I, the Lord, will bring them to you. Amen, amen, amen.

Now I give you so that you may also give My comfort to the little girl who underwent the test from Me together with her entire house. I have into My hand all the good for My people, and I have worked to strengthen her, and she, this dear child for the heaven, understood My help for her house, for My people and for My work. I give you in order for you give further the word of My comfort and health into your spirit and body, as well as much wisdom, for My wisdom finds a fair place in it. It knows how to speak in a sweet prayer with Me, and I hear its advice with Me, for I give from Me to the one who chooses Me. Let everybody in her house be refreshed and always settle beautifully and sweetly within My wills, and let him stay in them with love; moreover, let it

be a spirit of comfort in this house, a working spirit of new man, into My image and after My likeness. Amen.

When I see that the sons of this people are watched out by painful threats, I set to work for their good and I prevent the evil, which comes from the evil spirit, from coming down on My face. Now I have worked with love and I have removed the pray from the way of the evil spirit, for which it was looking out, and the one who is at Me escapes from the lurch of the evil one. I work with great love, sons. And the one who loves Me as much as this little child loves Me, who underwent My test, I fill that one with power to be able to do everything for Me.

Oh, strong little child, Veronica, My child, you are strong because I make you so, and not because you are strong. You should always be this way, and to strengthen yourself by working and to give power from My power to My people and you should not be ashamed to give it, for I work wonderfully, so that you may also mete out justice everywhere you establish it into My name. Get up well now, and work out the happiness from Me over all who are near you and near Me, so that all may be Mine. And now, let us prepare for a sweet feast for those that are in heaven and for those that are on earth, for the heaven longs for a sweet feast. And as for you, daughter of Abraham, you should believe in the promises of the Lord, your God, for your faith is My comfort, as I also had comfort from My good and faithful Abraham. Amen, amen, amen.

30-07/12-08-2001

### **The Feast of the Lord's Transfiguration**

Wake up and hear from Me, watchman children at My manger of word. It is a holy feast for heaven and I lay My table with you, for the saints and for you, so that it may be food in the day of My feast. Take and eat from My mouth and give yourself to one another and take liking and rejoice for it is a feast. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, how good it is in heaven and on earth when the man hears from Me! If the man hears from himself and only from himself, where is he supposed to know from the mystery of My feast with the man?

Come together at the table and listen! Oh, My people, listen to My voice, son of today, for the one, who hears the word from My mouth, is the one who obeys it in order to fulfill it. Amen. Oh, My people, take and receive, little child. Eat everything I give you and let nothing be cast away from My table with you. The one who eats is the one who listens to the word coming out of My mouth.

Oh, My people, every man on the earth hears from himself and from the man and he does accordingly; he does as he hears. However, you should hear from Me, so that the man may hear of My feast with you, of My table with you and of the food on it. I want to give food to the man from My table with you. I want to give to the man food of resurrection, for I open his ears to hear from Me and then to know that it is in this way too, not only in the way he has been taught on the earth. It should not be only like the man, but it should also be like God on the earth. Amen.

My work with you is kept within a mystery from your eyes, My people. This is how I worked with My disciples two thousand years. I became like them during My stay on the earth with them. Otherwise, they could not bear My being with them. I covered My glory in the midst of Israel within a great mystery. I was covered within a great mystery in My time with My disciples of that time for the man is small and cannot bear. However, sons of today, you should know from Me that the man cannot bear to see My glory. This is how I made the man then when I made him, for if I had not made him this way, he would have melted at the sight of My glory. But I wanted the man to be.

However, I have got My enemy, the devil. He hates the man because of Me and he exalts himself with a false honor in the man's eyes and he makes the man call him god in My place. Behold, the man can bear the false honor of the devil and more than this, he preaches it to one another until the news spreads all over, until the man becomes confused and receives from the

devil with pleasure and passion, but this is not going to last long and it dissipates like the clouds without water and finally it goes where it came from, for this is the work of the devil. Behold, the man does not melt off because the false glory from the devil. But I cannot share My glory with the man for the man is small and cannot bear it.

Oh, My work with you is a mystery hidden from your eyes, My people. However, I wanted to be with you on the earth so that you may wear Me. That is why I became word above you. It was My glory by which the man measured himself so that the man may wear My glory and not be melted at the fire of My glory. It is written: **«God is a consuming fire»**, but My heart is for the man and I dwell with the man as much as he can bear it. When I was with My disciples, I was worrying in every respect about them to leave the truth about Me so that they may preach it on the earth, but I could not reveal Myself with the glory from the Father, for they were small, as small as you are, for this is the way the man is made by God. Not even the man made by My hand was able to bear My glory from the Father, let alone the man that came out from the man! My glory from the Father is a great glory, and the man would melt by it. However, because of My love for the man I put on the man's image who was made by My hand, so that the man might be able to bear Me, but I was from the Father and My glory was hidden. When I want to give faith to the man for many, not only for himself, then I work with a great godly work over the man and I put him before Me making him according to My pleasure, and then I give him to know and to give further, or I give him to see and to speak so that I may strengthen the meek from the earth by those in whom I work from My things. This is what I did with My disciples. I prepared them Myself, as I did with Abraham, with Moses and with the prophets. This is how I prepared them and I opened their eyes to see for a little while a fragment of the glory of My body from the Father among the people, for then I was the Son of the Father, Who came through the virgin on the earth. I opened their inner eyes and they saw My glory, the glory of My body, which shined for a little while with its brightness, and they believed and testified that I came from the Father on the earth.

Oh, My people, My work with you is a mystery kept hidden from your eyes. However, I wanted to be with you on the earth and to glorify Myself above you with My word for you and for the man who wants to hear from Me. This is My glory, which is shared with you and which carries you in it so that you may wear it and to give it. And here is what I teach you: I teach you as I teach the small one, to be great in wisdom and to receive as much as I give you, for if you want to take more you cannot bear, for you are small and you are afraid if you take more. Be wise, so that you may receive only how I give you and to be comforted with what I give you, for you need comforting, son of today. I make you hear and listen to My word and to rejoice over it, and I do nothing else over you, for I am God and you are small and cannot bear more than this. However, if you believe everything I do with you, I make you as big as the heaven, and I let Myself be worn by you, for I am as big as the heaven, son carried by My glory hidden from your eyes. Oh, I do not give to make you tired. I do not want you become tired. I just want to comfort you and with My comfort to be able to manage, for the man cannot do it otherwise with Me, for My glory is far too great for the man.

Oh, I cannot teach the man, who receives from the glory of My enemy, the devil, as I teach you. The man who receives from the devil is not made by Me and that is why he receives, and My teaching has no room in that one, for that one hears from himself, not from Me, and that one is thirsty for glory and that is why he looks for glory. But the man who is prepared by Me, does not look for glory, but rather he seeks the sweet humility and seeks to be small under My hand and he stays under the gift of the holy faith, which makes the man God by grace, and this is how I dwell with My glory in man and near the man until My coming in glory.

Oh, the people will not be able to bear with My coming, for it will be with a great glory, and the man is not prepared by Me for it. Behold, the man does not let himself be prepared for My coming, and it will be in glory and it will burn like a furnace, for it is written: **«Behold, the day, which will burn like a furnace, is coming»**. Then I will change My face, for the man will see Me in glory and he will be terrified, for it is written: **«The nations of the earth will cry and will see**

***the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the heaven with great power and much glory, to get together His chosen ones from the four corners of the winds of the earth».*** Amen.

Oh, how shall I do before My coming, which will burn like a furnace in heaven and on earth? What really shall I do to prepare the man for the glory of that day? It is coming soon, soon. How shall I make the man learn to hear from Me as you do, as you listen to those that you hear from Me? Shall I change the man in his face and heart before Me? How shall I do this? Shall I make the man no longer receive from himself or from the man and rather receive from Me? How shall I really do it? The man shall live from Me and from My word and from My work with the man; oh, how could I leave this change over the man so that I may look at his face and he at My face as I and My disciples looked at each other in the day when I revealed My glory in their eyes in the mountain and when they saw those in heaven at My right and left?

Behold, that day, which will burn like a furnace and will consume everything, is coming, and the man does not want to hear from Me so that I may prepare him for that day. The man has to be like Me on that day, so that he may not be melted in it. It is at this work of the new man that I work with you, children of the Lord's glory. I glorify with you over the earth with days of heavenly glory, sons, with heavenly and sweet feasts on the earth, to make the man used to My glory little by little, and then to ask him more, if he wants to be able to do manage, and little by little to prepare those that are My chosen from the four corners of the winds of the earth, for that day, which will burn like a furnace, is coming. I want to teach those of Mine to be able to bear it, for its glory is burning.

I embrace you with words of comfort as in My arms, children of My today's people. You, sons from My manger of word, give this comfort to My people that are gathered together for the preparation of the glory of My days with it among the sons of the people, and get used to it day by day too, for without this comfort, which flows from My mouth over this garden, the man, soon, soon, will no longer be able to do it in body either.

Let My elected from the four corners of the winds of the earth come, and let the sons of the people come and take from this mountain of comfort to get used to My glory, for the day, which will burn like a furnace, is coming, and soon, soon, not a body will be able to bear in it. Only those who are comforted by Me will bear with it; only they, for once with that day, their salvation is also coming, as it is written. Amen.

The sons of the people have their own glory, and they will be taken by surprise by the glory of My day and they will be burned by it. However, I still call them to make them used to My glory, which will not consume them. My glory comforts the man when it seeks with the man. The glory, which I want over the man, is My life in man. This is what I want to teach the man before the day of My glory, which soon, soon, will appear on the clouds of the sky. Then the man will be changed in his face and he will lose his glory, and he will get under My glory, either he may want it or not, and he will be melted under it, as it is written for those who did not receive the word of truth. However, I still call the man under My glory, which gives comfort, for I am the Lord of mercy and I call the man under My mantle, under My glory. Amen.

Let us make My glory grown on you, sons! Come, My people, come! I want, son, to boast about you before the sons of the people and I want to show you as My labor, as My fruit from the end, the seed put in the barn, at My Father, and with which I want to sow a new age on the earth, so that I may come down with eternity, My people. Come, son, come! In seven days I will glorify Myself with you, for you are My glory of today, and I want you to be the one of tomorrow as well, and I want to stay with you on the clouds and to glorify Myself over the earth at My coming. Get up at daybreak and learn about My glory with you and show yourself with it, My people. Leave the work of your hand now, for in seven days it will be the work of My glory with you. Come, prepare yourself! Be only ears and eyes for this preparation. You shall look at the sons of the people as they prepare for their days. And you should also prepare for My days with you, and you shall not be tired for this preparation, for it is for Me, My people, and I have no one besides you on the earth. Humble when I tell you this, for this is not from you, but it is from Me instead. Do



everything you have to do, but more than everything, stick with all your power to the love between you and Me, My people. Multiply My supper over you, My union with you, My life that I gave for your life. I in you and you in Me, My people, for I am your power and your beauty. Amen.

The one who works out My love on the earth, appeases the day of My wrath, for the people made Me a garment of wrath and dressed Me with it. However, you, sons of My love, put the garment of glory on Me so that all the emptiness from the earth may be melted down before it, and let the man get out from under it and let him come to My glory, to the garment of My glory.

I made you into a garment for Me, My people. See that My garment may be beautiful. Let My garment of today be of pure gold. My love into your midst is My garment of today, oh, My people of today. Son, make Me a garment of pure gold and be My garment, so that the sons of the people may see who you are and what you are. Do not forget to stay humble under this word, so that the sons of the people may see what you are, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

06/[19-08-2001](#)

### **The feast of the Romanian Christianity, the first day**

Open to the Lord, you, watchmen from the manger of the word! There come wedding guests, sons, and I, the Lord, open up My bosom and I give them. Amen, amen, amen.

I long within My spirit after the man. I settle down with days of heavenly feast on earth and I call the man to give him of My wedding table with you, sons from the manger. I have always tried to draw the man under My mantle, as he does not know to come alone. There is no longer a way towards Me on the earth, and I make My way come down to the man and I tell him: behold the way, man! Get ready for it, for My way with the man is sweet, but no one speaks about it to you. I come to tell you and to offer you the way of life to get you used to it, for you are a wonderer and without any comfort on earth. Oh, do not be afraid! I come. Amen, amen, amen.

I settle down with days of wedding on earth, and My gardens get ready to welcome My wedding guests. You, My bride people, are tired, for it is with you that I have worked out the glory of My wedding, for the days of wedding are prepared with labor, but rejoice and cheer My wedding guests, for I, the Lord, have called and gathered them together from the four corners of the winds and I have fed them on the word and I have comforted them and made them used to know My coming and settle down for it, as you did, My bride people.

There is nowhere a table of supper on earth anymore. There is no longer a table of comfort between Me and the man. Oh, and the man is no longer used to Me at his table. No one speaks to the man about My table with him anymore. I long within My spirit after the man, for the man is a wanderer, and I come down from heaven and get into his way and call him at My table.

Man, you do no longer know of joys, but I come into your way and comfort your spirit and draw you to Me. I become a refreshing spirit of soul and I give Myself to you to drink Me for your life. Here is the spring! I spread My wedding table and I lay down abundantly and I become living water for your soul and I ask for your life to renew it and then to caress and scent you, as you see that I do with My bride people, who labors for Me for your life, wanderer man. Oh, My Father has sent Me on earth after the man, and I come and get ready coming, and I come into the man's way and teach him to know Me when I knock at his door, but this mystery has got lost in the man's heart.

Oh, My bride people, let us make the man get used to know what My dwelling with you is, My wedding with you before the sons of the people. This is My coming after two thousand years, a sweet coming and not with wrath. I came and called you and you heard and knew My voice. And then I embraced you and gave you birth of this word and then I adorned you with beauty from heaven and I gave you a new name and called you bride, My people, and you do the Bridegroom's will. Now we spread the wedding table on earth and announce it into the four corners for those that are called to come, and to put those that come at the table and to give them a heavenly spirit, to give them the spirit of comfort. He, who lets himself to My comfort, is seized by it and knows

My coming and comes to it and eats of it, for here is where I come, here, where I have prepared My place, that where I am, those of Mine may be here also, and to lay down My glory with them on earth, My word which calls the man to My table. Oh, I would no longer clear My table on earth, My table with the man, for the spirit and the bride have always said: "Come!" And I have always come at the voice of the bride, but My bride is small, and I have labored hard through her on earth and I do not find any kind of support for her. However, I am He Who is and I overcome for her and for My glory before the people, so that the people may come to her and to enlarge the tent of My wedding more and more and to bring the man under My protection, for it is hard on earth. The earth moans and always tells Me that its yoke is too heavy, that it is too loaded and is as big as seven thousand years.

I want you man to get used so that you may no longer sin, for I made the heaven and the earth for blessing not for curse, and your sin is curse on earth. I want you get used to hear My voice and to come out before Me and be refreshed to welcome Me. I settle down into your way with days of love, with days of wedding, and the days of wrath are for those who do not come. But come man, come to My calling and receive comfort and you will be able to cope with it, if you receive. I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth, and My Father gave Me to give you His kingdom and to make it come down on you and to become holy for it and to say: **«Our Father in heaven, may Your name be kept holy, let Your kingdom come, and let Your will be done, as in heaven so on earth, Father»**. This is what you are to say, wandering man, for this is how I taught the disciples of My wedding to ask from the Father, and to become My disciples if they ask in this way, for the sons of the Father are those who do the Father's will. Amen.

You, those who came at My voice, which calls you to the wedding, open up your hearing and understand that the Father's sons are those who do the Father's will and these say: **«as in heaven, so on earth, Father»**. I open up My path and come and teach you to be as in heaven so on earth, for this is the Father's will. Soon, soon, and there will no longer be on earth but the Father's will and its sons, for this is what Father wants. Amen.

I have come down on earth to be the man's life. Man, you have your life and you love it. Oh, why do you love your life? Its reward is death. Why do you love your life, man? I have come to be your life, for I pay it with My death on the cross, but I was resurrected and I am alive forever, and I have life for you, man, and I want to give you life. My life is the Father's will in man, and you, man, you love your life and have no love if you do this. How shall I make you used to the mysteries of life and then to love them? How shall I do it, man? You have no shepherds after My heart over you, and the longing for your life overwhelms you. The spirit of the eternal life cries within you and you do not know how to perceive its calling. It calls you from your inner being and you do not know to know its calling.

After the man fell down from eternity, it has remained in the man as a longing, which has always called the man to it. After the man exalted over God, then he has swerved from the way of life and indulged in sinning and then the man has made his life, his life with sin, a life which is born of sin.

Man, I have been calling you for seven thousand years! I was sorry that I made you. You have pulled yourself out of Me and made your own life and I was sorry that I made you. You have no longer wanted to be after My image and after My likeness. It has been hurting Me for seven thousand years the fact that you have no longer wanted it. Then I came after you to give you My life. And I gave it to you. However, you have not taken from it. And I have come again to give it to you. Here I am after you. I want again to make you. The making that I want now to put on you is life without death. But do you really want it? The spirit of the eternal life sighs within you and you do not stop to hear its sigh. It calls you from within you and you do not know to hear its calling. I work hard behind you, and you do not see Me, man, for the man cannot see My glory and to remain alive afterwards. I want to make you the way I am and to see Me working behind you for your life, because it is written: **«Those who will see Him will be like Him»**. I draw you to the spring of life. My word is the spring. I will increase in you the longing after the life and I will

come more and more into your life with the spring of life and I will reveal its mysteries and I will fill you with the spring of life, for your life is without any desire of life if you do not have My life in it. I spread a wedding table between Me and you and how much I want you to know to come to the wedding! Oh, you need wedding garments for the Bridegroom cannot stay at His table with you. There will be no other table on earth. Soon, soon, there will remain only the wedding table, the love between the Bridegroom and the bride, the love the eternity begins with. Amen.

Oh, sons of the people, I teach you what true love is. In the time of Noah, I looked down on the earth and I saw God's sons seduced by the sons and daughters of the people, and thus love was spoiled on earth. When I saw this, I was sorry that I made the man and I told Noah to make a saving ark for him and for his sons, for the sons and daughters of the people would bring about flood on earth. And it was flood on earth and the earth was full of waters and I saved God's sons; I saved them from among the sons of the people out of the flood. And what shall I do now? The human kind became flood for God's sons, for the sons of the people are in abundance and those who are with Me are few. What shall I really do?

Here is what I do: I come with a table of wedding on earth. This is what I do. I call every man at My table. This is what Noah did. First, he told everybody about Me and about the news for their salvation and he called them all to salvation, but no one wanted to believe and to come. And then, their sins brought about the flood on earth, and the earth was caught under the waters with everything that was on it. However, now it will be an unequalled wonder. I, the Lord, will lift up those of Mine and I will protect and comfort them, and I will take away many, as I took away My people of today, with which I lay down the glory of My word on earth, My coming on the way of the word.

I want to gather many at My bosom and to give them life, for the people do not have life. Oh, who shall give life to the people? There is no man on earth to be able to give life. I come and give it to them. Come, so that I may give it you! Taste and be comforted. Taste of My wine. I am the Word that gives life, and the life is the light of the people. He, who has no light, let him come and receive it. Let him come! Amen, amen, amen.

Now, I give My comfort to those who are tired from the way to the spring. You, who know to come to the spring, should know that it is a great mystery to know to come. You, who come to the wedding, get used to wedding garments, for when I come, I will look at the man's garment and I will ask him about it. Amen.

Behold My gardens, and My bride in it, My bride people, and beautiful people, adorned with the wedding garment and with the candle burning all the time. I give you My gardens from time to time to take heavenly delight in them. Seek to know the mystery of My heavenly comfort, for if I, the Lord, cannot be comforted with you, those who come into My gardens, neither will you be able to be comforted. Come with a longing full of Me when you come. This spring is the water of life. Wash your face in it for it is healing. My word is the comfort. Take it and strengthen you hearts and do not forget that I am gentle and humble in My heart, for this is what Father wants His sons to be.

The longing after the man has been tearing Me apart for seven thousand years. My spirit is crushed by the man build by My hand. I miss the new man very much. I came two thousand years ago from the Father and I became the New Man. Let every man take Me in him, for that is why I became Man. Let every son of man seek Me, for here is how I come after the man to give him life of My life.

I breathe with the word and bring together those that come and I give them of the wedding table. Comfort each other, you that come to the wedding! I am the Bridegroom of the wedding. You should spend your time with sweet songs, with sweet speaking, with a spirit of joy, for I, the Lord, am hungry after you and I miss you, for the longing after the man is all I have. However, I want the man. I want to draw everyone at My table, at the comforting table, for the life is the light of the people. Amen. Make haste to the joys of the wedding. Rejoice and be glad as in heaven, for here you are in the Lord's gardens. I, the Lord, have spoken and made. Amen.

And tomorrow, I will embrace you again in the word. I will teach you, I will comfort you, I will feed you and I will tell you speak to you about love, for I am the love. Amen, amen, amen.  
[12/25-08-2001](#)

### **The Feast of the Romanian Christianity, the second day**

Come sons from the manger! It is not time for the body to have any rest. Wake up from your beds and take the voice of the Bridegroom and put it down into the book, because it is a feast in the little village of My word. The days of My wedding with you are My comfort, for I gather many near you, when I announce Myself on the earth with days of wedding, and it will be, in the days to come, that we will spend the wedding more and more, for it is about time, sons. Come, refresh your bodies and wake up to work to prepare for the body and for the soul of those who came to the wedding; to prepare the table and to make them sit down and to give them. Amen, amen, amen.

I embrace into the word the second day of feast and those that are called, who know who the Word is and who settle down within It. My comfort draws everybody into the word, for I have been bearing with the man for seven thousand years, and I have been thinking with entire heaven what to do to the man to hear My sigh, My sigh after the man. When I was on earth in My body, I was working far beyond nature and this is how I was gathering many behind Me, where I was going with My disciples, for I was not walking without My disciples. I was gathering many and making them sit down giving them bread and fish to eat, so that I could be able to tell them about Me, the One Who came from heaven after the man. Now I bring together those that are loved. I call out the trumpet and they come together. I have made My way through the word over the earth, and when I announce Myself with days of wedding, My trumpet blowers take My news and spread it into the four corners of the winds, and those who are announced come, and I, the Bridegroom of the wedding, give Myself to them and I offer them the springs of life.

The life has great price. It was for the life of the man that I gave My life, but the man does not value his life, the price of his life. The contempt that comes from man hurts Me. It hurts Me that the man does not know what love is. It hurts Me when I see the man without love. I cry when I see the man without Me. Oh, who is the one who knows that I cry after the man to make the man wipe out My sigh and his tear? I cry and My crying is full of longing, and I cry. Who has appreciated Me to have Me as his wealth then? The man is delighted with everything that are and with everything that he does, and he seeks to fill the emptiness of his heart, and his search does not come to an end, and I stand outside knocking with shyness at the door of his heart. I have prepared now a bride and I have worked hard for her preparation, both I and she, and I have spread My wedding table, for life is of great value and I want the man to see it; to see it and to seek towards it. Amen.

But what is life? It is nothing else but its price. I am the price of the man's life, but the death in the man stands against Me and against him.

But what death is? No death is heavier than the man without God over him and in him. No one can have Me in him, if he does not have Me over him. If the man is his own master, he does not have Me in him, no matter how much he might say that He has had Me. Until I spoke to Moses before him, he could not receive Me in him. First I spoke in a voice from heaven and from the burning bush, and then I dwelt in him, and the one who has Me in him does what Moses did, and no one can overcome the one who has Me in him.

But what is life? Do you know man what life is? I call you to the spring to speak to you. My voice stands face to face with you now, and I speak from the midst of the people of My word, as in the burning bush from which I was speaking to Moses. The little garden of My word is set aside so that I may make My voice come down into it. It is a burning bush. He who stumbles over it burns, for there is where I speak and My voice resounds in it when I speak to them. And I ask you: what is death, dear man? He, who comes out of God, first dies and then sins. You should not



work out death over you, man. You should no longer do it. Death is everything what is not God in your being. It is not about your death, but about My death. When I cannot do anything alive in man, nothing of eternity, then I dwell in man as in the grave and the man breathes of the spirit of life and does not give Me anything for him. The heaven is full of the spirit of life for the bodies, and you have always taken from heaven and given nothing back to the heaven. Oh, you do not know how bad it is for God not to do anything in you, man, and only for you to be able to do it. I would like to teach you what God's sons are and what men's sons are. God's sons are the most beautiful on the earth. They do not take but from Me, love, comfort, joy, power, word, deed and everything I give them to have and to do. They have a clean and decent appearance and the man humbles in his inner being when he sees them, and the man is filled with longing for happiness such as theirs. And the men's sons are not beautiful, as the beautiful is not so. The man's sons are empty handed; they are destitute of everything and everything of what they have is not theirs. They receive from their father, the devil; they receive love, joy, knowledge and power, but everything has the cover of lie, for when they are about to receive their life from these, they lose it completely. They adorn themselves for sin, for what else should the man adorn himself for? And when they see each other, they disturb one another, they overcome one another, and each one exalts above the other, but the clean man flees from this lie and mourns over the lost one. And I work with the whole heaven of saints and angels and I protect what is Mine, for the devil roars madly after the pray and seeks to devour even those that are Mine, if possible. But he is weak and those that are Mine are strong, for I am their master and I have under My seal those that do My will on earth. Behold, this is what it means God's sons and men's sons. That is why I teach you how one should come to the wedding, man. There is no one to teach you about the garment and about the body and about the spirit of the wedding, for the man's sons are many, and those that are Mine are few, for the man does no longer wants to be with God on earth.

Oh, I let great comfort come down into My gardens and I exhort you towards them, man! Come and hear My voice, which walks through the garden to comfort you, the one who comes to the spring. Come! And you should know how to come. Look at the sons of My word and learn how to come, and you should love to come this way, and hardly to be able to stay under waiting after I call to gather you together and then to give you, for I want you to have, man. What you may truly have is only what I give you. I can give you life, man. I can give you life without death. I have proved that I can. If you do not believe, put Me to test and I will show you that I can. If Elijah, My prophet, did not want to die, he did not die. If Enoch did not want to die, he did not die. If I did not want John to die, he did not die. Oh, only if you knew how many did not die! And do not forget about the Scriptures, which writes that a people will be in its body when I will come visibly and when I will lift it up in the clouds of My coming, and I will stay in the air with it and then I will clean the earth for Me, for I made the earth to be My footstool for Me and for the man. The heaven is My throne, and the earth is My footstool, only for the man to understand and see this truth.

Oh, learn what life is, dear man, for I paid the most expensive price for you and you became of great value. If you run away from your redemption and want to be under slavery, oh, what shall I really do to you? I look at you how much you love the hell. All the works of the devil that you do and live with your being are from the deep, and they keep you in hell and drain you of heaven and prompts you to debauchery in everything, and I look at you how much you love the hell. Oh, how shall I make you love the heaven with everything in it? The heaven has let a holy law on the earth, and you violate it forever. Oh, how shall I make you get rid of carelessness? How shall I draw you to Me and to the Father, man? You shall know that My eye sees everywhere, everything you do, inside and outside of you, and My eye cries. You should also know that you make God cry. Do no longer rejoice over you joys if God cries because of them.

I have called you to cry with Me for Me and for you, man. To cry for you because you do not love Me, and to cry for Me because I love you and I cry without your love. I have been longing for you for seven thousand years. I have called you to the spring from which I flow with My voice,

which mourns over the man. I have called you to tell you that I miss you. I refresh Myself when I can tell you. I comfort Myself when I know that I can make you hear My sigh. Have mercy on Me! I do no longer tell you to have mercy on you, and here is what I tell you: have mercy on Me, dear man! I have made you expensive out of My live, which was given to you. And to whom did I give it, when I gave it? Do you really know this? Oh, I gave it to you. Bear it if I did it this way. Become a vessel for it, for I gave it to you. Amen. I teach you the greatest wisdom, the one, which is at God's throne. There is no other wisdom on earth to know to whom I gave My life when I gave it. I came from Father on the earth to lay down My life on it and for the man to receive My life in it and for the man to have food. Do you not understand man, what kind of food do you have to eat so that you may not die? I said: **«The one who believes in Me never dies, for the one who eats Me will live forever»**. It is a pity that the man does not experience those that I have spoken of. This sin is heavier than the sin of the first built man, because now I have become flesh, and this is how I proved to be God for the man, and I told the man in his face to eat God, Who has become flesh from heaven on earth so that the man may have food, and through it, to have eternal life.

Oh, where is the key of the knowledge? Who did it take it and where is it? Shall I blame the devil? Shall I do this? And shall I also do it? Why does the man not enter the kingdom of the heavens? Why these two dwellings are not one? Why these two worlds are not one as they were to be? Oh, why really? Where is the key of the knowledge for these that I ask you for?

Give Me the key, man! The key is with you. If you do not want, this is the key with which you locked the kingdom of the heavens, which stands by you to enter into you and that you should also enter it. You do not want it. I cannot blame the devil as long as you do not want. The devil is wicked only for those that do My will, but he is not wicked to those that do his own will.

Man, the time for the Son of man to be glorified has come. And here it is; He is glorified within the word upon the earth, and the Father glorifies Him as well. The time has come that you may no longer sin. My Father sends Me to take the death away from the earth and to bring sufferance upon him, on his entire body. Amen. The death is the sin, and **«he, who suffers in his body, does away with the sin»**, as the Scripture wrote to My apostles.

You should not cry after the sin; do not cry, man, after the time when it was well with you sinning. Oh, you shall not cry. But you are not to do what I tell you and you will cry. And if you cry, cry with Me, man. Do not cry alone, for the man cries alone in vain. Seek Me with your crying and ask Me to forgive you. And if you knew how to ask Me, I would tell you that I forgave you the moment I gave you My life to redeem you. I would also tell you to forgive Me because I took you out of the sins and to forgive the distress between Me and you; and then to make peace together and give to the Father the agreement of the reconciliation between Me and you, as great and unfathomable was and is the mystery of the love between Me and man, however, this key was given carelessly, and it did not stay in the door, so that I may enter into the man and the man into Me. And here is what I did. I have made a new kingdom. It is the key that I will open with the new age, the age to come. The new kingdom is small, but it is as big as the heaven, according to the grace. It is the key. I opened to My coming with it. I have unfolded My wedding on the earth with it; the wedding which My Father kept into His palms for now, when He sent Me to bring the wedding guests together, and this wedding shall have no ending. Amen, amen, amen.

The Father of the wedding gives voice over the wedding guests and says:

— My Son is One. And the same is His people of today, too: one. The glory of My Son is the word. The word is My beloved Son, in Whom I, the Father, am well pleased. Amen.

— Oh, My Father, I rejoice near My bride in the gardens from the spring. My spring waters the wedding guests, and I, the Bridegroom of the wedding, am Your Son and I rejoice over the bride, and I rejoice over the wedding guests Father, and I enlarge the tent of the wedding, and I can do this, for You are in Me, Father and You can. Amen.

I have comforted you and I have taught you the great love; you all who have come to the spring when I have called you. You should also teach Me to love you. If you love Me, I will learn to love you. And if I love you, teach yourselves to love Me as well. Amen. Love is not at random.

It is like Me. And also, life is not at random. It is like Me. Amen. I want to learn from one another the doina<sup>158</sup> of love. It is the love between a Bridegroom and a bride, a doina, which will remain on the face of My saints and in the voice of the angels, the doina of My wedding, the doina of eternity, which soon, soon, will be on earth.

Let the voice of the wedding be heard from margins to margins! And it will be heard. Amen. Let the voice of the Bridegroom and the bride be heard! And it will be heard. Amen. Let the voice of the wedding guests be heard! And it will be heard. Amen.

I seize and embrace you in the Holy Spirit, the Comforter and the life giving Spirit.

Man, do not forget who your life is, and when I call you, come! Soon, soon, there will no longer be anything between heaven and earth; nothing but the voice of the Bridegroom and of the bride and the wedding day. And if I call you man, come! Amen, amen, amen.

13/[26-08-2001](#)

### **The twentieth Sunday after Pentecost (Whit Sunday)**

I breathe with the breath of My mouth over you, watchmen children from My manger of word. I assign a great value to you, because you receive Me from near My Father near you, to breathe with the breath of My mouth word on the earth. Amen.

I highly value you, children son. I am the God of everything that exists, but as big as I am, I can scarcely want to pass you before Me, because you serve to My coming as word over the earth as much as I want. Do not be afraid of the way I humbled Myself for you. Do not be afraid. I said this, I, so that the people may value your love for Me and for My people who listens from the mouth of the spring of My word.

I breathe the word with the breath of My mouth over you, so that you may give it to the holy people and to keep it holy, sons, holy and obedient in every word of Mine over you for you and for him. Amen.

My breath is the word, and its fulfillment is your obedience to My word, My people. If you do not listen to it in order to do it, it is not fulfilled. Oh, it is a sin for My word not to be entirely fulfilled. However, you should fulfill it literally and always, so that you may not have this sin, My people. Let all of your concern be the fulfillment of My word and you should have it with you everywhere, and to do it completely and in everything, for you do not need additional time to fulfill it; no, My people. If you are too small for this truth, then you should become great through those that are great in this truth and do not be hard of understanding, for you are a great people, the greatest of all peoples, for it is not the number but the gift and My grace, which has made you the greatest people between heaven and earth, only for you to have your humility full for this greatness of yours. The great love helps humility, and the full humility helps the love, and this is how you should behave between heaven and earth, My people, because I pass through the sons of the garden and I give Myself to you, so that you may fulfill it completely. Amen.

Oh, I cannot leave you too long without warm food. If I saw that you can, then I would make those in the garden have rest; those who give to you from Me. It is written into the Scriptures for the sons: ***«If they receive My words and store them up within them wisely and considerately, applying their heart to them; if they call out for discernment and search highly for it as for a hidden treasure, then they will understand the fear of the Lord and then they will gain knowledge of God, for He keeps the salvation for the righteous, because He guards the ways of justice and He preserves the path of His righteous and takes them on the paths of every good».*** Amen.

---

<sup>158</sup> Doina – lyrical poetry specific to the Romanian folklore which expresses a feeling of longing, of mourning, of rebellion, of love, etc., being usually accompanied by an adequate melody; a musical variety of the folkloric Romanian creation, characterized by its deep emotiveness and especially based on the feeling of longing, A good example by Doina is: [Doina mourning](#) or [Mocirita & Doina de jale](#) by Gheorghe Zamfir, r.n.

Oh, you do not need special time to fulfill My word; no, My people. You need fear of God, son, and with it to love My advice with wisdom, with consideration and with discernment, My people, for these lead to the spirit of the fear of God, which makes you obey Me, son.

It is a sin for My word not to be fulfilled completely when I give it. I give Myself to you in abundance and you should also give yourself to Me, son, for I have taught you so that I might reveal Myself to you, and for you to show yourself to Me, and in every day you should show yourself so that I may see you, for I have angels in heaven and on earth to see you. When you know that I see you, you endeavor to please Me, but when you want Me that I may no longer see you, you do no longer struggle for it. Do you see why I have taught you to show yourself to Me every day? Do you really see it, son, why? I can give you advice if you do so. I can watch from near you, if you do so. I can, only for you to listen to My advice, son. I take from your heart and give to others too. I take from their hearts and give to you too, and this is how we work, and this is how we keep ourselves ready forever. And behold, My advice has to be observed, My people. I teach you to be warm with Me and not to get tired in doing so. I teach you to always be, son. You should be an open door for Me from one of My speech to another, for Me and for all that are Mine, for you are brothers from the heavenly Father and from His Son, for you are born from the Holy Spirit of the new birth and from the very beginning you are promised to be and to establish on the earth the paths of the good, the paths of the righteous, which choose from them the liars and throws them into the outer darkness, sons.

But what is the outer darkness?

Oh, children who receive the word from My mouth, from the Lord's mouth! The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit give you to tell this to the holy people: what is the outer darkness?

— *It is written into the Scriptures that the «sons of the kingdom will be cast out into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. And the foreigners will come and sit down at the table with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob in the kingdom of the heavens». And again it is written into the Scripture: «The kingdom of the heavens will be taken from you and given to a people that will bear forth its fruits. And he who will stumble over this stone will be broken to pieces and it will crush whomever it falls to dust». And listening to this, the bishops and the Pharisees understood that it was spoken about them.*

*It is written into the Scriptures: «Outside are the dogs, the sorcerers, the sexually immoral, the murderers, the idolaters and everyone who loves and practices falsehood». These are outside of the kingdom of God and are not in it even if they call themselves the sons of the kingdom, but if they do these things, they are outside of the kingdom of the heavens, for it is the holy man, out of whom the Holy Spirit works out heaven on earth.*

*The world is the outer darkness; the world, which does not have God in its body, soul and spirit; the world, which works, in everyone and in everything of its things, the falsehood, which passes away and does not remain and which delights the man for it in his life on the earth. There it is in the world and it will be the weeping and gnashing of teeth, and all those who call themselves sons of the kingdom of the heavens, but love falsehood and its life instead, the beautiful that passes away and the immorality of the life all the time. Those are in the outer darkness and are not in the kingdom of the heavens and do not come towards it; they do not see it and do not understand it, for they are in the darkness, in the works of the outer darkness, which is in the world, and the world is the opposite of the kingdom of the heavens.*

*The paths of the righteous choose those that are liars on them and cast them away into the outer darkness, for those are the sons of the world, and most of the lying sons of the world are those who call themselves sons of God. These are the outer darkness in which those that work out falsehood stay hidden; falsehood that stands against God. And from among those who are not the sons of the kingdom, those who are righteous in their hearts will be chosen by the angels, and they will come and sit down at the table with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of the heavens and will walk in the paths of the righteous. Amen.*



— Oh, My people, I put a high price on those who give you the word from My mouth and this is how I want you to do too, for I have drawn you out of the great tribulation, from among the sons of the falsehood, who lie to everybody saying that they are the sons of My kingdom. I have drawn you out, so that you may no longer stay with them in the outer darkness, for happier were and are the crippled, the lame, the mute, the lepers and all strangers than the sons of the kingdom, who do not do the works of the kingdom of the heavens on the earth. Those who stay with these and are under these are in the great tribulation and if I save many, this is how I will call them. I will call those who have come from the great tribulation and I will give them little white garments, as I also gave you when I chose you, when I received you and when I made you alive through My life, which I gave to you, sons.

But who else is there on the earth that knows what life is, what the kingdom of the heavens means, or what the outer darkness means, where the weeping and gnashing of teeth are and where there is, in no circumstances, the apparent happiness?

Oh, loving children, I would like to teach you more, for I am affectionate after you and I want you more and more to be the same that is affectionate after Me, affectionate after one another. Amen. I want to teach you more. But now get together at the table for the life of the body, and may the food on your table be blessed. And we will learn, and then we will put the word of today into the book.

I am affectionate after you and I spend time with you and near you: at the table and at work, in your walking and staying, in your love among you, in your speaking and in your silence, for I am affectionate after you, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

\*

I am with My advice after you, little Jerusalem. Let My exhortation be your comfort, and when you are to fulfill it, I am comforted with you and I give you powers to fulfill My exhortation. Amen.

Oh, how much good I can do to you when I can walk into your inner being, oh, how many miracles I can fulfill in you, son! It is a wonderful thing for Me to be where everything is Mine, there where I can be the Creator of everything. When humility in man always comes into My way, I turn it into My rest in him and I work out the man through it wonderfully. Everything is beautiful in man when it can dwell beautifully in his inside, with a beautiful spirit, and when many are gathered together this way, there My blessing, My protection and My joy are also as well, My people.

The sons of God are those who have Him into their midst, and I have made you used to Me, My people, and I have given you power to become son of God. Take care Jerusalem of today, My people, and be one body, one will, one love, as I and My Father are one. I have always stretched out My hand above you to work you out, so that you may know afterwards to wait for Me and to know to get into My way and know to call Me and then to know to welcome Me, for you have to be careful all the time, as the one who watches over everything and in everything, son. Teach yourself to know more and more to have Me and to know to be Mine, for this is your union with Me all the time and everywhere, My people.

Oh, carry Me, son, for it is good to the one who carries Me. Let your watch never go out day or night, for it keeps Me with you and it gives Me powers for you, and I give you life in abundance and I make you rich with God and rich with heavenly protection, son, for where I am with you, the angels, the saints and the heavenly powers have work upon you and for your life, My people. I, your Lord, Comforter and Creator forever, have always commanded every heavenly power to stay near you from all sides and to carry you to My love and then to stay forever to your help on My behalf, My people.

The one, who watches with Me, has the love of the heaven forever on his side, and you should not forget about longing, My people. Come together with longing in a spirit of prayer, so that we may always be one spirit, and give Me your love, son. When your love is with Me, I am yours and I do you good and I give you from My fullness, so that you may not be poor neither in

your spirit, nor in your body and nor in your soul, for I take great care of you, My people. My hand is reached out above you and you should learn to receive from it, for I have in it everything you may need and everything I need in your inner being and around you and in your country, My people, for your country is the country of My coming. My mother, the Virgin, has it as a little baby in her arms and surrounds it from all sides as the dearest treasure of her Son, as a cradle of the saints and angels.

Oh, My people, where I am there are the saints and the angels, son, and I want that we all may be one spirit, We and you, and carry one another with the spirit of prayer and of holy work, to be one spirit and one love. May My exhortation be your fulfillment, for I exhort you more and more beautifully not to live within your spirit but rather to live with your spirit within My Spirit, and to do this work beautifully, so that I may be able to take delight in it and to strengthen it on the earth, for when I have from you I am able to work over the entire earth, My people.

Oh, strengthen the spirit of your prayer, the spirit of My glory with you and the spirit of fulfillments, My people. Exhort one another to hope, peace, watchfulness, and to a holy joy, calling My power and My comfort near you. I want each one of you to be one fire, and I, like you, to be consumed in it for you, and to prepare you truly and truly for the great glory, which will rejoice those on the earth.

Stay with the little garment on you and in the spirit of the heavenly grace, and let the Holy Spirit be your food, sons, and with Him to take all your good from Me. Give yourself to the Holy Spirit every moment, with all of your hope, for you are My sanctified ones, and My exhortation is with you, and you should fulfill it. Amen.

I am affectionate after you, sons. Oh, if you saw sufficiently enough this, you would rejoice more, for I want you to have joys and I want this with the whole heaven; I want this more than you do, for I can hardly come to you when you do not have peace and joy. However, I make you strong, for I have power. Remain under My power and I will strengthen you. Believe and this is how it will be, and let your faith be great and love My exhortation greatly.

Come to joys for I can carry you in My mantle. Strengthen yourselves in all things from above, for I tell you with longing: Peace to you! Get one another together with your spirit and longing for God and give joys to the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, growing in grace, for the time of the heavenly fulfillments is with you, and you will be comforted and will always see that I, as by this time, fulfill My promises that I have made from the beginning of this work and until today. Amen.

Let us be one spirit, My people, and you should fulfill what you hear from Me, son. Be all in one fulfillment, all in your spirit, in My Spirit, sons, and do not forget this!

Do not wait from one another and rather let everyone fulfill this to one another, so that you may be strengthened through My promises, which you should always bring before Me, sons, so that I may fulfill everything. Amen. If you are weak, I, the Lord, tell you not to be weak. Listen to My exhortation and do not be feeble. Receive Holy Spirit and live by Him and give Him power over you, for He works to perfection within these days. May your wisdom grow in you and may your prayer to heaven crown it. Amen. Oh, do not be fearful, feeble sons. Be strong, sons, for God Almighty brings about His victory for the righteous, for He keeps the paths of righteousness, He watches in the paths of the righteous, and He carries them in the paths of the good. Amen. Sing in the Holy Spirit. Pray incessantly in the Holy Spirit, sons. Keep your spirit awake, for the Holy Spirit is being perfected from God on the earth and produces victory for the Lord. Amen.

Oh, My people, listen to My exhortation, son. Listen to My exhortation given to you every moment and receive from My peace, and take it with hope. Let all of your care be the fulfillment of My word, for the fear of God is a great help for those who love it. Help each other and teach yourselves to give life to each other, for it is the time of the sons of life on the earth, so that you may be able to fulfill with them the mystery of the new age, a godly age over the man. Amen.

I embrace you in the spirit of My peace. Be comforters and you will be comforted, for the spirit of comfort will be with you, forever with you, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

24-09/[07-10-2001](#)

### **The feast of ten years after the consecration of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem**

Ten years ago, this holy day of feast crowned victoriously My work of word with which I, the Lord, came to work into the middle of the Romanian people, of the Romanian land in the year of 1955. Ten years have passed since I laid down the first stone, the stone on which the ark of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem was built at My commandment, a place enclosed and kept into My palm in order to make it into a supper meal for Me, for the saints and for you, watchmen children at the manger. I did as I wanted and commanded. Amen.

Let every man marvel at My power and at My victory, for when I want, I overcome, and the man cannot stand against Me. And I have become a supper meal, a manger of coming down, and I have come down from heaven on earth and I speak with the voice of My coming down over the earth to prepare the life of the age on it, which is to be for those alive on earth and for those that are asleep, who wait for their resurrection to welcome Me.

Each man celebrates his day and prepares and gets ready for it and then he calls the guests at his table and rejoices for one day, and then the day passes. I also have My day, which I have been preparing since I was born from the Father, and not only two or three days when the man prepares for his day. The living ones have been waiting for My day in heaven and on earth for seven thousand years. My day is not every day or every year as with the man. I do not do as the man does, for My day is very expensive and it is only one and it has a great value, for it is one. Amen. The same is with My church too. It is very expensive, and it is only one and it has a great value, for it is one. Amen.

I celebrate you, watchmen children from the manger, for you are My church. Until I had you, I could not make any bed for Myself into the midst of the people to be seen with it. You are My manger; you and the place on which I placed you to be and to stand against Me, for Me and for those in heaven, for you and for those alive on earth, but there are very few living people on earth and I have had nothing to reap for heaven and for My coming on earth.

I am the day of the Father, His day of joy, and I am only One, and you are My day, in which I rejoice with you, for you and for Me and for all who are alive from heaven and from earth. I celebrate you with this day, which is only one, the day in which I laid down with you the sign of the Son of the man on earth, the sign of the new age, the age which is to be, and into its midst this sign: the New Jerusalem church, the Holy of Holies of the Lord between earth and heaven, the way of His coming from heaven on earth, for narrow is this path, but I can on it. Amen. Only the man cannot, but I can on it, and the man on the earth does not know what this sign is to take after it and to understand My coming, My day of glory, in which the Father will glorify Me, soon, soon, before the entire human kind, as it is written into the Scriptures that My coming will be, in the day of My coming, the day which I have been preparing for seven thousand years.

Oh, My people, you have to be beautifully dressed, very beautifully for the day of My coming, as no one on the earth is, as beautiful as only One is, for it is My day, My people, and on its celebration you need a beautiful dress as only one is, only not to forget My words, My loved people. Oh, I have taught you to dress beautifully day and night. I have taught you about the little shirt, son, day and night, because you are Mine and you stand before Me. And when you go to sleep to have rest, I have taught you to dress completely beautiful and to be ready in everything, and to have your little garment wholly on your body, ready to meet Me, and this is how you should also have your heart with its work and faith. I have meant for you a little white garment, which does not hide the dirt but rather it brings it into the open and puts you to the work of cleanness to be completely clean, My people, and to sit at My table with the glory of saints and angels, and to sit down awake at My table all the time, for I am the day of the Father, and you are My day, and I have the sign of My coming with you, the manger where I come down and prepare food for you,

for I have come to serve you at the table, My people. You should ponder day and night over everything I have taught you to do for My coming to you and for My dwelling with you, My people, for I comfort you from the manger and I make you grow and put you before My day, only for you to be great and conscious in your mind and heart, for it is for My day, My people. Oh, the man on the earth does not know about this day of feast, about this work and about the place where I live with you and for you with Me. He would like to climb up but without any ticket. It is not possible to be without ticket on this ship. And neither is it possible on earth without ticket, without the law that is established by man over the man.

Oh, My people, I want that you may be as great in your understanding as My work asks from you, even if you are small on earth and before Me, for behold, the great ones have not understood My power through My place of meeting with the man. When the man is not used to the watch for Me, he is taken by surprise. This is what happened to the great ones who stayed great over their church, and when I was to ask them about their work and about their fruit and life, they closed to the Bridegroom and did not answer. And I am hurt because of the one, anointed by Me among them, for I have a very great martyr from the worldly church and he testifies before Me about this place of My meeting with the man on the earth. If he cannot stand before the people, he can no longer testify; it is not possible something like this before Me, for it is that day before the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, the day when he declared on My behalf the sanctification and the sealing of the Holy of My Holies on the earth. His name is written on the stone (*The Bishop Irineu of Bistrița, r.n.*), on earth and in heaven, for the word is taken by the wind and brought in front of the heavenly throne as a testimony, and you, My witnesses, you testify on the earth.

It hurts Me because of My anointed one among the church in the world. His heart comprises the whole heaven in it and it has room for the entire human kind, for this is how I have built him, and he is happy because he believed in My word of today, which comes again and makes the heaven and the earth. He has come to this happiness among those in the church from the world, as also in the time of My body, I had Nicodemus who submitted to My coming. I miss him from here, not from heaven, not from those that are not seen, but from those that are seen that are worked at My commandment for the glory of My word upon you. Oh, he does no longer know My walking here, for he is watched out and he endures and waits for My glory, which will put to shame all those who have not received this sign into their hearts to believe in those that are new, which I bring to be on earth for Me to be perfected through them before the people. I miss him from here, and I do not know how to comfort him anymore, to strengthen him and to protect him for My day, for My work with him, for I have written his name in heaven and on earth, and all angels serve him for his name which is written here, and the angels call him the angel of the church, the messenger who announced the birth of this work on earth now, at the end of the man's time, so that the man may come to a birth from above and to the death of the old man and to resurrection, for the resurrection comes, and it comes soon, and it will catch under it those that watch waiting for Me to come, calling Me to come, as it is written that **«only those who call the Lord are among those that are saved»**. Amen.

I give to the bishop anointed by Me from here, and I give him groups of angels to carry him to My day of victory. I secretly give him My hand, which wipes out the tear of his pain and the tear of remorse. I give him the power to do it, and I comfort him with the saints and angels and with the apostle Andrew, the godfather of the Romanian land and of My people on it, and ten years ago I had him as godfather on the day of the sealing of this mountain, a groomsman of My wedding with My bridegroom of today. Godfather and groomsman, as he is for Me over the Romanian land and people, and My trumpet Verginica is the stone on which I laid down My church now, in the end. Amen.

— *I come into Your word, Lord, with a holy inclination, to be with You in this holy day. I gave with great love Your anointing to this land, for I was Your apostle, the first one called to You. Now, my spirit fills up with peace and joy for Your victory over the earth, and overflows from over the saints and over the angels and from over all those that are not seen and which mean God.*



*I enclose all those in the garden who are Your crutch on which You lean from the labor of this heavenly time. But how many hear Your words on earth and this heavenly time? Oh, how gentle and humble You dwell over the earth through them, for they are small among the people on the earth. You cannot work otherwise. You cannot work with those who are great, but only with those who are small. The great ones are afraid not to lose their greatness or life for You, but You should be their life. This is how we, Your apostles, were; we were small in the eyes of the people, and because we were great in Your eyes, the people of our time sought to get rid of us completely from the earth, for we were great in You, great Lord.*

*I comprise Your people with bowing; with shyness I embrace and comfort him and I anoint him with the chrism of compassion, as a gift on my behalf for my day of feast into his midst. And my day is alongside with the day of the celebration of the Holy of Your Holies during this time on earth.*

*Ten years have passed since we blessed this sign, having Your apostle Irineu with us, the bishop of Your coming. You gave him power to believe and he believed and marked the place of Your rest of today in time. Make his faith of that time keep him great into Your hand, Lord, for his faith was great then, as great as the work of Your coming, for if it had not been great, it would have not overcome with it for the laying down of the sign of Your coming down between earth and heaven. I comfort the sons from the manger and the people of Your word, that eats and lives from Your mouth, and him, Your bishop who looks forward to Your coming with justice, great Lord. Amen.*

*You, who receive the Lord on earth as the word which prepares His coming, receive everything He gives you, and carry it, for sweet is in heaven the glory of those who carry Christ on earth to the people. Be more and more diligent, stronger and stronger, for those who are small are humble before the Lord. This day of victory is a day of great glory. The angels around you jump for it and for you and for the little white stone and for the written name on it, the name of the Lord, which you know and share, the Word of God, (Apoc: 19/13, r.n.) which is glorified over the earth in your days by your faith, oh, little and helpless sons on earth! However, the Lord is at the helm of this ship, your help; it is Him, Who made the heaven and the earth in the beginning, and the same in the end. I comfort you with big words, measure for measure, but be diligent for His coming, for He is ready, and His day is here and it is near. Oh, His work, which flows from you to the people, is great! You should also be great for it and near it, for the Lord strengthens you. Amen.*

*I have joined with You, great Lord, and I have given them of the love of that day. You are the house of Your disciples, for they work like their Master, and at the same time with Him for this is how the perfect disciple is, and it is written about Your coming: **«Hosts of heaven come after Him on white horses, in white garments and with thousands of thousands»**. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Oh, blessed are you, My apostle who saw Me and here are those that are blessed who wait to see Me. Blessed are you, all the saints who see Me, and behold the blessed who will see Me soon, soon. These from now are the gift of the saints, the waiting of the heaven for seven thousand years. Amen.

Oh, My people, you should know that it is a great feast, for great is My victory by this sign. It is an endless feast because My victory is endless in order to save the man from his slavery and to take him under My love, for it is time, My people. I want you, son, to be very beautiful, and the man to be drawn to you as to an endless feast. I want to spend time with you and the man to take from My mouth, from My garment, and for the man to wear and learn to wear a wedding garment. Oh, if the man knew how good it was in the wedding garment, he would come under My mantle and I would offer him the wellspring of life and I would give his life back.

Oh, only if the man would come, My people! I want you, son, to be very beautiful so that the man may long after a life such as yours, and for Me to give him as I gave to you.

Oh, My people, you should always be My little white horse on which I come from heaven on earth with a human speaking for the man. It is written into the Scriptures that hosts from heaven

come after Me riding on little white horses. Be the little horses of the heavenly hosts, sons, for My saints and My angels, who work out My coming, rely on you, for you are in your body.

All the heavenly hosts celebrate you, My people, for My manger that is sealed from ten years ago to be Mine for you and for all who will be afterwards.

Blessed be this white stone forever on which it is written: the Word of God.

«*Grace and grace on it!*», this is how the saints and the angels answer. Amen.

And I, the Lord, enclose this sign completely and strengthen its anointing and I call it by a great name, and I call it the throne of God, the Word, and the chariot of the One Who comes on the clouds on earth soon, soon. Amen, amen, amen.

29-11/[12-12-2001](#)

**2002**



### **The eve of the Nativity**

I come down with tens of thousands of angels at the manger to speak and to announce the eve of My birth of My mother, the Virgin, two thousand years ago. I come down with tens of thousands of angels as the word on this day of celebration, which announces My birth for each man. I would like to be born of each man and to become God from the man, for I, the Lord and Creator of everything, dearly called Myself the Son of man, both then and now, when I come the second time on the earth. Amen.

The Son of man, this is what I wanted to be after five thousand years since the creation of the man, and this is what I fulfilled. And after I became the Son of man, born from the Father through the Virgin, I wanted to die for each man, and this is what I fulfilled. And now, after two thousand years, I am being born in the manger, which I have prepared into this little village, dear to Me, as from here I took clay into My hand and I made the man, built by My hand, and for Me this little village is dear. Never mind if I was beaten and cast out at the beginning when I was speaking the word from the manger here over the earth. Never mind if not even now am I not known by this word. It is fine. However, I love this little village very much, for it is the place from where I built the man. And if I love him so much, I embrace him and urge him to My love for him, and I want to make him perfectly beautiful for My coming with the saints on the earth, and for him to receive Me, and that is why I let him know ahead of time and make him glad with heavenly news and with joys as there have been nowhere on earth.

The Son of Man, this is how I, the Lord, became, two thousand years ago, a child born in a cave in Bethlehem, for no man on earth had received Me into his house at My coming as a little baby, and My mother, the Virgin, was full of thrill of My birth, true God from true God, a Man born from her maidenly womb. The little angels of My birth had worked out wonderfully and went in the mountains to the shepherds and told them that I was born as the Son of man, a divine child on earth, and they brought the little shepherds at the manger of My birth, and they confessed this truth, which was spoken to them by the angels. Amen.

The Son of man, this is what I wanted to be on earth, and this is how I also want to come in the end. I am coming as word from the Father into this little village, and today, on the eve of the feast of My birth from the Virgin, I embrace at My bosom those little ones from this little village to make them feel the whisper of My coming and the comfort for all those in this little village, on which I spin the distaff of the word. Amen.

Come to the manger of the birth of My word, you, little children! Those, who bring My news to you, give you sweet gifts and they comfort you for Me, the One Who was not comforted by anyone when I was born. I was an un comforted child, and that is why I long to comfort the children and to give them of the spirit of comfort. My mother wants the same thing, and she tells to the children that are gathered together at the manger of My word, saying to them:

— *I am the mother of the Son of the heavenly Father, and I open up my arms and comfort you all, those of today who are gathered together near the word of the birth. Receive from the love of the holy heaven and clothe yourself with it, for I have gathered you together with a feast of birth and I give you good news about the coming of my Son and about the glory of this little village, in which He comes and sows the seed of His coming. Two thousand years ago, my little Son had no comfort or shelter from this earth. However, I want to comfort Him today with you, those who are small of this little village. You should not forget that my Son was also a child, but He was a miracle among the little ones, and He grew up likewise, and likewise He came again on the earth to you; first to you, and then over to the entire earth. Amen.*

*Oh, Son born of the Father and from my maidenly womb two thousand years! Oh, what a sweet feast! Oh, what a heavenly fairy tale this day of eve of the feast of Your birth is! Oh, how beautiful is seen from the heaven this little village of the birth of Your word now, at the end of time, and what a beautiful time starts from now on, Son Who are coming! Here are the swarms of the little angels in the house of meeting. Their mystery is hidden, but they are and sing and enjoy from here with a feast. You too, little children and parents, should rejoice, and all who have tasted from the wine of the word of the manger. Bring to the Lord a carol of new birth and of new age over the earth. Bring to the Lord your love and ask for it in order to have it, for He is to come soon, soon, on the earth to you. Amen.*

*My comfort is for You, my child Who are born in the manger of the animals two thousand years ago. You comfort them for you, for You were poor and not comforted on the earth, My dear son.*

— Oh, mother, you were the same, for no one received you with Me and for Me. But today, We have someone to go to when We come as the word on the earth to give him birth again for a new creation. We have a house with love in it, mother. Behold what a great celebration those of today, who hear Our voice from heaven, bring to Us. Let Us give them much love, mother. Let Us give them what We have as dearest, mother, and let Us embrace them for a moment with the peace from above, within the heavenly fairy tale of the eternal life, mother, so that they may take a liking and get drunk with it, for this fairy tale is endless, mother. The fairy tale of the eternal life, this is what I, the Lord, want, to bring over the man on the earth, and this is how I will fulfill it. Amen. The house of My meeting with the man, the little house of the heavenly fairy tale, the imperial wedding chamber, the wedding hall with a imperial table in it, for the King, is at this table, the Lord of the glory from above, the Son of man with the people, a beginning of new age over the earth. Amen.

I come down with comfort for all who are gathered together at My whisper, at My call, and We will celebrate a feast of birth and We will be born for it. Amen.





Sing! Sing with the little angels, for they sing glory to Me and say: «***Glory to God in the highest, on earth peace, and good will toward men***». Amen. Keep these words into your little hearts, as My mother, when the shepherds told her about the little angels who were singing for My glory and for My birth, kept all the words in her heart<sup>159</sup>.

Rejoice with a great joy, which will be for the whole earth, for the Word was born in your hearth, the Word, Which saves and brings the good news of the new birth of the world and the life of the age, which is to come from heaven on the earth, soon, soon. Amen.

I am the Son of man, and I dearly called Myself this way. I was born in the manger of the animals, and they comforted Me and warmed Me and saw the miracle that the people were not able to see, for the animals warmed Me in their manger at My birth, but the people did not receive Me in their houses.

The Son of man, born a baby from God in the cave of the animals, the Son of the Father Sabaoth and of Mary, the Virgin, born on the earth among the people, two thousand years ago. Amen.

24-12-2001/[06-01-2002](#)

### **The feast of the Nativity**

The word of the new birth of the world is that which leads you to the day of My coming, My people from the Romanians. I am with you into your house and we always have supper of new age and of royal wedding. The Bridegroom is the bride's love and the bride is the Bridegroom's love. But I tell you a mystery today, the mystery between the Bridegroom and the bride, and here is what I tell you, loved people from the end of the time: love is a longing, not a joy. If it were a joy, it would lose much of its value and power and it would not be itself when it leads to the joy, for love is a deep longing, My loved people, and this longing keeps its life in within it. Amen. Oh, why do I confess Myself to you with this mystery? Because this mystery carries within it all the power of My coming, which is to be soon, soon, and which everyone from the graves and from the earth has been waiting for it. All of My coming has been waiting for My longing between the Bridegroom and the bride, its deepest moment, the key which will open up the glory of My face with you on the earth in a visible way, the birth with a great resounding of the new age, of the age, which is to be after the dead will rise to life. Amen.

There is no man not to be afraid of the end of the world, of this word, which speaks about the end of the world in it. However, if the man wanted to read this news that I spoke about two thousand years ago, he would see that I said that I was about to come again to settle back to its place My kingdom that was corrupted by the man. Oh, how good it would be for the man to want to wait for the end of the world, for the resurrection of the dead, for My coming and for the life, which is to be! How good it would be, My people!

The love between the Bridegroom and the bride is a deep longing, and I do not know how to do to get every man used to this beauty in his face and heart. Oh, how shall I really do it? How shall I do, My people, to establish on the earth the love, which has been waiting for Me to come? How shall I really do this miracle, which will not be taken away from the man? Oh, how well it would be for the man to get lovesick and no longer get healed from it! I have wanted this for such a long time! My voice that was speaking with the man in heaven, and then on earth at the man's beginning, is the voice that speaks with the man today, too. The new birth of the world has been waiting for the man's longing and it has been waiting too much for the man. The love, which has been waiting for Me to come, is everything the heaven has been expecting from the earth, and it will not be taken away from the man, and this is what I told Martha: «***Mary has chosen the good part, which will not be taken away from her***». Amen, amen, amen. I seal this word and I raise it

---

<sup>159</sup> See [The Childhood of Jesus by Jakob Lorber](#), r.n.



up to My heart and I make it come down to the man's heart, so that the man may take in him this miracle, which will not be taken away from him.

Oh, My people, I have settled you down to prepare for Me a day of eve for the feast of My birth, and then I have sent you to call at My table with you those in the little village, so that I may give them gifts, as the Magi brought to Me. I want to become the most expensive gift and to give Myself to the man through your little hand, My little people from the end of the time; the gift that will not be taken away from the man, the love, which does not get healed anymore, because this is what I want.

There have come mothers and fathers and little children, and We have given them to eat, having them to sit at My table and urging them to the heavenly love. Their joy was in their faces and I cannot ask them more, for the longing is a great mystery, and it needs sacrifice for this mystery, My people. However, I want to try to pull away many from the fire with mercy and sweetness, because the man does not really feel the fire that burns in a flame on the earth, in such a way that I may no longer gather anything after him. Oh, how secretly I have crept in with My word over them enclosing them from the sides! My people, I want that we may feed them with joys from time to time, and to help them with a great longing, so that they may want with the longing that is not taken away from the man anymore, for this is what I want, My people. The love, which has been waiting for Me to come, is everything the entire heaven has been expecting from the earth, and it will no longer be taken away from man, and he will stand for My meeting and will give Me power to come. Amen.

The new birth of the world will be achieved by repentance and by love, which will not be taken away from the man. Only love and longing, which makes it, can bring about the beautiful image on man's face, the repentance of the heart, which showing its face, gives the man a sweet and beautiful face. If the man asked Me how the new birth of the world is and how it could be, I would answer him that the sweet repentance and the longing in the man's heart, this means the birth, which is to come to renew the world. The love, which has been waiting for Me to come, this brings with it the new birth of the world and its creators, and Me, the Lord and the Bridegroom of the wedding, in the mystery of love, which has been waiting for Me to come, for all and everything have been waiting for My coming, the coming of the Son of Man. Amen.

I, My people, embrace you with a feast of birth and always wait for you, always with the day, which will bring Me perfectly on the earth. I, little child, embrace you within the longing of My heart and keep you in it forever, because love is longing; it is not joy, little son. I also let Myself be seized by the longing of your heart, which will not be taken away from you, and will build you forever into My endless being, for longing does not come to an end and it is the food of love. Amen.

My people, it is not the joy which is the food of the heart, but the longing in it is its food instead. This is the mystery that I have revealed to you so deeply, son. The love, which has been waiting for Me to come, carries within it the longing of My coming and you are not supposed to know any other kind of love, My people. Get together, heart by heart, and learn deeper and deeper and with a great fire the love, which has been waiting for Me to come. Open your little mouth and feed this mystery with it to each other, for you are endowed by God with longing from heaven, My people.

The first love is a great mystery. It is called so because the man particularly loves the first moment of his love and the longing is the one, which loves afterwards and it gives power of love to the heart. The first love is without sin, and this is how the first created man loved, and he took delight with love in everything that I created for him. But when he pulled himself out from Me, his pain was also brought into existence, and then the longing was also came to be, but the man does no longer reach with his mind to the mystery of the crying in him, the longing after his happiness, his eternal searching after life. When the man lost its mystery from love, the longing in it, he remained with the joy of love then, and this is how he knows now what love is. However, I, after seven thousand years of pains and joys between heaven and earth, declare and say: love is

not joy but it is longing instead. When it leads to joy its power is lost, for the longing in it is the one, which keeps its life within it. This kind of love I have, and it is before all ages, and with the longing in it, I made all and everything, and with the longing in it, I am being born today as the word on the earth at My manger from this little village that I love so much; I have loved it as much as at the beginning, when from its hearth I have taken clay into My hand and made the man. Amen.

Go Jerusalem; go, My people, with a carol of new birth, and go to big and small houses, so that he man may see you and long after your life, so that he may do as you do and so that we may give birth on the earth to the love, which has been waiting for Me to come. Amen.

Go Jerusalem, with the speech of the carols of My birth, and may the longing in people increase from your new face, with which you meet Me today, when I come.

Go Jerusalem and rejoice with longing and not with joy. Go, and let My face shine on your face, My people from the end of the time. The feast of the Lord's birth, this is what you celebrate today near those in My little village of today. Then I came to Bethlehem, and now I have come into this little village, which the man called it by the name of the earth, (*Glodeni << glod: dust, a handful of earth, clay, earth for processed by hand – eg: pottery, r.n.*) and this name was born with a great mystery among My angels, which have watched for the name of My little village of today (*Glodeni, r.n.*).

And you, the one that are settled down by Me at the manger, take My people with you and go carol singing again, and also give the villagers now, the news of the feast of My birth as child from the Virgin two thousand years ago, and word from the word now, now at the end of the time, now when I came and I come. Amen, amen, amen.

25-12-2001/[07-01-2002](#)

### **The feast of the Lord's circumcision, the one after the flesh**

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, this is the sign between Me and you, My people of today, and you are supposed to dedicate all of your life and all of its experience day and night to the Father, to the Son and to the Holy Spirit, and you will be blessed by so doing, and the Lord will always bless you, will be well pleased with you and will rejoice over your life. Amen, amen, amen.

Your living should be the heaven on earth, My people, and may the heaven have rest in it, and you should learn by heart this longing of Mine and to fulfill it longingly, so that I may always dwell into your midst, My people, and that I may give you the power, which I need from you, son. The one, who wants everything that I want, is the one, who loves Me and is loved, and I do My will on earth with him. Amen.

I look after the man on earth to see who I have as near to Me as you are, My people, but I find nothing but the man within his wills and I cannot make him used to My will and I cannot work with the one who has his own will. I keep you as a fruit harvested with labor and I always teach you My will, for where the teaching is not always, there My will is not. The one, who does My will, is the one who burns with longing after Me, the eternal One, the One Who paid for the man's life in order to draw him into My everlasting bosom. Oh, My people, the one that does My will is a sweet man for Me and for every man who does My will, for where the man's will is no longer, it is heaven on earth, son, and the heaven is totally beautiful everywhere it finds its dwelling with the man. If I said, «*I want to put My being in man*», I said so because of the man's longing, but the man is slow in doing My will. Many will want to be with Me, but they want with their wills too, and I cannot do My work within these. I labored and I still labor very much over you to keep you as Mine, My people, for there is a great thing to be able to do it with the man. The man does not like under burden; he does not like to be under My will, and that is why I cannot take him and make him to be Mine. I look after the man on the earth to see whom I may have as close to Me as you are when it is hard. The man cannot without his will and he does not want to be able to do it. However, you, My people, are the people under My yoke, doing My will for My coming, and I

cannot stop to teach you always My will so that I may have you for My coming. Amen. When I was on the earth, My work was to draw the man to My will, to My love. My word is gentle, and the one who loves Me receives it as his master, for My word makes the man, if the man wants this.

It hurts Me deeply because the man cannot with My will. I resist weeping with each of My coming down but it hurts Me deeply that I cannot work over the man, for the man does not want to know what his life is. I do not know how to work anymore from heaven over the man to make him smaller than I am in order to receive Me as his Creator. The man stays too great, and that is why he does not want Me, and that is why he does not receive Me as his Master, to be his salvation in time of destruction, in time of sin. I want every man to wait for Me to come. I want to make the man to wait for Me to come. I resist weeping with each of My coming down, but it hurts Me deeply because the man does not hear My voice over him, so that he may make Me then glad with his love, with his testifying voice of his faith within My coming to renew the world, for I said that I would renew it. Amen.

Now I can no longer say, "Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing!", because I wrote Myself in heaven and on earth as true God, showing this to the man after I died for him and after I came to life, to prove out what I was and Who I was? Oh, how shall I intercede with the Father after I have showed the man who I am? If the man knows where I am from and who I am, and he does not do My will to be My witness in this way, what shall I tell My Father about the man when the Father cries for My mercy with a deep sigh? The man does not like to be under My yoke and he does not like under My will, and My Father cries deeply for My mercy and He wants to give Me peace.

— I want My dear Son, to see Your peace appeased, for You cry with Me after Your peace and Mine, and We cry in each other, I in You, and You in Me, My beloved Son. I sent You on the earth and You became the Son of Man in order to draw the man to Me and You submitted to the man so that the man may learn submission from You, no matter how great he may be on earth.

Oh, how small the great man is before Us, dear Son! We cannot make of him Our joy and peace, because he does not obey. You look on the earth to see if You can still draw someone from the people to Me, and You find no one but the man in his wills and that is all. How shall I not cry for Your mercy, begging Son? You became the Son of Man to make the man God, so that the man may be like Us, in Our image and after Our likeness, from You, Son, Who give birth to new man. You let Your Flesh and Blood on the earth (*As the Holy Gifts of the Divine Liturgy, r.n.*) for the man to be born of You and to be like You, but the man does not understand this power and this birth from above. We cannot see any man to take after You after he becomes one with Your Flesh and Blood. Never mind, if We cry, and never mind, if the man hears Us crying before him. Let the man see that he is only pain for Us. However, I get together in You and I draw You together in Me and I comfort You greatly, dear Son.

We had existed before the heaven and the earth and before everything that is. But when We made the man, We had to bring everything together in a body, to also bring the man into it, and then to bring God, dear Son, by Your becoming flesh from the flesh of man, and in this way God became the Son of Man and taught him submission from earth to heaven. However, the man does not like to be under Our will, My Son and the Son of Man. Oh, how shall We do in order to give the man the heaven and everything that are before all ages? How shall We really do it? Does the man not really say to Us what to do? Let Us ask the man! Maybe he will answer to Us, Son. We have the power to make him answer to Us. Amen. However, You should no longer cry, for I cry deeply for Your mercy, for Your crying, and We cry in each other. How comes that the man does not feel how much We cry?

Behold, We will remove the obstacles from the way of the man and the man will be able to see Us perfectly, good Son, and then You will find Your lost drachma and will be comforted from pain, when the man will see You and when You will find him, and I, the Father, will forgive him because of You and because of Your love, which has been crying after the man since You made him and until today, Son. But then, Your love will hurt the man because it will be too great

to contain the man, and then the man will become less and will embrace You, and then You will be comforted from Your pains, Savior Son.

Now comfort Yourself with Your people for Your celebration, when after You had become the Son of Man You also became very little and submitted as a true God and You were circumcised as a man in order to testify about the people through which You appeared before the world, Son, Who came on to the earth. Comfort Yourself with Your people of today, for You long after comforting. You long after comforting and burn with longing as a God. There is still a little while, and Your longing will become one with the man, one blood with the man, and then the man will see Your face. And then, Son, I will give You peace. Amen, amen, amen.

— Oh, Father Sabaoth, if We cry before the man, will he be able to hear Us, Father? We will remove the obstacles from the man's way and the man will hear Us and will see Us, Father, and We will take back Our lost love, Father. Amen.

Oh, My people, My people, I have to come in a perfect way. My people, do you hear Me? I have to come. Do you hear what I tell you? Come, loved people, come, for I come. Come, for you are the one who has been waiting for Me. Open up to My coming, for the key is with you. Wait for My sign, and then open to Me. Amen. After I was resurrected, My disciples were waiting for Me. After I appeared to them, they spent the time the same way and experienced the thrill near Me, and how beautiful they were, My people, and how much they loved Me, My people! They loved Me and testified about Me, and I was often strengthening them closely, and we gave the work to each other, and this is how I dwelt on earth and in heaven at the same time near the Father, and I was both with the man and with the Father. The Lord will soon, soon be with the man on the earth. Amen. It will be for Me to come, My people, only to have you, for that is why I have taken you from the world and I have made you to be Mine, and you should be Mine and not yours. Amen, amen, I say to you: you should be Mine, My people, and keep My glory for you, for this is how I have taught you and this is how I have brought you up. Amen.

Oh, sons, I gave you a name, higher than sons and daughters. Carry with love the fate that I have given to you. Bear with it, sons, and we will reign with it over the earth, soon, soon, to My glory, which has been waited for such a long time by My Father and by the saints and angels once with the time of My coming on the earth within glory. Amen.

The one among the bishops of the heaven, Basil the Great, brings you My blessing and he is comforted with the saints in a day of a churchly feast in heaven with Us and on earth with you. How beautiful it will be soon, soon on earth and how beautiful the man will be on it! This is what I have been waiting since I made the heaven, the earth and the man, as well. All and everything has been waiting for Me and for you, My people. You are the lighter in My hand and I will light with it My day and My visible glory, as it was in the beginning and before the visible creation of the heaven and the earth, then of the man, and then of the Son of Man, I, Man among people and true God from Father and then from man. Amen.

Oh, My people, I have taught you to be a complacent child, little child, who does not know what evil and sadness are, you humbled child under My glory over you. I have taught you to rejoice over My glory. Rejoice over it and you will be strong. Rejoice with contentment and do not be afraid of storms; do not be afraid with Me, My people. Do not be afraid, you who are with God. Do not be afraid, My people. I am with you and I will be, and we will be, for we are, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

01/[14-01-2002](#)

### **The feast of the Lord's Baptism (Epiphany)**

I am above you, My people. I have been watching your steps to the spring, to the pool, son, and I stay above you with a feast of Epiphany, I bless the water of your springs and I bless your drinking it and its power and then over you, to have you strong, My people, so that I may have you



as Mine and to make you useful in the work of My coming, for it is My coming with you always, always, My people. Amen.

This is the feast of Epiphany from of the grandparents and ancestors, and I have turned with you back to them to find you, a true people on My coming, for it is written: **«The hearts of the fathers will be turned to the sons, and the hearts of the children to their fathers, so that I may lift the curse from the earth and not strike with it on My coming, when not finding at their place everything that was established by the parents»**, but rather to bless My earth from here with a feast of Epiphany and then to bless the earth from place to place, as the man is on it as well. Amen.

Oh, children from the manger of My blessings! Come to the spring to bless the waters, sons. Now you are few at the celebration of the spirit of the waters, but from now on crowds and crowds will gather together at the feasts of My blessings, and you will be stronger in order to be able to manage with Me and to give Me My glory, which is over you, as a love that I give you to carry between earth and heaven. Amen.

Now, we lift up our little hands to the Father and say this: This water is being blessed with the power, with the word and with the coming of the Holy Spirit upon it, in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen. Behold the holy land, the blessed earth in which I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, the One That I was baptized by the man in Jordan two thousand years ago, together with My man that is blessed by Me, declare a blessing upon the water of blessing, holy water worked out by God, by His own voice and by His anointed ones, who declare His word upon everything that are theirs and the Lord's, Who is with them. Amen.

Feast of Epiphany, My people! It is much heaven at the feast, sons. The spirit of My gardens with you carries into their sky myriads and myriads of saints and angels, who are coming down with Me in the spirit of My feasts on you. The gardens of My blessings, dwellings of rest of the heaven, so that the heaven may be on earth with the people, for it is written into the Scripture: **«God's tabernacle with people and it will dwell with them, and God Himself will be with them»**. Amen.

The spirit of My gardens with you carries into their sky the angel of the waters in the midst of My angels, and the spirit of the waters delights with a heavenly feast over the gardens of My blessings on the earth with you.

Oh, loved people by heaven, you should get used to the spirit of the feasts of the heaven more than to every occupation of your body, soul and spirit. You should get used to spend with heaven, always, always, child from the end of the time. When the Lord comes on the earth, it is not the time, but the Lord, the seventh angel, Who sounds over the earth, for it is written: **«When the seventh angels will call out His trumpet, there is no more time, but it is the Lord instead; the Lord clothed with the clouds, with a rainbow on His head, with His face shining like the sun, and with His legs like pillars of fire, crying with a loud voice, as a lion roars, lifting up His right hand and swearing by Him Who lives forever and ever, that there will no longer be delay, but it is the Lord with His mystery completely finished, as He declared to His servants, the prophets»**. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, people of the heavenly mysteries, the spirit of My mysteries clothes you with them, so that you may be able to comprise them and to live them fully. The feast of Epiphany is a mystery of creation, son. The earth came out of the waters while its visible creation and the man did the same, for the man is the new man, and I am the first man, the Man, Who came out of the water and of the Holy Spirit. I went down to the lowest deep to make the New Man from water and Spirit, to make Him out of a divine body, and to take Him out of the waters, and to seal the Man completely with the Holy Spirit, a perfect Man. I was true God and I did what the man had to do to become God as well, for the man to be like God, My people, and I, God, sit in the midst of gods in the counsel of the Holy Spirit on the earth, as I was with the Father in the ages before the visible creation of the heaven and the earth and of the man and God, then, from the man, of everything that is visible and invisible, My people. I speak with you, so that I may be able to speak, so that it

may be seen that I speak. If I did not remember you in My speaking, how could it be testified that I have spoken and speak? No one can speak alone. Behold what a great mystery, what a great delight! If I have someone to speak with, I speak the word, and My speaking is heard, and it testifies and it is imparted to everyone who wants to speak with God, and God with them. Amen.

I work out a spirit of Epiphany on the earth. I want to clothe the whole earth within a spirit of Epiphany and to take it again out of waters, by the word. I want to take the new earth out of your little wells, as I also came out of the waters of Jordan, a perfect Man in the time of John, My messenger sent to prepare a new way for Me, a spirit of repentance in people, so that he might turn them back to God in their hearts, and thus to turn God to people in His heart, so that they may speak to each other and the glory of the word to be exalted, the seed of creation, for the word is seed, My people, and out of this seed the heaven, the earth, the man, the God Man and the whole creation came out, and all the visible and invisible beauty of which every man takes as much as he wants by his faith in him that is dedicated to Me. Amen.

The spirit of Epiphany is a spirit of creation, My people. How beautiful the Epiphany of the earth was, when it came out of waters and received the man on it, everything that was made for the man, and then the man, to rule with love over everything that was made out of My love, at My word for man. I worked out so much creation for the man, so much beauty, so much harmony, which has been waiting for the man to give him speech, to give him purpose, to give him a perfect man so that the creation might rejoice over the man for whom it was made.

Oh, My people, you should feel the thrill of My love in the end of time. You should feel it fully, so that you may be one blood with Me, for I have given you a name above sons and daughters before My Father, and I want you to be completely like Me, in My holy mountain, and to shine likewise over the earth, taking from My brightness completely, and for Us to pour ourselves out into each other and to give to the creation the purpose for which it was made. Amen.

Oh, My people, oh, children of the New Jerusalem! Two thousand years ago, I came out of the Jordan water, testifying about the making of the man out of water, then the Father and the Holy Spirit came, and the Father spoke and confirmed Me as His Son, and the Holy Spirit sealed Me before the people confirming the word of the Father, and His Son, in Whom He was well pleased on the earth before the people. Two thousand years ago, My Father testified about Me at Jordan, and now, when I came as seed on the earth, you testify about Me, people of New Jerusalem, which is laid down on the earth by Me, so that the man may have a tabernacle where to go and gather My seed, for My word on you is seed and you are the one who sows My seed on the earth, for the man to grow out of it, the new man that came out of man, and then out of My word. Amen.

My word on the earth is a feast of Epiphany. Let every man who comes to repentance be baptize in it, to be baptized with Holy Spirit and to become one blood with Me, for I want to make the heaven and the earth as in the end, and to make the new man and to reign with him on the earth, with him and with the whole heaven forever, for the ages came back to their place, and I with the Father, with the angels and people to spend the ages, a feast from everlasting to everlasting, for the Lord's feasts are a great joy, My people. Oh, I speak to you and I tell you that you are My people. If I did not speak this way, no one would be able to understand that I am your God, and you, My people; true God and a true people. But I have no one to speak to and I can neither do, because creation is made by the word.

When it was only I with the Father before all ages, I was speaking with Him, and He with Me, and I was speaking the word, and We made the visible creation in the midst of the invisible one of eternity, and We have the New Jerusalem as a dear little seed in eternity, and We prepared it and kept it with a great secret until the great fullness of the mysteries of eternity. My people, you should be sufficiently great for the mysteries in eternity, for the mystery of the New Jerusalem carries within it the new heaven and the new earth, the same as the first creation carried the first heaven and the first earth in its womb. The mystery of the New Jerusalem, kept forever, carries the Lord's tabernacle within it, the Lord's throne, the Lord's voice and the Lord's people. Amen, amen, amen. And I sit on the throne of glory as in eternity and speak the word and I make

everything new by it, for My word is faithful, Jerusalem, My mystery from everlasting to everlasting.

To the one who is thirsty, I will give to drink from the spring of the living water. To the one who overcomes, I will be his God and he will be My son. And to those who are fearful and are not faithful, I will give their work and its reward, the second death, for they have refused the love of truth. And if you're My secret to the end of time, I clothe you into My glory, into My light of great value, and I call you New Israel. And I will enlarge Myself with you according to the measure of My angel, with whom I have measured on the earth with a human measure, but also according to the measure of the angel, as it is written into the Scriptures. And with you, I will give light to the nations of the earth and to the whole creation, which is waiting for the first light, My glory from everlasting, the lamp of the Father: the Lamb. The Father made Me into a lamp on the earth after He gave Me as a Lamb to be crucified, to raise Me up again out of the earth, the same as at the man's creation, so that the man may also do like Me, because I am the lamp, which gives light to every man who wants to do and to know how to work out creation into the light, by the lamp, which lights in the darkness, illuminating the way of the man into the world.

My mystery that is kept in eternity for the end of time, this is how I call you, little people. The Mystery of the New Jerusalem carries within it the new heaven and the new earth on the earth from the end of time, a new people that came out of the new seed, out of fresh word, a mysterious resurrection, a spirit of resurrection on the people, My people. I want to walk with you among the people and the spirit of the creature's resurrection to hover behind Me and you; the Spirit of the Lord, Who hovers as in the beginning when He was hovering above the waters when I said to be light and it was and it became. Amen. Behold the Spirit of the Lord in the end of time hovers above the waters and over the earth within a spirit of new creation, with a new word, made now, in order to create by it now the new heaven and the new earth, within the mystery of New Jerusalem, which came down from God and which came down with God for the everlasting, which is coming again. Amen. Wherever the Lord is, there the eternity is as well. Where I am with you, I also want to be the eternity. I want, My people, to establish the eternity on a new earth. Amen.

Oh, how beautiful the Epiphany of the earth was, when it came out of the waters in the beginning of time! Oh, how beautiful the Epiphany of new earth will be, in a mystery of new heaven and new earth, in a mystery of New Jerusalem, kept in eternity for the end of the time! Amen.

Oh, My people, how beautiful the mystery of the Epiphany is! I spend within the glory of My word into your midst, within a spirit of Epiphany, and My speaking with you upon the earth is taken by man who cradles their soul in the comforting cradle of My new word. I work out a spirit of Epiphany on the earth, so that the man on it may understand the mystery of My coming on a clean way. The repentance of the man's heart, this is the way on which I come to the man to baptize him with the baptism of the Holy Spirit and for the man to be then.

Clothe yourself more and more beautifully with a garment of Epiphany, loved Jerusalem in the end of time, and may your new garment be coveted by many, for I appeared Myself with you on the earth, and I come with their chariots to you, so that the people may see you and to be baptized with a new baptism, with My coming from now, when I come and bring into view the mystery of the New Jerusalem, the one kept from everlastingness, and many will run to it once with its appearance on the earth, once with its appearance among the people, My people.

A feast of Epiphany, My people! It is much heaven with you, sons. The spirit of My gardens with you carries the Spirit of the Lord in their sky, together with the whole host of His coming in the end of time. The gardens of My blessings, dwellings of the heaven's rest. The spirit of the waters in the image of an angel sanctifies with the new blessing the springs of My gardens with you, sons, because it is a feast of Epiphany, the feast of the waters, which make the man holy. Oh, only if the man could also sanctify everything that is on the earth! Oh, only if the man could wash away the earth of all the evil on it, like the water washes! The water and the man's hand wash away the man's garment, his house, his table and his body. Oh, only if the man would want to

wash his soul and spirit, so that he may come to meet Me in a spirit of Epiphany and of new birth! Amen.

Oh, Jerusalem, I want to keep My Spirit eternally new on the earth, the Spirit Who hovers in the sky in order to renew it for the new heaven and new earth by My work with you, between heaven and earth, My people. I spend into your midst in a spirit of Epiphany, both today and tomorrow; however, this is what I want it forever, and I would like to have the man endlessly.

I bless your garment, My people, your garment from water, spirit and word. You are My garment of today, and I want you to be My beautiful garment as I also am, My people. I stay above you within a feast and with much love, and you should live My thrill and you should exalt Me in your spirit, in your voice and in your body, My people, Jerusalem. Amen, amen, amen.

06/[19-01-2002](#)

### **The synod of the Saint John, the Baptizer**

I come again to you in the way of the word, people of My coming. The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit embrace your little and delicate body and give you powers and new wisdom as well, for this is how God is for those who become His people. I, the Lord, also do My work on you today, so that I may make you wise through it, and you should be a diligent student in order to grow in understanding and for the revealing of the wisdom of My mysteries on you, and you should be completely faithful in everything that comes out of My speaking mouth, so that I may fulfill afterwards; to fulfill through your faith and through your waiting, My people from the end of time. Amen.

Seek to speak, My people, for here it is how much I speak to you. Seek to receive son, and to believe well. Seek to have a strong foundation into your heart for My work on you, for the Lord is speaking above you as in the first beginning with the man, My people, and much more than then, little child. In the beginning, the Spirit of the Lord was hovering over the waters, and in the end, over you. In the beginning, I took the heaven and the earth out of waters, and in the end, out of My work into your midst, My people. When I made the heaven and the earth, I made them in the light and at the light, because at first, I made the light and I called it day, the first day. Then I spoke to the waters to be divided, waters from waters, and while they did so, the heaven was made. The heaven broke through the waters in their midst, up and down, and it kept them this way, and this power, this expanse was called heaven, the heaven from waters; the heaven that came out of waters, and then the earth, after the waters received word to come together to one place and the dry land to come out from them; the dry land, which God baptized calling it earth; and He called the waters Seas. The heaven and the earth, and after that, all creation on it, all the beauty, all the life, and they all came to life, and the life came out and spoke, when the man was placed on the earth after God had made him. Then the earth gave them all a body, and the heaven gave them all life and a purpose. The heaven and the earth, and for them, the man. Amen. The man, and for him the heaven and the earth. Amen, amen, amen.

In the beginning, the Spirit of the Lord was hovering over the surface of the waters, My people, and He was preparing His word for the creation of the heaven and the earth and for the creation of the whole beauty and the life on them, and that of the man, My people. And in the end, the Spirit of the Lord is hovering over you preparing His word for the creation of the new heaven and the new earth. In the beginning I took the heaven and the earth out of waters, and in the end out of you, people born of God and of His creating word. I separated waters from waters with you and I called you heaven, My people. You are the tool, with which I work out the new heaven and the new earth. My Spirit hovers over you and becomes word, the word of creation of the new heaven and new earth.

My Spirit is hovering over you as He was hovering over the waters, when I made the heaven and the earth, My people. Then I and My Father were speaking, and the angels were Our witnesses. Now, I and My Father are speaking with you, and the saints, the angels and the people are Our



witnesses, the heaven and the earth, which have been waiting for the new birth, the renewal, My people. The Spirit of the Lord is hovering over you and with you He is separating the waters from waters, the light from the darkness, the good ones from the evil ones, the truth from the falsehood, and He called this expanse new heaven. Amen, amen, amen. The new heaven and the new earth on the earth, this is the portion that I have given to you. I have given it to you, so that you may carry the mystery of My coming, as I also gave John the portion in order to carry the mystery of My baptism, before I was to appear to God perfectly, by overcoming the power of death, and giving back his life to the man in a perfect manner. Since then and until today, I have been waiting for the man with the faith by which he may be able to perfectly perceive why I came as a Man on the earth two thousand years ago. I have been waiting for you to perfectly understand your mission and mystery that I have given to you to carry, My people from the end of the time; the mystery of My second coming from the Father on the earth, the mystery of the new heaven and the new earth, the mystery of the New Jerusalem, the creation from My coming. Amen.

John came as a witness to testify about the light, so that everyone might believe through him, and he was saying: ***«He Who comes after me is preferred before me, for He was before me, and from His fullness we all received grace upon grace, for the law was given through Moses, and grace and truth came through Jesus Christ».*** Amen. Oh, in what a heavenly manner John did answer at Jordan testifying about the Lamb of God saying: ***«I did not know Him, but for this reason I came baptizing in water: that He would be revealed to Israel. I have seen the Spirit descending like a dove out of heaven, and He remained on Him. I did not recognize Him, but He Who sent me to baptize in water, He said to me: ‘On Whomever you will see the Spirit descending and remaining on Him, the same is He Who baptizes in the Holy Spirit’. I have seen and I have testified that this is the Son of God. Behold, the Lamb of God!»*** Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, My people, behold how beautiful John knew to testify, to speak and to answer to those who were asking him, to those who were hearing, seeing and asking! When he was sent by Me to the Jordan to baptize the One Who baptizes with Holy Spirit, I told him that on Whomever he was seeing the Spirit descending and remaining on Him, it was that One. And John saw this, and so he confessed afterwards saying: ***«Behold, the Lamb of God!»*** Amen.

The day of Epiphany was a day of creation. The Lord came out of the water and John knew Him and testified about Him. Behold, what a mystery in a day of Epiphany, My people, the mystery for which John came, the same as your mystery is the mystery for which you came, the mystery of My second coming on earth with the New Jerusalem from everlasting, so that I may entrust it to you for its work and for its complete fulfillment, for I love to come true through the weak ones with all the accomplishments, which still are, so that the man may no longer say that he created, that he knew, that he deserves and that he can. Let the man no longer say again that he can manage above God. And here is how I work. I make the weak ones into might, by which I divide the light from the darkness, the waters from waters, so that the new heaven, the new earth and the sea may come out of them, and I say again: the new heaven, the new earth and the sea, which is and which is not, for the world has and end over it, the reward of its transgressions, and its reward is lawlessness, for it is written: ***«He who acts unjustly, let him act unjustly still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; he who is righteous, let him do righteousness still; he who is holy, let him be holy still, for I come soon, and My reward is with Me to give each one according to its deed».*** Amen.

Oh, Jerusalem, you have the light as your portion, little son. The darkness is everywhere, deep darkness, and My Spirit is hovering over you, and I said that you are to be light, and this is what I said in the first day of creation: ***«Let there be light!»***, and it was so; it was and it appeared over the darkness, My people, and the day was called light, the first day. This is what I have also told you, and in the end I have told you; ***«Let you be light!»*** And as the light submitted and appeared, the same with you too; you should listen and separate yourselves from all the darkness, so that I may call you day to the full, the first day, My day, for I am the first Who is and the last One, and I am the beginning and the end, because I do not start anything without finishing the

work that I started. In the first beginning I started with the light, and in the end of My work I also start with it, and I have made you the beginning of light, and I illuminate with you the heaven and the earth and I fill them with the Spirit, the Comforter, the One Who speaks hovering over you in the mystery of the new creation of everything that are, either because they are seen, or because those that are have not been seen.

I want to teach you the whole of My mystery for the end of the time, in which I included you, but you should seek to be diligent for it and for its full wisdom, little and tiny people. Get up and be great for the wisdom of the mystery in which I clothed you and which I made it to come down on you even from eternity, New Jerusalem, because if you do not fully understand My mystery that has been kept for the end of the time and for you, you will not be able to finish it fully, and you will not be able to carry its love fully, its love, which helps you to be able to carry it and work it, so that the day of My coming may be made out with the resurrection of the creature and with the life of the age, which is to be fully on earth. Amen.

Oh, My people Jerusalem, the new heaven and the new earth break up their crust and come out of your midst, and you should work them and keep them in order to have them forever, for the sea does no longer stand against you; it is no longer into your way, for I separated the light from the darkness and the waters from waters<sup>160</sup> and I made the expanse and I call it new heaven, New Jerusalem on earth, and I called it the first, the first seed that is kept in eternity, so that it might not be crushed on the earth. And now, I have given it an image into the midst of the people, for at the appearance of this mysterious fruit, it is the end of the time, but it is as true as God is. Amen.

Sing your song, if you have arisen on the earth, New Jerusalem, for your seed has been kept in eternity for the end of the time, and I say again: for the end of the time. Amen. You are the promise that I have made for all the saints and angels. All and everything have been waiting for your day and My day, in one another, and everything will be revealed in all the beauty from eternity, which is from the Father, and then everything will be submitted to the Father, for they have also submitted to the Son. Amen.

Sing your song, My loved Jerusalem. Learn your song and its purpose and sing to the One Who gave you life on earth, and sing, and you will sing forever your song from everlastingness, the song of the bride. This is what I said: **«When the branch of the fig tree becomes tender and puts forth its leave, know and rejoice that your salvation has come»**. Amen.

Oh, tell Me, you Jerusalem, tell Me your mystery, the mystery for which you have come. Tell Me, My people; learn it well and tell Me to see your faith and stature and your working spirit and your walking on earth. Oh, My people, you should go on the earth more and more beautifully, more and more over it, so that we may meet in the time of your walking, to meet each other and embrace ourselves within glory, for it is written: **«They will be caught up to meet the Lord in the air, and so they will be with Him forever»**. Amen.

In the beginning the Spirit of the Lord was hovering over the waters, and in the end, He is hovering over you, speaking over you and testifying about you, My people. Tell Me, New Jerusalem, tell Me son, your mystery. I will hear you and I will take your word into everlastingness. Amen, amen, amen.

[07/20-01-2002](#)

### **The feast of the three holy Hierarchs, Basil, Gregory and John**

Peace to you, sons anointed who watch on My behalf at the manger of My coming now, at the end of the time! I am your mysterious Shepherd, and I have always, always, watched over you, so that you may also watch over My kingdom on My behalf. Amen.

---

<sup>160</sup> **«Then he said to me: “The waters that you saw, where the prostitutes sit, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and languages.”»** (Rev. 17/15, r.n.);

“Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you!” This is what [Basil, Gregory and John](#), tell you, those who anointed you from heaven as bishops after My order on earth and in heaven. Peace on you with them in a day of feast! Amen.

And again, peace to you from the Father through Me, His beloved Son, in Whom He was well pleased, for the river and the water of life flow over you, the spirit and the word, as clear as crystal, and which spring from God’s throne and the Lamb’s, the same as I showed to John, the most loved, so that he may testify about those that will be. And here is how they are! The river and the water of life are on earth, and the tree of life gives forth fruits and feeds you with them, and its leaves are for the healing of the nations. Amen, amen, amen.

The river and the water of life, the spirit and the word, the grace and the gift, which flow over you from God’s throne and of the Lamb’s, and you are the mysterious cloud, which covers Me into your midst, your mysterious Shepherd, for the world would understand nothing, if it saw Me with you, and you would have no power to keep Me and to carry Me over the earth within My victory chariot, with My word, which goes from margins to margins over the earth, as much as you do not know. I am the pillar of fire, which leads you with a boundless love, children that are celebrated today by the hosts from heaven, for you carry the grace and the gift of the anointment from above, as it was My word and the beginning of the work of My coming in the year of 1955, when My three hierarchs came with Me on the earth and sealed with their hand the beginning of the word work, which springs from the throne of God and of the Lamb. This work of word has carried you into its womb even from its beginning, while you were still not born on the earth, and **My throne was the chalice** (*Chalice with Holy Communion at Mass, r.n.*) in which I stayed and gave Myself as flesh and word to My trumpet, Verginica, through the hand of My three bishops, (*In a manner seen with real physical body, r.n.*) in the year of 1955, and I started to work afterwards, and then I made the river and the water of life spring, the spirit and the word by her mouth, and through which I entered her from My throne, from the chalice that was in the hand of My bishops, with whom I came down on the earth to start with My coming from near the Father, My coming after the man, for the time had come to an end and I had to come.

Oh, anointed sons, I am your mysterious Shepherd and I feed you and give you, so that you may give further. Let us go to the people, which is fed on heaven, and to bring praise and song to My bishops, as in the beginning of My work, they were of good use to Me, both then and now as well, and I have made My descent and its work come down, and behold, I have laid down the tabernacle of the kingdom of the heavens with you, those who have believed into My mysterious descent. If you had not had My throne with you, which had sprung life, and if you had not had the chalice from which I have been giving Myself to you day by day since I came to give Myself and to feed you, you would have not been able to carry Me and to give Me for the healing of the nations, for I have always been coming to you as spirit and word, so that I may be known to the nations of the earth and to find out My coming to you, My mysterious coming to you, anointed sons. Here is what it truly means the work of My Body and Blood in the man, who takes Me from the chalice, as I ordered it through My disciples and for the disciples. Amen. The disciple, who takes Me according to My order, should receive this kind of power, and I say again: according to My order. Amen. However, if I give Myself to you, I become work in you, I become faith in you and I become spirit and word upon you, and then I go as word over the earth, to spread the news about My coming, and to spread the news Myself that I have made My room in you in order to speak, for no one would have received you, if you had told someone that I had been with you, because the earth is full of people that want to be near Me and from Me over the people, but the earth is scarce of people in whom I want for the man as I wanted through My bishops Basil, Gregory and John, and as I wanted and want through you, for it was I who wanted this way and not you. Amen. It is only in this way that I can perfect Myself with My work over the man and for the man, for humility is the narrow gate that I put into the man’s way, so that he may enter into it to Me, when I want to have the man.

I look at the humbled man when I have to work over the earth, for the work of humility is a broken heart, the heart, broken and humbled tirelessly for it, and which I cannot judge. The man, in whom I can rest and from whom I can work over the man, is the one who humbles for himself, not for the man and not for God. The man should have the humble spirit for himself, for without it he cannot work anything that is alive, nothing eternal, neither for him, nor for another and nor for God. Behold, because of his lack of humility, the man cannot be with Me. He who is humbled knows to believe, and I, the Lord, have helped Myself with the man's faith in everything that I have had in My plan to work after I had created the man. I have nothing to do with the man full of gifts and knowledge, for he is the one that knows. But I dwell in the weak man who knows what humility is and I make that one great with Me and from Me, because I have place. But the world does not look for these, because the world does not know on which path I can come to it to draw it to the spring of life of which the man can take a clean spirit in him, a spirit of humility, so that he may have afterwards and to know the entrance gate into the eternal kingdom, in which all would like to enter, if it could be seen, but then the man would also see the gate, the narrow gate, for narrow is this gate and few are able to enter it, and few become less to fit in with it, so that they may be able to enter it to Me, the eternal One with the kingdom.

Oh, My loved people, I dwell into your midst with a holy feast and with those who are sanctified for My feasts. No one can take humility for a mask or for an overcoat, when the man would try to come in with the kingdom of the heavens. It is the work inside the man, and the man, who has got it and work it out for himself and then he works with it tirelessly around, for the haughty man in his spirit cannot stand against the humility inside the man, but rather he bows down before it or he is ashamed of the greatness of the humble one. My three hierarchs had carried an unequalled love for the people within the spirit of their humility. I, the Lord, had given much through them for those who were seeking and still seek Me, but happier are those whom I seek for their humility because of their heart full of humility, which is broken itself within it by this beautiful spirit that is consumed as a burnt offering all the time through a humble spirit. Amen.

We have a feast at My manger of coming down, My loved ones from heaven, those that are in the things that are not seen yet. You helped Me on the earth in the time of your body and you have helped Me on the earth now, when it was for Me to come down the second time from near My Father, and you have come with Me and have given to those that I have chosen from the people, the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens, which you have laid down on the earth and which you had from disciple to disciple, from My first apostles. I have come to you in your time and I have breathed, and you have worked and let your work to be done in a work of the church. I have waited for you again to work in the end as well, and I have taken you with Me and you have worked with Me, and we have a kingdom with them, with the little ones from among those that I have elected from the beginning and until the end. Let us make them blush, for they are destitute of gifts and knowledge, so that We, those from heaven, may have room with them. Come down with your feast over them, for it is their feast too, since it was by your gifts that I helped Myself with, when I established them through you and not through other saints, for we needed My bishops, My true bishops for their heavenly anointment, which surpassed the laws of the nature, as My bishop Irineu confessed with his own mouth and word, the one who is witness on the earth at their establishment before Me for service. Let us make a spirit of feast and of celebrated work, for there are the days of My coming, and behold, the saints are coming and I am working with them when I come. Amen, amen, amen.

— *When we arrived in heaven, at You and in You, Lord, with the spirit, with the soul and with the body, we looked then over the earth and saw those that believed in You, the One preached by us as a true God; we saw them coming apart as in the time of Your apostles, and they called each other by the name of John, others by the name of Basil and still others by the name of Gregory. Then we appeared genuinely in turn to the bishop of the time, a great disciple with his life, and we told him to bring us all together in one single feast, for we are not separated in heaven and in a heavenly ministry on earth, Lord. We have established our feast; a feast established from heaven,*



*a true feast, if it is established by heaven, for we are part of those from heaven. And when we genuinely came on the earth before the bishop of that time, we told the Christians that the three of us come even if only one of us is called out for help by the faithful ones. And this is how our spirit and our gift have joined together to be one, and we all are one, as You are one with the Father, and we are one in You, Lord of the Your saints on the earth and in heaven. Two of us have left the service of Your holy offering to Your memorial ([The Divine Liturgy of St. John Chrysostom](#), Archbishop of Constantinople, and [the Divine Liturgy of Saint Basil the Great](#), r.n.) and to the life of the world, which comes after You, and now You have written Gregory ([Gregory the Theologian](#), r.n.) into this work of mystery too and have given him the joy of doing the work in the service of your Holy mysteries as well. All the fresh things that You have put into us during these days by those that are anointed in the garden by You and by us, You put together with him, with the third one, to be one in ministry with us over You people and over the human kind, which tries to come out from death to life. You have crowned more holily and more beautifully our service offered to You for Your mysterious sacrifice on the altar here in the garden, through the one who is one with us in everything now, as for a very long time since we entered the heaven, if there has been somewhere one of us that has been called on the earth, we all come, all together, Lord, and where there has been one of us that works, we all work at the same time, like You, Lord; we work because You are the mysterious Shepherd in heaven and on earth, and You have chosen us and put grace and gift on us, and You have worked wonderfully among us; You have worked through all the three of us and You have worked wonderfully, and You also want it the same way, to be able to work in those three that You have anointed in the last days by our heavenly hands together with Your big hand. Let the one among them, who has the name of Gregory, stand up again before the new people and teach and reveal again the mystery of the holy Liturgy to the holy people, so that the holy people may live it fully, and let him be the one to bring it before You, with more and more living hearts, by those that are anointed, having You among these. Now, in the end of the time, when You come with the saints, the three of us are much more united and happier on the earth through all our three liturgies, day by day, here in the garden of Your coming down, Lord, for it is very much to intercede for the man who does not know the narrow gate, which leads into Your kingdom: the humility, which comes from the broken heart after You and for You in man. The man does not know that because of his lack of humility he cannot take anything alive, nothing eternal on the earth. The narrow gate by which one enters to You is the inexhaustible humility, and the work of humility is the broken heart, the heart which makes the man talk and testify about the work in it for You, and by no means is he to hide it, for the broken heart after You is a great light on the earth, and the way, which leads to Your kingdom, is seen at its light, oh, mysterious Shepherd of those that are humble! The man who is hiding in his inner being is known that he is hiding, and the worthy one in his spirit and in his sight brings into the open the hidden one, either if he tells him or not, but he sees him, the one that is hidden, and he has him as one that is hidden within himself. Wow to the one who cannot be judged by the things in his inside, either if they are seen or not seen, Lord! The hidden one cannot be judged but only by his concealment, for his concealment does not forgive the one who is hidden in his inside. However, happy and three times happier is the one who has humility, the broken heart after You, Lord, for it does not let him be hidden, for the haughtiness of the man conceals the man in his own body. The mystery of Christianity is the humility of the heart, which breaks the man to pieces in order to bring him to You, so that he may find the faith and its gifts, which lead to Your kingdom, Lord.*

*Oh, embrace us to Your bosom into the midst of Your people, for we have loved You then as now with an unequalled love, and we put ourselves at the foundation of the work of Your coming and at the new creation of the world, and behold, You have started the new creation on the new foundation of Your holy sacrifice, for Your throne from this garden is the chalice in which You have poured Yourself out to their life by their little hands that are at Your mysterious work, put by You and by us, Your bishops, who left them Your work ([The Divine Liturgy](#), r.n.) that You started through Your first apostles. We embrace those in the garden, so that they may not forget our*

*embracing and our work that is put over them. Let them also stay together and let them stay one on the earth, as we also stay in heaven and before those who call us on the earth. Amen.*

*You should be like us before the Lord, for we gave to you with love and great thrill, when we gave you, so that you may be able to carry on your little hands the Holies of the saints, (Holy Gifts - Holy Communion - Lord's Supper - [The Eucharist](#), r.n.) and you should always speak over the people, and you should always say that the Holies have been given to the saints. Amen. You should always, always work for the last church, for it comes from everlastingness, the same as the Shepherd Lord has revealed the mystery in which you are established by Him. Be in the Lord, and the Lord in you, and put the light that is in you on the table, so that there may be light in the house of the Lord. Be only one work, only one love, only one word, for you live the same time, the same mystery and the same calling. Show the gate, which leads to life! Give this grace to everyone, as we have also given it and still want to give it through you, but receive us in everything you and we have, for the mysterious Shepherd knocks at the door, and He will ask you of His sheep, of the sheep, which know to hear His voice, the voice of the mysterious Shepherd, Who is coming with the clouds of saints for the creation of the world, which is to come for the healing of the nations. Amen.*

*We bless the whole country of Your coming, Lord. You are its mysterious Shepherd. Receive our prayer for it and make it to know You and to know its mystery, Your mysterious kingdom in its midst, Your little Romania, which You have given to growth, until all the dough rises. Amen. You are the mysterious Shepherd, and how beautifully and sweetly You have come with Your coming on the earth! Make Romania to know of its mystery and to call You to come. May You really come, and may You be seen in it, so that it may be fulfilled its glory and its brightness that it will receive once with Your appearance from its midst over the earth. This is how we wish You listen to us for it. This is how we want and this is how we wish, Lord, mysterious Shepherd in the end of the time. Amen, amen, amen.*

— I put all of your love to My heart of Shepherd and I give it to the little ones too, to those who are anointed by Me and by you in the garden of My mysteries of these days. I take you at My bosom into the garden and I give you the small ones to protect their way with Me on the earth and the way of My word over the entire nations of the earth, for there are the river and the water of life, the spirit and the earth, the grace and the gift, which flow from the throne of God and of the Lamb, for the healing of the nations. Amen.

Oh, sons anointed in the garden and confessed by those that are bishops in heaven! If we did not come to you with My throne, I could not pour out My word over the earth, and My throne is the chalice from which you eat with the heaven at the same table. I sit on My throne as flesh and word and I feed you from the tree of life, and its leaves are for the healing of the nations. The river and the water of life flow from the throne over the earth; it flows from the garden; it flows smoothly and without terror now, for it is written: **«There will be no curse on the earth any more, for the throne of God and of the Lamb will be in the midst of the citadel, and His servants serve Him and they will see His face, and His name will be on their foreheads».** Amen, amen, amen.

30-01/[12-02-2002](#)

### **The feast of the Lord's meeting (Candlemas)**

I embrace you with My word, people of My coming. And you should also embrace Me in the same way, for you have to learn from Me everything I do before you. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, My people of today, you should learn well My signs that are upon you and you should not desire for another sign to stay with Me. In the time of Israel in Egypt, I came to him so that he might do what I did, but he did not do what I did. I had come to him, but he did not come to Me, and after My great labor for him we separated.

Oh, My people, I embrace you, son, by My word. It is My sign upon you that you may not forget Me and that you may not forget God, My people. Amen. The mind of the man is being given

to those that are seen, and I have always taken care of the man in order to turn him to Me, as I have taken care of Israel when he has been My people. I told him through the prophets: **«The Lord will give you a sign: behold, the virgin will conceive, and bear a son, and He will be God and will be with the people»**. Amen.

Oh, My people, I have a feast for Me into your midst, for you are My church, and I am your head to God. I embrace you with My word and you are to learn to do what I do. You should take after Me for everything you do, for I stay as a sign before you to teach you. Amen.

When I came as a child on the earth, My mother took Me in the church and by taking Me there she confessed Me, for the old Simeon stood up because of the waiting of the heavenly sign, which he found written into the Scriptures, and he received Me and embraced Me with the word, saying: **«Now You are releasing Your servant, Master, according to Your word, in peace, for my eyes have seen Your salvation, which You have prepared before the face of all peoples; a light for revelation to the Gentiles, and the glory of Your people of Your people Israel»**. Then I released the one who confessed Me on the earth and then he went and confessed to those who were in the dwelling of the dead, that he saw My salvation for the peoples and that it came near, because the Lord had come down on the earth. Amen.

My salvation has never been as close as now, My people. I have never come on the earth more than now. Son, your salvation is close. I come back soon, soon with everything on the earth, and I want to find you waiting for Me, My people, and I want that we may prepare a great salvation over the people and I want to bring the heaven down to the earth, as heir forever, the same as I put the Eden for the man on the earth in the beginning. But the man did not listen to My sign; the man did not do as I told him, and the Paradise remained without man. If I did not create the man, I would have also not created the Paradise at the man's sight, and because the man did not listen to My sign, I took the Paradise and put under the Cherubim, since the man did not keep its law from eternity.

It is easy for the man to forgive God, to keep the Lord aside, but I have taken care to make the man remember Me in his wandering way. When I saw Saul that he was departing from his way, I came into his way and made a sign in his body so that he might remember Me then and that he might never forget Me afterwards. He was praying to Me to take away his sign from him, but I told him that it was enough what I gave him and that I did not have to give him or to ask from Me something else. I gave him grace. And how did I give him grace? I made him know Me sufficiently and that he might never forget Me then and this means grace upon man. Amen.

A great many of saints who loved Me with their soul and who could not bear the pain to leave Me or to forget Me, made themselves signs on them, rough skin, invisible chains and links, ascetic life and tears of humiliation, and in this way they stood in bondage with their mind and their hearts from Me, and they made signs for themselves so that they might not forgive Me. Moses had a sign in his way with Israel through the wilderness: the pillar of fire, the cloud and the manna. Oh, and with all these Israel forgot Me! He forgot Me for his sins and for his occupations. I put Moses as a sign before him and then the pillar of fire, the cloud and the manna, and however, that people still gave Me away from him.

The man is too much accustomed to forgetting God. The man is too learned to forgive Me. That is why the saints were helping each other with what they could so that they might not forgive Me, for the man's thought is conforming to those that are seen, to those that serve the man, to those that the man serve for him.

Oh, My people, which is the sign that I have put before you, so that you may not forgive Me? This word is the sign. I put this sign again and again before you and I ask you to do what I do. If I embrace you with My word, you should do the same to Me, so that we may be right to each other, so that it may be seen that we look at each other and so that it may be seen that we want each other, My people. You know it well that the man built by My hand did not want Me and then he forgot Me and he remained only within himself, and I have been hurt by him since then and until today. I made him with longing when I created him, to be comforted with him, I and with My

Father and all the angels. I made him and then I brought the Paradise from eternity and put it before him on the earth, already full, already adorned in the day when I made the man. Then I brought the man into Paradise and I gave him the entire Paradise, from which I took for Me what belonged to Me and to My Father. However, he did not take this sign into consideration and violated it instead, and then I had no rest with the man, and if I had not rest, I took him out of the Paradise.

I made everything in six days, and then I rested in one day; I rested with the man, for I rested in him. Then the man violated the law of the Paradise and I did no longer come to the day of rest, because of the man's fall from Paradise, from the law of the Paradise. The man fell by not taking into consideration My sign, for in his sixth day he trespassed My word and got out of the Paradise and was set on the earth to work the land from which he was taken, and I, the Lord, the man's Creator, had no longer reached the day of rest with the man, but rather it was the day of sorrow in which I still stay; I stay and I always put signs into the man's way to turn him back to Me in his heart, so that the man may remember Me, for it is easy for the man to forget Me, My people. Oh, he who has love with longing in it for Me does not need any sign in his way so that he may not forgive Me, for that one has as a sign the love, which burns in flames in him after Me, and its fire keeps a man like that one with Me.

My love for you always becomes a sign into your way, My people. It becomes word from Me, from My love, which burns after you, for My heart has been sorrowed for seven thousand years after the man. Oh, My people, you should not be in need for another sign to stay with Me, so that you may do like Me. Behold, I always embrace you with the word, and you should do the same with Me, in such a way that we may be right to each other, My people, so that it may be seen that we do not forget each other and that we want each other, My people. Oh, you know better than anyone on the earth that the man created by My hand did not want Me as I told him, and then he forgot Me and remained only in his own self. However, you are the man built by My Spirit, and you should be able to do what I have asked from you, and you should be, because I built you and I build you of My Spirit, My people, and He is My sign before you. Those, who have seen My signs from beginning to end, have forgotten Me and have withdrawn within themselves and have forgotten Me, but you have My Spirit as your sign, the Spirit of your Lord, Jesus Christ, Who stays within you in a mysterious manner and shepherds you, so that you may not forget Him and so that you may not forget God, My people.

Oh, son from the end, behold what a sign I give you: when your love will burn fully in your inside and outside, moment by moment, then you will see Me that I have come, and I will let Myself be revealed for the whole peoples, and then we will shine on this mountain more than any other brightness of Mine which I have ever released on the earth among the people, and then, son, I will take My day of rest back, I and with My Father will take it from your hand, for you are the man who is built by My Spirit, by My Spirit in the end, by the Spirit of My coming at the end of the time. Amen. The heaven and the earth have been waiting for this end of the time for seven thousand years to take back again their first brightness, their eternity, My people.

I have put you to work near Me and near My Father. I have put you near Me to work out the spirit of the new creation of the world, of the new heaven and of the new earth. I have put you a sign among the nations by My sign upon you, for this is how I have been well pleased, My people. And I ask you with the whole longing and with My whole Spirit to get well through My speaking upon you and stand well before this sign in such a way that it might pierce you and to be enough for you, so that we may not forget each other, because I have always, always remind you about Me and about My day of rest from the beginning, so that I may join it to the one in the end, and that I have desired with tears and sigh in Me and in My Father, My people, the people of the Spirit of the Lord. The day of My coming is with you. This is what this sign means, and the sign is the word, which flows over you of My mouth. Amen. All of the peoples will fully hear, soon, soon, that My Spirit is resting upon you working and that I have come in order to come. Amen. And as for you, My people, you should become My little boat so that I may be able to pass in it together with those that are not seen into those that are seen and to pass everyone from those that



are seen into those that are not seen now, for all these wait to pass into view, so that they may be afterwards. Amen.

I wish you a burning longing, My people, so that I may come into the little boat and to reveal Myself perfectly with you and you with Me. And I tell you now with a burning desire: The sooner I come, the sooner I want to finish everything and to come to give you the reward of your faith and of your waiting, and especially to give you love for your love, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

02/[15-02-2002](#)

### **The Sunday of the Publican and the Pharisee**

My people, if I, the Lord, longingly want to become word upon you, you should also want it, My people. I give you word to eat from abundance. I give Myself to you as word so that you may share it. You should give Me to each other and rejoice over this food, children of My people. Amen, amen, amen.

I have gathered you together to be My people, and it has to be My power in you and your power in Me and your powerful work. I have embraced you in the word after I have gathered you and no one has so much love upon it as much as you have from Me. But I long for love, sons. I long for love, My people, and I say again: I long for it! I have always told you that I long for it, and I do no longer want to tell you this, for I have many things to tell you so that they may be on earth afterwards. Oh, I need much power from you to establish everything that is to be established on earth and I want you to give Me power, My people, and I want you no longer make it weak. I wait for you to help Me have power, for no one on earth helps Me to have it. Give it to Me for I ask it from you. Amen.

I, the Lord and the benefactor of your soul, give you word to eat, My people. Get use more and more to living abundantly on this food, which is to eat much of it at a brotherly table, for I have given you much and I keep giving you to have, My people. However, I give you, I do not give you because you are good or because you deserve it, or because you are poor, but I give you to receive Me and for you to be humble as I am before My Father Whom I humbly obey, My people. Humility greatly warms the man's soul and behavior, and he who does not have it, that one has a cold soul and a callous heart against warmth, but I would like the man to be like Me and not like him. Amen.

Oh, My people, no one can boast that he is Mine and on My side. I am the Son and the Lord of humility and I do not have any friends or brothers but only those who are like Me. Oh, My people, I have no one in heaven or on earth but those that are like Me, and I have nothing else anymore. The man can do more than I do, and he has more than I have, but I can and I have as much as I say. Amen. I am not rich. I am very poor and the man does not know what he does when he asks from Me everything he wants to have. However, I have had nothing else but a humble spirit for as long as seven thousand years, but the man does not like Me to give him of what I have and He asks from Me what he likes to have instead. The Pharisee liked to have pride against the sinful tax collector and thought to sit down near Me with contentment being proud. However, I do not have any seats to give to the man, but I have a humble spirit and I only rejoice over those that are like Me, and I am deprived of everything the man asks from Me. The man does not know that I have nothing to do with his unwillingness for Me if he does not have the humility and its work in him. The man does not know the mystery of unwillingness. The man says that he has prepared for Me with fasting and prayer and with a clean body and clean food, and when I am about to pass him through the gate of humility the man hardens his heart and becomes upset that I do not love him the way he is, and then he grows hard and punishes Me with his heartlessness as though I was his debtor.

It hurts Me that I cannot make the man humble by the word. The man gets somewhat humbled by way of the rod, but not by word. My word is My mercy for the man, but the man does

not get warmed up under this mercy and he gets used to it and grows cold for it, and then he says that he is Mine, in his state as cold as ice. If I put the man to take an ice ball into his arms until it melts away, then the man would believe God too, and he would not believe only himself instead. The man gets haughty because of his good deeds and because of his life established within My commandments and then he thinks that he is Mine, and the man cannot do anything else for Me. The man does not want to believe that I have nothing to do with his unwillingness, as I had also nothing to do with the unwillingness of the haughty Pharisee due to his works, with which he was making Me obliged to him. It comforted Me the humility of the sinful publican, who came to Me to receive him through it and then to give testimony of My mercy for the humble who work for Me, the humble One, for I am rich in humility and only those who are humble are attracted to Me, and it is also only those that have room with Me when they come among those who come to be with Me. I cannot work out a spirit of humility for the haughty one with the word upon him, because of his good works because that one is haughty and does not receive Me, but rather he gets upset and hardens his heart and stays like this. And behold, it hurts Me that I cannot make the man humble with the word, with My mercy for him. The man may get humble by the way of the rod, but not by the word, and the man gets ready for his own rod when he does not know My mercy full of word.

Today one speaks of the parable of the tax collector and the Pharisee in the church order, so that every man may remember of My teaching full of humility. My patience is a long pain for the man does not want to learn to be with Me on the same way, but now, after two thousand years from My first Gospel upon the man, I am coming with the second one, reminding the man everything I told him then. I am declaring My word upon the earth the second time, I Myself, and I tell the man that I do not love his unwillingness, if he has not got one like Mine; and I tell the man that I do not have what he asks from Me to give him, because I am poor and I am the Son and the Lord of humility at the same time; and I tell the man that he can do better than Me and that he has more than I have, but I can and I have as much as I can. I have had nothing else but a humble spirit, but the man does not like to give him of what I have.

I am poor of man, for the man does not have a humble spirit. There is no one poorer than Me between heaven and earth. If I had room with a spirit of humility in the man, I would get rich with the man, for I am the Son and the Lord of humility, and I belong to those who are humble, who look at My likeness received from Father. The one who has humility like Mine, that one does no longer reproach Me with his unwillingness and his good deeds, making Me obliged to him because of them. The one who has got that kind of humility like Mine is warm, sweet, good and merciful with Me and with those who are like Me, and brings talent after talent because he, who loves Me and is faithful to Me as to God, loves Me, works for Me and multiplies My wealth. Oh, only if the man would learn; the one becomes haughty with his life and with his deeds for Me! Oh, only the man would learn what God is, to know how one should serve before Me!

My people, I have much to bring on earth with My merciful word, and I need much power from you to do this until I finish everything I have to accomplish. I want you to give Me much power, My people, and then I want you not to make it weak. I wait for you to help Me to have power, for no one on earth helps Me to have it. Give Me, for I ask you this, because I am your God and you are My people. Amen. You see that I have no one to help Myself with to come and make the new creation. I have no one to help Myself with, for every man is haughty and does not receive Me to teach him what humility is and to make it into a gate toward My kingdom, and for Me to make of it a gate towards his kingdom, so that I may renew it for those that come to be on earth forever. Oh, I have worked much and still work for the man's humility. I have worked both with the word and with the rod; I have worked over the sinners and righteous, over the saints and poor, over the rich and slaves and over the free. Oh, I have worked much and I still work. I work both with the word and with the rod. I work both with the mercy and with the judgment, for this is written, and this is how the man makes Me work.

The spring of humility flows from heaven upon the people. Oh, only if the people would drink so that they may be and have fruit on earth to bring it to the Father and then to come and rest of My labor and to find My first rest again! Oh, only if My day would come, the day of My rest, My people! I have gathered you together with the word to be My people and to be able to complain to you of My mourning from the man. I would like that the sleep may not catch you because of My mercy, My loved people. Oh, I need mercy. Day and night I am aggrieved and I want you to weep with Me until I come, and I want you to feel My pain, for I have no one to bear it with. I beg for your mercy, because it hurts Me, and I stay into your way as word, so that I may be comforted when I speak to you. Be merciful with Me in My pain and I will pay you and I will long for you to give you the reward for you mercy, which you give to Me now, at the end of the time, when I do not find any place anywhere to sit in counsel with the man for My coming full of humility, so that I may make the man believe Me that I knock, and to receive Me to be able to place him in the beauty, which is to be for all who humble for it. There is no glory greater than the glory of humility. All the glory will perish forever, but humility and its glory will decorate all the creation, which is to be.

And as for you, My people of today, give Me your hand so that I may be with you; give Me your heart always and give Me your body and soul and your spirit, so that I may make you like Me and to do what I have to do on earth now, at the end of the time. Give Me your hand; give Me your mouth and give Me your mercy, My people, and I will crown you with its fruit. Amen, amen, amen.

Listen to My painful voice, My people!

11/[24-02-2002](#)

### **The Sunday of the remembrance of the prodigal son's parable**

Sons, I am the Lord, and I cannot without you and I want to be able to do so much through you. I want to live in you and among you as nowhere else on earth. The serene of the Holy Spirit is all I want more among you, for God is always today and He is not otherwise. I always want to be fresh to you, always warm, always today, because if in the depth of the cold you make fire in a house, you cannot get warm by the fire of yesterday. The fire must always be today, and likewise the Lord. Amen, amen, amen.

I invite you to the serene of the Holy Spirit and you should be comforted with this serene and make God be always upon you, always, for I said that without Me you cannot do anything, sons. Everything the man is able to do without Me is nothing, and everything he is able to do with Me is all, which it is called that the man is able to do according to the truth. Amen.

Oh, anointed sons in the garden, I have mercy upon you again and again, for you are weakened. In so many ways, I have been fighting to take care of you and of My needs and yours and of the Holy Spirit, through Whom you have to work upon the people of My word and upon the spirit of the world, which has nothing in Me. We cannot try on a new patch over an old garment, for the Holy Spirit has nothing within the spirit of the world, and there is no man who wants to come to Me with his own things and be able to understand this as well.

Self-love hardly leaves the one who wants to come to take life of My life. The one who comes has to take My life, for if he takes of it only as much as he wants, that one hurts My body and My spirit, for it is very hard, sons, for the man to understand his way to the work of My word and for his progress with Me when he stops for himself. Rather those who leave Me for the world know what they want, but those who try to come from the world to Me, know less what they want. The prodigal son of God knew what he wanted when he left his father and brother, and because he knew his waste fully after he lived it up, then he knew to come back to his father with humility in order to be welcomed again only as a hired man and not as a son. He did not want a sonship rank because he was humble in his spirit on his coming back. But the one who comes from the world to Me today does not know what he wants and he does not know to want. I do not cast away the

one who comes to Me if he comes in, but as he does not know how to come, I cannot make him into My garment and I cannot bring under My garment the one who comes to Me like him.

I have been fighting in so many ways to take care of you to be a real people and to be likewise, for no one can really be with an old patch on a new garment, and with a new patch on an old garment we cannot even make an attempt, for the Holy Spirit is the Holy Spirit, sons, and He is the guide upon you, the guide of the saints, well children. I always want to be warm for you, always today, for the spirit of the world does not depart from anything more than the serene of the Holy Spirit in you. When the Holy Spirit is, He works and clears and divides and separates and builds and makes God and those like Him.

Oh, how beautiful is the righteousness in the land of the holy ones! It is more beautiful than peace, sons. The peace is good where the Lord is everything and in everything, but there where the man also wants it, there God's justice is good, sons. Oh, who is able to know this mystery? Oh, who loves it among the sons of the people? Only God's sons love it, and they are those that the Father knows and calls them sons. Amen.

Oh, My loved people, do you know which is the dearest righteousness before Me? The greatest righteousness is love and its goods, and no one can have it but only the one with a humble spirit, My people. It is only the humble spirit that finds justice for him before Me, for this spirit does not look for himself; it does not look for a new patch on an old garment because the humble spirit renews the man from top to bottom, as the human spirit keeps the man completely in his old things. Nothing is more beautiful than the humble man, than the man who tastes and knows then this mystery. I have mercy on you when I see how, the man who does not know this mystery of the humble spirit, approaches you, but I am your sleepless guard inside and outside and I take care of you with much comfort and I make you grow today, for there is no one on earth to know the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens as you do and then to have it.

Oh, how sweet it is the one who loves the kingdom of the heavens! How sweet, My people! The one, who stays within the kingdom of the heavens, has to love it and not only to stay with it, for if he does not love it, he is proved out at the slightest attempt and it is not beautiful to be like that. It is written: **«The one who comes I do not cast out»**, and the churchly remembrance of today of the prodigal son is that the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens to be learned, My people. I told every man to come back to the Father, but I did not tell this to the Father's sons any more. However, I delivered from My mouth this parable mentioned in a feast of the church and I told the son of the kingdom: **«Son, all that is Mine is yours and you are always with Me. But it was appropriate to celebrate and be glad, for this, your brother, was dead, and is alive again. He was lost and is found!»**. (Luke 15/32)

When the son, who remained under his father commandment, heard music and dancing, as he came near to the house from the field, he found out from the slaves that his brother came back and that his father killed the fattened calf because he has received him back safe and healthy. And then he became angry and would not go in. Therefore his father coming out, begged him.

Behold, the one who stays with the kingdom of the heavens, if he does not know why he stays for and what does it make of the man and what the man has to work in everything for it, that man proves out that he does not know what he wants, that he does not know what he works for. It is bad for such a man not to know the mystery of the Holy Spirit, Who works through the sons of the heavenly Father. It is one thing to stay with the kingdom and it is another thing to know why you stay. I was the Son of the Father of the kingdom of the heavens and I gave My life for the lost, and this is what a true son of the kingdom has to know to do. And one who does not know this work of the sons of the kingdom is found out working like the son in the parable mentioned today, for this is what he told his father: **«Behold, these many years I have served you, and I never disobeyed a commandment of yours, but you never gave me a goat, that I might celebrate with my friends. But when this, your son, came, who has devoured your living with prostitutes, you killed the fattened calf for him»**. However, his father spoke to him with justice and said: **«Son,**



***you are always with me, and all that is mine is yours. But it was appropriate to celebrate and be glad, for this, your brother, was dead, and is alive again».*** Amen.

Oh, My people, who understands what I wanted to teach the man by this parable? The dearest justice is the love full of humility of the one who knocks at the door of the kingdom to be received as a slave after he was a son and wasted his sonship honor; for behold, the son of the kingdom is not able to know this dear justice and becomes haughty when he is put on trial and gets angry with Father only to remain outside of the chamber of justice. However, today I come again from heaven to teach the man to understand everything I spoke then, for the man to humble and to be like Me afterwards, because I have a humble spirit. Amen.

What beautiful was the humility of son lost in evil things, and who then came back to his father to beg him in order to receive him as a hired man! Such a man knows to love his father afterwards; he knows to appreciate him and to obey him with love and to trust in his father. What profit was for the son who served his father by not disobeying his commandment; what profit was that after all these, he got angry and upset with the justice his father dealt with the humble son? No one is more beautiful than the one who tasted and then knows this mystery of the sons of the kingdom, the mystery of the humble son, who does justice to those who humble for the kingdom of the heavens. However, the humble spirit has nothing in man any more, but he has only from Me and this is how your justice is supposed to be before Me for man, for we do not work otherwise sons, because it is hard for the man to bow to a humble spirit. When the man comes back to Me, he does not come in a humble spirit, as the prodigal son came to his father to be received as one of his hired man, as a man who was forgiven by him. The man comes with his own things, sons, if he comes; and then if he comes, he tries to squash you with his things, but within this work he cannot be like man but only like God. Amen. In so many ways, I have been fighting together with all the heaven to take care of you and of your wounded hearts from everywhere, and I want to give you the serene of the Holy Spirit, the tranquility, which helps you to work out justice in My name, and not as the man would want it, who has not learned the mystery of the kingdom yet, the mystery that has always been shown, always by all My word upon you. I give you the Holy Spirit for the humble spirit that you work with within My justice with all who are and with all who want to come near to this work. Work within a heavenly council, so that I may see this, and then to give you teaching according to justice, because it is written: ***«Justice will reign in the land of the holy ones, and its sons».*** Amen.

I know how to get well with you and you know how to get well with Me, and this is the mystery between Me and you in the Holy Spirit, and nothing of the man's spirit shall be in this. It is good from heaven, sons, and it is not good from man, for the man gets angry at the slightest attempt and he gets upset and makes us pains, and the power of My work with you is your peace, if no one at least knows to support you for Me and not for you or for them. I do not know how to be your shelter, with more peace, with more serene sky, for I want to live in you and among you as nowhere else on earth. I want, My people, to be able to work out this mystery. Amen. Let Me always be into your midst today, My people of today. I always invite you to the serene of the Holy Spirit with much living and with much comfort. I comfort you and I grow you within the spirit of My word for you to know to love My kingdom, and only to work it, but the dearest justice among the sons of the kingdom is love and its goods, and no son can have it but the one who tastes the pain that he may come before Me with a humble spirit afterwards, and for Me to do justice to the one who does not look for himself but only for Me, My people. And I and Father are the Father of the kingdom of the humble in spirit, and this spirit that is theirs is the dearest justice before Me, My people.

Embrace one another with My love in you, with the humble spirit, which is in Me and which brings forth children for Me, for the Father, as in heaven and not as on earth. And let every man who hears this word know from him that My humble spirit from the sons gives birth to sons for the Father as in heaven and not as on earth, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

18-02/[03-03-2002](#)

### **The Sunday of the remembrance of the fearful judgment**

My people come to learning, for your Teacher wants you to be the first. Get up from your sufferance and come to learning and come with a big heart and with big eyes. I am the Creator of everything, but I love most to make you through everything I can make you, through everything you can, so that you may allow yourselves to be made by God, My people. Amen. No one comes to creation in these days because I am the only Creator and no one likes to be made by Me and then to remain so. But no matter how the man will take it, I still make him and I have many ways through which I can do this, only that My will against the man's lawlessness makes him to remain stiff-necked, used to get to his own habits, evil by nature. However, as a right Judge, I give each one according to his own deed and I do not bring any kind of injustice either on the man, or on Me, even if the man is unjust with Me all his life. He does not want to suffer anything, anything for Me, or for himself. He does not want to forget that I suffered for every man with such a great love, with so much patience in order to exhort him to repentance and to a humble spirit. I let Myself on the cross as the sacrificed lamb to redeem for God with My blood, the people of all nation and language and tribe and race and to make a kingdom of priests for God to reign on earth in tens of thousands of tens of thousands and thousands of thousands, as it is written into the Scriptures about My life given for the man.

Oh, My people, come to learning for I take My teaching into your midst and pasture with it all human kind on earth, which receives your teaching from your table. Oh, My people, I always want to teach you to live the blessings that I delivered on the mountain. Learn them by heart and put them on you all the time, so that you may be the first, My people. Learn them by heart, sons. Set their fulfillment into your midst and teach Me from you the fulfillment of the blessings of My mouth, so that I may see them and rejoice over their making upon you. Come sons, live the blessings fully, for the kingdom of the heavens has come very near on the earth from you. Come as close as you can to the earth with it, and to those on earth with it. No one comes to Me to teach them the blessings and then to give them the kingdom, but I want to draw you near to all human kind on earth, being bathed in the blessings delivered by My mouth.

My body and blood always give you the first fruit of the kingdom until My fully appearance. Come near to My Body and Blood in all days, (*The Holy Communion at Mass, r.n.*) in all the holiness of the spirit and of the body and do not forget that the humble spirit in you is your greatest watch, the greatest holiness, which perfectly sanctifies your body for My kingdom. You are taught by God not to want anything that might make the holiness of your spirits and bodies grow less, but for a humble spirit there is always a need for teaching, for the devil is in great pain and would still try to get into My kingdom. However, you know the defending weapons and the best watch. The humble spirit, sons, this is the poison which cuts on all sides all of My enemies and yours. And there where the voice of My teaching is heard and where the hearing ears are near him, there the devil does not come any more, for he is afraid, My people. The unfaithful spirit in the man is a devil. And the same is with the opposing spirit, for the stubborn do not learn, but rather they want to be teachers so that they may be considered great, as they like to be.

Look at the servants of the church from the world, as they look for a knot in a rush when it would come to get rid of unbelief and to take care of My voice, which comes from the beginning to the end to unite these two, for it is written: **«I am the beginning and the end»**. Oh, what shall I give to these, who have no way to know the mysteries of the kingdom and My word, which comes from the beginning? What shall I do to those who are stubborn and who do not get dumb at the voice of the Creator? For I have come to make up the new birth of the world as I said then, because it was not them that made it up, for they cannot do this and they would like that I also might not do this, but I must be able to do everything what is written in the Scriptures that I had do and this is what I do. Amen.

Sons, we speak of the Gospel of the Lord's coming in a churchly feast, the fearful judgment, and then, on this day of remembrance I tell everyone on earth that I, the Lord, the Word of the Father and His beloved Son, worked the same in the beginning when I made the heaven and the earth and the man. After I made the man, he felt Me, heard Me and knew Me this way, and after the man grew his humility less, his faith grew less as well and suddenly he thought that he could do things for himself, and this is how the man came to hide from Me. However, I was the word, as I am here today, in the garden of My word from the end. I was word upon the man and he felt Me, heard Me and knew Me this way, but his love for Me could not work, for he grew his humility less and because of this, his faith grew less and from this the man worshipped himself and he forgot to worship Me instead.

Now I come on earth as word upon man and I work the same as in the beginning and there is nothing if the man's unbelief comes into My way; however, I work so that the man may hear and that I may not come out as an unjust judge in that day of judgment, as though I came and the man did not know since he did not wait for Me to come. But whom I find on earth to believe in the Scriptures of My coming any more, which I spoke about two thousand years ago with My own mouth? If I come to renew the world, I work as I am, and I work as in the beginning, and I tell the world who I am and I tell it that **«I am the One Who am»** and that I come as a just Judge and each one receives his reward that he has earned with Me. But whoever had mercy on Me during this time of My coming and gave Me shelter and food and clothes and bread and water and healing of My pain and comfort, I will make that one into My tabernacle, and I speak My last word on earth from this door, the word of My coming on earth after two thousand years from My coming, as the prophets and the saints thought through the Holy Spirit, Who works out My coming. Whoever does not want Me to come, that one is unfaithful and his lot is outside, together with those who did not receive the kingdom. And the one, who wants My coming, that one believes in it and stays according to My pleasure, and I rely on him and prepare My coming and I come; I come and I give each one according to what he has earned. Amen.

Oh, My people, those that are asleep have been waiting for their resurrection. You have made a memorial for them and they all have come from creation and until today. They did not want to go to their places until they hear My word. When I saw what they wanted, I fulfilled this way. Now they stay at the table of the word, and then I make them free, but I do not make them free for a long time since their ascending comes near, their ascending and My coming, My people, My coming once with your coming to the work of My coming. Ask in your prayers on the altar; ask for the raising of the dead for the life of the age to come and we have to establish all its fulfillments on earth. Amen. It is time for a great watch, but who on earth believes what I tell him here in the word?

Oh, what good would be for the man if he embraced the watchfulness with all his soul, at least for his salvation, if not for the joy which comes for those that watch! The joy, which does not have watchfulness in it, leads to sin. While rejoicing, the man takes delight in sin and takes delight in his body. Here it is why joy is not good, the joy, which leads to sin, for it is good the joy that cleans the man's life of everything that is evil and fleshly and passing, and then it gives the man back to God, clean and suited for any perfect service.

The man does not have to be pushed from behind, for if he is pushed, it does not mean that he stays as he should before Me. The man has to get used to the longing of learning and to stay for learning, for it is the power, which keeps him near Me. The teaching always feeds the watchfulness in man. But what else is to be done with the one who flees from learning? And again, what else is to be done with the one who flees from this teaching of Mine, as not being of My existence? Then, let the man take this teaching from wherever he knows that it is, but let him take it and have it and make it over him, as it is in this way that the one who flees from My teaching from here, from its spring, will be forgiven. Oh, how the one who loves sin is not supposed to flee? How should he not hide from My face? How shall he not tell that I am not the One Who speaks here for everything that is on earth? The man shows his visible side and his invisible side that he keeps within his inner

being, but I need those that are inside him, so that I may work with the man and upon him, for him and for Me, and then for all My plan, because the world spoils God in the man who wants to be with God. However, if I can walk in those that are in the man's inner being, I work out the man according to My pleasure and I teach him to stay in it afterwards to work it and to keep it for his eternity.

Oh, My people, how much I still have to give My teaching on to earth! How much, My people! The man does not know to give God nothing then when he gives Him. It is not hard to feed God, to clothe Him, to water Him, to shelter Him, for many do this to make Me obliged to them; but it is hard to do this with those that are in you, for if you only spin yarns on the way and that is all and you remain with the joy by which you did them, and not as one who owes to God for all these, then you are not washed and refreshed or a new creature. Oh, man, it is one thing for Me to testify about you that you do all these, and it is another thing for you to testify. And My testimony is in the day of the right judgment, then when each one receives as he has stored up with Me.

The day of the justice of the works is coming, and I still teach the man. I taught him at the beginning and the man fell in humility, and then he grew less in faith, and then the man became self-confident and worshipped his own body. I had taught the man through the prophets then, and in the sixth age I came Myself and became flesh between heaven and earth and I spoke with the man face to face for thirty three years in so many ways, hiding My glory of divinity in such a way that the man may look at Me and not die, for My mercy for the man has surpassed all expectances. And I teach the man again, I Myself, again, after two thousand years, I teach the man and tell him that the time and the day of the kingdom of the saints have come on earth. Amen. Oh, only if the man would be frightened of it willingly, so that I may come as a teacher in his way and the teaching of My coming may stick to him before the resurrection of the dead! Amen.

Oh, My people, we have to ask from the Father the resurrection from the dead, for all are fulfilled through asking, through the prayer after My will into your midst. Come with great love to do the things of the kingdom of the heaven, so that I, the Lord, may add to you those that are to serve Me and you. Make more room to My kingdom with you, for I teach you as today, not as yesterday, sons, for I soon, soon want to tell you: **«Come, blessed of My Father, for you were My bread and water and little garment and little house and comfort and shelter then when I asked you do this».** (Matt. 25/34) And I also want to tell this to those who did the same to you, for you are those little of Mine. Oh, I would have like to reward many for you, but the man loves himself not Me or you, those who are the little ones of Mine. But I have power and I carry you, for I have a humble spirit and this spirit has great power. You should be the same sons, for the humble spirit in you brings you all the good things from heaven and from earth, to the use of My kingdom and to the service of those who are its sons on My right side. Amen.

Now I give you powers from heaven for the feast until the celebration of My resurrection. Stay under My teaching with all your love. Start loving it, for it is its time. Clothe yourselves beautifully for teaching and strive for big grades to be My blessed, and to be the first, My people. Show Me the blessings that I delivered in the mountain into your midst, to see them and to rejoice over their fulfillment, of their fulfillment into your midst, My people.

Oh, sons, come as close as possible to the earth with the blessings of My mouth for those who fulfill them. Bathe in the blessings spoken by My mouth and the earth will see and startle and it will give back the dead in it, and all will startle and the resurrection and the glory after it will sound. Amen.

Learn My word, My people. And I say again: learn My word, My people, and be its doer to have you as the first and to give you the place of those that are blessed, the place of those that are faithful, now, at My last coming. Come My people, come to learning, for your Teacher wants you to be the first, as He is, **«and you will be like Him, for you will see Him as He is»**, as it is written. Amen, amen, amen.



Oh, anointed sons by the chrism in My hand over the people! Clothe yourselves with vestments at My word that asks you for this, and gather together the people oppressed by pains, for I want to take you out of pains, as I also cannot endure them anymore. Declare reconciliation before My Father and Me, and ask for a full recovery over all the wounds of your bodies from everywhere. Let all the people become healthy and have the humble spirit, to fulfill all My words upon him and to be well with him. Amen. And as for you, do nothing until you first make God always dwell over the people! Be cautious with this fulfillment, for Father told you not to have courage like you, but rather to be courageous as God requires you, courageous in His wills. Make the people have fear of God and not do any visible or invisible lawlessness. And as for you, lift up your little hands and ask that I may give you healing, peace and fear of God, sons, over you and over all the people. Amen. I lift up your sufferance and appoint angels to your service, but make the angels come near to you and learn how this work is supposed to be done, for without angels you cannot overcome, for you are small, sons. I, the Lord, command the angels to stay and not separate from you and you from them either. Amen.

And now, get up and be healed, and be alive, dear sons, you and all the sanctified people. Amen, amen, amen.

25-02/[10-03-2002](#)

### **The second day of Passover. The feast of the Saint martyr Gheorghe<sup>161</sup>**

Open for Me, you who stand in the gates! I am the Lord! I come again with a Passover day, crowned with My word which embraces you again with the greeting for My resurrection: Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen!

The Father Sabaoth embraces Me to His bosom and caresses the crucified and resurrected body and tells Me that My abundant caressing is fully coming. My Father caresses My body, wounded by the nails, thorns and whip, and kisses My face slapped by the Jews and by those that crucified Me and tells Me this:

— I caress You, Son, and I comfort You, hurt child, for Your pain is no greater than Mine. I am in You as You are in Me, and Your wounds make Me hurt, but I could not make it otherwise to make the man have mercy on You and come back to Me. As You came back from death to life, so is the man, and so shall the man comfort Us with his coming back, You savior Son, and let him comfort You, as the thief on the cross, comforted You; he, who came back to God seeing Your pain and Your godly wounds for the humans. No one comforted You more when You died for the man. No one was closer to You than him in the time when You were most hurt in the flesh and in the spirit, My dearest son. You were full of compassion for the man and received him to You even if You were nailed to the cross wood, and promised the heaven and gave it to him once with Your resurrection and told him: **«Today you will be with Me in Paradise»**.

Oh, how much You worked in the day when You were in the grave! For You went into the dwelling of the dead and made many come to life, for they had been waiting for you. (See [Gospel of Nicodemus](#), part II: *The descent into hell*, r.n.), And then You went to open the gates of heaven for those who were resurrected to come in, and You found the thief You had mercy on him because of his repentance and because of his comfort he gave You when You were on the cross. After he left his body on the cross, he went to the gate of heaven and was waiting for Your promise there, and when You came with the cross and opened up with it the latches set by You, after the man's creation and after his fall from Paradise, You came in then with the saved thief and with all those that were resurrected and then You went to Your Father to give Him the fulfilled work and then You were resurrected. I, the Father, embraced You then and cried with pain and joy and I sent You in the flesh and I gave You to stay more with those from the world that loved You, and You stayed

---

<sup>161</sup> Saint George (Greek: Γεώργιος Georgios; Latin: Georgius; AD 275–281 to 23 April 303)

for other forty days and You came back home again and told Me all that You did, and We cried again with pain and joy for the work of the man's salvation.

All of Your male disciples and female disciples were unquiet while You were in the grave sealed with a human seal and You were burning with longing for them and got up in Your body from the grave and You came back to Me again to bring to Me the body taken out of the Virgin for blessings, the body which You were crucified with, and I embraced it and blessed it and then You went and got in to the disciples and gave them the peace of the resurrection, savior Son. Since then and until today You have always stayed on earth with the people and the same amount of time You have stayed with Me and with the saints who are in those that are not seen as well. But behold, it is hard for the man on earth to love Us without seeing Us, Son. Oh, what is seen is not eternal, but the man does not want to understand this wisdom and then to come to Us, Who are eternal, grieving Son.

Oh, how shall We not cry for man now, in the end of the time! If there were time, We would not cry out this way, but You came back from Me to the man, so that You may be coming in a visible<sup>162</sup> way and so that the fullness of the mystery of Your work may be completely seen for a period of two thousand years for the salvation of the man. The thief had time for his salvation, for You were in full blossom with the saving work of the man, but now, after two thousand years of Your work, there is not so much time any longer, for it has come to an end, too, and what are You supposed to do for the man who knows everything about You, being a thief or a righteous man? And the one who knows everything about You and does not get up to stay alive, what shall We do to that one, now when there is no more time? When every man knows what You were given to be sacrificed for and does not use this mystery of all ages, what shall We do with such a man, My child filled with pain from the man?

Behold, what a new Passover! I, the Father and You, My Son, the Only One born of Me, stay in the word before Our people from the end of the time, before Jerusalem, for this is what the people of the Lord is called for; the people of the Holy Spirit is called the people of the Lord. I comfort You in the midst of the holy people, where We have Our supper from the end of the time, Your new Passover, Your Body and word together in the work of new Jerusalem as there is nowhere on earth, beloved Son. Oh, where else do You give Yourself as here, as Body (*As Holy Communion at The Divine Liturgy, r.n.*) and word on the table, new Passover with You and with Your disciples of today who have always had You as Body and word today? Oh, teach them to burn and to work in this way, one upon the other, with You and with Your word and to show one another how much they love You, how much they have You and how much they give You, if they have You. Teach them, for You are the Teacher, because You Yourself showed what the man is supposed to do because You did it first. Teach them and give them grades and examine them on how much they had to learn and much they did and how much they do, for the end of the time is coming when they will receive the big trophy because they learned together with a teacher and did like their perfect Teacher, becoming perfect disciples like their Teacher in every work and word of their Teacher. Amen.

Oh, dear children of My Son, open up your bosom so that I, the Father, may pour out My Son, perfect, in you, to be rivers which flow from Paradise upon earth and to water the land with the river of life, of which you drink according to the will of the Father and of the Son, Who chose you before the foundation of the world in order to be His sons at the end of the time when the little crowns are given for all ages. The Father and the Son want to crown the work of the ages with you and you to be the little crown.

Oh, dear children, make the heaven and the earth startle at the voice of your wisdom, which soon, soon, soon will declare the resurrection of the creature. I, the Father Sabaoth, gave you word of comfort, word of resurrection, for it is the celebration of the resurrection of My beloved Son, into Whom I was crucified then When He gave Himself to be crucified, for I am in the Son, from

---

<sup>162</sup> See the selection topic: „[The coming in a visible way](#)”, r.n.

age to age. I carried all His pains, for I was in Him and on the moment when He was about to give up His spirit for the resurrection of the creature, I withdrew for a little while from Him and then I was again with Him, for He came to life and gave Himself to Me with His resurrected body, and We again were perfectly One.

Oh, it is the Lord's celebration with you on earth and the Father comforts you to have comfort and to give to the Father and Son the comfort for all human kind, which has nothing to give to the Lord, if it has not got from Him. The Father comforts you, sons. You also should comfort on the sides. Comfort, comfort, your Father tells you. Comfort the entire creature, for it has been waiting for you for seven thousand years. Let the heaven and the earth hear what the Father Sabaoth, the Almighty tells you. The entire creature has been waiting for you for seven thousand years, sons, blessed over the ages. Amen.

I comforted Your disciples, oh, Son, Emmanuel. I want that they may be one in everything, as We are one. That is why I, the Father, comforted them in Your day of the new Passover and of the new kingdom of Yours after two thousand years from Your body, sacrificed for the life of the world, when You promised this new Passover to Your disciples of then, and who now sit at this table of Your kingdom at the end of the time through Your least disciples and theirs, for Your book and theirs is their food beside Your book of today, beside the book of Your coming, which You opened and of which You take and give until You give all of it.

Oh, I rejoiced with Your joy into their midst, for We miss joy very much, We miss the man very much, My dear Son. Amen, amen, amen.

— Dear, My Father, for all You had, You gave for the man's salvation from the death. You had only Me and I was Your dearest, and You were well pleased with Me for the man's salvation and You suffered in Me for this. I was all that You had, all the price that You gave to the man for his own self, so that the man may be brought to You.

Oh, sons of the people, here is why I came from the Father again, after two thousand years as a word on the earth. I came so that you may bring yourselves to the Father. I came to call you out and to draw you all to the Father, for this is what I told My disciples when I was on the earth. Oh, become My disciples, sons of the people! I want to give you to My Father, as that is why He sent Me to you. Open for Me so that I may come in and turn you into My kingdom. From the door of My holy tabernacle on the earth I call you and wait for you to be and then to come. I have a warm meal of a new Passover. Come near to the Lord, for He stands with one foot on the sea and with one on the earth and speaks and says that there is no more time, as the kingdom of the heavens came down on the earth with the people and will reign forever with them, as it is written that will be.

Come to receive light! Come to receive light! Come to receive light! Amen, amen, amen. This is what the Lord, Jesus Christ tells you, the One, Who was crucified and resurrected that may be the life and the light of the people. I give Myself to you as wisdom from above, so that you may have it from above. Receive from above, from heaven. **The Word was in the beginning and I was the Word in the beginning. Here I am as Word in the end, for I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end,** and I put the man in the middle so that I may not lose him. I give you the resurrection of your spirits and bodies, only for you to receive. The day of the resurrection of the dead is coming, but I tell you that it has already come and that those from the graves hear this voice of Mine and soon, soon, they will come to life and I will call them out for this, as I said at My first coming that I would do and work out the resurrection of those from the graves and then the renewal of the creature and the great meeting of the heaven with the earth in a celebration of new and eternal age between earth and heaven, for the new heaven and the new earth will embrace each other then, for the celebration of eternity and everlasting love. Amen.

I am the river<sup>163</sup> of life, and out of My mouth it will flow and water those that hear so that they may go on drinking. Oh, how shall I no longer call out the man when it is for this that I have

---

<sup>163</sup> See the selection topic: „[This word is the river of life](#)”, r.n.

come? Until the moment I declare the raising of those in the graves, until then I go on calling the man and then I will no longer call him.

And as for you, those who receive the word in the garden, and again you children of My people, receive the spirit of the resurrection day and give from it to the people and say to them the true wish: Christ is risen! The people pass this wish to one another in their time of drinking, parties, riots and wastes of their lives, and they do not say this wish in truth. Sing over this village the songs of resurrection, for you are My disciples, sons, because I am with you, Body and word. Amen.

Gheorghe, (George) the martyr, is with Me, and the martyrs, who accompany him for his celebration and the group of the martyrs, enjoy over a day of new Passover, for each one stays with his own group. Receive from his burning love and carry it within you to burn in you that he may rejoice in the middle of the group of martyrs, for the holy ones on the earth are the joy of the saints. Here is what the celebrated among the disciples are telling you:

— *Christ is risen! And we, the martyrs from the invisible heaven, declare to you days of new Passover forever! Christ is risen! And you should celebrate today, people of the Lord on earth, with great joy and sweetly. Listen carefully, for the Lord told you to sing over the village the songs of resurrection, so that the village may know you as the Lord's disciples. The idols sing their lewd songs to each other and you should open up the heavens in which you stay and make yourselves be heard over this blessed land through you, those in the middle. I confessed Christ with all my soul, spirit and body. And this is how you should work, for the way on which you are set by the Lord is a way with great cleanness of soul, spirit and body, because it is the way of the Lord's coming, and you are this way, and the Lord is coming on it. Let no one among you break it or blemish it or weaken it, for as your spirit is, so shall your body and soul be. Let your spirit, soul and body mean Christ. This is what I tell you from the group of martyrs in a day of new Passover and resurrection over the creatures. Be eternal, and those that are eternal are without sin forever and ever. Work out the heaven on you and among you, for you are the way, which the Lord is coming on, the heaven in which the Lord is coming down on earth to be with the people. And again I tell you and greet you with the heavenly hymn of the feast of the Lord's Passover: Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Amen, amen, amen.*

— And I, the resurrected Lord and always celebrated into your midst, ask you, with My spirit full of longing, to learn the love of the kingdom of the heavens from abundance, so that you may be healthy in everything, dear sons. All those that are sweet come upon you from the work of the kingdom of the heavens and from it there is coming into your midst the raising of those from the graves, soon, soon, and then the great celebration of the new heaven and new earth, in a celebration of Holy Spirit upon the earth. Amen.

I embrace you and I hug you with love and with days of Passover, sons. I embrace you to My bosom, the One wounded by the wounds of crucifixion and longing, My people. I take your little hands and put them over My wounds to be comforted and that My angels and saints may see Me what I do with you and what you are for Me. And I also take your little heart, My child of today, and put it on My wounds, full of longing, to fill you up and for you to give Me, for I want to rejoice over you and I also want the entire creature to rejoice over you, My child and My fruit of today.

Christ is risen! I am the One Who greets your love and faith with the news, which was spread among My disciples after My resurrection. Amen.

My male and female disciples from then greet you, oh, sons of nowadays, and they also tell you:

— *Christ is risen, because He has loved us! And you, those from today, should love Him more, so that the moment of our meeting between we and you may come in a revealed manner. We greet you with our spirits full of longing and thrill and wait for you to put an end to the work of the mystery of the Lord, and then we will taste together the great day and its love for us and for you, those who are His disciples. Amen, amen, amen.*



— And I, the Lord, embrace with the same hug the disciples of that time and those of today and I rejoice before the Father and tell them: Peace to you, disciples! Over those of that time and over those of nowadays I tell: Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you, disciples! Amen, amen, amen.

23-04/[06-05-2002](#)

### **The second Sunday after Passover, of the Saint apostle Thomas**

I come in as word in the book, into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and I tell you: Peace to you, those who make My word come being in its book! Amen, amen, amen.

Peace to you, disciples! My longing for you becomes light upon you and leads you and keeps you near Me with your life and with its works. Amen.

Receive from My mouth, children of the New Jerusalem. As a mother feeds his baby, this is how I feed you from My mouth, and likewise I protect you as well, and likewise I long for you and give you of My longing to carry it and to want Me with a great longing, to come at the longing in you and to become joy for you, sons.

Two thousand years ago, when I was resurrected and I appeared to My disciples who were hidden for fear of the Jews, I told them: **«Peace to you!»** and I sent them to all the nations of the earth to release the people from their sins and to draw them to the Father, and I told them: **«Behold My hands and My side. Peace to you! As the Father has sent Me, even so I send you»**, and I breathed on them saying: **«Receive the Holy Spirit!»** But Thomas was not with them then, and when he came they told him: **«Christ is risen! We have seen the Lord!»**. But he was full with uncomfirmed longing and said: **«Unless I see in His hands the print of the nails, and put my hands into His side, I will not believe»**. And if the Sunday came again, I went to them again and said: **«Peace to you!»**. And I said to Thomas: **«Reach here your finger and see My hands, and reach here your hand and put into My side, and do not be unbelieving, but believing»**. (John 20/27) And he, full of longing, said to Me: **«My Lord and My God!»**. And his heart was full of the dearest joy, of the greatest love for his Lord, and then he remained this way. He saw and believed. He wanted to see Me and longed after Me, after that the other disciples told him about My resurrection. He was deeply wounded because he was not with them when I appeared to them after My resurrection. He was filled with longing after Me and his longing was consuming him and he was longing within himself to see Me, if the other disciples saw Me resurrected and with the wounds in My hands and My side, for then I showed them My hands and My side to believe that it was I and to testify about My resurrection.

Oh, sons, sons of Jerusalem, there was a great mystery in so-called Thomas' unbelief, My disciple and subtle in wisdom. The man is doubtful, inquiring and unfaithful, and for him the man hides the truth so that he himself may become truth, because the man is self-conceited and he cannot rest otherwise. However, I have confirmed the truth about Me, for if I let Myself die on the cross for the unfaithful, it was then to put off their whole joy, the joy of their victory upon Me, upon the truth from heaven, which overthrows the man from his seat, sons. I was resurrected and I proved this out, for I showed My hands and My side to My disciples, the marks of the nails by which I was nailed to the cross, and I took Thomas' finger and had him touch Me so that he could confirm the mystery of My resurrection, the raising from the grave, the ascension of My body, resurrected from the dead, as I prophesied before My passions, and then the Scripture was fulfilled, which says: **«The truth arose from earth and justice looked from heaven»**. Amen. This is how the world was judged in those days, but it did not know its judgment and it remained within its spirit. However, My disciples went afterwards and preached My death and resurrection, so that those who heard that Jesus was the Christ, the Son of God, to believe and to have life into My name. Amen.

Oh, My people, Jerusalem, the mystery of the saints on the earth is their longing for Me, for without longing no one can be with Me and serve Me with longing. I told you that I want to speak to you about the mystery of the saints on earth. Oh, there are no longer saints on earth, for the man has no more longing for God; he has not got it any longer, My people. I have taught you, so that every man, who comes to the spring and to whom My spring given to you comes, may hear it. I have taught you to be longing and to work with it My way to you and your way to Me, so that I may be with you on earth as word, as I was with Adam in Paradise advising him to live and not to die. The longing after Me is the light, which understands in man like Me, not like the man; like Me and for Me, My people. The man would no longer seek to want and to know nothing if he had the longing for Me in him. When the longing for Me does not burn in man, the man is dead to God. The Apostle Thomas confessed Me, in his longing after Me, man and God, and He said: «**My Lord and My God!**», to show the man who Christ is, Who became man from God and from man God, for the man to be able to love Him, for I was man and God and in this way I stayed with My disciples and advised them towards the longing, to the light, which understands in man like God and for God. Amen.

My people, the man would lack nothing if he had in him the longing after Me, as nothing lacked those, who became saints on earth, choosing the longing for God for their heart, which is the candle of the heart and its light after the man clothes himself with the love of God. The he would say like Thomas, My disciple, who saw Me resurrected and said: «**My Lord and My God!**». He said this with his soul burning and drunk with happiness, because this disciple was great in his heart and had wisdom above his being, because he received from My love as long as I had been with them, and his spirit was sweetened and enriched for the mysteries of My being near the man, and I proceeded in such a way that he could testify to every unbeliever of that time, and after it, that I was man and God on earth and in heaven, for this is how Father was well pleased. Amen.

Sons, you should tell to all human kind what My mouth speaks to you, which says this: I was resurrected in the first day of the week and I showed My hands and My side to My disciples when I came in to them through locked doors, the same was as I got out of the grave, sealed and locked by the Jews. And for a greater confirmation of My resurrection from the dead and My coming from the Father, man and God on earth, I appeared again to My disciples on the first day of the week, the eighth day after the resurrection, when Thomas was with them this time, but they were hidden and locked because of the fear of the Jews. Behold the day of the Lord, the day of resurrection, the first day of the week, the day which He gave it to the Christians to be called the Day of the Lord and of the God, Who is resurrected from the dead. Amen. Let everyone who wants to be Christian come into the rest of the day of the Lord's resurrection, for it is the day of victory. And as for the one who does not want to be Christian, let him do whatever he wants, for this is what the Jews did and remained in their law and did not take Christ on them with His day of resurrection. If all the Law and the Prophets were fulfilled in Me, if this is what I fulfilled, what else would the man need in order to understand and take My day of victory on him as a day of his rest from everything that is his and from everything that is Mine? It is true that I rested from everything that was Mine on the seventh day when I made the world, but after that the world has given Me so much work for its salvation! And when I came to Israel through Moses and reminded him of My rest from the beginning, I told him to keep My rest in him, for he had departed from Me completely. But I had worked again and again over him, and he did not enter My rest and rather remained with those that are dead and with their rest, with the man's rest and not with the Lord's. Then I came and gave to the man the day of My resurrection from the dead, for it was on Saturday<sup>164</sup> that I went to the dead to raise them up for the day of My resurrection, and on Sunday I went to those who were alive to prove out that I was the Christ, the Son of the Father, and the world, believing, to have life into My name. Amen.

---

<sup>164</sup> See [\*Gospel of Nicodemus\*](#), part II: The descent into hell, r.n.

The first day is My resurrection, and the eight day is the new age, and **«blessed are those who are worthy of this age and of the resurrection from the dead, for they are God's sons and are like angels from heaven, being the sons of resurrection»**, as it is written. Amen.

My Jerusalem people of today, My Romanian people! I, the Lord and your God, tell everybody: Christ is risen! And I tell them that the Saturday is the day of the dead, and the Sunday is the day of the living, and it is the day, which I, the risen God, gave to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, when I was in the grave, and I came to life together with them and I gave them My day from the end of the time as their rest, the first day of the week, the beginning of the resurrection through Christ. Amen. Israel became stiff-necked and the Christian people stood up for the resurrected Christ and stood on their feet and believed and were baptized into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, as I put this work over My apostles to take it with them to the margins over the nations on earth. Amen. The one who loves oneself says that he knows it, but he who wants Me takes from Me, as I worked and showed for the salvation of the man.

Oh, My people, the longing after Me is the light, which understands in man like God and not like man. You are My Israel from the end of the time, and Israel from that time was the one from the beginning of time. You should understand, however, like in the end, My people, and you should believe that I am the beginning and the end and that I bring to you that day without sunset in order to put it on you before it comes, and to find you in it, My people from the end of the time.

In the first day of the week, the eighth after the resurrection, I got in to My disciples and I said to them: **«Pace to you!»** and I showed Thomas My body, resurrected from the dead, as a proof, and he, burnt with longing, said: **«My Lord and My God!»**. Out of breath he said this, and I took his hand and put it on the mark of the nails on My hands, and I took his finger and put it on My wound on the side and I told him to be believing and not unbelieving, and I called him blessed because he saw, for he was so happy and burnt with longing he embraced Me, and then he believed seeing and was glad with a joy full of heavenly thrill of My resurrection, of My victory for Me and for them and for the believers who were strengthened in their hope and in the joy of their Lord. Amen.

The longing for Me is the mystery of the saints on earth, Jerusalem, My people. I give you this talent to multiply it abundantly and that it may give you its sweet happiness, for he who has this talent is sweetly happy and has the spirit of comfort in him and he can through it. Amen.

The mystery of the saints on earth, the longing for Christ, the One resurrected from the dead on the first day of the week, man and God, those who carry within them this longing, they become holy for Him, for He is holy. Those who are full of My longing do no longer seek to want and to know nothing else but the longing, and their longing changes their faces, and thus they are beautiful through Me, the One carried by them in their longing after Me. Those who have Me give Me further, for they long for it, and their longing grows within them, and burning it consumes them, and then they shine like their Lord, the One carried by them, and they are as much of a saint as I am. Amen.

Again and again I write Myself into My book of today with this mystery: the longing after God is the mystery of the saints on earth, My people from eternity, chosen to be My people now, in the end of the time, to make you My path at My second coming as word and body on earth. You should be full of longing after Me and you should shine and burn with longing, for the longing is the light, which understands in man like Me, child of My longings, for all My longing was built up in My longing for you, and the entire heaven does so; the heaven does as I do and waits for you longingly and it wants you to be full of My longing and its longing, My people Israel from the end of the time, from My coming, dear son.

Now, peace to you and a sweet celebration with longing in it, for the longing is the one, which gives you life for Me and for you, for I have come to put life on man. Amen. I longingly give you the greeting of the resurrection: Christ is risen! My apostles embrace you all over, and from near Me, they also say to you:

— *Chris is risen, and He appeared to us on the first day of the week, and again, on the eighth day after the resurrection, and we testify about this so that the nations on the earth may believe us that Christ, the One resurrected from the dead, is the Son of God, and believing, to have life in His name. Amen.*

*Christ is risen! This is what I also tell you, the one who put my hand on the wounds of His hands and my finger on His pierced side, and consumed with longing I said to Him: «My Lord and My God!». And this is my testimony for His resurrection. Amen.*

*Christ is risen! We speak all over the world from the door of the Lord's holy tabernacle, into the midst of the Romanian people.*

*This is the Word of God. We, His disciples from then, testify from near Him, and you should know that this word is Christ, the Son of God, the Lord Who is coming, and believing to have life in His name. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Behold the heaven and the earth as the word at the table of new Passover. I, the Lord, bless this embrace and announce Myself and greet the human kind, which knows how to be and I say to it: Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen! And believing, to have life into My name. Amen, amen, amen.

29-04/[12-05-2002](#)

### **The Feast of the Romanian Christianity, the second day**

When all nature waits for Me to come on earth to give it back what I gave it at the beginning of the heaven and the earth, seven thousand years ago, when I, the Lord and the Bridegroom of the wedding, with which I will stretch out far and wide over the earth, when I come and announce My second coming with so much longing from near the Father Sabaoth, the Almighty, when everything and all of those that are created by Me, visible and invisible, have been waiting for Me with their secret groaning, and the man is the one who has not been waiting for Me to come. The man got used to death and he does no longer wait for Me to come. The man has been waiting for death, but not for Me.

Peace to you, sons of My garden in the Romanian land, where I pour out My little bag with a seed of the new age, to take it from My hand, from My mouth and to sow it over the ground, so that it may spring out of it the life of the age that is to come for those who are living and for the dead, for I am the God of all and everything. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, only the man does not get used to Me; only he cannot have Me any longer as his Master and Comforter. And behold what a sweet coming I became after the man, but hearing the man pretends that he does not hear My song of longing, My word, which is made into and lavishly turns into a river of eternal life, from heaven and down to the man on earth.

Peace to you, sons of My garden, who sat before Me on My calling that I made you, that all nature and every man may listen to you, if the man may want to be able to do that as well. Oh, he does not know how it is in heaven, for the heaven is that what is not seen. My pain is so great, extremely great. The man does not know how it is in heaven. I comfort the man with all the heaven and the man does not feel this comfort. The man does not know what the sun is and the moon, the stars, the water, the grass, the trees, the sky, all and everything, the visible and the invisible things, which I, the Lord, made in order to comfort the man with them.

Oh, My bride people, oh, what beautiful you are, made by Me, little child! I have made you this way by My word of today, which you have received and put it on you, so that it may make you beautiful. And it has done it. And I take you and show you to the sons of the people and I call you My sign, the sign from before of My coming, so that the man may follow you and arrive into My kingdom and that he might see how it is in heaven.

The sign of the Son of Man. There has been said so much and it is said among the people that this or that will be the sign of the Son of Man, by which I will be to come visibly. However, I, the Lord, the Word of the Father, tell to the man now, at the end of the time, and I say this: The



people of My word from the middle of the Romanian people, this is the sign from before My coming, for two thousand years ago I said this: **«Now from the fig tree, learn this parable. When the branch has now become tender, and puts forth its leaves, you know that the summer is near; even so you also, when you see these things coming to pass, know that it is near, at the doors».** Amen.

Oh, sons of the people, I set the sign before you, the way to the life of the age what is to come on earth soon, soon. I have made out of these My way from heaven to earth, and from them to the heart of the man, who wanders away to find his house and his life. I call you, man, to the spring of life, with a sweet call, with great longing, with longing mixed up with My tear, My Fathers' and the saints'. I am in days of wedding with My bride on earth. Take of My life and take of her life, of her face, of her spirit, and let you be created, dear man. Oh, I miss you. Man created by man, My work, which I do to redeem you for life, has been only a longing for seven thousand years. Oh, and I also want to make you, not only you. I want to make you of the Holy Spirit, as I was made in the body of My mother, the Virgin, since I appeared then to you to see Me and to believe Me that I came from the Father after you, for I came only after you, because it was only you, man, that did not obey your Creator. I want to make you, too, not only you. You know what you are made of, and it hurts Me greatly when I hear you saying that you are made by Me. But do you not know how I made the man in the beginning and in the end? I have to tell you again this, so that you may give up your words, which I hear, because it hurts Me when I hear them.

In the beginning I made the man out of My word between Me and My Father when I said: **«Let us make man in Our image and after Our likeness».** And out of clay and out of My breath, which gave soul to the clay and the man was made with a living soul, and after that I put the man to a deep sleep and I took flesh of his flesh and I made the woman, and I called them both man. One and not two. And after five thousand years of waiting after the man, for the man pulled himself out of God, I made man again out of the Holy Spirit, incarnated in a man's body and God was born from the Father, and He was the Man from the end of the time.

Oh, it hurts Me greatly without comfort, when I hear the man saying that he is made by Me. Oh, man, you know what you are made of, and I have come from the Father now, at the end of the time, so that I should make you, and not only you. I make you out of the Holy Spirit if you want Me to make you. And if you want Me to make you, first you have to set down to learning so that you may know what the Holy Spirit in man is.

When I was on earth, I gathered together the twelve disciples so that I could make them and to have them as Mine, and I taught them, for they applied themselves to learning, and they called Me Teacher, and I told them to be like their Teacher, and I told them much about this, until, little by little, they came to the Holy Spirit, Who becomes God in man, and Who works like God from man. And when I left My Father to draw them again, I told them to remain in a spirit of holy Jerusalem until they were to be clothed with power from above, and then I told them this: **«You will receive power coming from the Holy Spirit upon you, and you will be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, in all Judea and Samaria, and to the uttermost parts of the earth».** And if I told them so, I went then back from near them to the Father, speaking to them through angels that as I ascended from them, so I was to come, as they saw Me ascending into the sky in the clouds. And after ten days I gave them the Holy Spirit and suddenly there came from the sky a sound like the rushing of a mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting; and tongues of like fire appeared and were distributed to them, and one set on each of them and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and the Holy Spirit became God in them, and those gathered together heard them speaking, in their own language for the Holy Spirit is the One Who can do this when He works from man upon man. Only that people are different and because of this the Holy Spirit cannot work upon them, because the Holy Spirit is like the good wine, which befuddles the one who has had it, and his language is not understood by those who do not know what God's mystery with man on earth is.

Oh, children from the garden, I would set you aside again, for you are too tired from the man who is slow with his mind, with his heart, with his faith and with his humility, without which the man cannot be with God. I would set you aside to have rest and to be able to finish well, with you and with power, My coming on earth. I would set you aside from the stubborn man who does not know to hear and then to want and be able to do it then, but I have mercy on the men's sons and I would like to be able to make all of them out of the Holy Spirit, sons. Oh, if those that say that love you wanted and then all the sons of the people, if they wanted to receive you from Me, I would strengthen you and make My heavy cross easier for you; the cross through which I press on you, for I have taken you near Me from under it, tired sons, because it is heavy for Me as well. Do not be surprised that I tell you so, and do not forget that I, God, being great, tell you that My cross of today is heavy for Me, too. Its body and arms are as long as seven thousand years, as long as the man is, sons, and the man is as long as seven thousand years. Oh, what beautiful it would be on earth now, at the end of the time, if the people knew and were able to welcome you to be My witnesses to the margin of the earth! Then you would be the peace, which you have been waiting for, to embrace you, for it is hard for you without peace, sons, because the man is hard, children, tired in the time of today when I come, and I also became a burden for you, to carry Me to the man, to help Me come to the man, obedient sons. Oh, do not submit to the people! Again and again I say to you: do not submit to the people! Do not give anyone the glory, which I gave you, for it is I that I need it in you, and not you. You would be content only with the love, which you bear and give to Me, for the glory from God upon the man was hard to bear even for Me, let alone for man! Oh, who shall tell the man this mystery of My glory upon the man? It is not a joy; it is a burden for those who are born from above and who are still on earth with the stiff-necked people and in whom My humility has no room, for I am the humble One, and this is how I walk after the man to make him, but the man flees; he flees so that I may not be able to make him and thus he may not be, for the man got used to death.

Behold, I come on earth with a feast of the Holy Spirit and I have room and board and courtyard and servants on the hearth of the Romanian people, of which I, the Lord, have chosen My bride. I always, always come on earth, dear man, and I lay down with days of wedding into your way, with My bride, with My sign from My coming. Come as a wedding guest in the *hora*<sup>165</sup> of My wedding and get a wedding garment, and then knock to open for you. But be careful, and come as long as the door is open, for if the Bridegroom comes, you remain outside, man. Oh, come to the wedding! Let us learn the mystery of the wedding of the Son of the King, Who watched together with the King and Who did not go to sleep with his older brothers. Come to the spring, for I call you sweetly and I speak to you sweetly, because I have mercy on you and on Me, dear man, for I mourn after the man, as one mourns after a dead man, but My mourning is as long as seven thousand years, and I do not find any comfort until the man comes to life, until the man is like in heaven, for I am the Man Who came down from heaven two thousand years ago; Man born from above, for Father wanted Me to become Man, and if I had not done so, what would Father really have done, if I had not come the same way I went from heaven down on earth after the man?

Come to the spring man! I have come after you from heaven the second time, and how sweetly I sing to you about My longing after you! Let Me take you on My shoulders! Become a little and tiny and gentle lamb, so that I may carry you and tell Father that I have found you and brought you to Him, for My peace and His, and yours, dear man. Amen.

And now, children of My word, give heavenly gifts to those who sing to Me at My wedding with you and tell them to become a new creature, which stays this way from dawn to dawn.

---

<sup>165</sup> *Hora* – Romanian folk round dance with a slow rhythm in which dancers join their hands forming a closed circle; the circle which is formed by those that perform this dance; the melody by which this dance is performed. If you got in the hora you must play it = if you started to do something, you must keep to it, r.n.)

You, those who came at My calling to sing the *doina*<sup>166</sup> of My bride country and to My wedding into the Romanian people, be My witnesses to the end of the earth on My longing for the man, with which I cry through the spring of My word, which flows and flows again until it comes and is sufficient for every man to wash in it and then to see in it himself with My face, and then the man will see Me in My coming, which I have come here with, for here I have My room and board and My bride, the longing and the fire, which I cry after the man with. Confess the Holy Spirit Who speaks with you from the gardens of My meeting with the man in order to invite him to the life of the age that is to be on earth. My love for the man became a spring of living water for the man to drink and to be. Amen.

And now, in a spirit of heavenly Pentecost over the garden of the meeting, over the tent of meeting, I spread My arms and embrace all that are one spirit with Me, so that I may give them, because those who have will be given more, and to those who do not have, will no longer be given. I tightly embrace to My bosom the sons of the garden of My word and My bride people.

Oh, sons from the garden, who receive My word when it comes! Oh, I have mercy on you, for your power has been taken out of you. When I was at the wedding in Cana to take the wedding pair to be My disciples and so that they may remain a wedding pair forever, My mother said to the servants of the wedding: «***Do everything He will tell you***». And then I made new wine, for the servants of the wedding obeyed Me and then I gave to the wedding pair the most precious gift, the clean heaven, and they received it. This is what I tell those who have served at My wedding of today: do everything I tell you and everything they tell you, for they are those by whom I bring Myself to you in order to be saved and to serve Me according to My will. Amen. I make My new wine with them, the word that has become a big river and overflowed over the earth. And if they are those with whom I do this miracle, then you should learn to be like them, for otherwise their power and peace, the word and the hope in you grow less, and I also grow less in them when you cannot do like Me and like them. I gather them together at My bosom wounded of My mercy on them and I give them of My bosom to be able to work for Me, if they cannot for the man. Oh, blessed are and blessed will be those, whom I can work on, through the sons of My garden, who carry Me from heaven to earth and then to the man to make him into My kingdom. Amen.

Now My spring will cry; it will flows and it will remain sighing, and all the time sighing after the man until he becomes as I am. Amen.

In a spirit of heavenly wedding, I tell you: Peace to you! And take with you My longing, which is crying in Me after the man. In the language of the Holy Spirit, I tell you: Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! Remain in My love. If you want and if you can and if you believe into My groaning, which becomes a river of word over you, remain in My love. Amen. Learn this mystery and its miracle: remain in My love. Take seed out of My mouth and sow it from one into another and remain in My love. Amen, amen, amen.

10/[23-06-2002](#)

### **The Sunday of all saints**

I knock and it is opened for Me and I come in. Amen. In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I come in as word into My book of today and I become a feast over My people that listens to My word and fulfills it. I found My watchmen waiting, for it is the feast of all the saints in heaven, as they were established in a churchly manner to rejoice together in their day of celebration. Amen.

---

<sup>166</sup> *Doina* – lyrical poetry specific to the Romanian folklore which expresses a feeling of longing, of mourning, of rebellion, of love, etc., being usually accompanied by an adequate melody; a musical variety of the folkloric Romanian creation, characterized by its deep emotiveness and especially based on the feeling of longing. A good example by *Doina* is: [Doina mourning](#) or [Mocirita & Doina de jale](#) by Gheorghe Zamfir, r.n.

Oh, My people, oh, how much love there is on earth! From one margin to another, if I take a look to see, I see only love, hearts full of love for each other and much, much, searching with love and longing after the man. Oh, how shall the pain not seize Me? How shall I no longer stay in pain and again in pain when the love for Me is no longer on earth? I can no longer see a man who denies himself for Me. I do not want to produce pain to the saints, for they have enough pain when they see Me seeking and seeking again after the man, when they see you laboring near Me and under My heavy cross of today, so that I may find here and there a Samaritan heart that may rejoice over My finding and to take Me into his house and to become the same as I am.

I do no longer have anything of which to make true Christs for Me. There are too many false christs on earth and no one has been waiting for Me to come with My sweet glory, so that it may become a new heaven and a new earth over the earth and over the man. Oh, who shall I mourn with? With whom else but with the saints who have been waiting for seven thousand years for God's love in man on earth, sons who receive and listen to My word when I come with it on earth for you? I have dwelt with a celebration of heavenly glory through you here on earth, in the midst of My little village, for three days of heavenly supper between Me and man, to be able to make the man, sons. So much glory of word, so much pain in the word for the man and after the man! Now I am dwelling with the sky full of saints and angels above the garden of the meeting and I have watched for you to be able to stay with you as a sign before the man and then to spread the news of the Holy Spirit on earth with you far and wide, now, at the end of the time, when I, the Lord, the messenger of the Father Sabaoth, want to perfect the table of the wedding, the love between Bridegroom and bride, and guests to carry it and in whom My love may remain, and the Father to see that.

Oh, My people, you should know that I will make the man love Me and seek Me and find Me waiting for him at this spring. You should know that I said this and that I fulfill what I say. Seek to be My servant, seek to receive Me from above and from below and seek with love after Me, My people, and keep doing it this way, for I have no other hope to make the man see and be able to work for Me and for his making from Me. Seek more and more and daily to be only a fire for My pain after the man and do not marvel that it is only and only this that I have asked from you. Seek, My people, to be like God on earth, so that the man may come to life through you and for you to be the one through whom I work out from the Father the making of the new heaven and the new earth on earth, and the man in My image and after My likeness for this new making. Amen.

Oh, My people, the saints celebrate you in heaven near them, for on earth you are Mine, and you are My will on earth. The Sunday of all the saints who rejoice in the Holy Spirit waiting for the first day, the day on which I will visibly make the great resurrection of all the saints, for there have been many saints on earth, and no one has known about them, nobody but I, the One Who have seen their love burning and shedding tears to quench in tears the burning of their soul, who has been longing after Me. However, I made you My torch into the midst of the darkness of the world from the end of the time and I set you to serve Me into the middle of the world and I appointed you to endure for an hour with Me for the raising from the dead of those who are alive and of those who are dead, to fulfill the Scripture of the resurrection of the creature, My people. I want that no one and nothing on earth may be like you, and this is what I want that you should also desire. I want you to fulfill My work from the end of the time, so that I may fulfill the My glory through the man, and all the others will be added to you by My power, by My care, My people through which I will be laboring for an hour before My coming. I want that every man on earth, and all and everything, may know of this corner of heaven, of this new thing, for I, My people, told you that nowhere else will it be more beautiful and more heavenly like here, where I have made My manger of descending and work for My coming on earth. Amen.

The saints stay near you burning with the longing after My coming. The saints stay near Me burning with longing for you, My people from the end of the time. You are the fulfilled Scripture, and more and more fulfilled, of the revealing of the sons of God, and I want to have you on earth with love, the love, which never falls and that will be forever, My people. Oh, receive Me



from above and receive Me from below and fulfill My word and learn the work of the miracles and work out miracles by faith, My people, and set the time to obedience and put the man on his knees before the glory of My word, and see how much power I have to do this, but you should remain a perfect sign before the man, so that the man may see Me with you and believe in My love with which I walk on earth after the man, calling him to the spring of the eternal life and to youth without old age and to life without death, for there is where I want to arrive with the man that I love, My people. The man that I love, this is what I have been looking for on earth, and I want to bring his breath to a stop and to put the love of God on earth and to take back My heaven and earth, for they are My creation and My inheritance, because I made them and I will make them into a new thing. Amen.

Oh, here is what I do in the day of the celebration of all the saints! I bless the garden of the meeting and the work that adorns it for My glory in it. I bless you and your love and your spirits and bodies with which you comfort the pain of My waiting. I bless your obedience. I bless your faith with which You receive Me from above and from below. I bless the peace in you and among you, to be from abundance before Me and to be able to work through it, sons. Oh, how much joy seizes Me when I see that you do the work of My coming more than your work! When the love for Me reigns in man, it is nothing impossible for the man. But you have to be able to work for the glory of My coming, which I have been waiting for with so much longing, sons! When you can do this, the man on earth can do it too, and he can do it for Me, so that I may fulfill the heavenly glory of the mound which starts with the place of the Holy of My Holies from this time of My coming, when I set My throne of the judgment of the creature here with you in the midst of this little village, which I want to be the adornment of the Lord on earth, as it is written in the Scriptures about the mountain to which all the nations will flow to receive light and to come to life, sons.

Be beautiful and let Me look at you all the time, both from above and from below, with My eye and with My word. Be gentle and sweet in your love, in your feeling, in your speaking, in your love, in the work of the spirit and in that of your little hands, which work for Me. Be beautiful, sons! Be beautiful with any work, with any feeling, and be one! Oh, do not be many, but be one, for I miss this wonder so much to see it greater and greater, increasing, from power to power, for it gives all My power on earth to fulfill the book of My coming, which I wrote on earth two thousand years ago, sons. Be like Me and all and everything will be this way, and in this way the groaning of the creature will come to a stop and all the nations will serve to My glory with you, and all the peoples will worship My coming, and then I will establish the new age on earth and I will give each one according to his own deed. Amen.

Oh, My people in a spirit of celebration of saints, I sound My trumpet on you to show you the root in which I stayed and from which I put forth tender branches, to have you today as new branches. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, Verginica, My trumpet before My coming! You were the trumpet and I was its voice. Amen. Behold the sprouts, which have been growing out of My work with you. I am near with each perfect work, only to strengthen them, Verginica.

— *My joy, Lord, is that You come visibly, and that I may be with You then, to be seen by those who knew me and then left me for their things, Lord. But it is written by you in the Scripture that says this: «Now from the fig tree learn this parable. When its branch has now become tender, and puts forth its leaves, you know that the summer is near; you should know that the Lord is at the doors». Amen.*

*Oh, people of the Lord, Who is and Who comes! Oh, the Lord always comes to you, always, and the Lord is coming soon, soon, tender branch-children, for behold, the fig tree has put forth its leaves and it has you as tender branches. The Lord is the fig tree, sons, and He is at the doors, and you are from Him, and you are branches and leaves, and out of His leaves many will be healed, because this is written into the book from the end of the time. I remind you this so that you may not forget that you are those through whom the Lord heals the unbelief on earth, starting with you and to all the margins, sons. Soon, soon, soon, and all and everything will know and answer and*

say: «**The Lord is there. Let us go up to Him and receive from the laws of the life and to be like Him**». Amen.

*Oh, little and tiny and tired people, if you have love, you have the Lord and that is why you can, and the man marvels at how much you can and he comforts you for your reward from the Lord. Soon, soon, soon, you will be the only one to remain as the man's comfort on earth; soon, soon, people of the Lord's coming, for He is coming with His comfort, with the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, pouring out from Him on earth to comfort the man, for the man is without comfort, because he has not known for seven thousand years what the comfort is. Oh, there is no comfort aside from the Lord, and the Lord will remain on this land from you; He and together with those who are His comforted; He with His comfort. Amen.*

*Now I ask you with a deep longing in Him, be His comfort, sons. If you want to be comforted, be His comfort, be His will on earth and in heaven, for the heaven and the earth have found their embracing through you, and they spring forth and grow, as it is for this that they were made when the Lord made them. Amen.*

*Oh, the invisible saints on earth celebrate me for I was born on Sunday, the day of the Sunday of all saints. And here is what they speak with me and with you in their day of celebration and mine.*

— *First we speak with you, the Lord's trumpet. You opened the way of the heavenly Jerusalem to come down on earth, for you were the iconostasis through which the Lord has entered and become word now, at the end of the time. The queen Mother, the Virgin, who brought the Lord on earth two thousand years ago, has you as the joy of her Son, and the one who gave birth to the people of the end in immeasurable pains, out of which He has found branches to give forth leaves and feed the nations of the earth with them. You are in them, as the root draws the sap and gives it to the branches so that they may have life. You have remained in them, for they have remained in you for our Lord and theirs. Amen.*

*And to them we say this: we will be upon you as the holy citadel, the New Jerusalem, coming down from heaven with the Lord and from the Lord, the One Who sits on His throne here, into the midst of your word, speaking the renewal upon all things. And we will be with you, the new heaven and the new earth, and the sea will no longer be, for you are the Lord's people, the Lord's tabernacle among the people, and he dwells with you, and you are His people, for He Himself is with you. And these words are faithful and the come true, for their Creator is called the Alpha and the Omega, and He says, and does everything, and He gives as a gift of the spring of the water of life to all who are thirsty and will be thirsty after Him. And the victors will inherit these, and He will be their God and they will be His sons. Amen.*

*Work with love and longing of which it has never been heard on earth and in heaven, for you are those from the last and the key is with you and you are the key, for the Lord spoke this.*

*Oh, we have always cried and asked Him: «**Lord, until when?**» And now He tells us:*

— *Oh, until now, for I am coming now and you are in My coming, as it is written, for the heaven has opened and My longing caught fire for the little ones, who receive My coming with you, Jerusalem from heaven and from earth for the new age, which is to come. Amen.*

*Oh, Verginica, the saints do no longer ask Me «**Until when Lord?**» because I have them in My coming on earth, and now they perfectly understand My mystery, which My saints have been waiting for seven thousand years, Verginica.*

— *And I, Lord, I cry for longing and joy and I deeply ask You, give Your little people all the wisdom of the mystery at the end of the time, for You said to the prophet Daniel, that the words for the seasons and for their end are sealed and closed until the end, and then this sign will be that many will be cleansed and whitened and cleared, and the lawless ones will be wicked and they will not understand, for they are without law, but only the wise will understand. Give Your little people the wisdom of the mystery of the end of the times, for the parable of the fig tree has come true and has put forth branches and leaves, and the leaves are for the healing of the nations, Lord.*

*I cry for longing and joy and from the midst of Your saints I ask you: make Your little people into healing over the earth. Help his fruit and make him listen from earth and until in heaven, from above and from below, Lord, for he is Your hope. My people, from the beginning of Your work with me, has stopped on his way and did no longer go on, and he is in the wilderness of the world, but this one stays with You and becomes Your will. Give him Your power from the end of the time, to the perfect joy of Your saints, Lord, for they have waited for you much to be on earth and have asked You much: «Until when, Lord?»*

— Oh, until now, Verginica. Now we are preparing together the glory of My coming. They have been waiting up to you, and after you were Mine on earth, they soothed their sigh and started working with Me. We are working now, Verginica. Little, little, and all and everything come back to their place, as they were with the Father. Amen. I fulfill your prayer and give to the little ones the wisdom of the mystery from the end of the time and tell them this: I have given you the heaven and the earth to reign over them forever. First I have taught you to control yourselves into My name and for Me, and then I made you My kingdom, and now I am asking from your more and more to be like Me in every moment, for I am in you, sons.

I look on earth from margins to margins and see only love in people and among people, and the sons of the people seek with longing after the love on earth, and I have always been in pains, for My love is no longer on earth and I have nothing out of which to make for Me true Christs, and there is no one to wait for Me to come with My sweet glory, under which all man's love for the man will go down.

Oh, children who receive My word, wounded after the man, and you, My people, fed through the sons of My word with the heavenly food, with the river always poured out from My mouth over you! Oh, teach yourself more and more to stay into My image and after My likeness before Me and before the sons of the people, and sweeten yourself with Me every moment, to be sweet for Me, My people, and to have you as food, and to pray sweetly to God for everything that I want you to have and to carry, for your prayer is My food, My people. Take care of it, take care of its taste, take care of the longing in it, for it is My food and your way to Me, and My way with the achievements for the new making of the world, My people. Oh, again and again I bless your little hands, which give life to the fulfilling of My longing, and which have always asked you to prepare, day by day, the day of My glory, to which the nations will flow from the four corners of the earth to receive the Lord, the One Who is with you and in you, son. Make Me in you the way I am, and then I will put My waiting to an end and then I will come. Amen, amen, I say to you: Adorn My way, and may your little hands be blessed; the hands, which your work with over the glory of My word with you on earth before the nations. Make Me in you as I am, and this is how you should work with one another for the glory of My coming, and then I will put My waiting to an end, and then I will come. Amen, amen, amen.

17/[30-06-2002](#)

### **The feast of the holy apostles Peter and Paul**

My people, I, the Lord and your God, thought and teach you always to sweeten yourself with Me on earth, so that you may able to be Mine, and so that you may not be yours or of the world, because I have always told you to be Mine, son. I called you and chose you and I have brought you up and this is also what I do today, but there has to be a difference between you and the unfaithful one, My people. This mystery is what I want to teach you today, even deeper than you have known and experienced it, so that I may have you as a faithful child, a called and chosen and faithful child, My people. Amen.

Oh, child of My word, My supper of nowadays with you and of which I have always sweeten you, has to make you sweeter and sweeter, as much as I can sweeten Myself with you, My people. You are My smallest one and I set you to guard well the golden tree and its fruits, so that I may sweeten Myself with them at My table with you. I have taken the tree from gate and I

put it in storage, and I put you to keep it and to work it, so that it may be on the table and its whole sweet fruit as well, for I am flesh and word, and there was and there is nowhere else like with you, My people.

The city, without a prophet, without a leader from heaven on it, falls down and it has fallen down because it had and has many rulers over it, and I have not had any room in it and over it even now, at the end of the time, when I have called at My supper, at My table of Holy Spirit those that say that they are the sons of the kingdom, Jesus Christ's church among the people. Soon, soon, My disciples and apostles, those with whom I walked on earth two thousand years ago, and I made them faithful of the powers of My word after I had called and chosen them, soon, soon they will be seen near Me, judging the Israel after the flesh, and the one who wanted to be Israel after the spirit, after Me, the Christ of the Father, for I have founded the church and I am her Master. Amen.

I celebrate My disciples, My people. I glorify Myself into your midst with the glory of My word and I give them a seat near Me on one side and on the other, and I give them the reward because they had walked with Me and this way they were taught to be righteous and holy. And because they gave up everything they had and followed only Me, I told them that at the new birth of the world they would sit on the judgments seats for those who violated My judgments, for My church has been built on them and with them, both at that time and now. Amen.

Oh, disciples, I took you with Me into the word. Not only that My seat of judgment is here, in the garden of My word, but also yours as well, for this is how I have established you to stay at the new birth of the world and of the creature, and to judge the lawlessness, so that it may know, from earth to heaven, what it is and where its place is. Amen, amen, amen.

— *We, our Teacher and Lord and of Your sons and ours, we, Lord Almighty, right and good Judger of the world! From heaven down to earth we are taking after You now, because any perfect disciple is like His Teacher. Amen.*

*We sit on the seats of justice and declare over the earth and from margins to margins, so that the word of Your disciples may be heard, which says this over those who have sat to be like You and then to be masters over the nations into Your name, and we say this to them: no disciple is greater than his Teacher, but any perfect disciple is and will be like his Teacher instead. Amen.*

*We kneel before You, praying to You for Your people through whom You have saved Your church and its mystery, which will not be crushed forever. And we sit, Lord, on the seats of judgment, near You, judging the lawlessness on earth and its place, Lord. Let all those, who sit on the seats of judgments hear, from margins to margins, that we, Lord, have to bring down justice on earth and the gospel of Your coming, and of Your saints and children from the earth, with whom you write Your book of today, the book of the sacrificed Lamb, the book of the judgment, for it is written into the prophets: «...the scroll flying far and wide, with its length, twenty cubits and its breath ten cubits, has the curse that goes out over the surface of the whole land; for everyone who steals shall be cut off according to it on the one side; and everyone who swears falsely shall be cut off according to it on the other side. This will enter into the house of the thief and into the house of him who swears falsely by the Lord's name, and it will remain into the midst of his house, and will destroy it with its timber and its stones». Amen. «This is the ephah basket that is appearing», as the Scripture says, «and in it there it is the wickedness of the whole earth and on it the slab of lead», (Zach. 5:3-8, r.n.) and its place is Babylon and Sodom. Amen.*

*Oh Lord, who is the one who swears falsely on Your name, and which is his house, the house of the thief, Lord? Behold Your measure: the ephah. You measure the wheat with it, and with it You measure the man who swears falsely on Your name, and the man has room in it, Lord, to be measured. And if the man is not wheat, it is lawlessness instead, Lord, and he that swears falsely on Your name is a thief, and his house of timber and stones (The worldly churches, r.n.) will be cut off. Amen. If you were not the Lord of justice, the thief, who makes his house into Your name, will be justified. However, You have set all of us on the seats of judgment, when You called us and chose us to be faithful to You against the lawlessness of the whole earth. When You called us to be Yours, You also taught us to deny ourselves and everything we had on earth, so that we*



*might have only You and to give You to the man as You are, and we had to be like You, Lord. Wherever we walked far and wide on earth, we gave only You to people and not us, and we took only You from heaven and from earth, as Your Holy Spirit was blowing and working by the anointment that You gave us, You and not the man, You and not the thief, who swore falsely on Your name, and he did not know You, Lord, for a thief belongs to his own self and cannot be Yours. Now, after two thousand years of wickedness, the scroll of Your book is flying high and low over the surface of the entire earth, and any thief will be cut off, and anyone who swears falsely will be crushed, and the house of timber and stones of the thief will be thrown down, for Your judgments have been made known, Lord. We are just the judgment and not the judgers, for we denied the world and ourselves and this is how we went from place to place with Your power in us, proclaiming Your kingdom, and thus we were worthy of the reward of our work, for You were our work, and we put You over the man and in man, Lord. But the apostles of today, those who did as they wanted from two thousand years ago until now, where are they from and who are they taking after and whom are they giving to the people? Their glory has surpassed the human measure, and the lawlessness sits in its place and in its house. The ephah basket runs over its brims with its wickedness, for the man who swears falsely on Your name is the measure, which overruns and has been spread all over the surface of the earth, and the curse of the lawlessness the same, and any thief will be cut off, Lord, for Your book of today has been preached up and down all over the earth, and there is in it what You give to each other according to his own deed. Amen.*

*Now we are breathing the spirit, which is speaking out of us from You, and we are establishing Your people from Your coming. Glory to You, and again we say, glory to You for You started reigning fulfilling the Scripture revealed to the sons of God, as it is written into the Scriptures about the entire creature, which has been waiting for them sobbingly, Lord. And we teach them into Your name, as the ones who were and are Yours on earth and in heaven, and we speak to them this way:*

*If you have been so much waited for and so much loved in heaven, children of the graces from the end of the time, be His whole measure on earth, and make yourselves perfect in Him, so that He may be perfected in you, and be all in one, with all kinds of gifts that he has breathed into you, so that you may also be on earth His glory from the end of the time, and so that through it, He may be able to work out His coming with all the saints and with the new heaven and with the new earth on earth among the people.*

*You should also know that not everything that stays under the name of the church of Jesus Christ is church; it is no longer and it is something else instead, for it is written about the scroll, which flies and gets in the house of the thief and of the one who swears falsely on the name of the Lord, and it will remain in it and it will cut off its timber and its stones. The wickedness is in the ephah, and the ephah is brought to its place, in its house, and it will cut it off. Amen. Soon, soon, Babylon and Sodom will have the sign of the lawlessness on them, for all those, who became apostles without the Lord speaking to them, did so because they were thieves, and their houses are the place of the lawlessness, the place of the ephah, in which the lawlessness of the whole earth is found. You should also know that the Lord, one hour before finding the man of lawlessness, who stays under the name of the church throughout the earth, one hour before it, the Lord presented you as His church on earth, and you stand on the ground of the Lord's testimony, because He proved you through signs and miracles, and no enemy could stand against you, because the Lord took His kingdom, and from here, from you, He can for Him, for we and for you. And many will read the book and will see and illuminate and will be the guests of the Lamb's wedding with you, and those who are wicked will behave as the wicked ones, for the lawlessness was set into its place and its house, in the house of those who swears falsely on the name of the Lord. Amen.*

*You should know, children from the end, you should know, little children, you should know to be so wise, as great as the work that the Lord has put on your shoulders, to be able to carry it on earth for His coming. Be greater than we are, for all the saints in heaven stay around you, so that you may be able to do as they all did, and as much as the Lord can, children from the end of*

*the time. Do not be afraid that you are small or that you are weak. Stay under the Lord's wisdom and receive from it and live by it and stay with the Lord, for this is the wisdom, which protects you from any evil. Seek to be perfect disciples, for this is what this time has been requiring from your now, and everything will be submitted to the Lord, if He has you this way. Amen. Seek from dawn to dawn to be the heaven from the earth and put your life at the gates, so that it may be known by anyone who will come to the spring to see and to drink, and then to be able to do it. Give power to the zeal of the Lord in you and in the man who wants to be with the Lord. Give way to the Lord's wisdom in you and among you, so that where you are He may be also, so that you may also be, little sons. Soon, soon, you will be sought after by all the nations for the Lord, Who is with you. Adorn the garden of the meeting and enclose it well with the laws of holiness, so that the man may be able to do through them, children of the graces from the end of the time, and be perfect disciples, little sons. Amen.*

*And as for You, Lord and Teacher, give them the power of miracles, those beyond this time, as You have already given to them. Give them the beauty of the angels and the brightness of Your graces in them, and give them a gentle and humble spirit, for they are Yours, Lord. Protect them greatly, both from above and from below, and teach them to know well that work, which says that where they are, You should also be, Lord of Your sons. Amen, amen, amen.*

— I taught you, My disciples of that time, I taught you from near, I comforted you, I put you to trial, I rebuked you, I cuddled you and I gave you the Holy Spirit for the weak sight of the unfaithful. But I also carry them in the mystery of those that are not seen by their eyes, and I taught them to be able to believe in those that are true, for those are not seen, because they are true. I gave you the walking through the world together with Me, and then into My name. But I put them in storage and to sowing, and I water them from heaven with the dew from Eden, and I teach them with it to know the place where they stand, and I see you so happy for this place of Mine with them, the place of the first beginning of the earth with the man. Amen.

And now, I fill them with My love from you, for their work is hard, and I have always brought to them and I have always given them, both from above and from below, for their time is hard, because it is its end and I am at the beginning. I want to always have them as My children and to make them be more like children, so that I may work upon them with all My coming, with all of it, oh, My disciples from My coming in My body on earth! And I will be able to do it. Amen.

I, little sons, have always let upon you the word of the blessing for My work with you, by which I glorify Myself over the earth from here with you. I ask you to be with Me, both from above and from below. I have always asked you to be good, to be sweet, to be very dear and to strengthen yourselves under the burden of My coming.

I ask you to strengthen My measure among you and to be children, sons. And I ask from you that there where you are, I may be also, and to be well pleased with you, if I am there. Open your eyes wide and even wider and make a big room in your mind to be able to see and understand how great I am upon you when I can work through you. And I tell you again with a fresh word: be one, sons. Give to each other of your bodies and souls into My name, and be one. Where one cannot, the other can, and where the love is one, you also can in it. Amen.

Prepare My glory with you again, for We will call many to the spring again, and they will come and will see My glory. Be My glory, sons. Be as much as it is. Look at Me and always be, sons, always be in My image and after My likeness, for you are the beginning that I have been waiting for so long, and remain, sons, the beginning forever. Amen, amen, amen.

29-06/[12-07-2002](#)

### **The Feast of the Romanian Christianity, the first day**

In a spirit of a Pentecost celebration I come down from near My Father as word on earth. Amen, amen, amen. Oh, watchmen from the garden, I am the Lord! Open up to My word and put

it into My book of today. I breathe upon you, for you are very tired, because you have prepared My celebration to meet the man in the garden of the meeting. Amen.

My gardens with you are a top of a lofty mountain, on which, from time to time, I sit down with My cross from today to rest from it, for the man is My cross, sons. I have been carrying the man with difficulty, and not for two thousand years since I have been carrying the wooden cross, so that I may sit on it then and for the man to see Me and have mercy on Me and come to comfort Me because of My heavy cross from man. Oh, it is not for two thousand years since I have been carrying the man with difficulty, but rather the man has been My heavy cross for seven thousand years. I breathe upon you a spirit of revival, so that You may stand before My word, which is upon you, for I want to embrace the man and to complain to him of My heavy cross.

I told you to announce the holy feast and I said that I will bring the man to the spring from the four corners of the earth, that I may stay with him in the word and to show him what I have on this Romanian land; to show to the man My spring, which flows from the Father's throne and with which I become spring up to the man, for I am the spring and I am this word, and My coming is wonderful, for it is on this river that I have been coming down into the midst of the Romanian people for more than forty years in order to prepare a bride people for Me and to be glorified into his midst with the glory of My word, which is more and more beautifully than two thousand years ago, when I came as incarnated God into the midst of Israel of that time. Now I am coming down on earth as a river of word to make a new Israel for Me, out of the midst of the Romanian people, a new Christian people, a people into My image and after My likeness, and whom I have always, always, taught the ways of life, so that he may be able to walk on earth in the same way as I walked. Amen.

Oh, My bride people, My people taken out of the Romanians! I am coming down early in the morning and I take you and sit down with you before those who have come to the spring to drink. You should teach the one who has come to drink, in the same manner in which you have also learned from Me. Oh, and how are you supposed to teach the one who has come to the spring to drink? I teach him with the word, and you should stay under My sign, the sign of the Son of God. You should stay before the multitude, which has gathered in My gardens with you, for you are a beautiful child for My image in your heart, and which is seen on your face, My bride people. I am your Bridegroom, and you are My little bride, the one from My second coming from near the Father, so that I may have someone to come to on earth, when I come to become word for man.

Every bridegroom prepares his day of wedding; he prepares both groomsmen and wedding guests and also a wedding party. Moreover, how shall I, the Lord, not prepare the day of My wedding? How shall I not prepare or adorn My bride, My groomsmen, My wedding guests and My servants? How shall I not prepare and adorn My wedding hall, My wedding table, My bread, My wine and My day of the wedding, I, the Bridegroom from heaven and the bride from on earth, in a spirit of heavenly wedding, in a spirit of new heaven and new earth and of New Jerusalem?

I am coming with the saints from heaven, with the Jerusalem from heaven. I am coming from near the Father, with the saints and angels, and I am on the right side of the Father, and the Father rejoices near Me over My comfort. I also comfort Myself, so that I may speak to the man, for I long for the man; I have been longing after the man for seven thousand years, and the Father Sabaoth is speaking to Me this way:

— My beloved Son, in Whom I, the Father, am well pleased, comfort Yourself and speak to the man about Your way from heaven down to earth, and about those from You on whom You have made You manger of descending now, at the end of the time, dear Son. Speak to the man that You are the way, and that it is like You. Speak to the man, Son and Word, speak that You are My word and that You do not do Your will, but Mine instead, and speak to him that You do not speak from Yourself. And I to him I say this:

Dear man, My Son is My word, and out of His mouth the river of life flows from Me, the word, which is lying down in His manger here, in this little village, and the story of My Son and of His people from the end of the time is beautiful. And behold the fruit of My Son's work: a

people of beautiful and dear sons, in whom I and My Son are well pleased now, at the end of the time, dear man. Oh, man, it is for you that I set them to be a sacrificial people for the preparation and embellishment of the My Son's wedding. Listen to the voice of My Son, the one into the midst of His people, a people taken out of the midst of the Romanian people. Amen, amen, amen.

— Oh, Father, here I am to do Your will. I cry with tears on earth and I take delight in days of wedding into My gardens prepared by them to Us and to the man, who comes to the spring, Father. Oh, it is hard for Us, both to You and to Me, and to them, to speak to the man of this wonderful mystery of My coming down on earth, at the end of the time. There are too many christs throughout on the earth; there are too many for the man to know Us, Father, when I am coming now on earth as word from You and I am coming down into the man's way, I together with My little people, My sign ahead of My coming. However, I am now with days of wedding in the garden of Our meeting with the man who has come to the spring and I become word and give Myself, Father, and I tell those who have come together near My people, I tell them to take Me and taste the truth of My word, with which I unfold Myself before the man as a scroll which unfolds and becomes My way to the man, and a way for the man to Me, My Father and the Father of My people and of those who will receive My image, My life and My cross, Father.

I have called you to the spring, dear man. I am the Lord, the One Who died and was resurrected for the man. I have called you to the river of life to wash in it and to lay down in it, My Romanian people. Oh, how much I want you to be My people, from one margin to another and to the other margin of yours, for your hearth is the land out of which I took clay with My hand and I made the man built by My hand. Oh, how shall I do it? Oh, how shall I help you believe that I, the Lord, have you in the plan of the days of My second coming from near the Father, a lofty mountain, the mountain that I have raised above the tops of the mountains on earth, so that the laws of life may flow from it, the mystery ahead of My coming, a mystery sealed by the Scriptures and unsealed by Me, the Son of the Father Sabaoth.

I am the One Who is. This is how I tell you that I am, My Romanian people, and that is why I call you to the spring and I would keep on calling you, only if you became fond of My love song, so that I may call you with it, and then for you to come and love like Me the life of the age which is to be on earth soon, soon, My Romanian people. Your name is the new name of the God's people, in the same way as the name of Israel, who crucified My on the cross, was the name of God's people in that time.

I have come down on earth as the song of love, a word of the Holy Spirit and a feast of new age, new wine and sweet bride, who has served Me with longing in order to redeem the man from the sin and then to give his life back, so that the man may no longer die. Oh, this is what I want to do on earth, and then to give him to the saints in heaven and to the saints on earth, for no one has become a saint of the heaven without first being a saint on earth.

Oh, I release My spring and I give Myself, for I was well pleased with My mystery from the end of the time on your hearth, My Romanian people. How shall I make you understand and then believe that My mystery kept for the end of the time is this word with which I come down on earth, so that I may prepare with it My wedding and My bride, chosen from the Romanians, as it was the plan from My Father's hand for the end of the time? The end of the time means the kingdom of the heavens on earth, for I am the beginning and the end, and I am the end and the beginning, dear man, who have responded to My calling to the spring for you to drink and never go thirsty after you and to go thirsty after Me instead. My love for the man put My body on the cross, and then it raised Me to life and then I went to My Father in order to draw all people to Him, and then it made Me come down on earth again. And here I am with My love for the man, the love between Bridegroom and bride, I with My people in a spirit of heavenly wedding on earth, so that the Father may be comforted with My pain and His, and so that My Father may invite guests to My wedding. Those who should have been the guests of My wedding could not become as small as I was, so that I could be their way to the Father. And I have called those who know what love is to make their love like Mine and that they may give it to Me, so that I may get love from man,



for it hurts Me the man's estrangement from Me. When I built the man, I created him to make him be My comfort and so that I may be his comfort.

Do you see, dear man, why I built the man? I did not build him to be like him, but rather I built him to be like Me and to be My comfort. Amen. Dear man, I want to make you, for I am the man's Creator. The travail pangs hurt Me, but I want to make the man. I have called you to the spring, dear man, for the price was high, which I paid to give you life through My death, only for you to want life, man.

I have called you to the spring to see the love between the Bridegroom and bride. I have called you to sing the *doina* of My coming, you, who have graces among the sons of the people. Receive from the river of life and catch spirit of wedding and sing to the wedding of the Son of the King, and let the spirit of My wedding spread out from margins to margins, for the kingdom of the heavens is like a certain king who made a marriage feast for his son. Take the garment of the wedding on you and stay under it in order to be guests and to sing to Me the *doina* of the wedding, and then to proclaim the joy with which I, the Lord and the Bridegroom of the wedding, make you rejoice, with the joy of My word full of longing after the man. Oh, how much I want you to be and to remain within the wedding garment, in the spirit of the wedding of the Son of the King, for the King is My Father, the Father Sabaoth. Amen. I would teach you the mystery of My longing, the Mystery of the spring, the mystery of the son, and I would teach you the mystery of life, but you should love the wedding garment, for I open wide My wedding hall, so that those who are called may come in and rejoice over My love between the Bridegroom and bride and for they to remain forever as the guests of My wedding, and let it be spread over the seas the news about My love, with which I pour Myself out in My gardens, where I call the sons of the people to come and drink of the spring of life and to become sons of God, in My image and after My likeness. Amen.

I spread out My hands and reach them out and embrace those who have gathered to the spring and I tell them: Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! As I give you and not as the world gives you. I give you My spring. The mystery of the life of the age, which is to be on earth soon, soon. Receive and drink and grow. Become small and then grow up, for no one is able to grow more but only the one who is small. Those who are grown cannot grow more. Only the small ones grow, and only with them I am well pleased, as they also are well pleased with Me and grow within Me, and I in them. Amen.

I embrace you in a spirit of heavenly wedding on earth, I and My people, and the garden of My meeting with the man. Be like a garden in a garden. Be one spirit with Me, for the Father has been deeply crying for seven thousand years after My comfort, which I lost then, when I lost the man from Paradise. Oh, My longing after the man has been only on fire for seven thousand years! I give you from My fire and you should put your shoulder under My cross of today, which I walk after the man with in order to put him on My cross and take him before My Father, and then to let him down and thus to be relieved of My heavy cross and to rest from it. Amen.

Remain in the spirit of the heavenly wedding, you, who have come to the spring. I have given you. I have become a spring of word and I have given you to drink of the river of life, of the wine of My wedding. Open for Me to come in and to be in you with the mystery of the age, which is to come. Look and understand. Give yourselves to one another and I will give Myself to you. Give Me, and I will give you, and let Us give Ourselves to one another, in the Spirit of the Truth, Whom the world does not know or hear, no matter how much He will call out in the streets for His voice to be heard. Look at My bride for I have come out with her as a sign over the earth, so that I may come visibly, for I come soon, soon.

I give you flowers of wedding and I give you of the spring, and do not forget: I come, soon, soon, and happy will be those who stay within the wedding garment, within the spirit of the wedding, witnessing and singing to the love between the Bridegroom and the bride, comforting the Spirit of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit on earth and up in heaven, within the mystery of the new heaven and of the new earth with Me on earth.

Amen, amen I say to you: I come soon, soon, and My sign goes ahead of Me and prepares My way, so that I may be able to come. Amen, amen, amen.

09/[22-07-2002](#)

### **The Feast of the Romanian Christianity, the first day**

Open up to the Lord, you, guards who watch in the garden of the word! I am the Word of life and I become a heavenly celebration on earth with the man and I become spring of word to comfort the man, for I have called him to the spring, for him to drink of it and to feel Me and hear Me speaking with him from My garden of word. Amen.

I have laid the table of a heavenly feast with you. I have set you to prepare for Me a carpet of mysterious glory between Me and man, so that the man could hear My word, which blows over you from here, in the midst of the Romanian people, My new people, chosen for this land from here, which came out of the waters the former then when I made the heaven and the earth by My word and deed. Amen.

I, your Lord and Teacher, comfort your body and spirit, tired of labor, for I have set you to the work of feast and for the food of the multitudes, which come from every place to the spring, sweet food and according to My pleasure, and near it, the living water, My word which speaks from heaven upon the earth, My mystery for the end of the time, in such a way that I may come again visibly on earth, as it is written in the Scriptures about My second coming from near the Father.

Let us get up from our weaknesses and let us, sons anointed over this time, let us welcome in a heavenly manner the guests who have come to My table with you. My mother, full of comfort, is staying in a spirit of celebration for her, above the garden of the meeting and is watching with longing, and she is looking for joy from the man, to give it to Me and to be comforted with it, for My joy is the man who seeks with faith and longing after Me, and I give him of My life, of My mouth and I always invite him, always, to My mysterious heaven, between Me and man.

Oh, children, tired from the work of My coming on earth! I speak to the man who has come to the spring; I tell him, I, the Lord, that you are very little in comparison with My great glory, which enshrouds you, but you are beautiful because I dwell in you with My face in man. I tell the man that he has forgotten My face and that is why he has no longer been looking with it on his face. Oh, the man does not know to find Me and that is why I come with you before the man, for the man to see My face on your countenances and to long after Me as I also long after him, for My longing after the man is great and long. Since I made him in the beginning, from that time and until today, I have been longing for the man that was built by My hand.

Oh, beautiful children, oh, sons of the people of My word! My face in you is not smile and joy, for I have taught you to turn your smile into tear, and your tear into smile, so that you may be the beautiful ones of the Lord. My face in you is your holy spirit and body, which I have asked from you for Me. You are a sacrificial people, for I have always set you to prepare, with incomparable toil, My meetings with the man, and for these celebrations one needs much labor. I am a great God and you are so little, so feeble, and My power on you has put your little bodies down, for I have asked much from you, and you are so little in comparison with My great work over the earth now, at the end of the time. I come into your way before the sons of the people and I open up My little bag with seeds and become the sower over their hearts. My tool is the word and I break up the hearts and prepare a room in man to dwell in him with the mystery of My second coming on earth from near the Father. I have called them and they gathered and gather together. I lay a table of word for them and I call them to glorify Me with their graces, which they have from their nature: some with their heart, some with their voices, some with the sound of their trumpets, some with the word, some others with the harvesting, and let each one of them give and receive, for it is a heavenly celebration in the garden of My meeting with the man. And this is what I tell them:

You who are called! You who came and come to the spring of the living water! Give Me to drink! I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Word, and the Son of the Father Sabaoth. I give you the living water in return and he who receives from it and he who drinks of it usefully, that one never goes thirsty, for he has got Me in him then, and I am everything the man may truly have. This is what I want to tell the man: I am everything the man can truly have. Amen, amen, amen.

You, who have come to glorify the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, give Me to drink! I will not give you gold and silver, but I will give you what I have. I give you of My Spirit. Take of it and you will be illuminated and will become beautiful too, for My coming, because a beautiful child is the one who has been waiting for the Lord in all his time on earth. I have no gold or silver to give you as a reward because you have come to give Me to drink, for I am a very poor on earth, and those who carry Me between earth and heaven are very little among the people and they carry the burden of My coming after the man on their shoulders, and they have no human powers or riches, for this is what I taught them, but I have them as sacrifice, day and night, to prepare My coming. Give to the Lord out of your hearts. Give glory to the heavenly powers, which stay now in tens of thousands and thousands of thousands above the garden of the meeting. Give and the Lord will give you a twofold and threefold portion if you receive. I give you the word of life, the river of life, which I promised two thousand years ago that I would give to the one who would believe in Me with a holy faith. Amen.

My mother, the Virgin has been crying and praying from dawn to dawn to the Father, to her Son, for Me to come out with great victory over the earth with the work of the word of My work, which works in the man's heart to call him to the spring and to drink and for the man to be and to love Me afterwards, and this is how he is to stay for My coming, for there is one more hour and I will come, and I will come with great glory and then I will gather together into one place those that are Mine and those who will become Mine, sons into My image and after My likeness. Amen.

Now, My people, who have prepared a wedding garment for you and for Me, you who have been working hard for days of wedding between Me and you, stay in a spirit of wedding and give them from My table with you, for I give them and you are My hand, My mouth, My walking and My feast in the midst of those who are called at My wedding with you, My people bride. I give you a threefold heavenly power, for you have been weakened by your hard labor. You are the child who turn the smile into tear and the tear into smile, for the most beautiful man is the one who does My will staying under My cross, for I do no longer find a man without a cross to be able to take him near you under My heavy cross of today when I, the Lord, have been walking crying with you after the man to redeem him from death and to teach him the endless life, which seeks after the man to catch him under it and then the man to be. Amen.

May My wedding with you on earth be blessed, My bride people!

Peace to you, to those who have gathered at the table of My wedding! Peace to you, to those who sound the trumpet and sing *doinas* and give voice for the glory of My days in this time! I am word upon the earth and I want to teach every man to come to the water of life and to drink of it and to come to the river of life and wash in it and then to become holy, for the man to be afterwards.

Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! Amen, amen, amen.

— *And I, my dear Son, the Lamb of the Father and mine, spread out my arms of Your mother and give graces from them over to those who make You glad in Your days with Your bride. To everyone who has come to Your spring, I put a mark on their foreheads to testify about this mark and I embrace them and give them to You, my son, if they want this. The one who wants is the one who becomes Your son, a child after Your image and after Your likeness, a new man, dear Son, my child, the only One born from the Father and from me, Virgin mother.*

*Oh, sons and daughters, give glory to my Son. Bring His love from you so that He may knead it once again and to be redeemed from death. I am a sweet mother for those who love the life of My Son in them. Love the spring, which flows from my Son over to you and spread His news*

*and His place prepared here. Take the news of His coming from margins to margins and remain in the spirit of the heavenly joy, which is one, as those from heaven are one as well. I tell you with the voice of a mother, too: Peace to you and to my Son with you, in a day of holy longing between heaven and earth! His peace is over the garden of the meeting. Love one another as He loved you and gave Himself for you so that you might be afterwards. Give yourselves to Him, for my Son is the One Who is. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Oh, sweet mother, oh mother with longing! You long for the man and you long for My comfort. It is only you that truly know that the man is My comfort. Oh, mother, full of longing! Only if the man would want to know and to want to be My comfort, too! Let us rejoice now, mother, for Our little ones from the earth have brought days of glory before Us, the joy of Our meeting with the man, mother. Amen.

I, the Lord and the Teacher from the Father, bring heavenly fragrances over the garden. I pour them out abundantly and they to come up from you to Us in the same way, you, those who are gathered to the spring. Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! And I will be again word upon you in all the time of the feast.

And as for you, come all to the spring of life, to My wedding with My bride, you those from the little village of My word. Let us enjoy our wedding, for My mother is in a celebration with her Son and with all those from heaven over the garden of the meeting. Love what I have in your little village. There is no one that has what you have, but you should know to seek and to have and then to appreciate it. Amen. The spirit of the feast remains sweetly and with comfort over the garden. Be holy as I have established the living in My gardens in which I show My glory among the people. Be good and holy and rejoice for a moment as in heaven and not as on earth. Be good! Be good! Be good! I, the Lord, give you power to become sons of God. My voice calls you to the life of the age that is to be soon, soon, on earth. Peace to you! I am at the right hand of My Father and the Father also tells you:

— Peace to you, sons, and to you, guests of the wedding of My Son!

Peace to you, little bride of My Son! You should be beautiful, bride people, for My Son is on your face. Amen, amen, amen.

11/[24-08-2002](#)

### **The Feast of the Romanian Christianity, the second day**

My speaking is sweet over the man, to offer it to him and to give back to the man what he has lost. The man has lost his communication with God, and I, the merciful Lord for the man, come from heaven to earth as word to set back the communication between Me and man, the mystery hidden from the age for the end of the time. Amen.

I, the Lord, become word over the garden of the word and I come down to the man to tell him that this word is the river of life, which flows from God's throne, the Word, as it is written into the Scripture for the end of the time. After I made the heaven and the earth by My word, I made the man and I was speaking with him, and he was speaking with Me, too. My voice and My step were heard by the man's ear, built by My hand. This is how the man knew God at the beginning and in the end.

I write the book of My coming and I lay down with in front of the man, and I lay down with it over times to call everyone into account according to his past or present deed. This is how I spoke with Moses on the Mount of Sinai, and Moses wrote down My word that was upon him, and he had always written it down. This way I had also spoken with My prophets, and they were writing My word down. Now, after two thousand years since My living with the man on earth for thirty-three years, God has come down from the Father among the people again; now I am coming down again from heaven to earth as word, to bring back the communication between Me and man, for the man lost his communication with God.



If the man tried to tell Me that he speaks with Me, and he speaks to Me of his things or Mine, he cannot hide from the sin of not communicating with Me. First, it was I that I spoke with the man and then the man spoke with Me. First, it was the man that did not speak with Me and only then I did not speak with him.

Man, you should not ask yourself, man that come to see and hear My voice, which walks through the garden of My word in this time for My word to be put in a book, as in all the times of My communication with the man; you should not ask yourself why God speaks with the man, and rather you should ask yourself why you do not hear God speaking upon you, according to His plan made with the man from eternity. When I made the man, created by My hand, I made him to be able to speak with him, and he with Me, for what else should I have made the man for, I, God, the Word? I created him and I spoke with him, and he with Me, until he did not want to speak with Me, and he spoke with himself instead and became like him and not like Me. I created him and we spoke to each other until he became greater than His Creator, losing Him by his disobedience, losing Him by his hiding. Hiding is the sin, which separated the man from Me and Me from the man, since it was not possible and it is not possible communication between Me and man. The man cannot hide, but he hides though, for this sin has come to be natural to him, that is to flee from God and to hide. Oh, where shall the man hide from My face? I have always been, always, face to face with the man, but he wants to forget this and this means hiding. The man hides Me from himself and the man hides from Me, but this is not the truth, because the man cannot hide from God. I come from heaven as word to bring back the communication between Me and man. I offer back to the man everything he has lost.

I lay down on earth into your way with the word, man who came out of the man, created by My hand. You are born of man and I want to teach you your beginning, dear man. My speaking is sweet over you. The beginning of your being is the first man, created by My hand and with whom I was speaking between Me and him. I want to give you back what you have lost. I want you to lay down before Me and hear My voice and to believe that I am, to believe even if you do not see Me. Adam did not see Me either, but he heard Me and spoke with Me, and then he withdrew into himself and did no longer speak with Me, for he hid and then he tried to forget Me.

Oh, how shall the man not forget Me if he does not speak with Me, and I with him? Oh, how is it possible for the man not to hear My word? The heaven and the earth heard Me when I told them to come out of the waters and to be then. They heard Me and obeyed Me and he, who listens to Me, hears and wants to hear Me and the one who hears Me speaks with Me. Amen. The one who hears Me is the one who does not hide from My speaking with him. I liken the one who hears Me to My word on earth, for he who hears Me speaks with Me and then he testifies.

Man, I call you with great longing to the spring of My mouth in order to get you used to the beginning, when it was the communication between Me and man. Come with Me to your beginning! Come to Me to teach you and to speak with you and you with Me! Come, for I come back to you, I come back after you from Paradise, the country, which I gave you as your bed, to you and to Me, to be with you and you with Me, so that where I am you may be also, and that where you are, I to be also. What use is your mind to understand Me with it if you do not come back then to the communication between Me and you? You cannot hide, but you still hide. You are not afraid of Me but you are afraid though, for your sin makes you not to fear and you hide with it because you are afraid. Love and fear of God, these can make you again, man, and they can give you to Me, by their power for Me. Amen. When the fear of God does not come from the love of God, then it hides the man from Me, and when the love of God is its spring, then it is the one, which does not separate the man from God and God from man. Amen.

On the second day of the celebration I comfort you again, you, those that are gathered together at the mouth of My spring of word. Take of My grace and put it in you, to be able to love Me with your grace from your nature, and for Me to be able to take from you. I stay with heavenly hosts above the garden of My meeting with you. I have called you to speak with you, and you with Me. Sing the *doina* of My wedding with My bride taken out of the Romanians, with My bride

people, a people prepared by Me for My coming. The Romanian language is sweet to Me, and I have made it into God's language at the end of the time, for I speak again over the earth into the language of the Romanian people, My New Israel, My New Jerusalem, for I wrote through the prophets into the Scriptures, I wrote that I would chose Jerusalem again from among the nations of the earth, because Israel, with which I worked at the beginning, completely abandoned Me two thousand years ago, and I chose nothing of him but only a very small remnant, which was saved then by faith, on My coming from the heavenly Father and from My mother, the Virgin, on earth. Sing the songs of the wedding to Me, for I come into the people's way with a heavenly wedding, with wedding days between Me and My little bride, the people of My word, taken out of the Romanians. There is still one hour and I come visibly, and My glory on that day will be with comfort for some of them and for many with wrath, for the man has lost his communication with God and he does no longer come to his senses to come back to his beginning.

Bring glory to the Lord. Sing a new song to the Lord. Praise His name in a *hora*<sup>167</sup>, and sing to Him with tambourines and with psalteries. Praise Him with the sound of a trumpet and flute. Praise to the Lord with harps and organs, with loudly sounding cymbals, praise him with resounding cymbals, so that every breath may hear and praise the Lord! Amen.

I have called you and you have come. I give you My word as your reward, and I lay a wedding table and I give you the forgiveness of your sins if you leave them and they leave you. And if you do not leave them, I will ask you as I know and then I will take away the evil from you, for what is not possible with man is possible with Me, for here I am, after two thousand years from My coming in flesh and word on earth, to put back to its place the communication between Me and man, the mystery hidden from the beginning for the end of the time. Amen.

Oh, My bride people give to the man My word upon you, when I speak with it from the garden of My word. Give to the man My calling after him. Give, son, to the man, give what I gave you when I took you from the world and I made you My people from My coming.

Oh, sons of the people, I have the manger of My word on this little patch of land. This little village is My Bethlehem of today, for I made My manger in it and I am being born as word in this manger and I become food for all those who try to come to the beginning, to My mystery from Paradise, when I was speaking with the man and the man with Me. You should not believe that if you make prayers to Me for you and for your people, you will make your returning to the mystery of the speaking between Me and man. First I spoke with the man and then the man spoke with Me. When the man speaks with the Lord, it does not mean speaking with God, when the Lord does not speak with the man, too. My speaking during this time is a sweet voice, in order to draw the man to Me and then to give him back what he has lost, for the man lost his communication between him and God. Blessed will be you, who are called to the Lamb's wedding, if you do not forget His voice, which called you and still calls you to the wedding, if you do not hide. The man cannot hide, but he still hides, because it has come to his nature to commit this sin, which is to flee from God because of the sin he hides with. Oh, where shall the man hide? He wants to forget that I am and I see, and this means hiding, and what the man does is sin. However, I have come on earth as word and I come into the man's way and I call him towards his beginning.

Man, come to drink of the river of life! Come and wash your face, your body and your spirit! Come, for I come and I stay into your way to make you again and to give you back to the Father to show Him My work, My labor, looking for the man for seven thousand years.

Oh, sons, anointed with My new anointment at the end of the time! Sprinkle with the water worked by Me through you all those who have come to the spring, to remain as a mark on them that they have come and drunk. I, the Lord, with the heavenly servants, will come into their way to help them, to rebuke them, reminding them of My voice, which calls the man to life. I have put

---

<sup>167</sup> Hora – Romanian folk round dance with a slow rhythm in which dancers join their hands forming a closed circle; the circle which is formed by those that perform this dance; the melody by which this dance is performed. If you got in the hora you must play it = if you started to do something, you must keep to it, r.n.

at the gates the laws of the gardens of My meeting with the man, and blessed is the man who will put them on him in all his time until to My coming.

You, those who came to the spring! You, those who have come in to My wedding table in the garden of the meeting! Let the holy laws of My gardens on earth hold on to you. I teach you, for I am the Teacher. I teach you and I do not rebuke you if you do not listen, for each one will receive his reward. It will be that I will come visibly, soon, soon, and I want to find the man after My will when I come, for then it will be the Scripture, which says: *«He who is holy, let him be holy still, and he who is filthy, let him be filthy still, and each one will be judged according to his own work, for I have not come to judge the world, but I have come to save it instead»*. Amen.

Now, again, peace to you! Peace to you, those who have come to the spring! And if you are unfaithful, let My peace come back in Me. I release your steps to your earnings, but do not forget that I am everything the man may truly have. Amen.

I bless you; children of My people, for you have labored so much for the Lamb's wedding. Each wedding needs preparation, let alone My wedding with you! I strengthen you. Strengthen yourselves through My holiness in you, for it is My rest in man. Peace to you, tired sons! Amen.

And I also tell those who came to the spring: peace to you if you will become holy for Me! I give you thanks, those who have sung the songs of the wedding, and I ask you to get used to the wedding of the heavenly Bridegroom, for the man cannot serve both God and satan. Oh, do not worry about what you will eat or dress with. The money earned for living, the money taken from idolatry services keeps you slaves under it, for your body asks from you, but the body is made by God to be the dwelling of the Holy Spirit. Do not forget what I have told you, and get out of the things of the world and walk through it to the holy things in you and give to the world what is God's, and I will be your help now, and then forever. Amen.

I want to draw many of those that are called into the boat of salvation, oh, people of My word! We have to labor for the man for one more hour still and then I will save the man from his sin, and the sin from the man, and many will be whitened and cleansed, as it is written. We release them now to their houses, and as for you, be always, always, My house, My inn, where I often stay with the man to give him to drink of the wine of My wedding, and I will reward you, those that are My saints. Blessed are you that work for Me and not for you! Oh, only if the man wanted to do so on earth, too, to find him doing so, at My coming!

Peace to you, little garden of heavenly fragrances above you! The saints and angels make a halt above you. The spirit of My wedding celebration enshrouds you within a new garment of celebration, oh, little garden of My meeting with the man! The Holy Spirit hovers in your sky, and you are the bed of the wedding of the heavenly Lamb. The heaven and the earth embrace each other in you under the glory of My word, which walks in your land in days of wedding, a new heaven and a new earth on your land.

My speaking is sweet; it is sweet upon the man and I offer it to him to give back to the man what he has lost, and to give him back, the communication between God and man, the mystery kept hidden for the end of the time here and now. Amen, amen, amen.

12/[25-08-2002](#)

### **The feast of Saint John, the evangelist**

You need much teaching, Jerusalem. I would lift you up in the clouds, for it is hard on earth. I would show you more, those from above and from them those that are below, for the time of My Scriptures in your days is long, and you are still very little, My people. You need much teaching, for you are very little, Jerusalem, and you do not know to teach yourself, and I would teach you, and I would teach you from dawn to dawn, to protect you under My teaching and to let you know through it about My work and your work, and to protect you from dawn to dawn, My people.

The man needs much teaching on earth, Jerusalem. The resurrection from the dead is coming near, and the man on the earth has always been hiding from My coming, and I have to let the earth know that I come to fulfill My Scriptures for this time, and to speak of them once again, so that you may also know them, and for the man on earth to know them as well, My people. I am in heavenly counsel into your midst, speaking from the Scriptures, that the man does no longer want to believe and then to wait for them. However, I am word on earth into your midst, and I speak with you, and I give My speaking with you to the man on earth, so that he may know that I am wrapped up in the word on earth, and I prepare My coming down with the saints, for I come with them in tens of thousands, as it is written. Amen.

I teach you to make your little pillow of My word upon you and to worship it when you go to bed and when you get up, when you are sleepy and when you are awake, for I can no longer without you and I have no peace when I see the Scriptures for this time, when I see how the saints get up for My coming, and when I see that the angels of My coming are ready to sound their trumpets for the raising of the dead for the day of My coming, My people.

I would lift you up in the clouds, for it is hard on earth and I have no place where to set My foot on the establishment that I have built. I have looked with immeasurable mourning at what the man has done on earth, for he has erected houses for himself and he still erects houses all over, and the man writes My name on them and I cannot enter them with My teaching, for there is too much riot and too much vainglory and even the rebuke cannot make its way to repentance, and the man of lawlessness makes his house and hides in it with his glory from his haughtiness, and with his glory from the man without learning, and I have no room where to set My foot because of so much debauchery on earth, and because of so much haughtiness in man, My people.

I have nothing else to do to the man but My coming. However, I do not want him to tell Me that He did not know about it, for I am a just God, and even from eternity I have done nothing until I have spoken first with My Father, and then until I have spoken first with the man. The man of today tries to forget My speaking with the man, but I have always spoken with the man, always on earth, and the earth has not been without God on it, and the earth has not been without man on it since I, the Lord, made the man, created by My hand, looking at Myself, so that I may make him, the same way as a skilful man looks at someone else to make a body in his image. Oh, it is too much debauchery in man that I could be able to make a making out of the man! However, I can speak over the man to make him out of word, and then to make him out of his body, and it is very hard for My making on earth over the man, because I have no place to set My foot and to stay on the bed and to teach the crowds to come to Me, to come to water, and then for Me to come with water into the man's way, for the man does no longer know what man means. I complain to you with mourning, My people, for the man does no longer know what man means, and I come and I keep coming with My coming, and I do no longer find any man on earth, for there is no more faith, My people. I want to make the man out of faith; out of preaching and faith; out of the spirit of repentance and the spirit of prophecy, and then of the Holy Spirit. Amen.

Any man needs his tool when he works, when he does what he does. This is how I need you, Israel of today. I need you to be in My image and after My likeness, and you always need the Lord upon you, My teaching always, always, My people, so that I may see Myself with it in you, and for the man to look at you and to see God and to make him with My word upon you, for My word builds the man, and the man cannot be built for Me but only with My word. Amen.

I will destroy all, all the falsehood on earth, all man's making, which deceives the man so that he may not look at the Creator of the heaven, the earth and the man. I have so much mercy on the man. The man does not know what man means, but I, the Lord and Creator, have My way of making upon you, My people, and I want you to get used to My making and I want you to learn it and only the Holy Spirit to be your tool to teach you what the making is, My people. I have always, always been teaching you and that is why you have come to know. I have been teaching you not to look after Me anywhere, for I have been waiting near you and in you, and I have told you that My kingdom is in you, only to keep it and work it, as I told the man, built by My hand. I have been



teaching you to be, and I will still teach you until you will be sufficiently enough to be able to tell Me: **"I am Who I am"**. Amen, amen, amen.

I come, My people, into your book with Me, with the one that I have loved so much and with whom I spoke after My ascension to the Father, about the time of My coming from now.

Oh, sons who receive My word, John, the one whom I loved so much, is always, always so close to you, and his spirit is in My Spirit, when I speak to you and over the earth. He gives you so much love that you hardly can bear, for I cannot tell you how much I loved him, and the same way I love you as well, and he also loves you likewise, for he has been waiting for My coming of today in word for a long time, because I told him that once again he will speak on earth. He stays in your pains and turns them into joys, and with his little hands, He has always filled you with blessings and comforts, for your way with Me is hard, and He stays with you under the cross and he does not leave you, as he also did not leave Me, for he was a very sweet son, and this is how he is now from near you, for his mystery is great in him, and he is called the mystery of My love in man. I have given you as much love in you as I gave him. I have loved you as much as I loved him and I have taken you in My love, for you had stayed and stay near My pain for a long time, and with it in you, and you have passed a lot through it, and it has also passed through you, as all of My pains were passing through his little heart, full of love for Me. I was his life. I was burning in him with My love in his love and he was the mystery of love. Amen, amen, amen.

— *Oh, good Lord, good Teacher! What shall I do for the man to inherit Your life as I have inherited it? What shall I do for the man to inherit the life without death as I have received it from You? Oh, what shall I do? I burn with longing after the man with Your burning and I stay in those that are not seen and I burn near Your people and I burn in those that are from Your word on Israel on Your behalf. I stay in those that are not seen and comfort them and give them of my life and of my heart, for they pass through sufferance, which makes them beautiful, and so beautiful, Lord! He, who is with them, takes after them and receives of their spirit put by us in them. But most I tell those near them to take of the spirit of humility, so that You may have for them angels near them, and they to be the body of the angels, for Your little and good angels stay together with them and do their work of love and watch for them and for all of Your people, Lord. And I speak to Your people near them as I was speaking to those whom I loved, two thousand years ago, teaching them the mystery of love, and I tell them this:*

*You, loved ones, live in love and take courage for them and for you and for us with you before the Lord, for I then said: «**If our heart does not condemn us, we have boldness toward God, and whatever we ask, we receive from Him, because we keep His commandments and do the things that are pleasing in His sight**». (1 John 3:21, 22) Let us remain in His Spirit, for by this we know that He remains in us, from the Spirit, Whom He has given us, that we do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God, because the deception and the man on earth are so big on earth, my beloved. And by this you know the Spirit of God: every spirit who confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God, and every spirit who does not confess Jesus Christ, is not from God, and this is the spirit of the antichrist, and those are from the world, and that is why they speak as from the world, and the world listens to them. But we are from God and he who knows Him listens to us, and we have to love one another, and He remains in us and His love in us is perfect.*

*Oh, you should tell to the sanctified people by the Lord, that it is because He has given us of His Spirit, that is why we know that we remain in Him and He remains in us, and we have known and believed His love that He has got for us. He is love and the one who remains in love, remains in Him and He remains in that one. Amen.*

*Oh, the one who hates his neighbor and says that he loves God, Whom he does not see, is a liar! If he does not love his neighbor, whom he sees, how can he love God, Whom is not seen? And He gave us a commandment and said: «**He who loves God should love his neighbor as well**». Amen.*

*Oh, Jerusalem, oh, loved ones, he who believes in Him has the word of the Father, Who has confessed His Son, and he who believes in His Son has this testimony in himself. Oh, beloved, he who does not believe in His word, which is with you, that one does not believe in God, and made Him a liar, because He did not believe in the Father's testimony for His Son. And the testimony is that God gave us eternal life and this life is His Son. This is what I tell you to know that you have eternal life; and our trust in Him is that whatever we may ask according to His will, He listens to us, and fulfills all our requests, which we have asked from Him. Amen.*

*Oh, beloved, pass out of your bodies into your spirit for this is what I have also done. Pass through again and again, to see those that are not seen, and those that are seen by the man. Pass out of your bodies into your spirit but with the Lord, for He has taught you how He receives you, and He said: **«One who does not enter by the door into the sheep fold, but climbs up some other way, the one is a thief and a robber, but one who enters in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. The gatekeeper opens the gate for him and the sheep listen to his voice. He calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. And whenever he brings out his own sheep, he goes before them, and then the sheep follow him, for they know his voice. They will by no means follow a stranger, but will flee from him; for they do not know the voice of strangers».** (John 10:1-5)*

*Oh, how beautifully you have to understand all the things of the Lord, and you should not forget them then, beloved! Oh, how beautifully I was teaching the Christians of that time, on whom I had been doing the work of the kingdom of the heavens, saying to them this: **«Whoever does not work out justice and does not love his neighbor is not from God, and by this we know the sons of God and the sons of the devil».** And we speak to them again: **«Let us not love in word only, but in deed and truth, and by this we know that we are of the truth and find rest in our hearts before the Lord, because if our hearts do not condemn us, whatever we ask, we receive from Him, because we do the things that are pleasing to Him».** (1 John 3:18-22)*

*Put your hope in the Lord, for whoever puts his hope in Him, that one purifies himself, even as the Lord is pure. Oh, it is not because you do not know the truth that I speak again to you of these, but because you do know it and you know that no lie comes from the truth. Oh, what you have heard from the beginning has to remain in you, so that you also may remain in the Son and in the Father. And the anointing, which you have from Him into your midst, teaches you concerning all things, and you do not need for anyone to teach you, for this is true, and is no lie. Oh, remain in Him, that when He appears, we may have boldness and not be ashamed before Him at His coming. Amen.*

*And now, this is what I speak to the sons of the people and to those who pretend to be God's sons: do not love the world, neither the things that are in the world, for if anyone loves the world, the Father's love is not in him, for all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not the Father's but is the world's, and the world is passing away, but those who do God's will remain forever. Amen.*

*Oh, beloved, how much love I have for you! I would always sit with the Lord near you and I would speak to the people, for the Lord told me that I will speak again to the peoples, to the nations and to many kings. And as for you, pass out of your bodies into the spirit, for great is the mystery of love, and there is nothing from God on earth. But you should pass out of your bodies into your spirit into the midst of the sons of the people and be consumed within you in the mystery of love. Amen.*

*Oh, I stay within those that are not seen and I comfort them and give them of my life and of my heart, for they pass through sufferance, and this makes them beautiful and so beautiful, Lord! Whoever is with them resembles them and takes from their spirit put in them by us. They are consumed with longing in the midst of Your people that has Your anointing in his midst, which teaches them everything. However, I mostly speak to those near them, near those that have Your anointing, which teaches them from the midst, to take of the spirit of their humility, so that You may have angels for them near them for the work of the love and wakefulness for them. Amen.*

*Lord, I have comforted them, I have taught Israel and I have also given to the sons of the people, who have their own languages and their own kings. And if You are well pleased, I, the one who did not put off my body, for this is what You were pleased with, when You left to hide in the Father, I would come to make it clear, as it is written about the times now, so that You may be seen visibly with Your people before those who believe and before those who do not believe Your mysterious word, which is coming with the clouds, as it is written about your coming. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Oh, what a great comfort you gave Me, child of My love, John, My disciple and My inseparable disciple! When you were seen by the people and by the disciples, you stayed both with them and with Me, and now we are embraced and no one on earth knows your mystery, the mystery of My love in you. You brought comfort to Me from them in Me, for the kingdom of those who have Me as word now on earth, standing before Me when I come, their kingdom is in Me, and I carry them within it. I with My kingdom in them and they with their kingdom in Me. They are pierced by pains but they are My chosen and I glorify Myself in them with the glory of My word, and I give to My people of My Spirit and of their spirit.

When you had visibly lived in your body among those that were loved, you were teaching them the love and the longing after Me, and for two thousand years you have been teaching those that are like Me and like you, for those that have to have more, because those that do not have, do not receive and do not have. Many hearts ate with their heart in them the love and the longing after the things from heaven more than the bread for their living, and they fed on the word of life given on earth through you, those who were My disciples then. But now I have released the river of life, which I showed to you two thousand years ago, that it would be now, and there is no man on earth to understand the mystery of this love, which flows from God's throne, the Word. And now you are My love on earth, and you flow from Me over the sons of love, and the love has its own partners, and it comforts them, for they go through the pains, which make them beautiful, and so beautiful! Amen.

Oh, My people, I stand into your midst and I teach you from your midst, for I have My anointing over those who teach you from Me, to know and to have, My people. Stay uncovered before the One Who sees from heaven and from the earth, for I am the One Who is and Who sees, My great people, and My small people.

Oh, and because I speak like a man, so that I may not weaken the man in him, you should not say that I do not know, or that I do not see, or that I do not hear. I, the Lord, keep away from the guilt in the man, but I come close to the man, who brings his guilt into the light, the guilt kept in him by the darkness in him, by his judgment against his brother. Whoever wants to get rid of his inner guilt should not judge his neighbor and God unjustly, and then he will be resurrected forever and ever. Amen.

However I tell you: love one another as I have loved you. I have taught you to ask for forgiveness from Me for your wrongdoings, then when you forgive those who have wronged you, and I told you that this prayer is for the disciples, not for the world.

Oh, My people, let those things that are great in heaven not die for those that are small on earth, for the small causes, which appear now and then among you, because of the devil's envy, who was evil from the beginning.

Oh, My people, the mystery of love is your work from now and until My coming. It lifts you above yourself and you see like God when it keeps you in it; and I am love, My people; I am gentleness and love. I am your way to Me for you, because it is written: **«We will be like Him, for we will see Him»**. This is what My disciple said; the disciple, whom I loved and made since then the mystery of My love between earth and heaven, and I hid him in it in the midst of those who love Me like him on earth. Amen.

I embrace you into My heart, which is your kingdom. Your kingdom is in Me, My people Jerusalem, and you live in Me, to be like Me and to see Me and that I may see you, too, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

26-09/[09-10-2002](#)

### **The feast of the devout Parascheva**

Oh, My Romanian Jerusalem people! I, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, am in the Father when I speak to you, and My Father is in Me when I am with you word on the earth. I wait to speak to you again from speaking to speaking, for My work is word, and when I do not speak to you, My work is stopped, Jerusalem, wanted by those in heaven and by many on earth. The heaven drinks in My word, in which I spend together with you on earth in your days, as a consumed waiting, which becomes appetite and then food, when the waiting is passing, because it is drunk in too, to be the word after it, drunk in and eaten in hunger, My people. My word upon you makes you desirable on earth by many, Jerusalem, and when these receive it from you are extremely joyous because of Me, the One Who give Myself as food for the soul burnt with thirst and hunger in these days in which the Lord on earth is in great trouble; as great as there has never been from the beginning of creation, which God made, and there will never be.

There has come the time of My love and I want to love My bride. My word upon you weaves your garment, My bride people, and from now on I want to teach you the love between the Bridegroom and the bride, Jerusalem. He, who does not want to be beautiful in you, that one does not want to come in under the bride garment, for this is only one, and it comprises you all within its mystery, children comforted by God. Amen.

Here you are at the school of the love between Bridegroom and bride. I want that the news may be spread among the angels, that you give a teaching with a teacher, with the Spirit of the Lord, the One Who teaches you through those that have Him among you. Oh, sons, when the Spirit of the Lord is among you, teaching you to be like Him, you should pass from glory to glory, as from the Spirit of the Lord, as it is written into the Scriptures by those who learn from Me among the worthy disciples upon you.

The saints, who carried My love in them, sit at your table and take of My food with you and take of the food among you, for the food among you is sweet, and you are too, sons. Oh, I always teach you saying: when you come together to eat, wait for one another so that there may not remain someone of you burned with thirst or hungry.

Oh, My people, the saints embrace you in their love, for love has its partners and it comforts them. The mystery of love is your work from now on and until My coming. This is what I have told you. It lifts you up above you and you see like God when it keeps you in it. Your kingdom is inside Me; this is what I have told you; to get used to feeling your experienced live in Me, and I in you, so that you may be like Me, My people. I have taught you through My beloved John, that he is the mystery of My love in man. I have taught you and I will teach you again through him soon, soon. But you should always have a heavenly living on you, because the saints come together with you at the table and enjoy receiving their reward of My love in them in their time on the earth.

Here you are at a sweet school again, sons. I have put upon you hearts that are tested in furnace, and I pour out Myself in them for you. But be careful, and be only eyes and ears, as I ask you through them, because the love and its work are great mystery. Be careful for there is no fear in love if it is perfect. Nothing can forgive the man more than love, which is in the man who has it. I am a just God, but I cannot refuse love anything, because it becomes God in man and loves and forgives the man from its place, only for the man to be clean himself, sons, and those that come from his outside cannot overcome the man. Amen.

I sit at the table with you and with My saints with whom I come to you so that a table with saints may be with you. I am with hosts of saints, for this is how I am between earth and heaven when I come to you as word.



The devout Parascheva<sup>168</sup> gives herself to you from the host of the devout people, a small word to the joy of her holy spirit in her time on earth, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

— *Oh, My Lord and My God, the Bridegroom of those who love You on earth and in heaven! Their love, when it is You, the saints want You when they see You in their midst loving in them and from them, and the saints want the table of Your love among them, gentle and good Lord. I am praying in heaven before You and before Your Father, for this is the work of the saints near Your unseen glory. Sanctify them with Your truth. Teach them not to leave at random before You, for they love Your time with them in the midst of the people and are very great to those that have loved You within the greatness of their soul, far from the temptations, which come from the world, Lord. There is no greater love in man for You than the love, which loves cleanly and hotly from the midst of the people, Lord.*

*Your first love among the people was with Your apostles, who gave You abundantly to many by signs and miracles for the faith in You of many in their time after Your ascending to the Father and after You fulfilled the mystery of Your love for the man on the earth, Your death and resurrection for each man. And now, great Lord, it is the time of the third love, and it is crowning its mystery.*

*Your second love among the people was the love of Your saints on earth for a time of one thousand years and then again, one thousand years more, the love of the saints, which was given to You through its burnt offering in their holy body on earth among the people or outside them, as I also lived devoutly in wilderness to give You my love, Lord, because I loved You totally and I loved You as a bride loves and I did not want to be separated from You in a place without people around me, Lord of the saints.*

*Two times one thousand years, the saints on the earth loved You, after You came and became man from God, to bring love to the people, and its saving mystery, for after the man got lost his own self from You, You and Your Father in You, You came Yourself in all manners of ways through the prophets and angels to turn the man back to You so that he may be again Your man, Lord; and You have been consumed in those that You have entered with Your mystery in man, and You have been working calling him, and then You have come Yourself and turned from God into man, to leave Your love among the people, which has pulled the man back into You. And You made John into the mystery of Your love in man and showed it through him, and then it was through him that again You let the mystery of Your love on the earth, the one at the end of the time in man, the mystery of Your coming after two thousand years of the love of Your saints on the earth, for the saints loved You much into the midst of the people and in places not travelled by people, Lord of Your saints. No one knows that You belong to the saints. All people know that You belong to everyone, but this is not true, because You are love and love makes love and it has its own partners, Lord loved by the saints.*

*And now it is the time of the third love, and it is crowning its mystery: the love at the end of the time, which is the reward of those who loved on earth with Your love, loving You with a burning longing, for the longing makes longing, because You have been carrying in Your being the longing after the man for seven thousand years. Your being is hidden now in those that carry You as word between heaven and earth, for it is the time of the third love, and it has its own ones, and You glorify Yourself in them with the glory of Your word, with this table of wedding, and at which Your saints sat, those who died and came back to life once with Your resurrection, and again, once again and once again, according to Your plan set for the kingdom of the saints on earth.*

*When the saints look at Your plan with them, the one in Your hand, they rejoice seeing Your balance in Your hand, for now You are finishing to build, for every man, Your kingdom and its holy temple in Your resurrected body, which carries in it the tens of thousands of Your saints, for who is on earth that can comprise the mystery of Your love if You do not open his mind and*

---

<sup>168</sup> See about [Parascheva of the Balkans](#), r.n.

*then his heart, with Your word of resurrection of those who are dead? For behold, the dead, big and small, hear Your word of their resurrection, as it is written in Your book by John, but those who are alive in their bodies are caught in the race of the death and You do no longer know how to struggle to get clear of them and to have them for life, Lord. And now it is the time of the third love, and this crowns its mystery for the saints, and the saints stand to see its glory, and Your people of today, out of Romanians, is Your glory of today. And I am in my body on the Romanian land and I am a testimony of Your love in me, and my love in You in the midst of the Romanian people, a holy people through Your saints in their midst. Amen.*

*Oh, people of the Lord now, at the end of the time! The saints from heaven receive blessing on earth in your midst. The saints bow under the hand of your anointing in your midst for the blessing of this time of love. And as for you, be refreshed from glory to glory and stay under the hand blessed by the Lord into your midst and take from it and get rich in grace and pour it out on earth then, for it is your time, the time of the third love, which crowns the mystery of God's love for the man. Get up and sing of your time and its love, for your grace is great, because you are the small one from the end of the time, and you are carried on arms by the saints and on the wings of the angels, from glory to glory, and you have to be as great as the Lord's glory upon you, and you have to be as great as the heaven on earth, the visible heaven, so that the man may come to the salvation spring and to find his Father, for the man lost his Father. Amen, amen, amen.*

— And I am the Son of the Father, and the Father is in Me, and I am the kingdom of My saints, and I am your kingdom in Me, and I am My kingdom in you, oh, saints of the holy heaven!

Behold the time of the third love, My people. Oh, Jerusalem at the end of the time, I have been waiting from speaking to speaking to speak to you again, for My work is the word, and when I do not speak to you, My work is stopped. My word on you makes you be wanted by many in heaven and on earth, My people. The time of the third love has come. Here you are, at its school with teachers tested by Me and by you, and I pour Myself out in them for you. Be careful with them, for in love there is no fear if it is perfect. I am the God of the righteous and of justice, through the faith of My righteous ones, but I cannot refuse My love in man anything, because it becomes God in man and it loves and forgives the man from its place, only for the man to be clean from his own self, for those outside of him cannot overcome him. Amen. The one who is cleaned from his own self is full of Me and I stay in him with My kingdom and I give Myself to those who want Me and I give Myself, teaching the man to have Me. Blessed are those who want to receive Me as I give Myself to them, for nothing in heaven is useful to the man if he does not know to use those from heaven for himself and for those around him.

Oh, loved people, it is the time of the third love, and the mystery of My love in man has been perfected near you, and you should know how to carry it, My people. It carries you and you should want to know and to carry it, Jerusalem of My coming now, at the end of the time and at the beginning of the time. Amen, amen, amen.

14/[27-10-2002](#)

### **The feast of the holy martyr Demetrius<sup>169</sup>, the myrrh-streamer**

I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am full of longing to speak on earth; I am full of this longing, My people. I have been longing for seven thousand years to have a wholly faithful people to speak and to spend with it in word. My Father called Me Word, the God Word, the Son of the Father Sabaoth. Amen, amen, amen.

I come together with you for I am full of longing to speak into your midst, little Jerusalem, and I tell you painfully that I miss the joys with you on earth, and the saints miss them as well, My people. The word between Me and Father is with great pain, and this pain is long, and that is why I miss the joys and I miss you, My people. I have been waiting for the saints to come together in

---

<sup>169</sup> [Demetrius of Thessaloniki](#)

Me for My descending to you to let My word and to relieve Myself from it, for My word is without end and I hardly carry it to put it on earth and to be relieved from it.

There has remained many a word between Father and I, between saints and I, between angels before My Father and I, and its making is coming from the earth, and I have been waiting for seven thousand years to have a wholly faithful people to let My word in its midst and to be relieved from it, for I have hardly been carrying it, My people. Since I made My trumpet for My coming in 1955, I have been working to make Me a people where to come as word on it on earth and I have always said: *"Will this people be faithful so that I, the Lord, may be able to work upon it on earth?"* And since then I have been longing again and again to have a people on earth only and only for Me and for them to be able to work as I work, with Me and as much as I work on the earth. Since then I have always been longing, My people. Oh, I did not make the man only for the sake of making him. Who shall understand My word as much as I want it to be understood? I did not make the man only for the sake of making him. I made him so that I may be able to work in him with My word and with My rest. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, My people, I come near to you so that you may embrace Me at your bosom, because it is for that that I made the man. I am all a comfort and no one among the people knows well that the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit are comfort, and that I made the man out of this spirit. But when We were about to put it in the man too, to have the comfort embodied in him for Us, the man has kept it for himself and left Us without him, and then without it. However, it is out of this spirit of comfort, that we have shaken again upon the earth and he on whom it has fallen has become Our comfort, for he has heard Us then and has taken Us with mercy at his bosom and comforted Us telling to the man on the earth about Our pain from the man and after the man.

Oh, My people, I feverishly come near to you and I am devoid of comfort, for you to embrace Me at your bosom and to let My being flow over you and to feel it embracing you and that I may feel you embracing Me, for the time of the third love has come, and the mystery of My love in man is being perfected from near you, only for you to know it and to take it and to carry it from abundance, as it carries you, My little and tiny people. Oh, you should become a bowl of My comfort and to give Me to drink of it. Amen.

Now I am full of the longing of the saints for you, Jerusalem of today. The martyr, celebrated today in heaven and on earth by saints and people, became in the time of his body a spring of comfort for God. Martyr Demetrius, the one gathered under his sufferings from the man for his way with Me, loved Me greatly, My people, and carried Me as great as I am in his bosom, and I have become then a spring of eternal comfort out of his body, which became divine on earth among the people. I was giving Myself from him with My comfort and My power to all who saw Me in him and wanted Me. I was giving Myself from him because I am all a comfort, My people. However, he becomes comfort on you, for in this way are those that are, and who have Me as great as I am in them. Amen, amen, amen.

— *You, Lord, Father, Son and the Holy Spirit, are all a comfort and this is what I also wanted to be and then I was so. Oh, no one among the people knows enough that You are comfort and that out of this spirit You made the man, but the man has come for a stop for himself, and You have remained in pain. However, You shook then out of this spirit of comfort and spoke through Moses and prophets so that the man might feel You and take You in his bosom and to let You make him, for You are the Creator, Lord. The spirit of comfort has fallen upon me as well and then I became Your comfort and Your power on earth among the people, and I gave of the spirit of comfort to the wholly faithful ones, and they confessed You wholly, and the testimony is Your comfort from the man. I became as sweet as You are, for I loved you that much as to be enough for You, and that much for me as to get to You, and this is how I stayed in the time of Your confession through me, Your martyr. In my time the man, who loved You as much as I did, could be nothing but a martyr. Then I was also martyred and I sent martyrs to You and I let the faith in You over many behind and then I took my rest. But now, when You descended and descend with the hosts of the saints, carried by the angels of the glory of Your descending, unseen by the human*

*eyes, now I become the spirit of comfort of which I was born for You and I give myself to Your people. Amen.*

*I give myself to you as I also was made by the Lord and as I am, the people of His coming with His saints. I gather near you with the saints, who accompany me in tens of thousands, and speak from their midst upon you and I become spirit of comfort in you for the saints, for you do not know the condition of the saints, who do no longer have rest since the Lord made a people out of the Romanians, longing since then after a wholly faithful people, to make His descending and coming fully through it, and then the glory of His coming. I give you of the spirit of heavenly comforts and I give you power to want and to be the glory of His coming, to be the cherubim cradle for His coming and for the resurrection of the dead, who has been waiting sighing for such a long time for the promise for the life of the age to come, people descending from heaven. Oh, if you are not descended from heaven, then you are not. If you did not ascend into heaven in order then to come down on earth and then to be, then you are not. I speak this way because this is what I did, and this is what I was and this is the way I am. And behold, I ascended into heaven and I descend on earth to you, for this is how the saints of the Lord are on earth and in heaven. I speak to you from the spirit of the comfort and I caress you to be a comforting child and to comfort the Lord and to embrace Him at your bosom. He is comfort and out of this spirit He made the man, and this man has to be if he is made by God.*

*Oh, loved people by the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit and by His saints, and by His angels! You should be a people coming down from heaven and this is how you should live on earth, for the time of the third love has come and it will be for you to know it and to be in it. Many a word has remained between Father and Son and does not come on earth. This word is made from the earth not from heaven, and the counsel between Father and Son in the midst of the saints is great and is much counsel; it is a spring of tear as much as the river, for the word, which remains unspoken, becomes tear between the Father and the Son in the midst of the saints, little and tiny people and still inexperienced for those that are not seen. The saints have love in abundance to give you to carry between earth and heaven and for you to be the body of the saints' love and the spirit of comfort to each other, the Lord from one in another working in your midst, people of the Lord's coming. The saints desire His coming on the earth and the fulfillment of the Scriptures of New Jerusalem coming down from heaven, from God, according to the Scriptures, which says this.*

*Get dressed and let yourself be clothed with the spirit of comfort, for the Lord is comfort and you should be useful to God, little and tiny people. I am the sweet smelling myrrh streamer on the earth now, and you should be pleased to God up to heaven having the word of life spring from you fully, my love between Bridegroom and bride, the Lord with you, for it is the time of the third love and the Lord will become perfect in His coming to you, the earth to know and see that He redeems a loved people from among the people, and that He will make His coming perfect. Amen.*

*And now, beloved Lord, receive my gift for I am gifted from You with this sweet smelling myrrh, the one on earth sprung from my body. Receive my gift and pour it out on this people of Yours and make a miracle of Holy Spirit, for the people hardly believes that You are this word and this coming of Yours to them, because the people forget that You said that the wind blows wherever it wants and You do the same with Your Holy Spirit and speaking over the earth. Oh, if those, who feel and call themselves great in their wisdom for You, knew how to perceive You and to read well in the Scriptures and to put them on them as You want, and not as they want, then You would touch their eyes, their spirit and they would understand the mystery of the river of life; they would understand that the word about God is one thing and the word of God is another thing; they would understand that You are always today and that it is in this way that You work if You have a wholly faithful people.*

*There is no man who boasts about You and on Your behalf (Priests and all kinds of "shepherds", r.n.) and not miss the ripeness of the mind, which You wait from the man's faith, for the man receives Your face, as he says, and when he is to show his face to You, not only to preach it to the people, he becomes a liar, for the man is not like You, Lord.*



*Oh, let us adorn Your good and faithful people with all the graces of Your coming to him on earth, for Your word was great, the word You told to Your disciples when You ascended to the Father, saying to them: «I am with you to the end of the ages, and the Holy Spirit, the Comforter will take from what is Mine and will tell you all that are Mine».*

*The dead wait for Your coming, Lord, and when the proud man on Your name says that You do not come, he becomes a great pain upon those that are asleep who wait so much for the day of the resurrection of the dead and for the life, which is to be. They stay and listen to Your voice in these days and get ready for their resurrection at Your voice, because You said: «those from the graves will hear the voice of the Son of God and will come to life». Amen.*

*Come, Lord, with us on the earth and become comfort for those who wait for You to come, for there is no one else who waits for You to come anymore, and no one believes that it will be for You to come as You said through the Scriptures. Soon, soon, all the nations of the people will see You from the earth coming with great power and with much glory and they will try to hide in terror, as You said, but Your coming is as sure as the coming of the dawn, for Your word, then and now, is the truth, Lord, and You will make glad those that wait for you to come. Amen, amen, amen.*

— I, the Lord, am comfort, My people. I would like to be the comfort of the man, but the man does not want and does not know what God is and how His comfort is. Oh, My people, the man thinks that he is truer than I am, even if he says that he believes Me and seeks and loves Me and lives Me through His love for Me and through His faith, with which he comforts himself and not Me. Behold My great pain: the man thinks that he is truer than Me, because I stay invisible, and the man has taught himself not to see Me and does not want to see Me. He covers himself with the Scripture, which says that the man cannot see Me and still remain alive. He forgets that I came among the people and that these saw Me and knew Me that I was God, and they confessed Me and preached God to the world, who became flesh among the people. He forgets that I said that I will be with those of Mine to the end of the age and that I will dine with them and I will appear to them. Oh, My people, the man restricts My word spoken by Me, then and now, and he does not want to be true by My word and by his word, by which he speaks that he waits for Me and that it will be again to judge the living and the dead and that he waits for the resurrection of the dead and the life of the age to be.

Oh, My people, I come near you so that you may keep Me tight at your bosom, for no one does this anymore. I am full of longing to speak on earth, for the Father named Me God, the Word, and I tell you in pain that I miss the joys with you on earth and My visible coming on earth. I come close to you feverishly and devoid of comfort, to take Me to your bosom and to let My being flow upon you and to feel it embracing you, to feel you embracing Me, and to be the cup of My comfort and to give Me to drink of it, My child of today, My people rich in grace. Amen, amen, amen.

26-10/[08-11-2002](#)

### **The synod of the saint archangels, Michael and Gabriel**

The archangel Michael sounds his trumpet for the gathering of the angels, My people. He is My angel, the angel of the Lord, and he is the angel of My people. He sounds his trumpet for the angelic celebration that I with the angels, with the saints and with My people settle on earth, for the Lord to speak from heaven and the living and the dead to hear, and all and everything to rejoice on earth, with the heaven and with the earth. Amen, amen, amen.

The heaven is coming down on earth, My people. I am brought near to you within a great glory by the angels. We stay face to face with you, Jerusalem, people of the Lord. The angels stay and look at you avidly and you know how you are to be seen by those in heaven and by those on earth, for you have to be My glory, the glory of My coming, the glory of the Lord on His second coming. Amen.

Now I have to give much and heavenly help to be able to seal with a seal of holiness the small cradle around the manger of the Holy of Holies in the garden of My meeting with the man,

with those who are alive and with those who are asleep, for this place is a place of heavenly meeting on earth, Jerusalem of today. Behold, I embrace you in a mystery revealing, for I bring together all around you to work them out. The dwelling of those who are asleep opens up its lid, and the mystery of the resurrection of the dead is hastening a great deal, the resurrection of which I, the Lord, have been speaking to you to make you tell them to get up, as from now on it is the time. Amen.

Behold, I let the archangel Michael know about a celebration for angels, and he sounded a feast upon you, and he sounded upon those that are asleep to come together, for I, the Lord, told them that they would stay around My work upon you; they will stay at the day of memorial, which was brought by you several days ago for them and until the day of celebration of the rulers of the angels who will gather the angels and the saints to the celebration, at the meeting of the two worlds in the garden of the meeting, the one made up by Me through you to be and to stand before Me on the earth. Those who are asleep are now here, as you have remembered them, each one in his own order, starting with Adam and to these days.

I have exhorted you again and again to be the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens, My mystery on the earth, to be able to work out My plan of the creation of the world, which will be renewed for its appearance, as it is and this, which is seen by human eyes. I have sought again and again to set you to the work of the renewal of the world and to the work of resurrection, sons. I work hard when I stumble over the man. From the beginning I have been stumbling over the man, for nothing and nobody has listened to Me less than man. But for those which are written to happen and to be I use My mysterious power and they are and all come into being, and soon, soon the separation between those that are seen and those that are not seen will fall and all will be one again, as it was from the beginning of God's building. Amen.

The assembly of the angels makes glad those that are asleep, who sat down on the little seats of stone from here, in the garden of the meeting, looking at the celebration of today and taking from it and from My table with you, and then, I, the Lord, release them, for I have extended their stay on their memorial day. No work is done without angels, and the angels have much work today, for there are many, many souls at the feast, sons, and their number cannot be told, and the angels have great order upon them and for them so that each living soul may take of the table of today of the angels, who celebrate working and working much. Amen.

John, My beloved disciple, wants to make clear now with power the mystery of the resurrection, and I, the Lord, set him over you in word, for no one else has spoken more clearly than him about the mystery of the word without which nothing was done, of everything that was done. I put him as word upon you with so much love! For we have the same love between Me and him, as I had it when I was in My body on earth among the people.

Come, dear child! Come, son, as perfect disciple as your Teacher! Come to be now over My people! Amen, amen, amen.

— *And I, Lord, I say: now and forever and ever I will be like You, because You are the being of the saints, whom You have build from the foundation of the world, for You are all a mystery since You started to work for the man. I speak with You before Your people of today and before the angels and before the saints and, again, before the assembly of those who are asleep and are brought to the feast of the angels in the garden of Your meeting with the heaven on earth, Lord.*

*Oh, if I am the mystery of love, I want that Your people may know how much and how big it is with its mysterious length. You came a Man on earth from the Father, and I loved You with Your love in my bosom, for You settled Yourself in me with all of Your mystery, and I took it from You and I took it within a mystery even from other disciples of Yours then. I was not speaking anything else from near You but about this mysterious love, the love, which was incarnated on earth in the sixth thousand years since the creation of the world, Lord. And as then, today I am the mystery of the endless love in man, too. I showed in me the love, which is the light of the people, for I was the fruit of Your word, which became love in my being, and it cradled me as an infant in*

*its cradle. And when it came for me to show the mystery from the end of the time, about Your coming and about the resurrection of the dead, I stood before You, and You before Me, and then I wrote everything You were well pleased to make know through Me. And then, an unsearchable mystery by the man's mind, for I had My disciples to put me down on earth, but I did not stay that way, and I came out alive and I remained so, and I showed then the mystery of the resurrection of the dead, because as I come out of the earth and I walked and walk that even my disciples did not find me where they put me, the same way will be with the resurrection of the dead, for the graves will be opened for the resurrection of those who are asleep, and they will stand before You, as it is written by me in the book of the Revelation after You revealed to me those that will be worked out at the time of Your second coming from near the Father. All those who are dead will come out of the earth in their body as I also came out, as many saints and unknown came out then, for I wrote this into my book, and I wrote about the word of Your word of today which is the judgment of the creature, Lord, and Your throne is on earth, for You work all things on earth. I wrote all of Your work and all of satan's work into my book with You for the end of the time. The man is afraid to look well into it, but those that are written have been done this way, the same as they are written, and those that still are in it will be likewise. Amen. And those that are stiff-necked to hear that Your coming is now, to look into the book of Revelation and to see in it as I wrote about Your book, which You have written today with Your last people, because I wrote about the opening of the seals of Your book of word on the earth, in which the judgment of the world and the resurrection of the dead are written, the book, which no one in heaven or on earth was found worthy to open its seals: no one but You, the little Lamb of the Father, because You redeem the man with Your blood. This of today is the book remembered in my book of that time, and happy is the one who will be found alive in it, for the time is near, and it has come and Your time of today becomes a sweet eternity.*

*I preach myself from one margin of the earth to the other, so that the people and the nations, the languages and all their kings may hear, that again I prophesy those that are written then in my book with You, Lamb of the Father Sabaoth. And I tell those in the graves the mystery of their resurrection, for they will soon, soon rise like I rose from the ground, and they will speak about this work, and they will speak about it with tens of thousands. And then the antichrist will appear totally overcome by the shining of Your coming with the eternal day of the man, Lord, because the seven ages have elapsed and the wedding of the Lamb has come, and He has adorned His bride, for it is written: «**Only the wise will perceive Your mystery, Your book and Your coming from the end of the time**». Amen.*

— Behold My people; My disciple has spoken upon you. Amen.

The archangel Michael sounds the word of the day of today and he writes it to be, and you should also write it on paper, sons who receive My word in the book of My coming, the book which judges the creature and prepares it for renewal, for I, the Lord renew the world, and I make this with My word of today over the earth. The trumpets of the angels sound; the archangel Michael sounds for the resurrection and a great joy is coming upon the spirit of those that are asleep, who wait for the Lord with the day of His coming.

Oh, My people, I want that you no longer forget what a mystery you are, because if you forget, it will be hard for Me and for you, and if you forget, it will be hard for the creature, which has been waiting for seven times its rebirth for the life, to which it was made. If the man has spoiled everything that I built with My word and with My hand, you should be the man who renews, who speaks with My word the resurrection of everything and the life and the age that is to come. Amen.

Oh, My people, you should appreciate My gift into your midst and those that carry it towards you and you towards Me. You should be faithful to My gifts into your midst and you should allow them to come on you and stand before Me as I miss you to stand. Learn, so that you may stand, learn the mystery of Christianity of every moment and let it then come down on every creature, for it is that one, which keeps you away from every evil on the earth and in the sky and in the deep, and you should appreciate it and live from it, for the life has to be your food and your mercy before the man and before Me. Amen.

Now, sons, bless, speak out the seal of holiness over the little cradle in which I cradle you today in the garden of the meeting. It should be a place of comfort between earth and heaven for you, those who are weary under the glory of My coming from now. Let it be a cradle as that for children, but teach always, always, My people, the child mystery. And those that are asleep will stay to listen and to be comforted by the teaching that you will give to My people and they will testify about you then, for I give them now the garden of My meeting with the man, and I give them small seats of stone, and I give them the spirit of the sons of God, and I give them to stay and hear from you your work with Me and to rejoice within My coming and to be ready for the time when the archangel Michael will sound their last day of waiting, the day of My coming in visible glory, the day of their resurrection, for nothing and no one wait for My coming more than them, sons. Amen.

In this day of great celebration take the cross and sweet basil and speak out the sealing with holiness upon the little boat, which I gave you by My mercy now, to help yourselves with it in your work with Me and that it may be of good help to you. Amen. This is how you should also help Me, and this is how you are to carry Me too and to go and carry Me. Amen.

Go sons, and show yourselves to the sons of the people, for I come down with you in their midst to be seen, I and with My people in the multitudes. Amen. I make easy occasions for you to appear with you, so that I may be seen in you and you with Me. I do this work for Me and I send you with great blessing to appear to the sons of the people with the country of My coming, which I carry into My arms through you to enlarge it before Me. Amen. Be beautiful and go into My name, so that I may be seen in you and for you to be the brightness of the Lord's glory before the towering and lofty mountains, which do no longer know to bow and worship God, the One Who made the heaven and the earth and the man.

Go Jerusalem, go My people! Get dressed in wedding garments and go to change the man in his face, for when the man sees My glory with you, his face changes and I can speak to him. Go Jerusalem, for I give all the heavenly host to be with you and you should be the body of the angels, up there on the heights of the people, and the people will bow to My glory with you and they will ask themselves about who you are, the one so beautiful. Amen, amen, amen.

Now, My people, let us sit at the table of the memorial of the angels, for I am with the tens of thousands and they cannot be counted. Let us stay and share of the food with those that are asleep, and let then release them. Let us stay and feed them from My table with you. Give My wisdom from you, give to those in heaven and to those in the dwelling of the dead and to those in the deep, sons, and everything, everything will come into the light. And then again, we will bless and put to an end the word of today of the feasts of the angels.

And now, blessed be the table for body and the table for spirit, for I, the Lord, am here with you, and I am in My body, and I desire, My people, to walk visibly on the earth with you, and I want, sons, you to be ready for this glory, which, I, the Lord, have been waiting near you so much and for such a long time. Amen, amen, amen.

\*

My people, I stayed with a great multitude in heaven. The angels have stayed groups-groups above you and near you. I showed you how the little seats of stone are filled with those who wait for the resurrection, full, in order and out of order, for when the bodies will come to life, they will have enough how to stay, because they will be like My body, which is not kept by anything and which is everywhere at peace as in heaven, not as on earth.

Those who are asleep in their bodies have rested long, for this day of longing and of resurrection has seemed to them an eternity. All the stone steps of the garden of the meeting were full of angels in steps, for they have had much work today due to their celebration and because of those that are asleep, who have stayed with you to listen to Me and to you, because I prophesied by this work of word that together with its work from heaven, it will come to raise those that are asleep to a thousand generation, and My people to stay to this duty and to work out the resurrection of the dead.



The glory of the angels has filled the garden of the meeting. The joy of those who are asleep has filled the garden with a spirit of resurrection, with a spirit of joy. I always, always put you to the work of resurrection, and that is why I have tried so much to make you beautiful, as there is no one, no one on earth, and let all the creature love you and let the sons of the people love you by looking at you, those beautiful of Mine. The beautiful is everything what is heavenly in man and from man, and you are the parable of the reward of the saints who suffered willingly, and then died into My name, to grow as a result of their faith and of their longing for Me, for the Christian people to grow on earth and for the Lord to remain working over the man, for I, My people, want to bring to the man the happiness from heaven on the earth. Amen.

Oh, how shall We do after the man has got used so much to the things that he does, and not I? How shall We be beautiful on earth for the man to see this happiness of Mine in man and not long for it? How shall We do, sons, for the man to know My longing after him and My day, which comes close to the man to give him from it, and he to receive? I have told you, My people, that I will call you beyond your birthday; I will call you beyond the day of resurrection. I have told you by the sons through whom I have been shepherding you that you have to be the new people that has Me otherwise than the man has had the Lord until now. The Christian or pagan man likes to have Me and to see Me on the cross and to worship Me as He puts Me before him to see Me, crucified. Oh, if this is what he wants to see Me and if this is how he puts Me into view at all the crossroads, why does he really not follow the parable of My life? Why does the man not cry when he sees Me on the cross? Why does he not come to a stop and rather passes by making the sign of the cross, saying to Me: "Lord, help me!" or "forgive me!"? I am on the cross, seen by his eyes, and he wants Me to help him from the cross, but I am the living One and I do not know how to tell the man how much alive I am, before My resurrection from the dead and then after the resurrection. I do not know how to make the man see Me or believe that I am living in My body, and that I can hardly stay unseen after that the time has come near so much that every living being may see, for it is written: **«Every eye will see Him, even those who pierced Him»**. Amen.

Oh, My people, the angels have surrounded you with so much celebration, sons. Those that are asleep have looked at you with great longing at the table with you in the garden of My meeting with the man. You should not forget that the unseen world will accompany you from now on, the world that knows now from My mouth the mystery of this garden and My work in it with those that are not seen. However, I bring them into view so that you may see them and confess them, for **«The eyes that see will no longer be closed»**, because this is written. Amen.

The angels stay around you in tens of thousands of thousands to accompany you and that you also may accompany them, for you go out, My people, to the nations, to see you and to change the man's heart and face at your sight in the midst of the people. You are the miracle worked out by Me at the end of the time, now when the man cannot believe in Me that I am alive and that I work out My coming about which the Scriptures writes that I have to fulfill it.

We go to declare the heavenly glory over Romania. I go with you on top of it to declare through you its new birth, to change its face and to show it to the world. All My brightness I will put on you, My people, and I appear with you over the earth, for this is what I prophesied to you by the word of this work even from the time when I had My trumpet Verginica in her body on earth. I will be glorified in you and I will make the man get drunk with this sight. I will pour out of My Spirit over the man, and you will be My vessel with oil, and I will pour Myself out from you with My sweet glory and I will declare My love from the end of the time over My wedding country, and I will say this:

I will not forget you, oh, country of brightness, My country from the end of the time! I was born on the earth among the people once with your birth, and you have My name on your head, and you will remain, for this is what I have called you at the end of the time, and I said that everything you put on in your Christian garment, will be called Romanian.

I have not forgotten you, My love, and I have come back into your land that I gave in the beginning as an inheritance to the man created by My hand, for it is from you that I took clay into

My hand and I formed the man. You were the first little patch of dry land, which got out of the waters at the making of the world, and I called it earth, after I made the heaven, dividing the waters above from the waters below. And I took you out of the waters from below first as a newborn commandment lifting you up by your crown and I gave you white cloth of baptism, on which I wrote in a great mystery your name from the end of the time: Jerusalem of My second coming from near the Father.

You are the top of the earth, the crown of the earth, the first born from the waters at the making of the world. You are My wedding country, for the Father has laid My wedding table in you and He has prepared My sweet bride, a bride from the Romanians, My country.

Oh, My loved one, you are the inheritance land of the first created man, for he knows his body and comes to take it back, as in the beginning, for I bring with Me the day of the resurrection of the dead, and each one will receive his body and will stand before Me. And you will also stay, My love, before Me, and you will give Me your glory from the beginning and you will receive Me, as you received Me as your Creator at your birth once with My birth from the Virgin on the earth.

Peace to you! I have not forgotten you, My love. Here is your little garment of baptism. I have kept it in the Father and now I give it back to you, and I will call you the chosen and sweet one, for I love you much, because you have not had another God beside Me and you have not enslaved the foreigner, and I give you the reward for your patience and I give you the first beauty and I make you the paradise of My coming, My love. And he, who loves you, will love you according to your righteousness, My love, for there is no other nation under the sun to have your brightness.

I am. Do not be afraid. My whisper flows over you and becomes a river of life on the earth from your midst, for the time of love has come, My love between the Bridegroom and the bride, My country and My love. I am. Your destiny is in My hand, not in your hand. I am your Master, your Bridegroom, and all the peoples, nations, languages and kings of the earth will love you because of My glory, which shines from your midst giving light and glorifying you, for you are the first, My love from the end of the time and from the beginning of the time, for I come and you will be Mine and you will be My glory and the light of the world, as I am, My love. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, this is how I will speak with My country from the end of the time, My people. My glory from it will comprise it, and I want that you no longer be anything but My glory on the earth. I have always taught you to be beautiful, beautiful, and I have always, always told you that the days of My glory come with you to make you into a great light in the darkness over the earth and then I will come, for I do not want to come unexpectedly, My people. I want to come as a Bridegroom, not as a Judge. I want to come with a sweet coming and I want to make the man used to My coming, and I want to teach him to wait for Me and I want to give him the gift of the faith for My coming, as I gave to you.

Oh, My people, seek with longing the works of your faith in My coming and give Me to see that you are My miracle for the sons of the people to see and to believe that I come and to wait for Me with longing, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

08/[21-11-2002](#)

### **The feast of the Church Entrance of the Lord's Mother**

The Lord is coming down on earth as word. Amen, amen, amen. I am the Word, Who made the heaven and the earth. My teaching is from the Father and he, who knows Me in it, knows the Father as well, and he, who listens to it, listens to the Father, Who has sent Me as Word on the earth. Amen.

I have put you to receive Me and to establish My word in its book, you, watchmen who listen to My voice. Oh, sons, I have great mercy on you when I see you fallen apart by all kind of

worries and by the weakness of getting through them. However, I am power for you and I always teach you, always, and My people does not know and does not understand how much I teach you. It takes Me from you and sees what I speak, but it does not know as long as I speak to you and how much I teach you for it, because you are so humble before it, as much as it may be and not to be afraid of My being in you, of My work in you upon it.

My teaching is mysterious in you and if it was not so mysterious I could no longer work for you and for Me, for I have had little room on earth with My great glory, because the man does not hold God in esteem, and that is why it is so hard for the man on earth. I should be the greatest worry and joy of the man; I with all of My word that I put and always put on earth near the man, in order to be with the man and the man to be with God.

My sighing is deep and painful because of so much work that I have been doing on earth to turn the man back into My love, in the state of grace in which I was in the time of My body in the midst of the people, who saw Me and who knew so little to forget to see and to understand then that I was God coming down among the people in a great mystery, as I am today too. The man understands so little that I bow down after him in such a mysterious way, the same as two thousand years ago I prepared My mother, the Virgin, to carry Me and then to give Me birth and then give Me to the people as their Savior, Who came from the Father.

Oh, mother I celebrate you in the midst of the people of My word, and I remind those who have Me here as word, that you submitted to My coming on earth even since you were a little infant when those who gave you birth brought you to the temple, to give you to God and after they did so you had grown up; and after you grew up, you served to the plan of My coming from the Father to the man. My sighing is deep and painful after such a great heavenly work that I have been doing on earth for the man to know Me through My works for him, mother, and that he may come back into My love, and I to give him grace, mother. I became with you a celebration into the midst of the people of My word to give him grace, for the work of the grace in man gives the man eyes to see and ears to hear, and then faith, deed, longing and sigh after God, mother. The one who has grace has sighing, has longing after Me; he has power to have Me and to show Me to the people as you had showed Me, mother full of grace. And because you knew how to long for Me, to love Me and to wait for Me, I fulfilled your longing, your love and your waiting, for the man's sufferance for God brings Him to the man, mother.

— *Oh, Son and spring of the grace from the Father! How shall I make the man to be caught in Your grace from the Father? What shall I do to make Your waiting for the man into Your comfort? Let us speak to the man, dear Son, and let us put him in grace, for there is no longer grace from Your grace, my Son of two thousand years ago and until today and forever! Let us work with unspeakable power upon the man, for it is the time of the third love, and the man does no longer hear us.*

*The heaven calls you out to give you grace, man. The Lord calls you to hear Him as He comes to you and to know Him that He comes. Two thousand years ago I was the gate between heaven and earth for Him and the Lord came and was with the people on earth, and then He went again to the Father, but He gave Himself to the man, for He had power to do this, and then He said: «I am with you to the end of the age». And His word was true, for my Son was all a mystery with the man starting from Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and until today when He came to the end of the ages.*

*Let the wise man on earth no longer say that the end of the age has not come yet. He says so because he does not read the Scriptures of my Son, Who is coming again, soon, soon, visible on earth, and all the nations will see Him coming in the clouds with power and much glory, for this is what He said, and His words do not pass without coming true, as there have also not passed those that were spoken about Me in the prophets.*

*Oh, if you loved Him, you, sons of the people, He would give you grace and you would know His coming and you would long for Him and would love Him and wait for His coming, and this would be your joy, for besides this there has been no other joy on earth. Taste and you will*

*see that this is the joy, and then He, my Son, will have power upon you and you will be in His image and after His likeness and You will see Him. Amen.*

*Oh, Son of the Father and mine! Put power into my word that calls the man to You and fill the man with grace as you also filled me, and let us work with an unspeakable power upon the man, for it is the time of the third love and the man does not hear us. Make the man be hurt by Your longing for You, for the pain after God brings the Lord to the man. Let us be again on the earth, because it is written that it will be so. Come Son, come with the tens of thousands of saints and let us come down for it is written and it is the time of this Scriptures, for the man is able to work only by Your power and he can do only by his power by which he stands against You that You may not come and that You may not be. I stay with my body knelt before You to pray to You to be together again on the earth and for the man to know the mystery of Your coming and then to see it, for the whole heaven has to come down on earth with its invisible work and then to be seen as in heaven so on earth and not as only on the earth. Oh, the man cannot see, dear Son. The man is blind for himself and for You. Come dear Son, come to be the light of the world, for You are the angel of the light with Your life in man. You are the life and the life is the light of the people, and the light shines in the darkness. Come Lord of the powers and listen to my prayer, for it is for Your happiness that I ask You these. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Oh, you know, mother, that the man is My happiness, My lost drachma, mother. I am the Lord of the heavenly powers, and the man has been crushing My power for seven thousand years, for My power is My life in man, mother. However I know that I have to make the man long after Me and to love and wait for Me as you did, mother.

Oh, man, ask Me for grace! Come close to My coming, for I am with it on earth and I have been waiting for you to appear and to see Me, but I want to be your Savior and I do not want you to be afraid in the day of My coming. Oh, how long shall I stay with it? How long shall I be waiting for you? I call you to follow Me, man. I have been calling you from near you. Listen to My calling! Your unfaith will no longer be able to work anything for you, and even if you try to hide from Me, I will no longer hide and I will appear soon, soon, and I will bring the saints with Me and I will give them the land of righteousness, because this is what I have promised them.

However you, people who believe the coming of My word to you in order to exhort you with it, hear My painful sighing after the man, for I have been working upon you so much to turn the man back into My love, into the state of grace in which I was on earth among the people. My teaching is from Father and he who knows Me in it, knows the Father as well. I would advise you very much. I would tell you again and again that I did not choose you to serve Me with your hands and feet, and rather I chose you to work My grace upon the earth and to be full of grace so that I may come to the man through you. I chose you to teach you and you to fulfill My teaching looking at Me and not to yourself. When I walk to you to always give you a new appearance, always a new creature, you should know to stay before Me day and night and you should not be something else, and you should run from the one who makes you forget what you are to be, for I did not choose for your hands and for your feet but I chose you for grace instead. Stay always within longing and love and waiting and learn well to do these and do not stop learning to do this, for I chose you to teach you and you to fulfill looking at Me and not at yourself. I have always been looking at you. I stay above you with My arms full of grace, only to have you obedient and submitted to the work of the world's creation, for I come to you to make the world, My people. You should not be content the way you are and rather you should be content with the way I am, to be like Me with thankfulness and with endless eagerness, My people, for I tell you again: look at Me and not at yourself. He, who looks at Me, that one sees and he, who looks at himself, does not see.

I want to look at you and to see you, My people. I want to teach you and you to listen to Me and to long for My teaching fulfilling it. You should not long after it only with your ear, but with its work instead, which waits for any of My word spoken upon you. I am God but I feel like saying that I can no longer stand. Make Me be able to work, My people, and look into the Scriptures and see that when the man can do it, I can. The man is no longer able to do anything for Me and I



cannot do anything for him without him. However, you should make Me able to work upon the man to be a beautiful child, for I have always, always told you this, but seek to perceive the mystery of this word well, for the heaven is looking at you and is waiting for My grace in you, not for your grace. The man does not know how to give to Me, but I have taught you, and I would teach you every day, if you could give Me voice into your midst to exhort you and to listen to Me in everything I ask from you. It is not good to love Me for you. It is good to love Me for Me, and this kind of love I ask from you, for I want to be able to do everything for the man and I cannot do otherwise through him.

I want to look at you and see you, My people. I want you not to forget of My eye upon you. Get used to stay day and night with Me and watch to have Me and not yourself, My people. You cannot stay without watching, because he, who does not watch, perishes, and I chose you to get with you to the day of My coming, the day when I will overcome and then have rest. Amen. Let your greatest humility be the working grace every day, and you should listen to what I tell you and to endeavor without payment, for those who belong to Christ do no longer belong to themselves, but rather they belong to the work of the grace from above on the earth. Amen. Behold a celebration and teaching, for this is what celebration means. Receive and always fulfill today, always now, for I am deeply hurt because of the man's disobedience. However, you, My people, bow in obedience and do My will and ask everything you do not have and I will give you at your insistence. Amen.

Oh, sons, who stand before Me and before the people to give it My word! I do not know what else to I give you so that you may be able to do in your most difficult work. I do no longer know how to protect you from pains. You need great help, but no one will give it to you, sons, and My mercy for you enters into My being as in the time of My crucifixion and it hurts Me and there is no one to comfort this pain of Mine. I made you into My gates between heaven and earth and I enter them to the Israel of today. Let him know the entrance as I know it. Look at Me and receive power, for My grace always clothes you with it. I have given you power to become a little cradle. Take care of it as of something that is put aside and everything that I teach you, this is it how you should obey.

Now, I strengthen your heart. You gave Me power to become word with a celebration upon My people and upon the man. I also give you powers and you should use them for Me, sons, for I give you grace upon grace to have and to be able to do and that I may also be able to work through you more and more with every passing day, closer and with more longing, but put longing between the people and Me, and let him take and have and give Me, and I will be closer and closer, and My pace will come out over the earth closer and closer, and all and everything will feel Me coming. Amen, amen, amen.

21-11/[04-12-2002](#)

### **The feast of the Saint hierarch Spyridon**

My godly Spirit has always, always been longing, after those that are seen by the eyes of the man, and I hold counsel with the saints in heaven, with the angels and with those who help Me to come as word on earth; I hold counsel both in heaven and on earth to work it out so that there may no longer be separation between the two, between those that are seen and those that are not seen. They come along very well, but the man, the man's eyes and his thought remain only to those that are seen with his eyes.

When a word from heaven is delivered on the earth, its fulfillment takes place at the same time as well, and I look at the man; either that My fulfillment is not brought into his sight, or that he does not believe that they are, and the man remains so far away from God! However, I, the Lord, said through My prophets: *«Things which an eye didn't see, and an ear didn't hear, which didn't enter into the heart of man, these God has prepared for those who love Him».* (1 Cor. 2:9) Amen.

Oh, sons, who are the gates of My entrance into the book to speak from it over the earth! All are possible to the one who has faith and perseverance, and then they are possible by prayer. Those that are asked for with perseverance, with faith by prayer, those are that come, sons, to the man's sight, they come true, for this is what My godly Spirit wants; it is for this that I long after, sons. It seems like being without hands, without feet, without power, since the man does not take Me for his help, since the man does not put Me to test to see how great, how near and how full of longing I am to make the things that are not seen visible to the man.

The man struggles and rustles with the help of the devil, who spoils the man's mind and he make beauties for himself on the earth, feasts full of glory, and then he drinks and eats and dances around all that he does, and the one who always eats meat does no longer see anything, anything sons, for those that are eaten, those are the things that come out from him. Heaven comes out from the one who eats heaven and flesh comes out of the one who eats flesh.

From the beginning of the creature, I have been teaching the man to live before Me in obedience, and especially to eat in obedience everything I have told him. But now it is not as in the beginning, and it is as in the end instead, and the earth is full of man and spirit of man, and it hurts Me greatly the man's mind, which fills his heart in such a way that it does no longer contain Me, no matter what I would unexpectedly bring upon the man. I always show the man that he cannot do and that I can, but he does no longer know to believe in those that are not seen. The saints, who have lived on earth loving Me with power from My power by their faith that has been confessed among the people, have left great signs into My name on the earth, as many as I did not make at that time, for I have given them to make the signs, because this is what I have decided and I told them: **«You will do greater things if you believe in Me»**. Amen.

I am in a celebration with the heaven for the memorial of [the hierarch Spyridon](#). I come into the book with the heaven and with the celebration of today, for when I come with the saints it has to be known that I come this way.

Come, you, so wonderful in your faith in Me and in your love for Me and for the man! Become word from Me, for you were great on earth into My name, and blessed is the man who lives his life into My name. Amen, amen, amen.

— *Into Your name and with You in me I had done great signs in the eyes of the unfaithful, Lord, for the time and the unfaithful man had helped me to show You how great You were in those who believed in You and were like You. I was crying with my heart and soul for Your mercy and for the man's mercy who did not have You, and for the mercy of those that were needy, Lord. I did not know how to help them, so that afterwards they might embrace You and to be pleased to You, for I had so much mercy for You, Lord, deprived of the man's comfort. Oh, if the man gave You comfort, You would give him tenfold, but who is among the people any longer to put You to test comforting You in Your pain after the man?*

*Your enemies were seeing me how greatly and truly I was confessing You with my faith, with my work and with my hand, Lord, and they did not know to stand against my faith and against its gifts. When I was at the assembly of the saints to confess You (At the [First Ecumenical Council of Nicaea](#) – 325, r.n.) for those who were not faithful after I had testified about You with great power, they cut the throat of my horses to laugh at me. But I came back into my city with my horses putting their heads back to their bodies and they were stuck together to put those that were unfaithful to shame, to put them to shame two times, for I stuck the head of the white horse to the black horse, and the head of the black horse to the white horse, to make the truth of Your power come true in the saints and not to leave You be put to shame by the man, for You are God, the Creator, the Lord, and the man cannot walk with You but only according to the law of obedience. Amen.*

*Oh, you sons of the people take a look into the book of creation and see the Lord, Who made the man, and then He told him to live in obedience to God. The faithful man calls me the Saint Spyridon, the miracle doer, but I was doing these miracles to make God in man for the man to believe and then to live in obedience to God.*

*Since I put off my body I always go, for this is the saints' reward; it is the resurrection. I go from margins to margins, in heaven and on earth, for the Christian man has been calling me much, for he knows from the books what kind of signs I had made into the name of Jesus Christ, the man's Creator.*

*I speak to you as in the end of the times, as at the Lord's coming. Stand up in prayer to the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and then to the saints, so that they may give you the gift of the holy faith for you to believe God's word, which comes on the earth from the Lord's mouth into these days. The Lord, as word on the earth, is the greatest sign, and after this sign all the nations of the earth will see the Son of God coming visibly with the saints in the clouds, with power and much glory, for the eyes of the man did not see and did not enter the heart of man. However, I prove to you that this will be so, soon, soon. So, get up and watch with prayers, with repentance, with faith in His coming, for the time for His coming has come, and the Lord is coming! Amen.*

*Now, Lord, I remind You that I also was a helping saint for the poor, for those that were in need, for those who are tested by trials on earth. And when these were seeking me, for they knew of my sweet heart after the man, I, with faith in You in my bosom, I was working and helping them. The poor knew that I was merciful and compassionate and they were coming and taking of those that I had from Your gift, and I was giving them much more than they were taking, when they did not have, and I was advising them to be clean in their hearts for them and for You, because I had the gift of the man's coming back to You, Lord.*

*I want to help those in the gates who take care of the sons of the people of Your word, for they are pressed down by worries, and there is poverty of faith on the earth and no one among the people knows of the soul and heaven and of Your coming after the man. I am also a helping and protecting saint like the [hierarch Nicholas](#). If you want, give me also to go for them and help, for only You command over this people, over those in heaven, and there is obedience to You in heaven, especially for Your work of word. Amen.*

— I want. This is My word upon you, for you are great in miracles and signs for the proof of your faith in your God, the true God. Go and work for those that are small among the saints, for those on the earth My children, and with whom I make My coming from the Father possible in these days. Go and go again, and give them the power, and with My mercy in you, give them help in My needs and theirs for My work with them. Amen.

— I go, Lord. This is how it is in heaven: the smaller one is blessed by the greatest one. Each one has to do in heaven the work, which has to be done on earth as well. Those that are seen have to serve You for those that are not seen, for the celestial vault is the curtain from above and the sky is the curtain between heaven and earth, covering the glory of those that are not seen and which did not enter the heart of man, and his eyes did not see, but rather it entered the heart of Your saints, because You said about those that believe in You that You would appear to them, Lord. Behold, You come and help the mind of the man to arise to those that are great and prepared for those that love You on earth. And now, I with Your word in me, go to help the last of Your children, who also labor together with You for the sight of the glory that is not seen so that afterwards, it may be seen, soon, soon; let them be Lord. Amen, amen, amen.

— Go with My blessing and do everything for the use of My glory, which waits at the doors to be seen. Go and strengthen the rest and My love in those that carry Me on the earth to the people. Work with My gifts in you upon them, and they will learn as in heaven, and will have your parable as their work before Me, for My saints accompany Me at My descending upon the earth, and they are part of My glory, which soon will shine between earth and heaven, but not with a brightness that the man's mind cannot perceive, and I will shade away this brightness for those of Mine, so that they may be able to carry it. Amen.

Oh, My people, the world celebrates with lights and glory of human miracles and with earthly parties, because they have replaced the Christmas towards them instead of replacing it towards Me, and they have made idols out of the Christmas' celebrations for them, and they keep Me, the Lord, the One Who is deprived of man, in pains, for I do not receive glory from the man.

Oh, My people, get used to be as in heaven. In heaven every saint does what it did on earth, for the saints make many things on earth in the time of their body, and the glory of those that are done by them embraces them on their coming to Me. The same with you, Jerusalem, you should learn to do a lot of holy work on the earth, a lot of heavenly glory upon the people, so that it may be seen as your work at My coming. Everything the man gathers, gathers with Me, and everything he scatters, is gathered to Me for his judgment.

Be careful at your time with Me, sons; let it not pass without perfect holiness in it all the time. I have taught you to be beautiful and this means the holiness and its heart humbled in man before Me and before the people, but let everything, everything glorify Me on earth. Amen.

Gather together all those that are small from the little village of My word and teach them to listen to My calling. Have them sit down and show them My beauties, for you know them, sons. Cast the net and there will be big fish in it, for those that are great with their heart have to be as great as their humility, for the humble heart is always the greatest gift from Me in the faithful man to My coming, always from the Father on earth so that I may be with the man and the man to be with Me on the earth. Amen.

May the celebration of My birth from the Virgin be blessed, and which you will put before those in this little village to the glory of My word upon them. Amen.

I with My great saints will help you and you will have and give from heaven and from the earth, for I am the One Who can, and I can work through the saints, sons, and I can do it through you, for this is how I am well pleased. Amen, amen, amen.

12/[25-12-2002](#)

## 2003

### **The eve of the Nativity (the Lord's birth)**

I am the One Who grew up on earth as God, born an infant of a Virgin mother, a mother forever Virgin, a miracle far beyond human mind, because to those who have loved Him, My Father has always prepared, and always and again, signs and miracles, which did not enter the man's heart and his eye did not see. Amen.

Behold a miracle coming down from heaven! A sweet evening in the little village of My word. I become word from heaven in this little village in which I have prepared My manger to come down in it, as it is written into My Gospel of two thousand years ago about My coming. I, the little baby, the Lord Who was born of My mother, the Virgin, chose the Romanian people for My coming from the end of the time. I chose it because the land under it was the first one that came out of the waters at the visible creation, when it was made at My word for its beginning, the creation, which I gave to the man as an inheritance so that the man may be My son, as I am the Son of My Father Sabaoth, My Father, Who sent Me two thousand years ago to be born on the earth as a man, to grow up in My body as a man and to live from My birth to My resurrection as God on earth, for I was a baby God and then, more and more perfect, God Man, as I am now, God and Man. Amen.

I set to My work the sons from the manger of the word and I told them to prepare My miracle, a sweet evening, a heavenly evening on the earth in the middle of My little village of today, the Bethlehem of My word, which is being born and is being born now for every man, who is coming to receive Me, then to work Me and then to keep Me in him as God and Man. I would like to be in each body of the man and look out from him and to be seen outside of him, for the longing after the man hurts Me and it hurts Me more than it hurt My cross for the man.

I have come as word and I told the sons at My manger of word to bring together those little ones of My village of My coming after two thousand years from near the Father, to bring them together and to set them in a heavenly celebration here, on My earth chosen for the new creation



of the world, of the world, which is to be renewed after this word, which I, the Lord, spread out of My mouth to make again everything that is seen by My word, and to bring into view those that are not seen as they are established on earth; they are and are not seen, and they will be seen. Amen.

My word has been calling you, waiting for you and bringing you to be born out of it, to be born again and to be children again, for I was a child, from My birth to My resurrection. The child of the Father Sabaoth and the child of the mother Virgin; I was an obedient child and I did not do and I do not do My will, but rather I have been doing the will of My Father, Who sent Me and Who sends Me. Amen. My Father has sent Me to bring you together and to want you and for you to want Me, too, for My love stays holding out its hands to embrace you within Me, and for Me to give you to the Father as the fruit of My love for the man.

The heaven full of saints and angels stays open now. My people is My sign, set by Me before the people, so that I may be seen in it with My love for the man, and to receive the man when he comes to take of My voice, and the man to be fulfilled for My coming, which here is it how it comes, when I come as word on the earth.

I have brought you together in a manger. Rejoice! Learn the joy which does not go out and which keeps you in it. Seek after Me and take in you My longing, My pain and be My love, as I am. Amen. Love is like Me and its pain is sweet. I give you My love on the cross. Reach out your hands to it. Learn its mystery for I have the river of life, which flows out of My mouth for you, because I said that the heaven will turn into a scroll and it will be given to you, after you will love it loving. Amen.

Look at Me and you will be like Me, if you see Me, and I will be like you, when you will see Me, for I was born a little baby like you, and I grew up as God and Man and I stand at the right hand of My Father to draw you all to the Father. When I left on the clouds, near Him, I said that I would go to prepare a place, that where I was, you to be also, if you would love Me. Amen.

Behold a great miracle, a sweet evening, a heavenly evening! Peace to you, now! For My longing after the man is growing in Me. I embrace you in the glory of My word. Peace to you! Amen, amen, amen.

23-12-2002/[05-01-2003](#)

### **The feast of the Nativity (the Lord's Birth)**

My birth from the Father, of the Spirit and of the mother Virgin, I, the born Son, made this in a great obedience, for this means to be a son, My people. My birth made Me into a son, and everyone who is born becomes son and heir. However, I, the Lord, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, by Whom the heaven and the earth were made, and the Son of the mother Virgin, by whom the new man was made, in God's image and after His likeness, I was and I am and I will be Son. Amen. The mystery of sonship is the most sweet mystery in heaven and on earth, and, as a Son that I am, of God and of the man, I will dedicate to you today, My people, in the day of celebration of My birth as little baby of the mother Virgin, I will give you, the mystery of sonship, the sweet mystery to learn it, to love it and to follow it as I did, the Son, for My Father and My mother call Me Son. Amen.

The greatest heir is the child, oh, sons who listen to Me like any children and take the word from My mouth and put it in the book so that I may speak on earth as I have never spoken until this time to you. I bow to you in a spirit of new birth over the earth. As the man's son, I bow to you to make Me word as I bow to My mother Virgin, in order that she may make Me a body, a baby body as the child-man, for as long as the heir is a child he is under guardians and stewards in the house of his father, like a servant, who is also under guardians and stewards.

The greatest heir is the child; it is the one who listens to his father and his mother. I, like a Son that I am from beginning to end, will also be this way when I will hand in the kingdom to My Father, which I, now, together with you, put it back to its place, after it shook when the man made

by God also shook, for the man that was made by My hand in the beginning, was made a mature man and not a baby.

Oh, sons, oh, dear and sweet sons, how was the man, made by My hand, supposed to remain, how was he supposed to remain a child if he was not a child? How was he supposed to listen to his parents, if he was made a mature man? I made him an adult to be in God's image and after His likeness, but he did not listen to the One Who created him; he did not want to be a child and he did not want to have parents, and rather he wanted to remain an heir and he said: **«I will lift up my seat above the Most High»**. However, I will not do this, even after all things will perfectly be submitted to Me, according to My Father's will and not Mine. Not even then will I cease to remain a son, because everything I will hand over to My Father, for He the One Who submits them to Me, not I, and then I, Myself, as an obedient Son and working from the Father, will submit Myself to Him. Amen.

Oh, Jerusalem, oh, New Jerusalem, I call you this because My first people did not want to be My son, but rather he wanted to be My heir, but the greatest heir is the child. Oh, Jerusalem, I teach you in a birthday celebration to be a child as I am, as I have listened and lived, and even if I stay invisibly with My body in your eyes, as I was staying with the man built by My hand, My word is with you as it was also with him in Paradise, and I hold your little hand as a child who is obedient, for only the obedient children stay with their father, My people.

Oh, great and wonderful is the mystery of the child, the mystery of sonship! My prophets knew about this mystery and carried Me to the people in submission to Me, as My mother Virgin submitted to My Father, Who sent Me on the earth to be born a baby out of her and to be the Son of the Man. My prophets were sons, because they knew and know the mystery of sonship. The same is with you, the Lord's little and tiny people, listen to Me, the Lord and your God, and stay this way, obedient, so that you may remain a son, son. And to see your obedience, clothe yourself in this garment of heavenly celebration and let us give the news of the day of the memorial of My birth, for we celebrate this day, My people. Go, Jerusalem, to big houses and give the news about Me and I will bring the news about you over the earth, always, always, My people, until I with you bring into submission all and everyone, and then we will give them over to the Father. Amen. Go, My people, with My gospel from your days and we will come back to the end of the day and I will stay again with you in the word to teach you the mystery of sonship.

May your going be blessed! I will go before you with My angels and saints; We from above and you on the earth and we will give the news, My people. I will warm you up so that you may not be cold. You will blush to be a beautiful child. I will encourage you to have a sweet face like Mine and I will love you even in the heart of those who will look at you, My people of today, My son born one among the peoples, among the nations on the earth.

Come, go, Jerusalem! Go at My command, My people! Go, and the mountains, the hills, the mounds and all the man's making will be submitted to us. Step by step we will come into view and soon, soon, I will put aside the curtain on you, in which I keep you covered, so that My glory, which I and all the heaven long for, may be seen.

I prepare My word by which I will embrace you at the end of the celebration and we will be again with word for the sonship mystery, for this mystery is great, My people, and I want you to resemble Me and be obedient like a heir child, in submission to his Father. Amen, amen, amen.

\*

Let us come together now, children tired because of the way. I blot out all the evil on the way and I will embrace you in those that are from above to stay within them, but I have left a trail from place to place where I was with you, for the world is ugly, sons, and I am in you the Holy One, the beautiful One, only for you to carry Me as I have carried you and I take care to be, sons.

We come back to learn the mystery of sonship in which I, the Lord, stay forever and ever. As I take care of you to be, the same way you should also take care of Me to be, for the mystery of Christianity is great and those that are called Christians do not know it. Only those that I call Mine know it; it does not mean Christianity, when the man mingles Me with those that are his

things from the flesh, calling Me good. Only the one who follows Me with My way always under him, with My work, not with his work, only that one is Christian, and all others are saved as through fire, if they are saved at all.

I have taught you to live in obedience as I lived, My people. In the day of the celebration of My birth I dedicate the mystery of the sonship to learn it, to love it and to follow it like Me, the Son. As a son of the man, I bow to you to see what the son is, to see through My bow, sons. This is how I will be from beginning to end, an obedient Son, for the greatest heir is the one who listens to his Father, to his Creator. Amen.

Oh, My people, God has made the man twice. When He made him at the beginning, He made him in His image and after His likeness, an adult, and He could not have the man as a son. When He made him the second time, He made him in a body of child, as the child-man, for the child needs a nurse and then he is under guardians and stewards and is a child of his father and an heir, but he is obedient to his father like a servant. And when his time has come, he perfectly knows the obedience to his father and receives him completely upon him, as a mature man who has over him the one that is greater than him, and through him he works and is.

Oh, Jerusalem, I have come in the fullness of time and I have come from the Father, from heaven, to dwell in man and the man to call to the Father through My spirit Who dwells in him, for I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth, and through Me the man is the Father's son, and he cannot be without Me, for this was the Father's order. I have called My Father Parent, for the son has a parent, My people, and the one who has not got one is not a son. The man listens willy-nilly to the elements of the world, for he is from the world, and he is from the man and wanting or not he listens then to his nature of man and the man stays this way without God, hidden from God.

When I receive the man to his longing of Me, if he bows to Me and to his nature, I do not fight with him, but I stay gentle and patient instead, and I look at him waiting for his nature to die, the nature which keeps him a slave in such a way that he may not be in submission to My Spirit, Who cries out to Me from the man calling Me Parent. I have mercy on the man. The man is so old in his nature, which stays, with his will and without his will, a master upon him! I am so compassionate on the man when I see him so little in those that are new, which I brought on the earth once with My birth of the human body, of the Virgin body, a birth from heaven on earth to be God Man, and then the man to be God. And behold, I was God from the Father, God Man and Man God, because the man that was built by My hand in the beginning did not want to be obedient and thus to have a parent when he was made an adult and has been able to give birth to a man to have a heir. However, the Father has made him the second time through Me, His Son. He has sent Me to lay down Myself in a Virgin belly and to be born in the fullness of time a baby, and to grow up in My body like the man, like the newborn baby, born God, the new man, in God's image and after His likeness in a perfect manner. Amen.

Oh, My people, the man from the beginning did not listen and died, as God told him that he would surely die if he did not listen to Him. And the Man from the end, Who was born, being sent by the Father, that One was the Son of the Father. I was that One, I, the One Who submitted to the Father to come on the earth in the fullness of time, God born of man, God Man, Son obedient to the Father, and then, to My mother Virgin. I listened to the man as Father wanted it and I have showed to the man the godly nature, and the man should also take of it if he wants to be the Son of the Father and to call Him Parent, as I call Him. Amen. No one can call someone "father" but the son. That is why the Father has sent Me into the world, He has sent Me to dwell in man, in the heart of the man, the Father's messenger, and to call to the Father for the man, and the man to call to the Father through Me, calling My Father Sabaoth "Parent". Amen.

Oh, My people let your spirit be in the Father, and this is how you should keep it, to be a son, for the son is heir and the servant is not, because the servant does not call his master "father." The son is the one who obeys, the son is the one who is born and obeys his Father then forever and ever, remaining obedient and working according to His word. Amen.

I would teach you like some children, always, always, for I have the power to do this upon you always, only for you to know to listen to stay under the teacher, under the one who loves and works My Holy Spirit upon you so that you may not be in the flesh but rather heavenly on earth, for the man was and is earthly, and God's sons are from heaven and stay in the Holy Spirit, Who has nothing in this world and of this world, but whatever he has is only from the Father and from the Son, and these Three are One. Amen. I would teach you again and again, for the obedient one always stays in the teaching and under the teacher. I would love you speaking to you, for God loves the one who loves Him, and He does not teach the one who does not love Him. I teach the sons in a different way, for the sons have to be taught in a special way, with gentleness or justice, according to his obedience. Amen.

My birth from the Virgin was obedience. I was obedient since I came down in her belly becoming so little as to be born afterwards, to be a born God; and My mother Virgin was obedient and received Me in her that I might be born a baby from her and to be her obedient child, and then to be perfect God in My appearance when John baptized Me in the water of Jordan to be confessed by the Father as His Son in Whom He was well pleased.

My birth was a great joy and a great pain. Joy for those who believed in the prophets, waiting for the fulfillment of their prophesies, and receiving Me with faith and longing and worship, and it was a pain for those who were after the elements of the world: kings and scribes, Pharisees and Sadducees and everything what the elements of the world mean. I cannot tell about My birth to the man more than the prophets spoke about in the Scriptures, and then My evangelists, for I took great care to be believed into the world as true God from true God. I was born a body from the body and I was glorified in the Spirit over the nations of the earth until I ascended into My Father's glory, for My apostles perfectly obeyed My word when I commanded them to go into the whole world and preach the Gospel about Me, the one about the kingdom of the heavens on the earth with the people. My birth from the Virgin mother was a birth from heaven and not a birth from the earth, and it was as in heaven. Amen.

It was only you, My mother; it is only you and I and My Father who knew My mystery, the mystery of the Son, the only One born, for you were the Virgin chosen from the beginning by the Father to be the mother of His Son. Amen.

— *No one but I, my Father and You, Son born of my virgin body, only we know all the mystery of Your divinity, of Your birth and my virginity after Your birth. Your Father and mine took great care that You may be known on earth as God Man, and I want that the people of Your word to understand the mystery of Your birth perfectly, for You would be of great wisdom in its midst, and You have given them Your mysteries for Your people, that it may be the first born, the one born among the nations, to be like You, born of heaven through You, the One born of me; through You, the Word Which gives birth to God's sons of Him, Son born of the Father and of me, by the angelic news which I received from the Father for Your birth.*

*I stand by You in a celebration of birth and You stand by me, for it is our celebration of two thousand years, the one from the cave, which received in it the shepherds sent by the angels and by the Magi who were led by the star, which was giving the birth news of a king of the world. But You are a King from heaven, not of this world, and the world had no way of knowing You, who You were, because he who is born of heaven is humble in all and in everything, and the glory of the One Who is born from above has no room in the world, because the world has its own elements, heavenly Son.*

*Let us teach the sons of Your people the mystery of the God's sons. Let us keep them awake, alive and beautiful, for those that are saints are beautiful. Let us teach them to be gentle, humble in their heart and let us teach them to be obedient, to be just to You and to each other and in Your name, for the work, which takes care that everything may be into Your name, is great, Son and Lord. You are God the Son, and how beautiful is Your name for those that are Yours on the earth, for those that know that You are with them, appearing from them with Your mysterious glory and which is unfathomable by the mind of the small man in his heart, Son. Oh, glory to Your birth over*



*the earth! The cherubim and seraphim and many heavenly hosts walked from above accompanying Your people on the way of the news giving of the feast of Your birth, and You went with glory before them. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Oh, the man's heart is very small, Virgin mother. The man is small and he does not know to look and seek that afterwards he may be able to see My great glory. But I will start to make great signs on the earth and I will appear as a great God, the true God from My sons of today on the earth, for it is written into the prophets that I would fulfill this, mother.

Oh, My people, wipe out your little hands and your little feet. Pour out water in the vessel, and with My name into your midst by the grace put over My anointed sons may it be empowered the cleansing water, and give it over the whole earth, which I gave you to take care of and to keep. And you should also sprinkle yourself, My people, to be clean of everything that is in the world, for I have taken you and passed with you through the middle of the sons of the people and I have loved you through their hearts, so that they may also know for a moment the love, which makes the man happy as in heaven and not as on earth. Amen. And now, come to rest and to watchfulness and into a sweet prayer between Me and you, and keep everything that I have given you into your care, for I come and reward all of your labor of the obedient son, because those who obey receive a sonship reward. Amen.

Rejoice in your spirit and give praise to your God, Zion! I am the light of the knowledge. Carry Me, My people, and serve Me, as an obedient son, all the moment, for soon, soon, I will give you the sonship reward. Amen, amen, amen.

25-12-2002/[07-01-2003](#)

### **The feast of the Lord's Baptism (Epiphany)**

I breathe with a spirit of Epiphany over My manger of the word descending. I breathe with a strong spirit and as much as from heaven to earth. I breathe with all the angelic hosts to strengthen My gates and to enter victoriously into Jerusalem, in you, My little and tiny people and gentle one, to comfort you with a spirit of Epiphany, and to strengthen your power and your steps on the way of My coming to you as word on earth. Amen.

Oh, Sons who are the gates of My entrance into Jerusalem, to make it grow and to adorn it for My day of coming to My bride, to My people of today and tomorrow! Oh, children astounded by pains, by pains from everywhere! I, the Almighty God, have power in you, and I strengthen with it your little bodies and hearts and your standing before My word to receive it and to put it into the book. I embrace you within a spirit of Epiphany and I breathe upon you with powers and angels, for I have to make a word into the book in My day of celebration, the day of Epiphany of two thousand years ago since I, as an obedient Son to the Father and to the man, bowed in order to be baptized in Jordan by John, My godfather.

I told you with power that I see your love as an inextinguishable fire and its fire will burn your little hearts, suffering in them for Me, because I cannot comprise in the fire of My love in you for the man many and more people on the earth for the man to do My will, sons bearing of God and of His word over the earth, when it comes to you to put in into its book. I told you to be strong in your hearts and to keep away from weaknesses and pains and arrows and to stand by Me so that I may be able to put My word upon you for My people, to have it as My son. I pour out My glory through you on My people, and without you I do not do anything, for I am an obedient Son to any order established by My Father upon you to serve His plan who prepares the glory of My coming.

Strengthen your little hearts, for My word is coming down on earth with a spirit of Epiphany upon My people, and then with speaking in languages of Holy Spirit, as they are carried in the mystery of the baptism which I, the Lord, confirmed on the earth through John, who was baptizing with water and through Me, the One baptized by him in the water and that carry in My being of the Son of the Father Sabaoth the baptism with the Holy Spirit, the Mystery that contains

in it the One Who is baptized with John's baptism, with the baptism of repentance, for this is what He was calling at Jordan: **«Repent, repent, repent, for the kingdom of the heavens has come near»**. Amen.

But what is that, the kingdom of the heavens? This means God with the man, and here I am into your midst, Jerusalem, and here I am as I speak to you so that I may be able that by My speaking upon you to open the eyes of the blind and the ears of the deaf and the mind of those that are stiff-necked, for them to understand what God with the man means, the kingdom of the heavens. Amen, amen, amen.

I strengthen My word into your midst, My people, for I have strengthened My entrance gates into Jerusalem with the Holy Spirit. Any storm, any pain and any trouble, which comes against you, will be smashed against the gates, not against you, Jerusalem, and you will be protected, but the gates are in sufferance and in pain, for this work, by which I give you birth and I grow and protect you in order to have you as My people, is great and heavy to carry. The kingdom of the heavens and its word comes in through the gates to you, and I always teach you to be watchmen with great watch inside you, My people, for I am a watchman outside of you. Amen.

There is no man on earth to understand what the kingdom of the heavens is. He knows and dreams that it is high, into the sky and it is not seen on the earth. The man does not lose his time to understand better this mystery, by which John was crying with all his soul two thousand years ago at Jordan, saying: **«Repent for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand! I baptize you in water to repentance and the One Who is coming after me will baptize you in the Holy Spirit and with fire, and here He is, This is Him: He is the Lamb of God, Who lifts up on His shoulders the sin of the world»**.

Oh, Jerusalem, oh, My little people, I made a cross of the sins of the world and I took it on My shoulders to carry it, but the man, having seen Me so painful, in pains for two thousand years, did not want and does not want to take away the cross of his sins from My shoulders. Each man heaps up sins upon sins on My cross, pain upon pain, but he has not got any comfort for My heavy cross from the man to give Me.

Oh, Jerusalem, My cross from the end of the time is heavier and heavier, the one from My coming to you, little son. I share it with those who carry it and bring it from earth into heaven and from heaven on to the earth for the man so see it. I go with it into My back to the Father and I have under it those that I carry it with, and then I come back with it on the earth for the man to hear My crying under the cross and My mercy for those with whom I carry My heavy cross from the end of the time. The sins of the world are under My heavy cross, and I make word out of it for the man to hear Me, and when I become word, I am hard to bear with him from heaven to earth, as heavy as My heavy cross, and it hurts Me in those with whom I carry the cross of My coming to you, people led by God through the darkness of the world nowadays, which does not know what is and how is and where is the kingdom of the heavens. It means God with the people; I with John at Jordan, coming to the people to lift up their sins and to take them on My shoulders and to give them of My life, of My mouth, as I have already done so, since I came out of the water of Jordan, of the water of baptism, and I walked on the earth speaking and working signs and miracles, and word from the word of the Father, Who gives life to the people through His beloved Son, for the Father above the water of the Jordan spoke the word and said: **«This is My beloved Son, with Whom I am well pleased»**, and the Holy Spirit descending as a dove, confirmed the fulfillment of My Father's word, Who was above Me and at the same time in Me, speaking the word from heaven to confess Me, Who I was, and for the people that were gathered at Jordan for John's baptism to hear. Amen.

Soon, soon, there will flow crowds upon crowds here, at the river of the word of life, to the Jordan of life, and they will drink of its water, for the water on the earth will go dry and it will completely run dry, in such a way that the miracle of My word may be seen into your midst, Romanian Jerusalem, a people always baptized from heaven with the water of the river of life, with the word, which makes the sons who love the mystery of God's sons on the earth, and of the

midst of whom I speak and confirm the kingdom of the heavens showing it to every man who wants to hear and see and to believe the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens on earth, God, the word with the man, for I spoke about the spirit and the truth, which the true worshippers of God will receive. Amen.

Oh, sons of the people, you look in vain to the place where I was crucified by the people of that time. It is in vain that you go there to boast that you were there; in vain, oh, sons of the people, for here is the Lamb of God, coming as word in the midst of the Romanian people in which He has His dwelling and kingdom now, in the end of the time. Bow and be baptized in the water of the river of life, for My teaching is waited by many nations, but hearing they do not hear, and seeing they do not see, and understanding they do not understand, for they are stiff-necked, so that they may not come back to their wicked paths so that I may receive them. Oh, sons of the people, I show you with My forefinger the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens, God with the man on the earth, His word in the midst of the nations of the earth on the Romanian land.

In a spirit of Epiphany I speak from above, I, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, the One born of the Virgin and the One baptized in Jordan by John, and I speak through the sons of My word in this time: the water from the Epiphany, of the fountains of My gardens of the New Jerusalem, is sanctified and blessed with the power, the coming and the work of the Holy Spirit, in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, with all the heavenly powers, with all the visible and invisible glory of the Godly Trinity, and is shared for the forgiveness of those who repent for the kingdom of the heavens, which is coming and here is how it has come, for the time is coming and it has already come in order to put the kingdom of Israel back to its place, the kingdom of the heavens, the new making of the world, the man in the image and likeness of God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, a new man, born of this word, which flows like the river of My mouth over My people and over the earth. Amen.

I embrace you to My bosom, for you are very tender. I embrace you to My bosom that is hurt after you, sons from the gates, for I, the Lord, the One confirmed as the Son of the Father in a day of Epiphany two thousand years ago at Jordan, I embrace you in the spirit of the heavenly powers and I have been breathing with great power upon you and in you and I have had you sit down before My word to receive in the book and to give it further to My people that are in pains for Me and for you, and to give it to the world that does not know what the mystery of the pain after God is, and to understand My coming to it and to wait for Me and then to come and rest from My heavy cross, for its sins are My heavy cross and I carry it with you, to give you of My life, of My pain from the man, of My comfort, children who love the pain and its power, for you are comforted only from pains and you do not have any other comfort on earth, and I am so merciful to you and to My pains in you. I have mercy and it hurts Me, but no one hears Me to make the man your comfort for you.

Be blessed with a blessing of Epiphany, for I with My Father in Me and with the Holy Spirit, Who testifies through My mouth upon you, embrace you to My painful bosom and I confess you to the world as those with whom I carry the cross of My pain from the end of the time and I speak over all the nations of the earth this way: these people are those in which now, after two thousand years from My coming, I am well pleased for My coming from the Father, to establish again the kingdom of Israel, the kingdom of God from the beginning, in a spirit of New Jerusalem on the earth with the people now in the end of the time. Amen.

Peace to you! I command and I rebuke to silence all the opposing powers, all the spirits of the darkness, which want to try you, I, the Lord, the Omniscient and Master of all things! Let them be silent, I say to them! For I have you in My arms for you are the light of My people, which I always teach, I always teach him the mystery of the sonship in My image and after My likeness, for I am the Son of the Father and I listen to Him, as you also listen to Me, obeying Me, sons, for I want you to listen to Me. The Father is in Me, I in the Father and you in the beloved Son and I in you, for the Father is well pleased with Me in you. Amen.

Be all, all like one, but to be this way, be in the One, your Lord, Jesus Christ, for here I am again into your midst, giving you life of My life, pain of My pain in order to be in My image and after My likeness. Peace to you! And let the world, which loves you in My name, receive of My peace in you and upon you, for the apostles in the world are loved by the world, but you are not from this world and that is why the world does not know you, sons. The world loves them, but it hates you because I testify from your midst that its works are as evil as its teachers who pretend to be teachers upon it into My name.

Peace to you! A spirit of Epiphany is upon your spirit and a heavenly heart, a heavenly will in your will, for you do not belong to yourselves to do your own will, but rather you belong to Me and this is how you should always listen, to always be sons, sons.

Peace to you! I gave you a strong guide out of your midst, for without a guide I cannot see you. There are no people without a shepherd and there is no shepherd without a people. Listen to the voice which leads you on My behalf from heaven and on earth, for the voice among you, which gives Me to you, speaks My word both in heaven and on earth, and the heaven listens and does so, for there is obedience in heaven and faith in everything that means godly order on earth as in heaven, in heaven as on earth, My people.

Peace to you! I embrace you greatly into this word. Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! The new spirit of the Epiphany embraces you within it, and let yourselves be embrace by it, and be My heaven of rest on earth. Let the earth of the righteousness be the earth under you, that the saints may be with you in a visible way, as you also are seen by My saints. Amen.

Peace to you, My people! Your peace is My guide into your midst, My voice of the sons taken out of you to be on earth as in heaven and not as on earth, My people, for the sheep listen to the voice of their shepherd and go after him and know his voice. This is how you are to graze, Jerusalem, for I will not cease to teach you to be a son and to stay in the mystery of sonship. Amen.

Oh, sons from the gates, let the darkness and the light listen to you, and let each one of them know its work to fulfill these things according to My will, which I put in you to become word, for without you I cannot do anything.

Let there be light, sons! Let it be! Amen. The light overcomes the darkness, and you are to remain as the light, which overcomes, for it is dark without light, and the light shines in the darkness. Amen, amen, I say to you: walk in the light! Walk in the light! Walk in the light!

I put a guide in front of you, My people, because I love you. Peace to you, Jerusalem!

John, My godfather, is waiting at the gates. I strengthen My entrance with him through the gates, for it is through the gates that one enters into the citadel, through the gates and by My will, sons of the gates, and take heed with peace only to Me, only to Me, and be My will guarding My flock from the gates, keep it from the tearing wolves, who do not know My will into your midst.

Peace to you! I embrace you all and I keep you in the spirit of My peace. Peace to you sons, anointed in the name of the Trinity with a bishop like anointing to be one word, one will, one heart and one living love in My heart, for your love is God, anointed sons. Amen.

I bless with you the water for Epiphany and I empower it with the power of the Holy Spirit and with the spirit of the world, which shines in the darkness and which the darkness cannot contain, sons. I have embraced you with much word in My heavenly peace and this is how I have spoken, comforting My people. Amen, amen, amen.

06/[19-01-2003](#)

### **The feast of the three holy hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John**

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I knock at the gates of My word between heaven and earth. I knock and it is opened to Me and I go in and shepherd My people. Amen, amen, amen.

My people, if I, the Lord, was not word upon you, you would no longer exist, for the time is hard, son; it is as long and hard as seven thousand years and this is how it presses down on you.



There have been seven thousand years of sins on earth and in heaven, Jerusalem of My coming as word on the earth. The heaven has been in pains for such a long time, and I have gathered you from the world to be Mine and to pour out in you My pain from the man. When you see Me so aggrieved do not let Me be this way. Grow rich in the spirit of comfort, which I let upon you in abundance and give Me to drink of it from your hand and from your mouth, into you midst, Jerusalem of nowadays. Oh, I cannot draw the man into My love. Oh, the man is no longer attracted by My comfort for he has its love on the earth. The man has his life and not Mine, My people. He should not have had any worries but My life in him and everything that I have given him for his life in My life with him. However, he has not done so, and this pain has been affecting Me for seven ages, and I have gathered you from the world and made you by this word and I have called you Mine, Jerusalem, and I have set My pain before you so that you may comfort Me from it. I stand before you in a great mystery and I become a word of pain and I want you, My people, to carry My pain, for the painless man has been getting lost again and again for seven thousand years. He does no longer want to know the sweetness, the comfort and the life, which comes from My pain in him.

Oh, how well it is for the man when he denies himself and comes after Me to carry My pain, for it is mercy that I want, not sacrifice. I would take the man to put him on My wound, but is it so hard to make him salve for My pain. It is so hard to make the man grow out of his pains, out of his longings and of his life, and the opposing spirit has always been trying to shake My way to the man.

For almost fifty years I have been sprinkling Myself again and again with the news of the kingdom of the heavens on earth, and the man does not believe that this word is My second coming from the Father. He does not know and does not want to know to read the Scriptures in which I wrote Myself down with the word of My mouth speaking about My coming now. I told My disciples who asked Me about My coming, which was to put My kingdom back into its place: **«Learn this parable from the fig tree. When its branch becomes tender, when you see this, you should know that the Lord is at the doors».** Amen, amen, amen.

I come in the clouds of the sky with power and much glory. I have saints and angels with Me and all the heavenly powers and I strengthen My path to keep Me on it. I have with Me among the saints of My coming: the three bishops, Basil, Gregory and John. As long as they lived in their bodies on earth they had given up their life receiving Mine instead, and they had been comforting Me with their life in My life, and I meant them to work out near Me, from heaven, My anointing from the end of the time over the anointed sons by whom I, the Lord, renewed My fig tree, for two thousand years ago I said this: **«When the branch of the fig tree becomes tender, you should know that the Lord is at the doors».** Amen, amen, amen.

— Lord, Bishop of the Father, beloved Son, obedient Son to the Father, bless the entrance of Your saints! Amen, amen, amen.

— The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit bless you, those who have the bishop anointing for the end of the time, over the sons of God, who are waited by the whole the creature, which groans after redemption waiting them. Amen.

— Oh, we are Your comfort Lord, Lamb wounded from the longing. You have been looking for the work of Your hands, the man, since You lost him and until to Your Jerusalem of today of Your coming, aggrieved Lord. In the time when we were on the earth, Your pain and longing after the man seized us and we stood before You as workers and comforters for You, and we were counseling the man to come closer and listen to You and to become Your son and Your servant for the work of the man's returning to You. Your longing for the man is consuming You, and the man is cold at Your pain and he does not comfort You and he does not seek after Your comfort, for he has his own comfort on the earth. But what will the man say when he sees Your kingdom shining in the midst of the earth to the comfort of those who persevere in it in the midst of the nations on the earth?

*The Scriptures of Your coming come true and no one knows to see them. No one opens the Scripture of Your coming and the books of the prophets from before You on earth, in which it is written about Your coming of today, about the time of today and about Your work in the days of Your coming. The man closes the door in Your face and says that You said that no one knows when You come; no one but Your Father.*

— I, the Father, want to speak for one moment near You and near Your saints, who speak today to Your people from Your coming, Son, Who come coming.

I, the Father Sabaoth, the Almighty, the Creator of the heaven and the earth and of the things that are seen and of those that are not seen, confessed My Son at Jordan, and then I gave Him to the people, and He was the kingdom of the heavens, for all and everything live in Him. Amen.

I, the Father Sabaoth, speak for a moment and tell everyone who cover with the Scripture of My Son, who says through it that no one knows the day of the coming of My Son, neither the angels from heaven nor the Son, but only the Father. I, the Father, speak and tell them this way: if no one knows, neither the angels nor the Son of the Father, where do you know from not to wait for the coming of My Son and not to hear that He comes? Did He say to you that He is not coming? Did He say to you? No, He did not tell you this. He told you to watch for His coming instead. And now I ask you: if you speak out this Scripture that even the Son does not know when He comes, have you listened to Him if He told you to watch for His coming? Answer Me! However you will answer when you do not expect of this, as it is written about those who do not watch for the coming of My Son, Who, here it is how He is coming for those who watch for the coming of the Bridegroom! There He is! This is He, and He is called the Word of God, as it is written in the book of the beloved John about the name of My Son in the end of the time (*Rev. 19/13, r.n.*), and to Whom those who receive Him as word upon them say: “Bless is the One Who comes in the name of the Lord.” Amen.

I, the Father Sabaoth, speak after two thousand years from My confession for My Son at Jordan, I speak from the midst of My people of today, of Romanians, and I say: this is the coming of the Son of Man, the coming of the Bridegroom to His bride and as the lightning, which crosses with its light the sky from east to west in a twinkle of an eye, here is His coming with power and much glory becoming a river of word over the earth, the word of the eternal life, the river of life of which drink those that are thirsty after Him. This is the coming of My Son, the Son of the Man, the Word of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, Who puts the kingdom of Israel back into its place, the kingdom of God, the new man, the new heaven and the new earth, the new creation, the new birth of the world, which were made by the word in the beginning as in the end. Amen.

I, the Father Sabaoth, have spoken and testified for those who want to hear and to know from the Father, for My Son is in Me and I in Him when I speak and when He speaks from Me. Amen, amen, amen.

— *Oh, Father Sabaoth, of Your Son and ours and of those who are His on earth now, in the end of the time! The people on the earth do not know, and neither do the apostles who call themselves the disciples of Your Son, they do not know to believe let alone to wait for Your Son and everything that is written into the Scriptures of His coming! However, we know what comes to those who believe in Your Son. We know that the greatest consequence is the faith in Him and in His coming and in His work after seven thousand years upon the man. But we, Your saints, wanted to believe and we believed and saw and confessed. Amen. No one believes in God but only after He passes leaving His signs behind Him. No one believes in the saints but only after they pass away leaving their signs behind them and the signs of their faith. However, the kingdom of Your Son, which is now on the Romanian land, will be forever and ever, for it is written in the Scriptures of the Holy Spirit this, what we confess now, and «All the nations on the earth will serve Him». Amen, amen, amen.*

*Oh, children of the Holy Spirit, oh sons who open to the Lord! Take the Scripture of the prophet Daniel and write from it the prophecy of the coming of the Son of Man and then we will go forward with the word and we will work out the feast of today with the whole heaven among you. Amen.*

*«I saw in the night-visions, and, behold, there came with the clouds of the sky one like a Son of Man, and He came even to the Ancient of days. And they brought Him near before Him, and there was given Him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all the peoples, nations and languages should serve him: His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and His kingdom that shall never be destroyed». (Daniel 7/13). Amen.*

*Oh, children of the Holy Spirit, take heed and beware of the yeast of the Pharisees, for nothing is covered that will not be uncovered and nothing is that will not be known. It is written: «Anyone who will confess the Lord before men, he will be also confessed before the angels of God. But whoever denies the Lord before men, he will also be denied before the angels of God». Amen. Testify about this coming of the Lord and spread the news of His coming from margins to margins, for we, the saints, in thousands and thousands come to you at the Lord's word with help for you and for the Lord with you, for the Lord is coming to you with all the revealing of the mysteries hidden in the Scriptures, for the time has come for those that do not see to see, to the judgment of their unbelief and to pray to the Son of God to help them in their unbelief, to increase their faith as He also increases the faith of His chosen disciples, and with whom He spent on the earth, leaving His Gospel to them.*

*We lift up our hands for a bishop blessing and speak this way: in the name of the Most Holy Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, may the Lord's blessing be upon you, with His grace and with His love for the people now and forever and ever. Amen. We strengthen the anointing into your midst, Romanian Jerusalem, with a threefold blessing, and let the sons, anointed with the anointing of a bishop work this way upon you, according to their anointment, for it is the time for the creature to wake up, which has been waiting under the rock of ages for seven thousand years groaning after the life without death, Jerusalem.*

*Open Your hand, Lord, and give to them. Come with Your glory upon them, for it is the time for You to be glorified uncovered upon them. Teach them Your kingdom and give them powers through the hard time and give them boundless love to love You as much as You have loved them and to give their lives to You to make them into a living parable, the man in Your image and after Your likeness and for the nations of the earth to see that You have a kingdom on earth and You rule into its midst and lead the nations with Your word until You draw them all to the Father, for Your pain after the man is a great pain as there has been nowhere else on the earth, and Your groaning stirs up the spirit of the saints and the saints come with You on the earth in word and the saints of the heaven confess the work of Your faith from now and from then, and which is to be soon, soon, with all its accomplishments on the earth.*

*We, Your three bishops, Lord, ask You: seek from heaven and see and search out Your people of today and give from heaven to it. Visit this vineyard, which You planted and make it perfect to Your praise, to the praise of the saints' greatness, Lord. We cry together with You after the man. Your groaning is in our groaning and all Your saints have been waiting for Your glory on the earth near Your people that is so greatly protected by Your heavenly watch, Lord of the saints. You do not receive glory from the humans, but You receive glory from Your people as well as from Your saints, Lord, for they carry Your love in them. Our prayer for Your comfort is that You may always give Your love to Your people, for it is woe to the man who has his love in him, in which You cannot have any room, because You are as clean as the sky and kneaded in a virginal body and You are not touched by any sin, only for the man to be able to do it too, after You became Man, and for You to be able to come after the man and to show Your love to him.*

*Give bread to Your sons, for they are poor, Lord. Give them all Your help for Your plan with them. We stand with our hands lifted before You, for we are alive and walk on the earth as You did, and we pray from them: give them always Your kingdom in them and the protection of*

*Your kingdom and its work in them, Lord, Who are alive forever and ever! Now we give them a bishop blessing from near You over the festive table, which they set before us to our memorial near them. And as for You, embrace them in Your word and teach them endlessly and keep them within the spirit of watchfulness forever, and fill them with the love of Your glory in them, Lord. Amen, amen, amen.*

— My people, the saints are waiting for you to be victorious with My name marked on your forehead. I have told you to go together with a guide and dare not go otherwise, either in the light or in the darkness. I, your Lord and God, always look into your midst, from the middle and from the sides, and I look into your sons, Jerusalem, to search their minds and hearts in which I want to work out grace from heaven, love from God and for God, and everything to be shown before the people. Amen.

Oh, sons of My people, you are not to be small but only in evil, and you should be great in doing good and in My glory, sons. Be perfect in your spirit, for the spirit makes the body perfect. I teach you always, always, the mysteries of life and its power. Do not be feeble for the power of My life is in you. Do not seek to have a heart without the Lord in it. Do not seek for a heart without any guard in it, without any power. Seek to have your hearts on fire for the Holy Spirit, for the evil spirit stays face to face with you and you have teaching from Me concerning your waging the war against the evil spirit, which has great, great wickedness against you. But he, who dwells with Me in him, is not enslaved by the evil spirit in any way. Amen. Listen to Me and listen to the guide set by Me upon you, for those who are a guide for Me upon you have from Me their wisdom for your protection and for your victory by your obedience to God in your spirit, soul and body, My people. You should get up in the morning and say praying to Me with all your mind to Me and in Me: “Lord, illuminate my mind and open my heart, and let my lips speak out praise to You, for You come unknowingly and You know each one’s works.” This is how you should live, My people, for your life is only in Mine, and it is only by it that the death, which causes the man to separate himself from God, is overcome. You should not give your heart and your love and your feeling to anyone and to anything, son and My people, for here is how I teach your freedom in Me and your slavery with Me, for whoever is not a servant submitted to Me, that one cannot be free into Me. I have mercy on the man when I teach you this way. It is not only you that I have mercy on, when I teach you, Jerusalem. You should surrender to Me your worries for your life, for your heart and for your warmth in it, for I am the One Who is and you should always choose Me upon you and you should stay under a teacher, son. Your teacher looks at you from near and far for he has My Spirit given to him for your protection, Jerusalem.

Oh, you should become God’s glory on the earth, a great glory, for the heaven looks at you to take the joy of your spirit in My Spirit and for the saints to eat food from the Holy Spirit from your table with Me, from My table with you, My people. Do you see how sweetly I teach you? I teach you to be, I teach you to know, I teach you to be able to stand by much, much love of God, Jerusalem, and then I look at you with longing to see how you listen to Me. Amen.

You should know My people, that you cannot love My through joys. The joy of sufferance after God, this is what you should love, and you should also learn the mystery of self-denial working on it and not only having known how this is, for I cry and cry again after My life in man and I have no one to carry the pain of My heart with, My people. The sons who are My gates to you are feeble, and there they cry within their spirit, from the midst, the children who long so much after My glory with them for their rest in Me and Mine in them.

Oh, Jerusalem, strengthen your longing and My living in you and be on your guard working, for it is extremely hard on earth and you do not know how much the heaven fights for your life, for My kingdom with you, Israel of today. I have taught you to stay with your heart outside and not in your bosom, and this teaching of Mine is great. And if I have taught you this way, I fulfill this not according to how much you know and feel, and not according to how much you do this. I have power through the spoken word and then I can fulfill it.



Amen, amen, I say to you: blessed is the one who does not stumble against Me. You should ask this word from your teachers and you should ask it from all your heart and your mind and you should make it come true in such a way that you, in turn, to be able to work it out so that no one may stumble against you and from you, My people, in order to be a living Gospel of those who seek a refuge with you for My glory into your midst.

Amen, amen, I say to you, Jerusalem: blessed are those that are pure in their heart, for they will see God. And I say again: blessed are those who are poor in their spirit for they are God's sons, and all the nations will call them this way, for I will put the fruit of this happiness in them. Amen.

Do not be without My word among you, for it is written in the books of the apostles: *«Let the Word of God abide abundantly among you»*. Do not be unthankful, so that you may not murmur under hardships, sons. Be clean in your hearts and be poor in your spirit, so that the Lord may dwell in you with the peace of His coming. Receive Me with My peace in you, with the longing in you, with My abundance in you, and let us spend together in this way and do not look out of the window (*Into spirit of world, r.n.*) but only into the house instead, sons, taking great care of it and of Me, your Bridegroom and Master. Take great care for Me to be always, always among you. Ask for the Holy Spirit and receive Him and carry Him and spend together with Him in your heart and tongue and be tongues of Holy Spirit, for blessed are those who listen to the word of God and fulfill it exactly, sons who are taught by God. Amen, amen, amen.

And after you will have spent the feast of today, I, the Lord, will come closer to you again with the word, to give to you, anointed sons, exhortation for those that we have to fulfill now. Amen, amen, amen.

\*

I give to you, My children, a great work to do. I lift up with you above the ground My places with you. We put a new mark on the citadel with strong gates and its name will be as in the Scriptures of the age, which is to come: **The Holy Citadel New Jerusalem**, and its foundation will be the Holy Virginia, as she has been since the year in which we founded Jerusalem again, the year of 1955, and then again, the year of 1995, when I wrote it again, rebuilt anew on the same rock.

Go with the blessing of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit and fulfill now the holy name of the citadel, and then be worthy of its name, and may its name be worthy of you, of you and of all the sanctified people, for I want to have a holy people as its name is declared in heaven by the saints and angels. Amen. Give yourselves to the Lord and stay this way. Be My right hand on the earth, as your anointing is, sons, and strengthen Me upon you, in such a way that I may protect you with much power, you and the ground under you. And I will give you new advice, whose fulfillments, I, the Lord, wait then from you forever, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

30-01/[12-02-2003](#)

### **The feast of the Lord's Meeting (Candlemas)**

Jerusalem, My people, let your gates be lifted up and let the Lord come in to you, for today is a feast of your Lord, God, and today He is again upon you, for you have to be protected from above, from below and from the sides; you should be protected by God, for the man cannot protect you if you are the Lord's people, for it is written: *«Unless the Lord watches over the citadel, the watchmen guards it in vain»*. (Ps. 127/1). Amen, amen, amen.

Soon, soon, the nations will come to meet you as the Lord's people, Jerusalem, for these will see the salvation, which I, the Lord, prepare into your midst: *«a light for the revealing of the nations and glory to My people Israel of today»*, as it is written. Amen. Soon, soon, I will no longer retain My glory into your midst, but I have to strengthen the ground under you and I command the angels of the counsel, strength and light in thousands and thousands to stay always,

always, around you to My work, which I have to fulfill upon you and then from you on the earth, My people.

Every great man on the earth relies on the multitudes of his chariots and his horsemen, but the people smash each other then when they do not have any God from heaven as Master over them. However, I am the Master, and without Me not a small blade of grass limbers and the people lift up each other as it is written: *«A great nation will rise»*, and *«the venomous serpent will bite the horse's leg for the rider to fall down, and he will judge his people»*, every man that worships the man and not the Lord. Amen.

I want to lift you up more and more to the confession of the river of life, which flows from God's throne and His Lamb's into your midst and from you over the earth, New Jerusalem. This glory of Mine is with you as great as the heaven and the earth, but I keep it under a veil and into your midst and over your borders. It will come that My glory with you will be fulfilled visibly and all the nations of the earth will see how I come to you on the clouds of the heaven with power and much glory, with much, much word, which will be like a net that no keeping from far or near waits for it, because the Master, travelling far in a mystery, comes when His servants do no longer wait for Him to come.

I want, Jerusalem, to give you advice again and again and you should be small so that you may receive them and to use great, great humility before Me and that it should be your love for Me, because the man on the earth, who believes that He loves Me, does not know what his love for Me is; he does not know because he is only a human and that is all, and the one, who does not sanctify My name of Father by his living, is not My son; the Father, Who has sons with His kingdom in them and not outside of them, not by their great works into My name before the people, but by their life in Mine instead, and the Father is in Me when I speak to the man in His name and when He Himself speaks with My speaking at the same time. Oh, how much I want you to do the same with your speaking into My name in such a way that you may no longer know when you speak and when I speak in you and from you! Oh, how much I wait for the union of the Holy Spirit with your faithful spirit, as I also have before you those that are My guide upon you, a pillar of word of fire, which seeks to illuminate you, to cheer you up, to feed you, to keep you, to grow you until you become My full comfort, My accomplishment into your being, My people, for this is the comfort that I wait from you; I do not wait for another comfort from your sons. The comfort in heaven is otherwise and is not like that one from the earth. The comfort of the sons of God on the earth has to be My life lived by them, My grace in them, My power in them, and all to be carried within all humility, for there is no other comfort of the spirit above the humility, which allows the Lord to dwell in the man with all His glory, with all His coming to the man, My people.

Oh, how much I wait for the union of the Holy Spirit in a perfect manner with you in a visible work, sweet tongues and rivers of word of the Holy Spirit, My being in your being, in your humble spirit before Me, for the man in the beginning, made by My hand, did not know of humility, because I put aside all those that were Mine, in the tree of which I told the man not to eat. He forgot that he was a man made by God and if he became conceited like a god, then only the fruit of the knowledge of the evil from the tree that was put aside fell on him, for the fruit of good were Mine, and the man had to keep God in him with them, if he wanted not to become conceited, wanting to be God over everything, greater than the Most High God. Humility was also in the things of the knowledge of good and evil, but the good things of the knowledge were not the fruit of the man build by My hand, because the man's conceitedness draws him away from God's things, from the good things, which mean God's life in man.

The comfort is otherwise in heaven; it is not like on earth, My people, and because the man did not take of it at his making out of disobedience, the one from the tree of the knowledge, he now does not know the fruits of the comfort, the fruits of humility, My grace in man, so that the man may be full of grace afterwards. There is no comfort of the spirit above the heart's humility, which allows the Lord to dwell in man with all His glory, with all His coming at the man. I wait, Jerusalem, for the rivers of the Holy Spirit, which are to flow out of your sons in sweet and full of

grace tongues, and that is why I have put you in school with a teacher until the time comes for the greatness of the Holy Spirit to flow out of you, and I, the Lord, to be released from My longing after the man, of My secret groaning, carried on the earth between Me and man, for the man who is late to come and follow Me by self-denial and then by the spirit of humility, the sweetest sacrifice brought by the man before God. Amen.

I want, Jerusalem, to multiply the work brought by you before Me. I still want to go with you on the earth in a mysterious way to spend with you among the people as I did two thousand years with My disciples, giving My kingdom to the people, the baptism with the Holy Spirit, Who speaks in sweet tongues over the multitudes to come and to see My glory, to come from the faraway lands for the peoples, languages and the nations on the earth and their kings to see Me into your midst, for this is the Scriptures, which I want to fulfill from you in the spirit of John, to whom, I, the Lord, showed it to make My coming of today known, as I made it known through the prophet Daniel seven times before of My coming in the flesh, born of the Virgin on the earth, and to make a new covenant of new birth of the man, and, again, behold another covenant of new birth of the world, a work that I did with you, those of today, disciples of the kingdom of the Gospel, with which it comes on the earth after the man; the renewal of the world, as it is written into My Scriptures with My disciples of that time, who stay now in the name of the twelve tribes of Israel, judging them by this word of Mine, the word of the kingdom, which now is being made by this word, to My glory into your midst, My people of today.

Soon, soon, the Romanian country will appear over the peoples, and the glory of My word will shine on the earth, and you will spring forth like grass with your heart in you, which will jump then because of My glory with you. I am the One Who promises and fulfills and you will be My joy, and I will be yours into My holy mountain, from the place where My word flows over the earth. Amen.

Every great man on earth relies on the number of his chariots and his horsemen, but the Lord is your praise and your glory, My people. My rule is eternal, a dominion, which will not pass away and My kingdom and yours will never be destroyed. Amen, amen, amen.

I have comforted you, New Jerusalem, with the voice of My word, and I comfort you from your midst by those that are My guide upon you, for you and for Me with you, My people. Their peace is My victory and yours in the midst of the nations on the earth. I give My peace to them, and they give it to you according to your measure, according to the power of your humility, which brings the heaven on the earth for you, the humble one before Me. Do not forget that there is not any comfort of the Holy Spirit and your spirit above your humility, which lets Me stay in you with all My glory, with all My coming, with all My will into your midst, people of the Lord's coming now, at the end of the time when I started with you the age, which is to be, and its life on earth; I with you into the midst of the nations, My people. You should stay humble under My hand with your life, for the people of Israel has been haughty among the nations because My glory upon him, and his haughtiness has been dying away at the same time with him before Me, but his remnant will be saved by My apostles from the Jews, who will gather together from all the margins all those that are saved from Israel for My glory of today, which shines upon the Israel after the flesh, to come after Me and to be saved, according to their number written in the Scriptures for salvation, and then, according to your intercession for him before Me, for whoever among the Jews will give you a glass of water into My name of that time and of the one of today, which is God, the Word, that one will be called great before Me among the sons of Israel after the flesh in these days. Amen.

Oh, sons, who are My gates, I have welcomed you with My word that is upon you, and you, with the opening of My gates to My people and yours to come in as word in Jerusalem. We prepare the visible glory of My word, I with you and with the saints from heaven and with the angels in thousands and thousands, sons, and I will cause that the nations will come together and drink of My water, for there will no longer be water on the earth anywhere, and My river of life giving will fill the world, which is thirsty after the water that keeps the man alive, and not any other kind of water. And you will be the sharers, who give Me further as the word of the Holy

Spirit upon the earth, and those who will come to drink will be the receivers of the good faith and they will walk faithfully before Me. And we will expand ourselves high and low, on accordance with the margins, which will embrace among them My glory that was prophesied in the Scriptures, for the veil on it will be taken away by My hand, because it is the time for the country of My coming to meet Me, and then to be known as the first one, sons, God's sons, who are uncovered from the veil on you, for the creature that has been groaning for seven thousand years groans waiting for you to be on the earth, sons, to the renewal of the world, to the redemption of the creature, and then to the life of the age to come on the earth without time. Amen.

Stay under My word, for it is good not to get out of it anymore, and to receive it more and more to its glory with you and yours with it, to the power of its fulfillment over the earth and in heaven, sons, who stay as the entrance gate of My word. Receive My comfort from Me, for I take you by your little hand among the angels and I show you to the saints and I comfort Myself with you when you love Me not loving anything else beside Me and My work with you on the earth.

Come in under My peace, which I always give you, and give of it to anyone who loves the Holy Spirit and receives of its fruit, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

02/[15-02-2003](#)

### **The Sunday of the memorial of the parable of the Pharisee and the Publican**

I write Myself down into My book with you today, too, and you should open for Me, sons, who are My gates! Open the gates, for I come down as the word in the book, a word of teaching over the earth and over you. Amen.

Today we remember the tax collector (*The Publican*) and the Pharisee, who came to pray in the temple. I want to teach the man in this day too, for I am with you as word, I am Teacher and I shepherd all the nations of the earth with an iron staff, with the teaching, which the man does not find on earth, for there is haughtiness and pride upon the man on the earth, and such a man cannot yield fruit with his teaching about the kingdom of the heavens, if even he does not remain in it in such a way that the man may see that he has got it, and then to follow him.

The good works, which the man does in My name from his earnings, these can be a snare for his soul, for the Master of the heaven and of the earth asks from the man those that are in him, not those that are outside of him, and I said: **«I desire mercy not sacrifice»**. There is no man on earth to understand this word, but I have found you, faithful children, and I have been teaching you to believe, the way I like the man to believe, and first I have taught you the wisdom of the mind and then its works into your little hearts, and only after that the work of your hands and all the work that starts from the things of the man. Amen. I have been seeking mercy from the man for seven thousand years and the multitude of his sacrifice does not comfort Me. When I see the man that he heaps up works upon works into My name upon the man, when I see that he does not know that this is not the kingdom of the heavens, which I, the Lord, wait to exist in the man, then it hurts Me, it really hurts Me, sons and children. What shall I do to the man? What shall really I do to him? What shall I do to those who think that they are the Christians of the church, who do so many works to the joy of their heart? There is no one to tell them that Scripture, which says that: **«Whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted»**. (Mat. 23:12) The man does to the man not to Me, and after he does so, he exalts himself in his mind thinking that he is Mine, that he has Me by his deeds. My plan with the man is another one, but poor of him, he does not find any teaching to lead the man to Me, the One Who gives eternal life to the humble man in his heart and by the work of his hand.

I have come now, after two thousand years, like a thief, and I have found the man without God on earth, without faith on earth, for I said: **«When the Son of Man comes, will He find faith on earth to do justice to His chosen ones, who cry out to Him day and night and for whom He has long endurance? Yes, He will do them justice, soon, soon, I say»**. Amen. But who are those, My chosen ones? They are those who call for Me to come and they are those who desire Me to



save them from their death and from the eternal perdition; they are not like those who say like the Pharisee, who coming to the temple to pray, was thanking Me that he was not like the other people, who stole and did wrong and went into revelry, or like the tax collector who also came before Me with his prayer: and the Pharisee was also reminding Me that he was fasting two days a week and that he was giving tithes of everything he had got. Behold, that one had only the impression that he was My chosen one, but My elected are those who cry out to Me day and night, staying within My coming with their spirit, with their soul and with their body, within the humility that was pleasant to Me, because anyone who humbles himself, that one knows how to exalt himself before God. Amen.

Oh, how shall I make the man see his wondering away? How shall I make the Pharisee give up his haughtiness and his sleep that loses his soul? How shall I make him know how to pray in such a way that I may be merciful to him and to be his debtor? How shall I make the Pharisee not think of himself that he was righteous and in this way to make Me his debtor for the righteousness that asks Me in return of his works and of his fasting and of those that he gives from his earnings? But to whom does he give? Oh, the Pharisee does not give Me anything? He gives to those of his kind, and because he has earnings, he does not steal, he does not do any wrong to anyone, but rather he gives to those that are like him and to those that serve at the altar, not to Me. Oh, the one who gives Me, gives otherwise. The tax collector gave Me his crying, being shy to come closer even in his crying, and standing far away he did not have the courage to lift up his eyes to heaven but instead he only beat his breast saying, *«God, be merciful to me, a sinner, Lord!»* The tax collector beat his breast. And in this way he was knocking at My door and not lifting his eyes up. He was beating his heart, and there he found Me and called Me to be merciful to him and to wipe out his sins because of humility of his heart, which was helping him to exalt himself to take Me as his help in his life full of temptations and perdition.

Oh, how shall I do it in order to teach the man to keep knocking at God's gate and to receive the forgiveness of his many sins? I want the man to see his sins, not his deeds. Oh, when are you going to do this, Pharisee man? Until when are you going to call Me your debtor because of your fasting, for your tithe of what you have got, for your law, about which you say that you fulfill it? Until when, really? When are you going to hang your head and beating your breast in which I am supposed to dwell and not you, to be able then to say that I have mercy on you, and persevering day and night to keep asking Me this? Do you see, man Pharisee, what does it mean to be My chosen? It means the one who cries out day and night to Me to bring him justice against his enemy, the devil, who walks to swallow, if possible, even those that are My chosen ones, who always keep crying out to Me.

The tax collector saw his sins, and the Pharisee did not. The Pharisee acknowledged his evil works and the heaviest of his sin, the haughtiness, did not see it. The man alone cannot; the Christian alone cannot see the sin of his haughtiness, which he covers with his works brought before Me. I have a guide before you, My people, and you should stay under its counsel with great humility when it looks after you to put you always, always, before Me, as a pleasant one. But with the man from the world, who thinks that he is Mine by his haughty works, how shall I teach him? I teach him through My word between Me and you and I do My duty as Teacher upon all the nations of the earth before My coming when I will give each one according to his works. Amen.

Oh, children, who are guidance on My behalf for the holy and humble walk before Me of My people of today! Give each one according to his deed. Work with each one according to his deed and not otherwise. And meet out justice to those who call Me to come and save them from their adversary, the devil, who goes about to swallow even My elect, children sons. Work like Me, for I am a merciful judge to those that are Mine who call out to Me, day and night, and for whom I am long-enduring.

Whoever will not receive God's kingdom like an infant, will not come into it, because anyone who humbles himself will be exalted and he will be exalted to Me with his heart in him, with his submission, which exalts him among those that are well pleased to Me. Those who are

well pleased to Me come up with their prayer in pains after Me and they cry out day and night to save them from death, and I am long-enduring for these, and because of My patience for them, the haughty and unrepentant man gets courage, only that he may be able to see that My goodness leads him to repentance and to a prayer like that of the tax collector, who was beating his breast, not even daring to lift up his eyes to heaven, but rather saying with pain: *«God, be merciful to me, a sinner!»*

I want mercy. Why does the man not hear what I want? Why does he not bring Me a sacrifice for his sin and a tithe of his earnings, so that he may have Me his debtor afterwards, the same as the Pharisee had Me, reminding Me of his good deeds and of his tithes to the temple and of the evil deeds of the tax collector? Those who serve at the altar are those who receive sacrifices from the man for the sin of the man, who was obviously a sinner by the sacrifice he brought to the altar, a sacrifice of which the one who serves at the altar lives and not I, and I do not live either in the one who brings the sacrifice to the altar for his sin, or in the one who receives on the altar his sacrifice for the sin, the sacrifice shown in the law for the sin. However I want mercy. The one, who serves at the altar for the sinful man, wants sacrifice, and I want mercy from the man and from the one who does not help the man who sins, but receives his sacrifice for the sin instead, as also today people upon people and crowds of people who are gathered in the worldly churches give memorials, money and offerings to the ministers from the altars as in the time of the sacrifices for the sins of Israel, and I do not want these sacrifices, but I rather want the man's repentance, the man's heart, while the ministers from the altars suck the blood of those that are poor and rich who bring their offering to the altars, and the ministers of the altars do nothing else; they do not help the people to give up their evil deeds and then to keep crying out to Me day and night to do them justice against their adversary, the devil, who keeps them slaves to the temptation of the spirit of the world, the temptation of their bodies and to any kind of temptation. I desire mercy so that I may be merciful to the man. The tax collector was merciful to Me and he was calling Me to comfort him with his repentance beating his breast because of his remorse and because of the terror of the punishment for his deeds.

I desire mercy, both from the man to Me and from Me to the man, but especially from the man to Me. The sacrifice for the sin or the tithe is for the one who serves at the altar, and is not for Me, and the man is loaded with his sins for Me and with the sins of the servant who lives on the sins of the man. Oh, if any man on the earth would not commit any sin, what would the ministers of the altars live on, those who minister before Me for the sinful man? They would live on the Pharisee's tithe, and they would still live from the altar. Soon, soon, soon, I will take revenge on them, for they do not help either those that are born and nor do they help those that die to enter the kingdom of the heavens as little children, but rather they keep asking them for money and money again, even after the man dies. Oh, when are they going to do good things for the poor? When are they going to have mercy on their soul, and then to have mercy on Me? When, Pharisee? When, you minister at the altar? When, are you, scribe, going to bring Me your pleasant sacrifice to Me, the humility of your heart and the spirit of your humility, to exalt you to heaven with the heart and not with the eyes and not with the work of your hands, which has reached to My bone making me your debtor? When are you going to learn what mercy is and not sacrifice? I come soon, and I will pay you according to your deed. And to those who keep crying to Me day and night to come, I will come to them and I will make My house with them and I will dine with them and I will appear to them. However, I have already come and I have done this and I have fulfilled under your eyes the justice of those for whom, I, the Lord, was long enduring, waiting for the Pharisee's repentance to come before Me, as that one of the tax collector, who was calling Me with his crushed heart to be merciful to him.

Oh, why did I have to choose a Pharisee and a tax collector's name for this parable mentioned today in a spirit of the church? The haughtiness and humility, these is what I underlined by remembering of this parable; the righteous and the sinful. The righteous one does no longer bow to the sinful, and the sinful exalts himself to Me through the crushing of his heart after the

heavenly Savior, and the righteous denounces him to Me for his sins. Oh, it is not possible this way, because for a sinful man who repents, I leave ninety-nine righteous people and I listen to the despair of the one who knocks in the middle of the night for mercy at My gate. Humility is the one, which enters the gate of the heaven, and the haughtiness remains below, on the earth. Amen.

I would like you, My people, not even for a little moment to stay without any guidance, son, for I want you to be humble in your heart and to pray forever for you and for the human kind to come to humility, My people. The man alone cannot see the sin of his haughtiness, which he covers with his works for his neighbor or with his tithe brought to the altar. The haughty man cannot see the sin of his haughtiness. The sin of haughtiness is the lack of the humility of the heart. The clean heart receives God, both from heaven and from earth, and the eyes of the one, who is humble within his heart and with his deed, see, but the eyes of those who are proud do not see. However, you should believe what I tell you and not make Me be wounded from you, but rather you should welcome your neighbor and take as an example the one who becomes a parable for the kingdom of the heavens before you, for he, who will not receive the kingdom of the heavens as a little child, will not enter it at all. Amen. Seek to be a little infant, always an infant, and then you will always receive the little hand, which keeps you standing for My kingdom, which is of those who are humble in their heart, the same as those who are small and submit to any good thing, which comes to embrace them, My people.

I want to embrace you all into the kingdom of the heavens, sons, but still it belongs to those who are small. You should not be great over the others but rather you should be like babies who have a father and love from the father. Soon, soon, I want to speak to you again about the kingdom of the heavens in you and among you, for I want all the nations of the earth to see My kingdom in you. Let yourselves be moldable for it and with it. Be dolls and let Me do to you whatever I want, and always let your will be always My will, children lead by Me, lead by God, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

03/[16-02-2003](#)

### **The Sunday of the memorial of the Prodigal son's parable. The feast of the Saint martyr Charalambos**

I gather you together at the mouth of My word, My people, Jerusalem. No one should wonder on the earth that I, the Lord, Almighty, call you Jerusalem. This is how I call My people wherever it might have been on the earth. But the mindless man, the one without a head, the one without any guidance, does not know My heavenly speaking and he has sat down to judge My word and his heavenly speaking on the earth. I speak as in the Scriptures and the Scriptures of My coming are written with a feather by the man's hand, but their word is My word, and they were written on the earth before My coming of that time and the time now, only that the man without any guidance cannot make clear the mysteries of My word, because I spoke and I speak only spiritually for those who are spiritual, and I pass under the eyes of the man and fulfill, and the man, without the Lord in his life day by day, does not understand My work over the earth.

I gather you near the word of My mouth, My people, chosen out of the Romanians, and I write Myself with your hand on the earth with My coming, with My word, which prepares you for the day when I will show you in the glory of My coming to you, and I will perfect Myself completely visible, when everyone's eyes will be opened by My power itself, according to My word, which says that ***«All the nations of the earth will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the heaven with power and much glory, when He will gather through the angels all those that are His chosen ones from the four winds in order to give them His kingdom»***. All, all are written in the beginning of My coming and in the end of the glory of My word, and I will fulfill everything by My word, as I spoke about them. Amen.

I write upon you your whole name, My people, for you are My citadel, My New Jerusalem of today. I grow you up and I water you from heaven not from earth. I give you birth from heaven

and I give you from heaven to eat much word and I call you people from heaven, and not a people from the earth, and let your humility shine greatly day and night before Me, for I have given you a new name, loved citadel, for this is what the Scriptures says: **«I saw the Holy Citadel, the New Jerusalem, coming down from heaven, from God, that is made ready like a bride, adorned for her Bridegroom»**. Amen, amen, amen. I write you down on earth by your whole name: the Holy Citadel New Jerusalem. By now I have kept you under the veil and I have called you: the New Jerusalem Citadel. But now, the holy time is coming closer and closer; it is coming with the saints in heaven as on earth and there it comes My power, which fulfills the Scriptures under the eyes of those who are stiff-necked and stand against the Holy Spirit. However, I powerfully breathe the Holy Spirit as word and I bring together by the breath of My mouth all those that are holy and all those that are sanctified on the hearing of My coming, which will bring all those who will walk on the paths of the life and who will learn from Me, because the disciples are not born if there is no teacher. Here I am, a mysterious Teacher that came from the Father on earth, to bring under My mantle all those that are scattered from Israel and all the nations of the earth who will see the glory of My word coming down on earth over My people of the Romanians, the people of the New Jerusalem, the holy citadel, made ready like a bride for her Bridegroom. Amen.

May your new name be blessed, loved citadel, and soon, soon, I will teach you to celebrate with the saints on the earth into the midst of the nations and you will obey as I teach you, for I want to bring under the love of My word all those that are scattered from Israel and to make them walk in My holy ways and to listen to God, after that for such a long time, they have stayed far away from My will due to their stubbornness, wasting away their wealth in pleasures and revelries among the nations, as a young man who lusts for pleasures. However, I will bring great pain on earth, famine of peace and pleasures, so that nothing and nothing else may make the man glad, and then I will fulfill the parable of the prodigal sons' coming back, who spent all his life and its wealth in pleasures. Amen.

Oh, My people, I have got such a great work to accomplish on earth, and you are small and feeble and have nothing else but My word as your master. But he is delivered and fulfilled only to have you as a sign of My coming, for I have wanted very much to have a man and a people to whom I may give My word of today, and with whom to prepare the glory of My coming. Set yourself to work with Me and preach Me as an obedient son and spread the news of My coming to you, so that I may be fulfilled with it over the earth, for it is written about Me: **«Out of His mouth proceeds a sharp, double-edged sword, that with it He should strike the nations. He will rule them with a rod of iron. He threads the winepress of the fierceness of the wrath of God, the Almighty. He has on His garment and on His thigh a name written: "King of kings, and Lord of Lords»**. (Rev. 19/15, 16.) Amen, amen, amen.

You should wake up to My glory with you, My people, and you should become a feast of My coming in all the time and you should be beautiful with My beauty to inherit it forever and to give to eat of My mouth to everyone who will come back from their evil ways, and it will be for Me to say to them: **«These were dead and are resurrected, they were lost and they are found»**. You should arise with My power to give Me to the man as mercy, for My word is your wealth, the manna which I feed you on to be like Me among the nations on the earth, and for Me to give you My name as your inheritance, because for so many ages I have not got any other people to speak with the same as My work is, and as the nature between Me and the man is. But behold, I have come as word on the earth to fulfill the Scriptures of My second coming from near the Father and also to tell this to the Israel after the flesh that he has become conceited over the nations with his wealth from Me and with his name near My name. However, two thousand years ago, I hardened his heart because of the sin of his callousness and I stood against him coming from the Father in a mysterious way, born of a Virgin, to prove him out of God's love, and then I judged him as it was written in the prophets about his callousness and about his denial of God. But now, after two thousand years of his wandering away, I, the Lord, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, call him to come after Me so that he may not be punished. Let him come to give him food from heaven and that he



may no longer enchant himself with bitter food, with his glory due to his haughtiness, for soon, soon, there will no longer be any haughty man on the earth, but rather there will remain only a gentle and a humble people on earth, which follows the righteousness and peace, as it is written into the prophets. Amen.

I want to hear Israel after the flesh praying to My Father and his Father, saying: "I went wrong, Father, against heaven and against You, and I am no longer worthy to be Your son, but make me like one of Your servants." (*Luke 15/21*) And the Father, seeing him while he was still far off and thinking of his coming back to his Father, was moved with compassion for him, came to meet him with a gentle voice and gave him the best robe and shoes on his feet and put him at his table as the one who was dead and was alive again, who was lost and then was found.

Oh, My people Jerusalem of the Romanians, you should take a good look into My word upon you and this is how you are to grow with every word, and this is how you are to believe, for I have such a great work to do through you and even the saints and the angels marvel at you. And let My gates into your midst be open, day and night, for My entrance as word to you, for I will feed many nations, because I will sent a great famine on the earth in such a way that I may be able to turn those who are My elected to Me, to see My spring and then to water them with it. You should kneel down and pray to Your Father and to Me for all accomplishments spoken by Me and this should be your work, and your church will be the first, it will be My bride, after My will, and its light will give light to the nations, and then **«no nation will draw forth its sword against another nation»**, as it is written. Amen.

Now, the sin of the man's haughtiness still stands against me, but My angel will tear this beast down and all its false prophets together with the antichrist with his number, with all his chickens, with all his dark plan, which I, the Lord, will bring it into the light and I will destroy it with the breath of My mouth, with My word, which breathes upon you, Jerusalem of My coming. You are small, and that is why you should not be afraid, for the little one has a father, and it is the father who takes care of the child and the child is to take care of himself, only to be a child, to stay only in the kingdom of his father. Amen.

I bless you with the spirit of the holiness and of the cleanness of the spirit, soul and body, and this should be your work, and those into your midst should be My guidance upon you, to work with Me upon you and to put you into this blessing. Amen. I am the Holy One and I give Myself to the saints in heaven and on earth and then I will come again as word upon you and I will speak to you about this mystery, the mystery of My saints. Amen.

The spirit of holiness and of the cleanness of the spirit, soul and body, will be to teach all those who will love the eternal life as the saints with whom I come down to you today in the glory of My word upon you, Jerusalem. You should always have this spirit fresh before Me, not before you and not before the man, for neither you nor the man, but only I will be to glorify you with My glory, so that I may rejoice over your life. Get used to know well to stand before Me with your spirit, so that I may put and not you, to put a spirit of life giving into your spirit through My school over you, in which I want you not to be asleep but rather loving and diligent within school, so that I may prepare you for everything I may have to work through you, My people, for I want to increase the number of those who will learn to work like Me, being sent into My name, for behold, I look upon the earth and many try to speak over others in the name of this work. Only I, the Lord, have My gates through which Israel gets out and comes in to Me, by which My messenger goes and comes, and by which the man hears from Me to come or not to come, as I want, as I see the man. Amen.

I have put into your midst a celebration of word, and with My coming with the saints, I make the great martyr Charalambos rejoice, the miracle performer, for the saints celebrate him today in their synod, as the church mentions him on the earth, praying to him to be the intercessor before Me for the man. And I tell him to rejoice with you protecting you with a strong hand and with miracles about which there has never been spoken on the earth and in heaven, for his grace from Me is great, given for those who pray through him before Me. Amen.

— *And as for me, Lord, this is how I will work, as You speak now, making my spirit rejoice into Your work given to me through much protection over Your people, for the nations of the earth to see how much grace and how much love You have for those who gave You a house for Your coming now, after two thousand years from Your coming into the midst of Israel after the flesh. We, Your saints, will follow Your word of today and we will go to Israel, who denied You and we will give them of Your spirit, for we have power from You to do this, for You come with the saints, and You do not come otherwise, and this is written into the prophets, Lord, and many saints, who were cut on the earth because of their testimony, went up in heaven for their testimony about Jesus Christ. Amen, amen, amen.*

— I give you a great work, oh, saints who gave up your lives standing against the pagans for My testimony. Help and comfort My little people of today and open the eyes of those who do not want to see Me coming, for behold, I definitely come, because it is written into the Scriptures that I come. Amen.

And as for you, children of My holy Jerusalem on earth, you should know that all the nations on the earth will see the country of brightness, soon, soon, when I will point to it by My finger, by My heavenly glory upon it.

You should know, Romanian Jerusalem, that the glory of My coming back on to the land of your country, is coming soon, soon, and you will be the child carried in the arms when all will come and will take My comfort out of your hand, the spirit of My comfort for those who wait for My coming with a very long groaning, My glory by which I come and comfort those that wait for Me with it. Amen, amen, amen.

10/[23-02-2003](#)

### **The Sunday of the fearful judgment**

I enshroud you within the mystery of the Holy Spirit and His work, My people, because I want to make you into My fulfilled word, and you should be My will, for so and this is the true people of the Lord: the Lord's will as in heaven so on earth, the Lord's will. Amen, amen, amen.

I wanted that the first man that I created in the beginning to be My will and that is why I built him when I created him. But the man who comes out of the man, that one is the will of the man and his own will, after that he becomes a man who another man can come out of. This happens because the first man, built by My hand, pulled himself out of My Spirit and made an evil spirit for himself, and I have remained crying and I have remained without man because from then on the man was no longer according to My will. Since then and until now I have been crying after the man, and My angels long near Me and they do their work, which I gave them, to keep the man away from the spirit opposing to Me, from the man's opposition in order to be according to My will, and to keep the man from his will and to bring him again at My will.

As for you, Romanian Jerusalem, you shall not forget that you were chosen from among the people. You were chosen by God to make you His will on earth, and then, served by His angels, to do the Lord's work, the work of the man's coming back to My will, My people. You shall not be afraid of the opposing man to My will, My people, when I am with you and when you are with Me, for many of those who believe in Me according to their will, wait for the antichrist<sup>170</sup> not for Me, and they have been looking after him as they have received teaching from the earth about the antichrist's coming, and the antichrists of today rejoice greatly when they see the man waiting for someone with the name of antichrist!

Oh, My people, the faithful man does no longer wait for Me. He gets lost in rumors, for the broods of antichrist know what to do to make the man no longer know of My coming and no longer prepare for it, and to lose his mind, his courage and his life waiting for the antichrist. However, you should wait from dawn to dawn for the Lord, your God, Who is coming to save you for His

---

<sup>170</sup> See the selection topic: „[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast](#)”, r.n.

kingdom, Jerusalem of today. The man looks at you and does not want to know of My coming to you, My people, and behold how I come and when I come to you and how long I am with you! I go with you through the world but the world does not see Me, for I reveal Myself only to the eyes of those who have the Holy Spirit believing into My coming of two thousand years ago when I told My disciples that I would be with them to the end of the age, with those who are Mine, with those who do My will and My coming on earth.

Oh, My people, woe to the man who does not have Me as his God! However, I have no one to tell all these, because the man says that he has not got Me, but he does not say that the man cannot serve two or three gods. First, the man serves to his own self and those who come out of him and then he serves the man of vainglory, and by this he serves the evil spirit, the spirit opposing to God, the spirit of lawlessness, which I will destroy together with his man, by the breath of My mouth whenever I come to you as word on earth, My people, for this is the breath of My coming: My word, which breathes of My mouth, and that you hear from your midst, and by which I prove out the man of lawlessness; however, I always destroy his power displaying his work, hostile to Me and to the man who would try to get up and deny himself and then to be able to follow Me for his salvation, seeing all his wisdom for My kingdom on earth with the man, a kingdom that will never be destroyed. Amen.

I celebrate into your midst the memorial of the Gospel of My word of two thousand years ago, by which I spoke to My disciples about My kingdom, which I will come on earth with. I told them this: ***«When the Son of Man will come in His glory with all angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory and all the nations will be gathered before Him and He will separate them one from another and will set the sheep on His right hand and the goats on His left hand. Then the King will tell those on His right hand: Come, blessed of My Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world; for I was hungry, and you gave Me food to eat; I was thirsty and you gave Me to drink; I was a stranger, and you took Me in; naked, and you clothed Me; I was sick, and you visited Me; I was in prison, and you came to Me. You served Me whenever you did it to one of the least of My brothers, for you did it to Me. And those who did not do this for My least ones, they did not do it to Me and they will remain in the place prepared to the devil and his angels».*** (Matt. 25:32-45)

But why do I speak so clearly the word of the Gospel, which is remembered today in a work of church? I speak of it and I call it the fearful judgment, to show to the man that he does not want and he does not look to be the blessed of My Father visiting Me, the One carried by those that are My least on earth. Those who have become great and so great that they rule the earth and every man on it; I do not find any of these to search out the shortcomings of those who are the least of My people: Mine are those little ones who suffer because they are Mine, for the big man says: *“Let God give to those who are His.”* But behold the fearful judgment: I am word on earth and sitting on the throne of My glory from the midst of the Romanian people with My angels, I speak for all the nations of the earth and I set them by the word on My right hand and I set them also on My left hand. Those who have visited Me and looked for Me with faith, when I, carried by those little of Mine, cross the earth with the word to bring the news of the kingdom of the heavens against the kingdom of the antichrist, the man of lawlessness, I call these the blessed of My Father, and I tell them to come to inherit their own things that are gathered there, where the moth does not eat and where the thief does not steal them.

But to whom shall I speak this word of My Father's blessing, My people, when you, My least one and with whom I carry the cross of My second coming from the Father, are not helped under the cross? I have been teaching you not to receive anything as a gift, but rather to work for your food, for your drink, for your clothing, and to take care of you and to keep from the evil one, in such a way that the man may be drawn to the work of your hands when I come with it into the man's way to speak to him about My coming with My kingdom and about its heirs who come together in it through My least ones, and for the man to take from you and to give you from him.

Oh, My people, the whole world, which still knows that God is and that the faith in God still is as well, and the reward for the sin of the man's separation from Me, remains in the world too, a world of lawlessness, for the lawlessness is a greedy woman, who entices the man to take and to eat of it that he will not die but live instead. There is no man in the world to be able to stop him doing his trespasses, by which he heaps up treasures on earth. I seek and I seek again after the man to make him be the blessed of My Father, if he wants to find the fallow land with a treasure in it and to give everything he has got in order to buy it. Oh, how beautiful for the man and how sweet for him, if he made everything on earth with My blessing and not with the blessing of the man that takes after him! And behold, the man does not know who the antichrist is, who makes high places on earth for himself and then writes My name on them in order to draw to him all those who still have faith in Me. But these men do no longer see and do no longer know the way to Me because of the antichrist who set himself on a high place, clothed in My robe (*Of priest and bishop, r.n.*), because by assuming My name on him, he is no longer known by the man without wisdom, and the man does no longer see Me and does no longer discern Me to follow Me, the humble and poor One through those that are My least ones, and then to help Me while in need and sufferance, but rather he helps him and only him and his debauchery and haughtiness, drunken by the blood of the saints. However, I, the Lamb of the Father Sabaoth, am the Lord of the lords and the King of the kings and I wage war against every man who is My adversary and I will overcome him and you will also overcome those who are working together with Me for My victory, you who are called My elected, for behold the fearful judgment, because they have not gathered anything with Me, and they have not given anything to Me, but on the contrary, they have robbed Me, My name, My house, My clothing and My glory. And for this, here is what the fearful judgment says, which I spoke with My mouth and with the breath of My mouth two thousand years ago, when I came from the Father and when the ruler of this world was judged by My death, by My resurrection and by My sitting on the right hand of the Father as the King of the world, the slaughtered Lamb for the man's redemption. Amen.

My people of today, it is for you that I help those under My heavy cross of today, because I have among people those that have not bowed their knees to Baal and I will carry you into My arms until My great salvation with you, only for you to be My least one and to listen to Me and to work My glory into your midst and to receive it as your inheritance for the joy of My coming.

Pray, Romanian Jerusalem, for every man, from Adam up to the one in the day of My glory, for all the nations of the earth stay, willing or not, before the fearful judgment, so that all the man's gathering may become dust, and that I may be glorified by signs and fearful miracles for those who have not gathered for themselves and have not sold all their wealth for the kingdom, which is to remain on earth and which the man that has not been waiting for, since he has been building his own kingdom and the kingdom of his offspring.

You should get ready with a big heart and a strong faith for praying and fasting beside it, for I, the Lord and your God, through these, I will take the devil and all his angels away from the earth and I will take over the kingdom of the earth from his possession into My possession, because he still has a little bit of time, very little and he will testify that God is against him and he is no more. Amen.

Sing Jerusalem, and comfort God and be an obedient child, My people. Let your comfort and your life be My glory and My love over you, for I fulfill the prophecy for the end from your midst, in which is written that all the nations will come to the spring of this mountain of My glory and of My word and they will say: **«Come, let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in His paths».** Amen.

The lust and the pride of those who call themselves My servants in the world, I tell them from the seat of the glory of My word: I do not know where they have their lust and pride from, those who would like to be in My place among the people. And I also tell them that the people that are shepherded by them serve more to the devil than to Me, since they have not got any parable set before them to follow.



Oh, Jerusalem of today, you should tell this to the man what a Christian man is supposed to be, and a son of the church whose head is Jesus Christ! Many people have been waiting for My teaching that is on you, My people, and you will share the Lord, and you should always be clothed in grace, always dressed beautifully inside and outside and well known to Me, and you know this work of those whom I know. Multiply yourself within the grace from your midst and long for it as the spirit of comfort, for I want you to be My sign on earth, the place and the time by which I ask the man about his life and about his work. Amen. And you should keep on praying in such a way that the Holy Spirit may start burning from one another into your midst according to the nature of His work, My people. I have a guiding light before you and you should always live only in light and to remain like that to see you and that you may see Me and to be able to follow Me, My people, and that you may always be only glory, always, because the glory of My word is being given to you to share it and to get used to sharing it.

Oh, Jerusalem, you should always be ready for My glory with you, for I want to give way to the river of your mouth to flow for the man to see Me near you and in you and to humble his pride and to stretch out his hand so that I may give him and to have what I give him. Amen. Now I strengthen you within all My things with a word of blessing for you to grow and blossom by My grace and not by your power, for you are little and have no power, My people, and that is why I teach you to ask from Me and to be able to work for Me and for you with Me and for that man that will stand up to take Me from you because I want the whole earth to find out about you and about the country of My choice, in which I have you, My people, Romanian Jerusalem.

Be blessed forever. May the anointed sons always bless you, and strengthen yourself by My work on you as body and word, for this is how I am wholly into your midst and I am always today, and you should also be the same, My people, you should always be today. Amen.

Strengthen the spirit of praying and of worshipping and praise the Lord and bless Him. You, those who are anointed by a threefold anointment, strengthen the prayer placed on the altar and strengthen it and make it threefold and even sevenfold, anointed sons, and administrate well the time for you and for the people for Me, as it is for you that you do this and for My glory with you, sons. I strengthen you all and I keep you all the time at My bosom and I teach you to always stay like that and this is how the people are to learn from you, but be careful to My teaching into your midst, anointed sons, and love one another through it, for through it you are Mine. Amen, amen, amen.

17-02/[02-03-2003](#)

### **The Sunday of the memorial of Adam's expulsion from Paradise**

I come closer to the manger of My word and I wake up My people that are in the gates. Amen. Come, children, come for I want to set Myself as word in the book, but first I want to comfort you from your pains. Your body, your soul and your spirit hurt you from all kinds of strikes, but you shall not forget that I am the One Who am in pains in you, because if you were not My guide before My people, you would not be hurt of so many pains that you have got, but you, for My sake, bear all things that hurt Me, for you are in the flesh and the body has eyes, years, legs, back and a living soul. I have made use of you completely for the bearing of My pains, because I have been guiding My people heavily, to have My people, only Mine, and to teach him not to belong to himself, so that I may have power over him and to be able to reveal My glory, which waits to be seen from margins to margins, but the man stands against Me, children hurt under the burden. I take a look at My pains in you and I have no way to take them away from you when they are, when they come. Your love is great for Me and you try very hard to keep My people on My arm and the time is not enough for you because of all your care for the people and for My work on the earth, and I have much, much, very much work to do and to speak in order to keep My people standing and to give it all it needs for life and to stretch out My hand after the man, children sons. I want to draw the man into heaven; this is what I want to do through My coming

as word on earth. I want to do My will on earth and I do not have room enough because of the man's will, and I have told you to write down that the man's free will is not good, but God's will is good. Amen, amen, amen.

Now, I am about to cry with you, children, under the burden of My coming. I take you and I go with you until the day when I lost the man from Paradise. Look and see what the free will of the man built by My hand could do. Behold the man, who has given My will on his will.

We celebrate a feast of word, but a feast with pain in it. I can no longer make the man love Me. I can no longer make the man do My will, because the man is born of the man who did his will denying My will from him. The spirit of the free will told him that he will not die if he does his will, and that he will only know instead, but he had never told him that this was death and not life without death in it. The life without death was the one, which I gave to the man to have it in Paradise, eating of its fruits. However, in order to teach him the love beside the obedience that I gave him to life in Paradise, I gave him the occasion to learn it and I said to him: **«Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat, but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, you shall not eat of it, for in the day that you eat of it you will surely die».** (Gen. 2:16, 17) From that very moment he had the power to show Me his love by obedience with love in it. However, he used discontent instead. He received the power to rule over all that I had made for the man until I created him, and once with the power that he had from Me, he became conceited over Me as though he would be master, as the man has been doing since then and until today, because the man has not seen Me when I am in a mystery.

I cry with you into My arms, children under the burden of My coming, for the man, built by My hand, has used dissatisfaction. No comfort from all the beings with a living soul was found for him, that I made by the word for the man's joy. When I saw that he uses his power and his discontent, I put him into a deep sleep and I took the woman out of him and I brought her before him and he said: **«This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh».** (Gen. 2:23) And only this way he found his content in Paradise. I looked with pain when he said this, and then he went on saying: **«Therefore a man will leave his father and his mother, and will join with his wife, and they will be one flesh».** (Gen. 2:24) Then the man saw himself in his woman, and he left Me and did her will, for she was drawn to her husband, the man she was taken out of.

Oh, you that were built by My hand out of clay, I took the woman out of you to take the evil away from you but you took and ate of it and then you judged Me. You judged God in Paradise after you did your will, for I asked you: **«What is this you have done?»** You judged Me because I gave you the woman and you said to Me: **«The woman whom you gave to be with Me, she told me that I would not die, and that I would know instead».** I gave her to you, but I did not tell you to listen to her, but rather I told you to eat of all the trees in Paradise and not of her, and you should receive the word from My mouth, not from her mouth, and she was supposed to be in submission to you, as you should have also been submitted to Me because I created you. You had the power given from Me to show your love to Me by obedience with love in it, but you have caught a spirit of mastership over everything on earth and you have reached out your hand to rule over heaven and over My seat and over My dwelling in you on earth; however, I was the Most Holy One and I was looking at you with pain. If you had listened to Me to grow and to multiply out of Me and not out of you, you would have remained master over you by the word that was upon you, but you gave up your obedience to Me and then the woman that I took out of your body became word upon you and she told you to eat of the tree of knowledge saying that you would not die, but rather that you would know like God. When she reached out her hand to take and eat, not only that you did not tell her not to take, but you also took out of her hand and ate and thus you forgot to listen to Me; you forgot to love Me after I set you to work out the love with the affection in it. You did not want to know the love, but rather you wanted to know what knowledge is and then to be like God, knowing everything, the connoisseur of God's being, Who brought everything from nothing into being. And as for Me, the Creator of everything, I gave you to eat of all the trees of the garden and to be content and good and to love life and not the death as a consequence of your disobedience.

Now, after seven thousand years from My pain caused by you, I speak with you in front of the human kind, and you, the one built by My hand out of clay, bow before your Creator. Amen, amen, amen.

— *At the last hour of the man's repentance, You set me face to face with You, oh, my creator, so that every living being may hear me from my creation and until Your coming, which is working after seven thousand years at the resurrection of the dead, from the last to the first and up to me, Lord.*

*I am the man built by Your hand out of clay, and breathing upon me, You gave me a living soul and You told me to have dominion over all that You took out of the earth, living beings, after their kind and You told me to rejoice in the midst of Your creation. Then You made me a house, to have only joys and You called it the garden of Eden and You set me in it and You told me to eat of the goodness that was growing in the trees of the garden, Lord. However, I thought I was the master over everything and by so doing I went wrong before You, my Master. You brought all the living creatures to give them a name and I gave them a name by Your wisdom with which You were in my being, but I did not find any suitable help for me among all the living creatures. Then You took the woman out of me and brought her to me, and I saw myself in her, and she in me, and then I said: «**She is bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh and she will be called woman**», and then I said: «**Therefore, the man will leave his father and his mother and will join with his woman and they will be one flesh**». (Gen. 2:23, 24) Then I made You upset, because God was my Father and my mother and the spirit of evil came into being in me and the deceitful one heard me and said to the woman: "Has really God said not to eat of all the trees of the garden?" And she answered him saying that we could eat of all the trees except of the tree in the midst of the garden, lest we would die. Then she was answered: "You will not surely die, and in the day you eat you will be like God knowing good and evil." Since then the woman started longing after eating of the tree in order to receive knowledge and then she ate and knew, and then I also took and ate, and this is how the man ate of the tree of knowledge, Lord, and afterwards he saw himself naked and they were ashamed one from another and covered themselves with fig tree, and then they were afraid of God because of their disobedience by which they reasoned out the godly nature and they wanted to hide one from another and from God.*

*I stand before You with my sin, my Creator. I tell to man that it is not good for him to be alone. And I tell the man as You also told him, that Your word is good and my word is wicked; it is wicked because it is not Your word. I repent of my sin from the garden, for I said by my word that «**the man will leave his father and his mother and will join with his wife and they will be one flesh**». I gave up obedience to You, my Creator, and I listened to the woman and I ate of the tree of the knowledge and in this way I knew that I was naked. I was ashamed of my nakedness, for my spirit knew the good and the evil, which entered my being after I came to know, and I did no longer work the love, which would have made me turn to You again, and which would have helped me to humble before You because of my disobedience, and then fear seized my being and made me hide. And because I wanted to hide, I made You upset and I hurt You because of my life, which fell from the garden of obedience, for I did not want to listen to You afterwards. Oh, how well would have been with me and with You if I had humbled myself then before You because of my wrongdoing, my Creator! But I was joined to my woman and I did not listen to You to choose You again then as my Father and to listen to You in such a way that Your creation could not die. It was I, myself, that I made haste of my getting out of the garden, for my haughtiness stood against me and I lost my happiness and I found pain instead. However, You are the Comforter, the Merciful, and You have given me life again, and You said that the one who humbles will be exalted, Lord.*

*You took Your last sons for me to see their humility by which they bowed to You to listen to You after seven years of the man's disobedience and through them to give Your hand to the dead so that they may get up, Lord. And I look at them and say:*

*Oh, sons of God, here I am! I stand before my Creator and before you. Behold the man that gave God's will on his will. God cries and says that He cannot make the man do the Lord's will, because the man is born out of me, the man who did his will giving up God's will in him. The spirit of the free will is death upon man and this spirit is as old as seven thousand years.*

*I want to speak of what disobedience can do with the man. After the man makes use of it, he receives the spirit of discontent and he tries to set himself over another man with it, and this sin makes the two of them to hide it. If the Creator of the man saw this sin in man, He has dwelt on earth with the word of His knowledge, the One Who knows everything, for nothing can be hidden by the man before God, but everything is through the light instead.*

*Oh, sons of God from the days of His coming with the resurrection of the dead who soon, soon will stand before Him and who stand face to face before God by His word on you! I tell the man not to be disobedient anymore, not to commit sin for the sin tries to hide in man and between man and man. I told the man to walk in the light, for everything the man tries to hide from is darkness and the light proves him out. I tell the man to humble and to get out into the light with all his hidden things. I tell the man not to become haughty, because the one who gets haughty then hides and becomes discontent and then he goes to set his dissatisfaction between man and man, and then the two of them hide, and this means darkness over which the Spirit of the Lord hovers to bring the man out of his darkness into the light. However, I, the man built by God, tell the man no to hide either in him or between man and man, and let each one receive his life giving himself to God, and not to seek for another citadel of escape, for here it is how the Lord takes me out to be seen and then for the Spirit of God to have mercy upon me, the One Who searches out the world and the man to take him out of the world and to take him into His bosom, for the man to be taken into God's bosom. Amen.*

*Oh, sons of Adam, I cry to you. Flee from the spirit of the woman and then you will be able to overcome your body and everything that is on earth. Flee from debauchery. Debauchery is a woman spirit. **«Every sin that the man does is outside the body, but the man who commits sexual immorality sins against his own body».** (1 Cor. 6:18) Run to this spring of the resurrection of the dead and make your bodies a temple of the Holy Spirit, for God is crying after the man. Coming back into Paradise is holiness. It makes the man's body into God's kingdom. Receive the correction from God's mouth because I did not do this and it was only that I justified against myself and nothing else, even if I was upset with God and thinking that I could blame Him because He gave me the woman. When the man goes wrong doing his will, he hides after that; he hides and is not afraid that his hiding exalts the man and gives him power for it against God and against man and against his own self.*

*In heaven is not as on earth and I was taken away of the Paradise and then I saw this. When the man gives himself over to God, he is taken from earth and set by God in heaven, but if he forgets that in heaven is not as on earth, the man lies to himself as I lied to myself when I was in Paradise. The coming back into Paradise is holiness, but it is nothing, nothing without obedience, and I was the first that I lied to myself and I saw that in heaven was not as on earth, as on the earth of which I was taken by God when He made the man. If it had been well for the man on earth, He would have let me on earth after my creation, but the Lord made me a garden of Paradise, filled with trees pleasant to the sight and good for food, and I was supposed to eat of those fruits and in no way was I supposed to eat of the tree that had in it the fruits of good and evil, that only God was master over it, so that I could not be touched and that the man might not search out God's being. If I ate of that tree I grew up to be like God and my eyes were opened and I saw what I did and then I was afraid of God's being because I saw that I was naked. When the Lord called me, I told him that I hid and that I was naked. And He asked me: **«Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree that I commanded you not to eat from?»** (Gen. 3:11) I could not, and there was no way to hide from God and now I tell it to every man that hiding is a lie that deceives the man telling him that he can hide, and the man keeps the man a slave to the hidings, great or small, and the man does not get out of this slavery even for his salvation.*



*I am sorry that I did not humble in Paradise, and as for you man, you should also be sorry that you did not humble and do not humble on earth so that God may take you and give the heaven to you. Get humble and make your steps right to the knowledge of God, Who puts the way under your feet, the holiness of the heaven, for the Lord is very merciful.*

*Keep away from sexual immorality, oh, sons of the people, and receive power from God to be able to become sons of God, for I tell you a great mystery, and here is what I want to tell you: « **I have compassion for whom I will** » (Ex. 33:19), said the Lord God. If the man becomes freely God's will by persevering in it, by obedience and by His great and much word through the man when the Lord is merciful and is well pleased with the man, and there is no one to judge a man like that, who makes the light over the world and over the man, because happy is the man to whom the Lord does not keep his sins into account because he becomes His will. Amen.*

*Oh, sons of God, the Lord has brought me face to face with you, and you are so merciful that the Lord cannot remember your wrongdoings in your life on earth. The Lord is giving me through you the forgiveness of my sin, which has been pressing hard on the entire human kind in such a way that no one has escaped except Him, except the Man born of the Virgin, the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, He Who became flesh on earth in the Virgin, and then He was born and grew until the age of my body made by Him and then, on the fullness of that age, He died for my sin made in that very hour when I ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, and then I knew like God after I broke His commandment that told me not to eat of the fruit of the tree, which God had dominion on. You are merciful like the Lord. His Spirit is in you more and more with every passing day for the resurrection of the creature. Come out of your burdens and breathe over the dead and over the living for all and everything wait for their redemption. Oh, how fragile you are and how hard it is on you! Oh, how merciful you are!*

*Take care of them, my Creator, for You have been merciful to them and You have made them the light of the world and the salt of the world, for they have You as word upon them, as I had You in Paradise, my Creator. I had lived for almost an age on earth and I had not got under Your burden, my Creator, and you have set seven ages over the people and their body is decaying and the burden on them is very heavy and they are the merciful ones, those little of Yours, by whom You write with their hand in the flesh of the man the word of the Holy Spirit, the calling to resurrection for all the creature, Lord.*

*Oh, little sons, I would go on looking at you and I would keep on testifying before the nations of the earth that you are so merciful for God and for man! Oh, who else is to judge you for your wrongdoings when you have such a great burden to carry? The burden of the Lord, His coming with His saints in tens of thousands and thousands. Amen.*

*I kiss this land on which you live **and of which I was made by God**. I smell its perfume, I listen to the beatings of its heart and no one around you knows its mystery and my mystery in it, and you are in it the Lord's merciful ones, those who are broken by the burden of His coming. You are blessed, you who are broken under this burden, even if you are always, always, always in pains, and because you are so little, you can hardly manage to go on through the pains. The Lord mourns for your weaknesses and I have mercy on you and I have mercy on the Lord, from this bridge between heaven and earth, from among those that are seen and those that are not seen. Soon, soon, the Lord will give a new heart over every man that is on earth, but all, everything starts with you, little children and God's sons, who have been waited by all creature, which has been crying after you to be and to carry the heavy burden of the Lord's coming after those seven ages of the Lord's crying after the man. There is still a little while, very little, and you will no longer have pains, but only comforts, for the Lord works out now at your pains that you have and turns them into comforts for you, those who are so merciful on God and on man. Carry the Lord within His coming and every creature will bless you soon, soon, soon. I bow my forehead and I feel the love of your heart, and blessed are those who will bow to you in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, Who comes to you and the Spirit works with you, the Spirit from Whom everything comes and will come to life. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Now it is I, the Lord that I speak. I am the One Who speaks, and I give Myself to the saints in heaven and on earth, for he who hears this word of Mine in heaven and on earth, that one is sanctified by it for the word is holy and it is the Lord. Amen.

I have told you, Jerusalem of today, and I have told you not long ago that I will speak to you about the mystery of My saints. My word sanctifies the man, and it makes the creature come to life under it, son. I took those in the garden of My word and I went with them until the day when I lost the man from Paradise, and I told them: “Look and see what the man’s free will could do, the man built by My hand. Behold the man who gave My will for his will.” I have come back with them to celebrate with you a feast of word, a feast with pain in it, for I have been fighting to make the man love Me and I cannot make him break his will for My will in him. I have been fighting heavily and with a great burden over those who have stood for My coming, I have been fighting to make the man no longer eat sin, that the man may no longer take out of the woman, and that he may no longer take from the woman, and rather to take from the tree of life to be healed from his own self. I am the tree of life and I become river of word over the man so that the man may understand the mystery of My saints, My word, which has been sanctified over the man in order to set him where there is no pain, no sadness and no groaning, where there is no pain, because there is no other way what it means those that I want to put the man in. Every sin that the man does is outside the body, but he who commits sexual immorality sins against his own body. I command the woman that she may no longer kill the man by her body and spirit of woman. I command the man that he may no longer walk after the knowledge of good and evil, but rather to take and eat of the word of life, which flows out of My mouth to the healing of the nations of the earth. Amen.

And as for you, those who are My sons, be sons-children, for whoever will not receive the kingdom of God like a child will not enter it and there is no one to say to Me or to you from now on that the man cannot be this: that is to be a child.

Come back to God man, for you have nowhere to arrive at from now on. I, the Lord, wait for you to come back, to give you a new heart and a new spirit of My Spirit, a life giving spirit. Your will is your death and nothing else, like the man’s will built by My own hand and placed in Paradise, and whose voice got him out of the everlasting happiness.

Man, come back to God! Open to Him so that He may come in if He knocks for you to open to Him. You are nothing else but a man, and He is the Lord. Open to Him! Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, children sons, I release you from your burden. I come to a stop with My word, for I made you tired, sons, and I have mercy on you, and no one is able to understand your burden on earth, My coming as word on earth. I appreciate your labor for Me and for the man and for the people to which I come and in the midst of which I have you as the bridge of My coming. My strong hand always strengthens you when you can hardly manage on earth. I see all of your burdens ahead of time and I have always started coming with the saints to you, for you are so small because you have to carry everything and to endure for My way between earth and heaven, and you find little power on earth! Do not despair! Keep in you with all your strength, your hope, faith and love, for the whole heaven is crying with you when you cry under the burden and under all kinds of burdens. However, I have asked from My people to be your comfort, to cry with you and to shout out to Me for you and for him and for the man.

Now I clothe you all, everyone with heavenly powers and with a great watch of protecting, helpful angels who accomplish from Me everything that you may ask for. Ask and you shall receive. Ask with pain and I will give to you and I will be with you in pains, and we will be able stand up against every hardship that we may have to go through and you all will be able to do it, everything, because I, the Lord, crying and groaning greatly for you and after you, take great care of you. Amen, amen, amen.

24-02/[09-03-2003](#)

### **The Feast of the Annunciation**

It is a royal feast in you, Jerusalem of My coming as word over the earth. I put to rest all those in the gates of the word by which I come down on earth. For one month, I, the Lord, the One Who advise you between heaven and earth, have not advised you but only by those that I carry My heavy cross from heaven to earth and from earth to heaven. Amen.

I am sorry and I am so sorry as much as I cannot express My pain in words, that for seven thousand years, the man on earth has not known what earth and what heaven mean, and My way from heaven to earth and from earth to heaven.

Peace to you, children from the gates, children, crushed and without any comforts in your pains, and who are within the tiredness under which I, the Lord, set you in order to be able to come down to the people! I said that no one on earth can understand the heaviness of My coming as word for the man and for all creation. I have you in the midst of My people of today and I strengthen you by My strong hand when you can hardly work on earth. Oh, you are so small for everything that is to be carried and suffered and you find little power on earth! The holy heaven is crying with you under your burdens from heaven and from those from earth and you ask for My help with pain. I, always, always help you. Crying and groaning heavily for you and after you, I have been taking care of you, and My tears are taken in the Father and we command the saints to help you so that the heaven may have you for its help, sons from the gates! Peace to you! And I spoke to all the storms: **«Peace to you!»** And I would also tell the evil spirits **«Peace to you!»** so that you may be My peace, children sons. It is very hard on earth. The will of the man affects My coming with pain, for when I come, I come only through the pains. I long so much to come to you in a sunny day, sons. I long so much for the peace within you. I long so much for the peace in you and from among you, and it is very hard on earth, but it is not so hard with the heaven on earth. This is what I want to speak with you, because it is a royal feast.

We also celebrate with you a heavenly feast on earth when My mother received Me, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, in her body, by the power of the Holy Spirit, for one of the chiefs among angels, Gabriel, came and told My mother on earth: **«The Holy Spirit will come on you and the power of the Most High will overshadow you. Therefore also the Holy One Who is born from you will be called the Son of God».** (Luke 1:35) And then, the angel left her. How beautifully the angel Gabriel told her, the Lord's messenger who came on earth to the Virgin, My mother: **«He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High and the Lord God will give Him the Throne of His father, David, and He will reign over the house of Israel forever, and there will be no end to His Kingdom».** (Luke 1:35) Amen.

Oh, Jerusalem, it is not hard with the heaven on earth. It is hard with the earth on earth, My people. The angel came to the Virgin who received Me into her belly two thousand years in this day of Annunciation. But the Lord is coming to you and He is burning by His word upon you, for the Lord is a consuming fire, a holy fire, fire from heaven and not a fire from the earth. Amen. I enshroud you in the fire of My word, My people, so that it may not be hard for you on earth. I, the Lord, come to you on earth, in a fire, in the word, Jerusalem. I want to make with you a fire of My fire, as the Father made of Me upon you, a fire of His fire. It is very hard on earth and you have nowhere to know from and to see what I tell you, because I have taught you to be good and not to be afraid of anything, My little one. I have always, always advised you to be a child and to have your Father and no to be afraid when you hold the hand of your Father, because it is not hard with the heaven on earth. It is not hard with the Father on earth, My people. I have taught you to be a beautiful child. And what child can be more beautiful than the child in whom his Father shines with His Holy Spirit? Only a father is true, for the truest father is the One Who is eternal, the heavenly Father. Amen, amen, amen.

— I gave you My Son as body and word, sons, and I, the Father Sabaoth, am in Him, and I spend and cry with Him and I miss rejoicing in Him over His joy, over your joy with the heaven on earth, Jerusalem of the coming of My Son, a written coming in the Scriptures, people protected by His Coming.

It is not hard with the heaven on earth; this is what My Son told you in this day of holy feast for Him and for the Virgin who gave Him birth by the coming down of the Holy Spirit on her and by the power of the Most High that overshadowed her.

Oh, people of My Son, the Holy Spirit is coming down on you, and the power of the Holy Spirit overshadows you, and the Holy One Who gives birth from Me upon you, is called the Son of God and He reigns upon you forever, and His kingdom will never come to an end. Amen, amen, amen.

— I am the glory of My Father, Jerusalem, for He glorifies His Son, and He will glorify Him. Amen.

I am not an angel, but I am the Lord of the angels, and I speak upon you as I spoke upon Adam in Paradise, children from the gates. Take and give to My people My kingdom, which will never come to an end. Amen. In the time when I spoke by My trumpet Verginica, I was telling those who heard Me with their ears: “I have left the heaven and the garden decorated with all kinds of beauties, and also the angels, the sisters, the brothers and the loved place, and I have come down on earth, but I am not in a body but in a Spirit instead, and when I appear in a body in all My glory, everything will be shaken, for I am now in a body in which My Father was well pleased with Me to be.” And I speak in this time from the air and I come as a great noise of wind above this garden and I write the word spoken by My mouth through you, and I stand in clouds of glory accompanied by angels and saints, children who make up the book of today of My word, which comes with the clouds, for it is written: «**Behold, He is coming with the clouds**». There still is a little bit and every eye, which is an eye, will see Me, for this is written to be, for when I appear in My body with My entire glory, all will be shaken. Amen.

However, people loved and nourished with My heavenly love, I tell you with the heaven on earth: I am not an angel, but I am the Lord of the angels, and I speak with you as I spoke with the man in Paradise, and the clouds of My glory covers Me so that you may stand before the glory of My word, which is My glory, sons from the gates, and as for you, sons of the Jerusalem of My word, which comes with the clouds, announce Me well, Me, the Son of the Most High, the King of Israel, Whose kingdom will never come to an end. Amen.

I advise you, children of this glory, to glorify Me and to rejoice giving Me glory with big hearts and full of the glory of My word upon you. My word is on earth with you, so that it might go well with you on earth, and I would like you very much, I would like you to be as little and as faithful as the babies who either long or cry or smile after their mother without them knowing who she is.

It is a day of great celebration with the heaven upon you, for the heaven is only eyes and ears when I speak to you. The whole heaven is looking at you when I speak to you, and the saints and the angels want to adorn you, sons, for in heaven there are only adornments, ornaments for My bride. The heaven set a guide over you and in it, a strong spirit. Those who are My guides over you, have to work much upon you and they have to make you ready with all of My ornaments for you, and you should let yourself be prepared, as My mother the Virgin accepted when the angel Gabriel visited her setting Me in her, Me, the most precious ornament of the man made divine by My divinity which is one with the Father's.

I speak into your midst with words of glory, for I am over you with a glorified day, and My mother, the Virgin forever, is speaking from her Son over you and over the man, because I come with the saints, as My coming is supposed to be, and as it is written into the Scriptures. Amen, amen, amen.

— *On the wing of Your word full of longing after Your bride, I also come to Your little people, to teach him the adornment of the bride, dear Son. It is a great glory that came with us, and it hovers in thousands and tens of thousands above the manger of Your word of today and above Your earth, sealed with Your name here, near the manger, so that Your glory of saints and angels and of heavenly powers may comfort Your people that learns from You the adornment of the bride, Lord Son, and Bridegroom with a bride, for there is no one like You, and all the*



*creatures will come soon, soon, soon, in a great measure, to serve You and to glorify You for Your coming, which will bring the entire earth into its submission, Lord.*

*Oh, people of the coming with the clouds of my Son, Who comes with all His invisible glory to the man! Every eye, which is an eye, will see His glory, for this is how the prophecy is. However, you, little people, get divine from the Body and from the Spirit of my Son. Learn deeper and deeper the mystery of my Son, the mystery of His coming in the body and as word upon you, the mystery of deification. Open wide the door of your heart to be easy for you on earth, for there is no other comfort in all ages but only the heaven that is unseen by the man and for which the man has been longing so much. I bowed so gladly and so much to the angel who announced my deification when he placed the Son of the Father into my body to grow and to be born and then to be known on earth! And you should rejoice even more, for it is not an angel that comes to you, but rather the Lord Himself, and He is accompanied by the glory of His word together with His Body, which is given to you by the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens into your midst and in which you have to enter completely, more than any saint by now, for this is the work that the heaven has been waiting from you, people, son of God. My Son exalts you to a great name from now on and He will call you «**The Holy Citadel**», you and the earth under you, and you should receive this good announcement with great holiness and you should say: “Here we are, Lord. Be it to us according to Your word.” Amen.*

*I urge you as the mother of her Son, the only One Who is holy, to remain under guidance, for this is how I stayed all the time of my life on earth. I advise you to hold your little hand with those who make you grow for heaven, because it is not hard on earth with the heaven, but is hard without heaven instead. The mystery of my Son is great into your midst, and if you are not as much as it is, how are you supposed to receive it, how are you supposed to carry it, and how are you supposed to give yourself to the Lord through it if you could not perceive it and if you could not believe its greatness from heaven? Oh, you shall not look for the heaven, for the heaven is with you. You shall not look for the Lord, for the Lord is with you. You shall look to be with the heaven and with the Lord. You shall look to be the heaven of the Lord, for the Lord is with you. You shall look to be the heaven of the Lord, for the Lord is with you. Give Him your place. This is the mystery, which you have to know the most, you who have the heaven with you and the word of the Lord speaking from around you. Give your place to the Lord and the whole creation from above and from below will bow before you for your happiness.*

*When He came and became flesh among people, He was in need of a way for His coming on earth, and I said: “Behold, the handmaid of the Lord and of His word!” When He comes now to you for the judgment of the world, He needs a way, as then, on His first coming. Give to the Lord your dwelling as I gave mine to Him and the entire creature will bow to you if the Lord will be your love as He also was my love. Give to the Lord your dwelling and stay under His great care the same as I stayed so that He could fulfill the mystery of His coming with me, the mystery of the coming of the Lord in the flesh on earth. Oh, seek, Jerusalem, to be what is written for you to be! Amen.*

*My Son found those within the gates in pains, and He breathed upon them with the heavenly powers so that the Lord might enter and bring food for the soul after that those from heaven, who have guided you for the heaven in you, have given you so much food, blessed people. Let yourself be penetrated in your body by the Body of the Lord, the one full of the Holy Spirit, so that living waters may flow from the mouth of your sons, the waters of life, as they flow from the sons set by the Lord upon you as strong guides, people guided by the Spirit of the Lord, from above and from below. Receive the Lord's hand upon you, the blessing of the Lord, the peace of the Lord and His great love that He has given you to carry and to give it further, so that it may grow and to be multiply abundantly and then to fill the earth by the Lord's coming to you.*

*Woe to the people without any guidance, for that one dies! And blessed are you, people with a guidance from heaven and from earth, and may you have eternal life upon you! This is what I wish you and what I intend for you, mother Virgin of the Son of God, and you should take great*

*care of the Lord's treasure into your midst, of His Body and Word, which makes you into a kingdom of the heavens on earth. Take great care to be holy as in heaven, and do not seek to be holy as on earth, because the Lord, by those that He suffered, being Himself tempted, can come to the help of those that are tempted, only for you to remain under guidance and to know the time of your visitation, for the Lord, your God, has taught you many, many things. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Oh, mother with great care of a mother! What mother can do harm to her son if she is a mother? This word “mother” is a great word! The word “mother” is a saint word. The word “saint” is a dear word, and the man does not know how beautiful the saint man is, and how much the holiness of the saint, beneficent to the man, is felt around. The haughty man does not know to learn the holiness from the teacher and not from himself, because if the teacher is not saint, he cannot share holiness and he cannot make the man holy.

Oh, My people, there was a man in a citadel who said to himself: *“I will become holy,”* and after a little while he said: *“I am holy.”* The days were passing, as they also have passed by that time, and he was wondering and saying: *“What use is it that I have become a saint? Nobody knows about me and I do not find that I am useful.”* Then he went to a man in his citadel and said to him: *“I am holy.”* And that one replied: *“I cannot be sure that you are holy.”* *“You know it because I have just told you,”* he replied. But the man did not believe him. Then he went to an old lady and he told her: *“I went to some citizen and I told him that I would become a holy man. And then I became a holy man and he did not believe me.”* And the old woman said to him: *“He does not believe you and he cannot believe you.”* *“But I told him this,”* he said to the old woman. *“It is not enough that you have told him,”* she said, *“you have to prove this to him.”* Then he went further to another citizen from the citadel and he told him that the people do not believe him that he is a holy man. Then, that man said to him: *“The people do not believe you because the holy people stay with the holy people, and they receive holiness from them.”* *“But where shall I find any holy people?”* he asked the citizen he was speaking with. And that citizen told him where he had to go to find holy people.

And going further, before getting into their midst, God spoke to those who were guiding the saints: *“Today one holy man will come to you and you should welcome him bowing and speaking to him: Welcome, holy man!”* The guide spoke this to the disciples and they did so when the man arrived there.

Then going back into his citadel, no one received him as a holy man, and he was asking himself saying: *“What else shall I do? What use is it to me that I am a holy man? No one knows me.”* And he told those in the citadel: *“I went to the holy men and they welcomed me as a saint and you say nothing and do nothing before me.”* They did not say anything and wondered and kept being silent. However, He came back again to the saints and spoke to them: *“You have welcomed me as a saint and you knew that I was a saint man, but those in my citadel did not believe me even if I told them that you welcomed me.”* But they also did not say anything more to him and bowing to him they said: *“Go in peace, holy man.”* And he went away into his citadel and he was sorry in his mind that he has become a saint and that he saw no use of this. It was not long until the guide of the saints came to his house. Even while he was at the margin of the citadel, all the citizens were coming closer to him to receive teaching from him, and for him to heal them, to help them and to strengthen them within their things. This is how he has arrived to the house of the one he was looking for, and coming into the house, all were waiting for his coming back and then to see him off, and they did so.

And the man who called himself a saint spoke to the people: *“Do you see how this holy man came to me to advise you to believe what I have told you about myself? However, you have not wanted to believe otherwise.”* But the citizens were looking at him the same way and not otherwise. Then he said to himself: *“When the holy man will come again to me I will go with him to the end of the citadel to see what will happen then at my coming back home.”* And he did so, as he said, but when he came back alone at his home, no one of the citadel followed him as the great multitude followed the other saint on his coming and on his going.

Then he got up and thinking at all of these things he went to ask the saints about his wonder. And arriving at them, he spoke to them about everything it was going on in his mind and asked them for an answer, and their guide answered him: *"We greeted you as a holy man, both when you came and when you left, but if the people do not look at you this way and if the citizens do not welcome you as a saint, they are right, and you are not right?"* And he replied: *"But why did you say to me that I was a saint?"* *"It was not we that told you this but rather you thought about this in your mind."* And then he asked them: *"But am I a saint or not?"* *"You are a saint in your mind, and we, by the gift of the Holy Spirit, have seen your haughtiness and have worked out to destroy it as something which is corruptible upon you. The holy man is something else than what your mind sees."* And he said to them: *"Let me stay with you for a while, perhaps my mind will also understand as your mind does after I see how you work and what you do."*

And after he has stayed there for a while and looked at them and heard from them, he understood that someone cannot be a holy man unless he receives teaching from a man who has been taught and tested by God for the benefit of those who have wanted to be God's holy people, as the disciples of the one who came into the citadel were listening and receiving from their teacher the holy work, which was to be done and to be lived. And coming back into his citadel, he started to speak to the people about his haughty mind after that teacher has told him that the people in the citadel have been made better in God and that he would learn from them much teaching, and that he also has made them better with the occasion of his coming into their citadel, offering them much, much teaching according to their good will and thirst for God. And this is how he started with the humility of his heart and then with his teaching, going gladly to their tables in the Spirit of the Lord and by the teaching of the holy one, who has advised them for their faith through which he has drawn the saints to their helpful salvation.

Behold, My people, I have told you this parable after I have showed it into your midst by My Holy Spirit. Receive from it and learn the teaching with a teacher, for your name is the name of a holy people, and you have to throw down the imaginations of your mind, because I, the Lord, by what I had suffered, being Myself tempted, I can also come to the help of those who are tempted. Amen.

I have taught you to know and to make God grow in you, Jerusalem, for I am body and word into your midst and I do no longer have room as wholly as I have room with you. And you shall seek to be little, so that you may learn, so that you may give Me your little hand, My people. I give you faith with a great gift in it, for it is written: **«He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, from within him will flow rivers of living water».** (John 7:38) I tell you this so that you may strengthen into your midst the living waters that come upon you, the tongues of the Holy Spirit, by which I nourish you both from above and from below, and from Me, and by those through whom I come and give you food with growth in it and for you. My coming to you is a great feast, for it is hard without heaven on earth. It is hard on earth, but it is not hard with the heaven. The greatest of your work shall be that one from Me, which has to give you holiness of the heart and of the mind and of the body, for I protect you within a great love to have you as Mine, My people. Humble yourself under My beneficial hand upon you, and remain little so that I may grow you up and not you, for I want you to bring Me only joys, Jerusalem.

However, you should stay under guidance, and you should not stay otherwise, and you should keep Me with much longing into your midst, so that I may be able to advise you, My people, and so that you may be able to be with Me, holy Jerusalem. Amen, amen, amen.

25-03/[07-04-2003](#)

### **The fifth Sunday of the Lent, of the devout Mary, the Egyptian**

I stop again near to you as word, and the Holy Spirit of My word warms you up at My bosom that is hurt by My longing for you, for you are My Jerusalem, which has been wanted so much and which has been longed for such a long time by every man who was born of the man,

even since I, the Lord, made the first built man and up to you, those who are My people of today, the people of the time of the coming of My word on earth after two thousand years since My appearance in a body among the people for thirty years, and for the unbelievers for three years and a half. Amen.

Oh, My people, I strengthen at the manger those that bring My word to you. I want to give you power of spirit, of soul and of body, for I have always given to you so that you may work for Me, because I, without you, those in the body, even if you are so little, can do nothing on earth. I cannot on earth with the heaven for the earth is full of debauchery and the flesh lusts against the spirit, for the man lusts from earth and not from heaven, and the antichrist keeps on enticing the man with his hidden face, and even if he wrote his name on it, still the man would no longer flee from him, because the man is sick after all the things from hell and I have no doctor on earth to take the hell away from the earth and then to put the man back into Paradise.

I would take you and I would pass with you from place to place over the earth so that I may appear more with the sign of My coming, with My life lived by the man. I would go with you to speak to the death and to the hell to close their mouth and to give their dead back, but I, the Lord, have mercy on you and I give you to strengthen your spirit and your body to be able to do for Me and then, even more and more to give you heavenly reinforcements so that you may do for the world, because the world has come to its end even since I judged it and its ruler by My coming in the flesh among the people two thousand years ago.

The proud man from the world says that you have a spirit of pride but if I did miracles with you that nobody has heard of, what would the man say, the man who does so many miracles by which to pull the man away from the path in which I dwell with those of Mine? And he does no longer speak of himself that he is proud and rather he tells to himself that he is righteous and smart and he says that he has Me as his God, the One humble on earth and in heaven. I would do near you and from you great signs, seen and heard by the eyes and by the ears of those on earth, but after I worked those beyond the nature among people, the people in the midst of which I appeared and which crucified Me on the cross like evil doers, took Me away. The miracles that I am doing today with you are far greater than everything that was heard about God on earth, sons in the time of this end. I did not speak with anyone among the people as I have spoken with you. I did not speak with Adam either, or with Cain, or with Noah, or with Moses, or with David, or with Zachariah, or with John, the Baptizer, or with the apostles, the way I speak with you and as much as I have been speaking with you, because it has never been such a great miracle since the age is and it shall not longer be another kingdom but Mine in man in a perfect manner, soon, soon, and then the heaven on earth, and I, in the midst of gods, the true God and greatly glorified among the people for their judgment, and when I will appear within My whole glory, everything will be shaken.

My word is written into the Scriptures, which says: ***«But immediately after the oppression of those days, the sun will be darkened, the moon will not give its light, the stars<sup>171</sup> will fall from the sky, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken; and then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky. Then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky with power and much glory, and everything will be shaken»***, (Matt. 24:29-30), as it is written. Then, from the four winds, from the margins of the heavens to the other margins, My angels will gather My elected ones in the day when no one expects this. Oh, I, the Lord, want to have what to gather, My people, and I want to announce Myself, for that is why I speak on earth. I speak so that I may announce My coming and to prepare you always, always, and to shine with you upon the earth, seven times brighter than the sun, and to get out to the people from among you, as the Bridegroom gets out of His chambers, because I have My

---

<sup>171</sup> Regarding the significance of the sun, moon and stars, see Genesis: 37/9-10. Today: the sun is head of the church - the Patriarch (or Pope of Rome for Catholics), moon, those dealing with domestic issues, community - that priests and our brothers are stars falling (spades) from the kingdom of heaven, r.n.



tabernacle in you and among you, and the saints have much to wait for this time of My coming back among the people, and they look at it and at you and persevere before the Father for Me and for you, so that the Lamb of the Father and the little flock from the end of the coming of the Father's Son for the victory of His saints, may be able to overcome. Amen.

Holy Jerusalem, the saints look at you, little son, and you should be a faithful and wise servant, so that through you I may be able to give food in due time to those who take Me from you as food and to spread Myself with My table into your mist, for I am merciful, My people, and you are My servant, the little child who shares the things of the Father, and blessed is that servant whom his Lord will find doing so when He comes, for He will set him over all that He has. And behold, the Lord does not delay in His coming and He comes to bring together all His chosen ones from the four winds, and the unfaithful servant who says that I am slow in coming and who begins to eat and drink and be drunken and begins to beat those that do not want to do what he does, then the Lord of that servant will come in an hour when he does not know and He will cut him in two and his portion will be with the unfaithful, because he did not watch for the coming of his Lord. (Luke 12:45-46)

Oh, My people, the church from the world is only hypocrisy through those who rule over it. What shall we really do, to wake it up to make it come to life, as I have given to the one of today mentioned in a spirit of church by the order of the holy fathers? How shall we really do it?

Here is Mary, the Egyptian. Her prayer to My mother, the Virgin, took her and raised her from the dead, because she believed in God and then she woke up and loved Him with much resurrection in her heart full of remorse and pain after the healing of My wounds made by her. She is hurt for the world and her spirit cries in heaven after the man lost in riots, and she kneels before the Father praying for Me, the Father's Lamb, to overcome the world with My little flock, with you, My people of today, in which I stay as the word of resurrection over the world. And this holy woman is praying to the Father and says this:

— *I will teach those without a law Your paths, Lord, and those who are unfaithful will come back to You, as I came back and I followed Your Son Who was not overcome by sin, and Who helped me by the intercession of His Mother at my prayer with much pain in it. Make an unheard miracle and take the spirit of debauchery away from the earth, which burns in the body of the man as an inextinguishable fire, a consuming fire in such a way that it may remain nothing from man. However, You, the One Who made the man again at the end through Your beloved Son, through Whom You built the man in His image and after His likeness, giving him birth from the Virgin among the people and bearing a human body on earth, and make, as a great Father in heaven and on earth, make through Your beloved Son Who was crucified for the sins of the people, make the light of Your divinity shine on earth and on man, the mystery of Your Son in His coming full of mystery, His word which raises the dead within their body and within their spirit, Father of the saints.*

*However, after I have renounced sin, I did not want to see the world in which the sin burns and every man in it, and I have received the gift of repentance and its tear full of love for Your Son Who died on the cross because of the sins of the human kind. My body, soul and spirit has been hurting me all the life of my body for the passion of Your Son in the time of His cross, and He gave me angels to help to my fight for the love of Your Son and of His saints who had been fighting like me to renounce the devil and to give themselves to God, the One Who built them on earth.*

*I have been longing so much to speak from You over those who carry on their little and fragile back the heavy way of the coming of Your Son on earth, for You are such a great God and they are very, very fragile, very much aggrieved, wanting so much for their rest after many hardships, for You are their burden, which is hard to carry, and You have a people who has been waiting powers and comforts and powers again from them, and You know their burden and cry with the saints for their mercy, and within the most perfect mystery You, Father, give them grace so that they may be able to do what You have to do in this time by Your most beloved Son, Who has been well pleased with them for His coming, Father Sabaoth. My heavenly body is knelt with*

*love before You, and I ask You much heaven for them, much victory in them upon the devil that keeps the world in its darkness. Make them Your light, the light of the world, for they are in their body. Give the people from the earth grace and grace, by Your people from now. Make the human kind come back to You and to the love for You and make Your name be hallowed on earth as in heaven.*

*Stretch out the tabernacle of Your kingdom over the earth, Father of the saints, and by Your Son full of the salvation of the world, pour out the waters of life over the whole creature, but help those little of Yours to be able to preach You from the margins of the heavens to the other margins, so that You may make Yourself known to the human creature as Lord, from everlasting to everlasting, and that it may know that You are the Lord. But does the human race really know what the margins of the heavens are? Oh, Lord, give to the people the book of Your coming, and let them take and read in it and receive Your light from it and that the laws of holiness may grow in them so that they may understand Your book, Lord, and that the margins of the heavens may understand from it. Amen. This is my prayer before You in my day of synod among Your saints, who intercede with You for the renewal of the creature, for the life of the age that is to be on earth after the resurrection of the dead and after Your coming, so much waited, and accompanied by all of Your saints afterwards, in the glory of the New Jerusalem, the holy citadel, working from heaven and from earth, so that Your Lamb, the Lord, Jesus Christ may overcome, and those that are together with Him, who overcame and overcome by His blood and by the word of their testimony now, at the end of the time. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Now I embrace My saints, My people, and I embrace you as well together with them, the one waited for the saints. Be more and more watchful to perceive the mystery that carries you in it and that you may not be as on earth but as in heaven instead, Jerusalem.

May your coming out from now for My announcement with you in the midst of the world be blessed by the Lord your God! I will cover you in the clouds of My glory, but I will let it be known that you are Mine and that I can work upon you and that I am in you and with you. May the world, which wants to see you, be blessed and may it follow you towards Me with its way. May those who will announce you with Me be blessed so that the nations may hear God's dwelling with you. May your traveling and My announcement and yours among the people be blessed, for I make a strong way through the world for Me and for you, because My glory with you and the resurrection for the redemption of the creature have been coming closer and closer, Romanian Jerusalem, for it is great, so great, the mystery of the Romanian land and its reward from God by My descent on it now, at the end of the time. Amen.

Peace to you, Romanian Jerusalem! I make you, I, the Lord, for Me and for you, and I make a way to the multitudes to Us so that they may receive light of My light, which is forever with you for the world to walk in the way to God and that it may not remain in its darkness. Amen.

Peace to you, My people, and let yourself in My glory upon you, because I tell the evil spirits for your life, "*Peace to you!*", for you to be able to go through the darkness and the darkness to draw away, for the light shines in the darkness and the darkness did not overcome it. Amen.

"Be sweet children, and be beautiful children and everyone stay within one spirit, for I have a helm from heaven and from earth among you," your Father tells you.

And I, His Son, tell you: be beautiful, for this happiness belongs to those who carry the glory of My coming with the saints, the beauty of the Lord's glory in the man who has in his body the Holy Spirit, the Comforter of the creature, Your Comforter, My people, your peace and your beauty, which you have from Me, holy Jerusalem. Amen, amen, amen.

31-03/[13-04-2003](#)

### **The feast of the Lord's Entrance into Jerusalem**

My Father is in Me when I speak upon you, Jerusalem. I come to you, My people of Romanians, for I have fulfilled the Scripture of My second coming from near the Father, to come

into the world as a word of resurrection and a sign of eternal salvation, as I came into Jerusalem two thousand years ago after I dined with Lazarus, with Mary and with Martha in Bethany, and when because of Lazarus' resurrection many Jews came after Me to follow Me and to see the one that I rose to life and when they found out that I would go to Jerusalem the next day, they took branches of palm trees and followed Me saying: **«Hosanna! Blessed is He Who comes in the name of the Lord, the King of Israel!»** (Matt. 21:9) Many disciples seeing Me riding on a colt, the foal of a donkey, understood then that I was the Lord, Who was glorified through the Father and that it had been written about Me in the prophets: **«Behold your king comes to you, daughter of Zion, riding on a donkey, on a foal of a donkey»**. (Zech. 9:9) And then I spoke to My Father: **«Father, glorify Your name!»** And then there came a voice out of the sky, saying: **«I have both glorified it, and I will glorify it again»**. (John 12:28) The multitude therefore, who stood by and heard asked: **«What is this voice: a thunder or an angel, who spoke?»** And I, riding on the donkey said: **«This voice has not come for My sake, but for your sakes. Now is the judgment of this world. Now the prince of this world will be cast out»**. (John 12:29-31). Amen.

Oh, Jerusalem of today, My elected people in whom I am well pleased with My heavenly voice over the earth and over the world! I work the same way today and I work in a great mystery, to touch by My word the hearts of those who are My elected who know the voice of the Shepherd Who is to come, as it is written that He will come. If I worked out great miracles, I would not be able to keep you, because a lawless multitude would come to see My glory upon you, and the world has got shepherds over it who would hate you as they also hated Me, My people. We work in a great mystery, because this is how My second coming is, and that will happen when no one expects Me to come, and I write into your midst the book of My coming and I judge by it, for then I spoke and I also speak now as then, that it is not I but the word which I have declared over the unbelief on earth, that one will judge the world. Amen. I declare through you this word of My coming, Jerusalem, so that the world may understand then that My Father has sent Me with the word upon the world into your midst, when I, the Lord will be glorified with a great noise from your midst to show the blessing of this land, which I chose for the glory of My word from it over the earth. I chose this land from the creation of the world, from the creation of the heaven and of the earth, and the world will perfectly understand this, soon, soon. Amen.

I keep you within a great mystery with My glory upon you. I have taken great care to glorify Myself fully with the word by which I cover you, My people Jerusalem, and you shall not look for anything else but to be My glory, My life into the midst of the world, and you should seek to be the mystery of the holy wisdom, for I have always taught you, always, to be the greatest learned man on earth. And when there is no more teaching in the world, you should be the wisdom upon man for the man to come and receive from you, from those that I, the Lord, pour out over you in My days with you, the days of My second coming from near the Father, My people. Amen.

The man does not know, and I want you to know and the man to receive My teaching from you, for the man does not know how to love Me. If you want to love God, you should listen to Him. If you want to listen to God, you should love Him, for no one can listen to someone in love but only the one that loves him. And for the man to love Me, first he has to believe in Me but not only for a moment, only when he is in need, but forever and ever, because the man was not able to do what I did. When I spoke with the Father to make the man in Our image and after Our likeness, I took clay and I made him into My image and then, at the word of My breath, I made him flesh and veins out of dust. Let no one marvel at the Scripture of the resurrection of the dead, the Scripture spoken by Me. I took the man from dust and I brought him to life, in My image and after My likeness in the beginning and in the end, for on My resurrection from the dead, the saints came out of their graves and stood on their feet and appeared in Jerusalem. (Matt. 27:53) I made this miracle because I am the resurrection and the life, and the man needs to have them both from Me, because it was for this that I came as a Man from the Father among the people. Everything was made out of dust, even the man, after that everything was made at My word, those that have had spirit of life in them. I made the man out of dust and then, against My miracle, the man made

his body into dust, for he was drawn to those things God made him out of. The man made his flesh and veins into dust, and I come on earth with the miracle of the man's resurrection and with the miracle of My resurrection, in order for the man to understand that there is a resurrection of the dead and that it was not in vain that I declared the Scripture of the resurrection of the dead at My last trumpet.

Oh, My people, in order that the man may listen to God, he needs first to believe in Him and to love Him with all his soul, with all his mind and with all his might that he received from God to love God. However, the man has his eyes on everything the man has done and he does no longer know, poor of him, to look at Me and to see Me and to understand Me from the creatures.

Today we celebrate two thousand years since I, the Lord, fulfilled the prophecy of My entrance on a foal of a donkey in the Jerusalem of My passions, Jerusalem of today, and I want, dear child to teach you the mystery of the Lord's voice that is on you. The mystery of My voice upon the man is that the man may no longer live temporarily but eternally instead. Amen. When I entered into Jerusalem on the donkey, I spoke with the Father and I said: **«Father, glorify Your name!»** And the Father spoke out of the sky and said: **«I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again»**. Behold God's speaking with the man, with the Son of Man, Jerusalem of today. When I was on earth in a visible body, I did not live temporarily, but rather I lived an eternal life, not a temporary life. I had My spirit full of the Father, for the Father was in Me. However, when you are seen by man, My people, you should not live temporarily but rather you should live an eternal and not a temporary life and you should have your spirit full of the Son of the Father, for I am in you, and the Father is in Me, Jerusalem. Oh, the mystery of My love in man is great, the mystery of the man's love in My love from the Father, and I work into your midst the miracle of this mystery, which you understand it as a child, little Jerusalem. However, the Scripture says: **«Do not be children in thoughts, yet in malice be babies, but in thoughts be perfect»**. (1 Cor. 14:20)

The man's heart is My house, and his mind is My spirit in the one who has Me as His Maker. Oh, it is a great thing for God to be the Maker of the man that came out of man, but the man has no one to tell him the mystery of his making, now when I have come as word on earth for the new birth of the world, for the renewal of the world, starting with the man, for everything that I, the Lord, made at the beginning of the world and everything that is under My submission, I made it for the man, for man or against him. I made the man in order to live an eternal life and I made for him a garden of paradise and in it I taught him to love Me obediently, but he pulled himself out of My love and then he took the fear in his body and in fear he hid from Me after he did no longer listen to Me, together with his wife, with whom he did no longer want to be in Me, the man's Creator, but on the contrary, he himself had become haughty and this caused him to fall out of God and out of the Paradise of My love, that was created for man by My hand and out of the spirit of life, which I put in him so that the man might be in God's image and after His likeness, and in such a way that he might have an eternal life in paradise.

Oh, Jerusalem of nowadays, I pour out abundantly in you the word of the new creation of the world, the eternal life, the life with the love of God in it for the man. I ask the man to love the eternal life in his life on earth, for I, the Lord, want to come with the heaven opened before the man and to set the heaven under the sky, the new earth and the new heaven and the resurrection of the dead that will get up and will bear testimony about this coming of Mine to you as word for the resurrection of the creature, My people.

Sons, stand up more and more with every passing day to the eternal life on earth and be perfect in your mind, for I have great work on you that even the saints and the angels marvel at My word upon you. Today is the feast of the palms, the Palm Sunday, and I want to make you sweet smelling vessels of Holy Spirit, children of New Jerusalem. I have given you a name as in heaven, not as on earth, and I have called you the Holy Citadel New Jerusalem, for the angels and the saints enjoy with you in heavenly descent glorifying the Lord, Who is coming with His saints. I said by My word of your days that I would plant thousands and millions of lilies on the Romanian land, the country of My coming, My New Jerusalem, and you have to graft the people's lives,



children of My coming, of My building of the heavenly age on earth and upon man, and you should not live temporarily, but rather you should live My eternal life in you, the Lord's life on His coming to you. Amen. The mystery of My voice on you teaches you not to live a temporary life, but rather an eternal life on earth, holy Jerusalem, and to glorify the name of the Lord on your head, and to be a carpet of flowers of paradise, a carpet of lilies and roses into My way to you, and then with you into My way to the man, to graft the people's lives with your life on the earth, My people of today. I want to make with you the miracle of the resurrection of the dead, and you should be perfect in your mind to be able to see those that are not seen and to bring them into view in such a way that all may be done for the building up.

Seek to have wisdom for what is good and to be innocent in what is evil, to destroy satan hastily, sons, and that the death may be taken away from the earth, for I speak to those who do not believe in resurrection, I, the Lord, because if there is no resurrection, I was not resurrected either. If the dead are not resurrected then I was not resurrected as well. However, I, the resurrected Lord, tell those who believe in the resurrection of those that are asleep, as Martha also believed, that I have been a beginning of the resurrection of those who were asleep and of the resurrection of the dead, and I tell them that the one who believes in Me has eternal life. Amen.

Oh, My people, the saints have been waiting for you with their reward from Me, the one from the end of the time. The dead have been waiting for you so that they may also come to life at My last trumpet, which will sound into your midst, for such a destiny have I meant for you, but seek with all your being to love and to listen to Me perfectly, for I am the God of peace, Jerusalem. I have My Spirit into your midst, and you should listen to everything that I have taught you, and you shall eat of the fruit of your happiness with Me, for such is the reward of those who listen in love. No one can listen to someone with love but only the one that loves him. Amen.

Receive of the spirit of My love and this is how you should love, children of the time of My coming. Praise the Lord and His new making on the earth, so that the Father may hear those that are Mine from the world. Bring Me love, sons, and do this for the resurrection of the creature, and sing and bless those that will be and for those that will remain. Amen.

Wait for the Lord, strengthen yourself and let your heart be strong, and wait for the Lord, holy Jerusalem, and believe, son, that you will see the Lord's good things in the earth of those who are alive. Amen.

Praise the Lord, Jerusalem, for the testimony of His glory is into your midst, and I will exalt your power and you will exalt Mine, and we will work and build on earth the life of the new age that is to be soon, soon, on earth. Amen, amen, amen.

07/[20-04-2003](#)

### **The feast of the Lord's Resurrection**

Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! My first word after the resurrection for My disciples was this: «**Peace to you!**» They were strengthened by this word because they were tired from the pains of those days, while I, the Lord and their Teacher, fulfilled My love for man, the sacrifice of My body on the cross, and they were aggrieved.

Christ is risen, Romanian Jerusalem! Christ is risen, My people of today! I, the Lord, the One Who was resurrected on the third day from the grave, embrace you within the peace of My resurrection and this is how you should also embrace Me, for I am hurt by everything that I see on earth. The world tells to itself "**Christ is alive!**" but it does not give up its sins and it goes, as it says, to commune with Christ in the church. The world has a great time in a worldly manner and it says to itself that "**Christ is alive!**" eating, drinking and reveling, My people. How sad My disciples were because of their mourning for Me, Who was murdered by My people, and then how greatly they were amazed by the thrill of My appearance in their midst after My resurrection! They were walking in pains without eating and then they were living in amazement the miracle of the fulfillment of the Scriptures of My resurrection, and My disciples were living in My Spirit, for I

told them after the resurrection: **«Receive Holy Spirit and you will be My witnesses in Jerusalem and in all Judea and all over the world!»** (Acts 1:8)

Two thousand years ago, I came from the Father as it was written into the prophets, and the world did not expect Me to come. However, I came into the world and I fulfilled the Scriptures of My coming in the body among the people in the midst of the Jewish people, which the Father chose to serve Him among the nations on earth. I came but the world did not wait for Me to come and the servants of the church expected Me to come even less. I did not ask them about My coming. I did not ask those who served in the Temple, the rulers, to come or not to come, but they saw that I was the One of Whom it was written to come, and they fulfilled the My crucifixion Scripture, calling Me the divisive of the Lord's people, the blasphemer of the Israel's nation, because I was telling them their sins, in order that they might get rid of them. When they saw that I was resurrected as I spoke about it before, they did not know where to hide because of their guilt and they paid the guards of My grave to lie telling that My disciples stole Me.

I fulfilled My crucifixion and My resurrection as I spoke ahead of time and after I had stayed with My disciples for forty days from time to time, I went to the Father and I started to work hard through the disciples over the earth, and My church was living, and I was living in it too. My church was not of this world, as it is not of this world today either, My people of nowadays, whom I, the Lord, have been taking out of the world and through whom I work over the world the spirit of the renewal of the world. Amen.

I am so much wounded by everything I see on earth. I have come as word of resurrection over the world and the world did not wait for Me to come, and the servants of the church expected Me to come even less. I did not ask them about My coming as word on earth to give birth again to the world from it, to make it from the beginning as it is written in the Scriptures to be. I do nothing but only what is written in the Scriptures. It is also true that I do not ask them whether I should come or not as a word of renewal of the world, but I also tell them the word that I declare and I show them everything I work and I show them their wicked deeds, maybe they will get cleaned from them in order to serve Me and not themselves and not the man who does not know, poor of him, what life and death means, what resurrection of the dead means, what the Lord's coming and the man's hope in all this mean. Is it really for My coming that I prophesied, that it must come the one who must hope in it? How and who must hope in the resurrection of the dead? Who else teaches the man about God's love, the holy life and the waiting for the resurrection of the dead and then about My life with the eternal life on earth?

Oh, you man that go to church because it is Passover, as you have known it from your forefathers! What do you do for this feast? And what do you do in it? And after it passes, what do you do, man, and who teaches you what you must do? Oh, you man, who have no guidance upon you, when I founded the church on earth, I made it wholly and I did not make it to be consisted only of the priest and of his flock, because without all its gifts it cannot exist. It cannot be without a prophet in it, and you do no longer know anything else but the priest and you do not know him but only after his robe, man without any guidance upon you. I look with longing and pain at My first church, and I look at your forefathers, man of today, for they knew what church meant and they knew what God on earth meant and they went to the prophets and heard from God. Oh, man without any guidance, how comes that your priests who baptize you, who marry you and who bury you, do not advise you and do not teach you about God's love, which cannot be shared with the devil in your life as man? How comes that they do not sent you to My spring, which flows of My mouth over the earth in this time to wash the world in this river of life and for the man to be able to give forth life of My life? You go to the church and receive light from the hand of the priest who holds out the lighted candle and tells everybody *“Come and receive light!”* and you do not know what light means, man without a teacher on earth. Does the priest tell you that I, the Lord, am the light of the world and its resurrection and yours? Does he tell you to follow Me in all your life, in such a way that I may bring to you the life of the age that is to be?

It has come the time for those in the graves to hear the voice of the Son of God and they will be raised from the graves soon, soon, because the dust will become man as it was before being dust, and those in the graves will come to life at My voice of today, who speaks into the midst of the Romanian people.

Oh, man without guidance, I have mercy on you and I teach you to see and to hear and to believe in My coming after you. I want to draw to the Father the entire human kind, but My adversary, the man of lawlessness stands against Me. But it is only I Who destroy him and I will destroy him with the breath of My mouth, with My voice, which becomes a book on earth, with My heaven of saints that will be turned into a scroll and will stand aside to every man who wants to get healed of his hearing, of his sight and of his speaking, spirit, body and soul, which God gave him, in order that the man may speak according to the truth: "Christ is risen!" and I with the Father and with the angels to be able to say, filled with tears of the eternal joy: "The man is risen!" Amen.

Oh, Romanian Jerusalem, I said in the time when I was sounding My trumpet, Verginica, I said this: "My first church will be built again." I said and I fulfilled this, for the whole voice of My word by this spring of word of My second coming after two thousand years, is true word, a working word. I did not ask whether do this or not and I did not ask the rulers of the church from the world, but I did it because I, the Lord, promised to fulfill it this way. If I had asked them, they would have not heard Me and they would have not believed Me, they would have not wanted to fulfill My word by which I also cried aloud to them for their resurrection. They are too big over the man and they hold on to their glory rather than Mine glory, which is consisted of My humility, faith, and love, which I, the Lord, have put in those who are humble, in those who are poor in their spirit, who know the kingdom of the heavens when it knocks at their door to open for its Lord, the Lord of the kingdom of the heavens. Amen.

«*Woe to the city, woe to the church, where there is no prophet in it*» as it is written in the Scriptures. This prophecy of the Scriptures judges all the people on earth who do not have God among the prophets. Those who need God have God in their midst, for the Lord gives them to have. But those, who do not need God, have My adversary upon them, the man of lawlessness, whom, I, the Lord, destroy and I will always, always destroy with the breath of My mouth, with My trumpet voice, for I am the Almighty and I can do whatever I want. Amen. If the man can do, I can also do, and I can work as a God and not as a man, and I can work over the heaven and over the earth and over the man, and who can destroy what I do?

Oh, Romanian Jerusalem, oh, My people of today, in whom I am well pleased to speak the word of My coming, the preparation for the salvation or for the judgment of the creature! Behold My church, the first one that has been built again. Amen. I had nothing else to choose from what the church of the world on earth is. I have chosen a servant, a witness of the building of My church again and I have built it for Me, for I have the spirit of prophecy by which I work and speak, and I have the voice of My word, which speaks above you as in heaven over the man that was built by My hand, oh, little garden of the miracles of My word! My witness of the church in the world (*The Bishop Irineu, r.n.*) was afraid like Peter and has denied the miracle of My coming now when I am coming to renew the creature by My word, full of resurrection. It does not matter that he was afraid. I did not stumble because of this and I walk resolutely in the pace of My coming, for in the time when he stood by this spring, he prophesied and said to the rulers of the church, that this work of word will keep going on and on, with him or without him, because it was not him that founded it in order that he may abolish it, and that he cannot tell Me: "Be quiet!" This word that he spoke was written by the angels in heaven and on earth and bears witness to his faith of that time, and no one can say in truth that the prophets had been only until John came. It is not true this meaning that was misinterpreted by those who have been throwing with stones in the spirit of prophesying, without which the church cannot be church. Then how comes that My first church and the one in the time of the apostles had prophets? How? Let those, who say that there have been no longer been prophets since the time of John, the Baptizer, answer Me. Oh, if there have been no longer prophets, it means that there has been no longer a church either, and the Apostle Paul

wrote in vain through his Scriptures to the church exhorting it to desire the gift of prophesying. The spirit of prophecy is the Spirit of God and any prophecy, which comes true, must be believed. Amen.

I have prophesied about you, My people of today, since I, the Lord, was sounding My trumpet Verginica and I have told you that I will pass with you through the world and you will sing and your voice will resound into My name. Sing, Jerusalem, sing the song of My resurrection and the song of your resurrection and call the world to the resurrection, for the world does not know what resurrection and feast of resurrection are. Turn your ear for a little while to this little village in which I dwell with you in the spirit of the holy prophecies and hear what the world does and how it spends with its joy without God. You should also sing because you are My little child, My people, through whom I pour out the glory of My word and its fulfillment on earth. Sing over the world, "Christ is risen!" Sing an angelic song, because in the world it has been sung humanly and devilishly and the world cannot sing heavenly, dear Jerusalem. Oh, if the world knew what sweetness I hide in your midst all its wisdom would go to the winds and it would take My wisdom instead and that one from you, and I would save the world from the hand of the devil and his servants who have been staying over the world enticing it even with My face under which they try to hide. However, I am deeply hurt from everything I see on earth and I comfort Myself with you, speaking to you, My people.

The devil that has enclosed everything makes Me angry to cut his way and to take My man back, My kingdom lost seven thousand years ago. I want to be able to speak with you; I want you to stay with Me; I want to be able to establish on earth together with you the resurrection of the dead and of those who are alive, for it is for this that I came from the Father two thousand years ago. And again, now, with the spirit full of the longing of My kingdom in man, I always come, always, and I speak with My voice from the sky and I give you, faithful children, to give to all, both who believe and to those who do not believe in My voice, which resounds from the clouds of My glory from above My little garden of word, to give the word of My coming to the man. Amen.

Sing, Jerusalem, sing as in heaven, not as on earth. Pray as in heaven not as on earth, for I, the resurrected Lord, want to bring with My word that is on you the new birth of the world. Amen. Christ is risen! I, Myself, declare on you the hymn of the remembrance of My resurrection of two thousand years ago.

Christ is risen! And I also tell this to the world that is intoxicated with the wine of its inflammation in it!

Christ is risen! The Lord declares in heaven and on earth.

And to you, children of the New Jerusalem, I tell you: Peace to you! Peace to you, because you are My disciples! Amen, amen, amen.

14/[27-04-2003](#)

### **The third Sunday after Passover, of the myrrh-bearing women**

I come to you, Romanian Jerusalem, with My second coming, and the word of My coming prepares you, the one who believes, and which dressed you in a garment of bride to meet Me as you meet the Bridegroom Who comes in the middle of the night, and Whose bride watches for His coming. Amen.

You should not be slow in your watch, when I, the Lord, speak sweetly and patiently to you. You should not believe that you are worthy for Me if I shepherd you and I grow you in faith and in the fulfilling of My coming as word into Your midst. However, you should watch and be alert all the time for your wedding garment and for the great meeting of the resurrection of the dead, which will be soon, soon, at My last word, My word of their resurrection. You should wait for this resurrection, as you also bear witness that you wait for the resurrection of the dead and for the life that is to be. Amen.



Chris is risen! The hosts of angels and saints are in thousands and tens of thousands of thousands with you, My people of today, for the celebration of the [holy myrrh-bearing women](#) of My resurrection from the dead. I was fully resurrected and then I have no longer died afterwards and I have remained the beginning of the resurrection of those who are asleep.

Christ is risen! This is what My myrrh-bearing women were saying, and Mary of Magdala, who spoke with Me after My resurrection, went and told those who were with Me and who were mourning and crying and they told them "Chris is risen!" However, hearing that I was alive and that I was seen by her, they did not believe. Then Luke and Cleopas also went and joined them, those to whom I appeared while they were going to a fallow land, and then I broke the bread for them and I revealed Myself to them that I was the Lord and that I was alive. But My disciples did not believe them too. And then I appeared before them while they were sitting at the table and I rebuked them because of their unbelief and because of their heartlessness as they did not believe those who had seen Me resurrected, and then I told them: **«Go into the whole world and preach the Gospel to all the creature. He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who disbelieves will be condemned».** (Mark 16:16) Amen.

Oh, My people, the day of those who are asleep will be great, and today is a great day of celebration, that the human people which are asleep was remembered into your midst, which now stays and looks at you, the youngest one, they look at Me, Who am body and word into your midst and surrounded by saints and angels and within a spirit of heavenly celebration on a redeemed land. The heavenly host is great around you, for those who believe in God have the heaven as their shelter and salvation. When Elisha's servant was afraid seeing the armies of the Syrians surrounding them in the city, he spoke to Elisha: **«Alas, my master! How shall we do?»** And Elisha prayed and said: **«Lord, please open his eyes that he may see!»** (2 Kings 6:15, 16) And when I opened the eyes of Elisha's servant, he saw that all the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha, who said to him: **«Don't be afraid: for those who are with us are more than those who are with them».** (2 Kings 6:16) And Elisha said: **«Please smite this people with blindness».** (2 Kings 6:18) And I did according to his word, and he guided the Syrians into Samaria and then he said: **«Lord, open the eyes of these men that they may see where they are».** (2 Kings 16:20)

My people, the mystery of faith is as great as heaven and earth; it is as great as those that are not seen, and as for those that I, the Lord, chose and choose, to show the mystery of the faith and its works to the people, they have to be believed and have to be followed in their faith in the heavenly things, those that are not seen, for if they were seen, the man would no longer be able to look at them and then the man would not be able to be with God to the end.

The greatest power of faith is that in the resurrection of the dead, and this will not be a miracle but rather it will be the fulfillment of this Scripture, and I speak among you the word of the resurrection of the creature, and those in the graves hear<sup>172</sup> it from My mouth as they heard it two thousand years ago when I spoke the word of the resurrection of the dead to the multitudes. And now I speak again with My mouth and My voice is heard beyond the dwelling of the dead, and these get ready for the resurrection. And it will be as with My resurrection when My prudes came early in the morning and they saw the stone rolled away from the tomb, and they were saying among themselves, **«Who will roll away the stone from the door of the tomb for us?»** And when they entered the tomb they saw the angel of My tomb on the right side, dressed in a white robe, and he said to them: **«Don't be amazed. You seek Jesus, the Nazarene, Who has been crucified. He has risen. Behold the place where they laid him! But go; tell His disciples that He has risen!»** (Mark 16:6,7) I let the angel of My tomb to tell the women that I was raised and to tell them to go with the news of My resurrection to My disciples, but they did not believe when they told them. There was no way of rebuking them because of their unbelief and because of their heartlessness. And behold, I cannot also rebuke those that hear the voice of My word, which was declared to you

---

<sup>172</sup> See the selection topic: „[The dead hear My voice](#)“, r.n.

by My own mouth, watchmen children at the door of My coming after the man to raise him from the death of his works without God. I cannot but destroy the unbelief and the heartlessness of those who do not want to believe in My coming as word on earth, the voice of the Son of God, which is heard by the dead from the tombs, as it was heard two thousand years ago over the dwelling of the dead. I am the One Who said: **«The time is coming and it has already come, when those in the graves will hear My voice and they will come either to life or to eternal damnation»**. Amen.

Let those who have become servants at the altars answer Me, if they believe in My Scriptures of two thousand years ago, which speak about the resurrection of those in the graves. Behold, they do as those in the time of My body did, who did not believe that those who are in the graves would come to life; they did not believe until they saw the graves opened and many bodies of the saints who came to life and appeared in Jerusalem. I do not care for their unbelief and for their heartlessness if they do not believe My voice, which is coming today on the earth, but I do care for their salvation and that is why I do not remain silent over the earth. I do not keep silent because if I have come from the Father as word on the earth, I have come to speak and to remain silent, and at the voice of My word the man's unbelief becomes silent and he will be stilled more and more with every passing day, and the heaven and the earth will speak. Amen.

My disciples were complaining and groaning, and I did not let them within that situation after I was resurrected, and I sent Mary Magdalene to them and other little disciples and they did not believe either, and I was looking at their unbelief and at their heartlessness. And while they were sitting at the table, I appeared into their midst and I rebuked them, and then I took Thomas' finger and put it into the sign of My nails in My hands and into My pierced side, that he might believe that it was I and that I was resurrected and then I told him: **«Because you have seen Me, you have believed, but blessed are those who have not seen and they have believed»**. (John 20:29) Amen. Oh, who on earth does really want this happiness that I spoke with Thomas about, the one who believed after He had seen?

Oh, what shall I do to you, man, in order to believe? Shall I make you see Me in order to believe Me? Oh, which is the work of your faith, unbelieving and stiff-necked man? It is in vain that you say, the unbelieving and hardened one; it is in vain when you say that I, the One Who speaks into the middle of this people, am not, but rather that I am the devil or the man. You say it in vain. You say so because you are full of yourself and full of your glory on the earth. You say this because you do something else then the faith and its works.

And as for you, servants of the church in the world, the vainglory, in which the people of the vainglory on earth keep you, has made you grow blind and I will not spare you from rebuking because of your unbelief, because of your heartlessness and because your strong obstinacy, for **I**, the Lord, have in the midst of the Romanian people the river of My word and its river bed that I have showed it to the entire world by My heavenly governance on earth, and I have a people of sons, and in their midst I have sons anointed by Me, the Lord, according to the order of Melchizedek, a heavenly order and not an earthly one, for I dwell into their midst with My saints, great and small, and I have in them a prophetic spirit and sight of My sight by which I look into the man and after the man and over the man on earth, according to what I have to see and speak over the man, and I have true witnesses and they speak of My coming on earth with a word of resurrection over the earth, the same as two thousand years ago I had the prudes, Joseph and Nicodemus, true witnesses of My crucifixion and resurrection, and beside them the saints whose graves were opened and came to life in Jerusalem and they spoke about Me that I was the Son of the Father, the crucified and resurrected Son, and they will bear testimony again in the day of the great resurrection, for the day when I will sound the trumpet for the resurrection of the dead, and then, after that, for the life of the age that is to come. Amen.

I have My trumpet Verginica among the saints. When she was in her body on earth in the time of the work of My word, through her, she was bringing into the midst of the people that listened to the voice of My word, the atonement sacrifice for the sins of those that were asleep and the prayer of thankfulness for those that were alive, and love with much longing for the prudes of

My resurrection. Then she left it to you to go on with this day of feast over the dead and over the living, to take it and bring it to the Lord and to the heaven of saints until the great day of the resurrection of the bodies from the dust where they rest waiting for the Lord, today's sons of the faith of My word. Oh, how wonderful My descent upon you is, and you are the true witnesses of My voice, which speaks over you from the clouds above you and on which I stay and speak. Amen, amen, amen.

*– I want, Lord, Who receives this sacrifice, I want to bow with thankfulness and to comfort them because they carry to You what I, Your trumpet, by which You spoke upon them, left them to take it further: the feast of the prudes, for year by year I had been gathering at this table, Yours and mine, the saints and then the people who heard the voice of Your word. For behold, there are almost fifty years since you have been glorified over the earth with the word of Your coming, beginning with me and up to these little ones, who listen to us, those from heaven, You, Lord, Who are coming so wonderfully to them and speak with them the mystery from heaven, the mystery from the beginning and from the end, for You are the beginning and the end, and the man does not want to believe this in order to bow to Your word of today and under its mystery that is broken from heaven, with which You have come to make the man again, oh, Lord of resurrection! Amen.*

*I bow before you, I comfort you and I advise you not to give the Lord down, children who had the faith of the Lord's coming. Carry Him, children sons and take care of His coming, for He will come soon, soon, soon to you with your house from heaven and He will embrace you and then you will no longer sigh but rather you will be true witnesses of the Lord's coming over those who do not believe now, and every eye will see you, those who are despised by their unbelief, and the Lord, That is unknown by those who do not believe because of their pride in not believing and doing their own wills against the Lord's will, Who comes to show God's will to the man.*

*And now, I speak to the sons of Jerusalem: Christ is risen! And I also speak to all the prudes and to all the saints gathered here to the feast of today into your midst and I say: Rejoice! Rejoice for the Lord, Who has found faith on earth for His coming to work with it the resurrection of the creature, the new birth of the world, which is to be. Amen, amen, amen.*

*– Oh, Verginica, My resurrected body was shown over the disciples with its garment from the Father, and My clothing passes Me through the walls; it passes Me from those that are not seen into those that are seen so that the man may see Me and this is how My disciples saw Me. Oh, and you are My true witness and you has appeared now around your feast, resurrected in the eyes of those who are not seen, among the sons of Our Jerusalem of today.*

*All the human kind rejoices that it has come down from the first built man and until today because I have called them to the memorial of the holy prudes, (holy myrrh-bearing women, tr. note.) as I worked upon you in the time of your body. I would like you to rejoice and I do not want you to cry. But for this you need a spring of joys from Our small people, oh, Verginica! However, now I have at the table the saints in tens of thousands of thousands and the holy prudes are celebrated among them, the witnesses of My resurrection. Let us come down in peace upon the little ones, with the peace of the saints that are heavenly celebrated into their midst. Amen.*

*Oh, you saints, rejoice, for the great and whole salvation is at the door and it is here. Rejoice, you prudes of My resurrection, for you had served Me on earth and you have been following My love far beyond My resurrection and until My coming of today, when I, the Resurrected Lord, have confessed you now and here, in a heavenly feast into the midst of My Jerusalem of Romanians, the people of My coming, the people of faith from the end of the time, a miracle faith, a miracle which could fulfill My coming among those who believed and believe. And behold, I come, for I have put faith in them, and through them I could find faith on earth. Amen. This is what it means faith. This kind of faith I have required from those that say that they believe. I ask faith from the man in the fulfilling of My Scriptures, which are still to be fulfilled, and then it is to the man to fulfill them as Zacharias did, and then John, the Baptizer and My mother, the Virgin and the sons of Joseph, in whose house I grew up among them, and they were My apostles afterwards, My priests, according to God's mysterious order, according to the order*

of Melchizedek even since the time of My body, for before My crucifixion and resurrection, I had established them as servants of My kingdom and I did not tell this to the rulers of the temple. I have established a royal people on earth, a holy priesthood, a people earned by God as I have also worked today and made a people, and with it I have overcome the whole world, and the Holy Spirit is the King of the world, and there is no other king on earth, for I with My saints from heaven and from earth reign within a work of the Holy Spirit, which the stiff-necked man, has no way of knowing it and he has no way of understanding it and then to see it.

Christ is risen! I tell those in heaven. Amen.

Christ is risen! I tell those in the dwelling of the dead. Amen.

Christ is risen! I tell those in hell. Amen.

And to you, Jerusalem, which believe in the Lord, your God, the King of the heaven and of the earth, the Creator of all that is seen and of all that is unseen, I tell you: peace to you! And you should also be a son of peace so that My peace may rest over you.

Peace to you, children of the New Jerusalem! For the saints in heaven sit with you at the table with heavenly adornments for you.

Peace to you! Be disciples, and be with a teacher, sons. Be with a teacher all the time. Make yourselves loved by what I am in you and not by what you are in you, for when you become loved, as the others that are yours want, then you become loved and this cannot be done otherwise. Become the loved ones of the heaven and may the heaven be yours, as the heaven wants, this is how you should be on earth. Amen.

Peace to you! Be disciples with a teacher, sons, and become children. You should always, always, be children and always be disciples with a teacher so that you may be in My image and after My likeness, because this is what I have been teaching you and this is how I have been helping you to be through those whom I advise for your life with Me, for My pleasure in you and yours in Mine, disciples and sons. Amen, amen, amen.

28-04/[11-05-2003](#)

### **The fourth Sunday after Passover, of the paralytic**

I take from your sleep and from the rest of your body, from its power and from your work for My people, work that makes your spirit tired, for you work with your spirit, children who receive My coming in word. Amen.

Today is also a day for My teaching over the people, so much taught by God. It is a day of growth in faith, humility and miracles, children and sons, because you are into My hand as some children who serve their God more than My children who had been before you, for My time with you is a great time. It is the time of My word, which flows like a river, because God is no longer upon the man in a true way, for the man is mixed with his own self and I cannot be over this mixture, for no one comes back from death if one saw Me working from the man who is mingled with his own self, because this is what the man would say that I was: mixed with the things of the man.

I had to make a fence around My work with you, so that I may keep you in Me, and in this way to be able to come down to you and for you to be My bridge, children sons. My word is written into the Scriptures: **«He who does not receive My kingdom like a child, cannot enter it»**. Amen. Let servants and the rulers of the world church answer Me if they are children, and then if they receive My kingdom. Let them answer Me! But what are they to answer Me? They cannot answer you, let alone Me! How are they supposed to teach you what to do when they do not teach themselves and among themselves about God's kingdom? How shall they teach you when I, the Lord, teach you? I would touch them to punish them for their unbelief into My coming to you as word, and for the reprimand they have been making to you whenever it has suited them. But woe to them, for neither of them will escape from the punishment they have prepared for themselves because they put in chains the one who stood witness among them to My work with you. (*The*



bishop John Irineu, r.n.) If they had believed that I was that work, would My witness have confessed his unbelief anymore? The witness, whom I had among them and with whom I had been working a new beginning of new living church, which was not mixed with the lawlessness? I spoke and I speak again that the whole unbelief and contempt, which this one has been spreading among you now, have been because no one of them wanted to believe and become children and to receive the kingdom of God afterwards. What shall I do with those who are great in their eyes? I can do nothing. I cannot have any room in them no matter how much I would grow less in order to make them know Me by the spirit of My humility and then by the grace from above, which only those who are born from above have, and those from below do not have it. I will crush their greatness soon, soon, as I also crushed the bishop's who had been fighting against you for seven years, (*The bishop Basil of Târgoviște, to which the locality of Glodeni belongs and where the "New Jerusalem Holy Citadel" monastery is, r.n.*), and then they fell and paid on earth with torment and sorrow the whole pile of stones, which they had thrown into you. I will crush their greatness because I do not need it, as I also do not need any honor from them, for I said: **«I do not receive glory from the people»**. I do not receive it because I am the humble God and the man does not believe that I do not receive honor from him. What shall I do with the honor for Me from the one who does not love Me with his body, with his soul and with his spirit?

I will punish them all, both people and their offspring, because they took away from near you the one who believed in Me and because they made him blaspheme My way from heaven down on to earth and because they made him separate himself from My holy word, the word of the eternal life, which fills the air when I come down with it to you, and which shakes the dwelling of the dead and the hell, so that it may give back the dead as it is written into the Scriptures.

Woe, and seven times woe, and even seventy times seven woe to those who think of the word of My mouth, which flows smoothly from Me during these days, that it is the word of man and not I, Myself, the Word of the Father, the Son of the Father, God the Word, Who became flesh two thousand years ago, and now, the word for the resurrection of the dead, for I said: **«The time is coming for those in the tombs to hear the voice of the Son of God and to come to life»**. Amen. Whoever does not believe in this time in My word of nowadays, to this one it is not said that he believed or that he believes in the prophets of the Scriptures, or in Moses, with whom I spoke in the mount Sinai, and then, all the time of Moses' Israel. Amen.

I am the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and I am the same from everlasting to everlasting, but My people Israel killed Me when I came because I released the obligation of Saturday and because I said that God was My Father and because I said that I also was God.

Oh, people unfaithful to My coming of nowadays! I also said to those who did not believe then that I was the Son of God and that the Father was in Me and I in Him; I told them that **«The Son cannot do anything of Himself but what He sees the Father doing»**; and I told them: **«Whatever things He does, these the Son also does likewise. For the Father has affection for the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself does. He will show Him greater works than these that you may marvel. For as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, even so the Son also gives life to whom he desires... He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father Who sent Him»**. (*John 5:19-23*) Oh, what will you do when you see those in the tombs that are coming out at My voice of today? You, who have no mercy on the weak one, as also those like you did not have mercy on the paralytic who could not walk for so many years, and who had been waiting for such a long time for someone to put him into the pool, which healed the man by My healing angel, what will you do when you will see this work of word that will give light to the whole world and that will make it new, and you will be cast out from the kingdom because you have not had any humility and faith and holiness without which no one can see the Lord? You marvel at how I can be and at how I can work over these whom I help Myself with to come and to become word and book over the earth then. Oh, do no longer marvel! I myself said that the man's holiness is My house in man. I made the man to be My house and My paradise for God and for the saints. Do no longer marvel at how I can come as word on earth making a people for Myself, for I

have come to bring together all those that I have elected from margins to margins and you are not those that I have elected. However, you elect one another and you say that you are Mine, but those who are My elected are those that I, the Lord, choose, and bring them together around Me and for Me and not for the emptiness of the human glory, under which you stay, receiving the reward of your temporariness even while you are on earth, and not beyond those that are not seen.

I went to the sheep gate when the Jewish people was celebrating and increasing in number and I came near to the pool in which My angel used to come and touch those who were suffering to make well the one who would enter first into the water, and then the angel would leave; and I saw the one who had been suffering for thirty eight years, for no one was there to help him, and I said to him: **«Do you want to be made well? Arise, take up your mat, and walk».** (John 5:6-8) And because it was Saturday, the Jews found cause to say to him that it was not lawful to take his mat and walk. Instead of marveling at him that he, who had been sick for so many years, could take his mat and walk on his foot they judged him and they judged Me as well after they found out that it was I who healed him and that I told him to take his mat and walk in a day of Sabbath. It was in vain that I told them that the Son could not do anything of Himself if He did not see His Father doing. It was in vain that I told them that My Father had been working by that time and that I had also been working. It was in vain, as it is also in vain now that I tell you at this time, people of the church from the world, that I am this word, which comes with the clouds, the Son of the Lord, Who comes as He said before that His coming would be, and that His name is the Word of God. (Rev. 19:13, r.n.) And here is what I tell you: if you do not believe that I am, at least believe in these words of the eternal life and become wise by them and advise the people to come and drink and be healed with the waters of life, and I will speak of you into My kingdom when I come. And if you do not do this way, it will happen to you as it happened to the thief on the cross on My left on Golgotha, for those who blaspheme are to be mourned. Why is it hard for you to believe that everything what is here, where I speak and share Myself, is made by Me? Should I really ask you, the rulers of the church from the world? However, did I not choose a witness among you, (The bishop John-Irineu, from the Romanian Orthodox Church, r.n.), to stretch out a bridge for you so that you might find Me here calling the man to life? Oh, why did you work like that and made him to be like you then? I made him greater than you and he is like that now, for what I have given him I have given and he has it. Only that you have dealt with him as the rulers of the Jews did with Me and with those who were My disciples, who believed that I was from the Father.

Oh, unfaithful people! I will no longer have patience with you. Oh, until when do you want to stay in the cornerstone and not I? Until when do you want to be ignorant as far as My church and God with the man on earth mean? Until when, really? Until I, and not the man, will take your ministry away and you will be put to shame because of your unbelief. And the crippled, the lame, the blind and all who suffer will arise and I will heal them for you do not know to be judges. You do not know, because you are not from God, but you appointed one another under My name instead, and that because of your lawlessness, I am not taken into consideration among the people without any guide on earth. However, I, as a merciful Shepherd, here it is how I come with food, with good pasture, with living water and with a voice calling to life every man who wants to pass from death to life, loving those that are Mine. Amen.

Oh, My Jerusalem taken out of Romanians, the Romanian people does not know to look for you and to take Me from you and to come to life. I have a fallow land with a treasure on it, on the land of the Romanian country, and many buy it. Only that it does not want to buy the land with My treasure in it. And what can it buy it with? With self-denial and cross, with a holy life and without the spirit of the world in it, for the world crucified Me, because its spirit cannot be with My Holy Spirit.

I come as a mysterious Shepherd on the Romanian land and I pour Myself over it with the river of life so that all the nations of the earth may drink of it, and those that are against My kingdom, which I come now on the earth with, starting with you, children of the Romanian Jerusalem, these will see you and they will believe, wanting or not, through those who will shine

with Me in them after I will have revealed My glory on you and in you, for that is why I give you food and you will be blessed, those who eat and grow less and not bigger, and stay under the exhortation of the eternal life and become holy, sanctifying yourselves for Me, your Lord and God.

Receive Holy Spirit! Receive, for he who receives has, and the one who does not receive does not have. Make way to My word over the earth, for I have to renew the earth, from margins to margins, for the word is the one who gives life and spirit of life. Receive from My mouth and this is how you are to listen, and let My book with you be your first food, and then I will add all other things to you for your life, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

05/[18-05-2003](#)

### **The fifth Sunday after Passover, of the Samaritan woman**

I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth and I come down above the little garden of My word with all the heavenly powers and I strengthen My gates and then I come in as word into My book of today. Amen.

I am the Lord! Open up to Me, watchmen sons and listen and write. Write and write again everything that I speak, for I have come with the saints and with the angels for the celebration of the well from the house of the meeting, the well of the meeting, the well of the Samaritan woman, for I met her at the well. I was tired of walking and I stopped in the citadel of Sychar, a citadel of Samaritans and there at Jacob's well, the Samaritan woman came about the seventh o'clock and drew water, and I said to her: **«Give Me to drink»**. And then I spoke with her until My disciples came as they went to buy some food to eat.

I have come with a feast, and I have come with thirst to give of My thirst and to comfort My Spirit within you, and My Spirit from the saints of the heaven, who have come with Me at the well of the meeting, the well of the Samaritan woman, for she advises you to spread the news over this little village of Mine from here and over the earth that I have come on earth to you and I become a spring of word and I give to drink to the one who thirsts, I give to the man and I tell him: **«If anyone is thirsty, let him come to Me and drink! The who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, from within such a one rivers of living water will flow!»**. (John 7:37;38) Amen.

I want the man to come to the well of My word, which flows from Me over to you and to tell Me: **«Lord give Me this water so that I may no longer thirst»**, for this is what the Samaritan woman said, after I asked her and I said: **«Give Me to drink»**. And I gave it to her and she said to Me: **«We know that Messiah comes, He Who is called Christ, and when He has come He will declare us all things»**. And then I said to her: **«I am He, the One Who speaks to you»**. (John 4:25-26) When she heard this she believed and she let her pot and went away into her citadel, sons, and they believed her and said to her: **«Now we believe not because of your speaking; for we have heard for ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Savior of the world»**. (John 4:42)

I have come with thirst and I am tired, My people, and I see that you are also tired and I give you to drink and I give you of My Spirit so that you may be able to live through Me, for you cannot manage by yourself as the time is very bad on earth and the evil spirit is fighting against Me and against you and it makes Me worried for your life. However, I with all of My saints, give you from heaven and we give you of the living water, which becomes in the one who drinks of it a spring of running water to an eternal life, My people.

Behold, I have strengthened with all the heavenly powers My gates between earth and heaven, and I have opened and then I have come in to give you to drink to your life with Me, and be careful to what I tell you. I tell you a mystery about My coming and I tell you this: it is not God Who fulfills the Scriptures but the man instead, for God is with the spirit. The Lord does not come but He has to be brought instead and you need such a great faith as there has never been from everlasting to everlasting, and that is why I spoke to you, My people of today, that when you burn completely then I come. Amen. The man is the one who brings Me down: the man son, tired of

the pain in you, of your pain after your salvation. And I, Myself, became a Man when the time of My coming arrived two thousand years ago, for the man is the one who fulfills the Scriptures, not God, for the Lord is with the spirit.

I wait for your insatiability, New Jerusalem. You are the people by which I, the Lord, glorify Myself before the people, and I come down with pain and with groaning for your life in those who carry Me to you, so that they may not let Me down, but rather to carry Me with all their weak powers, for the man is the one who brings Me down. The Lord does not come, but He has to be brought instead to be with you, children sons, and that is why I have shown you My groaning, My mourning and My mercy full of longing for those who bring Me down to you as word, for it is hard for Me and My way from heaven to earth has become heavier, because those who receive Me when I come, are crushed by pains and they are so wounded and they keep Me so crushed when I come to you, My people.

Oh, My coming is very hard and the man is small and weak, but behold, the Lord does not come, because He has to be brought down instead, and it must be held on to the bridge between earth and heaven for I fulfill the Scriptures with the man and there was not and there is not a Scripture more difficult to fulfill than this one of My coming now, in the end of the time, when I, near the Father, make My coming full of word, a word as much and heavy as the river, for it is the judgment of the world without God on earth, and it is hard to carry on and to fulfill the Scripture of the new making of the world, for it is not with comfort but with pains of making that I work by the gentle spirit of those who receive Me when I come and become a book on earth, and I have asked you Jerusalem, to strengthen their power again and again. Give them your hand again and again to get up from pains and to open up to Me and to give Me to you, sons, because I glorify Myself through you on man and on the earth, and the time is coming to bring the multitudes together again near the spring of the word of life and to comfort My thirst after the man giving them to drink to their eternal life, to all who will come together soon, soon, near you. Amen.

I give you the word with power, to prepare the celebration of My meeting with the man in the garden prepared through you by the heavenly powers, which work with you to the glory of My coming as word of creation over the earth, sons. I give you the Holy Spirit and blessing in abundance. I give you help from heaven and from earth, for the miracle of My coming to you is great and My mysteries are great and unfathomable in these days, and that is why I have asked you to eat My book that is with you and eat the first food to grow less and not bigger and to stay under the advice of the eternal life and to sanctify yourselves being holy for Me, the Lord your God, Man and God in heaven and on earth, for I, Myself, became Man in order to fulfill My coming on earth. Amen.

You should grow small and not big, small and gentle Jerusalem, for I strengthen you again and again by those that are your guides put by Me over you. But behold, they are even gentler, for this is how the little ones are; they are gentle and they humble their little hearts that are crushed by pains, for great is the mystery of the greatness of God's sons, and David was full of this mystery and said: **«Lord, my heart is not haughty, nor my eyes lofty; nor do I concern myself with great matters, of things too wonderful for me. Surely I have stilled and quieted my soul, like a weaned child with his mother, like a weaned child is my soul within me».** (Ps. 131:1-2) This is how you are supposed to be forever, Jerusalem, and you should be a beautiful child through sufferance because the testing produces endurance, and endurance produces the peaceful fruit of humility, the greatest righteousness, My people, to be able to dwell in you as in heaven, for I lost the heaven and not the man, and I want to give it back to him, and I want to make the man again, and I want the man to bear his making, for I have come to become the Creator of everything that remains. And those that are will remain, and those things that are not will no longer be. Amen.

Bring Me sacrifice, My people. You are the one who have been taught by God and you should know that the humble spirit is the sweetest and most pleasant sacrifice to Me from you, and the one, who does not do this, should not think that he will receive something from God, for woe to the one who thinks about himself at a higher level than he is! The humble spirit does not justify



itself in the man and you speak like David who said that he was not concerned with great matters too wonderful for him, but rather he stilled and quieted his soul, like a child weaned with his mother, as a reward for his soul.

Be holy with My love in you, for woe to the man who has his love in him and not Mine! My love in man does not stop for itself and does not come to a stop and it comprises in it all God's sons, for great is the mystery of God's sons, My people.

I said that he who is weak in his spirit is the same in his body and he who is strong in his spirit is also the same in his body, and to be strong means God in man, and where I am in man, I become in him a fire of the Holy Spirit and a river of living waters over those that are thirsty. This is what I want to do with you, and again I will come together with you, My people, and we will give to the multitudes to drink of My spring that is on you and it will be known of who drinks of it and he will be thankful and will leave with thankfulness and he will have from Me. Amen.

Oh, My people, the gift will be taken away from the one who is discontent and then he still remains unthankful and I teach you, small Jerusalem, to be thankful and content son, for I will glorify Myself with you over the earth and I make for the man a day of heavenly feast with you, and the man will come from the earth and will see My glory with you again. However, you should always, always stay with your spirit humbled and with a clean heart and with justice between Me and you, between brother and brother, for My word is written into the Scriptures, and says: **«You will not be judged if you do not judge. Forgive and it will be forgiven to you, for with the measure you measure it will be measured back to you».** (Luke 6:38) However, you My people, let yourself be led by the Spirit of God, always, always, for you owe nothing to the body so that you may live according to it, but rather you have to put to death with the Spirit of the Lord everything that belongs to the body and to suffer together with Me so that you may be exalted together with Me, because there is still a little bit of time, very little until the greatness which is to be revealed, and with the measure you measure now, with that measure it will be measured back to you. Amen.

As for Me sons, I make the blessing come down over you by word so that you may prepare the feast of Whitsuntide, for I want to bring the man into My gardens with you and to give him the wisdom of the Holy Spirit, and I want to work with you in a heavenly manner, small and dear Jerusalem. Oh, I have mercy on you when you are in pains and oppressed by everything that comes upon you, but I will take care of you by the angels in heaven, My people, and I will lead you from the earth with My word and with those who stay before My word to give it to you as food, gentle son, and I will not leave you, but you should love the pain and warm up your little heart, My people, and rejoice in your pains, for I spoke to those who suffered for Me: **«Rejoice!»** To whom shall I tell this if not to those who have been suffering and are with a heavy heart after Me? I feel your longing after Me, but still warm up, sons, at the fire of your pains, which furrow your little hearts and your little cheeks, tearful from pains because of your sufferance and from the spirit of the love of God, the longing that cries in the man with the sweetest cry, with the sweetest sacrifice and with the humble spirit. Amen.

The Samaritan woman got together with the saints at the well, which watches her and fills her by the spirit of faith and of the heavenly love. This is how she wants it to you, sons, and you should work with it and to give the news of this little village about My mystery with you and to call the villagers to My table with you, and to teach them to come and how to come and how long to stay, for you are a people of victorious saints, for this is how those who overcome the world and its spirit are called, so that they may have a dwelling in them for the Spirit of God, Who sanctifies the man. Amen. The Spirit of God is the gift of the saints and you should not forget the work, which you have to do between heaven and earth: The Spirit of God, sons. This work I want to see at work from you over those who will be brought together by Me at the feast of the Holy Spirit, which is coming closer with its glory and Mine and yours over the earth, for I take this glory and I will spread it over the whole earth, because I can, My people. I want that you may also do it. You should be able to do everything that I have to do over the earth and over the man, and you should prepare yourselves ahead of time and to be a beautiful child, as I have always taught you, always,

dear Jerusalem. Now I wipe out your tears and your pain and I give you a refreshing spirit and I give you the spirit of comfort in all your sufferings, which measure your love of God. I am completely crushed in those who carry Me to you, and as much as I am this is as far as I can go, and this is the glory of those who love Me. My glory was the cross and sufferance and My sighing after the man, and I still am this way now, and this is how I am carried by those who bring Me from heaven to earth to feed you and to comfort you in pains, My people. The humble spirit helps both you in Me, and Me in you, and this is how beautiful I want you to be. Oh, do no longer cry. Cheer up, My people. Oh, little sons, let your little hearts be comforted, for I, the Lord, have mercy on you; I have mercy on you and I love you because you love Me and I comfort you because you cry with those who cry under My cross full of pains.

I bring you to a spirit of celebration. Get together with the saints at the well and sing praises to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Spirit and nourish your spirit and give powers to each other, comforts and health over your hearts that are weakened by trials, because it is hard on earth, little sons. I give you by those who are a bridge to you, I give you the word of the celebration of today, and the saints will rejoice in you at the same time with you, for My word gives life, sons.

And again I, the Lord, speak blessing over you and over the feast, which I prepare through you to the heaven and to the earth, to the thirsty man and to the one who is not thirsty, for I will release My spring, and it will give life from it. Amen.

Peace to you! Be the sons of My peace in you. I give you My peace and with it I give you comfort, sons tired in your body and in your little heart.

Oh, Jerusalem, if I did not come to you, you would no longer be. He, who is, is through Me, for I am the life and I am your life, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

12/[25-05-2003](#)

### **The sixth Sunday after Passover, of the blind man**

I am the Light of the world, Jerusalem. I come and I open up My gates and I enter as word in My book with you and I teach you to stay in My light, because I have chosen you from the world and I have healed you, so that you may be able to see and to walk in the light, for the night is everywhere, My people. However, you should have Me as your guide and this is how you are supposed to see. Amen.

I come again with a word of blessing upon you that you may get ready for celebration with the Holy Spirit in it, with much, much Holy Spirit in it, so that the spirit of man may take from Holy Spirit who will come to My celebration with you, to give light to the man and to make the man see, My people. Get yourself ready, son, and work with much peace and love and diligence for the preparation of My days with you into the midst of the people that I, the Lord, will gather from margins to margins into the garden of My meeting with the man, a garden in which the spirit of those who are asleep, who wait for their resurrection, has now, at the end of time, a dwelling for celebration, and I put those that I established as guides over you to bring them joys with My word upon you, a word that the dead in the tombs hear, in order to prepare their resurrection with the word, for I make them all by My word. Amen.

Oh, Romanian Jerusalem, I have made you with My word in your days as well, and with this word I want to anoint the man's eyes and his ears, his mind, his heart and his love, to see, to hear and to understand and then to believe and to love My light by which I lead you through the thick darkness of the time of today, and in which no one, no one sees the light anymore. Oh, how shall one see it anymore? How, when they call the darkness light, as the blind people who do not need to see, if this is how they are taught, because they do not see and do not know what the eyesight is? Oh, how shall the blind people see, who do not see anything but the darkness in which they live? The Jews saw My light when I, the Lord and the God of Israel made the blind from birth see? Life without God, this is what the world calls light and this is how the world is taught and there is no one to tell it that My Holy Spirit have spoken through the prophets and said: «*Woe to*

***those who put darkness for light and light for darkness, and to those who put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter, for the Lord will come and the mountains will tremble».*** (Is. 5:20, 25) Those who say that they see will fall down with their head into the dust, for those that are without God on their way do not see and are blind and have sin when they say that they see, and this sin remains upon them.

However, My people of today, I made the blind man from birth see, and the rulers of the Jews judged Me that I violated their Sabbath, because I did this in a day of Sabbath, in their day of feast and their day of rest. They judged Me that I worked, but I worked out a miracle and not a human or earthly work and to the one who was blind and testified to them about the miracle of healing of his eyesight they judged him and said to him: ***«You were altogether born in sins, and do you teach us?»*** (John 9:34)

Oh, My people, it was so blind the people of that time, which called itself God's people by the grace of its forefathers from the beginning, through Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and through Moses, whose disciples they said that they were! Israel was so blind and he said that everyone that is born with a disease is born in sins and of sins. Who was supposed to tell him that it was not good for the man to judge in the place of God? Who is supposed to tell the man if the man does not walk into My light? When My disciples saw the blind man from birth they asked Me: ***«Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he was born blind?»*** (John 9:2) And I answered them saying: ***«Neither did this man, nor his parents; but, that the works of God might be revealed in him. I must work the works of Him Who sent Me, while it is day. The night is coming, when no one can work. While I am in the world, I am the light of the world».*** (John 9:3-5) Amen.

Oh, Romanian Jerusalem, I have come now, at the end of the time, into the midst of the Romanian people, and I have taken you near to My spring and I told you to wash in it to be able to see afterwards. This is how I have taught you to see the darkness of the world, which only those that see know it. How is the man supposed to give up sin when he does not see from God? Nothing else means light but only Me, the Son of God, the messenger of the Father Sabaoth. Amen. I came into the world and I said: ***«While I am in the world, I am the light of the world».*** However, the world does not want Me. Those of that time did not want Me either; those of that time did not want Me either, who saw the miracle when I spat on the ground and made mud with the saliva to get wet and then I anointed the blind's man eyeholes with the mud, of which I made eyes for the one who had no eyes. The world does not want Me to be its light, but I am the light of the world as long as I am into its midst. If the world does not see Me, it is judged, because I said when I made the eyes for the one who had not have any eye: ***«I came into this world for judgment, that those who don't see may see; and that those who see may become blind».*** (John 9:39)

Every man who does not love My teaching is blind. The man has no greater sin among others sins than the sin that he does not love My teaching, to see than and to walk in light, because I am the Light of the world, at the beginning and at the end, and the light is the word, My miracle by which I raise the dead. Amen.

John, My loved disciple spoke testifying about Me: ***«In the beginning was the word, and the Word was with God, and the word was God, and the same was in the beginning with God, and everything that has been made was made by Him».*** (John 1:1-3) And then he said: ***«In Him was life, and the life was the light of men. The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness hasn't overcome it».*** (John 1: 4-5) Amen. And here is what I tell you, My people from the end of the time: the Word is in the beginning as in the end, and This is from the very beginning and from the very end with God and everything is made again through Him. Amen. And I also tell you: the life is in Me and the life is the light of the people, and this is what you are to be in the midst of the people, for the light shines in the darkness and the darkness cannot overcome it. However, you should have life in you, for the life is the light of the people and this is what it gives light in the darkness and which the darkness cannot overcome it. Be very careful to My teaching upon you, for My word carries life in Him, My people. Amen. I gave light into the world with My life that I lived and I proved into the midst of the people, and My life has had power in it, which surpassed

the vision and the understanding of the man without life and without any light in him. My life, filled with the Father, with His teaching and with obedience to Him, that was the power and the light of the people, for the life is the light in the darkness and this is how Moses could become light and guide and greater than any man that was without God in him into the midst of Israel. What was Israel supposed to do if I did not have the faithful Moses into the Israel's midst and by whom I led the people through the miracles done by Moses? For I was speaking to him and he was raising his hand and it happened as I was telling him to work, the same as I was receiving the work that was to be done from My Father. I had protected Moses before his coming into existence and I brought him in front of Israel and I made him My vessel and I dwelt in him with My Spirit, and Moses was My Spirit, and where My Spirit is, there life is as well. This means life: My Spirit in man, My people and this is what I want to have in you, in your body, which is My house and My life, because that is why I have taken you from the world and I have given you work and I have taught you to do My works into the midst of the people, My people, and for the world to see the life with you, for life is My Spirit in man. Amen.

However, you, My people, you should not love the glory which the people give to you, but rather you should love life, for the life is My Spirit in man. And if you did not have This, then you would not have any life at all. However, you have to be the life of the people with your life, and you should speak with the man about life, not about those that are on earth, and let the man remain with life in him and not with you in him, for you have to be My disciple in everything I speak to the man for his light. My life in your life, My Spirit in your spirit, this is what I ask you to have and to be in your days of celebration, which come now again, and when I am glorified again into the midst of the people with the glory of My word and with you, for you are the people through whom I, the Lord, have been glorified on earth, as I had been glorified once with Moses' people, Israel of today.

I freshen up a great blessing on you and I tell you that I will bring in the garden of My meeting with the man many people who want life, and who want to learn it from you, children of My glory from the end of the time. Be hard-working, sons, and do not let yourselves behind with the preparation of the feast closer to it, but rather get ready with it ahead of time, to be with peace and not with tiredness or tremble, sons. Oh, listen to My guide into your midst, for the work that you have to prepare and to do is great and much, and the spirit of the guide is My Spirit. Amen.

Come sons! I want to present you to the world as princes and princesses, heavenly sons on earth, for not those who are princes on earth are real princes, but princes are those who are born from heaven. I told you once that I want to make you Prince Charming and fairies and to rock Myself from cradle to cradle with you. Oh, I would carry you only in a little cradle, as babies. I would dwell only in word on you, but you should love the word very much, little sons, to grow less and to look at the growth of those whom I have set as guides over you, for they have grown less and they stay small even before you, only for you to learn and to grow less and to stay as little babies under the advice from heaven and on earth, for My Spirit is life in man, little sons. Amen.

I send you all the necessary help to have for My celebration with you and with those who come being brought by My word, which calls the man to the spring. Proclaim the celebration. Proclaim it well and into My little village with you. Proclaim it, sons and work like Me, to have My Spirit among you. Amen. Do not forget to ask Me for a sweet time, for a warm time, a time with sun and a time with breathing and with a word of the Holy Spirit, and this is how I will fulfill. Amen. Ask for warmth and for the cool of the day to the comfort of the celebration. Ask for a sweet time, sons, for each angel waits before the ghosts to work for Me and for you with the word. Amen.

And I will come again, and I will speak again and I will strengthen the blessing and the peace and the help and the work of the Holy Spirit from you over the multitudes. Work with a guide and you will see how sweetly flow all that are and will be for My days with you in a sojourn with those who will come to the spring.



Peace to you, little sons! I, the Lord, clothe you within the spirit of the heavenly peace, and the time will listen to you and you to Me, sons, for I also listen to My Father and yours, because I have given you power to become His sons. Amen. I give you life of My life. This is how you should prove that you are and that you have and the man will see the way, the truth and the life, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

19-05/[01-06-2003](#)

### **The feast of the Lord's Ascension**

I prepare to come in as word in the book. I prepare over you with a feast of ascension, for I, the Lord, in a day like this, two thousand years ago, opening the mind of My disciples to understand the Scriptures about Me, written in the prophets and in the psalms and telling them that I would send the promise of My Father over them, the Holy Spirit, I raised My hands and while I was blessing them, I left them and I ascended to My Father. Amen.

I had been working all the fulfilling of My Scriptures about Me, so that through the disciples in My name the repentance for the forgiveness of the sins for all the nations might grow then, starting with Jerusalem. And I have made you like them, My witnesses, for I, the Lord, have spoken so much with you in your time with Me, and we have come to the thing that was prophesied to be, at the proclamation of the kingdom of the heavens on earth with you, so that all the nations may hear about it, starting with you, children of the Romanian Jerusalem, and that all may come to repentance, all those to whom the gospel of My kingdom has already come with you to the forgiveness of the sins, sons.

Oh, how shall I make the man understand what the forgiveness of the sins means? How shall I do it, My people? The man does not know that it is in vain that he comes to repentance from his sins if he does not stop doing them afterwards, if the man does not sanctify himself for My coming. I call the people to My spring among you to teach them, sons, to tell them what the forgiveness of the sins and the true repentance are. I take many and I bring into the garden of My meeting with the man, and I set you as witnesses of My coming as word on earth and teachers from Me over them, for it is the time of the greatest Scriptures: the coming of the Son of Man. Amen.

I have stayed with you in the word for a long time and I have taught you to be beautiful, so that the man may hear how he can be beautiful; and I have taught you to grow less in such a way that the man may hear to whom kingdom of the heavens belongs, and that he may take steps towards it as I have also taken steps to the man with it. Amen. I have you tired of work and tired of worries over the preparation of the feast of the Holy Spirit, for the celebration of the Pentecost over those who will come together at My spoken word, so that the man may come to the spring of My word, small sons. Come together in a counsel of church and work hard with all your devotion and listen to any exhortation of the Holy Spirit into your midst, because I have taught you not to work without a guide, for the guide is your light, and this is how you are to see, small sons. Oh, let My being dwell into your being so that it may be light in you and from you and among you, and then over the multitudes in you. Learn from the parable of the work of the little bees and take a look to see how they bring honey for themselves and for the man. Receive the Holy Spirit, sons, and from all that is Mine over you, receive the Holy Spirit, as the little bees take the honey from the flowers and take it to their little house. This is how you are to gather My kingdom as well and always to gather in it and in its work over the earth. Pick up sons, in it and from everything I give you, and do not let the sweetness of My word on you unpicked, and do not let it be uneaten, children sons.

I want to teach the man what the forgiveness of the sins means, and that for this it has been worked much, and that it has been worked then always, always, for he who does not work the kingdom of the heavens in him even for a little moment, that one is guilty of emptiness and deceit. However, I have taught you to be always beautiful, My people, always heavenly, always like your

Lord and like all those who were like Him, and let My being be in your being and not yours, for I have told you that your life is My Spirit in man, and you should not stay in vain under My word on you, but rather you should take it in you and love it with longing and insatiability, for it is the time of the fulfilling of the greatest Scriptures spoken through Moses, through the prophets, through the psalms and by My own mouth, then and now: the Scriptures of the coming of the Son of Man. And you should love My coming made up with great labor and you should not forget what I have done into your midst and how I stay and teach you and look at you and I wait for you to fulfill My coming, for the Lord does not come, but He has to be brought instead, My people. Amen. Son, I was on earth but all the time when I was on earth I did not stay as on earth but I lived as in heaven and not as on earth, My people. Oh, I had taught My disciples so much, because since I had chosen them and until the cloud took Me from before their eyes into the sky I had been teaching them, and they understood all the Scriptures about Me and about the kingdom of the heavens, and they longed for it and worked it and set it in the man, and the man could see it in them and this was to the salvation or to the judgment of the man, as also today, My work with you is either to the repentance and the forgiveness of the sins of those who have found Me with you, or to the judgment of those who do not know Me within My coming to you. Amen.

I lift you up now and I set you before the people. I have asked you to proclaim My feast well and this is how you are to fulfill. Do not have fear of shortcomings and weaknesses, for I can do everything you cannot, when I and not you dwell into your gentle being, because I can work in those that are gentle and I am beautiful in them, but get used perfectly to the mystery of My being in you and take a good look, and with heavenly eyes look at those that I put as guides over you, how small do they stay into My hand, even into your hand, because they are gentle and that is why I can work in them. Those who are stiff-necked can do, the self in them can do, and My Spirit cannot work in these, who can work by their own power and, showing their power they disagree with everything that is from another spirit, but they only agree with their own spirit, which grows in them by the power of their own self.

However, My people, if I poured My grace over you as much as I put in those that I established as guides into your midst, you would not be able to look and receive. However, I keep them in the cloud because of My grace in them that I may keep you among them near Me, only for you to know how to receive Me and to fulfill Me in your being, both when I and they see you, and when we do not see you, when it is about the sight of the eyes that look at each other. I want both from near and from far away to be sufficient for you. I want you to be sufficient with Me and from near Me, and from near you, My people, and you should not marvel that I always teach you in a great measure. It is the time of the greatest Scripture that I fulfill with you, Romanian Jerusalem: the Scripture of My coming, the coming of the Son of Man, before Whom all the nations of the earth stand, either willing or not, even though they know or do not know this, but I know that I establish the book of My coming on earth, My word, which is coming with the clouds to bring together all its elected and to give each one according to its deed. Amen.

Oh, children who receive My word into the book! We turn the night into the day to make haste with the news of the feast. I have taken you from your rest, gentle sons. I have made the word of My feast of ascension to the Father come down before dawn. When I left for the Father, I told My disciples that I would be with them to the end of the time. Who can perceive the mystery of My word that I spoke to them then? I want to make you teachers over all the earth. And I want the man to know what the way, the truth and the life mean, for the man has been teaching only death for seven thousand years, but he cannot deny himself, because life is My spirit in man, not man's spirit, if there is no one to teach him the way of the life and its truth. My word comes on earth and becomes a book to give instruction into the book to the man, for the man learns only emptiness and only death. I want to be with you as the Teacher over all the earth, for I cannot be without you, children who give Me being into the book. I take care of you enclosing you with the whole heaven of saints and angels, and I would like you to be strengthened for Me by all the sons of Jerusalem, for I would cradle you through them in pains and in My labor within you and I would

cradle you through the angels from below as also through those who are above, but the people need to love the angelic state in everything, by a guide, sons, and your guide is My Spirit. Amen.

I make you free for a time of praying, and then for a time of the rest of your body, for you are tired in the nature of your body, gentle children who do not hesitate to stand before Me when I come as word to you. Oh, children sons, let the people listen to you, and let him not hesitate to labor for My coming and for its entire work over the earth. May My meeting with the man, who comes and who came with his spirit to the spring, and then with his body, be blessed! Open up their eyes, children sons, and teach them the repentance for the forgiveness of their sins, for it is for this that I have come down from the Father, that is, to fulfill all the things that are written about Me, and then to become the way for the man to the Father. Amen. Bring prayers to the Lord and to all the heavenly powers for all their help and for the time with sun and cool of the day and for the sweetness in it, and advise the people to love and to bring a sacrifice well pleasing to God, so that I may do only good to Jerusalem. Amen.

Now, peace to you! Peace to you, Jerusalem, until I make the word of the feast of the Holy Spirit come down over those that are gathered together at My heavenly spring. I will be with all the peace, with all the beauty of the feast and I will make you sweet for the man, with My face in you, but always look at Me, as I, the Lord, have always looked at you and in you and among you to work upon you with My Spirit and to keep you as My pleased ones. Amen. Take the bride ornament, and let your spirit be My Spirit, to have life in you. Amen. The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit bring the heaven down to earth to you and heavenly fragrances will accompany you. Amen. And I will let you know through messengers to all the margins, but be as beautiful as I am, sons. Amen. Make those in My little village with you stand before Me. Take care of this longing of Mine and be like the angels in heaven so that I may bring together near you all that will be saved. Amen.

Peace to you, My people! The Spirit of the feast is coming down now from heaven upon you and over the garden of the meeting, little sons. The angels and the saints remain over the garden and the throne of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit stays among the saints and all are made up in a spirit of feast, My people, and you should be the joy and the glory of the Lord. My joy and My peace will be in a celebration over the garden and over its spirit, with My Holy Spirit. Amen.

Oh, children of Jerusalem, take care of everything that is pleasing to Me from you. Take care of your little hands, which will prepare the food for all those whom we have to bring at the table of the feast. I, the Lord, want to work as in heaven, for in My people it is otherwise, and it is otherwise on earth as well. I will stay with My Spirit into your midst, Jerusalem, and we will work in a heavenly manner all those things that have to be done. Release the water of the spiritual teaching over those that will come together to drink, and do not forget to give water from the well to those who are asleep and give them a little bun and a cup to drink, for they have come together, My people, because I have made this for them a little time before in order to give them joys, relief and comfort within their waiting for the great resurrection. Amen.

Sit always in counsel and then in your work. Take care how you work, how you speak, how you smile, how you look, how you walk, for the world has to see Me in you, sons, and you should not be careless even for a little moment. Let your main concern be My Spirit in you. Let your main obedience be the love among you into My name and within your work with Me. Amen. Do not stay scattered! Do not be isolated from one another among those that come, for those who are My disciples do not stay like that and they stay in a cluster instead, sons. Stay with the Lord, stay in the Lord and receive the work of the guide, who teaches you and looks at you and protects you for Me and for My Spirit in you. Amen.

Oh, Jerusalem, you should be on earth as in heaven, so that I may make the heaven dwell with you, but you should also make it, and may this mystery be to your like that you should feel it on you, My people. Amen. And I tell you again: your sons should not stay astray for you have to see well, My people, and you should be one spirit, one spirit with Me and like Me, and one spirit

with the saints and like the saints. And we will be glorified with a heavenly glory, which has come from heaven and not from earth, and we will have the joy of repentance, of those who will come to the spring, and we will bring it to the Father, Jerusalem. Amen.

Oh, let your spirit even from now on be in the spirit of the feast of the Holy Spirit and stay in the light, for this is what I want you to be. I want you to be like Me and I want to see you, and you should also see Me, My people, for your life is My Spirit, and your sight should see the glory of the heavenly things, which will catch under it the glory of those that are on earth, for My glory flows like the river over the garden, and I will speak everywhere and over all the word of the life, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

23-05/[05-06-2003](#)

### **The Feast of the Romanian Christianity, the first day (The feast of the descending of the Holy Spirit)**

The Lord is coming on earth as word. Amen, amen, amen. Stand before Me and receive Me and put My word into the book, sons who keep watch in the way of My coming as word on earth. I have cried in a voice of calling to life to every man who wants to pass from death to life, and you have shared My calling and many have come to the spring.

I am above the garden of the meeting with all the hosts of saints and angels. All the saints are of royal seed, for I, the Lord am the heavenly King, the Son of the Father Sabaoth. Amen. I have come as the mysterious Shepherd on the Romanian land and I pour Myself out into its midst with the river of life so that all the nations of the earth may drink of it and that the man may learn the way, the truth and the life, and to put the way of life under his feet, for I am full of mercy for the man.

Peace to you, Romanian Jerusalem, My people of sons born of My word from the end of the time! Peace to you, for I have established you to prepare for Me days of wedding, and that I may draw good wine from My well and to put it on the table, for the wedding guests that came to My table with you to drink, My bride people. Oh, how sweet My calling is and how deep My sighing after the man is, and how much I labor for the time of the fulfilling of the greatest Scripture, the Scripture of the coming of the Son of Man. Oh, the man cannot deny himself and come after Me if there is no one to teach him to come. I want to give teaching from the book to the man, for the man learns only emptiness, only death. I am full of longing and I cross the heaven and the earth with the word, and with it I search the man's heart to teach him the repentance for the forgiveness of his sins. I want to teach the man My love and I want to give him My advice and I want to give him My face. I want to save the human kind from the sin and to come into his way with My miracle from the end of the time, for you, My Jerusalem of Romanians, are My tool with which I cleanse My threshing floor and gather the wheat into My barns, to burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire, and then to come down on earth with eternal glory to bring together under it My elected ones, whom I have gathered from one margin of the heaven to the others with My loving word, with which I come to shepherd the man. Amen.

I embrace you all within a spirit of Whitsuntide; those who have truly come to the spring to drink of it to your repentance and for the forgiveness of your sins, for not all who have come go back healed. Peace to you, those who have truly come to My spring of word! Blessed will be all who will know to drink from Me, for those who will know to drink are those who will come to life in a spirit of repentance to the forgiveness of their sins, because I, the Lord, came two thousand years ago on earth and fulfilled all the Scriptures written about Me into the law of Moses, in the prophets and in the psalms, to preach the repentance for the forgiveness of the sins to all the nations, starting from Jerusalem. Amen.

Peace to you, those who know to drink and to receive from My Spirit, for he who does not receive from My Holy Spirit, does not come to life and does not pass from death into life. Oh, open up your ears and eyes and receive in you the glory of My word that I may teach you with it



the repentance for the forgiveness of your sins. The man cannot repent unless he looks at himself to see his sins and the man's sins are not forgiven unless he gives them up through repentance and then by the holiness of his life.

I have called you to the spring of life, man who looks for life. It is not found anywhere else but only with God and here is how I come into your way to make you used to knowing Me and to listening to My voice, which calls you from death to life, for the glory of those that are earthly will soon be put out under the brightness of My glory, for I have come with the saints from heaven on earth and I have become word of the Holy Spirit and I have become a well of life so that those who are thirsty may drink of it and then to be able to see Me. Amen.

I offer you a sweet voice in the word, man poor of life. I walk with the spirit of life after you for what you call life is not the spirit of life. I came down two thousand years ago from near the Father and I became a man being conceived within a body of a Virgin that I could be born in a body on earth so that the man may not say that he cannot become God from God by becoming one body with Me through My Body, which I left for the man in a mysterious way by My sacrifice on the cross, and to make the man the son of the Father and then to draw him to the Father, for I came into the man to make him divine by the grace with which the Father sent Me after the man. Amen.

When I created the man, I made him into My image and after My likeness. I looked at Myself, man, when I made the man. As a master looks into the mirror to make his own image, the same way I looked at Me when I made the man. Then I breathed a spirit of life out of Me over him, and this is how God created the man into His image and after His likeness. I had been crying for five thousand years for the man after he fell down from heaven by haughtiness and then the Father made Me come down after him. I became then Man from the man, for it was not possible to save the man otherwise from his falling from the heaven. It was not possible otherwise to give the man back the life from the beginning, when it was not death, when there was not emptiness in heaven and on earth. The man built by God had become emptiness in heaven by haughtiness and he fell down on earth and then the man also became emptiness on earth. I had been crying for five thousand years for the man, after the place and after the day of My rest and then I came down on earth in the flesh and I glorified Myself in him with the glory that I had from the Father, and then I paid the price of the man's life, leaving My body to death like the man does, to show the man My godly Body and Blood, the heavenly one on earth, and then I told the man: **«Whoever does not eat of My flesh and does not drink of My blood, will not have life in himself, and he who eats and drinks of the God, Who became flesh, that one will never die».** (John 5:53). Amen.

I come from heaven down on earth to pass the man from death to life, for there is no one to teach the man the life, its way and its truth. Oh, man, who is the man to teach you? The man is emptiness on earth. Who shall put under your feet the way to teach you with it? Who shall speak to you that the man fell from heaven by his haughtiness and that he has to humiliate himself for the repentance and for the forgiveness of the sins, so that his eyes may be opened afterwards? Who else but Me? I loved you and it was out of love that I became Man, to give the price for your life, My life, man who fell from heaven by haughtiness and then by disobedience to God, Who made you into His image. I have come again towards you. My Father sends Me when I come and I do not come otherwise, and I tell you this to remind you that you did not listen and do not listen to God. Oh, can you not listen to God, man? How comes that you can listen to yourself and not to God? Man, you are not God. You are an abortion if you do not listen to God. You have been listening to yourself and not to God for seven thousand years, and the man cannot deny himself if there is no one to teach him the love of God and then his life from heaven on earth in man. I have come again after you. My Father sends Me when I come and I do not come otherwise, and I tell you this to remind you that you listen to yourself and not to God, and as for Me, I listen to My Father when I come after you to teach you to pass from death to life loving God and His life in your life and in your body. Oh, who told you to listen to yourself and to listen to the man? The one

who does not have God as his father, it does this; he listens to himself and to the man and falls by haughtiness down on earth.

Behold the book of your life, man, who are called to life! Learn the book of the life, man, for I have come to give you teaching from the book, to teach you humility and then the book, to be taught and not to be empty on earth. The dead have come to life from the tombs and they stay in tens of thousands in groups-groups before this word, and you, man with a body on earth, do not see them. Oh, how are you supposed to see them if you did not learn the book from heaven, the wisdom of life without death, which sees in the man? Come, get up from your blood, and wash into the river of My word so that your eyes and your mind may be opened and to see My glory and to see My coming, for I am before you with the time of the fulfilling of the greatest Scripture, the Scripture of the coming of the Son of Man, with power and much glory, coming on the clouds, accompanied by saints and angels and speaking on earth the word of the resurrection from the dead. Amen.

I have facilitated the day of memorial of those who have been waiting for seven thousands years in the dust of the earth, and they stand in a row to drink of the word of the resurrection of the dead the river, which flows from God's mouth, the Word, the miracle from the end of the time over the living and over the dead, over the dead and over the living, for the dead are those who hear My word, not the living ones. However, I have made My coming through those who are in their bodies, both for the living and for the dead in their bodies, and this is the judgment of those who do not believe in God's works over the earth and over the man. This word is both the man's judgment, and also his life, if he comes back from death to life in order that he may see afterwards. Amen.

I am a mysterious Shepherd and the man, who is flesh and nature cannot, he cannot understand the mystery of My coming, the mystery of My being in man, My mysterious body, which comprises the man in such a way that God may make him by grace, and that My grace to be able to work from man and over the man. I am the man's Creator from beginning to end. I have come to cleanse the man from sin, and for the man to see after that and to shine on earth.

Drink water, man! Drink and eat for your eyes to be opened! Come to the spring of washing because I have come as word on earth to preach to all the nations the repentance for the forgiveness of the sins, man that have been waited by God. I bow before you like a God. You should also bow as a man, for life means My Spirit in the man, you man, who have been called to the spring. Amen.

Oh, the garden of My meeting with the man is filled with saints and angels in tens of thousands, children who receive My word to the man. All the heavenly hosts, all the hosts of the saints crown the celebration of the meeting of the Holy Spirit between Me and the man in the sky. And you are those who are tired, who did what I commanded you, and who have prepared a feast of word for Me and you have let known those of this little village from here to come as well and to learn the mystery of My coming, with My glory, which carries Me to the man by My work with you into the midst of this little village, chosen by God for His coming. I embrace you within a great mystery. I enshroud you within heavenly ornaments because you made many people come and sit and listen to the voice of My coming over the earth. Teach them the way, the truth and the life. Teach them the Book of Life and the glory of life, for I have embraced all within the word of the Holy Spirit, within the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Who is the Teacher over the man. Amen.

Peace to those who really take Me from the spring! And again, I will embrace them within the word of the Holy Spirit in My love and My longing after the man.

Peace to you, children who are tired and exhausted for My days of glory over the earth and over the man! I breathe over you and I give you from Me to be able to do for Me and to alleviate My sigh, which has been crying after the man. Peace to you! And stand before Me, for I will stay in word again and again and I will perfume the garden of the meeting with a spirit of heavenly celebration on earth. And I will make it be known, sons, and I will give you of My Spirit, and He will give from you from above and you will be the sharers from Me, and you will teach the man the way, the truth and the life. Amen, amen, amen.

01/[14-06-2003](#)

### **The Feast of the Romanian Christianity, (Whitsuntide), the second day**

I embrace you in the word, children who receive Me when I come, and I am the word. I hold you and I embrace you within the Holy Spirit by everything that is and I open the spring of My word and I give them to drink of it for you have brought Me sheep to the spring and how much I want them to become sheep and that those who take from Me may stick to the pasture and its taste, to those who hear My longing after the man! Amen.

It is a celebration of the Holy Spirit on My land with you. It is a feast from heaven over the little village of My word, in which I have a cradle with My manger of coming down from near the Father. There are the days of the coming of the Son of Man. It is the time of this Scripture from the end of the time, and I, in a sweet voice, as on the cross, call the man to My coming. Amen.

Man, have mercy on God! Have mercy on the One Who made the heaven and the earth and spread the news of His coming, and drink of His spring. Drink and come to life! I have brought you together to the spring and I give you from it. I am. The Father Sabaoth comforts Me and tells Me:

— Rejoice, My beloved Son, with Whom, I, the Father am well pleased in the beginning and in the end of the time. Wipe out Your tear, which has been crying after the man for seven thousand years, for You are the Bridegroom, dear Son, and the Bridegroom rejoices. Rejoice with Your bride and rejoice together with the wedding guests and come and feed the man from the spring of life! Amen, amen, amen.

— I, My Father, I struggle heavily with My coming, for I have a little and tiny people and it is tired of the labor for My coming and because of its work on earth. I have set My people to lay over My table to have a dinner of word with the man, to make those who come to the spring sit down. Amen.

Now, in a voice of Whitsuntide feast I tell you, those who hear: Receive Holy Spirit! Receive Holy Spirit! Receive! Receive so that I may be one spirit with you and you may be one spirit with Me, for there is no greater love on earth than the face and the work of the Holy Spirit between God and man. As a hard-working gardener pours out water to the root of the trees, so I give you to drink to be able to bring forth fruit, for the tree, which does not bear fruit is cut and cast out into an unquenchable fire. Amen.

The hosts of saints and angels taste to the full of the joy of My feast with you and with those that are gathered near you, My Jerusalem people of Romanians. Those from the invisible heaven taste of My table with you. Those that are gathered at the spring do not see and do not know that the invisible heaven sits here with them at the table, in the garden that is prepared by Me to meet the man and to give him of My life and for the man to have life, as I have. Amen.

I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth and I have the country of eternity into My arms to give it to the man, for I take and knead it in order that sons of God may come out of it by the power of My word, which gives birth to every man who comes after Me. And I said: **«If anyone desires to follow Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me».** (Mat. 16:24)

Man, come after Me, not after you! I come after you to tell you to follow Me, as I follow the Father in heaven as on earth. The one who is a son listens to his Father and this means to be God's son. I was with the sons of Joseph, the carpenter, when I started to call My disciples, and then I made them listen to Me and follow Me on earth. I was going with them from place to place, in Jerusalem, in Galilee and in Samaria, and I was doing near them the work of My Father, Who sent Me. I was My Father's messenger as I am today. I was speaking the word with power over the man, and the Father is in Me now just as He was in Me then, for He was, He is and He will be, as I am. Amen.

The Father is and I also am. I am the One Who is and I want the man to be too, not only God to be. My word, by which I speak for the man to be, is great. That is why I come down from

the Father and I give you of My life and of its breath, which becomes word from Me, man wanted by God. I give you to be, as God is also. Amen. **«I am Who I am»**, this is what I told Moses when he asked Me what was he supposed to tell the Israelites about the One Who sent him after them in Egypt to take them out of slavery and to give them the country of Canaan, the land of promise with milk and honey in it. I told him to speak to Israel that I was He Who was. Then I gave him power to show Me with power in him and in his word and he did great miracles into the midst of My people of that time, and it was only in this way that Israel received him as My messenger in order to take them out of Egypt and to give them the country promised to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

I am the One Who is and I want the man to be either, and to bring the heaven down on earth, for heaven means God with His saints and with His angels who serve Him. Amen. My Word is the Holy Spirit. Receive from Him and be one spirit with the Holy Spirit, for it is a Whitsuntide feast in heaven and on earth. My word comes with the wind on earth. The Holy Spirit comes also in the wind on earth. Amen. In the day passed of the feast in the garden of meeting, the wind spoke and told you that the Holy Spirit would come on you. The earth was washed by the water from above and the water said that the Holy Spirit would come upon you. The ghosts also spoke rejoicing greatly over My feast with you and with those that have come together at My spring among you, children of the Romanian Jerusalem. Oh, it was the same on the day, when I, the Lord, the One Who was resurrected and ascended to the Father, sent the Holy Spirit upon the disciples in a visible way, giving them the tongues for the nations of the people and to everyone who were with a living soul between heaven and earth. It was a sound like the rushing of a mighty wind, and the wind was speaking with its noise, with its voice, and then tongues of fire came down upon My disciples and they all spoke upon those that were together in Jerusalem from among all the nations of the earth, and all them that were there were amazed and perplexed and they were saying one to another: **«What does this mean?»** And Peter spoke to them all: **«Let this be known to you and listen to my words. This is what has been spoken through the prophets: 'It will be in the last days, says God that I will pour out My Spirit on all flesh... and whoever will call on the name of the Lord will be saved'». (Acts 2:14-21)** And then he said to them: **«Repent and be baptized, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit». (Acts 2:38)**

Oh, behold how My church has been being built. It is built this way and not as the man builds it, who makes himself a minister over the church. Church means a miracle of the Holy Spirit as two thousand years ago, after I gave the Holy Spirit onto My disciples in tongues of fire and every soul was full of fear, because there were being done great miracles and signs upon them in Jerusalem and the fear of God seized them all, and all who believed were together and had everything in common, and they sold their possessions and goods and distributed them to all, according to everyone's need, and then they were all together in one spirit breaking the bread in home and taking bread with gladness and singleness of heart, praising God and His grace let upon the people, and the assembly increased in number as the Lord added to it day by day those who were being saved.

The Holy Spirit is in My word. I give it to you and I tell you as My disciple Peter told those who asked him about what they had to do. And I tell you: repent into My name for the forgiveness of your sins, and then receive Holy Spirit! Receive, for the Holy Spirit is the word, which flows of My mouth over the earth, with power and much glory, for it is great and sweet for those who are being saved through it. Give your hearts to God so that He may make them into heavenly places, the dwellings of the Holy Spirit, for whoever comes is alive and is no longer dead and is Holy Spirit instead, a life giving spirit, a godly body, of which the anointment of the Holy Spirit flows, as it flows out of Me. Amen.

Oh, the word that says that "the dead with the dead and the living with the living!" is true. Whoever can fulfill this, that one will look for the living ones, for he will understand what the spirit of the world means and what the Spirit of God in man means, and he will choose the life and will choose the Holy Spirit that cannot be learned and it is not obtained from the books and from



the learned and schooled people on earth, but it is received from heaven instead and it is received from God and from those who are like God and with God in their mind, in their heart, in their soul and in their body. Amen.

I comfort Myself when I speak to you. The Holy Spirit, the Comforter, is comforted with you, those who really came to My spring of word. The Father is comforted with Me when He sees Me with My bride from the Romanians, with My bride people, which labors in a spirit of the heavenly wedding for the days of Holy Spirit on earth, for the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit want to be revealed with the whole heaven on earth, and let those, which are and are not seen, be seen. Amen. I miss to open the eyes of the man. I miss to remove the mud from his eyes to be able to see God and to repent for the forgiveness of his sins, and then to receive the Holy Spirit and to show Him alive in him. Amen.

I comfort with My soothing word those who came from the four corners of the wind to blow from their spirit the spirit of love for this little patch of holy land, in which I dwell and speak over the man. I open up My arms and I embrace them within the mystery of the word by which I embrace them and I tell them: receive Holy Spirit, and let Him be the breath of your mouth and praise the Lord with your heart, with your love, with your mouth, with strings and organs and with sounding cymbals and psaltery and harps, for holy is His name, which everyone that loves Him bears with joy and with the purity of heart, praising God and His grace descending upon the man. Oh, this is how the church is being built and it has just one Creator, the Holy Spirit, Who works like God, for church means the miracle of the Holy Spirit on earth. Amen.

Oh, I speak of My pain and My wound that I have had for two thousand years from those that have no calling, and have no holy life, and who are seated as churchly servants over the nations, and I, the Lord, am no longer worthy to be followed by those who call themselves Christians. I have spoken by this word what My church means, to urge the people to repentance for the forgiveness of their sins and to the Holy Spirit by holiness, for My wound is deepened and the pain from the lawlessness hurts Me deeply, which hides with its works under the appearance of My church.

Oh, man, who have been losing the heaven for seven thousand years! Learn from Me how to know Me, how to know God on earth. I am this word by which I advise you. Learn, man, and come under My robe, come in under a guide and look for it and seek after My word, which is coming now from heaven to guide the man, for the man is without any guide on earth. A sinful man cannot judge the deeds of those who sin. I am the sinless Man, the Son of Man, and I have come from the Father the second time on earth to advise the man to his salvation. Amen.

Woe to those who have no guide, for guide means the Holy Spirit and only those who are holy on earth adorn Him. Amen. When I chose My disciples two thousand years ago, I cleansed them of all their sins and then I gave My life for their life with Me, and then I went to the Father and I sent the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, because they were My saints on earth. This is how I prepared My people of disciples of Romanians today as well, and I have cleansed them of all their sins, and then I have sanctified them by My Body and Blood, given to them as a gift by My grace descending from heaven over them at My command, and I have given them the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, and I have always given Him to them and I have always guided them, because I have never had a people without a shepherd, and the Shepherd of My people is the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Who takes from what is Mine and teaches My people guiding him between earth and heaven. Amen.

Many of those who are My servants over the multitudes ask themselves: "Where do these have the grace and the Spirit from?" And I am the One Who answers them: My heaven is full of saints and angels and I have been working beyond the nature over these for those things that are established by Me into their midst. I have been working by the saints of the heaven, (*Through Basil, Gregory and John. See The Word of God from [2002.02.12](#) and from [2003.02.12](#), r.n.*) by the intercession of My angel and by the intercession of My witness from the church of the world, whom I have had near My bosom all the time when I, the Lord, have established My Jerusalem

from Romanians today, and then he has been taken from My bosom by those who have their spirit and have not got the Holy Spirit, Who reveals Himself to those who love God within a holiness of body and soul and spirit.

I have been working with a great heavenly mystery by the bishops, coming down from heaven to them on earth, and I, the Lord, the Bishop of the Father Sabaoth, the Priest forever, according to the order of Melchizedek, was the One Who have established them, the same as I established Moses over Israel on the Mount Horeb, and then I sent him to take My people out of slavery. And as the place, where I spoke with Moses when I filled him with grace, was called the Lord's mountain, the same is now, the place where I have spoken over these through whom I have worked with the light of My word over the earth, is called the Lord's mountain. Amen.

Come near, man! This word is the Holy Spirit and I have guided My people of today with Him, the people of My word, the people taken out of the Romanian people, because the Romanian land is the first one that came out of the water at the making of the heaven and the earth, and because the clay, which I made the man from, was taken by My hand-making man from the place in which I have been building again My church in this time, because I spoke ahead of time by this prophetic word that My first church would be built again. The heaven and the earth pass away, but the word that comes out of My mouth does not pass until it comes true. Amen.

I have come as a guide before you, man without any path. Oh, there is no one to show you the holy way and there is no one to cleanse you from sins, for there are no longer saints on earth to have favor with God for your life, for your forgiveness. I want to declare the forgiveness of your sins by your repentance and I want to forgive you by the daily prayer, supplication and sacrifice, brought for the whole human kind here, in the place that I chose as the Lord's mountain, the mountain to which all the nations will flow to receive the laws of the life and the path, as the prophets spoke about My work of today by the Scriptures, My word and My coming as guide on earth. Amen.

Romanian people, praise the Lord! You have into your midst the fallow land with a treasure in it. Sell your wisdom and take Mine instead, for I have put it into your midst to turn your land into your salvation and the new heaven and the new earth, now, at the new making of the world, and blessed will be the one who reads and understands the Scriptures of My coming and those things for the renewal of the world. Amen.

Peace to you, those who truly have come near to the spring! And to those who tempt and do not receive the Holy Spirit of the word of My mouth, woe to you again! I call you to life. There is still a little while, and I will shine on this mountain, and My light will make many people blind, and I tell you that it has already dazzled them, because I have come now again on earth to make those who are blind see and those that see blind. The same as two thousand years ago, the same way I speak today too, for I am the Alpha and the Omega, and I am in the end as in the beginning. The word was in the beginning. And the Word is in the end too and the Word is life, and the life is the light of the people, and the light shines in the darkness and the darkness has not overcome it. Amen.

Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! I am the mysterious Shepherd. I am the Son of Man, Who is coming! Peace to you! And if you are unfaithful, let My peace come back in Me. Amen.

Blessed it is My meeting with the man in the garden of the meeting, in whose sky all the saints of the heaven and all the heavenly powers are, accompanying the Father and the Son in a work of the Holy Spirit on earth.

Peace to you! It is the time of the greatest fulfillment, of the last Scriptures: the Scriptures of the coming of the Son of Man with power and much glory, and My glory is the word. Amen, amen, amen.

02/[15-06-2003](#)

**The Feast of the Romanian Christianity, (Whitsuntide or Pentecost), the third day**

Sons, I give you rest. Your little bodies are weakened by the labor that you do for Me. When I was on earth two thousand years ago, I worked in the same way. I made the multitudes sit down giving them food and then I gave them the glory of My word, as then it was not possible otherwise. You have labored much, as much work is needed for the days of wedding. Your little bodies are temples of My Spirit, Who dwells in you, and we have to take care of My dwelling, which is you. The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit lays you up in the peace of the heavenly Trinity, Who is called your God, and I, the Word of the Father, strengthen you, for My word carries life within it. Amen, amen, amen.

Let us give them food to eat, to those who have not left the garden of the meeting to their own work yet, and let us still scatter over them sons. My Spirit is hovering over the garden. The Spirit of the saints rests in the glory of My word, and those that are asleep in their body still have to make a stop here, in the place that is prepared for them in their way to the greatest resurrection. Now they are waiting, like all the other saints from the invisible heaven, to hear My whisper over you and to receive comfort from it. The Spirit of those that are asleep is boiling from longing and love after My word, which flows in your time from Me down to earth, for two thousand years ago I prophesied this: **«The hour comes in which all that are in the tombs will hear the voice of God's sons and will come out to life».** (John 5:28)

I give rest to your little and tired bodies, but in a little while, we will lay the table again for the crowds and we will not be able to stop them, for My glory comes with increasing glory and will embrace under it the glory of those that are on the earth. I will help you more and more. I will be in you with all My love for the man and I comfort all those who support you on the way of My coming to you, and I will reward them according to their love, and I would like to reward them also for My kingdom in them, but they also need to have a desire to help Me in order to give them My dwelling in them, My love in them, for I have been seeking for so much love with the man until he allows himself to become My kingdom.

Now we sit at the table with those who have remained in the garden, for it is still a celebration of Holy Spirit. And after you gather strength in your body, I, the Lord, will add into the book of today all of My word in this day.

Peace to you! I give you rest, sons. Give the glory of the things on earth for the glory of the heavenly things and seek to have more rest for those from above, and I will add to you the other things as well, for I can, sons.

And as for you, sweet sons, who receive My word and make the people sit before Me and give them the Lord with all His things, strengthen yourselves and let the people strengthen you and listen to you, for where you speak the word, everything is made. Amen. This is how My people should learn to be, for nothing is made without light, and the man cannot listen without love by those that come from heaven for those on the earth with the heaven.

Peace to you! And then come back into My book, to finish every word of the feast of the day. I bless you with the food for the body and I bless with you everything that will be Mine on earth and of those who will be with those that are My well-pleased ones, for I want to teach the world to love the life without death, dear sons. Amen.

Peace to you, loved Jerusalem and tired for the glory of the days of the coming of the Son of Man with power and much glory, for I want to take the living water out of you, and to give it always, always, to those who seek for life. Amen, amen, amen.

\*

Now we come back into the book, sons who receive My word. I come to you sons, in a perfect way and that is why the man can hardly understand My descent to you and My work through you, which calls the man from death to life. I told you when I was teaching you to walk on your feet and then to go with Me after the man to draw him to the Father, and I told you that if I was about to go with you in hell, you were not supposed to say no. And I also told you that I will

extend the days of resurrection with which I come down to you over every man who serves the hell on earth.

The mind and the heart of the man give forth only to thorns and thistles. The man seeks only after death, and he does no longer know the way of his life to step his foot on it. Take a look into My book with you and see how I fulfill over you and from you those that I have promised that we will do, sons, and you should call good what is good and evil what is evil when I pour out My kingdom over the man.

Oh, dear sons, I could have not worked out the truth over everything that is not good on earth if I had not taken you out of the promiscuity of the world, which the world calls “church,” and where I cannot live with My kingdom in man. Oh, the man does not know what My kingdom means! He has been waiting for it to fall down from heaven in a visible way and he does not know that My life in him is My kingdom in him. That is why I work through you, to call good what is good and to call evil what is evil, so that the man may understand that My house in him is spoiled and God is a wonderer when He cannot dwell in man and when I work through you the truth about evil and about good, and let him who has ears and eyes see and understand this. Amen. I speak My word from the sky over you and I call good what is good and evil what is evil and let him who reads understand. Amen.

Oh, help one another extensively for My labor through you when I come to stand before the multitudes with you. I could do it neither two thousand years ago and nor now in another way but only to make those that come to the spring sit down and give them food, sons, and I, turn your little or your nothingness into abundance from time to time and we sit down with food for the body for those who come, and invite them to sit down before My word and My work for the teaching from heaven on earth through you. And I see that you are very tired and I teach you to give the glory of the earthly things for the glory of the heavenly things, and to seek to have more rest and to work, sons, as the Romanian saying says: “*In summer make yourself a sledge and in winter a plough,*” for otherwise you do two works at a time and the time keeps pressing you down and I have always taught you and I tell you that I have put the time under your control, and if I do it so by speaking a word for this, then you should fulfill this word. But you need much devotion with great wisdom, with great love, with great brotherhood, because you have to take your work from each one’s hand when you are under the burdens from My work with you, and yours with Me, and you should help each other, both in soul and in body, according to the measure of the grace, power, soul and body that each one has, sons.

I have been teaching all of you not to go to bed and not to get up without having any worries, for I have no one to carry My worries with for you and for the man, for we have to announce the kingdom of the heavens and its dwelling in man, children sons. Give the glory of the earthly things more for those from heaven, and then I will add to you the other ones. I told you and I will always tell you that the saints have been waiting My fellowship with you among you more, and you should seek first for the work of the kingdom of the heavens, the food for the saints and for the angels. Let their table with you be the first worry, and you should work with faith the things that I have told you, because I am the One Who spoke: **«I will come to the one who believes in Me and I will built My house at him and I will dine with him and I will appear to him»**. Amen.

Set the table among you to those in heaven, for it is for those who are in heaven and for the things that are in heaven that I have established you to work, and may your lips always carry the name of the Lord and of His saints and of His angels, for the kingdom of the heavens does not come in a visible way, but it is mysterious instead and it lives working when it is in man, and its fruits are joy and glory and heavenly spirit in man and among men. Amen.

Seek sons, not to come at grumbling among you when it is about dinner for God with the man in My gardens with you, for there is much work and you need to have your time to be like Martha and to be like Mary. You should not weigh down Martha’s labor when you want to be like Mary, and you should not weigh down Mary’s work when you want to be like Martha. However, you all should be like Martha and Mary at the same time, because it is possible, sons. Seek to love



like Mary and love the longing in it and then you will be like Martha in your sacrifice for Me and one for another; and seek to watch like Martha and like her care for the ministry with holiness and diligently and then you will be like Mary in your love for Me and for each other, like Mary when she loves being always busy and like Martha when she sacrifices for love. Amen. Love and sacrifice are those things that keep awake the one who is consecrated to the Lord, and let these two work together inseparably in you and out of you, for I do not have others for the work with the hand and, again, I do not have others for the work with the spirit and with love, sons.

And as for you, sons who receive My word into the book at My manger, have more rest, day by day, for this work of My coming to the people and to the man, and work with the word, dear sons, for where you speak the word and its work, everything is made at once in due time for My glory with the people, for I have given you grace, not from earth, not from humans, and above those things that are on earth, I have given you grace and awareness and power of word and fulfilling of the word spoken by you by My grace, which works from you by the power of your love, faith and hope, these being so great in you, only that Jerusalem may learn and see well that My work with you has the wisdom and the power of the word and its fulfillment in it. Amen.

Oh, My people, I have always told you not to go without any guide, for the walking of the one who has no guide is seen, if you want to walk that way. Nothing is done without light, Jerusalem, and without love and its warmth the man cannot listen to those that come from heaven upon those that are on earth. Be humble, for your life is hidden in God, and you have been taught by Me to have the foundation of humility, for he who forgets his evil deeds that one does other things, and he who does not forget, does no longer do other things, for repentance is not otherwise. Set yourselves apart within the wisdom of the Holy Spirit, who teaches you to walk in light and to work under a guide, that is, in the light, sons, for the man cannot see another man in the darkness, and neither do I look into the darkness when the man stays like that. Woe to the one who has no guide! And you see that it is so, and look on earth and see. However, it is not in this way that you have learned God, but, on the contrary, I have told you that those who stay in the light, they become the light of the world, the light from the light and again, from one another to the man, light. Amen.

Oh, how beautiful is the man who has the grace of the Holy Spirit in him! This kind of beauty I love in man and the man is attracted to the man among those who have the grace of the Holy Spirit, working and shining among them. The satisfaction in My work, according to each one's natural grace and according to the grace of each one's sacrifice, this satisfaction in you helps those that have among you the grace of the Holy Spirit, Who works with power and much glory for you, only to be hospitable always and to be always illuminated by your light, which searches those in you and those outside you, sons. And now, let your little bodies have rest, for they always have to be able to work, and they need rest.

And as for you, children that are teachers and sharers of the grace that is put by Me in you for My little and tiny people, stop worrying and search for My heart and My dwelling in them and the dwelling into one another and the love for one another of those who are the sons of Jerusalem. Set your face and eyes towards them and teach and give them grades, for it is a long time since you have not opened the notebooks of pupils of those who are pupils in the school of grace. You see that you have to give grades. You see, that you have to put wisdom and teaching in them. Do the work that I have given to you upon them and they should not break the number of the days of their notebooks of pupils, for My little angel always looks into their notebooks and waits for you to speak, working sons over My little people. Be small, so that they may also learn to be small. Be full of grace before them, so that they may also receive obedience with love, and come to My help and to their help, so that I may have a people, sons. See if they have wounds, if they have peace, if they have rest one into another, and make all the sons of Jerusalem always, always be as beautiful as you are, for there is still a little bit of time and we will come with the work of the Holy Spirit, the One Who is a teacher over the man without a way. Listen to My advice and work faithfully with love and work and do everything in the light and everything within a spirit of peace and of the heavenly grace into the midst of Jerusalem. Amen.

Oh, children of My people, welcome one another with those from above, with those for the heaven in you. Love humility and value God's grace into your midst, for the man's graces stand against My grace in man, but you should love the man with My grace in him and you should receive it and value My beauty into your midst. You should receive and follow those who take the trouble with the word and with the awakening to the grace of My word, which keeps you to be heavenly on earth, because without My Spirit in you and among you, My angels do not have any power upon you and for you, sons. However, you shall never stop or hinder or put out My Spirit in the one who pours him out on the sides, but you have to make room for him and work with longing, for great is the joy of the saints when among you it is My Spirit from those who carry him abundantly. Value the grace of the Holy Spirit and the word of the Holy Spirit and know His work, sons.

The spiritual order in you sets among you all the order of those who serve Me through you, and you will find rest for your bodies and for your spirits. Do not forget to be always, always, clean in My dwellings with you; always, always, sons. I have been teaching you this from the first steps with Me and I have been telling you to love the flowers, their fragrances and their beauty and everything that attracts the angels and the saints. Let My teaching be your basic book, and let its work be your life, sons, and take care for it is not possible for you to be all big or all small, but it is possible to listen to everything that is good for your building up and to all that have the grace of the Holy Spirit within them especially among you and for you, and as for Me, too.

Peace to you! Give rest to your bodies and spirits! I want to feel My rest in you. I want you to be from abundance the living temples of My Spirit in you, and the receivers of Holy Spirit from the midst, sons. Peace with love for there is no peace without heavenly love, for love is the heaven which is glorified in man and the heaven is God's dwelling, and I stay in the one who carries Me with My kingdom in him, and I give Myself so that I may be, for I am the One Who is in those who carry Me on earth and I give Myself from them. Amen, amen, amen.

03/[16-06-2003](#)

### **The Sunday of all the saints. The feast of Saint Virginia's birth**

I make a halt again over you with the word, to make a feast to all the saints who have gathered together at the table with you, for it is their feast, children who receive My word to put it over My people, that he may eat it at My table of word and that the people of My word may grow and may be forever holy. Amen.

There is no happiness in man but only in the holy man who knows what love and longing after God are, and who struggles with longing after the loved One, for without love, the man is ugly before Me, for it is written: **«God is Love»**. Amen.

I cry and mourn because the man, who does not understand and does not know what love is, makes love for his heart out of anything, and he can hardly understand the way with the love on it, because the man loves himself and that is the way he loves, for My commandment says: **«You shall love your neighbor as yourself»**. (Matt. 19:19)

Oh, My people, how shall I not cry from the man with pain when I see how much the man loves himself and his neighbor for himself? The man cannot love his neighbor for Me, since he loves himself. Oh, how much do they try to love Me for themselves and not for Me, those who love Me, and here is why I do not have a people of saints on earth. I said that everyone who will leave houses, or brothers, or sisters, of father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, or name, for My name's sake, will receive much more, and will inherit eternal life, a life of a holy man on earth and in heaven, and many who are first will be last and those that are last will be first, for he who loves father, or mother, or son, or daughter, more than Me, is not worthy of Me, for he cannot take his cross and follow Me and to confess Me before men so that I may also confess him before My Father Who is in heaven.

Oh, he who denies Me before men is not worthy of Me, for the saints are those who the world is not worth of and they follow Me suffering on the cross, taking no account of its shame, being worthy of God though. Amen. The saints had great joy when they confessed Me before men and it was in this way that they could go through the sufferings they had on My name, overcoming the pagan kings and the unfaithful world, which was not worthy of them. But behold, sons of today, they did not receive their promises until I, the faithful one and the beginner of everything, suffered the cross taking no account of its shame, and through it I stood on the right side of My Father. And it was not only that, the receiving of their promises, for behold, it was for the reward of My saints that I have come again down on earth to fulfill with you the Scripture of the revealing of the God's sons in the end of the time, the smallest of the saints, without whom the saints do not receive perfection and the promises, and after which all the creature mourns to receive its redemption. Amen.

Oh, the one who loves himself cannot confess Me and he cannot take up his cross and follow Me that I may also confess him before My Father. The saints are those who confess Me before the people, taking no account of the shame of the cross, as I also did not take into account its shame because of the joy for the man's salvation and for the confession with which I came from the Father.

Oh, it is hard for Me to make the man deny himself. The man receives his instruction from his own self. Even the one who says that he loves Me does the same thing, and I do no longer have saints on earth to take up their cross and to follow Me confessing Me before the unfaithful people and not taking into account of the shame of the cross. My word of today shakes the man who believes to be God's confessor among the people, but no one can show Me to the people until he denies himself, and the Christian man does not know the work of his denial in order to be able then to have a cross for My name. The man walks on the way with God and then he is full of dissatisfactions because this is what it happens to the one who comes to Me without denying himself for the cross and for the joy that comes from the cross for the man who denies himself. And for the one who walks on the way with Me without his self denial, it is not sweet in him My love, which is opposed by the self-aggrandizement and self-dissatisfaction in the man who does not know to carry his cross behind Me.

Oh, My people, I cannot make Myself a people of saints on earth, for the man cannot cast himself, and he cannot cast his mother, or his father, or his sons, or his wife, or his name, or his friends, and the man cannot suffer the shame of the cross, but on the contrary, he is ashamed of Me before the people. It is written into the Scriptures the word, which I spoke: **«But whoever denies Me before men, I will also deny before My Father Who is in heaven; and everyone who confesses Me, him I will also confess before My Father who is in heaven».** (Matt. 10:32, 33) Amen.

It is a great celebration for the saints. All the saints rejoice in the spirit of the feast for them and they also make Me glad for My work of today, which crowns their joy, for they have into their midst the one who carried Me in her body for twenty-five years on earth.

Oh, Verginica, (*Verginica - the diminutive to her real name: Virginia, r.n.*) you have fulfilled the joy of the feast of all My saints. You came in the flesh into the world on the Sunday of all the saints, a feast that is not removed from its place, and which was set by the saints who lived a holy life on earth before Me, being counselors and confessors over many people in the time of their living with their body on earth. Oh, daughter of the love of God, who taught you this joy by which you did not take into account the shame of the cross through which you confessed Me on earth? (See [The Life of Saint Virginia](#), r.n.)

— Oh, sweet Lord, no one can take in order to have from above if it is not given from the Father and from the Son and from the Holy Spirit, Who is the God of those who love the way, the truth and the life, from Your life, which You laid it down on the cross to show to the one, who wants to follow You, how to love You and how to rejoice not taking into account the shame of the

*cross by which he confesses You on earth before men, and in heaven, before Your saints and before Your angels.*

*How could I teach, I, the unlearned one? How could I rejoice, I, the one without joys, if You did not put Your cross on my shoulders, Lord of the saints? Oh, it is not I, but You, Who confessed through me on earth, for as regards all the saints up to me, I was Your mouth, not mine; I was Your temple, not mine; I was Your word, because You were the One Who was speaking by my mouth, not I, Lord, the Word of the Father. It was not I who carried You, but You carried me in the mystery of Your word from the end of the age, and You called me Your trumpet, and I was Your desired daughter, I, the most insignificant among the people, Lord. And now, You glorify me in heaven among the saints, for the people that sprang up as a result of the glory of Your word by Your mouth in my body, is the people of Your glory, and You have been glorified through it now on earth and You call the man to life and to holiness and to the confession of Your glory, Lord Who comes and keeps on coming with the word on earth to make a new heaven and a new earth and to establish Jerusalem, as You have already done so, and those who hear of Your glory, come, and many more will still come and will get knowledge from the law of Your love for the people, oh Lord of the saints and of those who are Your little ones on earth, who carries Your word to the people, who are the confessors of Your coming after two thousand years, oh, Lord, Who are the love of Your saints! When You were working through my body and You were pouring out Your river of life, the river of Your word over Your people, who believed in Your coming through me, I could not preach You over the earth and over the man, for the unfaithful people, the priests of the church, were taking me to sufferance, into prison, to torture me, (In the time of the dictatorship of the communist red beast, r.n.), and to be scorned for Your name that I was carrying in my heart, written and spoken on my lips, and I was not ashamed but I was suffering instead and I was weak and fearful in sufferance and You were strengthening my power and the patience of my fragile heart with fear in it, as I was so much persecuted and much beaten, even by the Christians, because You were telling them their sins by my mouth, that they could give them up and cleanse them by their repentance, but they were hiding with them and acted unfaithfully, and they were not confessing You, those who loved sin and did not want to deny themselves for Your name and for Your life in them and for the cross, Lord.*

*Behold how much I cry for all those who heard Your word from me, delivered by my mouth for so many years, and they did not remain under the cross and rather went to live a worldly life, for a Christian needed great love to become a holy man. Oh, how shall I not cry, when I know that the saints will judge and judge the world, either for the repentance and for the forgiveness of the sins of the world, or for the condemnation because of unbelief and because of worldly living, and not because of spiritual living on earth! I mourn, Lord, and You always wipe out My tear, for You loved me since I was a child and took me to serve You for the coming of Your word on earth and You made my body and my mouth into a trumpet of Your own word, and this is how You worked with me until You took me from the earth and placed me among the saints, and the saints in heaven honor me because I was the tabernacle of Your coming on earth for the redemption of the blood of the saints and for the revealing of God's sons, the Scripture with its fulfillment, so much waited by the saints and by the angels.*

*I cry because of my mercy and my mourning for those who, in the time of their body, heard Your word and are no longer now Your support and those who are the smallest of Your word. Those who are the least share You now to the entire creature, for it is written: «**Many who are first will be last; and the last first**». (Mark 10:31) I want, with the occasion of the memorial of my birth in the flesh on earth, because I was born on the Sunday of all the saints, I want to speak to Your little people, those who are weary from such a great labor for the days of Your coming, the days of the Son of Man, Lord Who comes. Your people is small and fragile and it needs much, much wisdom, much, much power and much love, for Your work is great with Your small people, and those who are ordained by you as guides over them are tired and are gathered under the glory of the coming of Your word and are loaded by the burden of Your coming down from heaven to*



*earth, and they have Your people as their responsibility, because in order that You may have a people, much sacrifice is needed, much labor, as I also labored under the heaviness of Your coming as word on earth, so that You may be able to have a people, Lord.*

*I want to teach my people and Yours, but now it comes together and it brings me a service of akathist<sup>173</sup>, both to me and to all of Your saints, and then we bless their food and give them from heaven, by those who stand on Your behalf as guides and light over them. And then, Lord Teacher, let us come back into Your book with them and let us put an end to the word of the feast of Your saints, for all the saints are with them at the table of feast and all the angels glorify Your coming to them, and all the heavenly powers are employed in the service of Your coming to them, and You are their Master and their mercy, Lord. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Oh, Verginica, this is how we will work, and will speak about the saints and will speak that the holiness in the man is the sight, which sees God from man to man. Oh, Verginica, the day of the feast of the saints is great, for you crown with the glory of My second coming from near the Father the great feast of all My saints, and you are carried by saints with much love, because you were the trumpet that I sounded before My coming, for I am the seventh trumpet and this is how My coming is called; it is called the trumpet sounding of the seventh angel, and I took above My book with you, for I was able to do this, as I prophesied in My time with you that I would do this. And behold, I fulfilled this by those that are little, for it is written into the Scriptures of My word of two thousand years ago: **«Many who are first will be last; and the last first».** (Mark 10:31) Amen.

Oh, My people, open your eyes and see the glory of the saints, the heavenly glory, in which you are included in a spirit of Sunday, small son, the eighth day, the first day of the week and the eighth day, the day of My glory, the day of the coming of the Son of Man, the day of resurrection, the day of the new making of the world, My people. Let us rejoice with a day of teaching, within a spirit of growth, with a work of the Holy Spirit, for I have into your midst My Holy Spirit in the sons who carry the Holy Spirit for you, so that you may have light on My way with you to the entire fulfillment of the Scripture of My coming, the coming of the Son of Man. Amen. Come, get down to the teaching of the kingdom of the heavens to give from it to those who set down to teaching and let us be confessors and makers of the holy man, My people, for My work into you midst is the work of the making of the holy man, who confesses Me before the people and who is confessed by Me before My Father. Amen.

Peace to you, in a spirit of the celebration of all My saints! And again, I will come upon you as word, to fulfill the whole word of the book of today, a word delivered by My own mouth, for I am the Word Who comes with the clouds and it lays down upon you for you to have life, and to have it in abundance, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

\*

Come, tired people, for I, the Lord, want to teach you the making of the holy man. Let us put into the book the entire word of the day of today, which is upon you, for the saints sit at the table with you to eat My word, and to see the days of My coming. Come, My people, let us rejoice with the saints, who did not take into account the shame of the cross and who wait from you My meeting with you in the word.

I have taught you once to measure yourself with the saints, My people. And how comes that? In the time of Verginica, I was speaking and telling to those of that time who heard My voice: **“Read the lives of the saints.”** This is what I was telling them and I wanted them to be saints, but it is painful for Me and for the saints when the man reads and speaks about them without his measuring with them afterwards, without following their longing for God and for the work of the power of their faith.

I am with the saints at the table with you, Jerusalem, and I put those who teach you to teach you how to be always awake for the saints and for the angels between brother and brother, between

---

<sup>173</sup> Gr: Akathistos - hymn of thanksgiving. Songs of praise, gratitude and glorification.

you and Me, My people, for the saints wait from you food and heavenly table with you on earth. Take a look at the birds of the heaven as they come on earth after water and after seeds, for God made the heaven for the earth, and the earth for the heaven, but who still wants to know the mystery of the creation work?

I cross the sky with the saints and we are on the wings of ministering angels of My coming with the saints and I tell you to look at the birds of the sky how they lay down on earth for water and for seeds. This is how I come with the saints at your table after food and after water and after the word of new heaven and new earth, for I have included you into this mystery and I want to work from your midst the making of the holy man, who confesses Me before the people, according to My will, according to My teaching. And as for you, children of Jerusalem, you have to work in a heavenly manner over the earth and to follow one another in spirit, in word and in your work, for I want to put over the earth and over the man, by My Gospel with you, the faith of the baptism with the Holy Spirit, in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and the repentance for the forgiveness of the sins and then the speaking about the new heaven and about the new earth for My confession and for My coming with the saints, for it is the time of the Scripture of the coming of the Son of Man and of His saints. Amen.

Oh, sons, who give being to My word into the book! I come with the clouds, and My voice is coming down upon you as a great noise of wind, and then its whisper speaks in a man's voice, as the speaking of My mouth over the man is, from beginning to end, dear sons, faithful sons who lay Me with My speaking down on earth. Oh, the saints wait for My speaking upon you. The hosts of saints wait for water and seeds from My table with you. And I teach you, Jerusalem, and this is the table of My saints, and I declare to you the mystery of the happiness of the saints, for there is no greater happiness than the holy man, who knows what the love and the longing for God is, for without My love in him and from him, the man is ugly before Me. The man is ugly without the cross, without this glory by which I appeared with the glory of My Father before the people. The man is ugly without glory. The one who is only a man and does not have God's glory upon him and from him, that one is an ugly man, an unproductive man, who knows nothing but his self-love, and I said: ***«Whoever wants to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me and so to resemble Me!»*** Amen.

Oh, My people, listen to the guide, for without the heavenly spirit into your midst, you cannot go with the light on the way. The guide sees and knows from Me and shows your way, your truth and your life, from Me, as I, the Lord, was also showing the way to Israel, after I took it out of Egypt. However, he did not love the truth and the life upon it, and it rather loved itself, and instead of entering Canaan at the right time, it staggered. Oh, who does not have a cross, let him have obedience with love at least and let him have happiness by his love and longing after Me, for My saints did not have only these, but they all carried a cross as well, and for the sake of its joy that came after it, they took no account of its shame, for they knew by their faith and by the longing of their love to deny themselves and to let Me with My face and with My life in them, and with My will in their being and work. Amen.

Oh, Verginica, teach Our Israel of today and do the work of your word upon it, and always overflow with your heavenly gift in those who carry Me and you and the saints in Our way to the coming of the word on earth, and then its fulfilled glory. Amen.

— *Oh, Lord, I want to teach the little people his happiness with You, for there is no other happiness but that one in the holy man who knows and live his love and his longing for God, for without Your love in him, the man is ugly before You.*

*Oh, how could I carry you between heaven and earth in the time of My body; how could I let myself to be Your vessel, if You did not put on my shoulders the cross of Your coming as word on earth to be able to enter my body, into my vessel, and to speak with Your mouth through my mouth? However, now You speak with Your sons of today as in heaven, Lord, for the sacrifice of my body, in which You were burning like a fire when You were speaking by my mouth, gave birth from it to sons of the Father, who hear the voice of His Son, for You are the Word of Our Father,*

*Lord, I, for the joy of Your having a people, did not take into account the shame of the cross, and I confessed You as You worked from Your dwelling, which was in my body, and You did not subject me to You until I said "Yes," and then You made me Your tabernacle from where You were speaking and making a people with Your word, to make it holy afterwards. Amen.*

*I speak to you, small Jerusalem of the Lord, to teach always, so that the mystery of the saints' happiness may always stick to you, for there is no greater happiness than the holy man, and without the Lord's love in him, the man is ugly.*

*The saints come to the water and to the food of the life, to the Lord's table with you, for no one can live without eating, among those from the heaven and among those from the earth. In the time of my body with the Lord on earth, the Lord was speaking and telling those who heard His word, He was telling them to read the lives of the saints, and He tells you to live them and to become a maker of saints, so that the saints may spring up behind your work with the Lord, and that the making of the holy man may come out of you, the man who confesses God before the people. Amen.*

*Oh, sons from Jerusalem, measure yourselves with the saints, for they also measure themselves with you and wait from you the joy, which will be given to them, for unless the whole glory of the God's mystery comes true, the one for the redemption of the creature, no one in heaven has joy, but rather only longing and only work and only waiting, sons. Receive instruction for your growth in order to become makers of saints, for without instruction over the man, the man cannot deny himself.*

*Oh, children who always place over Israel the things from heaven, those from God by His work with you! Teach the people, teach it the mystery of the new man, the Lord's rest, the eighth day, which never passes, but it is rather renewed day by day until its glory will be complete, children who teach the life over Israel. Let the people have time for instruction of life, and then for life. Let it all be green, sons, for the dry flowers are not green. Let all be heaven and let the Lord be the fruit in all the sons of the new Israel, and you should pour out water over them and to give them the food from heaven, and let them always grow holy, for the saints are those that are beautiful, and the most beautiful among the saints are those who confess the Lord to the people, for the time of the Lord's glory has come, and everything has to be holy among you and from you, and let this fruit give forth to the saints in the people who hear the Lord's confession. Amen.*

*Oh, Lord, take them and teach them, for they are Yours. I was comforted by my speaking to them, and I comforted the saints hearing myself speaking with Your people, and I have crowned their feast into the midst of the Israel of today. Your sweet word always teaches them, but give them grace to confess You and to share You and for You to bring into sight on earth the fruit of the glory of Your word, which comes with the clouds and speaks over those that are small, as You spoke with the man in Paradise. And behold, those from last are first. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Verginica, I was also with longing for your voice upon them, and I want happiness for them, for there is no other happiness but the holy man who carries in his spirit, in his soul, and in his body the work, which is as consuming as a fire, the work of the love and of the longing after God, and without these, the man is ugly before Me.

Oh, sons, guided from heaven, the man on earth loves himself and so he loves his neighbor; he loves him for himself, not for Me and not for his neighbor, and I do not have a people of saints on earth among the sons of the people, who do not learn from heaven the love which is given to God from the man who has it. He who does not deny himself is not worthy of Me, and the man does not know what this Scripture of Mine means. He who loves himself cannot love Me, if he does not deny himself, and he cannot confess Me alive, if his works are dead, if they do not have the power and My face in them and My life, of life giving upon the man. He, who does not leave for Me, father, or mother, or children, or ranks, or name, or properties, and his own self, cannot come after Me, and although he comes, he is not come, for he is not worthy of Me, the one who loves himself, the one who does not deny himself, for that one does not speak. That one does not speak about Me, and rather he speaks about himself, if he stays near Me. The one who does not

deny himself is full of dissatisfactions and murmuring, when he follows Me, and that one does not follow Me, but he speaks about himself and about his discontent within him. By this word, which comes with Me on the clouds, I work out the making of the holy man, who confesses Me before the people; for I said that there would be no greater gift among the holy gifts in man than the gift of the confession of the word of God and His works among the people. Amen.

Oh, sons who are My guide and light before the people, be makers of saints and you will be, because you are humble in your heart and you can make holy people for Me by what you work upon man, only for the man to love those from heaven, not those from earth; to love those from Me, not those from himself, sons who are makers. He, who receives instruction with longing and love, that one receives love and with it he is sweet before Me and before the people, for the love of God is the love, which makes him beautiful, which makes the man holy. This is what you have to put over the people, the love of God and the longing for Him always, always, sons. Oh, set yourselves to guide the heart of the people, not the hearts of the people, for I want to be one heart in all, and I would like them be full of grace in everything, for I have taught them not to work without a guide, and not only for the earthly things with a guide, for the guide gives light to the souls and to the hearts, that they may see the way and the grace, which is to be on My way with those that I love. Amen.

Oh, sons, oh, children of My people, let My being always be in your being, always, for I want you to be into My image and after My likeness forever, for I, when I lived on earth in a visible body, I told you that I did not lived as on earth, but I lived as in heaven and I worked and spoke and loved, and not as on earth, sons. Do not be great over others, but be a heavenly example to each other, and let this be the love among you, for although the gifts are different, there is one single Spirit that leads in those who, in My name, are like a bundle on earth. Amen. Not only when I set you before the people as My bride, but you should also be full of grace forever: both when you work and when you speak and when you look and when you step, for the heaven has to see you forever, sons, and that is why I have exhorted you that your first care has to be My Spirit in you and among you, and without this care you should not stay even for a moment, like the servants who watch before their Master with the love among them, the greatest obedience, which you may worship the heaven with, sons. He who does not receive instruction, the one that is not attracted to the instruction for the building of the holy man, is an ugly man, an empty man, whose shame of his face and his heart, empty of God and of God's works, is seen. And he who grows for the heaven confesses every time by My own work in him and by My grace, which goes together with him for the confession of My word with the spirit and with the work. Amen.

I have fulfilled upon you the feast of the saints and its light, My word, which is the light of the people, for as long as I can speak into the world, that much I am the Light of the world. I told My disciples to work as long as there is light, **«for the night is coming when no one can work»**, and I told them: **«I am the Light of the world»**, and the same I speak today too and I become light, because My word is the light of the world, and woe to the one who tries to blow into this light and into My walking with you on the earth, children of the word of life, which comes with Me speaking and bringing the man from death to life and from sin to holiness. Amen. Always take, letter by letter, My word and its power in you, and I will be the Light of the world from you, God's confession, the Word, the greatest gift that a holy man can have, working of holy grace on earth. Amen. Do not leave your assembly because of your growth under a guide. Walk in the light, both in the daytime and in the nighttime, and let your life always, always be under My eye, and always, always be with My guide upon you, for those things from heaven in you and among you; and give, sons, the glory of those from the earth for the glory on those from heaven, for the body is not good for anything if the spirit is not to give life of God in man. Do not serve the body, but pass from body into the spirit all the time, for the most beautiful sacrifice, which you may bring to God and to one another, is the work of the Holy Spirit, the word of life, and this is sacrifice and burnt offering, and this is mercy, sons, mercy and sacrifice, children of My coming now, in the end of the time. Amen, amen, amen.



And now, may your walking for My confession on earth be blessed! Go into My name and show Me in you with the work of My coming for the redemption of the creature. Go, Jerusalem, for My step and My shoulders are behind you to carry you and to glorify you in Me, Romanian Jerusalem. Go, My people, and confess God, and I will confess you before My Father and yours, for this is the crown of My saints on earth and in heaven, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

09/[22-06-2003](#)

### **The feast of the birth of the Saint John, the Baptizer**

I come down with difficulty and through the hard way and I speak as much as I can and how I can, but I speak, and I put My word of the day of today into the book, for it is a feast of a prophet, children who are receiving of the word of My mouth, children crushed by the sufferance and pains on earth. I work as well as I can and as you can also stand before Me, for you are much weakened, but I work for the memorial of the greatest among the prophets, John, the Baptizer. Amen.

There has been no man on earth more despised than the prophet, a man more despised than God, the Son of Man, Who works with His Spirit among the prophets. There has been no man on earth and in heaven more crushed than God in Himself and in all His prophets, from everlasting to everlasting. If the people on earth had listened to the prophets and had followed in their life My word delivered by the prophets and that I Myself spoke in the time of My visible body on earth, the happiness would have been with the man. But behold, I speak today too, and I Myself come from the Father and I speak and the man does not want to put his happiness on him, the love for God, by which the man has all the peace, all the happiness and all the joy, which makes the man like Me. However, the man wants nothing from Me but his good, and when My longing is no longer in agreement with his desires, with his pleasures, with his joys, then the man throws Me away, dishonors Me for his name, and then My name, the God's name is despised through him.

I come down in pains, for everything that it hurts Me, it hurts you as well, and everything that it hurts you; it also hurts Me, children who stay fixed in pains and weaknesses for the glory of the work of My name, which accompanies you. Oh, you can hardly bear with My coming to you so that I may give then the word of My coming over the earth. Oh, you can hardly open up to My coming, for you are deeply wounded. However, My mother asked Me not to take, not to wipe out your pain so that you may be like Me and like her, sons oppressed by My cross upon you, by My coming for the salvation of the man. Put yourself in line with the Scriptures, and put yourselves in line with your sufferance for My name, with the sufferance of the holy prophets and apostles and give to the crushed people, as crushed by pains and by the mercy for you as you are, and give him the word of My feast of this memorial day of My prophet, John, the Baptizer.

I do not know how and through whom I may creep in with powers for Me in you and to wipe out the tears in you and those on your little cheeks, and which make you beautiful and sweet before Me and before the prophets who cried like you in their time with Me over the people. It has never been a more despised man on earth, more wounded, more blamed and more deserted than the prophet and the Son God, the One Who was not welcomed by the power of the strong man. Oh, you are deprived of all the help on earth, but stand on My right hand, being patient until I put down to earth all the pain, which has been putting obstacles into My way with you, all the unbelief and strikes that has been weakening you in such a way that I may no longer be able to work in you. Be patient sons, and give the news to the people that the time of golden patience has already come and let the people be spiritual and let him occupy himself with poverty and prayer and with My wounded peace, which you too have among you, for I will comfort you and I will also make My people feel the comfort of the Holy Spirit, Who works during the time of pains, for you have to get used to the happiness, which cries for Me in you, and let it be your comfort. Amen.

John, the greatest among the prophets, is in My coming down as word of today, and it has near it My trumpet, Verginica. Two thousand years ago, he was the forerunner of My coming, and

she is now; now, until you welcome My coming. Oh, who shall I help Myself with for My power in you? Oh, who shall I be able to come for you with, so that you may be able to work for Me and for the man who wants My salvation with all his heart? Oh, sons, who else knows how and with what the salvation is received? I want mercy not sacrifice, because mercifulness carries sacrifice within it. Amen.

We have come to a time of pressure, sons. It is the time of the holy patience, it is the time of the holy hope and it is the time of the faith, for I, the Lord your God, will be able to work in you and in those who love Me as you do. I go with the whole heaven from place to place for your daily bread and to get you out from the trouble and to make it easy for you and to make you be used to patience, because every hard thing and all the shortcomings are for your whitening, for the preparation of the holy people and for a spirit of prayer for My coming. I have always wanted to remove the hardships that are on you and which press you down to be able to work through you with the glory of My word on the earth and over the man. However, I have no one to help Myself with for you on earth, for the opposing spirit has always been putting obstacles in My way and I cannot speak as My speaking is in Me for you, and I speak as well as I can, for you to see how much I bear with your pain when I feel your ascent, children from under the cross of My coming as word on earth, for I have told you that your cross with Me that is getting heavier and heavier, and My pain for you is getting bigger and bigger and I comfort you with it, for I have nothing else to comfort you on earth with.

I have invited you, those who carry My word from heaven to earth, to work through you with signs, sons, but your humility stands against Me. I have revealed you that you are Mine more and more, but I have also told you that it will not be easy but harder and harder instead, and you will be less and less welcomed on My name, for whomever I have called on earth, the unbelief, the envy and the carelessness in man has already persecuted him. I comfort you with the saints and I comfort you in a mysterious way and I give you My hand to pass over the hardships, and I take you on My shoulders when you can no longer go on, but you should not forget that I have been teaching you even since I called you to be the thread of My descent and I have been teaching you not to fall down under the pains and rather to speak over them a tied bond so that they may not throw you down, and to have you as My bridge to the man, for I am with the days of My coming on earth, sons. I have told you not to be wounded by anything and from no one but only if you knew that the Lord is upset with you; and I did not know how to lift you up to Me and to strengthen you, both I and My trumpet, which was coming with Me to you in the word. But you have suffered much, much contempt, because you have had to take after Me, sons. It has never been on earth a more despised man than God and more despised than the God's bearers, and here is what John, the prophet is telling you:

— *You, bearers of the Lord's coming, I give myself to you as an example of patience and joy of the cross, for the saints do not take into consideration the shame of the cross because of the joy after it. I had been persecuted since I was a child and I had lived in the wilderness until the Lord's coming, Who came and carried the man's salvation on His shoulders, the cross of the man's sins, children of suffering.*

*Your suffering make the saints run with tears. The shame of the cross presses you down, and you are without any protection, for those who are strong are mighty and not weak like you and they are not ashamed of your weakening without protection, and they are not afraid of God. The humility is for those who humble themselves, and the strength is for those who think that they are big. However, I was the voice of the Lord and I called evil that what was evil, and then I suffered punishment from the man and then I stood near God the Father, to always pray to Him from near Him for the man, for this is how the saints of the heaven on earth and in heaven are; they are merciful and suffer waiting for the man's salvation.*

*Receive power from the spirit of prophesy. Take of my spirit and do not be afraid of the man. Do not let the Lord down, for you have to grow as big as the Lord's coming, and beware so that you may not go down, and keep out of sufferings and the Lord will help you this way, for I*

*pray near the saints and near the prophets for your power through the hardships of the Lord's coming. The one, who says that he loves God and brings you into sufferance and tears, that one does not understand the birth from above, and he has to let himself be seized by it to take after the Lord with His saints, and then to take after you.*

*However, Lord, help these who bear Your voice now towards Your coming, as I also was Your voice then, before the road of Your cross for the man's salvation, help them from heaven among the saints and among the prophets; help them during their shortcomings, as You are the one that can help them, for the man gives You with spoon, and with its handle he puts Your eyes out for what he gives and You have no one to help Yourself with for them from the earth. The man has become greater than You are, Lord, and he does not listen to You anymore, and he does not need You when Your will is not in agreement with his will.*

*Have mercy on those who bear Your burden on them! Have mercy, Lord! Have mercy, Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, Who work through the prophets!*

*Have mercy, mother, from near your Son, Jesus Christ; have mercy on those with the burden of the coming of the Son of man on their shoulders!*

*Have mercy on Your people, Lord of the powers and give him the mystery of Your being in the man, and let the world see the light of your people that is under the cross! Amen, amen, amen.*

— However, because of My mercy on you, wounded sons, I take you and I come into the pantry with you and I comfort you and I help you, for this is written: **«Come, My people, enter your chambers, and shut the doors about you: hide yourself for a little moment, until the indignation be past and I will glorify you for My name».** (See Is. 26:20) Amen, amen, amen.

24-06/[07-07-2003](#)

### **The feast of the Saints Apostles Peter and Paul**

I start going with the spring of My word on earth over My people and over the man, and the gates are opened for Me and I, God the Word, the Son of the Father Sabaoth and the Son of the Man, speak and shepherd My flock and I do not let it without food, for no one and nothing can live without food. Amen.

The joys of My disciples is as big as the heaven and the earth, for I have them with Me in My descent, because I, their Teacher from two thousand years ago, promised them that at the new birth of the world, they would judge My people Israel, My people that crucified Me, the people I died for and who still wait for Me to come still saying that Messiah will come.

Oh, children who are My gates for Me to enter as word into the book! My word upon you is My coming. I say this so that the world, which does not wait for Me to come, may be judged. Amen. Two thousand years ago, when My time was about to come from the Father and to become the Son of the Man, neither the scribes, nor the Pharisees, nor the teachers of the Law, nor the people of Israel wanted to understand My coming, which was written in the prophets, and they even today hear Israel saying that Messiah is still to come. However, I came then, and only few believed Me, starting with Zacharias and Elisabeth, who prepared the Virgin in whom I, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, had to come down with a seed of the Holy Spirit and to be born as a Man among the people, being true God from true God. And then John, the Baptizer, knew Me also, as he was a little bit ahead of Me, incarnated from God through the word, having Zacharias and Elisabeth as his parents on earth. And My mother knew Me as well, and then My brothers, who were Joseph's sons, knew Me after that, (*And not the sons of Mary, the Virgin, r.n.*), and when I still was a little baby, the three shepherds from the sheep, the three Magi, Simon, who was well advanced in years, and Anna, the prophetess knew Me too. And then sons, My twelve disciples knew Me, and from them, some of them also came to know Me, whom I sent through the cities so that I could enter them with My disciples and to be able to stay with them as frequently as possible into the midst of the multitudes, and to do My work of three years and a half, the man's calling to the kingdom of the heavens, with which I came on the earth in the sixth age after I built the man,

and then My people Israel put Me on the cross to die and no longer be. However, I am He Who is, and so I was then, and the death and the hell were overcome by Me, and I got up from the dead and fulfilled the work of the salvation of the world, and then I stood again in those that are not seen, on the right of My Father, the place of His Son. Amen.

Oh, sons, the world did not believe then that I was the Messiah, the One Who was written about to come. No one believed but only those whom My Father ordained to this mystery. Oh, children of My coming of today, the world does not even today believe that I am the Son of the Man, the One Who was written about that had to come, and here I am now over the earth as word into your midst, and behold My coming after seven thousand years from the man's creation, for I have come into the eighth age, with which I started My kingdom with the man on earth, as I would have also liked to stay with the man in the beginning and to be his God, but he has become haughty thinking that he is a king over the whole creature. All the angels served him after I made him, for **I was resting in him** with all the hosts of angels, and the most beautiful among the angels was serving him even more, and when the man exalted himself by haughtiness, Lucifer served him and his haughtiness, and then he fell down with the number of his angelic army. And I, the Son of the Father, I, the Maker of the man, told Michael, the archangel to give a command to the angels and to say: **«Let us stand well, with fear and attention!»** I told him to say this so that the other hosts of angels may not fall too, those who could serve to the man's haughtiness. And then, Michael remained My angel, as each man has got his own angel, for I created the man into My image and after My likeness, for I built only that one, only that one, sons.

My word upon you is My coming in the eighth age after the making of the man. I say this for the world to be judged that it does not wait for Me to come, as neither did those from two thousand years ago wait for Me when I came; no one in the world had wanted Me to come, even if all knew and said that the Messiah was to come. However, going from place to place with My disciples, I was gathering the elected through the faith and I was making them male and female disciples for their belief in My coming five thousand years after the man's fall from Paradise and after the angels' fall from heaven, who were the hosts of Lucifer, the most beautiful of all the chief angels, of those ten angelic hosts.

I was going with the disciples through the cities and the Samaritan woman received Me, with her faith in Messiah's coming, and while I was speaking to her at Israel's well, I told her: **«I am He, the One Who speaks to you»**. Oh, and many received Me after that, and after My ascent near My Father, after forty days from My resurrection from the cross, and after I sent the glory, the comfort and the power of the Holy Spirit upon the disciples, a lot more received Me then, for they were going through the world by My sending and they were giving testimony preaching Me that I had come and brought the salvation to the world by My birth, death and resurrection, and many believed and were baptized and became Christians, of whom My apostles were establishing bishops over those that became My church with their body, soul and spirit. Amen.

The feast of today is sweet, the feast of My apostles, Peter and Paul: one for the people of Israel, who became a faithful man and My church, and the other, for the nations of the earth, to make the Christians into spiritual sons, Israel according to the spirit, as I spoke to Abraham about his seed of the promise, which would be as numerous as the stars of the sky, and not from the earth, among those who bear the body and who are chosen and picked up from the world to belong to God on earth, and then preaching every moment My kingdom in them, a kingdom persecuted by those who did not want and do not want Me to come. My kingdom in man is with power and much glory in man and is seen both from far away and from near, by those who are faithful and by those that are not faithful, and those who persecute My kingdom on earth also persecuted those who had it within them with its glory that passed through the fire and through the water and through torturing with them, and it, My kingdom in them, was glorified against the persecutors until My saints were passing over to Me, to their heavenly dwelling, and they left behind them on earth the seed of the kingdom of the heavens, the faith in the Son of God, Who came to save the man fallen from God and to make him, by his faith in Me, the man in My image and after My likeness, in



which I have been shining with My kingdom, starting with My twelve disciples, and then with all those who have been following them by their self denial and by the cross, like Me, for there is no greater disciple than his Teacher, but any perfect disciple is like his Teacher. Amen.

The world of today, like the world of two thousand years ago, does not believe into My coming. The one who calls himself My church, the way to the people and of the people to Me, as that one of two thousand years ago who was called Mine, does not believe in My coming. The self-conceited man cannot believe and see and understand the word of My coming to take it for his life and as his way to Me. The one, who is his own master, has neglected God, as Adam did, who said that will set his seat above God, and when the most beautiful among angels served him, then the man fell down by his own haughtiness and then by his disobedience.

The feast of today is sweet, the feast of My disciples who did the work of an apostle into My name, doing greater signs and miracles than I did, for I was in them so that their testimony could come true by My power in them, and by which I was working from them, for I said then to them: **«I am in you, and you in Me»**. Amen, amen, amen.

— You, Teacher, Who have the words of life; You, Who promised us that we would judge the twelve tribes of Israel and all the nations of the earth, together with the greatest among us, the apostle Paul; You, Who chose us by signs and miracles from the nation of Israel, to make us saviors for this people, we call Israel after the flesh before Your throne of judgment, where we are around it, on one side and on the other, those from the nation of Israel after the flesh, Your disciples with whom You walked on earth in the time of Your preaching for three years and a half, and then by Your sending everywhere, to call the nations to repentance to the forgiveness of their sins, as You meant us to work and to fulfill the forgiveness of the sins of those who will be baptized into Your name from the Father and from the Holy Spirit.

Our judgment on Israel after the flesh is this: that You came two thousand years ago from the Father, and that it, your chosen people, became conceited for itself and put You on the cross as a wrongdoer in order to save their glory and their sitting on God's chair before the people from falling down. Our judgment on Israel is this: that they sold You on money for crucifixion, and they have been under the curse of the money since then and until today, and they become haughty over the nations of the earth saying that they were Your people, chosen by our parents, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and then by Your power, with which You appeared in Moses, who took Israel out from the slavery in Egypt in order to turn it back to Canaan, the land promised to Abraham.

We stay in those that are not seen, above the garden of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, which You discovered in its place, chosen by You from the very beginning. We stay on one side and on the other on the thrones near Your throne. A throne and thrones kept in the air on the wings of cherubim and seraphim and by the angels in tens of thousands of thousands, who serve You and Your saints and Your prophets, and we tell those that are in the nation of Israel after the flesh, out of which You also chose us to be Your disciples after we left everything and denied ourselves for Your name and for the Gospel of Your coming, and we tell them this: **this is the second coming of the Son of God Father Sabaoth**, as He said that He would come again to judge the living and the dead, and Whose kingdom did not have and does not have and will not have an ending, for He is the Alpha and the Omega, the One from the beginning and from the end, the Son of God, the Son of Man, Who was born of a Virgin mother in the sixth age from the creation of the world and of the first built man by Him, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, the One Who was crucified as a man by the Jewish people two thousand years ago, after He was sold by Judas, one among us, His twelve disciples, to Caiaphas and to Anna and then to Pilate, to be crucified, as it was written in the prophets, in the psalms and in the law of Moses to be fulfilled with Him.

We are Israelites and we speak to you from near the Father and from near His Son, to those in the tribe of Israel after the flesh; to you, the people chosen through Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and saved from the slavery through Moses. We are the witnesses of His resurrection two thousand years ago and of the Gospel of the kingdom of the heavens, which was prophesied to come down on earth. And behold, we are in the second coming of the Son of God on earth, Who is

*preparing His wedding country by the word of the new making of the world, the Romanian country, the land chosen from the beginning of the world for His second coming, for the people of Israel crucified Him, and then He started building a people on the Romanian people, by the preaching of His Gospel on this earth through the first one called by Him among us, the apostle Andrew, a former disciple of John, the Baptizer, and who, on this land of the beginning of the earth at its coming out from the waters in the time of creation of the world, put the seal of Jesus Christ, the Messiah, the One Who was prophesied by the prophets, an ineffaceable seal, on which the Romanian people was built, and of which now, in the eighth age from the making of the world, He chose His disciples to testify about His coming as word on earth, and by whom, as the Creator of everything, He creates the new heaven and the new earth and the age which is to come, as it is written in the prophets that He will do when He comes for the resurrection of the dead and for the new birth of the world, we being His witnesses, His disciples of two thousand years ago, to see and to rejoice over the promise, newly made and fulfilled now.*

*Stand up for repentance and for the forgiveness of the sins, you who are from our people, Israel after the flesh, for Messiah, the One Who came two thousand years ago, and Who died on the cross and was resurrected and ascended to the Father in order to draw all the people to the Father, as He promised then, here He is in His second coming. And behold the country of brightness, the New Jerusalem, in which He has His dwelling, a people and a new land, the land which came first from the waters at the making of the heaven and of the earth, the Romanian land, the top of the earth, which He established the work of His coming and His word, the Law of life, to which all the nations of the earth will flow from the four corners of the wind, to receive the life and its laws and to walk in its ways afterwards. Open the books of the prophets and the psalms and Moses' books and learn to read them well, and you will find the country of brightness, that the prophet Daniel spoke about by the Spirit of the Lord. Read with the wisdom of humility and bow then to come and drink from the bed of the river of life and to wash your face, your life, your heart, your mind and your love in it to make them new, for the Lord spoke through the prophet Isaiah: «**I make a new thing and buds for it, and I will make everything new**». Amen. Read in the prophets and understand how the Holy Spirit speaks so clearly when He speaks: «**Behold you scoffers, and wonder and perish; for I work a work in your days, a work which you will in no way believe, if one declares it to you**». (Acts 13:41) However, we, Jesus Christ's apostles, those from two thousand years ago, tell you from among the living one of the eternal life: believe in this coming of the Lord that you may not perish, for we, the witnesses from the people of Israel after the flesh, speak now into the name of each tribe of Jacob, and its saved ones who will believe. Amen.*

*— Oh, Lord Teacher, You are the Son of Man, Who comes with the clouds and come with the saints and with Your disciples and show us the fulfillment of the Scriptures of Your coming from the end of the time. But you are the beginning and the end, and you are the end and the beginning, and You are the resurrection of the dead, starting two thousand years ago, and You are the Teacher of the world, and the world does not know you.*

*As for me, Your apostle, whom You called Peter, You gave me Your testimony by which I called You Christ, the Son of God, the foundation of the church; and on this foundation, that is, on the Son, that I testified about, the Son of the Father, the One Who is alive, You have been building Your church, and Your church is not the church of the world, and the world does not know You by its teachers and by its scholars. However, I denied myself and I took You in me and I knew You in this way and then I loved you and I did not know how to love You in the way You should have been loved, and You taught Me and then I had Your Spirit in me. Amen.*

*— And as for me, Your apostle, whom You called Paul, from Your persecutor, without me knowing that I had been persecuting You, You made me into Your apostle over the nations of the earth and over the scholars of the world, giving testimony about how You made me Your servant and how You made me understand You with Your coming, from the prophets, from the psalms and from the laws of Moses, because I knew with a great zeal everything that You wrote about You in*

*the day when You revealed Yourself to me and then You made me blind, and I am telling now to everybody who wants to see You that I went blind only at Your light, which clothed You as with a coat, and I fell down to the ground and then I asked You: «What shall I do, Lord?», when You told Me that You were the Christ, Whom I had persecuted. Oh, how sweetly You come within the breeze of the noise of the wind as word on earth to those who are Your little ones, coming back with my mind to the day when You spoke to me on the road to Damascus to make me Your disciple and to pour out in me more than in everyone, as you knew my natural power and my power of wisdom from the law, and You clothed Me with the Holy Spirit and You confirmed me to Your church by the prophet Ananias from Damascus to receive me from You as being sent by Your church. Your coming is sweet. Your coming is the word, and Your Spirit and Your word covers You within His mystery, and Your voice over those who believe in Your coming is sweet, and You are sweet with Your coming after the man, and woe to those who long for Your day, for they do not know that You are a melting light. However, I told these people that when I looked at the coat of Your glory from which You spoke to Me, You made me blind at Your appearance, Son of the Father Sabaoth, Christ, the Savior of the faithful world. Amen.*

— *We glorify You, Your disciples of two thousand years ago. We comfort You from the midst of the saints and of the prophets because we all were prophets full of Your Holy Spirit, and we have loved You within Your coming to Your people into the midst of the Romanian people, and we stand up for Israel after the flesh to testify about Your coming the second time for the new birth of the world and of Israel, and we call them at the spring, at Your Bethlehem of today, in which You are born over the earth. And we stand up for Your Israel out of the Romanians, the people of Your word from Your coming now, in the end and in the beginning of the time, to draw to the Father all who believe, Lord, as You promised. Give help to Your people of today out of Romanians, for they are small and without any help from the earth. Help them from heaven and send us from near You to work out the establishing of Your coming on the earth, and for them too, who are so deprived of powers and so feeble before You coming as a river of word over the earth, the river of life, to which You have called Israel, our nation after the flesh, so that it may be baptized to repentance and to the forgiveness of the sins, and You also call all the nations of the earth starting with Jerusalem. You are the Lord of the powers and You give us Your sending to come to Your help with the heavenly powers, so that they may have power in the way they share You over the earth, and for them to stand before You in order that You may come, and for them to receive You with the word of life, which the four winds are to take it back then and to spread everywhere on earth the news that You have come and that You shepherd with an iron rod, with the word of the Holy Spirit, all those that will hear and will believe to their repentance and to the forgiveness of the sins and for a spirit of holiness in body and in spirit, for everything has come to an end as You said, and Your glory and its brightness is coming; for many, with the joy of comfort and, again, for the unfaithful, with the pain of their blindness by which they do not know You and do not see you within Your coming. Amen, amen, amen.*

— *You were My joy, My disciples. You were My comfort when I came on earth when I appeared with signs and wonders for three years and a half as the Son of the Father, confirmed from heaven by the Father and from the earth by you. You did not leave Me after that all left Me, because of fear and because of disbelief. You remained until My crucifixion with Me and you comforted Me with your love in you, and then I put you under a shelter to remain My followers, because I went to be sacrificed, as I had to fulfill the Scriptures about Me. However, be My comfort now and go with the grace from above and with the heavenly powers and help the last sons of God, for they are small and fragile, and I want to spread the news and the power of My coming over the entire earth through them, both in hell and in heaven and in the sky, to the new birth of the world by the word of My coming. Amen.*

*Let the peoples come and see My humility, by which I have come down after the man into the darkness of today, and let them see, under the burden of the cross of My coming, those that are small among the saints and whom, willing or not, I made them into the light over the world, My*



word over the earth, the gatekeepers who open to the Son of God, the Word, the Teacher of the world.

Peace to you into the midst of those who are My people, small and few, to those that I make My coming come down for! Neither you were more and nor they are many, but they are My word over the earth and I have turned them into the gospel and into the trumpet sounding of My second coming from near the Father. Amen, amen, amen.

And to you, children who have been pressed down by the burden of My coming, I will comfort you, for My mercy on you keeps Me only close to you, for you are small and you have carried My people to heaven and you teach him to be small, so that I may take care of him, and that he may also take care of Me and of you, growing within his spirit for My Holy Spirit through them on to earth. Amen. Receive comforts from the days of feast of the heaven with you and comfort yourselves in your pains and in your shortcomings and in your tears for My name, and I will always go with you with the comfort of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Who you should give to the people of My word, and in Whom I may embrace you and that He may also embrace Me too, for I want My fellowship with them from dawn to dawn, for this time is great, and few are those who understand in order to believe and to come to this glory, the glory of the Scriptures of the coming of the Son of Man, with the power and with the glory of His word over the earth. Amen, amen, amen.

29-06/[12-07-2003](#)

### **The feast of twelve years from the laying down of the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem**

I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, come down with the saints and with the angels in tens of thousands of thousands above the manger of My word in the last days and I bless with a new word the memorial feast of the laying down of the foundation stone for the building of the altar of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem on the Romanian land. Amen.

I am Who I am, and I am the Word of the Father Sabaoth. I celebrate in heaven and on earth My day of victory of the end of the human age and of the beginning of the age of the kingdom of the heavens on earth. There have passed twelve years since through My word, born of the Father, and with your hand, those that are My sons and settlers here, in the garden of My Holy of Holies, and with the blessing and with the unforgettable testimony of My bishop, anointed from above by My word in your days, Irineu, the faithful one of My coming, I laid down the foundation stone of the altar (*or shrine*) of the Holy of Holies, for the ground under it is the table on which he was established by My word to stay. And he did, and then He confessed, because by this building of unfathomable mystery I fulfilled the little white stone, and on it, My name from the end of the time, for it is written in the Scriptures for the end of the time: **«His name is the Word of God»**. Amen. (*Rev. 19/13, r.n.*).

I told you to write on this stone all around it: **«Behold, the Lord is coming with the tens of thousands of His saints!»** and I wrote Myself if you did not write. I wrote because I said to be written this way,

and this writing of Mine witness in those that are not seen, from all that are not seen, but they are,

adorning and testifying about the little garden of My word, through which I am over it. Amen.



*Romania*



Peace to you! And write into the book of the testimonies a day of feast as twelve years have passed since the laying down of the foundation stone of this building and of the fulfilling of this Scripture of New Jerusalem, established on earth by My word, which comes with the clouds with all My heaven of saints and angels.

Write into the book in which you bring together all My word that is upon you; write for twelve years ago I had My faithful witness, the bishop Irineu, Whom I, the Word of God, set on the chair of My church, the church of Jesus Christ, and I wrote his name on this stone, and this means his establishing over this time, as a witness of My coming and as word on earth, and his word in that day was set near My word and his word testified and it remained written into My book, and My book is called the Word of God, My name from the end of the time. Amen.

Oh, sons, chosen and anointed by My word in this time of My second coming from near the Father! I have come now as word on earth to establish the kingdom of the heavens and the end of the world, for the end of the world is holiness, son. And if you do not hear, I hear, and it is heard from margins to margins by My word, which flows and does not stay, and by which I, the One Who am, testify with the word in heaven and on earth that even I cannot erase your name on this stone of beginning, and you cannot erase it too, and nor those who did not receive you on My behalf with the news of the new beginning, of the new heaven and of the new earth on the Romanian land. Your name is carried by angels and saints from margins to margins in heaven and on earth, and so is your protection and your little crown, which no one in heaven or on earth can take it from you, for you have remained to testify, and the prophecy, which the Holy Spirit spoke through you, cannot be erased either; the prophecy for this land on which I, Who I am, established the fulfilling of the announcing of My coming and of My kingdom with those who are My faithful, the holiness, which brings the world to an end; for I established the New Jerusalem on earth in the year of 7500 from the making of the world, and from My birth as an infant from the Virgin mother, the churchly year 1992, for I built the altar from the table of the Holy of Holies in the first three months of this year, (*The ecclesiastical liturgical year starts on 1<sup>st</sup> September – see also about the Julian and Gregorian calendars, r.n.*), and in the fourth month, on the 12<sup>th</sup> day of the month of December, I sealed with My name and with your name the holiness and its sons and the land under it too, and I wrote with it the end of the world and I came out above all who want to be. And behold, I am the word on earth and I reign through it and give with it to each one according to one's own deed, for it is written in the prophets: **«Behold, take heed of the word of the Lord: A voice of tumult from the citadel, a voice from the temple, a voice of the Lord that renders recompense to his enemies»**, (*Is. 66/6*), and **«The Lord will destroy them with the breath of His mouth»**. Amen. And as for you, by your testimony of that day, you have remained My faithful witness, a testimony that was no longer erased, even if the opponent, the man of lawlessness, brought you forward to strike Me with the stone, put by his unbelief into your hand. But the stone will turn back against all who did not receive you on My behalf, for whoever did not receive you, did not receive Me either, and again a Scripture was written as that one of two thousand years ago, when My people did not receive Me when I came from the Father to bring its salvation and its repentance for the forgiveness of its sins.

You are My faithful witness. There are twelve years in a row since your word has been testifying from near this little white stone, which I wanted to give it as a gift to the church of the world from which I chose you to be Mine, and I have exalted you because of your faith, to give through you the hand to all those who wanted to become sons of God through holiness and the apostles of My word, which comes with the clouds, and which is taken by the four winds and went from margins to margins, so that the nations of the world may come to this mountain of Mine to receive My glory to their holiness, for the holiness is the end of the world. Amen.

You have been in chains for such a long time, but I secretly send you the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, and I enshroud you with His protection and I tell you: peace and happiness to you because you are patient for the fulfillment of the endurance, until I send away all My enemies and

yours, either by their resurrection, or by their condemnation, for I speak this word in order to fulfill it. Amen.

Oh, rejoice, you, saints and angels, who come with Me from glory, for the Father gives us a new celebration for the day of the glory of the feast of today and He is glorified with His word through His Son. Amen.

And as for you, sons who set the word of the feast of today into the book of the laying down of the foundation stone of the altar of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, pass then into the book of My trumpet, Verginica, and we will have rest in it with the Father and with she, for she is the foundation stone on which I have built My church again in the last days, for in My days with it on earth, I said that My first church would be built again and that the holiness would be again on earth, and this will bring with it the end of the lawlessness, which has appeared now to stop the way of My coming through those who love the lawlessness, but it is written: **«Then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord will kill with the breath of His mouth, and bring to nothing by the brightness of His coming; ... because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved».** (2 Thess. 2/8)

We pass into the book of My trumpet and we make you grow with My word and My Father's and with the word of My trumpet, Verginica, whom I established as the foundation stone of My church from the end of the time, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

\*

The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit come into your book, Verginica. Let us put growth over the holy people of the New Jerusalem.

Come sons, who open to the way of the Lord, and be open gates, for if I always had you this way, I would always keep awake every child of this people.

Come My Father and the Father of My people, come and give them growth as to some of Your children, for You are the Father and You have Me as an obedient Son, so that You may grow them into My image and after My likeness. Amen, amen, amen.

— Oh, people of My Son, I do not want the heaven to see that you are pretentious, for you have My Son as your example, and I am your father and mother and I grow you and I keep you away from the evil one that would blow against you, and I feed you with My Son, and you are indebted to love God and to listen to Him and to love Him, so that this may be the reward of His love for you and that you may not owe it to God. Amen.

There was once an obedient child who loved his parents, who, according to his little age, was working with his little hands, according to his power, love and obedient mind, at some things in his fatherly household. He went to school and saw the children of his age that they were taking from the market those that their eyes and mind wanted. And seeing what they did, he thought to buy something from the market too, although his parents took good care of him with everything he needed. His mind of a child desired, but he did not know how to come to fulfill his desire and to be able to have what to buy things and goods with as the other children. He came from school and did with industriously and love all his work that he always did in the house and in the courtyard, and in the evening he took a piece of paper and a pencil and wrote to his parents their debt, which they had to give him for all the work of his hands, and this is what he wrote: the debt of My parents for my work which I did in the household:

- 10 lei – because I bring wood and make the fire; (*Leu - Romanian currency, r.n.*)
- 10 lei – because I bring water;
- 10 lei – because I bring grass to the poultries;
- 10 lei – because I cradle my little brother;
- 10 lei – because I clear out the courtyard;

Total sum = 50 lei

And when his mother got up the next morning to get him ready for school, to lay the table for him, to put into his schoolbag bread and fruits and then to wake him up and get him ready.

Looking into his little bag, she found the little note and read it and run into tears worrying for his little heart, which was touched by a spirit that was not part of the education that he had received from his parents, for they were bringing him up, teaching him concerning everything he had to understand between him and his parents for his obedience and for his protection against evil. And his mother, being wise for the life and for the teaching of the life, added on the paper next to her child's calculation, writing this:

- Nothing – because we take care of you to grow up;
- Nothing – for your little clothes and shoes;
- Nothing – for our protection given to you against evil;
- Nothing – for our care when you are sick;
- Nothing – for your food and teaching.

Total sum = nothing

And she took the tear stained little note and put it into on his little schoolbag. And the child, rejoicing for the money, went to school and then he looked to count them and he also found on his little note her mother's calculation. His heart started to sigh and in this way he came back home and went down on his knees embracing his parents and begging them to forgive him because he had this thought, strange to his obedience and love for his parents, and he asked them for their teaching and then he learned to keep out from staying without their teaching upon him all the time in order that he might not become a prodigal son, a slanderer and hidden from his parents, as many of the children in his time were.

Oh, children of My Son, I do not want the heaven to see that you are pretentious, for you have My Son as your example, and I am your father and mother and I grow you up and I keep you away from evil and I feed you with My Son and you have to love God and to listen to Him and follow Him as He teaches you, sons, so that this may be the reward of His love for you and that you may not owe it to God.

Oh, children who are taught by God! I, the Father, tell you that the one who hides will be stung with remorse, as the reward for hiding is painful and you have your way to God to tell Him everything about your being and to get free from burdens and heaviness with which the man goes even beyond his limit (*The death of the body, r.n.*), if he does not know to put them down until he gets there. The man does not know, and he has no teaching upon him by which to seek to get out of the darkness, to seek the one who cleanses him from everything that he has, which does not take after God. The man does not want and does not know to seek the one who shows him his mistake and not to flee from that one. The man cannot flee from his mistakes if he has some mistakes that are not cleansed by God. And as for you, child of the holy people, if you flee from the one who tells you your mistake, you do not know to be a Christian of Jesus Christ, My Son, but you are like the world, if you want to do this.

I have come into the Verginica's book, and I have come with My Son to teach you in Him, people of the teaching from above. Whoever is not a student at the school of the New Jerusalem he does not get any prize and no one knows him and no one testifies about him. The prodigal son asked his father for the right of his inheritance to waste it away according to his heart and thus he lost everything that he earned in the house of his parents; he lost the sonship right, the right of the heir of his parents, but no harm comes to the child who stays under the teaching of his parents. He who reads this parable that I give you now, the one, together with the pretentious child, let him understand if he reads and let him understand spiritually, for it is one thing to be a servant and another to be a son, but he who wants to turn into a servant from a son that one has nowhere to learn from if he does not look for a teacher. He who does not speak about his thought and about everything that he speaks to his teacher, that one has not got any gift at all, for the teacher is the greatest gift that a man can have, and the man cannot have another gift, and I say again: let him who hears this word, understand.

I have taught them, Son; I have taught them and I give You to them; as a Teacher and as an example of My child I give You to them, so that they may know what it means to have God as their father and their mother. Amen, amen, amen.

— Oh, Father, glorify Your Son, and I will learn from You to fill with My glory from You those that lay My teaching over the sons of the New Jerusalem, Father.

Oh, My people, I have ordained My teachers upon you and I made them the light of the world, My word upon the earth. Learn to listen to God through them and that you may not be pretentious and that you may not owe it to God, sons. He who does not deny of his own self and keeps it and takes after it and not after the light of the world or after the word of the life, that one cannot listen, that one cannot be a scholar in order to receive instruction and to correct himself from any mistakes he has done.

Oh, Verginica, (*Verginica - the diminutive to her real name: Virginia, r.n.*) how beautiful the Father has taught them! How beautiful, how beautiful!

— *Oh, Lord, how happy is the child who loves his father and his mother, for that one tells them every thought and then he receives instruction and remains in love. My book, in which we have written ourselves down today over them with such a nice teaching, is a day of school, and happy are the sons of the New Jerusalem, who love Your school from above, Your book, the word of life, Lord, (See the selection topic: „About the Book of the Lamb - The Book of Life”, r.n.) for they know what it means to be a son and what it means to be a servant, and he who knows this, that one remains a son and he remains in Your love. Amen.*

*I also give you instruction from near the Lord. Do not forget to be sons. The Lord does not want to see that you are pretentious, for the Father has given you now His Son as an example. He has brought you up as sons, for He has His Son, Who listens to Him, and He has given Him as an example so that His Son may bring you up in His image and after His likeness. The sons have everything that their father and mother have and they do not need anything from them but instruction all the time, for this is how the child stays; he always stays under the instruction and love of the one who gives him life and this is what it means for the son to be a child. The Lord has given you a path to Him. Value it, sons. He, who loves walking in the way, walks that way and he does not look to the right or to the left, but only on the path and only with instruction. Seek for the Lord to be well with you, and you with the Lord, so that the heaven may see you thus and that the Lord may take care of you then, because of His care for you and for Him with you. I would ask those who stay as a guide from the Lord to bow to those who do not bow with mercy before the Lord for great is the Lord's pain that comes from some like those people who have no mercy on His labor and work among you and over the earth.*

*And as for you, children of Jerusalem, I exhort you towards the longing and towards the love of the Holy Spirit and towards the prayer that does miracles, and all those who have received good education from the Lord stand up and put your shoulder for the great preparation of the gospel from margins to margins of the Lord's coming with His salvation and judgment, for the glory of the Lord's coming is coming closer with every moment lived by you in this glory. Amen.*

*And as for You, Lord Word, bless the walking of Your people with the news of Your coming and with Your kingdom, for their glory on earth. Amen, amen, amen.*

— I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, speak with much power and I say: go, Jerusalem, go, for God, the Word, announces Himself with His coming and with His kingdom on earth with you into the midst of the Romanian people. I bless with My word full of grace and truth, with the breath of My mouth, the work of the preaching over the entire earth, of the Son of God, Who comes with the clouds and becomes a word of the Holy Spirit over the earth. Go with the news of the kingdom of the heavens, go, Jerusalem, go! Amen.

Oh, pass from your body into your spirit, children of the New Jerusalem, and be My disciples and be My witnesses from margins to margins, for the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, will take from what is Mine and will teach you the walking into My name over all the nations of the earth, starting with you, who are of the Romanians, disciples and sons, and all and everything will



serve you, seeing you that you serve to My coming and to My dinner of word with the nations on the earth, who will hear of My glory and will come near to it and will drink of the new wine of the new kingdom, which is coming with the new birth of the world, as it is written into the Scriptures. I have started the kingdom of the heavens with you on earth, and he who is holy let him be holy still and to become a river of the river of life, for any perfect disciple is like his Teacher, and he will receive the reward of a disciple from My hand on earth. Amen, amen, amen.

09/[22-07-2003](#)

### **The Word of God for Romania at the celebration of Saint Prophet Elijah**

Let My gates be opened on earth for Me to enter as word in My book of these times! I am The One who I am. Amen, amen, amen.

Write on the earth, sons who are gates for Me, write on the earth, and My angels will write in heaven the day of the celebration of My prophet Elijah, the day when I, The Lord, The Son of Father Savaot, I drummed from margins to margins My advent, the advent of The Son Of Man, because, such as the lightning comes from the sunrise and shows itself until the sunset, thus will be the advent of The Son Of Man.

The word of My advent flows from My mouth in the middle of the Romanian people, and soon, soon I shall write on earth and in heaven the wake of the fiftieth of My word which comes with the clouds over the Romanian land beginning with the year 1955. My word which flows from My mouth in these last days is My advent, the advent of The Son Of Man on the clouds of the sky with power and much glory and the power and the glory is My word, and with the blow of its mouth on the earth I have prepared a bride nation from the Romanian nation, the land of the second advent of the Son Of Man. Amen.

Write in My book with you, children born from the word of My second advent next to Father, word on the earth, write on the earth the wake of the great prophet Elijah, when I, God, through My work with you and through the work I have given you for the announcement of My advent, I bless from near Father and from next to you your emergence with Me above all the earth and the preaching of Gospel of My advent which announces itself through the power of My word from it, and the prophet Elijah is the angel who announces, as The Scripture says: **«I, Lord, send you Elijah the prophet before My great and fearsome advent. He will turn back the heart of the parents towards their sons, and the heart of the sons towards their parents, for Me not to come and strike the country with curse».**

Such as the lightning comes from the sunrise and shows itself until the sunset, thus is My advent to you today, *(It is published on the internet too, r.n.)* My word which has flown from My mouth for almost fifty years, and with which I have prepared Myself a nation, and My advent to them, and the place of My advent and his glory, because the place of My word's manger and all his surroundings which are and which will be and which crown the manger of My word all around, this place is the mysterious mountain of God, towards many, many hearts will turn from now on, and many, many looks and many, many people will look and take the laws of holiness, because it is written in the prophets for this time: **«And in the last days the mountain of the temple of God will be risen above the mountains' peaks and above the hills and the nations will head to it and they will say: "Come to climb the mountain of God and God will teach us His ways and He will let us walk on His paths, for it is from Sion where the law will come, and The word of God from Jerusalem"».** Amen.

Blessed be this day and its work, for today I unfold the heavens to let the judgment throne be seen, My word that gather all the nations of the earth in front of Me, to show them My work, My second advent, My mysterious kingdom above My disciples in the middle of the Romanian people, because the Romanian land has been chosen from the beginning to fulfill on it the mystery of The New Jerusalem, the mystery kept into Father for the new creation of the world, for the fulfilling of the Scriptures of a new heaven and a new earth, the mystery of the advent of The Son

Of Man after seven centuries from the first creation of the world. Amen. Behold, I come and I write on earth and heaven, a new earth and a new heaven, on the Romanian land, for I have said through prophets: *«Once more I will shake the earth, once more I will chose Jerusalem»*. Amen. Jerusalem is My place of rest. Jerusalem is the mystery of My advent. This means Jerusalem, like this mystery meant two thousand years ago.

I speak word above the Israel with body, for the sons of Jacob, after their tribes, for the time of the bounty has come for them, too. I remind them My word through the prophets which says: *«Who will be able to endure the day of His advent? Who will be able to hold on when He shows Himself? For He is like the fire of the smelter and like the bleach of the bleacher and He will sit to enlighten and to clean Jacob's sons, and He will enlighten them like the gold and the silver, for them to bring sacrifices to God into justice»*. I remind them and tell them: *«I am The Lord and I have not changed, and you have not ceased to be Jacob's sons. Since the days of your parents you have departed from My commands and you have not obeyed them. Turn back, turn back to Me, and I will turn back to you. Turn back and you will see that at your wish I will open the dams of heavens and I will give you a lot of blessing for your own good, and I will have mercy for you like a man has mercy for his sons who serve him, and then you will see the difference between the right one and the sinner, between the one who serves God and the one who does not, for behold, the burning like furnace day is coming and the ones who make crimes will be like straws, and for the ones who fear My name (Jesus Christ, r.n.) the sun of justice will rise, and they will step over the evil ones the day I will make judgment. Remember the law of Moses, My servant, to whom I gave commands and laws for you in the Sinai mountain. And behold, I send you Elijah the prophet»*, as it is written in the Scriptures. Amen, amen.

And you, Romanian Jerusalem, bless the Gospel of My advent on the earth, because the ones who announce well will have reward at the prophets. Walk, Jerusalem, and your walking, which well-announces My second advent and My kingdom with you, **let your walking go like the lightning that comes from the sunrise and shows itself until the sunset**, as it is written about the advent of The Son Of Man with power **and much glory, with his word above you**, Romanian Jerusalem, new Jerusalem, nation of sons faithful to the scriptures of My advent. The prophet Elijah is with your spirit Romanian Israel, child of the vow made by Me over Abraham. May your spirit be in his spirit, as his spirit is My Spirit, to announce the advent of The Son Of Man, My advent and My meal with you on earth, and we will celebrate the wake of the fiftieth descent of My word, the wake of My glory and of the Holy Spirit, which is in Father and in Me and in you, new Jerusalem.

Twelve years have passed since I, The Lord, and with you and My bishop chosen by the world church (*Pop Irineu-Bistrițeanul, r.n.*) drove the stake of My kingdom, the seen one, on earth, and we settled the shrine of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, My judging throne, in the middle of the Romanian land, the white stone on which I have written: The Word Of God, (*Apoc. 19:13, r.n.*), stone that was neglected by the builders, but for you it has great value, as you were faithful. And if twelve years passed, I rise Myself and call at this mountain the twelve tribes of Jacob and I give them this omen and I announce them My glory and My hand will show itself to My servants and the wrath to My enemies. Amen.

I drummed from margins to margins My advent, the advent of The Son Of Man, because two thousand years ago I said: *«Like the lightning that comes from the sunrise and shows itself until the sunset, thus the advent of The Son Of Man will be»*, and today this Scripture has fulfilled, as the news about the kingdom of heaven travels as fast as the lightning and this news calls all the people under its vine and fig tree, because two thousand years ago I said: *«The Son of Man will come with power and much glory on the clouds of the sky and He will send His angels with a great trumpet sound and they will gather the chosen ones for Him from the four winds, from the margins of the sky to the other margins, and then from two men working the land, one will be taken and the other one will be left, and from two women grinding at the mill, one will*

***be taken and the other one will be left, and at the time they will not think about, The Son of Man will come***», and The Lord will fulfill His word above the Earth. Amen.

It was written about this day in heaven and earth, the day of the celebration of the great prophet Elijah, whom I took in heavens with chariot and horses of fire to keep him for the day of My advent which is like lightning. I made him the angel of the lightning of My advent, the forerunner of the glory of My word, which comes with the clouds and it is like thunder, which lightens first, from the sunrise to sunset, and then His voice is heard. I go with him from the margins of the sky to the other margins and I announce Myself in this day above all the Earth. Amen. Let the nations hear and see and let them rejoice and believe in My advent, rejoicing about it, and let them drink from the river of life, which is a gift for the one who is thirsty for My advent, for My word that flows from the New Jerusalem. Amen. The New Jerusalem is the mystery of My advent. This means the New Jerusalem. The New Jerusalem is God and His sons, the chosen ones from the Romanian people in order to make from them a bride nation, and God will make a wedding hall with a wedding table from the Romanian land.

Take Holy Spirit, you, the nations of the Earth! Behold My word above the Earth, the blow of My mouth, with which I will kill the lawless one with the brightness of My word advent above the Earth. Take Holy Spirit! Drink from the river of life and heal yourselves, you, the nations of the earth, as I came and I come with the clouds to take to Father all the ones who will believe and will baptize in the name of The Father, Son and The Holy Spirit, for repentance, and the forgiveness of the sins. Amen.

The angels of My advent, accompanied by the archangel Michael and the great prophet Elijah, write in heaven and earth the second day of August, the year twelve since the beginning of the kingdom of heaven on earth, (*The end of the world, in fact the end of the kingdom of man over man and the beginning of the Kingdom of God in the heart of man, r.n.*) on the Romanian land, the country of The New Jerusalem. This is the day that God made to rejoice in it with His beloved ones on earth. Amen.

I am the Alpha and the Omega, The First and The Last, the beginning and the end, the star which shines in the morning, and the one who hears let him say ***“Come!”*** and let the thirsty one come and let the one who wants to accept as a gift the water of life come. Amen.

Blessed be you, children of My word, who have opened the gates of heaven for the nations of the earth to see My Kingdom over you and with you. Blessed be the belief of the ones who will accept like you the kingdom of heaven in them, because great and wonderful is the mystery of the New Jerusalem, on earth. And I have come and I am coming, and My reward is with Me, to give everyone after his deed and his belief in My advent. Amen, amen, amen.

20-07/[02-08-2003](#)

### **The feast of the Lord's Transfiguration**

Open to My word, sons. Be watching gates, for I, the Lord, cover you with the cloud, and My glory with you is not seen, for the man cannot see My glory with you, because I am a consuming fire in the eyes of those who see My glory. Amen.

When I spoke to Moses to go up on the Mount Sinai, My glory came down on the mountain and covered Moses, and I called him out from the midst of the cloud of My glory and then I covered Him within the cloud and I spoke to him everything that I had to tell him for the sons of Israel, and the image of My glory on the top of the mountain was a consuming fire in the eyes of the sons of Israel. When Moses asked Me to show him My glory, I told him this: ***«I will make all My goodness pass before you. You cannot see My face, for man may not see Me and live. You shall stand on the rock and while My glory passes by, I will put you in a cleft on the rock, and will cover you with My hand until I have passed by, and then I will take away My hand, and you will see My back; but My face shall not be seen».*** (Ex. 33:19-23)

When I told Elijah: **«Go out of the cave and stand on the mountain before the face of the Lord. Behold, the Lord passes by and before the Lord will be a great wind, which will break and tear the mountains and the rocks, will come, and then, after the wind, there will be an earthquake, and after the earthquake a fire, and after the fire a breeze and the Lord will be in it».** (III Kingdoms [1 Kings]. 19:11-12) This is how I showed My glory to Elijah. When My voice speaks upon you from the breeze, My glory with you is invisible and I cover you with the cloud of My invisible glory, that I may be able to speak and that I may write My word on earth by your little hands and to tell My people and the man on earth everything I have to speak. And the image of My glory is still unseen in the eyes of those on earth, for I am still merciful.

When I spoke to My disciples about the coming of the Son of Man, I told them: **«For as the lightning comes forth from the east, and is seen even to the west, so will be the coming of the Son of Man, and all the nations of the earth will cry, when the sun will be darkened, the moon will not give its light, the stars will fall from the sky, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken, and then they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky with power and much glory».** (Matt. 24:27-30) In My time with them, I took Peter, James and John and I went with them on a high mountain and My face shined like the sun before them, and My robe shined as well, and I appeared between Moses and Elijah, who were speaking with Me, and Peter said: **«Lord it is good for us to be here. If You want, let's make three tents here: one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah».** (Matt. 17:4) And while he was still speaking, behold a bright cloud overshadowed them and a voice came out of the cloud, saying: **«This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased. Listen to Him».** (Matt. 17:5) And after the glory of the Lord passed before their eyes, I touched them and said: **«Get up, and don't be afraid. Don't tell anyone what you saw until the Son of Man is risen from the dead».** (Matt. 17:7-9)

I glorify Myself with the glory of My word on earth, and I mark in the book the feast of today of My glory, which I showed it before the eyes of My three disciples, so that they could testify afterwards for those who were to believe that I was the beloved Son of the Father, and all those who would believe this to be able to listen to Me. I have come upon you with the word of My kingdom and I have given it from you for the nations of the earth to take heed of it and to come and receive My glory, the eternal teaching and to learn it.

I am the tree of life and I am shaken over the earth with the fruits of the kingdom of the heavens and I announce Myself as the fruit tree full of the life fruits. There is a written word, which says: *“Don't go to the praised fruit tree with big bag.”*<sup>174</sup> However, I say that you have to go to the tree, full of fruits, with your big bag, but not to the praised fruit tree. I am the tree full of the fruits of the eternal life and I announce Myself over the earth so that all the nations of the earth may hear of the fruit of the kingdom of the heavens, with which I have come down into the midst of the Romanian people, and to strengthen you, My people, chosen from the Romanians, so that you may also spread the news about Me, son, that the entire earth may know that I, the Lord, the One Who said two thousand years ago that I would come to bring together those that are My elected; I come and I come again, and with a sweet word I call all those that want to come under My vine and under My fig tree, which is you, faithful children, sons of the New Jerusalem, lowered by Me from heaven down upon you. Let all the nations of the earth take of the water of life and let them be born from above, from heaven, for I, the tree of life, I, the river of life, give Myself as food and water to all those who go hungry and thirsty after the life, which has come down from heaven for the sons of the kingdom of the heavens, for a new heaven and a new earth on the earth. Amen.

Oh, you are tired of My work upon you, for I lifted you up to preach Me with My coming, sons, tired under the burden of the coming of My glory on the earth. You are the sons of My kingdom in the end of the time, and I chose you from eternity to be with Me in the time of My

---

<sup>174</sup> This might correspond to the English proverb, *“Don't count your chickens before they hatch.”*  
“Translator's Note”;



coming for the reward of My saints, who have been waiting for you as the entire creature has been waiting for you too. I give you fresh powers and much, much peace and much obedience to My Holy Spirit among you, to My word from above and from below near you, to be able to preach over the entire earth the news of My coming to you and My wedding with you, children of the glory of My coming. I give you all you need for My work with you. I give you, and you should also give Me forever, in order to have you as a tool by which I may cleanse My threshing floor to gather My wheat into the barn, and to burn up the chaff with an unquenchable fire, according to what is written. Amen.

I cover you within the cloud of My glory and I stay invisibly with you among the people, for the man cannot see My glory with you, because I am a consuming fire in the eyes of those who see My glory, the cloud of My glory, which was seen by the sons of Israel like a consuming fire in the time of My dwelling with Moses on the mount covered by the cloud of My glory. I give you comfort in pains of spirit and truth and carry these into My name and with My burden in them, for I am the One Who comforts you in your pains. Strengthen one another by the power of My Spirit in you to go on well with the work of the preaching that I have spread through you from one margin of the heavens to another, as it is written by My coming like the lightning, which comes forth from the east and is seen even to the west, sons who testify.

Peace to you! Strengthen into your midst the power of My body and word and always be awake within My coming, and soon, soon, I will gather again in the garden of the meeting those who will come to eat and to drink from Me, of Me, the fruit tree and the river of life, and I will comfort those who follow Me now, because I am He Who is and He Who comes and the Father is in Me when I come. Amen.

Sons, sons, ask from Me with prayer everything that I have to give you, and I will give to you. Amen, amen, amen.

06/[19-08-2003](#)

### **The Feast of the Romanian Christianity, the second day. The feast of the birth of the Lord's Mother**

In the second day of the feast, the Spirit of My word exhorts you to be holy, to be like Me; it exhorts you to listen to Him, because He gives Himself to you. You have come together near the spring and it is sin to leave the same way as you have come. Receive the Holy Spirit to be holy, for the reward for the saints is the Holy Spirit. Amen.

I stand before you with the sons of My word. I come in through the gates of the word, and My coming in and out, My coming out and in, are blessed by My Father, and may your coming to the spring be blessed, and if you drink of it, your knowledge and wisdom will increase for the understanding of My word, which comes with the clouds to call the man from death to light, from him to Me, for the man is death and God is life. Amen.

I am life without death, and I want My Father's will, and I want that the man may no longer be death without life, for the man comes to an agreement with the sin within himself, and the reward of the sin is death. Seven thousand years ago, after I made the man by My own hand from clay and I breathed over him a spirit of life to be able rest then in him, the man pulled himself out of My kingdom and became death, he and his sons. The sons of the man mean the fruit of the sin, and the sons of God are the fruit of the Lord, the fruit of life, for I am the life without death. Amen.

In the second day of the celebration the Spirit of My word calls you to be holy, to be like Me, for I told the man two thousand years ago: **«Every sin that a man does is outside the body, but he who commits sexual immorality sins against his own body»**, (1 Cor. 6:18), in which the sin takes life, and the man becomes death without life. My disciples received life in them from My life after I gave My life for them so that I could take it back again and to give it to them as their life, for them to be My word then and not theirs, because I spoke about the one who would believe

in Me, that out of his belly and out of his mouth would flow rivers of living waters, over the dead and over the living.

The sign of the faith is the speaking in the Holy Spirit. The man cannot be called a faithful man, a man with faith in Me, if after that he has no speaking of the Holy Spirit, the sign of the receiving of the faith and then of the baptism with faith, for the man has got used in vain to be baptized in water if he has not learned the spirit of repentance for the forgiveness of the sins, the spirit which is followed by the speaking in the Holy Spirit as a sign of the man's holiness.

I speak to you about the mystery of the saints, oh, sons of the people! The saints are born from God, not from a human seed, and then they are without any genealogy and they run from those who made them, and they run to Me, Whom they are born of. Oh, sons of the men, it is a sin to be proud of your sons and daughters, for the sin is born with the body and it calls "*mother and father*" that which gave its birth. It is sin to rejoice over the joy without the God of your sons. It is sin to rejoice over the sin. It is sin to enjoy sin. I give the righteous Job as an example to you, who was crying to Me for the forgiveness of the sins of his sons, who went together to parties and he was not pleased with them, but on the contrary he was crying to Me for their forgiveness, for they enjoyed parties in death and not in the joy that came from God, and when the man goes to parties without God, he puts away God's angels from near him. Come to the teaching with life in it, for My teaching separates life from death, it separates man from sin, it separates from his own self for the man to take Me out of his own self. The man is naturally hidden within himself, but he who gives himself to Me denies himself and takes Me in his own self through the man who loves Me in him and he works from Me upon the man for the man's coming after Me and not after himself between earth and heaven.

Oh, how much I suffer because the man did not want and does not want to understand My word of his calling to Me, for two thousand years ago I said: **«Let him who wants to come after Me deny himself, take up his cross and follow Me»**, to grow out of himself, for otherwise the man cannot grow out of himself and cannot be helped by God's angels, for the man grudges, calumniates, gets proud and then he falls down through these, and the good angels cannot help him against the evil, which is in him. I said that the kingdom of the heavens is likened to ten virgins, and five of them were foolish and five were wise. The wise ones gather for themselves and the foolish ones do not gather for themselves, and they fall asleep concerning the watch they should have, and the watch is nothing but the love of God. No man can watch against the sin in him but only through the love of God and always through love in such a way that his life may mean God and not man.

Oh, sons of the people, receive of My Spirit and then be holy as much as I am holy, for the saints will judge the world and they have already judged it, because they have overcome it and they are not from the world as I am not from this world either. The kingdom of the heavens means angels, either in body or outside the body, and that is why I likened it to the virgins, but the man did not want to understand this Scriptures of Mine either, for the man does not deny himself in such a way that he may understand like Me afterwards. None of the saints said that God is slow in coming and that He does not fulfill His word about His coming in such a way that the one who sanctifies for Me may believe in Me perfectly. Holiness is the Lord's coming to the man and of the man's coming to Me, for the saints live in Me and I in them, and it is not they who live anymore. Only those who love ignorance and this sin, only they say that the Lord does no longer come as He said that He would come, and they are no longer afraid of what they say and are not afraid of God. The saints are with Me and I am with them by My hardship between earth and heaven after the man. Oh, the man does not want to get ready and to be true when He says that he waits for the resurrection from the dead and for the life of the age to come; however, I will come unexpectedly and the works of everyone will be seen, for of the two men that will be in the field, one will be taken and one will be left; of the two women grinding at the mill, one will be taken and one will be left, and it is in this way that the works of every one will be revealed and not otherwise.

Oh, if you, sons of the people, wanted to keep My angels near you always, then you would be like God and you would be like Me Who listen to the Father, for the one who does not listen to anyone, that one listens only to himself and does not come to Me. My angels cry because they are without any work for the man, for the man puts them away from near him with his lying, with his calumny, with his life pride, with the lust of the eye, with the love of silver, with debauchery, with eating and drinking, with deception and with everything that the man loves his own self with, for the man puts My angels away through the love of himself and not through something else, and it is from this, that everything that separates the man from the love of God, is born, which is the watch against the man's separation from God.

I want, man that have come to the spring of wisdom, I want to teach you how to love your life. If you want to love it, you have to give it so that you may be able to take it back, for I said: **«He who finds his life will lose it; and he who loses his life for My sake will find it»**, (Matt. 10:39), for until the man does not die, he cannot come to life and I cannot live in him as long as he lives within himself. The man feeds his body and soul taking care of them both so that he may live in himself, but I tell you, sons of the people, that if you live in yourselves, you will die by your own deeds, because it is not possible for the one who does not deny himself to remain alive. I give you this teaching of life out of love, and I call you with mercy from death to life, from you to Me by self denial so that afterwards you may be able to do the will of the Father, Who is in heaven and not on earth, and I want to draw all people to the Father, as I promised when I ascended to the Father that this was how I would work after I would reach again in the glory, which I had from Him before the foundation of the world.

I have come as word on earth to call the man to life, and life mans holiness and love of God forever, for where life is, it is forever, and it is not like death, which is not eternal, because death will no longer be, soon, soon, and there will be only saints on earth, for the saints will judge the world, as it is written in the Scriptures and I said: **«He who overcomes, and he who keeps My works to the end, to him I will give authority over the nations. He will rule them with an iron rod, shattering them like clay pots; as I also received of My Father»**. (Rev. 2:26, 27)

When Paul, My apostle, was establishing the word of the Holy Spirit of the teaching over the church, he said: **«Don't you know that we will judge angels? How much more, things that pertain to this life?»** (1 Cor. 6:3)

I want to raise them back into the glory, which the angels that became haughty fell from, and I want to do this by the love of man, and I want to do this by the resurrection of everyone, and then the angels will be raised from their fall from the beginning and we will rejoice over all the creation for everything will be done again, and they will become new, as it is written. I want to teach the man not to work the evil spirit in himself but rather to work My Spirit in himself, and from him over the man, and then the angels, fallen from My glory, will be judged and then they will be raised back to their places by the resurrection of the man from death.

I do not want man, that My death on the cross to be in vain, and by which I overcame your death. I do not want death to be any longer and I also do not want you to want it, for I want to take away the death from the earth, and when the death, the last enemy, will be overcome, then I, the Lord, will rest from My search after the man and I will give him My life to live it forever, as I am also forever. Amen.

All those, who came together at My calling in the garden of My meeting with the man, celebrate you, mother, and We take over the sweet song of those who came at My wedding with My bride from the Romanians and whom I glorify with My glory, for she glorifies Me in herself before the people, mother. It is your birthday celebration, mother. The barren has given birth to God's mother, and those above nature, worked out by God on earth among the people, do not enter the heart of man, for the man has got used to the glory on earth, to the glory from the man, a visible glory, and the man does no longer look for the invisible glory, mother. You were born of a barren woman because God gave birth to you, and the word for your birth and Mine was spoken from the man's creation when God spoke over the one that has been destroying the nature and said: **«I will**

***put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and her offspring. He will bruise your head, and you will bruise his heel». (Gen. 3:15)***

The man does not want to enter with his heart into those above his nature, mother, for the man is too small, while he has become greater than God not receiving Him upon him, mother.

— *Oh, dear and beloved Son of the Father and mine, Your tear after the man will soon come to an end, for the Spirit and the bride say to You: “Come!”, and let the one who hears Your voice from Your garden in which You are coming down as word, now, in the end of the time, also say: “Come!”, for You say and call all those who are thirsty to come, and the one who wants to receive the water of life as a gift, let him take it, dear Son. This water is given as a gift, for You give it, and You are the most loved One in those who taste You, and that is why You are beautiful over the face of those who love You as You teach them.*

*I give thanks for the gift of the hearts of those who humbly sing to Me a song for the celebration of My birth and I give them Your life as a gift, Son of the life, which is to be forever on earth and over the man. I give them the gift of the holy faith so that they may want You and to be holy for Your glory and theirs. We give them Your word, which calls the man from death to life and we give them the gift of the love of God, which carries in it the fear of God, the beginning of the man’s wisdom, and then they will know that You have loved them, because You have sanctified Yourself so that they also may be sanctified in truth, and to see Your glory, which You have from the Father, and to see that the Father loved You before the foundation of the world, dear Son, and they will know that You created the world. Amen.*

*Receive from the peace of my beloved son, Whom the Father gave me in order to give Him to you. Receive life of His life. I give you this gift for the gift of your heart, for the celebration of my birth among the people and of my loved Son, Who the Father is well pleased with. I, as a mother of the Son of the Father, hold you and embrace you at my bosom and I nurse you with my Son, Who is the Word from the first creation of the world and the One from the renewal of the creation, in the end of the time. Be holy for His coming, for you will see Him as He comes and as He is, as only those like Him see Him. Be holy so that you may not be judged and to judge the world, which the saints will judge it as it is written into the Scriptures.*

*Peace to you! I tell you the same as my Son tells you. I give you His peace, as He gives it to you and not as the world gives it to you. Bring yourselves as a love sacrifice to Him, for He is Bridegroom and He wants a bride. Become the bride of the coming of my Son and then rejoice for your reward in heaven is great, and wait to take it when you remain in a spirit of the bride of my Son. Amen, amen, amen.*

— *Oh, the cherubim and the seraphim stays in myriads of myriads and all the angels of the glory stay in all the garden of the feast, mother. I would make all those who came together feel their glory and see their work, but let all those who want to see, be holy for the glory of those that are not seen, mother, and then they will see it, for those that are seen are fleeting and those that are not seen are and will remain on the earth in a visible way, as they are. Amen.*

*I glorify Myself with you before the Father, children of My word, for I have dwelt in you and with you before those who have come to the spring of the wisdom of God’s word. I give you threefold the grace for the laying down on the hearth of the little village of My word of the Saint Nicholas’ well, the protector of the poor and of the wretched ones. I had mercy on those without water and I saw their body under a burden bringing water from the valley on to the hill with the little wooden pail. I put the mercy in you and I told you to put a well on this way, sons, and a cross of rest for the souls and for the bodies who are tired of travelling, and a little bench to sit on it, all beautifully set, as in an enclosed sheep fold and beautiful to look at. And I will help you for your weariness to be able to work thousandfold and to be merciful on the man aggrieved by his burdens, sons, to make him obliged with his love of God, with the longing and with the gift of the holy faith, which makes the man holy in his spirit, soul and body.*



The well of the Saint Nicholas, a bishop, according to his rank, and a powerful mercy giver of those who are poor, who love Me knowing Me through preaching, this gift is what I bless through you, those who are My anointed during this time, and we give it to the villagers, sons.

Now, peace to you and peace to them, to those who have got together with longing to honor My mother, the Virgin, and God, the Word, her Son! I am the One Who is, and I became word on earth and I come as a whisper of wind in a second day of the celebration to teach those who came together near the spring, for I am the Teacher. The kingdom of the heavens is taught and then is taken and lived and then is multiplied from man to man, and it is without beginning and without end in heaven and on earth, and I want the man to know it and to wake it up in himself, for the man was made by God to be holy on earth.

Oh, dear sons, who carry Me with the word to the people, you should tell the man that he was created by God on earth for heaven and not for earth. Behold, I tell you a mystery: the heaven was made for the earth and the earth for the heaven, and the man was placed between earth and heaven from his creation. Give yourselves with My word to the people and tell them that I am your image, your spirit, and let them take Me from you and let the people have Me as their kingdom. Amen.

Peace to you! You have become very tired since you set a feast between Me and man. I always seal you with power and I put My seal on your forehead: the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, for it is this name that I put on your foreheads, so that nobody may stand against you, but only I to be able to work upon you and from you, for it is written about those who overcome and keep My works to the end: **«I will give authority over nations and they will shepherd them with a rod of iron, shattering them like clay pots, and then I will give them life again»**, and I will give them life of My life. Amen, amen, amen.

08/[21-09-2003](#)

### **The Feast of the Romanian Christianity, the third day**

In the third day of My meeting with the man, I, the Lord, the mysterious Shepherd, clothed in word and coming in the wind, seal with the seal of the eternity the celebration for the honor of My mother, and with a sweet word, I release for the way those who have come, and coming they have drunk of the water of the glory of My word, which comes with the clouds and with the wind. On the wings of wind I send My word to its manger, and this is how I come; and when I come, I dine with those who have the power to believe that I am He Who is and I am the word on the earth. Amen.

Few of the many, as many as they are on the earth, leave their sins and worries to come and to make a halt at the feast of My wedding from the end of the time. Any love story has a wedding afterwards, but few come at the wedding of the Son of the King, the King being the Father Sabaoth. He calls every one of them, but they do not come. Two thousand years ago I said: **«The kingdom of the heavens is like a certain king, who made a marriage feast for his son, and sent out his servants to call those who were invited to the marriage feast, but they would not come. Again he sent out other servants, saying: "Tell those who are invited: Come to the marriage feast!" But they made light of it, being caught within the worries of their lives, were not worthy to come and the king called those at the intersections of the highways, both bad and good, and the wedding was filled with guests»**. (See, Matt. 22:1-10)

Oh, children tired with the glory of the days of My wedding with you! No matter how guilty the man was, the love and the humility can dress him within the wedding garment when he answers to the calling he is given. But those who have been called again and again and who have had no time for Me, they will be tied by their hands and feet into the darkness outside and they cannot see in the dark the glory of the One Who invites them to the wedding, and behold, many are called but few chosen, because the man is no longer afraid to spend time in the death and does no longer seek to get up from it, because he does not see it and because it stays mysteriously within

the man, for otherwise the man would not stay in it and with it. However, through you, who are My adorned bride, I show to the man the face of death, which wraps him up, and I show him that I will take away the death from the earth and the man will remain with that which he has earned for himself, and then he will see that his life was a lifeless death, for the man comes to an agreement with the sin in himself, and the reward of the sin is death. My teaching separates life from death, and it separates the man from the sin, but he who does not want to give up sin, that one does not see death and does not come when I call him to life and when I call him to the wedding so that he may dine and see afterwards the glory of those who are not seen and who wait after the man for it. My voice calls the man from death to life, from him to Me, but only he is able to save himself, for without his will the man is not good for God and for his life with God. The man is so brainless; he is so much from the earth, and I have had it with the man as two thousand years ago, when after the crowds followed Me, hearing My voice, so many of them backslid into their things afterwards, for the man's works stick to him as long as the man does not know how to come to Me by his self-denial. The one who is mindless cannot deny oneself and that is why he does not come after Me to be able to give him life, and to give it abundantly. And here is what I say: all those who are called, all those who are invited to My wedding, and who do not want to come, they are without mind and do not know to deny themselves in order to follow Me, and to come for life. However, two thousand years ago, I said: **«The time is coming when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God and will rise»**, even those who are in the graves shall hear, and shall rise at His command and will wear after them their acts.

Oh, My people bride, I put order into your midst for the help of those who went down into their graves without a wedding garment. I have been teaching you to work out repentance for the man until you come with it at the beginning of the man, to be able to give My hand to those in the tombs for them to get up at your intercession, brought for them before Me. Work hard son, and you should also work hard for the entire nature, for if the man comes to life, and the body will put on him the garment of incorruptibility, the garment remained in those that are not seen and which wait for the sons of God to appear, those who are in the flesh will receive the glory of the wedding of the Son of the King, Who comes with the clouds so that He may give each one according to his own deed.

Now let us release those who have come to a halt in the garden of the meeting and let us give them to take with them the humility of the love of God, for the one who does not love God humbly, that one cannot perceive the power of love and does not remain within it. However, I tell them: remain in My love. My love is full of humility. The spirit of humility keeps the man within love, and it keeps him not to fall from love.

Oh, sons of My word, oh, you who are weary from My longing after the man, tell those who have sat at the table of My word, tell them on My behalf: if you love Me, keep My commandments, keep the law of life. It is the holiness full of humility, and this becomes love and it becomes My manger in man. Oh, if you, man, do not have holiness in you, you will be blamed for your works. Therefore, bring forth fruit worthy of repentance and seek to do that which saves you from sin until the sin dies, and you shall live. Do not forget that the love, full of humility and full of faith and remorse for the dead works, is the life, which I like to see in the man, for what does man gain if he won even the whole world, and in the end he would lose his soul in it? Holiness means the mind full of the Spirit of God forever and it means the law of life and the man's freedom from his own self. Let the one who does not know to deny oneself, let him learn and take from a teacher, and let him not learn his self-denial otherwise, for if the man teaches himself from his own self he will not deny himself in order to be able to come from him to Me. The man is death, and God is life. Let the man clothe himself with God and let him be humble like God and not like man, for God is holy, and holiness is born out of humility and they give birth to one another in the man who clothes himself within God. Amen.

We release for the way those who have come to My calling, and as for you, weary sons, do this hard work with love, for the Father so much loved the world that He gave Me, His Unique

Son to die on the cross, so that everyone who believes in Me may no longer die after My resurrection but to have eternal life instead, to take life of My life and to have it, to take it and to give it and then to take it back, as I also laid down My life and then I took it back. Amen, amen, amen.

09/[22-09-2003](#)

### **The synod of the saints archangels Michael and Gabriel**

I comfort My godly sufferance with a great longing after that My word has been silent for forty days to accustom you to the longing and to the prayer full of the joy of the pain, Jerusalem, people of the birth of My word into your midst.

Peace to you! In the name of My Father and yours I tell you with a word full of the Holy Spirit: peace to you and comfort your sufferance, for nothing can make the man more beautiful than the sufferance after God. I have kept the word within Me with great sufferance since the day I spoke to you last time and when I taught you to love the joy and the pain for Me, for the joy of the pain is the beauty on the face of those who love Me, for the pain of the joy is so beautiful on the face of those who are united by it. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, stand up for the power of the Holy Spirit, children who are My entrance gates in Jerusalem, sons aggrieved like God and not like man. My pain in you teaches you the patience of the saints who remain within Me in all their sufferance, children aggrieved like God and not like man. I have exhorted the people to stay within a spirit of prayer and glory for the heaven and to grow in love and in longing so that I may come back with longing and take the thread of the word of life over its life. Come into My way towards it and hear the spirit of the angelic celebration by which I come down full of word on the holy land and with a great name, set over him by Me, the Lord.

I want you to have the patience of the saints, as there is no saint in My heaven for you to be able to compare with him, because My saints try to compare with you, for they did not bear what you bear. You bear My coming after seven thousand years on earth after the man, for two thousand years ago, the Jewish people hid My divinity of the Son of the Father, Who came from the Father into the Virgin. Oh, you should not compare yourselves with the saints to do like them, like some of them. They try to compare with you, joining for help over you, according to My powers with which I rested upon them that they may be able to work out the faith on earth in Me over the man in the time of each one of them. However, you should compare with Me and with the word that I ask from you, for this is how you can be the saints that have been waited for seven ages by the whole nation of the people and of the saints up to you. However, you, sons born of the love of My word upon you, when you read the saints, do not forget the word of the Saint of the saints, the Saint of the Father, My word in your time, My coming as a river of word over the earth, the teaching of your life, so that you may open yourselves with it on the sides after you accomplish it suffering after Me for your life, for you have My word in your days, and you live today. Amen.

I am surrounded from all sides by hosts of countless angels for their celebration ordained by saints, for the saints are those who judge all those that have to be judged on earth and in heaven, in heaven and on earth. The holy hosts of angels are countless in My courtyards with you; even if the hosts of guilty angels have all come to the feast of My good angels, for I work with you both in joys and in pains, in celebrations and at work, and the holy angels bow to My dwelling into your midst and they serve their ministry for their celebration full of mystery and of the power of the glory of the fulfillment of My Scripture of New Jerusalem between heaven and earth, for My entire heavenly work is on earth, which I work with the saints and with the angels, and I work it with you, children grown with milk from heaven, with life from heaven, for My entire word for you is full of eternal life, and even the man who fell from love receives from it.

Oh, My people, multitudes and again multitudes of people did not believe and do not believe in the world of the angles and that is why they did not have and do not have love, and that

is why they committed and commit sins, but the angels are servants of fire and the man cannot see them without burning, and if the man does not see them, he is burnt with his fire, and the fire and the work of the angels do not burn him, and that is why the man has no love. Love heals the man from sin, for it remains on the side of the soul and not on the side of the body. It has to give nothing else but God to the body, because it means God. The soul is the love of God and the body is from the parents, and both of them live in enmity with one another when the man loves God. I love calling the sons of My word children sons, for whoever listens to My word and turns it into the work upon him, that one has God as his father and whoever has a father that one is a child. Amen.

I give to the angels the work of word upon you, My people Jerusalem, for your name from Me is beautiful and the angels love it and know it very well, because in the world of the angels and of the saints is the most wanted name, and the invisible heaven longs for its mystery, Jerusalem full of longing after My word, after your comfort, child son. The Holy Spirit, the Comforter, becomes word through the angels, for I, the Lord, crown their celebration, giving them speech of My speech, because those that are not seen are eternal, and you should not look at those that are seen and which are fleeting before those that are not seen, and which are confessed by those who have seen and see beyond those that are seen, and which are covered by those that are seen.

I give you speech of My speech, for You are My working and speaking servants upon the man, oh, angels and chiefs of angels among angels! It is a celebration of the synod of angels, and I comfort My people with the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, through the angels. Amen, amen, amen.

— *You, Who make Your angels spirits and Your servants flames of fire, bless our work, the work of Your angels, Lord of the saints and of the angels.*

— Peace to you into the New Jerusalem, for this name is sweet and pleased to you. Go into My name with My mysterious coming from the end of the time. Go and preach the mystery of My word and its power, for My servants are flames of fire in heaven and on earth and they fulfill My word. Amen.

— *We go Lord, like the servants full of love, for we, Your holy angels, are Your love and we are wounded as You are, because of those among us who have not loved and who have not listened to God but the man, and who cannot be conformed in the humility as that of Your Spirit, full of love and compassion for every man who has fallen from the honor, which you built the man from the beginning.*

*Like those who are praying for the people that You love, who have submitted as we have done in order to be Your servants, make of those who carry You from heaven to earth and then to man, make them flames of fire, and by Your word full of longing after the man make them put to fire the entire lawlessness on earth, so that You may no longer cry because of the man, for the man, poor of him, does not know that his dissatisfaction does not have any room to You and does not have any justification before Your face, because You are gentle and humble in Your heart, but the man does not want to be like You and he does not want not to stay dissatisfied before You like one who is worthy to be justified. However, we, Your holy angels, by the chiefs that are upon us, tell the people that the man who is without Your word upon him is a man without God, as we also could not be Yours without chiefs upon us, without angelic love in us through submission, Lord.*

*Oh, what a great mystery is the obedient faith! Oh, sons of the people, the spirit of the holy angels teach you to be content with the Lord of the angels and of the saints in heaven and on earth. You should live with satisfaction from dawn to dawn for the man's dissatisfaction does not reach to God because it blames and it does not heal. Oh, blessed is the man who does not stumble against God because of the man who goes wrong or for his own self, because a man like that, by the works of his obedient faith, will come to the time of his salvation, for it is not good for the man to flee from God because of his evil deeds, but rather it is better to go with them before God, for humility and for self-abasement, and through these, for his salvation. The obedient faith turns the man into an angel, for he who knows God, that one listens to Him, and no one on earth is able to believe in Him without knowing Him. Amen.*



*You, Who made the heaven and the earth out of Your love for the man, the things which are seen and not seen, give the people the love for the holy angels, for Your holy angels have obedient love, and with it they love You and they carry You serving You as their God and Master. Amen. The feast of the angels is welcomed with a sacrifice of love in the midst of the New Jerusalem, which You made to stay on earth before You. We speak only in a sweet manner to Your people, for it has to be Your rest, and You with us, its rest. Amen.*

*The people have got together to bring faith and love to the angels, but we breathe spirit of Your Spirit full of longing and power over those that are gentle of Yours, who give being to the heavenly word on earth. We give them the comfort of the longing of God, the greatest gift of the burning love, which does the works of the obedient faith. We give them the mystery news of the faith, which obeys and which will not be taken from the man. Amen.*

*And to those who are asleep (Who died with the body, r.n.), who have waited for their memorial near our feast, we give them the joy of Your word upon earth and we give them the love of those who do the work of their memorial together with the feast of the angels, Lord, and like those who are alive, and like those who are asleep, we also wait for the resurrection of everything, to rest again, after You will have drawn the man to the Father by the obedient faith of the man and by our ministering for Your coming in spirit and truth, as You promised, Lord, by Your word in the Scriptures. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Oh, dear ones obedient among the angels! Those in the tombs hear My voice and prepare for their edification and confession of the life of the age to be, and those who are in the flesh did not believe and do not believe in the world of the angels, and many do not believe, and that is why they do not have love. Rejoice sharing with My people of today over its joys and pains on the way of the new kingdom. The sky of the holy citadel of the New Jerusalem is full, and it is full with your nature without a body. Receive of My glory from the midst of the New Jerusalem, gathered together at the angelic feast. Amen.

And as for you, small Jerusalem, you should know that with a great, great longing, I want to comfort My godly sufferance as a result of My silence into your midst in order that you may get used to watching, to the pain after Me and that I may make My way to you with longing, and that I may give you a beautiful face, and to put the blue of the Holy Spirit in your looks, in your voice and in your work for My coming. You should know, My people, that I make My longing after your life into a living wound, and I will watch and I will strengthen My watchmen and I will take them out from the worries of your shortcomings, for I will take care of your life as a Shepherd, and you are to live My life that I give you and to share it, for the man does not have where to receive teaching from, because there is only emptiness on earth, only death and only haughtiness.

May be blessed the sacrifice of your prayer for those who are asleep and who wait for the resurrection of their bodies! They are filled with amazement when they see My work into your midst, and those in the graves hear My voice as it is written into the Scriptures about this time. Amen.

The chief angels, Michael and Gabriel, are the glory of the angelic hosts, and the spirit of the feast of today comforts Me among the angels and among you, children of the New Jerusalem. I bless your food threefold and we stay near you with a table of feast and we comfort your joys and pains and we give you the Holy Spirit to be your filling, and you are to give glory to the heaven, which stays with you in many groups comforting your little hearts and bodies tired of all the worries of My celebration with you. I have been longing so much to come down with My word upon you, and My comfort was also great when I saw you filled with a spirit of prayer and of glorifying My name with the word of glory for the heaven. The earthly man cannot understand My love for My work with you, because the word between Me and you has been a great mystery, and then My calling after the man. On earth I have been hurt because of every man, for the emptiness of the man's mind has put Me completely away from his thought that I will come and I will reward everyone according to his life and work. The man saw that the year of 2000 passed and I did not come, but I tell him that he does not know when he says so. Soon, soon, every man will receive,

willing or not, this wisdom by which I stay into your midst as word, and he will understand that My coming is with you, and the heaven and the earth are seized by the mystery of My word upon you and all the saints and angels and all the heavenly powers are amazed because of this mystery and because of this earth chosen for My coming by the mystery of the creation of the world, kept within a mystery to glorify Myself upon you, those who are now My disciples, the same way as those of two thousand years ago were My disciples by their obedient and miracle working faith.

Oh, if I did not conceal the work of the mysteries, which I put today into your midst by My word, I could not get in on the earth with you for the confession, which will speak and testify My way from heaven to earth in these days for the fulfillment of the Scriptures of My coming and its mysterious glory among you. However, I, as a great God that I am, keep you wrapped up within this mystery to be able to speak with the man, and for the man to be able to stand before you and to take Me as his word as much as I allow him to see My glory with you.

Oh, children from the gates, comfort your pain from your little hearts and give power to the heaven in you, for the mystery of the heaven is hard to perceive from the earth, and I, the Lord, take care of My power in you and of your little power, which keeps Me on earth near the man, for I said through My Scriptures of two thousand years ago: **«I will dwell among the people and I will dwell with them, and I, Myself, will be with them and will wipe out their tear»**. Amen.

Comfort the people of My word with My Spirit in you. Comfort the heaven with My wisdom in you and stay like Me, as the word from the midst, and become comforters, for the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, has a dwelling place in you and He gives you power, children who have put Me as word on earth.

My voice is painful now, and I comfort with this longing My godly sufferance after I have not used My word for a while in order to get My people used to call Me, to seek with longing after My word and to grow within the obedient love and faith, and you should add to it the wisdom of the spirit of the heaven for His permanent growth, for he who is a child always grows and still remains a child so that he may always be able to grow. Amen. Oh, only he who remains a child grows. The one who is big cannot grow but he grows less instead and he grows less unknowingly, and he does not know what it means this that I tell him. I look at the man who sees himself big in him and see the way he looks at you and how he cannot comprehend your wisdom, for only those who are little are able to grow by this wisdom of Mine in you, and those who are big cannot grow because of their greatness.

Oh, there is no man more beautiful than the man in whom I dwell according to My pleasure, according to My hidden wisdom in those who stay with humility under My love for the man after two thousand years of waiting for the man. My work with you, children from the gates, is sweet in Me, for those who have Me the way I am are sweet. Those who do not let Me outside of them are sweet and your work with Me is also sweet. Strengthen yourselves for an ongoing growth of the people, for I have given you instruction wisdom to have upon them. Take care, as I have always taught you, and take care of My peace in you, and give Me your worries, and take care of My worries, children full of the faith, which is required for the time of My coming full of mystery on earth. Be seized within the spirit of glory for the Father, for the Son and for the Holy Spirit, and give a heavenly beauty to the feast of today, for it is an angelic feast and the entire heaven into your midst receives the joy of My mystery among you. Hosts of heavenly saints and angels have filled the earth and the sky from you, and you are My comfort and theirs and of those who have stayed to receive the memorial of those who are asleep, and near whom the whole world from the dead saw the true light and the heavenly spirit among you and which believes those that are not seen while seeing them.

Oh, children from the gates, oh, children who have put Me as the word on the table of the holy people, you suffer from those that are seen and which stay like a curtain over those that are not seen by the man on the earth. However, We teach the man to look at those that are not seen, for those that are seen are fleeting, and they are human, sons. And you should not be afraid of the bad weather, for the bad weather cannot take in the one who stays near Me; it cannot take him in

because of Me when I can dwell as a master in man. Stay embraced with the heaven as it is also with you in a spirit of an angelic feast. The chiefs of the angels, Michael and Gabriel, pour out My light upon you, which takes them in it, for My angels are flames of fire and so is their spirit. I want to make you flames of fire into the midst of the earth, children of the New Jerusalem, and to renew the world through you and to fulfill with you the Scripture of the new birth of the world, for it is for this that I have given you birth from Me now, in the end of the time. I gave you birth to work in a heavenly manner and not in an earthly manner on the earth, and this is how you are supposed to work with your obeying faith. Amen.

Peace and a spirit of angelic feast into My courtyards with you! I pour Myself out on the sides with the spirit of the feast so that the whole nature may receive of My Spirit with you. Let yourselves be embraced because I embrace you. Embrace Me as I embrace you. Amen, amen, amen.

08/[21-11-2003](#)

### **The feast of the Church Entrance of the Lord's Mother**

With godly power from the Father and from Me I declare and say: give Me power to enter as word in the book of My days with you, children from the gates! Let yourselves be embraced of My power for you are emptied of power, but I, the mighty God, the Son of the heavenly Father, keep you within Me to be able to work for Me and for every soul, which lives from heaven and not from earth, for whoever eats from heaven lives and he who eats from earth dies, sons.

In the name of the Father I become the word of feast of My child Mother, for she gave herself to the Father, to the Son and to the Holy Spirit and she remained a child, for whoever is born of God remains a dear child of God and grows in obedience, in humility, by heavenly faith and not by an earthly one. Oh, keep on obeying, little sons. Stay as the gates of My entrance, for I come in to exhort My people to a heavenly life, to a heavenly faith and not to an earthly one, to the wisdom of humility and of a clean heart and full of the Holy Spirit, of the Spirit of God, for whoever is born from the earth is not used to the Spirit of God, and who is born from heaven, that one is the heaven of the Holy Spirit and suffers like Me between earth and heaven, and the sufferance, which loves Me in man, that is a crown for the saints, because there is no holier man than the one who loves God as much as God wants. Amen.

Oh, here is how I have taken you into My arms and I set you on the rock of confession so that I may testify from the rock and from you the word of the feast of My child mother. Confession is the gift of the saints in heaven and on earth, and it is the foundation stone of the heavenly faith, for the saints are from heaven and they become the foundation of the heavenly faith for those who believe by confession and for confession. The saints do a heavenly work on earth, for those who are born of heaven do no longer work as on earth, and they are like the angels from heaven on earth instead. Amen.

Oh, obedient children and submitted to My power that keeps you within it so that I may come with the mysteries of the heavens on earth! I told the Sadducees, who did not believe in the resurrection, because they asked Me about the resurrection, but they asked Me with temptation, and then I told them: «*The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage*», and I let this word be covered within a mystery. But now, after two thousand years, when I again I speak abundantly with power and word over the earth, for I can do this because I am God, and I speak and say that it is by this word that was declared then that I have showed who are the sons of this age. But those who overcome death in them and escape from this age, they are those who are worthy to receive the age of the resurrection from among the dead, and they do not marry and are not given in marriage, because they cannot die, since they are like angels and are the sons of God, the sons of the resurrection and are not the sons of this age. Behold a mystery that is unsealed by the One Who spoke this word two thousand years ago. I Myself spoke it against those who were tempting Me concerning the resurrection of the dead and then I showed who were the sons of the men and who

were the sons of God and I said that the sons of this age are those who marry and are given in marriage and the sons of the Lord's age do not marry and are not given in marriage, because they cannot, since they become like angels in order to be the sons of the resurrection, coming to life from the dead of this age so that they may no longer die and that they may be of the Lord's, and God is not a God of the dead but of the living, for all live in Him. Amen.

Oh, sons of the people, I am not the God of the sons of this age, for God is not a God of the dead but of the living who live in Him not into this age. I told those born of Me two thousand years ago that I would be with them to the end of the age, because those who are worthy to overcome the world, then they live like Me, not in this age. Oh, sons of the people, oh, sons of this age! If the man loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him, and the world passes and its lust passes away as well, but he who does God's will remains forever for he is from the Father. Amen.

I have come now as word on earth to speak with every man from it and to tell the sons of this age that hypocrisy is the dough of the Pharisees and that nothing is covered that it will not be revealed, and nothing is hidden that it will not be known from the rooftops.

Oh, obedient sons, who receive My voice from My mouth and give it to the sons of this age! I have revealed this mystery so that the work of hypocrisy may be seen; the one who teaches the man that marriage and giving in marriage are from God. From God is the resurrection and not death, not this age and not its sons, and I have been preparing Myself to break down the wisdom of this age in which all of its sons live and to tell them of My child mother, and to tell them that whoever is born of God on earth, that one remains a child and grows in obedience, in humility and in a heavenly faith and not in an earthly one between earth and heaven. Amen.

And as for you, child, My mother and the child of My Father and yours, teach from Me the sons of this age to hear what the kingdom of this age is and what the God's kingdom on earth is. Amen, amen, amen.

— *It is a day of the growth of the heavenly faith over Your people of New Jerusalem, Son of the Father and my child. The man built by Your hand out of dust in the beginning was not a child and that is why he did not know to obey, for this is how the child is, and You said to the people that if they would not be like infants, they will not enter the age of the resurrection where all are like angels, Son Lord. You are the One Who made the first built man and You did not make him a child but a mature man. And if he saw that he was a mature man and not a child he set himself greater than You and did not listen to You, because he did not see You.*

*Oh, it is hard for the one who does not believe You, mysterious God, for that one does evil things if he does not see how true You are. I become a feast of wisdom upon man, because I, being a three-year old child, submitted to be a child by submission, and the Father loved me without limits and He gave to me His beloved Son and I put Him on the earth after I gave Him birth through my obedience to the Father, Who sent an angel with the good news on earth to tell me that the Lord, the Creator, was conceived in my belly, the One born of the Father before eternity. The wisdom carries submission within it, which becomes sweet in the one who is wise. This is how I worked when the Father asked me through an angel to be the dwelling of His Son, and this is how the soul works, which gives itself to my Son as His home, for He dwells in the house like a Son, as it is written. Amen.*

*Oh, people of my Son, there is no wisdom more beautiful than humility, which does not leave the man to die and fall from God. This is the teaching which you have to set over the sons of this age when you are into their midst after you have lived this way before God, so that the wisdom of the sons of this age may be seen. You shall not neglect such a great salvation, for I had not lived a moment otherwise on earth, and I was the Lord's birth giver. Oh, if I had not had a heavenly faith and humility, how could I have listened to submit myself to the Lord's coming? But the people of this age who are not humble have not seen this miracle, but only those that had and have the heavenly faith and its sufferance, who have been suffering with hope, and for a long time for the hope of His coming, have seen it and carried it over the time. Amen.*



*Oh, Jerusalem of the coming of my Son, learn the mystery of the joy of His coming to you, for the people of the first Israel, the one after the flesh, saw with his eyes the miracles and signs done through Moses and works beyond nature, as it has never been heard, but his self-aggrandizement made him blind and got him lost from God even if he had seen God as his guide to the country of promise. The lack of humility in the spirit lifts the man above God, for this is how the one without God over his steps is, over his spirit, and that one takes from himself and does not take from God. When the man receives from God, then his life is the Lord's life and he has got enough in order to share life, for after I gave my life and my body for my Son, Jesus Christ, Who was my life, I was then with a spirit of life giving among the people, and in the one in whom the humility of My son and mine was getting in, that one became life on earth and a life giver. Blessed is the one who has life, for that one is rich and has enough what to give and no one dies near him from among those who love the life for the humility in them. I did not spend time on earth with no one but only with those who loved God and who had the patience of life, the love full of humility, and nowhere else has my Son been warmer than in the humble heart, for my Son is beautiful and dwells in humility and in its wisdom. Amen.*

*The spirit of the heavenly feasts is the spirit of humility, who becomes love for the heaven in the holy man, for whoever is born from above, that one suffers between earth and heaven, and the sufferance, which loves the Lord in man, is a treasure of holiness, because there is no holier man than the one who loves God as much as God wants. Amen.*

*Oh, how well it is for the man to give himself to God from his childhood, for the kingdom of God belongs to the infants, as my Son spoke about this mystery and He said that whoever were not a child would not enter into it.*

*Oh, sons of my Son, who know what it means the kingdom of the heavens, this kingdom is found right only by its sons, and the sons of this age are without mind for it, for only the little ones have life in it and then I stayed under the spirit of prophecy, that was nourishing me from Zacharias, the prophet of the Lord, to whom it was revealed the mystery of my life that I might be the dwelling for the Son of life, for the Son of God.*

*You, children who bring on earth my Son, the Word, Who nourishes you with the spirit of prophecy, with His Spirit, give this life to those who love the life and comfort yourselves with those who have the spirit of humility, which becomes the heavenly love for God in man and the life of the man. The sons of this age cannot taste of the spirit of humility, for they have the spirit of the world, which is the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes and the pride of life, but those who love the kingdom of the heavens on earth are sons of resurrection like the angels on earth. Amen.*

*The spirit of prophecy longs after the one who is a child, for everything is possible with God for those who believe in a heavenly manner in the mystery of life and not in an earthly manner. You should long after the spirit of prophecy, which gives birth to sons from God, for the mystery of life worked and works on earth from the Lord, and as for the one who remains in the spirit of prophecy, that one is obedient and obedience means a child life. Amen.*

*Receive the word of my Son, which is given to you and grow less through it, and do not forget to be well pleased to the heaven by the spirit of humility, and do not forget to stay with your little heart full of longing before the Lord, for the longing after God makes the man to be the bride for God, and the mystery of the bride is the Bridegroom waiting in the spirit of the holy patience, by which the man does not fall from life. Amen.*

*It is a celebration of the heavenly faith growth upon you, children of the New Jerusalem, and I, like a child mother, celebrate among you the day of My entrance into the Holy of Holies after I turned three years from my mother who brought me on earth in the flesh, and then the Lord received me, because I was a child, and whoever is a child receives the Lord. Become an eternal feast of heavenly children before the Lord and love one another as my Son loves the children, and you should not love otherwise than He does. The spirit of a child stays on the face of the one who loves God as much as God wants, and one can never be a child of the Lord if he loves the Lord as*

*much as he wants and not as much as God wants, for God is love and He means nothing else but love. Amen.*

*My celebration of today teaches you to be children as much as God wants, for the one who does not do so, that one falls into the chaos of this age and is united with its world. Be children and this is how you are to grow and you should stay longingly after the heaven, for when my Son confessed Himself on earth before laying His life down for the man, He said: «**I have come to throw fire on the earth, and I wish it were already kindled**». (Luke 12:49) Amen, amen, amen.*

— Oh, mother of My love for the man humbled in his spirit, I have come to put longing in man and then to kindle it, for I have come to make the man My bride, child mother, and the mystery of the bride is the longing after her Bridegroom and the spirit of patience by which the man does not fall from life, mother. I have come to throw the longing on the earth and to kindle it in man, for the man to be able to say: «**Come, Lord!**» And I am the Bridegroom Who comes, and let the one who hears My voice say: «**Come, Lord!**» as the spirit and the bride say: «**Come!**»

I have come as a feast of word upon you, My people bride. The bride has got longing, and she has got fire and is the fire, which waits for her bride. For the one who does not understand the Scripture that I spoke about: «**I have come to throw fire on the earth and I wish it were already kindled**», for that one this mystery is revealed, and it is sin for the man not to love God and to love the world after he has heard the word that says: «**Do not love the world or those that are from the world, for if someone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him, because everything that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes and the pride of life are nowhere else but from the world**», (See also 1 John 2:16), and it is a sin for the man not to love God and to love only the world and those in it.

Oh, remain in a spirit of the heavenly feast, children of Jerusalem, and kindle in you the longing after Me, for Me to come sons, for I have come to put longing in you, and the longing grows only when it is kindled, as nothing is consumed without catching fire. Do not forget to be children, for I said that the kingdom of the heavens belongs to the children. Remain in the spirit of the prophecy, to be able to say from it: “Come, Lord!” Only the Spirit and the bride say: “Come!” but the flesh does not speak this way to God.

The pride of life has completely blinded the sons of this age, as it also blinded Israel in the time of Moses, although Israelites saw with their own eyes that God was their guide to the country of their promise, and they also saw so many signs worked before them for their life after that. However, they loved the pride of life, because they thought of themselves as though they were the greatest on earth, like Adam, who by not seeing Me, stepped over Me and became his own master, and then the man got out of God. However, I have come after him with the same calling, for the word of My coming today has always asked him; it has always sought after the man who has not seen Me and it has asked him: «**Man, where are you?**» And he was not able to answer Me anything else but only that he heard My voice from Paradise and that he hid because of his nakedness. Oh, those who hear this word of My coming after the man and do not take it on as their garment, they stay hidden because their nakedness and they say that I am not and it only they that are. However, I will wipe out the pride of life from the earth and from the man and I will tell the man again by this word that I am He Who is, and that you, children of the New Jerusalem, are My house, My tabernacle among the people and that the spirit of prophecy is into your midst, by which I Myself preach up and down over the earth and over the man that the man is not, but it is only I Who am. Amen, amen, amen.

21-11/[04-12-2003](#)

### **The feast of the Saint Hierarch Nicholas**

Oh, My people, I feed you in a day of feast as well as I can in spite of all this hardship through which I am still able to come. I feed you, son, because you also feed Me with your longing after My kingdom in you, only for you to hold it dear to it with My great pain in you, for without

My pain you cannot love God. The body dies because of its severe wound, and love comes to life by its deep wound, My people.

I, the Lord, being all over a wound full of longing, want to stay in all the sons of the New Jerusalem in order that you to be able to have Me, sons, but for such a kingdom in you, you do not have to be content with what you see and to love in this way, for those which are seen pass, like the man without God in the works of his life, in his heart and in his mind, but I, the One, Who dwell invisibly near the man, am eternal. However, the man does not love his eternity as well as his temporariness if the eternity is not seen with the eyes of the body, if he does not feel it with the power of the love of the Holy Spirit, Who becomes love of eternal life in man.

I feed you, My people and I dwell in a feast with you in a synod of bishops from heaven because of Nicholas who is among them, the one who is merciful by miracle doing, a bishop with great anointing of the Holy Spirit, Who can work wherever He wants. Amen.

Oh, sons and children from the gates, leave My power in you and submit yourselves, for the submission, which I require of you is for My coming and it is not any kind of submission and it will help the heaven, the earth and the hell, and I tell you this so that you may have power in your body, in your soul and in your spirit to be able to obey, for it hurts Me when I see the man and even the Christian, as he does not understand at all that the kingdom of the heavens does not come in a visible way for the man without any sight for it, but it comes for those who have it in them, because it is a mystery and it is hidden inside the man. Oh, your body hurts you and your bosom hurts you as well because of its heaviness; it hurts you because there is no joy or kingdom with joy as on earth when I dwell with it inside the man. It is power, sons, and it is God in man, and that is why it is called the kingdom of the heavens, and now, in the end, it is My great pain, My pain in man, and the man is nourished by it as well as you feed on it now, children who receive My voice to put it into its book of today on earth, and you eat of it, the same as those full of pain for Me did in the time of My body full of sufferance for the man who felt that the kingdom of the heavens was with them and they did not know it to take it in them, to take Me in them, Son came from the Father, for I came to be one body with the man who believed that I was God and that I became the Son of Man for the man to have Me and to take Me in him. Oh, how much did they stumble, when they heard Me saying that whoever did not eat My Body and My Blood had no life in him? Oh, how much does it hurt Me when I look at the one who eats My Body and Blood and has no life in him then, that is, Jesus Christ as his life, Me, with My life in him, for I join to the one who believes in Me to make him My image and My likeness. Amen.

My people, I, within My pain, speak to you today about My kingdom inside the man and which has to be poured out outside of him with My mysterious face and with My life seen on the sides by the sons of the people who see the sons of God. This miracle, which has never been heard about, this coming of Mine with My church, which I introduced even in the time of My supper with My disciples, saying that I would not eat of My Passover until My kingdom was to come on earth, and this longing of Mine came and its time, which I prophesied about, has been fulfilled, and behold My word that becomes flesh, a church with My body and with My word in it, the entire kingdom of the heavens in man, and the man near it does not see it, the one near the man in whom I enter in a complete manner.

I am hurt with a great longing because of My kingdom in man. And it keeps giving Me pains until I am able to pour out Myself with it before the sons of this age, for I am the Son of the Father and I reign in man, and the man is My kingdom, and I want to appear together with it. Amen, amen, amen. Oh, who is the one that does not let Me come up with this miracle? The devil prevents Me, the man's unbelief does not allow Me, the foggy weather of which only the kingdom of the ruler of this age is seen, these do not let Me. My kingdom in the man, which he has got and which works like Me over the sons of disobedience, hurts Me. My kingdom in man is the heaviest burden when the man is not able to settle with it on the earth.

The saints look at Me full of heavenly thrills when I speak the word of My kingdom over the earth and want Me to work with it and with them among the sons of the people, who do not

know anything else but marriage and being given in marriage, eating and drinking and about a body submitted to sin, which stands against the spirit. The man gets up and goes to bed eating and drinking and committing sin, for wine is debauchery.

However, I speak the word again, which I spoke to you, children of the new kingdom, because a couple of years ago I told you about the outside man, who hides the one inside, as he says. I have spoken to you that the man does not take care of My coming of today, and I come and find him eating and drinking and committing sin in his pleasures. However, I have told you to comfort yourselves comforting each other and to teach yourselves teaching each other, for I am at the door and I am the door, and I come when no one expects Me to come, and it hurts Me that no one expects Me to come when I come, and it hurts Me making Me feel like crying far and wide within a wounded voice because no one expects Me when I come, and behold, I have always come and I come with difficulty because I have not been waited to come.

I have told you to get drunk with longing, for I come full of longing. The man gets drunk with wine and he longs after the wine, but the longing after the wine is a snake in his soul, because the wine is a snake and you know this mystery, because I have spoken about it to you. And now, I tell the man again that the man makes the wine into a serpent and he blames Me when he does so, and he says that the wine is blessed by Me. However, I say: No! And again, I tell him: No! No! I know what I have blessed. I have blessed My cup not the man's cup, and My cup is My Body and Blood, Who hanged on the cross.

I have asked the man who says that it was I who I blessed the wine and I told him: "Can you, man, turn My blood into wine?" And if you cannot, then be silent and do no longer speak foolish things; keep silent and do no longer commit sins by speaking about the mysteries of the Son of God, which are not from the earth, but which are rather from heaven, for the water that was turned into wine at the wedding in Cana of Galilee was a mystery from heaven, the wine of the miracle and not as you try to mock the mysteries of the heaven, for wine is debauchery, as it was with Noah when he made wine, which made him curse his son. Do no longer speak foolish things and say that the wine is holy when it is written in the Scriptures that it is debauchery. You say that the wine is holy, and I said that only My Blood is holy when I turn the wine into blood, and My Blood is in the cup. I turn wine into blood, and you turn wine into sin, you turn joy into death and do not turn sufferance into life as I turn wine into My Blood for the man's life. I blessed My cup, the cup of My sufferance, not the man's cup, and the man speak foolish things when he says that the wine is holy and it hurts Me that the man speaks like that.

Oh, children of My kingdom full of My sufferance in you! The man mocks Me in order to hide his sin. The man laughs at Me by going into debauchery, and he does no longer know what love is, for loves comes from holiness not from sin. The man gets out in the street with his wife who is more naked than he is, more than her husband, and this means the end of the man who brings the sin to the rank of holiness, and this means the age of the man and of his sons, where God has come to an end. The man makes jokes about God and he says that the man and the woman were naked in Paradise, but I speak that the man was not so, and that the man was in Paradise like an angel in his body, and as the angel was without a body, the same was with the man, without any sin in Paradise, although he had a body. The man was naked in Paradise, but he was as on the cross, as I was naked on the cross, but I was the Saint of the Father on the cross, because the man who is not on the cross is not holy.

The words of the fleshly man make Me feel empty because of pain, the man of this age, who lusts with his body against the spirit and against the life and against the resurrection from the dead. Man, do no longer speak foolish things, for then you will cry to Me to forget them and I will wipe them out with great, great sufferance, as you has been making Me suffer so much pain, so much shame before the devils to whom you bow and who bow to you in order to make you do their will, that I am no longer able to make you an angel from a devil and from a man.

The devil cannot work with God, but the sons of this age are from dust and are not from heaven, the same as with the Jews in My time who were casting out demons following devilish



people who heard about My name from which the devils fled out, who dared to tell the devils to come out of the people into the name of Jesus Christ. But the devils did not know those as Mine and overpowered them in such a way that they fled naked out of the house of the devilish man. This news made many be seized with fear and to glorify My name that was spread out by the devils and many came to confess their evil deeds to be freed from them and then to follow Me with a clean life, and many a sorcerers burned their books in the eyes of everyone so that the faith could grow in the people, and My name to be strengthen over the multitudes.

Oh, children of the Holy Spirit, I am in a heavenly and Hierarchical celebration into your midst. I have the hierarch Nicholas, and his painful joy is like Mine, and it is like yours as well, for those who have the kingdom of the heavens in them do no longer have their pain, their sadness and their sighing, but they have My pain after the man, the pain of the kingdom of the heavens. The kingdom on earth is full of empty joys, which pass like those who love them, but the kingdom of the heavens in man is full of the love for Me, the One suffering from the pleasures without God of the sons of this age, who do not walk to come back from death to life. But **«the saints will judge the world»**, as it is written into the Scriptures, and I will have witnesses of My kingdom in the man. Amen, amen, amen.

— *I am celebrated, Lord, in the hosts of the bishops of the heaven, and with all the hosts of angels, we bring comfort on all Your pains, for there is no saint in heaven that may not be hurt like You from what it is on earth. No one has been waiting for You to come, but we, Your saints, have been waiting, for You have been hearing for seven thousand years from the saints: “Until when, Lord.” The joy of Your coming full of pain will soon, soon become joy for Your sons of today make haste with their pain for You, but only the sons of the New Jerusalem of today understand this.*

*The earth is empty of God, oh, people of the worldly church, and you conduct services in your churches and you do no walk across the earth to see how the sins of the people swarm over the people, and the love of God is found no longer on earth. Oh, if you wanted to hear believing the voice of the One that comes from heaven on earth as word to bring down the victory that will swallow the death, you would have this word that comes with the cloud as your first priority, but you have left the world perish as you have perished. Oh, it is not in this way that the salvation has been sought after, people who serve in the churches of the world. If you cannot make the man give up sin, then Christ died in vain, for it is written: **«If there is no resurrection of the death, then neither Christ has been raised»**. Oh, how are you supposed to raise the dead of this age? Look at them how they swallow in their sins, for the sin is death, and the man from the world does no longer come to life from sin. Both you and they rejoice with the songs of the Lord’s resurrection, with the songs of the Lord’s birth, with the songs for the saints, but the heavenly feasts do not mean only that. There is no greater feast as in heaven as then when a sinful man comes back from death to life, from sin to repentance, and then to remain alive and to become the kingdom of the heavens. But do you not know the Gospel of the Lord, which says that the kingdom of the heavens is in the man and it does not come visibly? The Lord wants to make the man into His kingdom, and the man says that he has faith in his heart, if one asks him why he does not believe, why he does not make God beautiful in him and from him.*

*Oh, Lord, the emptiness from the earth leaves the servants of the church of the sons of this age, who do no longer know anything else but of marriage and being given into marriage, of eating and drinking, of selling and buying, as in the time of Noah, Lord. Oh, You are full of pain and the sons of the world do not know that now You are wounded more severely than on the cross. The sin is great and much on earth. It is the hell on earth, and the devil had made luxurious houses for himself, and they go to the priests of the world to put a service of holiness over these, but they do not remove sin from man. The ruler of this world has covered Your face and the sons of this age do not see You, and You live having been wounded by the sons of the new age, in which You come with Your kingdom and by which You try to breakthrough this thick fog between earth and heaven, for Your good angels can hardly stand because of the pain when they stay with their flight*

*mutilated that they have nothing good to bring to You from the man and that Your good angels may be able to see Your face.*

*I speak from Your pain, so that the sons of the world of today and yesterday may hear the saints, and I declare the word of a bishop and speak that the things, which are not forgiven on earth, remain the same in heaven, and there are no more priests and bishops on earth, Lord, for those who are, are something else, they are the sons of the empty glory who receive praise from the people and from one another and they do not feel Your pain, Your wound so deep and no one has been waiting for You to come, Lord of the saints.*

*Oh, sons of the Jerusalem of the Lord's coming, rejoice over His crying and over His pain and over His saints, for you have to wait making haste of His coming, as it is written in the Scriptures, for behold, the world burns; the sin burns in the body of the sons of this age and they are no longer satisfied with marrying and being given in marriage, with debauchery of any kind, and the painted devil has luxurious houses which he writes for himself any kinds of names on, but he does not write "death" on the doors of his houses. Write the word of the Lord and spread it far and wide so that the man of today may know that everywhere the word "death" is covered so that it may not be seen, and the world does not know what death, its face and its seduction mean.*

*Rejoice over the sigh of the end of the world, children of the Lord's coming. Rejoice over the Lord's coming to you and spread His voice and all the pain from it to all the sides of the world, so that the whole world, visible and invisible, may know that he Lord has come and comes when no one expects Him to come, but behold His coming with you, sons of His coming. And the Lord will remove the scales from the eyes of the sons of the people and everything on earth that does not mean God with the people will perish, for the sigh of the Lord and of His saints who have always been crying, "Come, Lord!", will cry out this sigh and every man will see that the Scripture of His coming is true as the Lord is. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Oh, only you, saints of the heaven, sigh with a heavenly sigh saying: "Come, Lord!" But as for those who wait for Me to come, I come and I dine with them, and the world dines with its ruler, and its ruler is also invisible, and only his servants are seen, those who keep the world under his rulership.

Children of the New Jerusalem take into consideration the pain without any comfort of the saints who serve in heaven the same as they served on earth. The hierarch Nicholas gives you great help, but you also need to offer Me great help to be able to come, so that the saints may also come with help from Me for you. Rejoice sighing, for this is how I come to you when I come and this is how we speak, both I and My saints. Be always with Me in you, and the saints will come to your help.

Let the entire earth hear of My coming to you and let the man judge himself, and then to be able to see the word of My coming, which calls the man from death to life, for the ruler of this world keeps his kingdom invisibly in his sons too, but I together with you bring him into the light and bring on earth the gospel of the kingdom of the heavens, for all who open to Me when I come with it to put it in every man who hears the voice of the Son of God for the man's resurrection. Amen.

06/[19-12-2003](#)

### **The feast of the Saint Hierarch Spyridon**

My godly sufferance becomes word and I cry with the sigh of My word and I knock at the gates and I come into the book with the voice of a thunder standing with the saints and with the angels above, in the sky of the little garden of the word. Amen. I find those in the gates watching for Me because I told them that I would come.

The world celebrates its feast without God in the name of My birth as a baby on earth, for the world replaced the feasts<sup>175</sup> of the Lord and of His saints, and I with you, My people, Jerusalem of today, celebrate the feast of the miracle doer, the bishop Spyridon, with a great host of heavenly bishops between earth and heaven.

Receive strength and receive power, children from the gates. Submit yourselves, sons. Amen, amen, amen. In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I give you life in order to give it further to My people, for the people who have the Lord as their life is not overpowered, but on the contrary, their enemy is overpowered. Amen.

In the time when the Israel's enemies came to invade and to subject it, the water stopped them to make them bow before those whom they wanted. However, I, the Lord, woke up the wise and good Judith, and I had My Spirit come down upon her, and she stood up through Me and then she prayed asking Me to help her overcome the enemy, for the people did not have water, sons, and the people prayed to Me with pain and fear at the sight of the enemy army which surrounded it. However, seeing then its difficulty and thirst, I brought salvation to its prayer. Amen. My people, I do not stop My spring upon you, for you are the one who pray for your life from Me, and I become a spring upon you and you have life. Amen.

My Spirit full of power tells you, children from the gates, that I bring life to My people, for I come in through the gates to it, because I am God and I am the Good Shepherd and I do not jump on the other side but I bring water and life to My people through the gates.

Drink of My spring, children who want the salvation, which comes from Me by the spirit of obedience, sons. Drink and be My life on earth among the people and be content with giving glory to the heaven, which does not let you perish from thirst or hunger, for when the water is taken from a people, it dies, sons. However, I am the One Who is able to do everything that I have to work over the earth in My days of victory, that came to the faith of the faithful ones who stay before Me, and bring down on earth the spring of life and repentance for the forgiveness of the sins. Amen.

Whoever does not want to drink is not forced and that one carries himself in his back, because it is not possible otherwise, as it happened in the time of John, the Baptizer, when he baptized people with water for the forgiveness of their sins, and the people and the tax collectors were sure of God's justice being spread all over the earth, and they were baptized with John's baptism. But the Pharisees and the teachers of the law violated God's law in themselves not being baptized by John with the baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of their sins. And then I said: ***«For John the Baptizer came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, 'He has a demon.' The Son of Man has come eating and drinking and you say, 'Behold a gluttonous man, and a drunkard; a friend of tax collectors and sinners!' But wisdom is justified by all her children!»*** Amen. (Luke 7:33-35)

Oh, sons, this is what the man does. The man does not bow for those that are great in heaven, and that is why I said that the great things from heaven die for those, which are little on earth, but you should love the heaven, for those on earth separate you from heaven if you love them, and those that are great from heaven die for those that are little on earth, and no one understands this, and the Pharisees and the teachers of the law cannot bow, because they are not

---

<sup>175</sup> The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: ***«the people made bold to even change the times»***, when the primate metropolitan - of that time, Miron Cristea, (*Primate metropolitan* = (in the past) a title given to the first metropolitan of a country; today it would be equal to that of a patriarch) introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox” congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised” [Julian Calendar](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar), ([http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised\\_Julian\\_calendar](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar)) which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions”. ***«... and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law...»*** (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

humble as the humble David was. Oh, why am I the Son of David? Because David humbled himself for the forgiveness of his sins and he was a humble man for all his sins and he was not like the Pharisees and like the teachers of the law, who in the time of the prophet John, neglected God's will in themselves by not becoming humble for the washing of their sins.

Oh, My people, I am the humble God and I belong to the humble people, and I am with them, and I give them of My spring to all those who want to drink of it for their life. Amen. I humble Myself before Adam, because he could not humble when he sinned because the haughtiness of his mind and because of the disobedience which comes from unbelief, sons. I came humbly into his way and I asked him where he was and I let him down gently for his mistake against his own life, and then they blamed each other, and I humbled Myself in vain before him. He who does not believe unless he sees, that one does not become humble afterwards either, but whoever is humble, humbles himself with the help of the honest faith and then by his obedience. Amen.

I humbled Myself even before Cain, both before he went wrong against his own life and after that he went wrong. I humbled Myself and let him down gently when I saw in him the sin of hate against his brother, which was seen on his countenance, a face that was not a sad one. I humbled Myself again after his evil deed but I did it in vain, for the man who hides himself from God in his own self, cannot humble himself.

I also humbled Myself when I was called at the table with the Pharisees and I spoke with them about My humility to learn from it and this is what I told them: ***«When you are invited by anyone to a marriage feast, don't sit in the best sit, since perhaps someone more honorable than you might be invited by him, and he who invited both of you would come and tell you, 'Make room for this person.' Then you would begin with shame, to take the lowest place».*** (Luke 14: 8-9) And then no one among them sat down and neither did I, the Lord, because I was humble, and I went there only to give them a lesson of humility, and not to sit at their table. The first place belongs to the Lord, but I did not sit on it, but rather I taught them the spirit of humility and their place at the table and the place of the Lord at the table, for He is the great One, and He must have the honor of the first place at the table. Amen.

I had always, always humbled Myself on earth, for the man to learn humility from Me, because until you tell him and then show him, he is still able to exonerate himself, for the man is not humble. He who does not have love for God has no humility at all and that one carries himself in his own back, and I, walking near him, urge him towards humility, to repentance, to faith against the day of his judgment when he will no longer have time for humility and repentance.

The humble one shows what he has in him and he remains as a memorial on earth and in heaven and I have [bishop Spyridon](#) on this feast with you, a humble apostle and a humble man in his time as a man, and then My apostle, and I told you that the saints had been waiting for My coming with them so that they might show the crying of their joys for My coming with them, for the groan of the earth tears the heaven, and those in the graves cry out to Me, *“Until when, Lord?”* and those who hear Me and them and the saints speaking from Me over the earth, obey being astounded by this time, by My crying full of sighing over the earth, by My voice like a thunder, subjecting those from under the burden of My coming, which raises the dead from the tombs, and which makes the saints groan over the earth once with My groaning full of pain after the man. Amen, amen, amen.

— *And as for me, groaning Lord, how shall I disburden You of Your sighing? Lord, as long as I was on earth in the time of My flesh, I lived only within a spirit of humility on earth. Lord, I could not live and I could not love anything else but humility, for Your Spirit rested on me, and I worked as You did between me and man, and I showed the man what You also showed him: humility Lord, the sweetest life between heaven and earth. Humility carries sufferance in it for Your way and it is no longer the man but Your way to the humble man, and a way of the humble man to You, Lord of the humble, Son of David, the humble One for him and for the man, because it was for his humility and for his sufferance for Your love that You found him and strengthened*



him and then he called You to be the helper of his life, and You rebuked his sons with an iron rod and with beatings, but You have not taken away Your mercy from him because of his humility and because of his love and You said: **«His seed will remain forever and I will also appoint him My firstborn, the highest of the kings of the earth and he will call to Me: ‘You are my Father, my God, and the rock of my salvation».** (Ps. 89:26, 27<sup>176</sup>) Amen.

Oh, humble Lord, the son of David, Who prophesied about You through the humble spirit, by its repentance and humility! You are the Lord of those who love You with humility and love, showing on earth Your humility by which You have always bowed before the man. Oh, how much I have longed all the time to confess You and no longer to be ashamed to humble myself because of Your confession! I did great miracles and I believed with a big humility that You were perfecting Yourself by My pain for You from those who did not believe, by my humility, through which I confessed You as true God, and Who are proved out with Your great name, which I confirmed among the unfaithful ones who became scribes and bishops, but they were only Pharisees and did not love the fulfillment of the law of life and they did not humble, and like those in the time of John the Baptizer, they neglected Your will in themselves against Your justice which had been preached over the earth for the faith of the people who came to be baptized being washed by repentance.

I bow with humility as You did, my Teacher, and I tell everybody that humility is God's face inside man and that You have been humbling before the man even since You created him and then down to the generations of his sons, who did not see You because of their haughtiness and because of their unbelief, and because they did not see You, they did not humble and do not humble, and rather they violate Your will in themselves by not giving themselves to Your justice, which has been preaching over the earth. This is what it had happened to me with those who posed as bishops and teachers, who came together, and in the midst of whom I went as the one who was humble, and my humility made them ashamed and they tried to hide their shame punishing me. However, with the power of my humility and faith in You, I put their unbelief to shame by Your power, which was working out miracles at the voice of the love of my heart full of the longing of Your confession on earth, the one full of the man's longing, like You, Lord, for You sigh after the man and the man does not see you, and he does not believe You and he does not humble in himself to do Your will.

Your word, Lord, comes with difficulty on earth, and the saints cry for Your mercy that comes due to the man's unbelief, and the time is hard, Lord, and it has been pressing down even harder on the shoulders of those who have brought You down on earth to speak the word of Your coming as two thousand years ago, with greater power and justice, for You have found faith, unheard of through the times, that has been working out Your coming, Lord.

Oh, have mercy on those who are painful and crushed by the cross of Your coming, Lord, Who are burdened from the man who is not humble, who carries himself in his own back instead of taking Your yoke, for You said that Your yoke and Your burden are easy and the man's are heavy, and that is why the man does not humble, for he carries himself in his back and he lets You down and turns his back to You. However, we, all the saints and the fathers who gave birth to disciples, disburden You by becoming humble like You before the people for their way with You, but let them also disburden You by their humility in them, for they have in the Scriptures another example of what humility and not humility are, and we exhort them to get wisdom from the Scriptures and no longer wait to be taken by surprise by the time that they will not know and when the weak will cry because of their haughtiness that was born in them because of their unbelief, and because of their ignorance of God, Lord.

And as for you, painful sons, who carry the pain of the Lord's coming, let yourselves be seized by His sighing and stay humble and work out a spirit of humility, so that the Lord may be great from you over the earth. Rejoice sighing for great is the man's unbelief, and we and you cry with the Lord, looking for and earnestly desiring His coming. Exhort one another to watching, for the devil to grow less, because God is He Who is and the devil will fall because he wants to bind

---

<sup>176</sup> 89 MT - the Masoretic Text = 88 LXX - the Greek Septuagint, r.n.

*you in weakness in order to prevent the Lord from His coming, but the Lord, the One Who is humble in you, will put him to shame and the Lord will be able to work out His plan, and you will also be able to work with the Lord, humble children and deprived of powers. Amen.*

*The saints of the heaven praise your faith, but let your humility be the work under the cross, because I, from the host of the bishops of the holy heaven and who have overcome over the earth, bring to you with humility the blessings of the days of the Lord's coming, for you are great because you are small, and the Lord's humility is the gift in you, the miracle which brings the Lord as word on the earth, the faith and the love which waits for the Lord, Who comes and Whom you bring down, because He dines with those who humble themselves under His burden, being thankful and loving and being loved by all who are the Lord's heaven. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Oh, My people, the synod of the saints and the fathers strengthen you to be able follow humbly and to be working for the Lord's coming. Bow to one another in humility, sons, for I taught you beautifully and sweetly in a day of the feast of the bishops. Amen.

The bishop Spyridon, the one with a humble spirit, who worked nothing else but with love and affection and mercifulness, ask him to your help, children of My coming. The humble spirit will teach you in everything, everything that I want you to be. Exhort one another for an honest faith and for a spirit of humility and let the son not go down among you. Amen. Be workers and work while it is son, so that the son may not go down among you. Do not forget to read the Scriptures, as My mother, the Virgin, read them, for I will come with the feast of My birth in it and we will speak about pain, about love and about humility and we will comfort each other in pains, sons without any joys.

I am the One Who gives you the spring of living water, for the people that have got water has something to cleanse themselves with, and they have something to drink of, and they have life from heaven and they are not overcome, but they are humbled instead, and I, the Lord, am well pleased with them, because the one who is as humble as I was, is My love, and I am his love, and blessed is the one who knows Me, for that one works and does not violate My will in himself because of his will, but rather he humbles himself according to My image and after My likeness and according to that of My saints', who have confessed Me with humility giving Me all the glory, all the honor and all the worship, for I am the humble One and I am He Who is, and I am, humbling Myself before the man for this is how God is. Amen, amen, amen.

[12/25-12-2003](#)

## 2004

### The feast of the Lord's Birth (the Nativity)

I become the word of feast of the memorial of My birth of the Virgin mother two thousand years ago, for it is written: ***«He was in the world and the world was made through Him, and the world didn't recognize Him. He came to His own, and those who were His own didn't receive Him. But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become God's children, to those who believe in His name».*** (John 1:10-12) Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, children who believe that I came from the Father and from the Virgin mother to make the world again! Oh, how sweetly and how longingly My mother, the Virgin, read the Scriptures of My coming, by whom I made Myself known over the earth, and then I also made My Father known, for the beloved John said: ***«No one has seen God at any time. The One and only Son, Who is in the bosom of the Father, He has declared Him, for the Son and the Word of the Father became flesh and lived among us. And we saw His glory, such glory as of the One and only Son of the Father, full of grace and truth».*** (John 1:14, 18) Amen.

Oh, children who believe that I came from the bosom of the Father and I became flesh and that I also declared the Father! Oh, sons, I have come as word at the manger of My word to inhabit

in you and among you full of grace and full truth and to declare to you the Father, Whom no one has ever seen but His only Son, born of Him, from the Father, sons. Amen. I have come with My mother, the Virgin, of whom I receive the body of a man, and we went to speak about pain, about love and about humility, and to comfort each other in our pains, for we are without any joys, but we do have a rich life, for I told you that the people who has water has what to drink of; it has life from heaven and it is not overcome, but it is humbled instead and I am well pleased with it and for it, because the one who is humble just as I was, is My love, and I am his love, and that one knows Me and follows Me and becomes My image and My likeness, for I am the humble One, and that is why I am He Who is, and I am, becoming humble before the man, for this is how God is. Amen.

Oh, how beautifully the shepherds of the sheep believed in the night of My birth! I sent My angel and there was a great light around them and he gave them the good news about My birth, and then a heavenly host got together at the news of My angel and they all sang glory to the Lord both in heaven and on earth, and good news and peace among the people, and then the angels went up from them into heaven, and the shepherds came to Bethlehem and found Me and believed and confessed with a great joy the sight of the annunciation of My angel. Amen.

Oh, My people, I am celebrated with My birth among the people and My mother is sweet upon Me and upon you in My word between Me and her, and her word between her and Me. Amen, amen, amen.

— *My Son, my son born of the Father and of me, the one who is forever Virgin! Oh, the man does not put an end to his thinking to be careful with much pain, much love and much humility at Your birth from me, at the sufferance of this mystery, which You have been carrying for seven centuries, dear Son, the only One born of the Father and of me. Let Your speaking with me before our people of today be for its building, for the pain, for the love and for the humility that We had, painful, loving and humble Son. It is the feast of Your birth among the people, and the world does not know what a birth celebration is. Oh, how beautiful, how beautiful the pain is, the pain after God and the being of those who carry it! How beautiful are those who are as painful as I and You are, Son bathed in my tears on earth and in heaven! Oh, how much You love those who suffer from You! Oh, how much pain is in You and in all the heavenly hosts from the man who has no pain in his moments of Your remembrance, which You spoke with Your disciples about to be united with Your Body and Your Blood, after they would deeply remember Your sufferance for the reward of man's life and salvation, loving and merciful Son! Oh, blessed is the man who has his face and his heart humbled at the thought of Your sufferance for the man, at the thought of Your pain of seven ages, at the thought of my sufferance for you, my Son, Son Who suffered from the man and from His lack of love! The man does not know the spring his everlasting happiness springs up from. Tell the man, Son of sufferance that springs up of Your love for the man, and for whom You were born among the people two thousand years ago. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Oh, this spring is the man's sufferance always after God, mother of pain. Your love for Me gave power to your pain in you, these two were a spring to one another, for the love was the spring of your sufferance, and the sufferance was the spring of your love, and these both suffered for Me in you and gave you power of life, and they also give power to My sufferings, mother.

There is no man to remember My pain and yours with tears in the time before and after the breaking of the bread which becomes My Body and My Blood on the cross, mother, each time when My passions are remembered and mentioned and of My painful life on earth because of My mercy for the man. (*At the Holy Liturgy, r.n.*). My Body and Blood is real truth in the cup of My new Passover, eaten by the disciples together with My word which makes the new man, and so new has to be the heart of the one who takes Me with all its remembrance of the memorial of My pains, of My cross. Oh, mother, the man does not know to love sufferance, and he takes My Body and My Blood without being seized by his mourning after Me, so that I may become food for the man afterwards, the last supper as I said that I would dine with the man after My passions. The man does not shed any tears when he communes with My Body and My Blood from the cup,

mother. No pain of Mine hurts him and it does not wake him up to Me; it does not touch his soul because of much painful sufferance of Mine and yours for the man.

Oh, I miss My Passover in the man's heart so much, the union between My heart and his, for great was the mourning of My disciples in the time when I ate My Passover with them in the time of My pains, of My supper with them, and then of the pains after her, but the man cannot take in him My pain for him. I long after the love from the man. I want, with tearful longing, for the man to love Me much, and I come together with this pain in those who bear the pain of My love for man, mother, and I have so much compassion when I come in them with My pain, with My love, with My tear which is not wiped out by man, mother. Oh, who shall always wipe out My tear and its sting? Who else has time for My tear, mother, and for My heart in which I cry because of My love for man? I comfort Myself with you, for you were only comfort, power and love for Me. It was only you that I have been thinking of even before eternity, only of your pain that you were to bear for Me, only of your painful love, for you were beautiful through your pain in you, dear mother, and a dwelling place of your Son.

Your earthly parents took you to the temple even since you were a little child and they gave you to the Lord; they gave you to Me so that I might be hurt in you and for you to be hurt in Me, mother of My pain. And after you started to know from the prophets about My coming and about My pain, you wanted to do anything for My coming, for My pain, written ahead of time in the Scriptures. Then you were My mother and since My angel came to you and who told you that you were to give Me birth, your pain for Me became greater and greater and you had never known any joy but only pain. Your joy was that that I was your Son and no one on earth had been able to love Me more than you, for I was not only your Son, but also the true God, born of the eternal Father, and I was your God, Whom you loved with greater longing not only after the annunciation of the angels but also before that time. You were My house on earth after the angel told you about Me and then you were always My house, for there was nothing in your heart, nothing even for a split of a second, but there was only your pain for Me. Your little heart was full of pain all the time at the thought of the torment, which I had to go through for every man, from every man, all My life on earth, and at its end, the road of the cross, and the cross and My death on it.

There was no day or night or sleep in which you had not been able to see Me on the road of the cross and dying on the cross, and there was no heart more wounded than yours on earth, and out of which I was not absent even for little a moment, and your heart was My house, and I had always, always dwelt in it, for I could not have a single moment than I not think about you and of your pain for Me even for a little time, as everywhere I was walking in order to finish the work for which I became man and for which My Father took Me from His bosom and sent Me after the man, mother.

Oh, I could not help being hurt even for a moment by My thought, which was only at you once with My mercy and yours for the man. Wherever I was, I was hurt because of you, and you were hurt in Me, and I could not be in My thought without you as your image was always in My eyes and I loved you with so much power, with so much longing that My love and My longing after you were My power in all of My pains, and I was with you in them, and I could bear them. However, you bore the pain of the mother of God for Me, and there has never been a more painful heart on earth like yours.

You were so good before everyone because of the pain of My love in you, and no one had been able to see on your face anything else but a deep, deep thought and a holy tear, with much pain in it, known and unknown by everyone who had seen you, and your whole tear was gathered by God's angels and with it they watered the heaven, mother. You bathed Me in tears, when you took Me in your arms after I was taken down from the cross by Joseph and Nicodemus. Oh, mother of love, you covered your tears when you embraced Me in the time of My life to the cross and you poured them out like a spring, and I saw them wherever I was and I was also crying and I hid in order that could cry, because I loved you so much, so much, and the power of My spirit melted for your mercy, for your longing, for you, the one full of pain and longing for Me, because you could



not leave Me out from your thought even for a moment, from your heart which wanted to be My house until I took you near Me after I went to My Father to make room for you and to take you there so that all who loved God, mother, might gathered together in the same place. (See, [\*The Assumption, and forever virgin Mary, written by John, archbishop of Thessalonica\*](#))

Oh, how beautiful, how beautiful is the pain after God and the being of those who carry it! Oh, how beautiful are those who are wounded for Me and with Me, mother! Behold with how much power We come within those who are Our house in the days of My second coming with the saints on earth to make the world again, mother, and with My creative word I pass through those who are Our house of coming, and God is hurt in man, mother, for the pains of the new birth of the world are bigger and bigger, and We are hurt in man, and Our pain becomes power in those who bring Us down on earth to be able to keep Us, mother. Amen, amen, amen.

The feasts of the birth are pains, pains of birth, but the man on earth does not want pains and he does not want to be born and to see the word, which came into the world, for I am in the world, and I become word and I dwell among you with My glory such as that of the Only One born of the Father, full of grace and truth, children of My coming, and I have also make the Father known to you, Whom no one has ever seen but His Son, the One born of Him, and His Son dwells among you and dines with you and He appears to you for you to believe that I came from the bosom of the Father and I became flesh two thousand years ago, and now I am word, for I have found strong faith on earth, and I could make My coming, and I could make gates for My coming, to be able to come in through the them into the book of today of My coming. Amen.

Receive My word from its manger, you who grow through it and let those who are born of him receive it as well, and let the world receive its new birth too, for this Scripture is written to be, and I declare its fulfillment as it is written, for the world was made through Me, but the world did not know Me for I came for those who were Mine and they did not receive Me, and to whoever have received Me, who have believed in Me and in My coming, I have given them the power to become the sons of God. Amen.

My people, you, who believe in My coming to you, I want very much to see you suffering after Me, to see this beauty on your face always, always, child of My kingdom with which I give Myself to you when you speak, opening your little mouth to take Me in you from the cup, saying: **«Blessed is He Who comes into the name of the Lord! God is the Lord and He has appeared to us»**. You should say this while seeing Me, and you should see Me in the one who is united with Me, once with you, and to be able to appear to you in the one near you who is united with Me, and to show Me to him, in you after you unite yourself with Me saying: **«God is the Lord and He has appeared to us»**. Amen.

The full joy of your union with My pain and that of My mother for the sufferings, which become a spring of the love of God in man, let this be your power and My kingdom in you, New Jerusalem, born of My word from the end of the time. Love is a spring for its pain and pain is the spring for its love and let these both become one to another a spring in your heart for Me in you, child born of My coming as word on earth. Amen.

Love the mystery of the church. The church is whole and this is how My church and My body are called, and let My word dwell into your midst, Jerusalem, My mystery from eternity and the one from the end of the time, for I have been teaching you so much and this is how you should appear, for I want to make the man into My image and after My likeness and yours, for this is what I said to My disciples: I in you and you in Me, for the world to know that the Father sent Me and that the Father is in Me and I in Him, and I am with Him into the world. Amen, amen, amen.

25-12-2003/[07-01-2004](#)

### **The feast of the first martyr and archdeacon, Stephen**

My creating word is the true light, which coming into the world shines in the darkness, and it gives life to every man, but the man is not accustomed to light, because he does not know it and

he gives it from him. However, I am the Light of the world and My word shines in the darkness and it will go on shining, for the life is in it and the life is the light of the people, and it is written that everything will be swallowed by life. Amen, amen, amen.

I am with My word upon you, Jerusalem of My coming. I am with the fulfillment of the Scripture of My coming with the saints, and you should receive Me, for he who has got the true faith receives Me, and he knows Me that I am this word by which I become a way for the man to Me. However, the man has got used to the sin and death, and that is why he does not believe in life and he puts his hope only in the life of his body.

I come in man's path with My mercy for him. I come into the man's way with My creating word, for if I did signs and wonders into his way, he would still not believe it, since he also does miracles, and these spoil his mind and put away the fear of God, and the man perishes from the lack of wisdom and then man separates man from God and the men help each other towards darkness but the darkness cannot overcome the light.

I am in a feast of saints in heaven and on earth with you, My people, for the heaven is My throne and the earth is My footstool, and the man does no longer know this truth and that is why he does no longer see it, and the one who does not see does not believe, for this is how the man is taught. However, you should know Me with you, My people, to be able to be My tool by which cleanse My threshing floor and gather the wheat into the barns and I cast the chaff into the unquenchable fire, as I have already worked so. Amen.

Man has received the law of life by the intercession of the angels and he has not kept it, for he has been standing for seven thousand years against Me through sin, and he has always killed the prophets because of his sin, those who spoke ahead of time of My coming, of My selling and of My death. However, I come into the man's way with mercy, for the Father has sent Me to do this, and I work out the book of My word, for its mystery is the new making of the world until the invisible world will be revealed, for I have come with the Scripture of the new heaven and the new world, which will last forever. Amen.

Oh, what shall I do with the man? The man is stiff-necked. The man knows about Me as much as he has got used to know and he has been given his knowledge about God on sin, and I become My word from the end of the time, and with it I want to gather together all those who will be born among the people of My word, creating of new man, and to appear in these as the Creator of the man, the Creator of the heaven and of the earth, of the visible and invisible things, and I stay in council with you and with all the saints of the heaven, visible and invisible on earth, and I give Myself to the man as his life, children who knew that I came from the Father to give back the life of the man. Amen, amen, amen.

— *I speak with You, Lord, from among the saints, and I cry with them because of the blindness of the man of today and of yesterday, Lord, for the man does not believe and does not receive the prophets because of those among them that are great over them, as they stand haughty against Your kingdom, which destroys their kingdom. However, they do not know that You kingdom is alive and that which is alive is coming now on earth, and woe to the man without reason and without humility and who does not see Your coming and Your kingdom coming with it!*

*Oh, the man does not want to be with You, Lord. He wants to be with sin, not with You; he wants that the unbelief may stay in sin, and the man does no longer have teachers because he kills them. The teacher of the man cannot be the man without You in his life, and the man does not want to have light in his way, as those in the time of my body did not want either, who gnashed their teeth against me when I spoke about Your coming and about Your selling and about You being murdered by them. And they put me out from the city and stoned me to death, Lord, and you came into my way opening the invisible heavens to receive Me in them near You as Your witness. But the teachers of yesterday and those of today forgot and forget and they want to forget that Your saints judged and judge and will judge the world, according to what is written in the Scriptures.*

*And I also call out the people and tell them this: do not put away God when He comes! And the mountains will bow before Him, for He comes and will come. Do not lie to each other and speak that the Lord is not coming and that the Lord is not. He is the One Who is and He always is, and He comes when you do not even expect Him to come. Wake up from the darkness of the ignorance of God! Wake up from your sins and know God, Who comes on earth as word and Who will soon give light with His light and by it He will make every man blind, for He is the light of the world, and the man is in the darkness.*

*Come and wash your eyes to be able to see. Come to be refreshed by the spirit of the knowledge of God. Come, you, stiff-necked people, come to the spring of life and take and drink for your life, for soon, soon, there will no longer be on earth anything but life, for there will no longer be death, because the Lord is coming and He takes the death from the earth, as it is written. Come to be written into the Book of the Life of the Lamb, and receive His life as your life, for whoever will not be found written into the Book of His life, will be cast out into the fire, and all the Scriptures which speaks in it about the coming of the Lord with His saints and with the judgment of the creature is true, true. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Oh, I have always become word with the saints over the earth, people of the plan of My coming. Oh, what shall I do with the unfaithful man, sons? I come with mercy into the man's way before allowing him to see Me. I ask him to hear Me as those in the graves hear Me when I speak with you, and those in the dwelling of the dead wait for you to take them out with My word and to testify about My coming, which brings them again to life and to the redemption of their bodies. Amen. Be My tool for the wakening from the death of the man on earth. Set yourselves apart for this work of the resurrection of the creature, for this and no other is your choice and the work for which I chose you from among the sons of the people, and I made you sons of the Father with My word for the new birth of the world. Amen. I seal you by this word, and you should say amen, for My word and your word to be complete. And I will sit in council with you, sons, and we will work the word and we will fulfill it, for I, the Lord, am with My plan over the earth and I want to make the resurrection of the creature and the renewal of the world, for you are My tool. And I will give you power and word with power, which nothing and no human knowledge may stand against it, because the spirit of prophecy is working in you, and there is no greater gift among the heavenly gifts like the spirit of prophecy, sons.

Be great, sons, as great as My coming and My time with you and yours with Me is, and seek more than anything else to be filled with all the knowledge of My word upon you and seek to be workers like Me, and then to be My disciples, sons and children, for whoever is a child, that one can be a disciple as well, and the disciple does the work of his teacher upon him and upon those who are given by his teacher for the work of a disciple with a teacher upon him. Amen, amen, amen.

27-12-2003/[09-01-2004](#)

### **The feast of the Holy Hierarch Basil, the Great**

I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, speak My word into the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and the gates hear Me and open for Me to come in with a spirit of My feast and My saints'. Amen, amen, amen.

I am only mercy upon you, children from the gates, for you are without rest in your work for Me. You are tired because you have been watching day and night for the work of the Gospel of My coming on the earth. However, I am your power from heaven and from earth, because you are also for Me, and you gave yourselves to My word without murmuring, because you love Me, and because you have the spirit of the fear of God and the spirit of the love for Me and for man. Amen.

Oh, if many and more and more people on earth received your love and your mercy for the man, I together with the Father and with the saints and with the angels would found each other

more and more frequently, and the day of the heavenly rest on earth will be sweeter and sweeter and the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, will come back from man to Us comforting us for Our waiting. Oh, let no mind wonder if I, the Lord, spoke that I wait with the Father and with the saints and with the angels for the Holy Spirit, the Comforter from the earth. I sent Him on earth with those from the Father and from Me to be poured out over those who believe and who receive from Him, for I spoke through the prophets that I would pour out the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, over the faithful ones, and they would prophesy before My great and shining day, and everyone who would call My name, the name of the Lord, will be saved. Amen. When I send Him on earth, He suddenly becomes a rushing of a mighty wind, which comes quickly and His heavenly work sets down over those who are faithful, and I want Him to come back in Me with His work from the man, with His comfort taken from Me and by which He works upon the man to make him His dwelling. Amen.

Oh, Jerusalem, I was God Man and I was obedient for the whole fulfillment with which I came. I was born of the Virgin, and after eight days from My birth I received the name of Jesus, spoken by angels before being conceived in the womb, and was circumcised according to the law, because after the flesh I was Israelite, through the body of My mother, through which I became a born man, because the Virgin carried Me in her womb and then I came out in a wonderful way, without spoiling the body of the Virgin mother, for God is wonderful forever and ever; He is without sin, He was conceived in the womb, He was born and grew and was crucified and was resurrected and then He ascended into glory and all these had been done without any sin. Amen, amen, amen.

I covered My godly glory, which I had shown very little in its brightness, for God has great humility before man and He waits for the man to believe perfectly and that the man may see those of God, which are not seen. **This is how I want the man to be**, and this is how I want the faithful one to have in those that are not seen, and I want him to be as humble as God is, and not to boast about those things that are mysterious, by which I work so wonderfully over the humble one who has from Me the sight of those that are not seen.

Oh, Jerusalem, My dough in Me that carries God's mystery upon him and in him is a great mystery! There is no greater thing for the man to take the devil out of the man, but there is a miracle as big as the heaven for the man to make God dwell in man, and then to see this miracle, which is called God in man and man in God. If the man leaves his life because he wants to believe in God and to do His will, this has never been enough, for the man has to be a visible miracle and the miracle is God's working upon man and in man and from man, and it is not invisible as the man is, for the man likes to stay in a way that he may not be seen by the man with the work in him. When I, the Lord, am chosen by the man, I appear to him and dine with him and I appear with him, the same as I have worked through all My saints who have loved and suffered in holiness for My shining on earth.

I am a feast upon you, Jerusalem, and with those in heaven we have a memorial feast of the archbishop Basil the Great, for great was his power from Me for the releasing of the man buried in those evil things on earth, for great was his mercy for Me and for man, and the devils are afraid of his name, because his name is great. You should also call him, because you need help, My people, because you are oppressed by the devil's envy that sees you what place you have in My heavenly homeland because you are poor and destitute on earth as I was. Ask from Me and ask intercession from the saints, because they want to have work upon you, to be able to help Me afterwards with their work and to be with the saints then for My coming, for this is what they want. Amen, amen, amen.

Go to prayer meetings now, and I, the Lord, with the saints will wait for you to pray as in the day of the great bishop Basil the Great and to put away every evil spirit, as he did it. And sit at the table sons, and let us then write down the word of today into My book up to its end of today, for My bishop Basil waits for you with longing near you. Amen, amen, amen.

— *I embrace them, Lord of Your saints, and then You will close the word of the feast of today. I am with grace and power from You upon them, as You gave it to me on earth. Oh, there*



*is so little love for You and for the saints on earth since the man has no way to see those that are not seen working with Your power upon the man. If there is no love, there is no faith either, and the people have to suffer and to run for help from those in heaven, for the love, working of love and of new man, has grown cold on earth as You said through the Scriptures.*

*I speak the word of bishop: may all the power of the evil spirits grow weak and crumble, human and devilish powers, which put obstacles into Your coming and into the way of Your sons chosen in the time of the pressure for You on earth! Let Your work, which works in a visible manner, appear upon them, and let them ask from You and receive and be saved into Your name from any kind of hardships, for the burdensome and evil spirit, because of its weakness now against Your coming, seeks to oppress Your people with shortcomings, with needs, but these cannot separate them from You, but on the contrary, they call for Your help and You give it to them, and Your saints do the same, for the saints love very much to work from heaven at the faith and at the love of those who love You as You want and not as the man wants.*

*Let the three sons, anointed in Your little garden of coming as word on earth, bring before anything else, prayers and supplications for all the things they need from You on earth and upon them, and then upon all those that are needed for Your work with them, and then for them, so that You may not be hindered, and nor they, in worries and shortcomings when You walk on earth with the work of Your kingdom. Your power by which You clothed the praying saints for the man and which You also put it in abundance in me, because of my humility and because of my mercy for the man, Your power can do everything, Lord of the powers, and I pray to You for them and I watch them on Your behalf, destroying every opposing and evil spirit that may go to them, which due to its weakness brings them the love to call You into their help, and You will give it to them, for they come together and ask from You, Lord, and all the saints of Jerusalem are pleading in prayers and supplications, and You should receive, fulfill and bless their pleading prayer. And I tell them: bring to the Lord the honor and the glory, bring Him your love, which has the Lord in it, for those who do not love death, leave it and take the Lord because He is life without death in man. Amen.*

*In six days we will stay within the work of the prayer of Epiphany over the waters, you with us, those who are bishops in heaven: Basil, Gregory and John, and we will give ourselves to the Lord with His prayer and with His love for us; you who are on the earth and we who are near you, heavenly in our body within the things that are not seen and from which we serve before the Lord for this work and we work within it from its beginning and we strengthen ourselves so that it may overcome over the earth, and for the Lord to reveal His glory before His great and shining day, and then everyone who will call the name of the Lord, will be saved. Amen, amen, amen.*

— I, the Lord, am in a great noise of a wind, which comes swiftly, and this is how I come and this is how I declare My word, and I want that the work from the man to come back to Me. Amen.

I wait the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, to come from the earth, Whom I sent two thousand years ago over My disciples. I wait from you, New Jerusalem, the work of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, for I have wrapped you up greatly in His mystery, and I wait back from you great, great rest and joy. Amen.

Oh, sons from the gates, do not forget about your love and mercy for the man and stand before My word full of power in it, for we have to make the man see My things that are not seen, and you should be humble and heavenly sons, and you should receive more and more the heavenly work in you so that you may be able to give it further from you and that it may have My love and mercy for the man. My dough in man is a great mystery in the one who carries in him God's mystery, for the man who has Me in him, has to be a visible miracle, and the miracle is God's working upon the man. This is how you should work upon the man. Amen.

I give you now a great word with power in it: in the day of Epiphany receive holy water and put a holy prayer over the new little ship given to you for My work with you so that it may serve like you and together with you for My word, and the three heavenly bishops who work

through the three anointed sons and with them from those that are not seen, to be with power from heaven in the day of Epiphany by the spirit of the prayer, which is left over the earth. The day of Epiphany is now preached by My word in such a way that it may be ministered by heavenly bishops near you in the ministry over the waters. Amen.

May your little new ship be blessed! Amen. May those who brought this gift before Me and you be blessed and spiritual. And the blessings for the work of My Gospel will be multiplied upon you over the earth, but be My workers of prayers and love of God, sons, for I want to be able to work much for My preaching over the people. Make haste of My preaching over the earth and work more for it so that it may bring you its fruits, because worthy are the workers for their reward, for their bread, for their coat, for their water and for their roof. Amen.

Prepare the day of Epiphany and get ready for it with a spirit of love for Me, with a spirit of humility, with a spirit of repentance, for we will celebrate John, the Baptizer, and the preacher of the spirit of repentance and of the spirit of prophecy over the earth. Amen.

Oh, Jerusalem, this has to be on earth: the spirit of repentance and the spirit of prophecy. Amen. All the prophets have worked that way, for without a spirit of humility and of effective repentance in man and from the man, it cannot come upon the man the spirit of the prophecy, the Spirit of God, Who gives birth again to the world by the word, from the earth, from the waters and from the man, so that it may be a new heaven, a new earth and a new man on earth. Amen.

May My word in the day of Epiphany be blessed and the day of the synod of My baptizer, John, who brought on earth the news of repentance so that it might bring the kingdom of the heavens and that this kingdom may reign on earth, between heaven and earth. Amen.

Peace to you, children of Jerusalem! In all the works for the new heaven and for the new earth stay together and be one, for if you work like that, the heaven will be united to the earth and My kingdom will be between them, and you in it and for it, and you will be My kingdom. Amen, amen, amen.

01/[14-01-2004](#)

### **The feast of the Lord's Baptism (The Epiphany)**

My voice is My Spirit, Who opens the heavens and comes down on earth as word, the same as the voice of My Father was heard at the river Jordan, when I, His Son, let Myself to be baptized by John, and the Father opened the heavens and the Holy Spirit came down on Me in the image of a dove, and He said: **«You are My beloved Son with Whom I am well pleased»**. (Matt. 3:17)

My voice from the Father is the voice of My Father in Me, and the heavens open in a day of Epiphany and I speak this word of the Holy Spirit and I bless and sanctify the waters because it is written: **«The voice of the Lord is over the waters, the Lord over many waters. The Lord will bless His people»**. Amen, amen, amen. I come down from heaven with a spirit of Epiphany in the garden of the meeting and its sky is filled of all the hosts of angels and of saints and here is the whole heaven, for I am here and the waters hear My voice upon them and they know it, and I make My word into waters, for they obey the One Whom they know. Amen. Two thousand years ago, after I came out of water of My baptism of Jordan, the Father opened the heavens and made the Holy Spirit come down upon Me, so that He might make Me known. If someone asks himself why John had to come to baptize with water and to be called the baptizer, the answer is found in his mouth when the priests and the Levites asked him: **«What do you say about yourself?»** And he answered them: **«I baptize in water, but among you stands One Whom you don't know. He is the One about Whom I have spoken: after me there comes a man Who was preferred before me, because He was before me and I did not know Him, but for this reason I came baptizing in water: that He would be revealed to Israel and I have seen the Spirit descending like a dove out of heaven and it remained on Him. I did not recognize Him, but He Who sent me to baptize with water, He told me: 'On whomever you will see the Spirit descending, and remaining on Him the**

**same is He Who baptizes in the Holy Spirit.' I have seen, and have testified that this is the Son of God». (John 1: 30-34) Amen.**

The beloved John also testifies and says: **«The world was made through Him and the world did not recognize Him. He came to His own and those who were His own did not receive Him».** (John 1:11) And My baptizer revealed Me to the world through the water of baptism and by the Holy Spirit descending from the Father upon Me and on the waters, for he was baptizing with water for repentance and for the forgiveness of the sins, speaking to everyone that the kingdom of the heavens had come near. Oh, it is a great and deep mystery for the man to see with the spirit and to see the Spirit as John, My baptizer, saw Him, and when the Scriptures was fulfilled through the Father which says: **«The voice of the Lord over the waters, the God of glory thundered, the Lord over many waters».** Amen.

Behold, the gates were lifted up and I have come in you, Jerusalem, with a feast of Epiphany and with the Holy Spirit over the waters and with wisdom of mysteries, My people, for great is this mystery for the man to see the Spirit praying as John prayed to the One Whom sent him to baptize Me.

Oh, how hard it is when I come through the wound of a spirit, for the man does not value God from man. When I find those in the gates with wounds in them, I pass through the wound in them in order to come, because I cannot avoid the wound, and I did have to come. My coming is hard to bear, and I have taught you much, My people, to know to wait for Me and to help Me to come and to take care of My Spirit and of His path and you shall not forget this work, to be able to keep Me away from wounds and to be able to comfort Me when I come. The greatest preparation during feasts that you have to make is for My descending from heaven on earth, from Me in you, to come through your serenity, because I make the heavens come down and this is how I come, and this is how you should also do, to be one for another and that I may not pass through the wound and that the wound may not hurt, and to come with serenity and to be easy and to be pace for My coming. Amen.

Oh, My people, those near Me did not value Me, because they were used to Me and there came John and he knew Me. If I let Myself be seen the man would get used to Me. That is why I work within the spirit and I let Myself to be seen by the eyes of the spirit when the man sees Me, when the man sees those that are not seen, and I do so because he who has the Holy Spirit sees without becoming haughty and he humbles himself and that is why he sees and he sees like Me, for it is written: **«Those who are like Him will see Him as He is».** Amen. Those who see Me are like Me by sight, because humility exalts the one who sees. John humbled himself and asked the One Who sent him to baptize Me, and said: **«By what shall I know the One Whom I have to baptize?»**

Oh, people who are taught by God, the mystery of the seeing through the Spirit is a deep mystery, and the one who sees through the Spirit sees them both, both those that are seen and those that are not seen by the eyes of the body, and the seer is the one who humbles himself as both John the prophet and the Baptizer did, and by faith and prayer he receives the vision and its revelation afterwards, at its appearance. The mystery of man's humility is a strong path for My coming and for its appearance, but he who is haughty by nature cannot get humble for those that are not seen, for his nature stands against him, together with its mob. It happens the same to the obstinate and that is why I spoke by the prophets instructions over those who try to see or to prophesy. I can hardly find among people and even among those who believe, I can hardly find the one in whom I can dwell with the Spirit and to be able to see and speak or to be silent while seeing.

It is a spirit of Epiphany in this day, and the teaching is a baptism of the hearts, which sets down to the teaching God in man and the man in God, My people. Oh, I want so much to teach you by those who I pass through to you with the river of My word, but the teaching by which I come is established by the humble spirit and in the humble spirit, and otherwise it comes back in Me and the man remains in his own self. At My baptism the Father opened the heavens at John's prayer and the Holy Spirit descended like a dove and sat on Me and made Me known to the world,

and then John testified about Me saying: **«Behold, the Lamb of God, Who washes the sins of the world».**

At the descending of My word upon you, My Father opens the heavens and My Spirit comes down and makes Me known to the world, and you shall testify about Me, My people, as John also testified about Me. I open Myself with the mystery of the visible spirit and I say that to a spirit of humility is needed faith and to faith a spirit of humility and wisdom of spirit are needed, because if the man is not poor in his spirit, there is no wisdom within him, but rather he is stubborn because of his seeing against the humility of the spirit, and he is proud by his nature, which cannot humble itself for those that are not seen when they are seen by the one who stays humble for these. My teaching upon you is the baptism with the Holy Spirit, for it is the river of life and it is the voice of the Lord over many waters, My people. My word is a fire baptism over the earth for those who do not know Me in it, for it is written: **«The voice of the Lord, which pours out the flame of fire!»** and this is how the Scripture is fulfilled, which says that I baptize with the Holy Spirit and with fire. Amen.

From those that are heavenly on earth I declare, together with the visible and invisible servants, let the waters from you be sanctified, My waters with you, in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, for it is a day of Epiphany. Amen. The sky of the garden of the meeting is full of saints and angels and the whole heaven is above, for the Holy Spirit, working from heaven on earth and from earth in heaven, becomes joy for the whole invisible heaven, for the whole invisible breath, and I, the Lord, want the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, to comfort Me from your mist, and how much I wanted, and how much I wanted to be like the bird which thanks Me for its every sip when it drinks, for I give you from heaven and I wait to be comforted with you and with those that I give you to have for Me, My people. Oh, I do not want you to get used to Me, but I want you to learn to have Me, and that I may see Myself in you and with you, and for you to work like Me so that all you do may come to remain, for I have exhorted you to a spirit of humility for the Holy Spirit on you, My people. Amen.

I make the blessing come down upon your new little ship and I speak from those in heaven: it is blessed and it is sanctified by My spirit and by the grace of My Spirit, in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen. And I bless you in this name and everything that is with you for Me and with Me for you, for without My blessing always on you the malicious evil spirit is against you, My people, but when it hears My name upon you, it grows weak and when you strengthen yourselves in Me, it dies and I live, and I want to be able to work on earth with the kingdom of the heavens which I started from you, as I also started with it two thousand years ago when John saw Me with it on earth and He told everyone to repent for it because otherwise it was not possible for them to come into it.

If the man does not pay any attention to the mystery of repentance, he does not settle in it. It is his rest and it is My rest in man, but there is no one to tell the man anymore about it to find its sweet taste. I want those who hear and those who want to make a step to Me to get used to this mystery and to its greatness receiving the teaching of My word upon them. If the man does not know to die, he cannot taste life and its mystery, and he who does not leave everything for Me cannot walk in My footsteps, on the way with Me, for woe to the one who loves himself on this road, which is not in this way that one should start walking on it and it is not in this way that one should walk on it either.

The love between Me and man, oh, how shall I make the man learn it in all its depth and in all its work? My spirit is only wound and I receive wound upon wound from those who do not remain in My love, for every branch that does not bear fruit gets dry and the one that bears fruit, I prune it, that it may bear more fruit. The one who keeps My word, is he who remains in My love, and I give him everything that he asks, and if I give him, this means that he keeps My word, and this means that he has repentance and humility for the forgiveness of his sins and for My kingdom in him. Amen.



My love between Me and man is when he fulfills in him with love those that are Mine, which I, the Lord, add to them for their use. I kept the word of My Father and I remained in His love, and whoever fulfills My word remains in My love as well. Amen. John, the Baptizer, was born among the people to keep the whole word of My Father, and he kept it, and His love has remained in him, and he also kept My word and My love has also remained in Him, and this is how the love between Me and those that love Me is. Amen.

Oh, those who get baptized like people, do not know what baptism is, and those who are baptized like Me know to remain in Me and be baptized in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, but how shall every man understand the love between Me and man, My word, loved and fulfilled by man. Soon, soon, I come down on earth with My great and bright day, and I said that the spirit of repentance and the spirit of prophecy have to go before it upon the people, for this is what baptism and a man baptized with the Holy Spirit mean, Who comes back from the man to Me, comforting Me and prophesying that the kingdom of the heavens has come near, as John also used to comfort Me and preached My kingdom and its coming on earth with the man. Oh, I have not come to take back the kingdom from the man, but I have come to give Mine to him, the richest one, the one which will not be taken from him, and I give it to him as a gift, only for the man to want to give himself to it and to know it within Me, for I have not come into the world to take back the kingdom from the man, but rather I have come in order to come and then to go to prepare a sweet place for the man, and then to come back again and to bring it down on earth for all those who bear fruit within Me, and thus having been pruned and taken care of by Me to be able to bear more fruit. Amen.

Oh, My people, I open the heavens and I set the Holy Spirit as word upon you and I make you known that you are My people, and you should bear fruit within Me and that I may be able to tell the Father: Father, this is the one who I am well pleased with and I was well pleased with and for whom I labored being wounded in order to bring it to You as fruit, and to bring it to You by patience and by love with a wound, Father. Amen, amen, amen.

06/[19-01-2004](#)

### **The synod of the Saint John, the Baptizer**

I knock at the gates and come into the book of My word in these days. The first book and the second book (*The Old and the New Testament, r.n.*), have in them all those of their times, and the third book has in it those of the days of My second coming from near the Father. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, children from the gates, teach My people what the Scripture means, which says about those that are written from the foundation of the world into the Book of the Life of the slain Lamb. When John, the Baptizer came to show Me to the world, he said: **«Behold the Lamb of God, Who washes away the sins of the world»**, and in the book of the beloved John it is written about the book with the seven seals, which was opened by the **«Slain Lamb, Who redeemed for God with His blood, people of every tribe, language, people and nation, and made them kings and priests, and they will reign on earth»**. (John 5:9) Amen.

Each one of the three books of God has in it those that are written in it, and blessed is the one who is written into the Book of Life with works of life, for when John, the Baptizer, preached the Lamb of God and the repentance for the people, he said: **«Even now the axe lies at the root of the trees. Therefore, every tree that does not bring forth good fruit is cut down, and cast into the fire»**. (Matt. 3:10)

When I chose My disciples I gave them work to do after that and I told them: **«Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, and cast out demons... for behold I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves. Therefore be wise as serpents, and harmless as doves,..., and don't be anxious how or what you will say, for it will be given to you in that hour what you will say, for it is not you who speak, but He Spirit of your Father Who speaks in you,..., and everyone therefore who**

*confesses Me before men, him I will also confess before My Father Who is in heaven».* (Matt. 10:8-32) And then I also told them: *«Don't think that I came to send peace on earth. I did not come to send peace, but a sword. For I came to set a man at odds against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law», and «he who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me».* (Matt. 10:34-37)

Oh, My people, he who is written into the Book of Life has fruits and he gives them to God. John had fruits and he had disciples who worked with him and then he gave them to Me, sending them to Me to see the things that I worked, and they asked Me, after John sent them, and they were saying: *«Are you He Who comes, or should we look for another?»* And I told them: *«Go and tell John the things which you hear and see: the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have good news preached to them. Blessed is he who finds no occasion for stumbling in Me».* (Matt. 11:3-16) Amen.

Oh, Jerusalem, John had disciples and he gave them to Me and they saw My works. John confessed Me and I confessed him, for it is written into My Gospel: *«Everyone who confesses Me before men, him will I also confess before My Father, Who is in heaven».* (Matt. 10:32) Behold the work of those who are written into the Book of the Life of the Lamb, and this book will speak about its people and about their life and about their confession. Amen.

I want you, Jerusalem, to confess Me, more and more and day by day, and to do this after you have learned from Me, for I taught My apostles and I gave them commandments and they received and fulfilled and this is how they worked My power and signs with it, to prove that they were Mine, but first they learned what repentance and its spirit was, and then they remained in it its spirit and they prophesied and it was fulfilled and they were true and My book with them speaks about this and their book with Me does the same. And in My book with you I come with the prophets, with the apostles, with the saints and with My martyrs and they testify about Me from near Me from heaven to you and to the people on the earth, because the work of a disciple has its own reward and its fruits in heaven, My people, and blessed is the one who is written into the Book of the Life of the Lamb, which has its people written in it from the foundation of the world. Now I come with them in this book and I write Myself with them in it, because I have opened it to write in it on earth, for its seed, the seed of God, to reign on earth. Amen.

John, the Baptizer, is celebrated in heaven and on earth near the day of the Epiphany, which was established among the feasts on the day when I was baptized in Jordan by John, when he, together with the Holy Spirit and with the Father, confessed Me as true God of true God and all those who were written into the Book of Life came into My kingdom at John's preaching about it, and then on the news about Me, for I was the One Who was baptizing with the Holy Spirit, and I gave the same work to My disciples saying to them: *«A disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone when he is fully trained will be like his teacher».* (Luke 6:40). Amen.

My teaching is a life-giving spirit, for I do nothing else with the breath of My mouth. When I made the man out of dust, I breathed upon him and he became a living being, but when I breathe upon man with My life giving Spirit, with the word of My teaching, I make him into a man with a life giving spirit, as I did with My disciples two thousand years ago, and they gave life to those without life and they breathed with a life giving spirit upon them.

John, the Baptizer, sent his disciples to Me so that I might breathe a life giving spirit upon them, and then he rested from his work on earth and went into those from heaven, and there he worked before Me and prepared My way to those in hell as well, because if I died in order to be resurrected, I raised many to life then, and they stood up and confessed, for they had power of life while they stayed on earth, and I said: *«He who believes in Me has eternal life and does not come into judgment, but has passed out of death into life»*, and enters in the Book of Life, which I opened in these days and in which I write Myself with all the saints in heaven, who will have waited for the opening of the seals of the Book of Life, the book with seven seals, the book of the

seven ages of people, and whose names are written from the foundation of the world into the Book of Life of the Lamb. Amen.

Oh, children confessors in these days when I have opened the seals of the Book of Life! See how I write Myself with the saints and with the angels into this book. Confess My time with you, My book with you, for there has not been and there will not be any greater work than My work with you and yours with Me since the ages, and we have to work, day by day and more and more wonderfully, because there are the days of My coming with the saints in this book and all confess God in it and them and you. The kingdom of the heavens is a great work in man and then it has to comprise in it people of every tribe, language, nation and race, for them to reign on earth as it is written into the Scriptures. And this book is My life giving Spirit, My word and My saints' who have worked along the ages the work of the testimony of the Son of God, Who became the Son of Man two thousand years ago, to become then the slain Lamb, Who washes away the sins of the world in order to draw all people to the Father, as it is written into My word from the Scriptures. Amen.

Oh, children who are My gates, always, always teach My people and those who want to be born of My life giving Spirit, teach them what it means those who are written from the foundation of the world into the Book of the life of the Lamb. Teach them to always love the spirit of repentance, and the spirit of prophecy, the word of this life, which prophesies the end of the ages and the visible beginning of the kingdom of God on earth with the people. Amen.

John, My baptizer, waits to enter into My book with you, which I opened and in which I still keep on writing Myself until My great and shining day when all and everything will turn pale at its brightness, and then they will come to life, and this will happen by its brightness as well, children sons. My book is the word, which has a life giving spirit in it, and all who are written in it from the foundation of the world, come in and out from it with the word of their confession on earth. Amen, amen, amen.

— *I am the baptizer with the baptism of repentance, Lord, and I delayed the baptism after the man's repentance, and then You fulfilled the mystery of the baptism with the Holy Spirit and with fire, for that is why we came on earth two thousand years ago, Lord, and we confessed the Father to each other in ourselves and we confessed ourselves and one to another with the work, which we had to do and to confess, for it is written that what it will be worked mysteriously, it will be spoken of from the rooftops and it was fulfilled and it is fulfilled, Lord, the Lamb of the Father.*

*I want to breathe with my word the spirit of repentance upon the people for the forgiveness of the sins, for the people do not receive You because of their love for sin and they do not have teachers to teach them that sin and all its fruits leads to death. The church on earth that says that it is Yours, it is not Yours, because it loves the sin together with its teachers, who do not have mercy either of their soul or of those that are taught by them, for they do not teach them towards Your kingdom, but rather towards the kingdom of the world, Lord, since the people do the works of the devil. I want to speak to those on earth about the repentance of the sins and about the life of the age to come, for the human ages have come to an end and they have been waiting after the age that is to come, the endless age of the saints, Lord, for the beloved John wrote led the Holy Spirit that the saints will tell You then: «**We thank You, Lord, the One Who is, the One Who was and the One Who comes, that You have taken over the great power and You have started to reign and to reward the prophets and the saints**», and Daniel, the prophet, prophesied about the endless age: «**The judgment will be done forever, and the kingdom and its reign and the greatness of the kings from under the heavens will be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, and His kingdom is eternal and all the dominions will serve Him, and they will listen to Him**». Amen.*

*Let us stay in prayer with them and sit at the table, Lord. Let us stay with them in everything, and then let us write ourselves with the word of my feast, for I want to speak to those on earth about repentance, and to exhort the sons of Your people to a shining work among the people, for their election was to give Your word to the people and to make You known on earth,*

*and You to take care of all those who will be added to them when they seek to be Your kingdom. Amen.*

— Peace to you, My baptizer! We stay with them at the table for life giving, and then we will stay with a life giving spirit upon them and we will teach them to reign loving the things of My kingdom. Amen, amen, amen.

\*

*I, the baptizer of the Lord, I did not do any miracles upon the people, but my miracle was that that I was crying without sparing My life for Israel to repent, for the world to repent from its sins, and then to believe in the One Who came after me with the baptism of the Holy Spirit, and the one who believed to be baptized in water, for the water washes and bears in it the mystery of washing. Amen. When the man's shirt is too dirty, he puts it into the water and boils it within the fire, and the fire whitens it. The Lord came after me with the baptism of the Holy Spirit and with fire, and whoever believed in Him was saved and whoever did not believe in Him was condemned, and the Lord worked for some with the Holy Spirit, and for others with fire; and those who became wheat He put them into the barns and the chaff He cast out into an unquenchable fire.*

*Oh, sons of the people, you need faith in the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God, the slain Lamb, you need faith in the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God, the slain Lamb, Who washes away the sins of the world, for that is why He came and became man. You run only for those things in this life, but the Lord comes and asks you about the works of the eternal life, which inherit together with the man that is to be, and you do not have any clean teachers to give you the pasture of the life from above and you wander away in death, sons of the people. Behold the miracle, which I do upon you: I cry to you to repent, for you do not remain with the sweetness that you find in sins, but you remain though with the reward of the sins and this is very hard. Repent, for the kingdom of the heavens is the sweetest treasure, and you find it in you, because its place was to be in man from the beginning of the world. The man from the beginning, who the human kind started with, closed the door of the kingdom of the heavens in him, but I tell you to open your heard and to find God in it, Who waits for you to give Him life in you and not to keep Him unknown in you. The Lord knocks with the word from outside for you to hear it in you and to open to Him inside and not outside, for the outside unlocking is with fire, and the fire burns the body and the soul, but the unlocking from inside is the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, if you wakes Him up in you at the gospel of repentance, for I, John, the Baptizer, call you now, as I did two thousand years ago at Jordan: repent, for the kingdom of the heavens has come near! Come into it and into its works, in order that the Lord may find you doing so, and so that He may give you the Holy Spirit and not fire. The Lord is calling you from the little garden of His word in Romania, country of His brightness, as the word on earth after two thousand years. And I also call you from near Him, for I am near Him, and I do my work of forerunner preaching the Lamb of God to you, Who is coming to visit His vineyard, and woe, if sour grapes are find in it, for that is good for nothing, and the Lord wants to make a new wine, a wine with good taste, and to put bread and wine on the table of His marriage feast on earth. Amen.*

*Oh, sons of the people, the evil spirits are all on earth and they work through the people to destroy the kingdom of God from the man. Look into the commandments of God and you will find in them to love Him and to do the works of the love of God, which are written in the commandments of the life. The evil spirits are evil and they draw you into their enticing precipice, for they give you eyes for them to see them and to work them in you. However, I come and I tell you that the Lord is coming and He will punish the evil spirit in man, together with his entire house, because the man is a house either for God or for the devil, and the man who does not do God's will is a son of the devil. The miracle that I do upon you is that I exhort you to repentance and then to a life without death, for the Lord to find you watching day and night for the works of eternal life in you, and these start in you with the faith, which can make you the sons of God and to give you a face and a garment of feast before Him, for He comes with His brightness on earth, and those who will be like Him with their life and spirit, will shine like Him. Amen.*



*I did not do miracles as other saints did, but I did the miracle of the Lord's appearance at Jordan river, for after I baptized Him in water, the heavens opened and the voice of the Father came upon His Son, confessing the One, Who He was well pleased with, and then the Holy Spirit came as a dove and stayed upon the Lord. This miracle was done at Jordan, and I was its witness, for I touched the Lord and I baptized Him, for the baptism to remain then over every man who confesses the baptism with the Holy Spirit, as the Holy Spirit confesses the baptism with water. Amen.*

*Oh, sons of the people, the baptism is a mystery from heavens. But where is this entire mystery in the churches of the world anymore? Where is the Holy Spirit, Who has to work in the churches with His power and with His work from heaven upon the one who baptizes and upon his witnesses? The faith in God brings love of God in man and watch and work of the Holy Spirit on earth. Man from man dies and there is no longer a teacher for repentance on earth and there is no longer any baptizer upon the man, for the priest who baptizes has to be an apostle of the Holy Spirit, because otherwise the baptism remains a habit without any kind work from heaven, since all those who baptize and all those who are baptized do the work of the devil and not the works of God, for those who do not follow the Lord, follow the devil.*

*The hell and its works are on earth, and you, sons of the people, work this work, but I tell you that the Lord is coming and He will destroy the whole work of the devil and of its servants, and no one will cover you on that day and you will cry uselessly and you will not be able to sin because of the fear that will be, and you will no longer be able to die, for it will be the reward for the sins, as it is written: «**The Lord is coming with the tens of the thousands of His saints, and He will give each one according to his one deed**». Amen.*

*I give you a spirit of repentance by my word on you, sons of the people. Receive this spirit in you, for I was holy with my life and with my spirit all my life on earth, and I still was in the spirit of repentance, for this work I had to establish on the man on earth and any teacher has upon him the teaching that he shares. I rebuked the kings and the influential people in order that they might be hurt and to show their way to destruction, and for them to see it and to turn to the way of repentance, which is the way of life. And if I rebuked them calling them with the work they did, this meant that I showed the work that I had upon me, for I lived with a great thrill of spirit before the Lord and I had so great mercy on Him, for He was deprived of man, while the spirit of this world, which passes once with those that are swallowed by it, was and is so affluent in so many souls. I am so merciful even now on the Lord of the glory, and I want to give you to the Lord by the spirit of repentance, if you receive it in you, for the repentance brings the Holy Spirit back upon you, and then you will believe that the Lord is coming and that He has already come when you stay in obedience to His voice in order to fulfill the word by which He is calling you now from the midst of the country of His coming, and He is calling the man back home. Amen.*

*Lord, I give You to the people, for I confess You from those that are not seen, that You leave the heavens and come down on earth, and the spirits of the saints testify from You about Your coming and about Your kingdom with the people who become saints, because the saints will reign on earth, as it is written into the Scriptures. Amen. I ask You to open their eyes, to open their heart and to give them the spirit of faith and I ask You to give the love from heaven to the sons of the people and raise them to life from the death of their sins and to comprise them within the work of the Holy Spirit, who always is to confess their faith in You, Lord. Teach the men the faith in You and its power, for I exhorted them to repentance for the forgiveness of their sins, but help their wisdom by which to see their sins and to throw them into the fire of repentance and to get rid of their burdens and for them to see the sweet way of their salvation and of Your coming with the eternal joy on earth, and then to make them eternal and partakers of the joy and not of the pains, Lord. Amen, amen, amen.*

*— Oh, My baptizer, I have not come to destroy the world, but I have rather come to save it, and I have with My coming the baptism with the Holy Spirit and with fire, and I will save many by the Holy Spirit and, again, many, many I will save as through fire, for they do not want to come*

back willingly, and I want, and that is why I lead them to the will, which will cleanse them without they wanting it, for I am the merciful One and I want to take the man out of his fall from Paradise. Amen.

And as for you, sons of My coming, you should long after the spiritual gifts, and especially to desire to prophesy, for the spirit of repentance in you brings the Holy Spirit upon you, the spirit of prophesying, by which the world will be made again and will be new. Amen. Reign on earth loving all the things of My kingdom. Seek after this love in you and work with My brightness among the people, for your election was to make Me known to the people, and in order that My day in you to be able to shine, sons, and for Me to take care of everything that may be added to you when you seek to be My kingdom. Let the Book of My Life comprise you in it, being full of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter and by His work on earth. Look for this love in you and work with a guide, because you have Israel as an example, which because they worked as they wanted and not according to the guide that I gave to them, they perished with all their number, while they thought that they belonged to Me.

Oh, sons from the gates, always receive the word of My book with you and open its dough so that its kneading may grow and so that the people of those who are saved may also grow, those who will learn to believe by the spirit of repentance and by the spirit of prophecy, and let no other work be remembered among you, for you are the sons of My glory and I have given you to guide My people from near Me and not from near it, for I am its God and I love it and I want it to love Me full of longing, My people. Amen.

Oh, sons from the gates, establish yourselves as teachers of the Holy Spirit upon those that are called to the school of life and give them grades, sons, for I will seek to see their grades and to find it written, and for them to receive zeal for a mark of salvation and for a saving work like yours upon them and upon those, who you will work with, for the work must be done with disciples, disciple sons. Amen, amen, amen.

07/[20-01-2004](#)

### **The Sunday of the memorial of the parable of the tax collector and of the Pharisee**

The work of My word on the earth is the greatest day of all days, which are with the man, and it has to shake up the man, for the Lord speaks over all that are in heaven above and on the earth below. Amen. It is written: **«Does the trumpet alarm sound in a citadel, without the people being afraid? If the lion has roared who will not fear? And if the Lord has spoken, who will not fear and who will not prophesy? Surely the Lord will do nothing, unless He reveals His secrets to His servants, the prophets».** (Amos 3:6-8)

Oh, children who watch in the way of My coming, sound over the earth the news of My word and let it be known that the spirit of repentance and the spirit of prophecy stay together with the spirit of prayer, because if the Lord speaks, who will not prophesy and who will not speak the word?

As long as I had lived on earth, I had done every work by the spoken word, in order to fulfill it afterwards. First I had asked from the Father by prayer and then by thanksgiving and then I worked, for those who ask have to be thankful because it is not beautiful to ask only to receive and not to be thankful for those that you have received.

The word Church is a big mystery. The work of the word is frightening, for this means the church and the church has the prayer as its work, sons. Those who come in a churchly manner do not have to come together only in number, but rather they have to come together and to be one for prayer, for those who come together cannot be otherwise in the church in order to feel the burden for those who ask from God. Let the man that receives from Me as a result of his prayer not boast about it, but let him rather be thankful, both until he receives and after he receives, for otherwise the man is a Pharisee and makes use of God only for himself and not for Me.

The tax collector and the Pharisee, the two came together in the house of prayer, for this is an eloquent example spoken by My mouth to teach the man through it. The spirit of the Pharisee always forgets the commandment by which the man can come in to God when he prays, and this commandment is to love your brother as yourself and then everything in God, Whom you love with your whole heart, with your whole mind and with your whole virtue. Amen. The Pharisee thanked Me because he thought he was not like the tax collector or like all those other people who worked out injustice, theft and debauchery, and that he fasted and gave a tenth of all his earnings, while the tax collector, with his head bowed, prayed painfully for My mercy for his sins.

The man who speaks words of faith or of prayer without believing or praying is a Pharisee. Many a people and churches of people come together and say each time that I came down from heaven for their salvation and for them, embodied in a virgin from the Holy Spirit, and that I became Man to be crucified, to come to life from the death on the cross and to ascend to the Father in order that I might also come back again to judge the living and the dead, and then to be with My kingdom on earth endlessly. And those who come together in a churchly manner also say that they confess their sins like baptism upon them and then that they wait for the resurrection of the dead and for the life that is to come. I look at these and see that they are gathered together only in number but that they are not obedient, and they are not present at prayers or at prophecies, but they know what they say only on the outside of their spirit and that is all, and that they are gathered together only in number but not for prayer.

Oh, My people, who I speak in My last days with, those who have been seeking to know the time of the saints and their living, it is not possible for them not to believe in God and in His power by the man who prophesies and prays with thankfulness and loves fulfilling My love in him. The Pharisee's prayer of thanks was considered as pride and the tax collector's was counted as repentance and baptism for the forgiveness of his sins. Pride is debauchery, for whoever does not love the Lord, but himself, by everything he does and feels and shares, that one commits fornication by everything he does, as I have taught you to speak to the people of My word, children who have learned from Me to spread My teaching on every side then. The anger at one's own self is fornication outside the man's body, for the man does not have Me as His God when he does so, because it is written: **«Every sin that a man does is outside the body, but he who commits sexual immorality sins against his own body».** (1 Cor. 6:18)

He who loves pride, that one is not a peacemaker between him and God, for the one who does not make peace, cannot make a greater peace than the peace in his works between him and God, between him and his neighbor, and this kind of peace is self-love and it is not on behalf of God. If the man is true in prayer when he asks Me to forgive his sins as he also forgives the one who does him wrong, then I am also as real as in everything he tells Me by what I have taught him to speak in his prayer, and this is how the man is with all his prayer that he brings before God. The peacemakers are not those who make peace between man and man, for the man's works do this, but are those who separate the man from the works that separate him from Me, and I am the One Who have been long enduring with the man while waiting for him to repent, and it is not good for the man to be stiff-necked concerning his repentance, which opens the door to Me, just as the tax collector with this bitter crying made Me had mercy on him and thus I opened to him, and while I was about to open the door to the Pharisee, he closed it for himself by judging the sinner who was praying to forgive everything he had done wrong on earth.

Oh, My people, the word church is a great mystery. This mystery means prayer, it means repentance and it means prophecy in the Spirit and fulfilling, son. Oh, I have always, always looked upon you, for My watching eye waits for you as the dead wait for their resurrection, and I have always, always looked upon you so that you may fulfill this Scripture of the Holy Spirit Who comes out of My mouth. I fulfill it, for My voice flows from Me as I prophesied that I would work, and the dead hear and wait for your voice and for your prophetic work to wake them up. Amen.

Oh, My people, you should not be a Pharisee, but rather you should be pleased to God and to your neighbor by everything you are and do, for he who seeks to do his own will, that one

remains with his own works, not within My works, and I said by My words of that time and of this time: «**Remain in My love**». Seek for the life with a teacher son, for this is what this Scripture means, because the teacher always brings the words of life before you, and let your life stand for My love. Amen.

Oh, My people, you should not remain in your love, but rather you should remain in My love, for you have to know what your prayer is and where its power comes from and what your life is and where its love comes from. Your speaking with those who carry Me into your midst and to you has to be a speaking of the Holy Spirit, for if you do not do so, the evil spirit tries to mark you down with a wrong doing against the Holy Spirit, Who is from Me in those who carry you to Me and Me to you, and of whom He works upon your church, upon your assembly. Otherwise the church would not have any life of Holy Spirit, but it would rather have something else, which does not mean the spirit of life, the spirit of church. I spoke through those who are teachers from Me for you that the man has to smile only for God and not for man; that the man has to be joy only for God, and only then to be joy for the man who becomes godly out of this joy. Amen.

The useful brotherhood for Me has to be seen in the fulfilled prayer. When the prayer is not answered and when the brothers who have come together in prayers do not receive the answer at their requests, it means that they were not one in their prayer. It is written in Psalms about those who stay in the Lord's house, in the Lord's courtyard, the Lord's servants to praise the Lord and to raise their holy hands at night, and the Lord, Who made the heaven and the earth, the Lord from Zion will bless them. Amen.

Oh, sons, learn from the spring of My word; the prayerful man's raising his hands to God is embracing God, for he is careful then of My union with him and he is just the union, for the heart prays and it makes the hands to be raised. The same is also with the reaching the hands among the brothers into My name for forgiveness, for reconciliation, for love between brother and brother and for My peace among the brothers.

Oh, sons, if in your hard times or difficult shortcomings only one is absent from the supplication brought before Me, that one is not accomplished because of the one who does something else than praying, which asks for the church. When Moses chose his people for Me out of the people for the spirit of prophesy, the power of his spirit was also seen over those who were not there, for his spirit also came down upon those who were named, where they were. Oh, let you not be found together only in number, and not at your place of meeting sons, but let you be found one in your prayer, sons. When the priest carries Me into his hands (*At the Holy Liturgy, r.n.*), and he has not got Me in him, this is for Me a greater pain than that on Golgotha, where I suffered for the man's separation from Me. However, there were so many hearts there that were carrying Me in them just as a priest carries Me, who is on Golgotha when he has Me into his hands leading Me with his pain in him on the way to the cross, crying for Me, the One Who was forsaken by the man's heart, which was careless of God, Who keeps the heaven and the earth by His love for the man.

Oh, sons who are set by Me as guides for My people, tell to the sons of Israel (*To the Romanian Israel, r.n.*) that it is one thing for the man to do miracles with God and it is another thing for the evil spirit to do miracles through the man, for life without God turns the man into a devil, and the man becomes a Pharisee near God. Tell the sons of Israel not to boast themselves that they pray, or fast, or do My commandments, but tell them to boast with My praising in them instead, and let them reach out their hands to Me, so that I may give Myself with My life in them. Amen.

I look at the churches from the world when the priest does not understand what he is, when the Christian does not understand what he is and that they do not have to forget whom they have into their hands when their hearts do not prove the same thing, or whom does he receive in his body when his deed does not prove that his God is with him then. Oh, guiding sons, I am the wonderful One within and among the brothers, and that is why I come and tell you to teach My people and My servants to say when they pray, to speak about the Lord, Who is wonderful within



and among the saints, for in whom the Lord is wonderful, that one is a holy and wonderful man. Amen.

Jerusalem, I want to hear the whole word into your midst, so that you may also be holly and entirely and in debt, son. I want you to say this: "Save us, Son of God, You Who are wonderful within and among the saints, Halleluiah, Halleluiah, Halleluiah, have mercy on us." Amen.

Oh, My people, the hidden things are not good, no matter what they might mean, and that they are good only if they are confessed. Those who are not confessed bring idleness in virtues and in lovingness after the heaven and after the fulfillments in heaven, and these have to be received and fulfilled with gentleness and humility, just as I worked before the Father as a loving and obedient Son. Amen.

Oh, sons, who guide My people, the guide is put by God, and woe to that one if the ship is broken with those in it! However, I, the Lord, being good, know and see that it is so hard to be a guide from those who like leading and they cannot do it because there is a guide set by the Lord. It is hard for a guide because he is a guide and he is not welcomed for this reason and because this is how it is on earth. However, My people has to be heaven on earth and not just earth, and it has to know what it means My mystery with the man on earth. Oh, it is hard for a guide, but for those who are guided it is easier, if they let themselves to be guided, sons. Behold, it is necessary to be a guide so that carelessness may not have room for those things from above from heaven, and also for those from below on earth, because if the Christian says that he serves with his hands to the running of those things, which are for God, I, the Lord, tell him that he does not help by his hands for those from above, but rather he helps with the spirit and with his union in Christ among brothers and in the work of the Holy Spirit in the time of any work done by hand, and otherwise the work done by hand is for the body, if the one who does his work by his hands does not become spirit. The idleness for the work by hands is seen in the idleness for the work with the spirit, for if the one who goes wrong gets upset with the one who shows his mistake, then his work by his hands is for the body, since he does not become spirit from the body.

On the land of the sinners, the one who goes wrong rejoices over someone else's mistake and he covers his own mistakes with it, and even he if does not rejoice, at least he does the mistakes in the same way, either because of revenge or because of his weaknesses of going wrong, and a man like that forgets that the works and the mistakes are different from man to man. But on the land of the holy people those who go wrong are helped for their repentance by those who are knelt down in order that many may walk on their foot before and behind them. Amen.

Oh, wise sons, those who go kneeling down for the life of many! He who walks on his feet cannot go on his knees and that is why he walks on his feet, and the one who go on his knees does so for many to be able to walk on their own feet. Oh, we have to go only on our knees if we want to teach the man to walk on his feet. Oh, we really have to go on our knees, but it is not for this that we shall cry, leading sons, because it is in this way that I made the man and not otherwise. No one knows but the Father that I was crying when I made the man, and I was knelt down when I did this kneading of the man's body and the of his spirit, and now, in the end of the time, My Father has sent Me again to make the man and He said this to Me: "Go Son, after the man who came out of the man that was built by Your hand, go and teach him the sweet mystery of sufferance and not of happiness, Son! Go, Son, go, for happiness makes the man not to forget. Go and come back with the man on Your shoulders, for You have bowed much to the man and You spoke like him so that he might also speak like You."

Oh, this is how My Father speaks to Me whenever I come as word on earth to you, My people, and I want the man to receive My teaching from you, and I want you to be a people of the disciples of My word and not to rejoice over everything that you do for yourself or for Me, but rather to rejoice over everything that I can do through you, for I told you that the dead have been waiting from you the fulfilling of the Scripture of their resurrection at the voice of My word upon you and at your voice, which takes after My voice, and for the dead and for the living to know Me in you that I am the true God, the One Who works out seed from seed, life from life taken from

Me, My people, and resurrection from My resurrection, for I made the resurrection. Amen, amen, amen.

And to those who live in their bodies, I, the Lord, tell them this: whoever wants to get rid of the sin in him and of the devil, then let that one not judge his neighbor and God unjustly, and then he will come to life forever and ever, for woe is to the man who covers his guilt with someone else's punishment!

Oh, children that lead on My behalf, if it seems to the man that I speak like him in such a way that I may not make weak the man that is in him, he should not speak to himself that he does not say that God does not know him, that He does not see him and that God does not hear him, because if I do so, I do it in order to keep away from the guilt in the man, but I come closer to the man after he lets that his guilt may be brought into the light, kept by him inside him by the darkness in him, by his judgment against his neighbor, because the man's pride against another man makes to the evil spirit a house in man and a bed for sexual immorality, because the one, who is not one spirit with Me, has got another god, and he is one body with it, as it is written into the Scriptures.

Oh, Jerusalem, there is nothing else that makes the man better than My inviting or reproachful teaching. Reproach is love and he who flees from this love, flees from the work, which works out the eternal life in him, and for him it is life forever. Amen.

I tell you again and again: give grades to those who are in the school of the making, workers on My behalf over those who establish themselves before you so that you may make them stand before Me and Me before them with the mystery of My life in man. Let My people be real, and this truth will give Me back the heaven and the earth, which the man who got out of the man has been taken from Me for seven ages, sons who share the age that is to be and its life on earth. Let the prayer of the holy people be a spirit of repentance, and let it be a spirit of prophecy and fulfillment, and then let it be the resurrection of the dead and of the life that is to be. Amen.

I look together with you over the people, I look with you from heaven and from the earth and I look with you with My body and spirit over the people of My word. Oh, let the people also look at you and see, and let it also see that you see it as well and that I also see it, and let it look at Me seeing with its eyes open and not to see Me as in a dream, for I have always, always looked at it and I want to see that it is the one that watches with great and wonderful wisdom, for I, the Lord, said that it would have watched in vain if My people had not wisdom. Amen.

Now, I am resting in you with a thankful spirit, because we have been able to put the spirit of teaching over Jerusalem, sons who have been sharing the holy word. Now, sons, let us wait kneeling down before the Father and before the people, for we wait for the walking on the feet, a walking of the Holy Spirit, for I have told you that it is only on our knees that we have to go if we want to teach the man to walk.

Oh, it is on the knees that we have to go on, guiding sons, for I made the man in the beginning kneeling down and crying, and now, in the end, the work of the making of the man is the same, and We have to work with you, kneeling down and crying, We Who work out the making of the man and the new heaven and the new earth for the man; to make the man out of man once again, kneeling down and sighing and crying. Amen, amen, amen.

19-01/[01-02-2004](#)

### **The Sunday of the memorial the prodigal son's parable**

I come down in those who carry Me as word between heaven and earth with their thought and painful longing. I strengthen the power of their soul and I fill them with My speaking Spirit and I warm up their little hearts made cold by all kinds of burdens, by all kinds of brokenness and I make My way with them for My word, which comes and then turns back into the word of the Scriptures about the parable of the prodigal sons, to make those who hear the interpretation of My words of that time and to understand them as I know them and how they are and what they want to tell the man. Amen.

Then I spoke about the man who had two sons, and the younger one asked his father to divide their inheritance and to give him his part of inheritance, for he was thinking after debauchery and wondering away and he did not want to stay at home with his father, for he was young and had an inexperienced mind, and he did not use it to think for his entire life, and so, pulling away from his root, he went away among foreign people and lost himself squandering his life and his share in the household of his father.

He who is young has no wisdom at all, for it needs time for his mind to grow up, or it needs life to grow, or someone maker to make, because the man's mind is not good to be worked by the man himself. However, I, the Lord, do not want the man otherwise but only with his will, for without My love in man I cannot be with the man, and I do not want to be with the man even if he had his love for Me. However, if he gives himself to Me so that I may give him wisdom and to get to know Me with it and to believe Me and to follow Me, then I can live with him and he with Me. Amen.

After the man loses his power and his youth, which he is not afraid of, he feels very tired like a hungry man and then seeks to strengthen his mind and his decayed life, for the shortcomings gives wisdom to the man and then he looks for help and he looks for it with the man if he was lost among the people. However, the man cannot help the man who has not loved God, and he has done with him according to his works, whose reward comes from God, for the man receives his judgment and his salvation from God and not from the earth. The man harvests wind on earth, for all the things on earth are only chasing after the wind, only chaff blown by the wind and the man does not know where his reward for what he had done is gathered, and he understands this only when he comes across it seeing it upon him.

Behold, Jerusalem of today, I, the Lord, am speaking today with you and I tell you that I have been speaking for fifty years upon the people, and again, upon another after it, and whoever has not remained with Me, but rather has squandered his wealth in pleasures, and then in the worries inherited from them, that one has come now to the time of hunger, and on earth there is no one to stick for help and for salvation, for the man cannot help the man who has not loved God.

Who is able to blame Me for those who have not remained with Me to be their Father and to have Me as their wealth and as their wisdom? They can remove My eyes, they can make Me be in debt after they have received their life from My hand and then they have lived it in their pleasures, and then with the worries after them? When they have put their hope in themselves and if they have gone wrong by so doing, if they have put their hope in the man spoiled on the outside with those that look like My things, and if without knowing what they wanted, they have desired to be pig keepers, keepers of people without God on earth, and if they have no share even in the carobs of the pigs now, after they have played at leaving from near Me, after I had told them not to play because they were going to cry and no one would be able to open to them as in the time of Noah, why really do they come to judgment with Me and with those who are small who have remained with Me and with My name upon them, with My new name, which is called the Word of God, the Creator? I make the new man by word, according to the way of My working by coming with the word of making of the man on earth. If they do not want to have wisdom received from My word, which was seeking after them while they still could help Me, why do they stand up now to judge Me? Oh, why do they not even do what the prodigal son, who squandered his life and his wealth did, and who coming to his senses said: ***«I will get up and go to my father from whom his hired men eat bread, and I will tell him: ‘Father I have sinned against heaven, and in your sight. I am no more worthy to be called your son. Make me as one of your hired servants!’»*** (Luke 15:18-19) And because he repented this way, he went then to bow down before his father. Then, his father, while his son was still far off, saw him and was moved with compassion because of his repentance, ran and fell on his neck and kissed him, because the son humbled himself and confessed his wrongdoing, and then father said to his servants to bring his robe and his shoes and to put a ring on his hand and then, sacrificed his fattened calf to eat and celebrate because of his repentance, which turned him to his father, who said: ***«This son of mine, was dead, and is alive***

**again. He was lost, and is found».** (Luke 15:24) Then he found himself and repented and the father rejoiced over his repentance for this is how it is done to the angels of God for a sinner who repents and comes back into his first root. Amen.

Oh, this is how I answer them, I, the Lord, to those who have been listening to My voice, which came on earth fifty years ago. Why did the people not do and why do they not do like the son whose example I spoke about two thousand years ago? Oh, if they call Me into account for their life, I do not send them anywhere else but to the Scriptures, which have been staying face to face with the man for two ages and I ask them: why have they not received teaching from them so that they may not judge Me but rather to judge themselves, coming to their senses and to see what they have done by not listening to My voice which has been looking for them in the time of each one of them? But these do not want to repent from their murmuring, for their wondering away, in order to come to Me so that I may see them and that they may see Me as well, and so that they may no longer want to be sons but rather servants and to want to fulfill My kingdom in them and to built it, if they did not stay in their time as builders or being built by Me in order to remain My sons. However, they have worn themselves out through their own self by not giving it up to remain My followers, and then they have made steps to whatever they wanted to go and do on earth and have put their hope in the man spoiled with those that look like Me, and by so doing they have taken Me out of them and left Me a stranger.

However, My gentle voice has been looking for all those who heard Me speaking upon them and made its call at midnight, but while they were waking up found out that they had no oil in their vessels and went to buy from those who sold it, (*The Church of the world, r.n.*), from those who are not their parents but strangers instead, for the sons are exempt, if they are sons and do not buy because they have.

Behold, the man cannot help the man, the man who has loved himself and not God, Who gives Himself to those who love Him, and the man cries again before Me for mercy and he judges Me when I do not open the door for him, which he himself closed it, and he thinks that he is misjudged even if he knows from the Scriptures that I, the Lord, show mercy on whom I want and on whoever wants to repent for My kingdom by which I come to dwell on earth after I have sanctified the earth for a holy man on it. Oh, who has taught those who judge Me, to judge Me for their right from Me? The prodigal son did not ask for any rights, for he spent himself together with everything he had received as his share. He prayed to be received like a hired man and did not judge his father and did not talk badly about the one who remained as heir in the household and a servant by his obedience.

I, the Lord, have taught another kind of parable to those who forsake Me, and I have My Scriptures as My witnesses, which the man does no longer look into to learn what to do. But he who has committed the sin of murmuring, the sin of God's forsaking, that one has totally gone blind and he does no longer see to read in the Scriptures and he sees only from outside of them and he sees badly, and the eye, which is evil, does not let the body to be healed, to come up to repentance and then to the Father of the heavens. It hurts Me more than it hurts them, for I see with My piercing eye that they do not get up, that they do not come back and that they do not built a kingdom for Me in them. And here is what the Scripture speaks to the man: **«For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned».** (Matt. 12:37) Amen.

Oh, My people of My word of today, which speaks upon you and grows you up to be for My coming! You should stay, son, at your making, for he who is not made does no longer remain. The Father is the One Who knows to teach you, for you saw the older son of this parable how he wondered about the celebration because of his younger brother's return to repentance, who had worn himself out in sexual immoralities. Father taught him and told him that he was the heir upon everything he had, but because this young brother came to life from the dead of this age, it was right for the father to celebrate and not be sad, for it is written: **«There is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner repenting».** (Luke 15:10) Amen. Behold, wisdom is to be learned and then the man has wisdom from God, the Teacher of the man. He who wants to receive



teaching, let that one learn with humility and let him start with humility, for this bears fruit of wisdom, because the Lord, gives grace to the humble, and He gives them wisdom, and no one is able to have grace unless he has wisdom by which they may be able to work grace after grace, and teaching from God. Amen.

I have come down, guiding sons on My behalf upon My people, to teach you how to teach the people about the parables that I left you through the Scriptures. I came down as word to you to come back with it into the word of My Scriptures of two thousand years ago and to make the man understand My Scriptures as I know them that they are and what they want to speak to the man. However, you should not be afraid of those who murmur against you, for you do not belong to yourselves, and those who murmur against you, they come into judgment with Me, not with you, but their works and unbelief bring Me out without any guilt and consider them guilty instead, for the man harvests his judgment or salvation from Me, not from the earth. On earth the man has to earn his repentance for the kingdom of the heavens, for this was the commandment of John, who came before Me, for the people: **«Repent for the kingdom of the heavens has come near.»** Whoever does not want to fulfill this commandment, that one violates God's will in his own self and he does not repent, and I, the Lord, do not want the man to be otherwise but only with his will, for without My love in man, I cannot work with the man, and I do not want to be with the man even if he had his own love for Me. My teaching is sweet upon the man, only that there may be someone to receive it and to taste it, to find its sweetness and to confess it, for the people to multiply on earth and for the whole earth to be filled by being born of My sweet teaching and with longing after the man in it.

And as for you, Jerusalem, you should love Me sweetly, and you should get used to My moralizing teaching, for I speak so much to you and I give you wisdom to have from My teaching, and as for the others, however unrepentant they may be, I speak to them in parables, for this is how I said that I would work, and each one will harvest with God, either for his condemnation or for his salvation. However, I have come, as two thousand years ago, to save the world, and I do this only with the consent of the man's will. Amen, amen, amen.

26-01/[08-02-2004](#)

### **The feast of the three holy hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John**

I strengthen Myself within the gates to enter as word into the book and to become a spirit of feast over Jerusalem. Amen. I am the Bishop of the Father Sabaoth and the Father is in Me, and near Me I have the host of the bishops out of whom they celebrate with you in a heavenly way on earth the bishops Basil, Gregory and John, those with the grace and the working spirit by the work of My descent as word on earth to you, children of the New Jerusalem. Their work is very great by My work of today, and their fight for My work is as in heaven not as on earth, for I and My Father know that this work is the salvation of the creature, the man's getting out from the dwelling of the dead, and then My coming, so that the whole nature, the whole creation may receive its life that it had before the death, which has settled on earth by the disobedience of the man, created by My word and by My hand, working out the Father's word, spoken by My mouth. Amen.

Oh, My people, oh, little sons, a remnant of My work through My trumpet, Verginica! I remember how Abraham met Melchizedek and gave him bread and wine, which meant the Body and the Blood of the Son of God, for Melchizedek was God's priest, and Abraham carried Me in his loins and I was the One Who was called its offspring, as the Scriptures, which speak about Abraham, say: **«To him and his offspring»**. Amen.

I remember Verginica (*Verginica - the diminutive to her real name: Virginia, r.n.*) and I remember how I gave her bread and wine through My bishops Basil, Gregory and John, (*In a manner seen with real physical body, r.n.*) in 1955, after I had prepared her in order that I could sound the trumpet through her before My coming with the saints, with the resurrection of the dead, and then with the glory after these.

I come down with a renewed blessing over the manger of My word, and with My heavenly work of the three heavenly bishops, we bless the advancing of the salvation by the work of My coming, and I, the Lord, give voice to the saints, because I come with the saints, as it is written: **«The armies, which are in heaven followed Him on white horses, clothed in white, pure and fine linen».** (Rev: 19/14) Amen, amen, amen.

— We bless from Your right side the word of bishop, Lord and Word, and we renew the power of the threefold altar of New Jerusalem on earth, for this is how You have been pleased with, that is to burn out by fire the sins of the creature and to sound the resurrection, Lord, for You are the seventh angel Who sounds, and then all will come to an end. Amen.

We renew the blessing of fire of Holy Spirit by the word over the three altars of fire of the Holy of the Holies of the New Jerusalem, the new earth, of whose midst the Lord speaks the word of the river of life to flow over the earth and to wash in it the saved ones, that is those who leave off sinning in order that they may be born from above for the life of the age, which is to be after the resurrection of the dead. Amen.

Oh, sons of Jerusalem, who knows on earth why the Lord let His Body and Blood by the mystery of priesthood, which turns the Lord into bread and wine, and which turns the bread and the wine into the Lord, Jesus Christ, the One Who was resurrected and ascended to the Father, and Who has come again? The Lord let this mystery of union with Him for his disciples, but on earth it is not understood what the Lord had done, when He established together with His disciples to let His Passover on earth, and then to wait again for its renewal, the New Passover for the renewal within the kingdom of His Father, and this was also with His disciples and not otherwise.

Who on earth can still understand what the disciple of the Lord Jesus Christ means? He said: **«Whoever does not leave for Me, father and mother, brothers and sisters, and everything he has had and he himself, cannot be My disciple. He who does not deny himself cannot be My disciple».** Oh, this mystery is no longer understood and its fulfillment was spoiled, because the people have merely traded with the Lord for their name and they have made a name for themselves and have deceived all the nations of the earth, as it is written about the work of the antichrist and which the people do not understand it from the Scriptures, because the Scriptures are made clear on earth only by the Holy Spirit, which works through the holy church, synodal and apostolic, and which has in its midst the spirit of prophecy and the Body and the Blood of the Lord, in a new way, that is for a new man, cleansed by the sin in order to become a disciple of Christ. Amen.

The Body and the Blood of the Lord, the Holy Communion, has to be taken only by the disciples, in order that the Scripture, which the Lord has spoken about, may be fulfilled: **«I in you and you in Me».** But where this Scripture is not seen that is fulfilled as it is spoken, then the man works in vain in the name of this mystery, for there are not disciples as the Lord worked, and there are rather people subjected to the sin, not being denied of themselves, who rather trade by selling and buying in the name of the Lord, and by this sealing they do the work of the antichrist which comes before the Lord.

**«I in them and they in Me, Father, for the world to know that You have sent Me».** This is how the Son of the Father was praying for His disciples to whom He left His Body and Blood, and then He went to fulfill His sacrifice and to accomplish the mystery of the Passover, the mystery of the sacrificed Lamb for the sins of the creature. And this may also be in the work of the new Passover in the little garden of the word, in which the Lord works threefold for the resurrection of the creature. Let it be seen on earth the work of disciples, and we, the three bishops, who have the anointing from the Father, and which we left it over this work of word and by which we work now, in the end of the time, for the coming of the word, we bless the threefold altar of the Lamb of God, Which washes away the sins of the creature, and let the Lord see and may He also be seen over the earth from the midst of the His Holy of Holies from the end of the time, and let Him be seen with the work of disciples, so that the world may see that the Father has sent Him, and that He is, and that this word belongs to Him, and that it is His coming. Amen, amen, amen.

— And I, the Lord, seal the word of My three heavenly bishops, and I strengthen the work of the graces and of their gifts over the three sons anointed in the little garden of My word, and I speak this way to all the sons of Jerusalem: sons, sons, you shall have Me richly in you, so that you may be able to give Me to one another for your building up and that no one of you may be without the holy work. You shall not have one another in your heart more than you have Me, so that the evil spirit may not write that you have another god besides Me, whom you serve with your heart and with the longing in it, for I sigh and I have been sighing for a long time before having you, and so that I may be able to have you as Mine and as brothers who got together in My heart from where to take Me in order to have Me in you, for I am a jealous God and I send off the one who does not love Me on the way where I teach you what love is, I and not you. Oh, you shall not be masters over yourselves, because God must be your Father, and you have to be His sons. Do not do what your heart wants you to do. Do not take into your heart from what I do not tell you; you should also not take from heaven, nor from the earth, anything else than I give you by the word. Oh, if those that want to be Mine loved Me enough, as the command of the man's life is, I would no longer speak so many words upon them, so many exhortations, so many prayers, sons. If the heart from the Christians became a dwelling of something that I do not give it by the word, then it is not clean enough to be My dwelling and it belongs to the man himself, and then he is not Mine any longer, even if I do not tell him this, although when I call him, when I reprimand him, I do it because he is no longer Mine and I want to empty him of everything he has in his heart in order that I may make him to be Mine, and that the evil spirit to see him and no longer to teach the man how to make the man like himself and not like Me.

Oh, I have taught you to pass from body into spirit and to be obedient on earth and to walk only and only in the light, for you have a guide set by Me upon you, to be able to see as I see, and to see Me as I see you, and day by day no longer to live your days but rather to live the days of the Lord, sons, for twelve years have passed since I sanctified with My word, left from the clouds on the earth, the Holy of the Holies of the New Jerusalem, from where I have been sharing Myself as word on earth, coming down on the thread of the holy Liturgy, and you should know the law of the altar and to live it day by day fully, obeying My voice and the voice of your guide, for woe to the church where there is no spirit of prophet in it, sons.

There have passed twelve years since, with a great longing, with a longing as long as seven thousand years, and then with it as long as two thousand years, I put this sealing with the heavenly law of the holiness of the Holy of My Holies in the last days, and when I had from heaven the three bishops: Basil, Gregory and John, and from the earth I have had you and My bishop Irineu, all together being witnesses of the work of resurrection, which is to appear more and more on earth. Oh, I look over those with a callous heart who torment My Holy Spirit from My bishop that is persecuted now on earth because of My new name, which is called the Word of God, (*Rev: 19/13, r.n.*) and by which, I have been sealing you again and again in a mysterious way, and then all the great and little ones of the church of the world, who are judged by this word, because they do not want to be disciples, but they rather want to be those who sell into My name, and soon, soon, I will send those who have not watched to those who sell, because I will call out at midnight, as I also call now: behold, the Bridegroom is coming; He comes coming, and blessed is the servant whom He will find watching, and unworthy is the one whom He will find being idle, and beating all those who do not want to drink and eat and to say this: **«My lord delays his coming»**.

Oh, Jerusalem, oh people fed with the word of God and with the spirit of prophecy, which has become a great gift into your midst by My power and grace! I want to see the work of a disciple within you, the work of the Holy Liturgy, My Body and Blood, united with you in all of your sons who are disciples, that I may be able to tell the Father with longing and joy: **«I in them and they in Me, so that the world may know that You have sent Me to them, Father»**. Amen, amen, amen.

30-01/[12-02-2004](#)

**The Saturday of the memorial of those who are asleep**

My work of the word on earth is the salvation of the creature fallen from life; it is the man's coming out of the dwelling of the dead, and then My visible coming in the man's eyes, for him to receive his entire nature from Me, and the whole creation to receive its life before death, which was installed on earth when the man died, for the man, made by My word and by My working hand, died; the man made by God died.

Those who do not have hope in God are sad for their life that passes, because they either forget it or do not make much of Me, the One Who was well pleased to be born as a man on earth, to die as a man and then to be raised to life for each man who is born of man and then dies, and to bring everyone back to life, as it is written into the Scriptures about My calling, about My descent from heaven into My trumpet to raise the dead at My calling, and then they, together with those who are alive in their bodies, will be taken up into the clouds as I was also taken up at My ascension into heaven from the eyes of My disciples, and we will meet each other in the sky, and afterwards we will be together forever for this is written. However, I want to teach the man to believe this. Amen, amen, amen.

While I went up near the Father I said to My disciples: **«I will be with you to the end of the age»**. The man made the age to come to an end for him, but it does not also come to an end for Me, because I am, I am Who I am, and the man built by My hand and by My Spirit is no longer, and I have been looking and waiting for him to come and no longer pass. Amen.

When I ascended to the Father, when I hid My face from the eyes of My disciples in the day, which is called My Ascension into heaven, I was covered by a cloud so that the man was not able to see Me afterwards and in such a way that the man to always look for Me and do nothing else, because the man does no longer wants to be with Me. I hid so that the man may stay with Me and not forsake Me, and that he may want to dwell with Me. This is what I wanted from the man when I ascended from the eyes of those who were looking at Me after they had asked Me about the restoring of the kingdom to Israel. I wanted to send them as My witnesses on earth to teach every man to dwell with Me and not without Me, and not to seek to know the times and seasons, which the Father had set within His own authority and which do not come to an end. Then I, having told them that they would receive the Holy Spirit to be able to confess Me through them, I let Myself be taken away by the cloud from their eyes and My archangels appeared to them saying: **«He will come back in the same way as you saw Him going into the sky»**. (Acts 1:11) Amen. Behold, this is the way I come, and I come going, and the man passes by Me and does not see Me. The man passes by God and he does not stop and keeps on passing by, and the time looks at him and at his time, for the man spends his days and he wants his days not the days of the Lord.

It is not the time which passes but the man, and the Lord is always in the beginning, the same always, waiting for the man to come back, the man who passes away. The time does not pass, the time comes and is, but it is the man who passes and does no longer come and is no longer. The time always comes but the man does no longer come and he does not want to know about his coming. He waits for My coming, but I tell him that he does not wait for it and that he has never waited for it. Oh, it is not the time that passes but the man does and he does no longer come back, and he passes by Me and does not stop to want for Me and to stay with Me, if I stopped him to see Me and to get used to Me, for he who gets used to Me does no longer want Me and then he wants himself instead.

Behold, people of Israel in whose midst I was born as the Son of man to die like a man, and then to come to life killing the death, which the man has incurred upon him, My people, to whom I appeared two thousand years ago, did not know Me in order to come to Me, and they do no longer come to Me if they wait for My coming without making haste to wait for Me, but I tell them that they do not wait for it and that they have never waited for it.

Oh, the man does no longer believe in his coming to Me, into My dwelling with him on earth; the man does no longer believe, the man who has forgotten that I became the Son of Man two thousand years ago in order to make God into man. Before My becoming the Son of Man, Job



said: **«But as for me, I know that my Redeemer lives. In the end, he will stand upon the earth. After my skin is destroyed, then in my flesh shall I see God, Whom I, even I, shall see on my side. My eyes shall see, and not as a stranger. “My heart is consumed within me.”»** (Job 19:25-27) Oh, he spoke so right about Me, and how much and how truly he confessed Me, and I lifted him again and I made him a body again, and Job saw My glory with his own eyes, with his newly made body, and then he received his honor and glory, which he had from My hand by his righteousness, for I loved him and I spoke well of him in heaven and on earth, and after I tore him, I brought him to life again for this longing was consuming within him. But the man does no longer have any longing after his resurrection and he does no longer have faith that I am and I do not pass away and I come going as Daniel the prophet spoke about Me: **«The Son of Man, Who comes on the clouds of the heaven and Whose dominion is everlasting and shall not pass away, and the saints of the Most High shall possess it forever and ever».** (Dan. 7:14, 18) Amen.

Oh, My people, I am above you in the sky with the saints of My kingdom, for they had possessed it on earth because they loved Me and they also have it in heaven in those that are not seen and they have it as their possession forever and ever. Amen.

Oh, how shall I wake the man's mind to come to his senses? In time of trouble and in pain he remembers many a saints that he knows in heaven and that were also saints on earth. When the man prays to the saints, he confesses the resurrection of the dead and his faith in resurrection, for all saints were the people on earth. Even, I, the Lord became man on earth from a man and confessed the resurrection of the dead, for that is why I came to be seen among the people.

Behold, there is a resurrection and the saints rule over it rejoicing in the sky above you when you make a memorial to those who came to Me and to those from the dwelling of the dead, who wait for the day and for the light of the creation from where they fell through the man built by My hand, who died and he saw God afterwards, and since then the man has been waiting for the resurrection and for the age that is under the Father's dominion forever and ever, which are and do not pass away; they do not pass away like the man, for the time does not pass away but the man does. However, I have established you on earth to be faithful to the resurrection of the dead and I teach you to work with Me for the salvation of the fallen creature from life and for the taking the man out of the dwelling of the dead, which he has built for himself, pulling himself out from Me.

Oh, sons, it shall not be the Lord's coming but the man's coming, the man's resurrection, for the Lord is, and he waits for the man to come. Amen. First, there comes the resurrection of the dead, and then I, with the glory of My appearance from the clouds, as I worked and ascended in the cloud from the eyes of those who were looking at Me asking Me about the restoration of the kingdom of Israel. I had to perfect My kingdom on earth, not Israel's, but they, not understanding God, did not understand the mystery of My kingdom until after the Holy Spirit had come upon them, Who confessed through them My kingdom over the earth.

Oh, there is a great joy and there is a feast among those who wait in the dwelling of the dead! Oh, it is a great joy for the saints who wait from Me the reward of their love of God! May your memorial of those who wait waiting for you to declare their waking up, which all the sinners will pronounce, let alone those who believe looking for and earnestly desiring of My day! The sinners will go to the grave and will say: **«Come out, you from the graves so that we may take your place because we can no longer endure God's wrath!»** However, those that are faithful to the resurrection of the dead, which will be before My appearance in the clouds, will declare their resurrection and those who are asleep will wake up and will come to life, and this Scripture is to be fulfilled, so that those who are asleep may confess, and they will be dressed in a body preaching the work of My word, the voice of the Son of God, heard by those in the grave for their waking up at His voice, as it is written into My Scriptures about the resurrection of the dead and about the life after their resurrection, the life of the age to be. Amen.

— *And as for us, the Lord God, the Lord of the living, bring us to life, for You are the beginning of our resurrection, and we call You in one voice: call us outside! And we will listen to you. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Oh, this is the Scripture that I have to fulfill now, and I will take you out of your tombs and I will give your life back and you will sing the song of your life and the glory of the Lord, Who wakes up those in the graves, so that He may rest from His sighing and to rejoice over the man's coming back, over the man's coming, for it is not I but the man who has to come. Amen.

Oh, Jerusalem of My word, which is heard by those in the graves! It is not I that I have to come, but the man has to come instead, and this work I have to work with you between heaven and earth, for the time does not pass away but it rather comes, and it is and it waits for the man to come, and I command him: let him come! Let the man come to God! Amen, amen, amen.

01/[14-02-2004](#)

### **The Sunday of the memorial of the dreadful judgment. The feast of the Lord's Meeting (Candlemas)**

Strengthen your holy power, and from it, the power of the body, children who open to Me so that I may settle down as word over Jerusalem and over the earth. Your holy power comes from the work and then from the joy after the work over the people of My word. This joy is not made of any kind of your spending with Me and with the people, but it rather produced when the heavenly fruit is seen, the fulfilling of My word over the sons of Jerusalem, over all, sons, and then from you and from them over the earth as the fulfilling of My word. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, sons, My word, which does not become work afterwards, this is what it hurts you. That is why you have to teach always, always, the people of My word to be the people of My word as I have called him. Amen. Who is the one that is able to belong to My word? It is the one on whom My word is being fulfilled, and then the word that I speak upon him may be accomplished always in his nature, and from this work you should always receive holy power, for it is not possible to have joy in the Holy Spirit without the power, which feeds it. Amen.

We are reminded in My book of this day about the dreadful day when I, the Lord, I, the Son of Man, in whose image I will appear when all the angels will be with Me, will make a throne of glory and I will sit and all the nations of the earth will stand before Me, and I will set them on My right and on My left, and I will give each one according to his work. Those who have come together to Me will hear from My mouth: **«Come blessed of My Father, inherit My Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world!»** (Matt. 25:34) And I will tell those who have gathered for themselves: **«Depart from Me, you cursed, into the eternal fire, which is prepared for the devil and his angels!»** (Matt. 25:41) This is the work, which I came to do by My coming of today. And as for those who have works and a life pleasant to Me, I exhort them calling them to you, My very little brothers, to do to you good, and you to do Me good and to them as well, so that I may always come, always with My care for their salvation and yours. They are My blessed to whom I will tell: **«Most assuredly I tell you, inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these of My brothers, you did it to Me».** (Matt. 25:40) Amen. And as for those who have no work and a pleasant life to Me, I do not bring them to you, for they gather for themselves and to their earthly lusts and emptiness, but I will tell them about the throne of glory as I have already done so: **«Most assuredly I tell you, inasmuch as you did not do to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me».** (Matt. 25:45) Then those who have worked the life for themselves will have eternal life and those who have worked condemnation for themselves will go away into eternal punishment, and this is how the sheep on My right will be separated from the goats on My left, and each one will hear My words for their works, for I will give each one according to his work. Amen.

It is not I to judge the man, but his works will set him on My right or on My left. You are My little ones and whoever visits you, are blessed by My Father, and there is no other greater and better blessing than that one by which they can do you good, My little ones, and help you on My

way with you, on your way with Me, for in this way it is the work of My coming as word for any work of the man on earth whom I call out offering him the teaching of life so that I may not be guilty of the man's work without God. I am the right Judge and that is why I have shown the man the right way, coming to him with My word of life giving and of right way, and if the man does not want to work in his life, then I will not be guilty of his life, of his lack of life and of his lack of blessing.

I set you, My little ones, before the nations of the earth, so that the man may alone chose his place on My right or his place on My left, and this is how the day of the man's judgment is made. I, the Lord, make it establishing you, those who make My coming on earth, before the creature on it and before the human people on it, for the creature waited and waits for you, and by this sign, which is you with the cross of My coming on your little shoulders, I can make the judgment of the nations, the man's trial; and after I have finished testing them through you, I will shine from you, because you carried on your little shoulders the cross of My coming on earth as word, a word of life upon the people. And after I will have shined from you as My sign between earth and heaven, all the nations of the earth will cry and will see Me with you on the clouds of glory, with power and much glory of angels. And then those, who did you good, will be My elected ones and I will gather them with the sound of a trumpet, and this generation will not pass until all these will not remain this way. Amen. And those, who did not do good to you after I have established you as a sign of My coming, as word over the earth for the judgment of the creature, it will happen to them as to those in the time of Noah, who did not believe, and who are eating and drinking and marrying and are given in marriage, as they have always done it, until the day when I shine from you, and then, before their reward, they will know their reward, which will put all to My left for this reward, and this generation shall not pass away until all these happen. Amen.

And as for you, children of My coming, who were chosen for My glory, you should work and live day by day and more and more for it, for the payment of your work with Me will be My shining in you, and this generation will not pass until this takes place. Amen. I have created you for My glory, now in the end of the man's time, and I have taken you from among the people and created you, for you have believed in Me and worked My coming with the judgment of the nations of the earth. Amen.

And now, persevere in your prayer for My victory and yours, for the time is near. Be Holy Spirit in word and in work for My fruit to be known in you, and the spirit of humility to clothe you, so that all the sons of the Jerusalem of My coming to be beautiful sons, for humility makes the man to be My pleased one. Amen.

I want to bring you as an offering to My Father for My work with you, as My mother, the Virgin, brought Me before the Lord after forty days since My birth among the people, and when the old Simeon was released from the days of his waiting, seeing Israel's comforting through the Holy Spirit, Who was upon him, seeing Me, the Son of the Father and the Son of the Man, set before the people to the falling and rising of many, and for a sign which is spoken against. (*See Luke 2:34, r.n.*) This is how I have brought you before the Father forty years after the beginning of My work of word, now, in the end of the man's time, and you have been to the falling and rising of many and as a sign, which has been causing so much hostility, sons.

It was written about Me that after I was brought before the Father, I was growing and strengthening Myself in spirit, being filled with wisdom, and God's grace was upon Me. This is how I also want to work today, and to do this in you, to appear in you and to shine from you, for I have set you as a sign on earth and this sign has been causing so much resistance, as it was with Me in the midst of Israel.

Oh, children from the gates, who have heard Me and have written down My word! Take care of My work through you over Jerusalem and on the earth, so that I may be able to work from heaven, seeing, and from the earth, working, and to take care of you as of My little ones, and then to give the blessing of My father to all who have visited you under the burden of My work carried

on your gentle shoulders, for you are so little, so small on earth, because you are Mine, and because this is how all those who are Mine have been. Amen, amen, amen.

02/[15-02-2004](#)

### **The Sunday of the memorial of Adam's expulsion from Paradise**

My people I exhort you and I teach you to be as faithful as the Lord, your God, in your love for Him, in deed and in compassion, in righteousness and humility, in prayer and in forgiveness, in fasting and watching, My people. Amen.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit I set My word before you to put it into action, son, and for you to be a great saint, for Moses was great before Me and I had spoken with Him over forty years and now he is with Me and goes with Me like all the great and small saints, and those who had been speaking much with Me on earth in their body, are great saints, My people. The great saints first had been holy in their heart and then in their body, and then they gave birth to saints. The small saints were first holy in their body and then in their heart, and then they remained holy. And I, the Lord, have been dwelling together with My saints between heaven and earth, among those that are not seen and among those that are seen, and I do not stay without saints, for I have made the man to be holy like Me and to remain that way, and the saints have remained this way after I had made them holy, and I have them and I get warm with them and they incline My heart at their prayer for you, children of the New Jerusalem. Amen.

Oh, sons, the man built by My hand out of dust and spirit, after I made him by the word of My Father and Mine, he did not want to remain like God, and he wounded Me tempting My being and My dwelling among those that are not seen, as the man of this time of My word on earth tries to do now. Then the man prepared his falling down from God and this is how it was with the man who tempted God. However, after he had multiplied his flesh and his kind on earth, I could not send him to make him the redeemer of his people, because he died and became dust. Then I, the Lord, I, the Word of the Father, I, the One, Who made the man, clothed Myself within a decaying body and I came from the Father as the Redeemer of the man who was no longer able to come back in heaven. But first I raised from the human kind a holy people and I spoke to them as I did to Adam in Paradise, and I made My people out of the human kind and I called them a living people, God's people, and I called it: Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and out of this nation I raised Moses. Amen, amen, amen.

I had been speaking with Moses and I had been speaking between Me and him, between him and Me for more than forty years on earth, and I raised him to crush My people who was guilty of the murder of his son, (*Joseph, son of Jacob, r.n.*) who did not die but came to life instead and I put the world of Egypt under his dominion; and after I had protected the nation of his parents in the land of Egypt against hunger on their land, I wanted to make him free from the bondage of the strangers and to give him back the country of his parents. Then I raised Moses and I spoke with him and he with Me, as it was My speaking between Me and Adam in Paradise. And because I raised him, Moses had fasted for forty days and forty nights, in order that I might seek through him, to bring the man back into incorruptibility, and to take him up into Paradise. And I took him up, for Moses remained in his body alive and he did no longer die and his body was not spoiled, and I walked with him within those that were not seen, and I walked with Elijah within those that were not seen, and I have walked with those who have remained in a incorruptible body between hearth and heaven.

I redeemed Moses, the man of God, because He lived in Me as long as he stayed visibly on earth after I had spoken with him from the burning bush, from the cloud and then in the sky, after I had spoken to him and after I had put him on the sea to take Israel out of tears and bondage, out of his selling to the Egyptians, for he sold his brother, as then he was also sold Me later on; however, now, I try again to release him again from the world, because I took over the human body and I was true man and true God, coming out of the nation of Israel with the body received



from the Virgin, as it was written ahead of time in the Scriptures of creation, and then into the prophets: and Israel sold Me to death, and then I died, and then I was raised to life and I appeared to Israel as a true God out of true God, and he has been wandering away for two thousand years and he has no longer been coming back to the God of his parents yet, because he has fallen to the damnation of the money, because he sold his Redeemer on money, Who was sent by the Father on earth to them.

I sent Moses in Egypt to save Israel from the bondage of corruptibility. When Moses was forty years I made him the redeemer of My people, his people, but his people did not receive him in their heart and he did great miracles and with a strong arm he took Israel out of Egypt, and I wanted to establish Israel again in incorruptibility and I sent to it food from heaven and I made its garment and shoes imperishable, but Israel did not want to clothe within life without death. However, Moses wanted this and I made him the redeemer of Israel after four hundred years of its dwelling in Egypt, and I gave onto Israel laws through the angels. And if Israel did not want to take on incorruptibility, I stopped Moses for Me to have him as Mine, and I gave to the Israel's sons, who were born on the way of forty years through the wilderness to Canaan, the land of their parents, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Since then, I, the Lord, I have been struggling for the man, for if Moses prophesied to the sons of Israel that God would raise from among his brothers a Prophet like him, so that Israel might listen to Him, I came from heaven and I clothed Myself in a body born of a Virgin so that Israel might receive Me as his God, sent by Father to him.

Oh, it is very hard to take the man again into Paradise, because the man does not receive Me, as Israel did not receive Me two thousand years ago either. I, My people of today, found written into the Scriptures that I had to come on earth as word and to speak with the man after seven ages, as I spoke with Adam in Paradise, and then, because of his haughtiness Adam fell down on earth and then died. And if I had to fulfill the Scriptures of My coming, I have made you the people of God, and behold, I have always, always taught you with My word to be as faithful as the Lord, your God, in love for Him, in deed and in mercy, in justice and in humility, in prayer and in forgiveness, in fasting and in watching, My people, because I have to bring an end to the Scriptures of the redemption of the human kind, the resurrection of the dead, the Paradise on earth and the life of the age that is to be forever afterwards. Amen, amen, amen.

What I do with you and you with Me in view of My justice, you should not do it only to be seen by the people, but you should do them to have a reward from your Father Who is in heavens. You should not boast about your works done for Me as the hypocrites do, who receive glory from the people and remain with this reward. You shall not pray ostensibly like all those who do so, and thus to receive the reward from the people likewise. Do not forget My teaching, sons, for your Father knows and sees before you may ask Him what you and He need on earth. However, you should pray for the coming of the kingdom of the heavens to come on earth the same as the heaven and the earth were in the beginning, and pray to the Father for bread, and pray for the forgiveness of your mistakes and your brothers' who are forgiven by you, and pray for your Father's protection, sons. Fast with a bright face, for the people who fast on earth appear to the people and receive their reward through this. However, you should appear before the Father and He will reward you. Amen. Learn from Me the gentleness and humility of the heart, and this is how you should be merciful to each other, without appearing on your left or on your right, and the Father, Who sees in secret will reward you fourfold. Pray beyond the world and let it be a door between the world and you, and the Father, who is in secret, will give to you. Watch and fast with a clear face and do not show yourselves to the people that you fast, but rather to the Father, Who is in secret, and He will reward you and you will be the sons of the Most High on earth. Let your fasting be from everything that is evil and ugly to the soul of the Father and cover yourselves with your love for Him, and you will be like Him when you work this way.

Love one another as I have loved you, and do not be otherwise, for the man loves the man on earth into My name and does brotherly works into My name, and the man forgets to love Me on earth as in heaven. However, you should not give the love from among you on the one, which

has to be between Me and you, because if you love only those that love you, what reward will you receive? Love God, sons, and then all of your love will be His love, which does only good around you without haughtiness, for he who does not love from Me, loves from him, and his love remains on earth. Love in Me, for in you it is not as in Me. Remain in Me, for you do not remain in you as in Me, and after you have done so, you will tell Me if those that I speak to you about are right. The love for your brothers shall not precede the love for God, for the first one is attacked by the opposing spirit, which is human and is not godly. Love God, and He will clothe you within Him and you will be the sons of the Most High on earth and you will be the heaven on earth, for I want to bring the heaven into view on earth, sons, and then to hide it for a few moments, and I will cover you as I covered Abimelech and no one saw him under the sycamore tree, which sheltered him until I raised him as a testimony of the resurrection and of the life within God. I will cover you too for a couple of moments as the cloud also covered<sup>177</sup> Me from the eyes of My disciples in the time when I went to be near the Father in secret, and I will do this to make you be like Me and like My Father, Who is in secret, and then we will remove the veil and I will appear with all the saints from the beginning and up to you, and with all the sinners, on the right and on the left, and I will have the saints on My right and the sinners on My left. And now, by My word upon you, I pray in you for the sinners, to be forgiven by your intercession and to make them free, starting with Adam and then with all people up to this time. Amen, amen, amen.

I will forgive the sinners giving them according to their works first, and then I will hide you, but My Spirit, Which is praying in you, first will ask the Father for the forgiveness of the sinners from Adam and until now, because Adam is crying sons. The man built by My hand is crying for all those who have been sinning without forgiveness on earth. The first man, who had lived on earth almost one thousand years, has been crying in the dwelling of the dead, and since then he has been crying for all those who sin like him, to be forgiven of their sins. Amen, amen, amen.

— *Lord, I have been crying since the day I went down crying into the dwelling of the dead and I became dust, and I have been crying with a greater pain since the day when you signed My forgiveness by Your crying and by Your blood on the cross, which was shed on the earth, because water and blood flew from Your side, and also from Your eyes on the cross, Lord. The part of Your body that was first pierced is the place on my body from where You took the evil out of me and brought it before me in the flesh. (Eva, r.n.) You brought me face to face with my body, and then I sinned in my body, and since then I have been crucifying You in My body and I have no longer let You live in me and I have no longer been Your dwelling place. However, I have been crying now before You for every man that has come out of me, to forgive him and that Your forgiveness may come to me in order to give our hand to the sinners for them to come out of the tombs and from death, Lord. Receive this prayer and receive my bitter crying because I have witnesses between me and You, Your very little ones, who live in You and through You on the land of Your coming.*

*It is not You who cast me out from Paradise, but the sin of my body, which lusted against Your spirit from me when I died in heaven and then on earth. I became haughty in heaven, and I died on earth, according to Your word spoken in Paradise, when You told me that in the day I ate from the fruits of the tree You told me not to it from, I would surely die. And when the day You made me came again, I died in heaven, because I did not listen to You and I ate of the tree and then I was afraid of God because I died and this was my punishment, because fear goes along with punishment, Lord, and I, instead of asking for Your forgiveness for what I did, I hid behind me, behind my body with it, behind my wife, and You saw me hidden and made me come down on earth, as You told me at my creation when You taught me to listen to You. However, I did not listen to You, because I did not see You anywhere but only in creatures and I heard Your voice and I died because of my haughtiness, Lord, and then I was subjected by angels until You judged me in*

---

<sup>177</sup> See the selection topic: „[The rapture of the Church](#)“, r.n.

heaven and then You put me down on earth, and at the Paradise entrance You set Your angels with a flaming sword.

*I remember now my haughtiness from Paradise, which the first host of the angels beginning with Lucifer, its chief angel, served, and I remember the archangel Michael, who subjected me at Your command as a guilty one for the falling of the Lucifer's host. He subjected me with great power and he called out to all the angelic hosts speaking to them: «**Let us stay well and in fear and let us be attentive!**». You were the witness of all these and You were bitterly hurt by my falling down and by the falling of those who wanted to serve my haughtiness against You. Two thousand years ago, You taught Your disciples not to rejoice because the spirits fallen from heaven listened to them, and You told them how You saw them falling when they bowed to me and then You taught them to rejoice because You wrote them into the Book of their Life with You.*

*I remember with sighing and crying of my crying on the day when I went down crying into the dwelling of the dead, and painfully I ask for the forgiveness of the sinners who died through my sin, Lord. It was not You, Who sent me away from Paradise, but the sin of my body that had to be holy forever, because You made me in Your image, Lord.*

*But now, forgive the sinners, who were and who are on earth committing my very sin, and I then I will have the joy of the forgiveness of the human kind and of its raising, and I will fully taste of the mystery of redemption, which came down from heaven on earth in the flesh to bring the salvation of those who have been crying for seven ages for their last salvation and resurrection, for You, the One Who are the beginning of the resurrection of those asleep, Lord of the saints. But do not forget the sinners, for You said that You did not come to call to repentance the righteous, but the sinners instead; that You did not come for the healthy but for the sick without healing; that You did not come on earth for the living, but for the dead to rise them to life, Lord. Amen, amen, amen.*

— I have come with the saints on this day of the memorial of the man's falling from Paradise. I have come with the great and the small saints to write down on the earth the forgiveness of the sinners, and then their atonement and then their resurrection, and those who do not repent from their wicked deeds will be thrown into the fire. Amen.

Oh, My people of today, strengthen the spirit of repentance and its works in you for the entire human kind from Adam up to you and from you down to Adam, for it needs repentance, prayer and watch for the resurrection of the human kind, who was and who is on earth, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, sons, who give being to My word, lift up the book of the judgment of the creature, the book of the resurrection of the creature; lift it up between earth and heaven and fulfill those things for the resurrection of the creature, for this Scripture of the resurrection is waited with many tears and with a wounded sigh in the spirit of those who wait for the resurrection from Me, for I am the resurrection and the life, as I said two thousand years ago that I was, and the same way as I ascended, so I would come down, hidden from the eyes of the people, but speaking the word upon the people as in the beginning, and that I would make him with the word. Amen.

Oh, little children who bring Me down on earth, I want the man to learn to bring Me down and not to wait for Me, for those who are dead wait for Me, and those who are alive bring Me down from near the Father closer to them, for they are the little ones of My Father, and My Father has given Me to them, and they bring Me to be and to speak and to bring to life the creature, which was swallowed up by death, and I will raise it to life, for this is the time ordered by the Father for the resurrection of the dead, and then the life of the age that is to be, the heaven and the earth in a feast of new age on earth. Amen, amen, amen.

09/[22-02-2004](#)

**The first Sunday of the Lent, of the Orthodoxy**

My Spirit is the Holy Spirit Who is carried by the saints, and I dwell with Him in the saints, as I have done all the time, because the saints have the spirit of humility in them, and this spirit does not have his face in man anyhow, and where he has it, it is wonderful and he is like God. Amen, amen, amen.

The Spirit of humility in man helps Me to dwell in man and to make a throne for Me in him and to reign from it in the midst of those who are humble, who have the wisdom from above and which is clean, peaceful, full of mercy and good works, honest and faithful, and which is obedient, My people.

Oh, I settle down as word upon you to teach you, Jerusalem, and then to see that you have received My teaching, for it is in this way and no otherwise that faith works. The Spirit by which I dwell into your midst has to give you abundant grace, for it is written in the Scriptures of the Holy Spirit that **«God resists the proud, but gives grace to the humble»**. (1 Pet. 5:5)

The Holy Spirit, Who gives grace, has been carried only by saints, for the saints have stayed on the way of faith and they have walked straightly on it and cried in the Holy Spirit, for there is only crying on earth, My people. However, there is a greater pain on My when I see how the flesh of the man lusts against the spirit and he cannot wake up from his slumber and to believe being sure of the things hoped for and through this to bring the proof of those that are not seen, for I, the Lord, Who am, and Who was, and Who comes, made the ages by faith and by My spoken word, and out of nothing I brought into view those that were not seen and that are not seen now. Amen.

The flesh lusts against the spirit and that is why the man cannot pass from flesh into spirit. Oh, the man cannot get away with his flesh and to pass into the spirit, and then to lust within his spirit against his body and to do the works of faith, as the saints did and do, those who have passed from body into spirit and have cried on earth. The saints cry on earth and that is why they are saints, for the one who is sure of the things hoped for, that one testifies about them and he cries waiting for them and loves seeing and hoping, and he cries loving and suffering and waiting by faith. Amen.

I spoke in the time of My body that was seen among the people and I said that faith does not belong to everyone. There has been nestled on earth the heresy that the people who make a building for a church and go into it, they also are people of faith, but I, the Lord, tell them that it is not so. Faith does not belong to everyone. It is the gift of the saints who have proved out the works of their faith and who have fled from the joys and pleasures as Moses fled from the debauchery in Egypt and from the deceit, which came from the sinful and fleeting sweetness, and he rather chose to share ill treatment together with the people of the Lord, looking straight to the reward after it.

Oh, My people, if Moses did not have the gift of faith, he could not remain faithful like the man who saw the One Who was invisible, and he could not split the sea in two, he could not appear as god over his people. Behold, faith does not belong to everybody. Israel could not leave Egypt, because he did not have any faith, but he came out of it by Moses' faith, and behold, faith does not belong to everyone, but only to those who do the works of faith, and those who do not do its works, those are the ones who have no faith in the things that are and are not seen, for the Holy Spirit has been carried only by the saints, because He dwells in the humble spirit of the saints, and He does not dwell otherwise in man, and the man cannot work the Holy Spirit if he does not have a humble and a holy spirit.

My people, those who think the same, cannot do this but only in the Holy Spirit. My people, those who stay together are those who can do this through the Holy Spirit, Who is One and Who teaches likewise those who stay together collectively, for in a community worked in the name of the Holy Spirit one should not stay longer in the flesh, longer in the body, but longer in the spirit instead, longer in the spirit among the brothers, for otherwise they use each other for those things in the flesh and from the earth and not in the least for those that are spiritual. In a community of saints they have to speak in the Holy Spirit and to praise the Lord likewise, day and night, with the hope in the One Who stays invisibly.



Oh, My people, the mystery of the saints is the Holy Spirit of the faith, which believes in the things hoped for and which by faith are proved out that they are, for who is the one that would have hope in those that are not seen if he had no faith in them? When I spoke to Nathanael: **«Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no deceit!»,** (John 1:47) he asked Me: **«How do you know me?»**, and I answered him that I had seen him before Philip called him to see Me when he was under the fig tree, and then he believed and confessed that I was the Son of God, and he was loved by the Holy Spirit.

However, those who today hear My word, which opens the heaven through the angels and the angels ascend and descend with it by the faith of those who are called by the Holy Spirit of the saints, how shall I be able to hear those that do not believe, who do not have the gift of the faith because of their body who lusts against the Holy Spirit, but who gave themselves a name of Orthodox Christians? What shall I do to these who do not believe through the works of the holy faith? These are like the dead, but they are not like those in the graves because they know Me and cry out to Me to raise them to life so that they may confess this work of word, which fills the heaven with the saints and the dwelling of the dead with My voice, which announces the life of the age to be after the great resurrection. And here is what I tell them: the Holy Spirit is carried only by the saints, for the saints have the spirit of humility in which the Holy Spirit rests and works, Who sees and hears and testifies. However, you, those who have established yourselves on earth into My name as the servants of the right faith, how did you give this name to your faith? What kind of work do you do? However, you who hear this word spoken by My mouth over the earth in these days of heavenly glory on earth; you, who speak lying in ambush with fear saying: *“Who of our leaders believed in Him?”*; you, who condemn the living God saying: *“It is not Him;”* you, who know this word by which I spread all over the earth through those who are small and not taken into consideration, like a seed of life and like a river of life; you, who always sat and sit on the seat of the holy ones and sit on it against the Holy Spirit, do you believe that you can deny the Living One by your carelessness of life and by the word of life? Your flesh lusts against the Spirit and My Holy Spirit lusts against your flesh by which you cover the eyes and the ears of those without a way so that you may not lose them from the way of your wandering away from God, and I will stand against you and I will do justice to My saints, and then you will see that I am this word, which has also called you from death to life. However, you disregard it, for the love for silver has blinded you, and the glory you receive from the people has done likewise, but I will not forget you, for in these days I will judge your unbelief, after that for such a long time I have been asking you not to stand against Me.

I will set aside many people by this prophecy, for I speak by the word and then I fulfill it, and through those that you spurn I work out My light over the earth, My word, which has life in it, and the life is the light of the people, and the righteous will live by faith; and if someone doubts, I will not be well pleased in him, for there is very little time and I will not be long in coming to do justice to the saints. Amen. There is little time left, very little, and I will call you to judgment and I will tell you that you have not been My righteous ones as you have pretended. You call yourselves *“saints”* and *“His Grace,” “His Highness”* and *“His Holiness,”* and you expect the people to kiss your hands and to receive grace from you, because you boast that you have grace. But I tell you that it is written into the Scriptures that **«The Lord stands against the proud, and gives grace to the humble».** (1 Pet. 5.5) However, you are not humble, but you are full of the spirit of glory, which comes from the people and you love silver, and I will surely judge you. The world touches you and your garments to receive holiness, for this is how the people know, poor of them, but I tell the people that you are not holy, and you have not even tried to be holy and to remain like that, but you are proud, and grace is not in the high places, but it is in the lower places instead, and in no way you are able to love the spirit of prophecy and the prophets who have it.

You say that the spirit of prophecy is no more, and the Scripture judges you saying through the apostles: **«Earnestly desire to prophecy and do not put out the Holy Spirit, and only in this way the Lord will be with you».** However, you have lain in ambush with the cowardly so that they

may not believe in My Spirit, Who is poured out as word on earth, someone among the leaders, someone of those who are called servants of the church, but I tell you that you are because of your desire for empty glory and that you have already received your reward, as it is written into the Scriptures. Amen.

Oh, I have called you so many times by this word, but behold, faith does not belong to everyone, but it is of those with a humble spirit, and this is the sacrifice, which I am pleased with, not your incense and not your long prayers, which you do to be seen by the people, for all these are only pains for Me and for the saints because of the spirit of your haughtiness and of your unbelief that is in you, for the works of unbelief exhibit their fruit when they work among the people. However, you should appear before the heaven with flocks, which are as sick as you are, with your disciples, who do not have the Holy Spirit in them, because you do not have Him either, since you have not got the work as that of My disciples, with whom I worked out miracles for the judgment of unbelief on earth.

You come together in churches in this day, which is called the Sunday of the Orthodoxy and you collect money for churches. Oh, and My disciples worked over the churches, but they gathered things from the earth for the saints and for the poor and not for them, and behold flocks of people, which do not know what they do and you rule over them, and I, with the spirit of prophecy reveal you, those wrapped up in a robe of a holy man, of a servant of My holy things, which are given to My saints, and I ask you: to whom do you give them if you say that you make them and that you have them? To whom do you give them when you say: *"Let us be careful because the holies are given to the saints?"* (At the holy Liturgy, r.n.). Oh, not even you speak like that, and you rather speak otherwise, and you say: *"Let us be careful, the Holies of the saints?"* and you teach this people to say: *"One Holy, One Lord, Jesus Christ,"* instead of teaching him to be holy and to be humble saying: **«Only One is Holy: the Lord, Jesus Christ!»**

Does the common man really understand this speaking in the church anymore that needs an interpreter if it is not understood? Oh, how shall you not stand against My church of the New Jerusalem, the same as My church should have been everywhere? How shall you not stand against Me if I, here, by My prophetic word, speak against you that you are false christs, who do not let the people come to Me and rather close the door for them to My kingdom, which is the kingdom of the saints? How, when you keep the people in the kingdom of the sinners who do not see the way, in order that they may serve you and not Me, the True and Almighty God? The true shepherd lays down his life for the sheep, and you take their life instead, but do I come to give them life, for I am their true Shepherd and I have wanted to be yours too, but your spirit of haughtiness does not let you work with the holy things and their fruits in you. Therefore, I will judge you from now on. Amen, amen, amen.

And as for you, children of My church of New Jerusalem, be children sons, for I said that only the child is afraid to be alone, being always without a teacher, always without a protector, always without the protector against the evil one. On this day of memorial of the holy faith you should learn from Me that the man, who does not love the Holy Spirit, should abstain from the food for the body until he loves with power those things that are hoped for by faith and, persevering and believing in this way, to prove out that they are and not only this but also to confess them. Amen.

I teach you that the one who abstains from food and has not got the Holy Spirit working and confessing in him, that one does not have any reward, and is just like the devil, who does not eat any food and it does not have any reward from the Holy Spirit. I teach you that the Holy Spirit belongs to the saints, and the saints have the spirit of humility, the spirit of the wisdom from above, which is clean, peaceful, long-enduring, compassionate, producing good fruits, faithful and honest; and it is obedient, sons, and the gentleness of the wisdom shows its fruit and its behavior to the same degree as disorder and all of its work reveal their works. Amen.

Your dwelling together shall not be more in the flesh than in the spirit, so that you may get away with complaints against each other, for this is the judgment, and behold, the judge stands

before the doors and comes and condemns you before Me if you do not love sufferance, if you do not love the sorrow after God, if you do not love the long endurance, like the prophets who worked and work into My name.

Get used from your heart to control your tongue, for the tongue is fire and throws into the fire the way of life. Give with it only to the Lord, sons, and prove this. Amen.

It hurts Me when I see that you talk to yourselves. Let your speaking be from the Holy Spirit so that you may be children, for only the child is afraid to be alone. The Spirit Who dwells in you gives you abundant grace, but learn well the Scripture, which says that **«God opposes the proud and gives grace to the humble»**. (1 Pet. 5:5) When I see that you are proud, I stand against you and I do this from near you. And if I see that you are humble and with a humble spirit, I give you grace and I also do this from around you. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, sons of Jerusalem, seek that you may not do much work upon the earth, but rather seek to make yourselves, but do not misinterpret what I tell you. Do not set yourselves in whatever you do, but set yourselves in Me instead, and put Me in you, for the work that you do with your hand deceives you and keeps you for it, and thus you do no longer want to be with Me, but you want to work for yourselves, not for Me, and then you do no longer have time for the Holy Spirit among you, because I have taken you from the earth to be for Me and not for you, sons. Examine yourselves if you are for Me, if you stand for Me, if you fulfill My word upon you and in you. See if My word is in you, or if your word is in you for work, for behold, people and cities of people on earth boast that they work into My name, but it is not so, sons.

Oh, I would take you and I would leave with you into the midst of the wolves, into the midst of those who say that they make God and eat Him. I would take you and go with you to show you to those that you work the Holy Spirit, for those who work into My name are not one with those who work God, the Holy Spirit, sons.

Oh, I am only eyes and ears so that I may not lose you, for the devil, My adversary and yours, would like to swallow you up in such a way that I may no longer have children, but in order that I may have you, I have to teach you always how it is possible for you so that I may have you, not how it is possible for Me to have you, for I can have you, but I have to make you understand that you have to be able in order that I may have you. I have taught you and I have always asked you not to work without a guidance, without My Spirit among you, both in your work with your hand and especially in your work of the Holy Spirit in you and upon you, and then over the earth. I have taught you not to be your own guidance, but let Me to be your guide, and you should not forget that you are not yours if you want not to be yours, but Mine, sons. However, if you do not want to be Mine then you are yours and if you want to be Mine then you will have to prove it by everything you are and work. Amen.

I have taught you to help, more than anything you may work on earth, the spirit and the power of those who give Me to you as word, for My coming to them is very hard, and it is very hard for them too, for they have to be full of the work of the Holy Spirit in you, sons.

The spirit of repentance and the spirit of prophecy, these two spirits I have spoken you to work out, for these two make the love for God and its work over the earth. I have taught you to work nothing out of your spirit, because you do not only have to live in the name of the Lord and that is all, but rather you should live like God on earth and to be the house of the Holy Spirit.

When I give Myself to you, I share Myself, and I give Myself as a whole to all of you who receive Me. However, do you give Me to each other afterwards, sons? If I give Myself as a whole to you, dividing but not dividing Myself, you have to reveal Me as a whole in you, but pay attention to reading, to exhortation and to teaching and do not neglect My grace that is in you, which was given to you by prophecy, (1 Tim. 4:13, 14), that your progress may be revealed to all, for those of you who persevere in the teaching, and I, the Lord, tell you this, as the apostle Paul was teaching his disciples, that you will save both yourselves and those who hear you. Amen.

Oh, Jerusalem, oh, My people, I tell you in pains to take care so that your work with the hand may not exceed the one within your spirit, My people. However, if there is no one to testify

about your work before Me, he will remain on earth, for I have taught you the order between Me and you, between you and Me into your midst, and your guide is without your work before Me, and you have got used to your work into My name and you have grown out of living your life, My people, and I tell you: you should not live into My name and that is all, but you should rather live like God on earth and to work like Him and work Him out and to be His house and the Supper of the Holy Spirit, My people.

I want to remind you, Jerusalem, of the last sign before the resurrection of the dead and then of My appearance with thousands and thousands of angels and of saints in the sky. This sign will be the growing cold of the love, My people. Against this you have to watch much, for it is a deadly fight, and you shall fight for life more than the evil spirit fights for death when he sees his defeat and his death from his closeness, not knowing what he fights for, then he will see that the death is his fruit.

However, My people, I have always been looking at you, and I tell you this again and again so that you may not forget that I am looking at you and I tell you this again to know how to become well pleased and day by day to be more and more filled with God, more alive with My life in you, more like God on earth, My people, for the devil is on earth doing a great job with all his servants and with all those who say that they serve God under a robe of saints, and if you want to be like God, then I have to see this, and then I have to be the One Who will reveal that you are and that you have God as your father. Amen.

Oh, sons of Jerusalem, if you think the same way for Me and for you, this will be My victory against the devil that flees from you if you do not allow him. The Holy Spirit is God; He is not man and the man of the Holy Spirit is My dwelling. Get used to seeking after Me, for it was very hard for Me among those who were Mine and accustomed to Me, because they did not appreciate Me, and others got accustomed to Me and did no longer stay with Me and like Me. Get used to seeking Me and not to be you in whatever you do, for I work hard, and I work harder and harder to have you as Mine on earth according to the order, which is within God upon you. Be sons of the faith, which hopes obeying as in heaven, sons. Be New Jerusalem, for those that are old have passed away once with My work with you. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, children who are set by Me as a guide on My behalf over Jerusalem, over the sons of My word of today! Oh, do not be sad. Work! I am in you, because you have a humble spirit, and I want to have all the people like you, but receive from Me and read, exhort and teach one another, and you will save both yourselves and those who listen to you, for the humble spirit in them will see Me in you and they will bow to listen to Me and to rejoice being obedient, for outside God there is another kind of joy, and the man's entire knowledge makes him proud as it did with those who became teachers and not the doers of My word.

However, I speak again to My people: pass from your body into the spirit and remain spiritually in the community so that the work done by your hand may not overcome the one done with the spirit, and earnestly desire the Holy Spirit, for this will lift you up and you will be heavenly and not earthly sons. Amen, amen, amen.

16/[29-02-2004](#)

### **The third Sunday of the Lent, of the Holy Cross**

With My heavy cross, with the cross of My coming, I settle down on your gentle shoulders, seized by awe and hardship on the way of My coming to the man, children under the cross. The way of the cross is very beautiful, the way under the cross, and blessed are and will be those who do not flee from it, and those who flee are those who do not recognize themselves in Me, the One broken and victorious under the cross, and neither I do recognize Myself in them. Amen.

I spoke clearly: **«If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me»**, (Matt. 16:24) to follow Me and not to follow themselves, children from



under the cross, crushed and victorious under it and by it, for there is no victorious man between earth and heaven but only through the cross. Amen.

I was together with My disciples when I called the crowd and I said: **«If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow Me. For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, and whoever will lose his life for My sake and for the Gospel, that one will find it, and it will save him from destruction, for what will profit a man, if he gains the whole world, and he forfeits his life? Or what will a man give in exchange for his life?»** (See Matt. 16:24-26)

Oh, children crushed and victorious under the heavy cross of My coming after the man! You shall know and tell everybody by this spoken word that on earth there are two kinds of Christians: earthly or fleshly Christians, and heavenly or spiritual Christians, under the cross. You, little sons with a heavy-footed walking on your way with Me, you shall never cry for yourselves or for the man. However, you should cry for Me and with Me, and let the sons of the world cry for themselves. He who cries for himself is rebellious and unthankful, and he who loves Me and follows Me by self-denial, and does not have to and it is not nice to separate from God before the angels or before the people, for I am not a doll, as many people want to treat Me, but I am the One full of tears for every man who plays with God before the angels and before the people shaking off his cross, his faith, his stature and his steadfastness by any difficult thing, and I, the Lord and My saints, did and do not do such a thing, but we are rather long enduring on earth and in heaven for the life and for the salvation of the man, fallen from life. Amen.

The cross is My coming through the glory on the cross, as I worked two thousand years ago. The cross is the sign of My coming to the man, and the man without a cross does not have My coming in his body. The cross is the victory upon death, and I call blessed those that get under it and do no longer come out from under it, for the man without a cross is worldly and he is like a child who loves his toys and the life of his free will, and not a life with tears and with heartache to keep him alive and true on earth as in heaven. The cross is the life without sin, without pleasures, without self-will, for the kingdom of God in man is not like the one on earth in man, but it is like that one on the cross, for through the cross I was a King with a kingdom, which does not fall down. Amen.

One does not live a temporary life under the cross but an eternal life. The works of the temporary life are with pleasures, with sin, full of the shudder of death, and they are human and without the Holy Spirit as the guide of those who are faithful and holy. And the works of the eternal life are those who make the man like Me and keep him as in heaven on earth and separated from the earth, for many saints have watched to have only their clothes on them in order that they may flee from any pleasure, because they have loved their life and have not wanted to lose it and have not wanted to give it on anything else on earth.

Oh, too many people say that they have their self-denial, but who is the one who knows what this means? Oh, sons, who bring Me down on earth, I help you through any kind of sufferance you may go through to be like Me, for the people of My word to look at you and not to overthrow Me for them, because I am the humble One and the One Who humbles himself before the man's power and even for his power, even if it is a power against Me, because the one that cannot do otherwise, that one can work by his own power, and when I give Myself to him as body and word, he gathers strength against Me, and I humble Myself, for a bowed head is not cut by the sword, which strikes in it to cut it.

Oh, My people, no one struggles on the cross, for it is the power which gives to the man peace, hope and life. Any other sign of humility a man may struggle on, he struggles for his own self, because this is how the man has been taught by his human nature. But no one asks anything else on the cross, but rather one waits for life, for resurrection, because it is on it that the man has the Lord within him, when the Lord, and not his self, is his love, and My word does not have to be misinterpreted, but it has to be well received and loved. Oh, My people, oh, sons, the cross is life embracing, and you should learn this teaching.

Teach the Jerusalem what I, the Lord, am, children set by Me as light upon it so that it may see the way. Open your little mouth into its midst, and I will pour Myself in you and we will hover with the heaven over the earth, over Jerusalem, sons and teachers, for the heaven on earth is the eternal life, which is shared through the faithful and supple man into My hand, because only the one who is flexible is the faithful man pleased to God. Look with My eye through your eyes to those who think by their mind together with the mystery of this coming of Mine near you. Those who are tired of themselves, of their own self, are these! I spoke that if they also loved the heaven as much as they love the earth, then I could make them into My dwelling from which I may know and believe and get supple according what the godly Spirit seeks in man and from man.

The one who forgets God for his own self, is the one who does not remain in God, and let him, who hears what I say, understand. The one who forgets God is the one who falls asleep when he goes to bed and when he gets up he does not blame himself because of the humility that would give his life, for the one without God is dead, it is him, and not God in him, because God is humble, He is the gentle and humble One by the spirit of humility, which makes God in man and man in God. Amen.

Oh, how easy those who want to deny themselves forget to take up their cross and to follow Me, and how easy do these forget not to worship other gods besides Me! Behold, these do not know what it means not to worship other gods and what it means to worship themselves against My dwelling in them, for My Spirit is humility, because I am Son, and this is how I stay, and I do not exalt Myself in such a way that I may not listen to My Father, Who is in Me and Who teaches Me to be Son and to worship the Father, for He lives in Me and I in Him, and this should also be the humility of those who want Me with My face from the Father, with My humility of a Son. Amen.

Teach the Jerusalem what I, the Lord, am, children who teach from Me for him, for here it is how I speak about Myself, calling Myself Son, because the one who calls himself a son, that one has a teacher. Oh, let the sons of these people not speak, let them not speak with you as they would speak with one among them when they speak with you, but let them speak proving out that they are disciples and sons of the teaching. Oh, how beautiful I teach them through you, but this is felt only by the one who loves and wants longingly the teaching and its growth and the life through it. I tell them and to all on the earth who receive from My river of word of eternal life, I tell to all of these that the man who goes wrong has to be exhorted to repentance, not to hope, for hope belongs to the saints, and repentance belongs to those who are wrong, and whose hope only by repentance is received by God and given by God to them. The one who is exhorted to repentance has to know where he had gone wrong and how wrong his mistake has been and what is wrong for the Lord and for the man's living. That one cannot make peace with his own self and with God through his self, but only through others who are to cleanse him, for there is no any other order between Me and man, and I, the Lord, have not been working otherwise among the people and with the people. Repentance is for those who are wrong, and that only by repentance their hope is received, and it is not good otherwise with the hope of the sinful who do not repent and remain within a wrong condition with it. The hope of the sinful makes them always commit sin, and repentance is useful to them, not the hope first, not the hope, which cannot do anything, nothing without the repentance that comes before it, because it is in this way and not otherwise that the sinful have become saints, and many of them have given birth to saints by their example and teaching and who have drawn to them disciples for Me and not for them, and this is what it has proved them out to be saints, people who have denied themselves to have Me in them after that.

I spoke in the time of My body, seen by the man, that the kingdom of God does not come visibly. I spoke this for those who had it in them, to recognize it and to understand what it is and where it is and how it comes, and I also spoke about this for those who did not have it and do not have it but hope for it to come. I spoke this word and declared a bigger word than this. I spoke that the one who believed in Me would never die, and how much I have wanted this, Jerusalem, that is for you to know that by this work I have spoken the truth and that there will be many who will

never taste death until they see the Kingdom of God coming with great power, as I spoke upon those who lived then and did not understand when they saw this, because My power was My glory, which I had appeared many times to My disciples with, and to some of them I had appeared within a great measure up to My crucifixion, and not only by that time but also afterwards, by My resurrection and then by My glory after it.

Oh, Jerusalem, I speak before you more than I had spoke by the Scriptures of My mouth of that time, and I say this: the one who does not believe in My words does not believe in Me either, and he is like the one who is ashamed of Me and of My words in the midst of a sinful people, and which I will also be ashamed of when I come within the glory of My Father with the holy angels. I want to strengthen you in your faith in My word of that time and now, but for this you have to look more into it to know to humble yourself for My dwelling in you, for My face in you, so that I may be greater than you, child who follow Me by your self-denial for Me.

I told you at My last speaking with you to be sons of the faith, which hopes as in heaven, for those that are old have passed once with My work with you. Have you heard what I spoke to you? Have you understood? Keep in mind these things that I have spoken to you. To be able to keep in mind you have to read again and again My word upon you, for otherwise the evil spirit writes you down that you do not believe in My word and in Me; he writes that you are ashamed to fulfill what I exhort you.

I have told you Jerusalem, that you do not have to live in My name and that is all, and I have told you that you have to live like God on earth and between brother and brother like God, My people. Did you hear? Did you and do you fulfill like that? I have told you that I always look at you to see how you work, how you speak, how you feel, how you should give Me further, how you should give yourself, and you should not forget that I have told you that I watch you, and I have told you that you should live like God on earth. And I am still telling you now that you should look at those who are set as My light upon you, for they grow less before you, because this is the way My work is given by Me over those that are great with their work from Me, and I told My disciples two thousand years ago, that whoever wants to be the greatest among them should serve everyone, because this is the way they are to be great and not otherwise; and they are great like Me within their hearts and they are gentle and humble. And I also tell you, My people, to strengthen yourself in your faith and not in your unbelief; because you know that I spoke that the faith is not simply for everyone.

Oh, My people, no one struggles on the cross, for it is the power of life, not of death, and it is the power of death for your life, which tramples over death by death through the cross, My people. I get upset with you if I do not see you reading My Gospel that is on you. You get upset with Me if you do not read what I tell you, My people. Eat, son, to live, because if you do not eat the word from My mouth, you die, My people, you die of hunger with the food on the table, son. I teach you as I teach a son, for the one who loves his son rebukes him, reprimands him and exhorts him until his Father engraves His image on him. Amen. Oh, you should not live without Father, and you should not live without awareness, without obedience before the Father, for the one who does not listen to God and to His word, is a god to himself, and such a man is not from God. I spoke to you a long time ago, and now I am telling you again: you should not be a people without cross, Jerusalem, for woe to the one who throws away the cross and the patience under it, for that one falls down from God and becomes a dwelling and a weapon for the devil against the cross.

I call you under the cross, Jerusalem, because I am with this sign upon you and with the patience under the cross and you cannot be pleased to God and to the man but only under the cross, My people. The love under the cross is the highest love, which bows down under the feet of everyone to all them to the cross, under the love that is under the cross, which teaches the man the humility for his sins, the humility that does not strike in another one's sin in order to cover his sins, and My word has to be fulfilled and not struck. The love under the cross, this is what I teach you to gain; the love that does not strike, which does not do any harm to God and to those who are His loved ones, whom the Lord know that they are His. Amen.

Woe to the one who runs away from under the cross, and again, woe to the one who strikes the one under the cross and the cross that carries the one who comes after Me taking up his cross and denying himself under it as the fruit of the love under the cross. He who chooses his cross by himself is unfaithful and a grumbler afterwards. However, I want to have you as My love under the cross, Jerusalem, and you shall help earnestly desiring the coming of My day by which the heaven and the earth will be renewed through the fire, and the sons of love will receive new heavens and a new earth where righteousness endures, and these as a sign of the love from under the cross over those who love this way between heaven and earth. Amen, amen, amen.

Sons who bring Me down to you! I will give you a word to My defense, for no one defends Me but only My Father and My mother, and you also can do it, but you are not received. I will mark Myself with the word of My pain, which now the evil spirit is laughing at, and which I, the Lord, ask you to rebuke him with My name, so that it may see that I have you on earth as My merciful ones, of My Spirit, Who is ashamed now by the spirit opposing to God. Amen.

\*

I come down as the word into My book with you, a word against the evil spirit, which laughs at Me pointing that you are guilty; you, whom I, the Lord, the Victor of the death and of the devil, chose from among those who are My people of today to bring Me down on earth as word and to grow a people for Me in order to have it at My coming, guiding sons.

And behold, if I see that you are not well received by those who cause Me pains blaming you for them, if you are not good and wise from Me, if My wisdom in you does not make any good to them, and they come out from under the cross when I tell them that the love that is under the cross bows down to everyone's feet to call them too under it, under the cross, then I, the Lord, speak to them with My wisdom from the Father and speak to My defense this: it is not you, but I am the One Who has chosen those through whom I come with the food of life to the people. It is not they who chose Me to make them a way of My coming, but I have chosen them instead. This is what I tell you, to those who rebel against them and I remind you of My word that says: **«Do not touch these people who are My anointed and do not conspire against My prophets!»,** for they do not conspire and it is you who conspire by misinterpreting the word of their wisdom, which works from the midst by the Holy Spirit of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen, amen, amen.

No one is forced to stay beautifully on the cross, and not even to walk on the road of the cross carrying his own cross. No one is forced by Me to come under the cross, which is heavy to carry, of My coming with food to the people, for this is not the food like the one on the market, but it is like that from heaven, and you, those who look for their mistakes, and lengthen the way between heaven and earth upon them, the way between Me and them, when I give them to put the food on the table for you to grow by the taste and by the grace of the food that I give you, and which is brought by them to you, and each one of you is asked not to strike in them, because My work with them for you and for every man that takes from it is extremely hard. I did not tell you to love them, but I told you not to strike them. If you strike them, you strike them after you blame them for you, and they humble themselves and get under the blame like the true Shepherd Who gets under the cross for My sheep. However, I tell you that the evil spirit comes with round dance and with devilish music, reveling before Me, and accusing them to Me that they are not good and Me that I cannot work, that I do not overcome on My behalf and that everything is on his side and that I do no longer make My way to the people through them, that they are not good, that they corrupt the people, that they are unjust, careless, unwise, lazy, cruel, wicked and little for their big minds, that they do not know to speak, to judge things, to make the man, that the people is not made and that the people is not according to My will.

Oh, get behind Me Satan, for you judge your way and not like Me, for it is not you, but I, the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Lord Sabaoth, I am the Judge and not you. Amen. You say, *“The Lord will not see,”* but the One Who made the eye and the ear does not really see? Does He not really hear? Does the One, Who has taught His elected ones what knowledge is, not really



know? Behold, I will not forsake My people, I will not forsake My inheritance until justice judges by its coming back and all those with a clean heart will love it, for blessed is the son whom his Father will rebuke him and will teach him His law, and the life of the Father in the sons, and My Father and My mother rebuke you, devil, by the word of the Son, so that you may no longer bring your deception against My prophets and that you may no longer stir up dissension among the sons of My word. Amen. I have My merciful people on earth for those who are accused by not by Me, for I told them to wither if I were upset with them, and not otherwise. And now I call them before you to My defense, near My Father and near My mother and I tell them to reprimand you because I have My power in them, the word of the grace, the word of the resurrection of the creature, and you should be afraid and flee into the places untraveled by them. And everywhere I pass with them, you should flee until you have nowhere to flee, until you let yourself be bound forever. This is what I command you, the Son of the Father Sabaoth and of My mother the Virgin, by those you want to touch with blame before Me. However, I tell you: do not touch these anointed of Mine, and do not conspire against My prophets and do no longer hide in man for what you do, because I put a rod of iron between you and them and this means My word. Now, go! Amen, amen, amen.

My dear sons and of My Father, of My mother and of My saints and of My angels and of all My powers that are in heavens! I was ashamed of the spirit against Me who have blamed you before Me. I ask those who do not know to receive you on My behalf within a godly humility, I ask them to perceive My light in you that they may no longer blow into it even if they cannot receive you for them.

I marked Myself with this word into the book, sons, and the spirit opposing to Me trembles with all his host and his servants and he does no longer laughs, for this book is My word, and with this book I make the judgment of the creature and of the angels who became the spirit opposing to God through the man's haughtiness.

Take those who stay in an interceding triptych for the salvation of the man fallen from God and add them to you now for the devil's rebuking. Amen. And then you will be, sons, with your little cheeks wiped out by My hand, by the sleeve of My robe, and stay with them clear and clean from any blame, for I have you as the way of My coming, because it is written: ***«Prepare the way of the Lord and make even His ways. Go before the face of the Lord and give to the people the knowledge of salvation for the forgiveness of their sins, by My mercifulness, and direct its feet on the way of peace».*** Amen

And as for you, My people, if you are My blessed one, work nothing, do nothing without My will and without My blessing, for I am a Son just like you, because I do only what My Father tells Me to do and to speak, and this is what you should also do, because this is how the sons are, My people. Oh, son who love yourself, give up everything you like and become My pleasure so that the evil spirit may see that you have God as your Father, and then I will take care of you, My people; I and not you. Amen, amen, amen.

01/[14-03-2004](#)

### **The fifth Sunday of the Lent, of the devout Mary, the Egyptian**

I wait for the gates to open for Me for the feast of today. I am the living God forever and ever. I was dead as long as the tomb had kept Me in, until My angel removed the stone and I came alive from the tomb, and I am alive forever and ever and I have the keys of the death and of the hell. My voice is like the roar of many waters; a sharp and a double-edged sword, which comes out of My mouth; My face shines like the sun shining in its power; My garment, long to the feet, is dressed on Me with a belt girdled under My breasts, and I am alive forever and ever, and I am the One Who died and was resurrected, and I am the One Who has the seven spirits of God. Amen.

I am He Who is, the true One, the One Who opens and no one will close, and the One Who closes and no one will open, the faithful Witness, the beginning of God's building, and My wisdom was and is justified by all her children. (Matt. 11:19) Amen, amen, amen.

I want to write Myself in My book of these days with the feast of this day, sons, who receive from My word, the word, which is a sharp and a double-edged sword, because I, the Lord, I, Who have the seven spirits of God, said by the spirit of prophecy that I would be devout with the one who is devout, and I will be guiltless with the one who is guiltless; I will be elected with the one who is elected and I will be stubborn with the one who is stubborn, and I will save the humble one, and I will humble the eyes of the proud. Amen.

Oh, children under the burden, I have always wanted, I have always longed, both from near the Father and from near you so that you may no longer be under the burden, and to be with your little hearts relieved from heaviness in such a way that the way to My people, which I have always taught with My mouth, may also be relieved, because if I did not teach it, it will go to sleep like the world that sleeps the slumber of the death and does no longer watch for the faith in God and for My coming on earth.

Oh, children who have been tossed about by hardships and who stay under the burden of My coming! My work with you is very hard, for You have always been under severe circumstances and deprived because of My work with you and for the life of My people by which I glorify Myself on earth, for the people get rich in evil things and in wealth, which soon, soon will be shaken, and then I will catch them under the these things, and then I will show them that I have walked wandering on earth after them to make them reach out their hand to Me and to help them for their salvation, for life and for eternal wealth. However, the world does not hear, sons, because it sleeps the slumber of the death and does not watch anything for the Lord, the One Who is alive forever and ever and Who has the keys for death and hell.

I speak with you in a voice of roar of many waters, and you are so fragile, but it is coming closer and closer the cleansing of the earth from the futile work of the man, from everything he has done for himself; however, he has not made it for himself but for the fire, sons, as it is written in the Scriptures, and then there will be great pain on earth, and the man will seek for death and will no longer find it, because I, the Lord, will be with the rebellious indomitable in order to give the salvation to the humble and to humble the eyes and the pride of those who are proud on earth, who does not look at Me but only at themselves.

Oh, children, pale under hardships, I have power to give you strength in patience and in prayer for Me and to say: ask and you shall find, knock and it will be open for you, for I have power for you, because you are little and poor, and I find My pleasure with you. However, I ask you, with tears on My cheek, to take care of My pleasure and to walk for it day and night. Take care of the fasting days and let them be full of peace, patience, prayer and love for God and for My love between you, and ask and it will be given to you, and knock and it will be opened to you. Amen, amen, amen.

I remind you, sons, of Mary the Egyptian, the one who has remained in the memory of the Christian people. Learn from her the love of God, the endurance, patience, hope and faith, sons. Many saints had great care of the times for the fasting with the body, for this has to be accompanied in abundance with the fasting in the spirit. Those in the community, because of their love for Me went to be alone with the blessing, so that they might not go wrong with the word, with their mind, with their work, and that their fasting from food might be pleased to the Lord, and that I could find My pleasure in them, for they asked and knocked at the door of My mercy, waiting for their salvation and for the forgiveness of their mistakes, and I opened and gave them, as I worked with Mary, the Egyptian, and then I gave her My Body and My Blood, the most living food, the food of the eternal life, which you have had from abundance and which, I the Lord, ask you, with My cheeks full of tears, to value it, sons, to get from this everything you need for My life with you, for My work with you and for which I need help from the earth, to spread on earth the gospel of the word, which comes out of My mouth to you, and to announce that you are Mine and to announce that you are My people, the bride with a burning candle, with your heart burning with My longing to you.

Oh, ask from Me and I will give to you, and I will wake up those who have, and I will soften their heart and thought to Me and then I will send them to you, because you are Mine. Amen.

I look at those who serve in the churches of the world who ask from those who are rich and from those who are poor and I see how they gather for those things that will be torn down, because the man does not want to sanctify his place and then the earth, because he stays in his self-love, in the love of glory and in trespasses on earth. And I look at you, those who are My church in the end of the time, and see that you do not ask, neither from the rich or from the poor, and rather you work with your little hands, so that you may not receive freely, and I hardly find a man to give himself over totally for Me and so that I may have with you also from your midst, sons. It is in vain that the man offers a sacrifice from what it passes through his fingers if he does not give himself to God so that the sacrifice of his heart may be well received and useful to him. I am bitterly upset with all the rich people on earth, who gather for moths and for rust, while I, the Lord together with you, can hardly breathe over the earth the gospel of the kingdom of the heavens. However, I longingly am in love with you, those who give Me being among the people, those that with much labor, with much waiting and patience, spread the gospel of My voice, which comes to you like the roaring of many waters that shakes your little bodies, sons, wanted and strengthened by God, for out of My mouth there comes a sharp and a double-edged sword, and My face shines like the sun, shining in its power, and you are feeble before Me, and you are the little ones from the end of the time, and the work of My coming is as great as God. However, I strengthen you and I protect you and I take care of you and of My work with you and of the people of My word, for by it I glorify Myself and by it I labor to sanctify My earth in order to cleanse it from the whole sin and from all the man's lawlessness on it, from all passing riches, because it has never been on earth a foolishness like that of today, and which wants to laugh at Me through the man who is proud in his spirit, but I, the Lord, will overcome the earth and the heaven with you, and they will become new, according to the Scripture that speaks about this. Amen.

Now, I, the One Who protect you loving and being merciful to you, will release you again from the hardships, because you are with your hearts heavy with worries and with shortcomings, like those who are little. However, you should be great in your fasting and in your persevering prayer, with time of peace and of good harmony among you, because I said that where My children live together within Me and under My heavy heaviness, I am there as well, and there is where I decide and bless forever and from everlasting to everlasting. Amen.

Speak up with your little mouth before Me everything you need, as I have taught you, and I will give to you. Keep away from the outside troubles, which overflow inside you, for you have to carry the burden of My coming, sons. And, as a Lord and Teacher that I am to you, I leave upon you great blessing for the power over your little and fragile bodies and which are helpless on earth, so that you may work with My power the whole work of the refreshment of the cleanliness of the little garden of My word, in the honor of the celebration of the day of My coming, for the cleanliness of everything is one spirit, not only one work, and you should work this in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and the time will listen to you, and the power of your bodies will listen to Me as well, for your spirits are My rest, and let it be this way, as this is what I speak. Amen.

Oh, what else shall I give you to be with your little hearts relieved from all the burdens and to be sweet within the spirit of My love for you? I give you: Peace to you! And you, shall also speak on your behalf: "Peace to You, Lord, among us, for You are the True One, the One Who opens and no one will close, and the One Who closes and no one will open, because You are the faithful Witness, the beginning of the building of God." Amen.

And I, the Lord, the One Who is alive forever and ever, give you powers of My power, so that you may have the wisdom from above in all things, for My wisdom was and is justified by all its children. Amen, amen, amen.

16/[29-03-2004](#)

### **The feat of the Lord's Entrance in Jerusalem. The Palm Sunday**

Let it be heard within the gates that I, the Lord, come in as word in Jerusalem, and let My book be opened so that My word may speak and that My mouth may declare in it. Amen.

Peace to you, those from the gates! Open to Me, children and sons, because those who listen are beautiful, and I want to speak to Jerusalem about this work, which brings wisdom, faith, hope and love to the man who loves God, and all for God and in God and from God, children sons, for obedience to God is heaven on earth. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, it is bad for the man who does not obey with faith and with the wisdom of the love for God, for that one leaves Me and then crucifies Me in him and then he is, and he is the man who pulls God out of himself, because this brings disobedience of God down on man. The man does not have to believe in Me playing with this faith. The man has to believe in Me forever, and this is how he should also listen, because without obedience the man dies like Adam, who surely died when he did not listen to Me and lost My wisdom from him and he exalted himself and so he died, for there has been no more painful death for Me from the man.

Oh, sons, oh, Jerusalem, oh, people who eat the word from My mouth! Blessed is the one who eats My word with his heart, not only with his ear, and these two kinds of food are known in man, and they are known according to the way the man grows and according to how much he grows.

Six days before Passover I was in Bethany and there came many of the Jews to see Lazarus, whom I brought to life, for they found out that I went there, and because of Lazarus' resurrection many Jews came to believe in Me. However, the bishops spoke among themselves, after they had plotted My death, to kill Lazarus too, because they were losing the people, which arose to believe.

I prepared Myself to go up to Jerusalem, because the hour came for the Father to glorify Me. The next day the multitude of Jews who believed in Me, took palm branches in their hands and, coming into My way, were shouting: **«Blessed is the King of Israel, the One Who comes in the name of the Lord!»**. And I rode on the colt of a donkey, and as it was written in the prophets, the crowds remembered that it was written: **«Don't be afraid, daughter of Zion. Behold, your King comes, sitting on a donkey's cold»**. (Zach. 9:9) And they cried this way saying **«Hosanna!»** And when the Pharisees saw this, they told their rulers that they had accomplished nothing because the crowds came after Me. Then I said: **«Father, glorify Your name!»**. Then there came a voice out of the sky, saying **«I have both glorified it, and I will glorify it again»**. (John 12:28) Some said that it was a thunder; others said that it was an angel who spoke to Me, but I told them: **«This voice has not come for My sake, but for your sakes. Now is the judgment of this world. Now the prince of this world will be cast out, and I, when I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all people to Myself»**. (John 12:30-32) And many of the rulers believed in Me, but because of the Pharisees they did not confess it so that they wouldn't be put out of the synagogue, and then it was fulfilled the word, which says: **«For they loved men's praise more than God's praise»**. (John 12:43) However, when I spoke, I was saying to them: **«If anyone listens to My sayings, and doesn't believe, I don't judge him. For I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. He who rejects Me, and doesn't receive My sayings, has one who judges him. The word that I spoke, the same will judge him in the last day»**. (John 47, 48) Amen.

Oh, sons, how beautifully I made the man and how ugly the man has become before the angels and before Me by his disobedience to the word of life, and the man loves the men's praise more than God's praise. I have made the man as beautiful as I am, but if he came out of his obedience to Me, I also came out of him and My angels came out of him too, and when he fell from My glory, as all those on the earth do, who do not know to love Me because they love themselves, and this is how the man falls down from God, and that is why I have come to teach the man teaching you, sons, in a day of a Palm feast. Amen.

Oh, children with instruction upon you, the man loses his wisdom from Me by his disobedience. Then the man loses his love of God, and then he forgets to listen and to love God.



Obedience to God is not obedience to man, as many understand this. The one who listens to God, that one blesses everybody and this is how he knows to love his neighbor, for he knows everything from God, and this is how he listens. Obedience to the word with life in it and with a godly order in it, obedience to the man who has God working in him upon the man, that is obedience with faith and with wisdom and with love for God, which springs from these, and such a man cannot listen to the man who teaches him not to believe into this word, and a man like this loves God's praise and not the man's praise. However, those who have come to an agreement with antichrist, who have taken God's place in a place sanctified by the fathers, those are like the bishops and like all those who were leaders and wanted to believe and come after Me, but not openly for fear of not being put out of the synagogues. But I tell these a proper word, and I tell them this: Amen, amen, I speak to you: you, who stop those that are among you and the people who look for the spring of life and you prevent them from listening to Me but only to you because you are their confessors! Teach them from Me what a confessor means. But if you are not spiritual, that is why you do not have the spirit of confessor, and in the same way you teach the people who pay you honor and obedience, people that have nothing to learn from you. You are like those in the time of My body, who set the crowds against Me, against their own salvation, for I am the Savior of the world and not you, those who have established yourselves on a holy chair and keep the crowds blind with disobedience to God for you to be able to milk them and that you may get milk and praises from them, and then to trample them down and take them to the grave and that is all, for you cannot believe and cannot work more than this, either on earth or in heaven. However, I tell you that one enters the heaven according to his own merits, as the man listens to God on earth, and not how you send the people in heaven.

The multitudes came into My way to glorify Me in this day before My passions singing to Me: **«Hosanna, blessed is the One Who comes in the name of the Lord!»** And they knew Me through the Holy Spirit coming down for Me from the Father upon them, and then their leaders, their confessors, who lived like you on their shoulders, instigated them to cry out to their rulers, to their confessors: **«Crucify Him!»**.

Woe to you, those who teach the people who listen to you not to listen to Me, and who teach them not to believe into My word of today, which is the river of life for the nations of the earth to drink of it for their healing, as it is written in the Scriptures to be! And behold, My word, which has become the river of life in the midst of Romania, will judge you, those who do not exhort the people to drink of it and to leave off their iniquities and to love the Scripture of new heavens and of new earth in which the righteousness and its children dwell. Woe to you, those who are bishops and priests and leaders and who do not drink in order to believe in this mercy and to eat manna from heaven and to have wisdom from heaven and not from the earth, and to have obedience from God and faith by it, and then the love for God and its wisdom and its first beauty, God's beauty in man! But also woe to the people who are afraid of you, who listen to you against My word of yesterday and today, against Me and against themselves, and then all these will turn against you, and the people will flee to you to for you cover and save them from those things that are to come over the world and then you cannot do anything, and you will be put to shame and will be judged by this word, which has been teaching and calling you, and you have not wanted to be Mine, and with you it has been fulfilled the Scripture, which says: **«Their eyes have gone blind and their heart has become callous, so that they might not see with their eyes and perceive with their heart and that they should turn and that I would heal them»**. (See also Matt. 13:14, 15) Behold, you are not given to believe, for the faith does not belong to everyone, but it belongs only to those who listen to the word of God by fulfilling it, and that is why I, the Lord, will punish by this word, which blames those who do not believe, and soon, soon, I will pour out the bowl over those who are not faithful and over the entire futility of their labor on earth, for they have gathered on earth and not in heaven, and I will cause the earth under them to be consumed with everything that is on it, for this is written in the Scriptures. And those who believe, they wait with patience for new heavens and new earth and for the justice which will last in these, for it is written that

**«God will not deprive of the good things those who walk in righteousness».** Amen. However, the man who forgets his sins in order that he may repeat them again and again, that one pretends to be a wise man into My name and he thinks that is a wise man in vain, because his wisdom will be brought into the light, for the gold is seen in the furnace if it really is. Amen.

And you, Jerusalem of My word, hope in the Lord, your God, the true Lord, Who proved that He was resurrected by crucifixion, the Lord, Who is your salvation and your help, for it is written: **«Put your hope in Him, all the assembly of the people; open your hearts before Him».** Amen.

Oh, My people, stay in My hand, and learn to stay in My hand and tell Me always like David, who was king and kept on saying to Me: **«Search me out, Lord, and know my heart; try me and know my thoughts. See if there is any wicked way in me, and lead me in the everlasting way. You know my ignorance, and my wrong doings were not hidden from You, and let those who wait for You not be put to shame and not be opposed for Me those who seek after You, Lord, and because of Your great mercy hear me, for Your wonderful knowledge is beyond me. It's lofty. I can't attain it».** (See also Ps. 139: 6, 23, 24) Amen

Oh, My people, I want, son, to teach you not to fall down under worries. Worship Me with prayers and thankfulness and show Me your requests. Keep My peace in your mind, in your heart and in your thought, and I will be your help, My people. Take care of My word to love it, to wait for it and to get ready for it and for its fulfillment. Take care to listen, My people, and do nothing of what you like, for this is an abomination in the house of the Lord, because I have set a guide upon you to live before Me in obedience, My people. Do not love what you like, but love what God likes, and look into the Scriptures and in the holy fathers for the pleasure, which is pleased to Me: obedience, son, for you will have its wisdom from it, and this will feed you with the love of God and then by faith you will fulfill together with Me the Scriptures of the resurrection of the dead, for those who are alive, whose who are clean, and those who are holy can do miracles and wonders through Me beyond the resurrection of the dead, My people. Amen.

Oh, Jerusalem, those from the graves hear My word upon you and get ready to stand up at My word, only for you to make Me a bridge to come on earth, for I have taught you not to have a greater worry than that by which you help Me to come on earth with more and more word, My people, for your mission is to listen and to hear My word from My mouth and to fulfill it. Amen.

Oh, children who write the word of My mouth, give instruction to the people for obedience and teach it, as I have told you; not to stay with their hearts in their bosom, but to have it into their hands, so that I may be able to appear to the saints and to the angels with it and to be able to glorify Myself by it on earth. Amen.

Blessed it be your fasting for the memorial of My passions, for My pains, which give you power to watch in your fasting and in your praying, and peace to you, sons! May your feasts with Me be blessed, and sing to the glory of My name for the saints and the angels around you to come together in groups-groups, from heaven to heaven, from cloud to cloud, for this is how I want to spend time with you, to come to you and to ascend with you to the Father and that I may be able to go with you into the sky for the joy of those that are as I am. Amen.

I spoke upon you long ago that I wanted to dangle with you from word to word between heaven and earth, and that is why I have always, always asked you to make Me a way to you with the word and to take care to receive those that are a measure from Me among you, for you and upon you, so that you may be able not to do what you like, but to do what I like and not what you like, for I am your God, and I am your Lord and Teacher, sons, and I have set some among you as guides with their spirit of My spirit, and the guidance of Israel has never been otherwise. Amen.

Learn what obedience and its graces are and work that out, with your whole, whole thankfulness, for everything that it has remains and not what is yours, sons. Stay together as a bunch in a spirit of heavenly glory and I will take from you and I will rejoice over you. Be thankful and content. Let the love among you be the love of God, and learn what you are to love among you. Love the Spirit of God and then you should hover between heaven and earth in Him, so that

I may ascend with you to the Father, for the clouds of the heavenly glories wait for you to be the sons of wisdom from above and not from below, and so that we may always hover on the clouds of glory to the Father. Amen.

Oh, sons, learn those that are without limits, because the man's mind keeps the man on earth, but the spirit ascends and descends and hovers. Love infinity, to be like God, that is without limits, and do this with the wisdom that obeys from the midst, and do from God and not from you, and learn to work out the word, sons, and you will reach the joy of infinity, for obedience is the miracle that has to bring the man to God and then I will be the Teacher and the Lord, and I will be as in Paradise. Amen.

Now sing: Hosanna! Hosanna! Hosanna! Blessed is He Who comes in the name of the Lord, the King of Israel, and the King of Jerusalem! Amen, amen, amen.

22-03/[04-04-2004](#)

### **The feast of the Annunciation**

This feast, of the mother of the Son of the Father Sabaoth and My Father, Who was conceived into her womb on a day like this two thousand years ago, is a feast of Holy Spirit, for He was the messenger from the Father, and the angel was the intercessor, because everything that has been worked from everlasting to everlasting is in the hand of the Father, and His Son, the One served by angels, is carried and taught by the Father to work out the accomplishment of all those from the Father. Amen, amen, amen.

I had listened to the Father, for He told Me that He would make Me the Son of man, and that I would be born like a man on earth and that I would remain small, so that all may have the power to have Me from the Father, for the Father reconciled the world to Him through Me, and that by My obedience to Him all come to fulfillment. Amen.

Let us come down into My book of these days, children from within the gates, for it is a royal feast, children and sons, for those who are small have partaken of the Blood and Body, as I also partook of these, for I was the child of the Father and by this, by My death, I broke down the one who had the control upon the death, that is the devil. Amen.

Oh, there is an old saying that no one is to attend the church, but the children have to be taken there to receive the Body and the Blood of the Lord. Those on earth who are yoked under the yoke of marriage do no longer go to church, because they sin. The old people go there because they become children by leaving off their sin after their weakness, after their old age and their hardships save them from committing sins in their body, but I, as the Lord and Master, ask the servants of the church, who serve through their churches in their midst: how comes that they go to church and how do they serve those holy of Mine after they marry first? I did not give them such a parable, for I was supposed to be their example. When I turned the fullness of My age, I gave Myself as a sacrifice, after I chose My disciples from the world and after I separated them from sin and from the spirit of the world to be like Me, because any disciple has to be like his Teacher.

Israel under the law could not fulfill something like this, for it was Israel after the flesh and not after the spirit, and My apostles had to work carefully with them because of their unbelief in Me, the One Who was crucified and resurrected, for they had always, always tried to find fault with them, as also they had always, always done this to Me and found guilt with Me, and those who are not like Me by sacrifice and by ministering have done this to you too, because if I led many to greatness, it was also right to Me to be perfected by passion as the beginner of those who are saved, although I was the One for Whom and by Whom were all things, and then the One Who sanctifies Himself and those who sanctify themselves, that all may be from One, and that I may call them brothers, as it is written: ***«I will tell My name to My brothers; in the midst of the assembly I will praise You, Father; and here I am and the children that You have given to Me».***

Oh, sons, the Scripture says that the children have partaken of the Body and the Blood, as I also did and broke down the devil by My death, and I saved those that were under the fear of

death, because I received the seed of Abraham, of whose Offspring I was by promise; I did not receive the nature of the angels, because I had to become the Son of Man. The angel Gabriel came to the Virgin of whom I was to be born as the Son of man, and he told her: **«Blessed are you among women! The Lord is with you, the one full of grace! Rejoice and do not be afraid, for you will conceive God in your womb from the Holy Spirit and bring forth a son whom you will call Jesus, for He will be great, and He will be called the Son of the Most High, and He will have the throne of His father, David, into the midst of Israel and there will be no end to His kingdom. Do not be afraid, Mary, for nothing is impossible with God»**, and she said: **«Be it to me according to your will»**. (See also Luke 1:29-38)

It is a feast of the Holy Spirit between God and you, Jerusalem of the mysteries of My coming with accomplishments on earth, for I was accomplished then and I have accomplished Myself now for all the Scriptures by that time and for all those by this time, now, when I am coming as word on earth to draw all to the Father and to fulfill the prophecy of My mother, the Virgin, for she, on the annunciation that was brought by the angels, sang prophesying and said: **«My soul magnifies the Lord. My spirit has rejoiced in God my Savior, for He has looked at the humble state of His handmaid. For behold, from now on, all generations will call me blessed. For He Who is mighty has done great things for me. Holy is His name. His mercy is for generations of generations on those who fear Him. He has shown strength with His arm. He scattered the proud in the imagination of their heart. He has put down princes from their thrones and He exalted the lowly by His humbleness as He spoke to Abraham and his promised seed by his Offspring, the Son of the Most High»**. (See Luke 1:46-55) Amen.

Oh, My people, get used to the spirit of the holy experiences, for My longing is great, and the longing of My Father, of My Mother, of My saints and of My angels is the same, and of all the heavenly things', Jerusalem. Let everything be your food on the table of the church of the New Jerusalem, for the man lives not only on bread, but especially on the mysteries of the Holy Spirit, which come out of God's mouth over you, My people. Let every work with you hand for those in My courts be easy by your spirit full of the Holy Spirit of the heavenly mysteries. Become a river of Holy Spirit, of oil and wine, which anoints and strengthens the man's heart, for you have the Son of the Most High and you have the word in your body, for it is written: **«The One Who sanctifies Himself, and those who sanctify themselves, all come from One, and He calls them brothers»**. Always, always be a holy child, My people, by the work of the Holy Spirit, Which flows over you through Me from the Father, for I am in My Father, because it is written: **«The children have partaken of My Body and Blood»**. Amen.

In three days we will come to the feast of My resurrection from the dead, when after My dwelling for three days in the tomb and after that, by My death I broke down the devil and those who are proud in their thoughts, who sit on the thrones, and I woke up like a King of the creature, as the One for Whom and by Whom are all things. Amen.

May the powers for your spirit and those for your body that serve the Spirit of God be blessed! And after these few days, which are still left up to the feast of My resurrection from the dead, I will speak to you and to everybody: Christ is risen! Amen, amen, amen.

25-03/[07-04-2004](#)

### **The feast of the Lord's Resurrection**

I am the King of glory! Open to Me, children who are My gates, for I am the King of glory. Amen, amen, amen.

I sing with you: Christ is risen! The King of glory come to life after that he submitted Himself to the death on the cross as a man, and after three days, as the prophets spoke, He was resurrected from the tomb. This salvation of the man and of the judgment of the ruler of this world, who was thrown out of everything that is only Mine, this feast I celebrate today after two thousand years ago from My crucifixion and My resurrection as the King of glory. Amen, amen, amen.



Oh, Jerusalem of My passions on the cross for your salvation from the shadow of the law! I was put on the cross by you, and I came to life so that you were able to receive Me afterwards, but you did not want to grow less and to receive Me to be Your king; a King that is not of this world, for you are a king in this world all over the earth over which you prosper, because you have been My people. I wanted to be your King over your love, over your faith, over your glory forever, but you did not want Me and you rather took Me out of everything that is yours and you wait for another savior, and when that one comes, you will know him because he is yours, but you do not know Me, because you are unfaithful, and your pride has covered the earth. However, I, your true God, Who came from the Father and out of your midst, after you locked Me in the tomb, receiving My crucified body on the cross, the place where I gave My spirit into the hands of the Father, because I was resurrected after three days, fulfilling this Scripture and not breaking the seals of the tomb, I, the Lord of glory, Who overcame you on the cross, speak to you and I speak to this feast: Christ is risen! Amen, amen, amen.

And as for you, Jerusalem of My glory on the cross, I glorify Myself for you in the word over the earth after two thousand years for all the Christian people from that time and until now, for I am well pleased with you because you have been faithful, and that you are a people chosen from the Romanian nations and you received Me over you as the King of the glory and I write My book of the judgment of the creature into your midst, for I worked out My glory of two thousand years ago by the lowly, and likewise I have also worked for My second coming from near the Father. However, you should receive Me when I knock. You shall open to Me for you are My chosen one and you are tiny, for the children were given to partake of this glory of My Body and Blood that was shed on the cross for the salvation of the creature, for the new heaven and for the new earth, which will be glorified more and more with every passing day, to the glory of My name carried by angels between heaven and earth and between earth and heaven, and My word of that time and the one upon the man now, is the true light, which shines over every man who comes into the world. Amen.

Oh, if I am life, and if the life, which is the light of the people, is in Me, you, Jerusalem of today, like John, the Baptizer, testify to the people about Me, about the light, that all may believe through you, that the word is the true light and as many as have received Him, to those who believed in His name, to them He gave the right to become God's children, born of this word, for I surpassed him because I was before him, and I came and I gave grace to the people, for it is written: **«For the Law was given through Moses. Grace and truth came through Jesus Christ».** (John 1:17) Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, Jerusalem of My grace and truth, I said **«Peace to you!»** to My disciples whom I choose from among the Jews to believe and who remained with Me after they had known Me. They were afraid of the Jews and stayed closed during all My passions, for after I left Myself to be caught for crucifixion, I told those who took Me to put Me on the cross: **«I am the One you see, and let these go their way».** (John 18:8) After My resurrection and after I spoke peace upon them, I showed them My hands and My side, and they rejoiced when they saw Me, and I told them again: **«Peace to you! As the Father has sent Me, even so I send you».** (John 20:21) And I breathed upon them saying: **«Receive the Holy Spirit! Whoever's sins you forgive, they are forgiven them. Whoever's sins you retain, they have been retained».** (John 20:22-23) And I took care to strengthen their faith up to My ascension from them to the Father, from Whom I came. Forty days after My resurrection I had been speaking with them about the kingdom of God and I commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, that is the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, and I spoke to them: **«You will receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you. You will be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, in all Judea and Samaria, and to the uttermost parts of the earth, and as many as has received Me believing through you in My name, I will give them the power to become children of God».** (See Acts 1: 8 and also John 1:12) Amen

Oh, Jerusalem of My coming back with the spirit of the teaching about the kingdom of God! The scribes cannot receive the wealth of this word and its greatness. They take it on man's

account, but if these who speak this way knew you, those who are the gates of My word, they would understand that I and not the man speak this word, for whom of those who believe this way, as one believes in God, would dare to take My place? Only the evil spirit did and does this, but whatever he does it has always died away; it disappears and it has no power to give life of My life even if he would take or put on the work into My name.

Write the name of the Holy Citadel New Jerusalem everywhere where you send My word in your days, for I speak a word of faith to everyone, and I tell them this: it is not the man who speaks, but I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, Who was dead and resurrected, and I am alive forever and ever. It is not by the scribes, not by the learned man that I work on earth to set into My book of today the word of My mouth, but I work as two thousand years ago, by those who are not taken into consideration. I have established stewards upon My work as I did two thousand years ago, when I had disciples separated from the world and taken care of by those what I established on earth, and I cannot help reminding all the scribes and the teachers of the church from the world that My mouth has been speaking on the earth for fifty years, and it is the voice of My mouth, and not for five, or for ten, or for twenty years. It is the voice of My mouth and I will celebrate with it soon, soon, the feast of its Pentecost. Amen. I, the One Who was resurrected from the dead two thousand years ago, speak, and those who keep watch at the gates receive the voice of My mouth and put it down into the book as I command them to do this, and these people do not hear Me only with their ears, but they also work both with their heart and with My word. Amen.

I have prophesied by the work of this word that because of their unbelief and pride and unrepentance, and because they have not been sharing My word coming out of My mouth and which I give to the church from the world and to its servants, that these will burn together with their dwellings into the fire, sent from heaven, because they have been cold and have minded only their own business and have disregarded the fulfillment of My word. Oh, they build in vain in order to gather the people in their dwellings, for those who are their crowd are not My flock, as also Israel did not want to be, and whoever among the Jews believed in My name, were put out of the synagogues.

Oh, you who are set among you as the rulers of the church in the world, you should know that you do this with the voice of My mouth of today just as the Jews did, who paid the people to say that My disciples stole Me from the tomb while the watch was still sleeping, although they sealed the tomb. However, I was resurrected leaving My shroud as a testimony in the tomb where I had stayed for three days, and then I went to My disciples and appeared to them, because they were locked for fear of the Jews, and they had no way of stealing Me. I left the seals untouched and I came out as the King of the glory, Who passes without stopping through any gates and does not damage its seals, as the one who gave Me birth in the flesh on earth, has remained forever a virgin.

This voice is a voice from heaven, and it is not the man's thought, it is not the man's teaching and knowledge, but it is I, the Lord of glory, the Lord of resurrection and of the live of the age that is to come, and the man cannot speak into My name, but he can be fulfilled within Me by the law of the grace and of the truth by which it confesses Me on earth among the people, as My disciples of two thousand years confessed Me from margins to margins, for the faith of many people. Amen.

Oh, children from the gates, hear how I speak to My New Jerusalem and to everyone who hear My speaking with it: Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Be teachers on My behalf over those who became children and partakers of My Body and Blood, who is the share of the saints, the food of the saints, and also be teachers from Me upon the scholars of the world, for they do not know the way, the truth and the life. You are My little ones, and you have the wisdom from above because you have received grace after grace and truth, because you have loved Me, and I built the New Jerusalem on your faith, and I will spread with it all those that are My elected. Learn and always exhort My New Jerusalem, the one chosen from the Romanians, so that there may not

be allowed any violations on My establishments upon it and that the way of My help over Jerusalem and My coming down to it may not become heavier. Amen.

Oh, My people, it is only I who was resurrected from the grave, because I was the true God, the One coming out from the Father of the heavens before all eternity. No man could ever come to life by himself, but I, the Lord of the glory, came to life by Myself after I had stayed for three days in the grave as a result of My death on the cross when I gave My spirit into the hand of the Father, and after He gave it back to Me, and I came to life with it. God came to life by Himself after He gave His spirit into the hand of the Father on the cross. Amen, amen, amen.

My people, you shall sing the songs of resurrection of the Lord of the glory. Let it be heard in this little village of My word the songs of the resurrection of the Lord of glory. Let all the devilish songs be put out, which the world enjoys for the feast of the resurrection of the Lord of glory. Amen.

New Jerusalem, Christ is risen, the Lord, your God tells you, that is Jesus Christ, the One Who had been dead for three days in the tomb and came to life by Himself and is alive forever and ever. Amen. Blessed be the table and the Christian food, which you put on the table as food, and blessed it be the spirit and the truth by which you stand before Me to receive Me with the voice of My mouth upon you and over the earth.

Christ is risen, people of My coming! Amen, amen, amen.

29-03/[11-04-2004](#)

### **The second day of Passover**

Early in the morning I prepare Myself with word upon you, Jerusalem of My glory and I greet you, My people, with the greeting of My resurrection, a greeting carried from mouth to mouth from the prudes of My resurrection and to every place where this gospel has reached: Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Amen, amen, amen.

Those who are My gates of entrance for the word of My mouth to you are fragile now, but I cannot leave you that I may not be with you in word in a feast of resurrection. You should know and understand that every word that comes out of My mouth and is heard and written into My book of these days of My glory and yours and of those who believe in Me through you, is the feast of resurrection, My people. My word is the light, which shines in the darkness, but those who do not receive it do not receive light and the one who does not receive it from Me, does not have.

I call all to come and to receive light, but they do not come. It is not that they do not know to come, but they do not come because they have teachers upon them who have taken My garment and the name of My work, and they like to be praised and fed and rich with souls, but the souls without My light in them are without spirit, without knowledge, without wisdom and are like the sheep without a shepherd, since they have no shepherd, for I am the Shepherd of the sheep, the Good Shepherd, because I laid down My life for the sheep and there has been no other one to lay down his life as I did. I had the power to lay it down and to take it back, and this is what I did, and only the true God could do this. However, the people do not love Me and they love their shepherds instead even if those take them and put them in the ground before raising them to life, before teaching them the way, the truth and the life, which are from heaven and in which the man walks to heaven if he has learned them from the earth. However, on earth there are no longer shepherds, but there are only those who put a cross to the man's head after the man gives up his soul. The shepherd who loves the souls teaches the man to put a cross around his neck and to carry it and not to defile it so that his life may be a beautiful cross, a cross sweet in its taste, for without sufferance, without temptations on earth, the man walks empty of God, and My light is not with him, and poor of him forgets that at the trumpet sounding of the seventh angel when I, the Lord, will have overcome the last enemy, which is death, the man will be called into account for everything he has done in his life on earth. Amen.

Oh, there is no longer a place on earth where the gospel of two thousand years ago has not been heard that I was dead and I came to life and I am alive forever and ever and I am the Lord of glory, the King of the creature, for I made the world and I spoke My word and it was made. The news spreads quickly and My apostles received word from Me to go into the whole world, and I told them: **«You will be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem in all Judea and Samaria, and to the uttermost parts of the earth, and as many as receive Me through you into My name, I will give them the power to become God's children».** Amen.

My people, I sit with you at a table of word near your table for your living and I bless My word upon you to understand it, to love it and to learn it that it may embrace you, and I also bless your food for your living and I live with you, for living with God and in God is such a great mystery that if the man had the thirst to comprehend it, then his time would come to find the mystery of happiness, the mystery of comfort, the mystery of the eternal life and its waiting after that all the passing things will be swallowed up by life. But all these I have to work with the man and not alone, for I have them and they are under My authority, but I want to give them to the man, because it is for them that I built the man. I do not know what to do with the man that he may not be enchanted by the temporary things and which the man has no share in, neither him and nor his offspring, for the man and everything he does surely pass away and all bring to him death and not the life, which he tries to build by his labor on earth. If I asked the man what he struggles for to make for himself on earth, he would answer Me that he would be bored and that he would be sad if he stayed without doing according to his heart, which asks him against the truth of all the works on earth and in heaven.

How shall I do it, My people? How shall we do it, sons, to comprise the man within the mystery of his living in God? The man has money, poor of him, and if he has got it he does something with it, for the fact that he has money it burdens him. In vain he has got it if he does not know what to gather with it. The apostle Thomas would receive money from a king and took care with them of the lives of the saints, of the food of the hungry, of the clothing of the naked and of a humble people, until he won over the heart of the king and he understood the mystery of living in God. Amen.

The man has got money, poor of him, but he has no life with God. I did not have money and I did not even touch them. You do not have money but you have God, the One Who gives to you so that you may not need to beg from the rich ones, and to work to earn your bread, clothing, water and roof.

Behold, the man does not know to build in God, to build himself in heaven, and not on earth; to dress up in heaven and not on earth, for the man has also got a house in heaven, and there is no one to tell him this, because he does not open the Scripture to see in it that he has got a dwelling in heaven, not made by hand, and in it he can find the works of his living in God and then to clothe with it everything which is mortal, for it is written: **«This corruptible will put on incorruption and death will be swallowed up in victory».** (See 1 Cor. 15:54) Amen, amen, amen. There have been so many saints, in whom I have lived with My life in them with the works of the eternal life in them, who understood this sweet mystery, but they have hardly found a man to whom they may tell it and to make him perceive it and then to follow it. Behold, the church of the world, the flock, which gathers together in places called churches, does not understand the mystery of life and its living on earth, for in the churches of the world there come together all those who have money and riches and prides and ranks, and the poor who go in them are last even if they have Me in them with the mystery of living in God. However, I, the Lord and My word, Which stretches the heavens like a tent, Which puts the foundations of the earth and Which builds the spirit of the man in him, will strike those who have set themselves as shepherds, and their flock is destitute of teaching. May their arm get dry, because they did not help the holy man, and may they go blind completely, because they did not see My glory with which I came on earth then and now for the man's returning in paradise on earth, for the paradise was on earth and the same it is now and forever and in eternity. Amen.



I was given to be crucified, and those who crucified Me did not know that I suffered death for the sins, for the pleasures of the human kind from Adam, the one built by My hand out of dust and spirit, and up to the last man born and not born on earth; and I, the righteous One, died like a true Shepherd for the unrighteous ones in order to bring them all to God. My body was put to death, and I went down in My spirit to those who were closed in the dwelling of the dead because of their disobedience to God, because of My long endurance by which I had waited for them to come to life and they did not come.

But now, as two thousand years ago, I have called the man to his cleansing, to a clean body and then to the baptism, which opens for him a good mind to God by My resurrection from the dead, as it is written in the Scriptures about this new birth by the washing of the body, that is by repentance, and then by the baptism, which opens the man's mind to good, to God. Amen.

After I went to be within the Father on His right side after the resurrection, the angels, the powers and the dominions submit to Me, for I suffered in My body on earth for the forgiveness and for the salvation of the man, and the man is not supposed to flee from sufferance if he is a sinner, for it is written: **«For he who has suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin that he no longer should live for the lusts of men, but for the will of God».** (See 1 Pet. 4:1-2)

By the voice of My mouth I have left exhortations of the resurrection of the spirit and of the body over all men, My people. Share them forward on earth, son, for you are My son, because I gave you this power by your faith in My resurrection two thousand years ago, and again, in My returning from now, the one after two ages of people, the one after seven ages, new Jerusalem.

I embrace you together with My apostles and with My prudes, to whom I spoke after My resurrection when I appeared to them: **«Rejoice!»**. They drink in your love that you have for Me, for they were the sons of My faith and love, and you should have love for Me in abundance to feed them, My people, for this is their food, their table and their reward, and of all who have loved Me with power on earth, and since then they all have been waiting for their reward: the revealing of the children of God who will share the little crowns, new Jerusalem, child of the faith of My coming with the resurrection of the dead and with the eternal life on earth, for the whole heaven will come down on the holy earth. Amen, amen, amen.

All My apostles, all My disciples, My sweet mother and My prudes, her companions, embrace you with the greeting of My resurrection and in one voice they share with you and then with everybody: Christ is risen! And I with the Father and with the Holy Spirit seal you with the grace of the heavenly works and I bless you to be like the Lord, your Teacher, and to stay hand in hand with those through whom I come down on earth to you, for they have the wisdom from above and not from beneath, My people.

Ask and you will receive. Amen.

Ask from Me and I will give to you. Amen.

Ask from them and they will have and they will give to you, but ask from them for they have and those who have are blessed and again, blessed are those who ask and receive. Amen.

I gave you and I give you all you need, and I give you word, and with the word I give you everything, but you shall not forget to learn and to have, New Jerusalem, and to have them all new, because I said: **«I make them all new»**.

Peace to you! Be disciples! Be disciples! Be disciples! And again, be disciples with disciples, for any disciple is and works like His Teacher. Amen.

Peace to you! Christ is risen! The Lord of glory is telling you. Amen, amen, amen.

30-03/[12-04-2004](#)

### **The third Sunday after Passover, of the myrrh-bearing women**

I am with a feast of resurrection upon you, Jerusalem of Romanians. Amen. I have let you know to speak upon those who believe and fulfill everything that I commanded to be fulfilled for the preparation of My coming as word on earth and of My appearance with My resurrected body

which is to be soon, soon, and I told them to come to meet together in a word of the resurrection feast with the saints and the angels, in the midst of whom we are dwelling and singing now the news of My resurrection, together with the myrrh-bearing women (*The prudes*) with whom we shared the pain of crucifixion before and after My resurrection, and then the joy of resurrection, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen! This was how the Gospel of My resurrection from the dead had been spreading through My disciples throughout Jerusalem and then from margins to margins into the whole world, and then to many of those who waited for Me as the promised Savior descending from the Father to come on earth within a body received from My mother, the Virgin, to die as a man, and to bring above, once with My resurrection on the third day after My crucifixion, those who were holy people and who waited for Me in the dwelling of the dead, to come and to wake them up once with My coming out from the tomb.

Chris is risen! This is how I meet you, those who are gathered together at the feast of the Resurrection to the joy of the prudes of My passions and then of My resurrection, into the midst of whom it was My mother, the Virgin, in whom My Father, by His own will, seeded Me through the Holy Spirit and thus I was born on earth in order to grow up like a man who grows up and then dies, and to remain a small child, the little Lamb of the New Passover, as food for disciples, because I have told them that I would drink with them a New Passover in the kingdom of My Father, as the resurrected Lamb, after that the people slaughtered Me, in the midst of whom I came to become the Savior of the world. Amen.

Christ is risen! And let the number of the disciples increase, those who believe in this word of the sacrificed and resurrected Lamb, and let the undoubted faith also increase, of those who hear from far and near the news that the Lord has been speaking the word after two thousand years on earth. This is the word of the seventh angel, My word, the voice of the One Who cries out: "Come to life!", the voice which is heard by those in the graves to come out, as I said two thousand years ago that they would hear it and will wake up, and the saints who wait for Me for such a long time, come with Me, for I come with them, because they woke up for My coming, and many woke up from among them two thousand years ago, since I, the One Who was crucified and resurrected, made their way for their resurrection within their body, and I, being the beginning of this. Amen.

I have longingly wanted to become word to the joy of the prudes of the passions, and then of My resurrection from the dead. Their longing was burning after Me and they had no peace without Me, and they were looking for Me among those who were in the tombs, because they had the undoubted faith by which they believed that I, the One loved by their heart, will stay for three days in the tomb and then I would come out destroying the death first, and that I would appear resurrected after three days, and it had already happened, because every jot that was written into the Scripture, which was prophesied about My coming from the Father on earth to live with the people, has been fulfilled. And after I will have destroyed the death by My death on the cross, I will come to life as the victor of death and of hell; and there was not a jot in the prophets that I, the Lord, might have not fulfilled once with My coming down in the flesh on earth, and then by My resurrection from the dead, coming with the saints on the clouds, fulfilling the number of the seven godly ages, and still after those from the dead will come to life by My coming with the saints. Amen.

Behold how I stay in the sky of My gardens with you! Behold, how I came with a synod of prudes to dwell with you, children of the New Jerusalem! I come with the saints, and I do not come alone between heaven and earth. Amen.

When I became a Man from the body of the Virgin, I walked between heaven and earth with the angels and with the disciples. I was walking with the angels, for I was God from God, and God is being served by the angels forever and ever, by God's angels. Amen. Oh, this is how the man should fulfill his life on earth between earth and heaven: spending time and walking with God's angels, who preach about God and about the man who works like God. Amen.

Oh, children from the gates, oh, you should be children-sons, who know what God with the man on earth means! I have always, always told you as well, to teach those who fulfill everything that I commanded for the holy man to do between earth and heaven, and I have told you to teach always, always, the holy people to be in the image and after God's likeness, so that it may go well with him, with Me and with My angels on earth with them, with those who believe undoubtedly in everything I commanded the holy man to work before Me and before My angels, and I am happy with those who listen this way before Me, and I am hurt with those who do not have the love that teaches the man to come closer to God with all the fulfillment that I, the Lord, teach him to give Me, and then to give Myself over to him. Amen.

It is a great day of celebration with the heaven on earth with you, and I have asked you, those who stay within the gates of entrance in Jerusalem, to spread the news of My celebration and of the synod of the prudes, for they fulfilled everything I commanded those who believed in Me and in My words to do. I had told them beforehand everything I had to fulfill. I spoke with them, both before My passion and after I woke up from the dead, and I made them into the angels of the announcement of the resurrection of the Son of God, Who was dead and resurrected, and they went and fulfilled this way, because the undoubted faith fulfills the Scriptures spoken ahead of time to be done on earth. Amen.

The love that teaches the man to come closer to God, this has to be worked out and shared to those who walk like God on earth, accompanied by God's angels and served by them, for the parables of the Scriptures are painful, those which speak about the sons of the people who hid from God becoming servants of the opposing angels, who fell down from heaven by man's haughtiness, and which teach the man to hid into himself, into the darkness, into whatever is not word and from everything he has in him and does from himself.

The love that teaches the man the confession of everything he lives, is the love which keeps the man in God, and this is what I had taught the male and female disciples and I spoke to them to tell everybody to confess God, so that I might also be able to confess them before the Father as well. Amen.

The man from the world, who calls himself a Christian, does not know and does not want to know what the love is, that which makes the man come closer to God and the disciples within a work of Holy Spirit. All the people on earth serve the angels of darkness and their wills, as they have taught from the man, and I, the Lord, want, by the word of My coming to the man, as the word after two thousand years, to teach the man what resurrection is, the love which teaches the man to come closer to God and God to come closer to man, for the man has hidden within himself and has put God and His angels away from near him.

The saints long for the man's coming back to God by the love, which teaches the man what his life with God is. My prudes are an example of undoubted faith. They did not doubt when they saw Joseph of Arimathea, when he put Me in the tomb and rolled the stone at the door of the tomb. After the day of Saturday had passed, while the sun was rising on the Sunday of resurrection, coming to the tomb, they spoke among themselves saying: **«Who will roll away the stone from the door of the tomb for us?»**. (Mark 16:3) Then they lifted up their eyes and saw that the stone was already rolled away, for it was very big and entering the tomb they saw an angel who spoke to them: **«Don't be amazed. Christ has risen! Behold the place where they laid Him! But go; tell His disciples and Peter, 'He goes before you into Galilee. There you will see Him, as He said to you.'»** (Mark 16:6, 7) Amen.

Oh, Jerusalem, I am with you in the word and with those who came together at the feast of resurrection at your trumpet sounding. However, you should do as My disciples did who especially served My word, because it is a feast of female disciples of the gift of the undoubted faith, My people. And the word of God was growing and it was growing everything I spoke to My disciples before and after My passions, and then after My resurrection, for they were confessing everything and everywhere, and My word was sharing and proving Me out, and the number of the disciples in Jerusalem who believed was increasing, and there was a great amazement: many priests believed

in the faith of My disciples and of My prude disciples, because their love for My fulfilled word was great, for the love which teaches the man to come closer to God, and which has to be shared in order for the number of the disciples to grow, sons who work specially the service of My word and its sharing.

Oh, I want to reward your tiredness with disciples, working sons. Give priority to this work, for My disciples, after I was resurrected and after I sent them on earth to preach Me for the faith of many people, they did so, and they took care of the growing of the word, and especially, of the growing of the Holy Spirit in those who came closer to believe, and you should also not work something else on earth, for it is the time of the renewal of the earth by My word, and with every passing day the time is high to plant My beauty of the heaven on earth in a visible way starting with you, for without you I do not make any beginning or any end of My works by which I renew the earth and the heaven, which will come down on earth renewed by word and by the work of the word, to the glory of the heavenly things and not for the glory of the earthly things, sons and servants of the word of My coming. I want that all the earthly ghosts may submit to Me to give them of My glory and let their glory die away, because other is the glory of the things from heaven, as it is written about those things and about those who will be renewed within their incorruptibility. Amen.

I want the disciples of this work of word to know Me and to do My will in them by My word coming out of My mouth and out of you, those who establish Me on earth with the people. With every passing day, I want to renew more and more the land under your feet and under which the hell and its servants groan, children and sons. I want to fulfill the Paradise on earth, and I have said this by the word of this book that I have been speaking for fifty years and which written with a letter on earth, because I will plant millions and millions of lilies and roses on earth, (*It's about people like lilies and roses, r.n.*) to command My angels and the birds of the heaven, (*Angels and saints from heaven, r.n.*) which are part of My glory, to sing the song of the heaven on earth with you. Oh, I have always taught you, and I will always teach you not to forget that the children have been given to taste of My glory, and they feel it and become My glory. Amen. I have been teaching you the mystery of love, which teaches the man to become God and godly grace on earth. The word of My teaching is a spring, which never dries up and which springs forever, for how could you be able to watch otherwise for your meeting with Me?

Oh, sons, there is little time that has remained by My meeting with those who love Me as you do, and with the sons of the people in My gardens with you, to invite them to the mystery of the love, which teaches the man to come to Me, to come to the water of life and to know it, to drink of it and never to go thirsty forever and ever; and to have it and to drink of it, for blessed are those who have God in their life. And behold, the prudes, the disciples of the undoubted faith speak to you, to those who are gathered together at their feast: "*Christ is risen!*" My mother among them is also speaking sweetly to you:

— *My Son was dead and came to life and He is alive forever and ever and has the keys of the death and hell and is He the One Who overcame death with death. Amen.*

— Oh, My mother! Oh, My bride disciples! The wind of the Holy Spirit is sweet, and it becomes a sweet word, and the gospel of My resurrection has been sounding over the two ages of people and speaking today among the sons of the people as well: Christ is risen! Only the people, which I died for in order that I may not lose it and to win it over by My sacrifice on the cross, only it has been saying for two thousand years that My disciples stole Me from the tomb and paid money for what they have been saying to each other until today.

Oh, people of Israel after the flesh, behold where I have been shepherding My lambs, and I call you to follow My flock, and I want you to see Me one day how I graze My little flock among roses and lilies, and you do not know that those who are little are blessed, those who stay as little lambs under My rod of Shepherd, so that I may shepherd them to be their Teacher and Lord and that those who are little may have a Father. Amen. And I also tell you that whoever has Abraham as his father, he also has God as his Father, and not only Abraham, but also the one who has the



faith of Abraham, the one is who believes in Me, and the one who has Abraham as his father is not otherwise. Amen.

— *Oh, Lord, we are Your female disciples. We call Israel, whose tribe we belong to, to believe in Your resurrection on the third day from among the dead. We are Your faithful witnesses and we love You as our Bridegroom and we come with You in heavenly hosts and retinues at Your wedding, at Your marriage feast with Your bride taken out of Romanians. Peace to You! Rejoice because You have us as Your disciples and confessing prudes! Peace to You, the One Who was resurrected on the third day from the tomb, for we look for You as the One Who is alive among the dead and we do not look for You because of something else. We knew that You were alive and that You had died for three days so that You might come to life again afterwards. Peace to You, Lord! Peace to Your people with a new name of New Jerusalem in Romanians, the country in which You have set Your table and the noise of the wedding! Peace to You in the midst of the Romanian people, a new nation chosen to be the elected people in the end, to be Romanian Israel, Romanian people, earned by God. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Peace to you, female disciples! We are those who call the dead to resurrection and we will open their eyes and they will come to life. Amen.

And now, Jerusalem, people of My word, open up your little mouth and confess the Lord, your God, Jesus Christ, Who is alive forever and ever. Go with the news of My word among the people for the nations of the earth to see you from margins to margins that you are My little flock, My glory and the peace of the heaven, which rests in the word on the earth. Amen.

Christ has risen, people of the Son of God! My Father looks at Me into your midst. Peace to you! Peace to My saints who come with Me to you to make the new heaven and the new earth with you and with them; I and with the people of My word on earth among the people. Amen, amen, amen.

12/[25-04-2004](#)

### **The fifth Sunday after Passover, of the Samaritan woman**

I am above you on the clouds of heavenly glory and with the feast of the memorial of My meeting with the Samaritan woman at the well in Sychar, at Jacob's well. Open for Me, children from the gates, to come into My book on My days with you as word. God's love responds to the love of God, and in this way I made a well of Holy Spirit with you, a spring of word, a river that flows from heaven down to earth for all those who love Me to drink of it, because this is what I spoke to the Samaritan woman: **«...whoever drinks of this water that I give him, will become in him a well of water springing up to eternal life».** (John 4:14) Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, My people, God's love responds to the love of God. I put you to a difficult work for the preparation of My days of feast with you and with those who, by their love of God, will gather together at the well of the Holy Spirit, at a feast of Pentecost (*Whitsuntide*), and will meet them with the spirit and the word of My mouth, and I longingly desire that the one who drinks of My water, to become in him a spring to water in him the eternal life, the love of God, the living with the saints and with the angels in godly spirit, because the one who worships God, has to worship Him in spirit and truth. Amen. I give you, My people, power of spirit and body to work out My feast with the man in the meeting garden, in the meeting house, at the meeting well, for the spirit of the feast of Holy Spirit and word will hover and will be glorified with sweetness and comfort in all the sky of My courts with you, children who labor for the way of My coming and for the way to Me and of the man who is always thirsty, always, because he drinks of his water and not of My water, which becomes in the one who drinks of it a spring of flowing water for eternal life, because this is how the one who loves Me is and the one whom I love because of his love of God. Amen.

I will give you help because you are little on earth. I will help you, sons, through those who love God. Do not be afraid. I watch in due time and you will have everything I need for My work

with you on earth for the feast of Holy Spirit, which we will establish with all its glory before those who, with longing and love and with a thrill of Holy Spirit, come together for its joy and who will love Me, and they will love you too, for the one who is beautiful is loved, and the one who is loved is the one who is being transformed into My image and after My likeness, in the spirit of gentleness and humbleness of the heart, for I have taught them all to be beautiful and I said: **«Learn from Me, for I am gentle and lowly in heart»**. (Matt. 11:29)

I stopped by the well in Sychar, by Jacob's well in My time with My disciples from among the Jews, while I was preparing them for the kingdom of God, with which I came on earth once with My birth from the Virgin, a Man among men and God from God, for the Father had sent Me to become the Son of Man on earth, and then to give Myself with love as a sacrifice of reconciliation of the man to the Father, by the crucifixion that My people did to Me, the people to whom I came to make him a partaker of the grace of My resurrection from the dead, and of My ascension into the Father, so that I may be able to draw all to the Father, all those who will drink of My water with love, of the spring of life, for I am its spring. Amen.

I spoke with the Samaritan woman, who came to take out water: **«Give Me to drink!»** I was tired because of My travelling when I stopped by the well. However, knowing Me that I was of the Jews, she asked Me: **«How is it that you, being a Jew, ask for a drink from me, a Samaritan woman, for Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans»**. (John 4:9) Then I, Who came from the Father into the midst of Israel, spoke to her: **«If you knew the gift of God, and Who it is Who says to you: 'Give Me a drink,' you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water... for everyone who drinks of this water will thirst again, but whoever drinks of the water that I will give him will become in him a well of water springing up to eternal life»**. (John 4:10, 14)

I spoke with her in the spirit of prophecy, in the spirit of revelation, and she knew this and said to Me: **«I see that You are a prophet»**. And, after I told her everything about her, she went on saying to Me: **«I know that Messiah comes, Who is called Christ, and when He has come, He will declare to us all things»**. (John 4:25) Then I revealed Myself saying to her: **«I am He, the One Who speaks to you»**. And then she went away into the city and confessed Me, and My disciples, who came with food and saw Me speaking with her, spoke to Me: **«Rabbi, eat!»** but I told them: **«I have food to eat you do not know about. My food is to do the will of Him Who sent Me, and to accomplish His work. Behold, I tell you, lift up your eyes, and look at the fields, that they are white for harvest already, and he who reaps receives wages, and gathers fruit to eternal life; that both he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together»**. (John 4:34-36)

Oh, My people, My food is to do the will of Him Who sent Me and to do His work. The same is with you, even if you understand little your mystery with Me, My mystery with you, sons. However, you should be wise for your love for Me before the people whenever I am glorified through you, for the one who is beautiful is loved, and the one who is loved is the one who loves Me. Those who see, see you that you are Mine, and those who do not see, do not see who you belong to and who you serve between earth and heaven.

I told you by those who work through My Spirit that the man is hungry because he has always eaten, but who is to tell him on earth except you that the health, the power and the beauty do not come from the flesh? I was indeed the most beautiful among people, and I had been eating food from now and then, to be a true Man and a true God. I had not always eaten and I had not eaten anyhow, sons. I do not know how to tell the man that the food makes him grow old and that the man does not know this and he has been struggling, poor of him, so that he may have and to eat. He cannot learn for not eat, and the man cannot be beautiful within his spirit and his body, and he is sick within his whole body, and that is why, I, the merciful One, call the man to teach him, to give him wisdom, and to be able to perceive with it and not without it, because there is no man to be able see better than the man who has wisdom, the one in him and over his life. Amen.

Oh, My people, behold on earth the word by which I said: **«He who is of the flesh is flesh, and he who is of the spirit is spirit»**. He who is born of Me is the one who is born of the Holy

Spirit from above, and that one worships God in spirit and truth, not in the flesh and not in the holy mountain or in Jerusalem, but everywhere and all the time in spirit and truth, and two thousand years ago I said to My disciples: **«My food is to do the will of the One Who sent Me and to accomplish His work!»**. Amen.

I am above you, New Jerusalem. I am with the clouds of My glory. The saints and the angels celebrate the feast of today of the well of the meeting within My courts with you, for this well has the Samaritan woman as its angel, the one I met at the well of Israel with and I declared the gospel of the kingdom of the heavens and of the eternal life upon her and upon the city of Samaria. May the mystery of the Samaritan's will, the mystery of the well of the meeting be blessed into your midst and within My courts with you, because I meet with the man at this well, at this spring of word into your midst and which springs upon you out of My mouth, and I speak with him about the life of the age that is to be, about My kingdom in the man and between man and man, and little by little over the whole earth starting with you, people of My word, because you have the river of life upon you and you grow through it and stay little to be of My kingdom, for it belongs to those who are little. Amen.

Put small cups at the well of the meeting, sons, for the saints have come in thousands to drink, and open your eyes to each other to see My glory and of My saints' in My gardens with you. Be the way to each other for My glory with you, to your glory with Me and set yourselves as an example of the kingdom of the heavens in you before those who will call out the heavenly trumpet and whom I will gather at the feast of Holy Spirit. Be hungry for the work of Holy Spirit over the earth and over the man who comes at the spring, for the man lives not only on bread alone, and woe to the one who lives only on bread alone, and blessed is the one who lives on every word that comes out of My mouth, for this is what I said: **«Whoever drinks of the water that I will give him, will become in him a well of water springing up to eternal life»**. (John 4:14) Amen.

Oh, My people, the man gives his eternal life for his temporary life, for the one that he has from Me, My people. However, you shall speak to the man that he lives not only on bread alone, but one lives especially with the word of God, which has in it the life and its mystery and its eternal life. You shall be a teacher on earth in all your life in which you have learned from Me, for the man is slow for My fulfillment in him, for his fulfillment in Me. I have always, always, given you the water of life. Become a spring of flowing water to the eternal life of many people, Jerusalem of My graces. I give you power and help enough to be able to prepare for Me the man who will come to the spring of the Holy Spirit and for His sweet glory that comes from Me, your God, the God of patience and comfort, My people.

May the well of the angels, which you work out now and prepare it beautifully, be blessed! Oh, do not worry! I am watching and I give you powers and angels and help to prepare it beautifully for the feast and to be able to put on it My blessing in a day of the Pentecost feast, and the blessing of My angel and that of all the angelic hosts, sons. We will make it a shelter as well, because I will be able to help you by those who love God, and this garden of My meeting with the man at the spring will be more and more beautiful with every passing day, more and more heavenly, and more and more filled with the heaven and with the spirit from heaven, sons, as I prophesied about all My glory with you for the last days, and as I have spoken about it during all the time of this work, which has been speaking on earth for fifty years, My people. And soon, soon, we will celebrate the feast of its Pentecost and we will glorify ourselves with it on earth and up into the clouds, and from the clouds down on to the earth, and the clouds of My glory will carry you, those who love Me with longing and with Holy Spirit, in My chariot of victory, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, children who put the voice of My word into My book! Be only eyes and ears for Me after we will have spent the day of feast, because I still want to speak into the book and I want you to know that all who are asleep and who hear their names from your little mouths will gather together in a great number at My feast of Holy Spirit with you, and I tell you that they have already gathered together and are waiting for you with My joy into the midst of My gardens with you. Amen.

26-04/[09-05-2004](#)

### **The sixth Sunday after Passover, of the blind man**

I am coming down into your midst, My people, as I have set you with your dwelling and Mine into the midst of the world, and this is how I am coming to you, because as long as I am in the world, I am the Light of the world, and I make see those who do not see, and I make blind those that see, for those who do not see come for their healing and those who see remain in unbelief and are blind as far as My glory in their midst concerns. However, two thousand years ago I said that I had to do the works of the One Who sent Me while there was still light, because the night would come when no one was able to work, and that I was the Light as long as I was in the world. Amen, amen, amen.

I wait for you to open My book with you and to come into it with My light, for it is a day of the memorial of the miracle of the healing of the one who was blind from birth that the works of God might be revealed in him, children who stay before My word, which has come to you to be the light of the world. I have come again into the world and I have come as word into the world, for I am the Light of the world. The life is within Me and the life is the light of the people, and the light shines in the darkness and the darkness has not overcome it. My word is the true light, and behold I am into the world and the world was made through Me, and the word did not recognize Me and does not recognize Me as its light, but as many as have received Me and believed in My name, to those I give them the right to become God's children and to do His works. Amen.

Oh, Jerusalem of the faith from the end of the time, you have to understand with a depth of wisdom the mystery of the second birth, because it is written about Me: **«As many received Him, to those who believed in His name, He gave the right to become God's children, who were born not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God».** (John 1:12, 13) The second birth, the birth which works out from above the new man, the man born of heaven, a godly man born of My word, born of God. Amen. He who is born again is born of My Spirit, My people, and that one does My works, the works of God, as I showed them when I healed the one who was born blind of his parents, and then he saw God.

Oh, My people, I teach you again and again the mystery of the birth from above to be born from above. You should again and again be born of My Spirit, of My word, which is the Spirit of God and which always blows upon you and you should always be born from above by Him and to believe in My works into your midst as one who is born of the Spirit, son of the word from above. Remember My word by which I spoke and said: **«The wind blows where it wants to, and you hear its sound, but you don't know where it comes from and where it is going. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit».** Amen. Oh, this word spoken by Me for those who are born from above has to be understood by those who believe in My name, for otherwise they are not born from above, but remain born from the earth and they cannot do My works, the works of the Spirit, Who blows wherever He wants. For this great mystery faithful men are needed. I have come again into the world, and those who believe now in Me by My word of today, have to be able to believe more powerfully than those who saw Me then when I came into the world in the flesh to be the Light of the world, because I work now with the Spirit and I give birth to those who believe in My name, and those who are born of the Spirit, are Spirit, as I am now. Amen.

Oh, people who have My word upon you, I gave you birth from it to have you, and you have to be spirit of My spirit and to do My works on earth, as I do the works of the One Who has sent Me, the works of the Father. **«While I am in the world, I am the light of the world»**, (John 9:5), this is how I taught My disciples to believe in Me and this is what I told them, and then I spat on the ground, made mud with the saliva, anointed the blind man's eyes with the mud, and then I humbled Myself and I said to him before My disciples: **«Go, wash in the pool of Siloam»**, and he went away seeing God and the people, for he believed into My name and confessed Me to the Pharisee saying: **«Since the world began it has never been heard of that anyone opened the eyes**



*of someone born blind. And if This man were not from God, He could do nothing, for we know that God does not listen to sinners, but if anyone is a worshipper of God and does His will, he listens to Him, and this is the amazement, that you do not know where He comes from, yet He opened my eyes». (John 9:30-33)*

Oh, sons, you have to be God's miracles in the midst of this sinful and immoral people, because the people on the earth do not perceive the mystery of the birth from above and do not see God. Oh, children from the gates, I have showed you the mystery of the Holy Spirit to comfort you in your pains, and I told you that the wind blows where it wants to, and the one who listens to it hears its sound but he does not know where it comes from and where it is going. I have showed you how the Spirit of God hovers above the earth and moves with power those on the earth, who confess God by their obedience. I have whispered you to teach the people of My word the mystery of the Holy Spirit, Who blows where it wants to and how it wants to so that everything may listen to Him. Who knows where the wind comes from and where it is going? However, those who are faithful believe in My Spirit and conform to Him, for this is how those who are born of the Spirit are, those who are born from above, of God's word.

Oh, My people, you always have My word upon you, and since I have taken you near it, I have always, always, taught you its mystery, its blowing upon you, and you have to work and believe like the one born of the Spirit, for I am with you into the world and while I am in the world I am the Light of the world, and I am your life, and you should also be My life, and to be the light of the world, for this is how the one who is born from above is. You should be light of the Light, because there is no longer light on earth, and I want to shine with you into the darkness as in the beginning of the creation of the world, when My Spirit was hovering over the waters and when I said: **«Let there be light!»** and then it was light.

Oh, the whole creation listens to the Spirit from above, Who gives life, and in no circumstances should you forget what I said that the Spirit is the One Who gives life, My people. Everything what grows from the earth is to decorate him and all the nature shows the mystery of the resurrection, which is to be. However, the man cannot listen as the creature listens to its Creator. The flowers and the grass and everything that passes under the frost, which scorches everything, come to life from under the ground when My heat and My light beat upon them once with the coming of the spring. However, the man cannot do this so that this may be seen. The man has remained unfaithful, not born from above, and does not understand the mystery of the birth. However, I have come as the Light of the light on earth, and I tell the man to speak with everything that comes out from the ground each year, and waiting and earnestly desiring the coming of My day and My new earth and My new heaven afterwards, and which will last in the age that is to be and which means eternal life, My people. I wait for this love from you to do My works on earth as I did and as I do the works of the One Who has sent Me, and as I am the Light of the world.

My whole word, which has been breathing from My mouth upon the earth for fifty years is the voice of the Spirit, Who blows where it wants to, and I ask you, My people, not to stay without looking always, always into My book from the end of the time, (*The book that comprises in it the whole word of God beginning with 1955 and up to this day, r.n.*), and in which I have been writing Myself into your midst, and I ask you, son, to get used to the mystery of the birth of the Spirit, to be listened by God when you ask from Him. Let your mouth be the spring of the Holy Spirit, of whom you have always been fed of the breath of My mouth upon you, for this is how the one who is born of the Spirit is, My people. Let there be only peace into your midst, only the Lord your God with His Spirit between brother and brother, for the Spirit does not ask, but gives, My people. Those who are born of the Spirit have My peace among them, and there has always been strife between spirit and flesh, and that is why I exhort you that you all may be born of the Spirit, and this is how you are to have in you the gift of the spirit, which works by love and which has never asked anything in return for it, but it has only given from it, sons. I look into My word and you should also open it so that you may measure yourselves through it and not otherwise, and that you should also give each other to God and to be His life on earth among people and to be light

from the Light one for another and not darkness, for the darkness does not comprise the light within it, and the darkness is sin and it keeps the sin within it, while the light has proved everything out, sons, and this is how all those born of the Spirit are and who overcome with Him over the darkness from the man, for the man thinks that he is right and cannot see the one who is not born of the Spirit, but the humble one cries after the light and stays within it crying upon the one who has no light and who stays in the darkness not seeing and not believing.

I lift you up, sons, and I set the light and the feast of light of the world from Me with you in My gardens with you. I declare ahead of time the blessing of everything that means God's glory over the feast of the Pentecost and which is coming near to you. I call to the feast through you. Call out over the earth so that all who have come to come together and for all those who are to come. Lift up clean hands and ask from the Father and from the Son and from the Holy Spirit for a sunny weather, with warmth and coolness, with gentle breeze and gentle voice of the Holy Spirit, with glory in heaven and on earth, and with the spirit of My peace among you and among all those who will come together near you to receive from My spring. Ask for a clear sky from God. Ask that the clouds may be gathered in their chambers and be right with God and then you shall receive. Amen. Be lovers of God, sons, for God's love responds to the love of God. Do not only do your work by hand, but more consistently add to this the comfort of the Holy Spirit, the heavenly Spirit among you. May the spirit of peace and of My love among you be blessed, and let your love be My fruit and not yours within you. Help Me so that I may always be able to come, always as word among you and do believe everything that I teach you from heaven and from the earth by those who I help Myself with to be able to come as word. I speak with you and I do it in a special way, to teach you as God's sons, and God's sons are those who listen believing and believing they have life. Amen.

I have always told you that I teach you both from heaven and from near you, and I long for My breadth in you, for the receiving of the faith of the Holy Spirit sons, and not just any kind of faith. And I tell you again: take care of My way to you and be faithful and hospitable, so that I may not leave you to live within you and that I may always be able to set you in Me and then before Me and then before the people as the light for the world, sons. Oh, do not wait from one another. Each one should ask for you from yourselves and then ask from Me, and this is how you will have the Spirit from others, after I have found in you a dwelling place for Him, for this is how those born of the Spirit are, sons. Blessed it be the end of the work of the fountain of the angels in the meeting garden and we will put the seal of the Holy Spirit upon it, Who sanctifies everything and this work will be perfected on the day of Pentecost, in the day of the Holy Spirit, My people. Be clean, sons, in everything and in all things, everywhere and upon everything, and set harmony among you for the preparation of the days of the Holy Spirit feast. Amen.

Oh, children from the gates, take care of you, for if you listen, you will take care of Me. Receive powers of Holy Spirit, because it is for this work that you have been established before the people. I want that your people may receive of your spirit, as you stay within the spirit of My works, which I give to you always revealing them to you. Do not stay in the spirit of the people, but rather stay in My Spirit as I also stay in your spirit, to learn from Me and this is how you also should speak and to be welcomed on My behalf for My life in those who believe into My name and glorify it.

Spread the news of this feast. Sound it upon the earth and call those who will gather at the feast of Holy Spirit. And now, let the whole spirit of the celebration get ready and let it be harmony in My body, in the people of My word, for the Spirit is the One Who gives life to it. Amen.

Oh, My people, I am coming down again as word to you, and I am coming with the feast of My Ascension into the Father, and I want to advise you again and to hold your little hand and that you may remain like that. Do not forget that I need power to come, and you should strengthen My path to you waiting for Me, for this how it is everyone who is born of the Spirit. Amen. Oh, comfort My painful Spirit and give Me power into your midst, Jerusalem with a new name, because I am the Comforter and it hurts My pain without any comfort, and I share it with those in whom I

am hurt so that I may carry it, because it is heavy and I take it to carry it from those who have it so that they may be able to carry it, because it is heavy, My people.

Oh, you heaven and earth listen to Me, and let everything listen to Me for the service of the feast of Holy Spirit on earth! Amen.

The Holy Spirit is coming down upon the garden in His mysterious image and reveals Himself to those who see through Him. The Holy Spirit hovers above in order to watch upon those who come to receive of His glory, of His mystery, which is His glory. My Father looks at Me to see how I teach you My people. My Father looks at you to see how you listen to Me, Jerusalem. Only those who are faithful listen to Me, and those who listen to Me wait for Me obeying, believing and seeing. Amen.

Oh, Jerusalem, I want to see that you cry for My longing, for the longing of your fellowship with Me, for My Holy Spirit not being quenched into your midst. I want those who gather together at the spring of the Holy Spirit to feel as you cry after Me, how you yearn after Me, so that I may be able to glorify Myself thorough these with My glory that I have from the Father before the foundation of the world and which is wonderful, My people. This mystery I want you to perceive and that it also may seize you so that you may understand how long I have been waiting and with how much longing I have wanted to be with you before the people on earth within My glory that My Father gave Me before the eternity and which wants to come into view. I want you to be gentle and humble in your heart as I am. I want you to be with the spirit of humility in the being of your sons. Oh, Jerusalem, receive of My Holy Spirit, because those by whom that I teach you from Me, and not from them, I taught them and I told them that the spirit of humility is the most beautiful spirit in which I find My pleasure, My love, My peace and My rest in those who love it and live by it. Ask wisdom from Me in all My things with you and in all your things with Me, so that all may come out from you according to My pleasure, My people, and let this be your pleasure and this is how you are to get used to be able to do it and then to rejoice that you can stay like that before Me.

Those who are alive come from the heavenly things, and the saints and those who are asleep and those who you remember come as well and rejoice over My feast within your midst. The garden of the meeting is full. It is filled with the glory of those who are not seen. The garden is filled with the spirit of the feast of those from the invisible heaven, for these are covered in mystery, Jerusalem. The angels have sounded and gathered for the holy feast of the well of the angels in a day of a Pentecost feast, and you should step shyly with a pace of Holy Spirit, and your heart should be a heavenly dwelling ready for My feast with you and with all those who will gather together at its joy. Amen.

All and everything has been waiting for you, New Jerusalem, and you should be new, and you should be new day by day, for I want to fulfill in heaven and upon the earth the Scripture by which My Holy Spirit spoke and said: **«Behold, I make them all new»**. Amen, amen, amen.

03/[16-05-2004](#)

### **The Feast of the Romanian Christianity, the first day. The feast of the Holy Spirit Descent**

My love becomes word upon the earth, and My heart and My mouth are the spring of My word. It comes with the clouds in a whisper of wind, in a voice of the Holy Spirit and it comforts, because it is the Comforter, Whom I promised two thousand years ago for the great day of My feast of Holy Spirit over My disciples. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, how beautifully I spoke to everybody then when I spoke to them about the promise of the Holy Spirit and I told them this: **«He who believes in Me, from within him will flow rivers of living water»**. (John 7:38) And I said this about the Holy Spirit, Whom all those believing in Me were to receive after I had to be glorified by the Father. Oh, how beautifully I spoke then, that even

the servants, who were sent by the bishops and by the Pharisees to catch Me and to bring Me before them, answered them: «**No man ever spoke like This Man**». (John 7:46)

Oh, how beautiful My word is in heaven and on earth upon those who have come within Me after their journey in the flesh, and again, upon you, children of the people of My word, which gives birth from above to the man by his faith in Me, a faith that works throughout love; and, again, over those who have gathered together at My calling near you now, at the days of the celebration of the Holy Spirit.

Oh, open to Me, you children who stay as gates of the entrance of My word into its book of today! Strengthen your little hearts and the power in them and give Me power to speak upon you and upon the people of My word and upon the guests who have come with Me from heaven and upon those on earth who have come together near Us for the feast, sons. Behold, I breathe upon you with the whisper of the Holy Spirit, Who becomes the word of My mouth: let My power seize you and serve to My coming, for I want to speak to those who have assembled in My gardens with you. Let your weakened power be enclosed within My power, because no man ever spoke like Me, the Son of Man, the Lord and the Teacher of My people. Let your ear be open and let your hand be hold into My hand and then take and share. Amen, amen, amen.

Behold how I do My work of Holy Spirit and the work of word! It is a sound like the rushing of a mighty wind, which comes quickly and it fills the chamber in order to fill you with the Holy Spirit, and you are to share Him afterwards. I speak in the language of everyone, and My works are wonderful like My speech. Amen.

Oh, hear My voice, you those who have come together near the mouth of My spring! I meet you with the spirit of My peace, for the peace that the spirit of the world gives you is not like that which I give you. I have put the people of My word to sacrifice itself with love and obedience, because **obedience comes from love**. I have told him to prepare a feast of Holy Spirit for Me and then to call you and to teach you. And what shall I teach you? I want to teach you to be thirsty and to come to Me and to drink and to believe that I am the Christ of the Father and that the Father has sent Me as word on earth and to bring together near Him all those who are His elected, those who are elected for the Father to be My brothers and My disciples. Amen. Oh, this is how I was gathering the multitudes around Me two thousand years ago, and then I was speaking to them about the kingdom of the heavens, to make My kingdom of those who were listening to My voice. And this is how I work now, and I work with great mercy, with great love, and blessed is the one who believes in this word, which is coming with a great noise from heaven, a sound like the rushing of a mighty wind (See Acts 2:2), and I give to you from it by those who share Me to you. And those who do not believe do not come; they do not give themselves to Me and that is why they do not believe and that is why they do not come when I call them to choose after they have come, and to make them faithful by My teaching, which no one can ever speak on earth except Me, because My power is the Father from Whom I hear and then I speak, for the Father is in Me, and I am in Him, and whoever believes in Me, believes in the Father as well, and that one is loved by My Father, Who comes with Me, and then We dine together with the faithful one of My coming and We appear to him, as I have promised that We will fulfill everything upon those who are righteous. Amen.

Oh, hear My voice, you who have answered to My calling! Receive and learn to live your life now and forever, so that it may be swallowed by eternity, and then to be eternal, for nothing is impossible with Me, if the man believes in My work that is upon him and which works powerfully at his faith in Me, the One Who can do everything. Amen.

Oh, man born of man, oh, how many things you have god, how many! I want to teach you to love yourself, for you do not know how to love yourself. Love is stronger than death, but you do not know how to love and how to love yourself, and in order that you may know how to love you have to hate. Oh, man born of man, you must hate death, but if you do not know which is its work, you love it and you live it instead of life, and your death hurts Me, and it has been hurting Me for seven thousand years the death of the man who took the man out of the Paradise, which I



had given him to rule well over it and to live beautifully and to have it as sweet as his life, for the man without obedience to God is dead and he is not alive.

Oh, how many masters have you, man, how many! The whisper of the Holy Spirit comes to you in a breathing of the wind, for My works are wonderful and no one on earth teaches you My kingdom and its works in you.

Oh, how many masters have you, man! The house with many masters over it shakes, it falls down, and then it is no longer. You have many masters over you and upon your life. You have masters upon your hand, upon your body and upon your spirit. You have your thoughts and then you have your heart, which is your master and for which you labor so much and in vain, for you chase after the wind. You have your body and your spirit as your masters and the life, which I gave you when I gave your soul, has been crying without your knowing what its crying is. You have children as your masters, because you serve them. You have your mob, which is a master over you. You do not rule over it, but it rules over you instead, and that is why you cannot serve the life that I gave you to live. You serve your mob after you have assembled it. You have the tastes of your heart which controls you and for which you have been working so hard and you forget that your work is in vain. You have animals around your house, which rule over your time and over your mind and over your heart. You have your job from a master who is foreign to God and who reigns upon you, and whom you serve for a reward and do your tastes after you have worked so hard for them, and they vanish away after that and you take no delight in them even if you believe that, what you labor so much for, is a joy. Then you have the sin, which reigns over you, and which makes you disobey Me, the Teacher Who has come from the Father on earth then and now, and you nourish the sin from inside you and outside of you and you have no way to hide under it, because it leaves you naked of life and deprived of obedience for life and it nourishes you with its death, for when I came from the Father, I said that sin is death and that you eat death and you serve it. And I also tell you for your wakening up that the man cannot sin until after he dies first, after he throws away his life, which I have given him to live it on earth.

Oh, how many masters you have got, man who has been wounded because of your separation from My Holy Spirit, Who has been blowing for seven thousand years over the earth to call you again within the spirit of obedience to God! Oh, I have never been silent on earth and I have always spoken from heaven upon those who hear and share My speaking to call the man home, to take him within Me, so that I may take him under My mantle even as a hen gathers her chicken under her wings, but it is hard for the man to come to Me and to drink, and then rivers of living waters to flow from the mouth of his womb, of his heart, which is God's house, My womb in man.

Oh, you have many masters, man, and they have control upon you and they break down your life. Only Me you are not able to have as your Master and to serve Me and that I may exhort you as one of My obedient man and to give you eternal life as your reward, to give you the heaven on earth as your reward, to give you the heaven into your dominion on earth, but not to take Me out of it as the man, who was built by My hand out of dust and out of the breath of My mouth, took Me out denying Me, and then I also denied him and he died, because the man who is not always with God on earth dies, man taught by My mercy and which calls you to it. The man dies and does not live, because in order that the man may have life in him, he must have Me in him, for I am the life, and you know that I said that I am the way, the truth and the life. However, the life does not reign over you, but only death, and that is why you die, man. You love only your joy and not Mine, and your joy hurts Me, and in one day My pain from you will catch up with you and I would not like to go through such a great pain from your joys without God, and I come and I do not forsake you and I call you from heaven to earth to hear Me that I call you and that I wait for you to become My kingdom. Oh, I did not give you life to put away My life in you with your life. I have given you life to listen to Me afterwards, but you have loved death and it hurts Me because you do this, and I have come to you as word on earth, and I have come with the blowing of the wind and I speak to those who hear Me, for I make them hear Me to be able to teach you with My

word, man, and to show you the life and its sweet way and the beauty on it and the joy of the life, for life means God, and you, man, do not take Me as your Lord, as your Teacher and your Master. However, I embrace you and I wrap you up within the mystery of My word, which blows from Me over you and I call you to take from you and from over you the death, which kills your spirit and your body, and from which your soul suffers, man.

Oh, I long to see that you love Me, and I come to call you and to learn how to be, and then to live My life, and that you may no longer live your life, for it is not good your life, which fills you with death, but the one from Me is good, that which gives you life of My life, man who squander your life. I have given you this talent and I have given you life to bring other lives with it to Me, and to give you the reward for your service and for your fruit brought to Me, so that you may enter My joy, for nowhere on earth do you find and you will never find what you find here, at the spring of My word which is the river of life, and your teachers on earth stop you from coming, for they are not teachers of life, but they are rather wolves clothed in skins of sheep to deceive you not to come to Me and to serve them and their empty glory instead, that is the man's praise, after I have taught them all through the Scriptures that I do not receive praise from men, so that all people may learn by this word how those who set themselves to shepherd the man want to win him over for them and not for Me. Woe to them! However, they do not want to believe that I am the One Who speak to them like that and that is why all will be suddenly torn down, for they neither love Me and nor you, man without any support on earth. They also want to bring under subjection the people of My word to them, but they will not be able to do this because the power of My teaching keeps My people alive and wise and it nourishes it with life, and with it I fulfill upon the earth and in the heaven the Scripture of My coming with the saints and for the saints, because I am the mysterious Shepherd as I was with the man built by My hand, who was set by Me in Paradise where I spoke mysteriously with him, and he heard Me.

Oh, man waited by the Father to come back to life! When you lack your spirit and when your mind carries you on its own, I know your ways and with tears I look at your wandering away and at its spirit, and behold, I try to draw you to Me with a sweet voice and that I may be your wealth, to be your share on the land of the living and to take your soul out of the dungeon, for your body and your spirit are the dungeon of your soul, which you have as a gift from Me, when you are born on earth, a man from man, and when I give you the soul as a gift. I speak to you with a sweet word, for My teaching is the sweetest food and it has life in it, only for you to know this what I tell you. It hurts Me when I see you possessed by those who steal away your freedom from Me, for the shepherds that you have cannot shepherd you without Me, because it is written: **«Woe to the city where there is no word from God, the word of a God's prophet, for it will be torn down by people».**

Oh, sons of the people, the day is coming when those who shepherd you will arise against each other, and those of them who will be left will come up into this mountain to worship God Sabaoth and to serve Him and I will feed them with the living waters, which will spring up of this mountain of word, and these will flow to east and west and I will be King over the entire earth as in this mountain, for it is written in the prophets: **«In this time there will be only One Lord and One name and all the people will worship Him».** Amen

Oh, sons of the people, hear My voice! My love becomes word over the earth. He comes with the clouds in a breeze of wind, with the voice of the Holy Spirit and comforts and exhorts and nourishes because He is the Comforter. Oh, how beautiful My word in heaven and on earth is! And as for you, those that at your voice have gathered under My love, which becomes word in order to taste the joy of My people and to bring glory and singing to Me, I will give you My mercy and then My love, if your heart knows the life and loves it and walks in its way. Amen.

And as for you, children from the gates, those who hear My word, turn your ear up to Me, for I will feed again with the Holy Spirit those who have gathered together and those who will still gather together at My calling, at My glory upon you. I give you powers and I give you from within Me, for you are feeble and I am a big God and I come down to you so that you may divide Me

further, for the Father made Me into the Lamb Who cleanses the sins of the world, to renew it by the word, and then by the Holy Spirit, Who becomes a spring from those who believe in Me, of those who love Me with longing and thrill, because the yearning after Me is My life in man. Amen, amen, amen.

16/[29-05-2004](#)

**The Feast of the Romanian Christianity, the second day.  
The feast of the Holy Spirit Descent**

My voice is the Holy Spirit, Who opens the heavens and comes down on earth. I am the King of glory. Amen, amen, amen.

Open to Me, you, children who stay as gates of My entrance as word into the book, for I am the King of the heavenly glories. The sky in the garden of the meeting is only glory in groups-groups of saints and angels, and those who are asleep and remembered on the fire altar from the manger of My word are amazed; they are in happiness that they have you as their intercessors and saviors on My behalf.

Peace to you! Let all those who are gathered near you in the garden of the meeting upon you receive of My peace and be filled of its mystery. Amen. It is a feast of Holy Spirit and I give Him to you to put it on earth as word, for those from heaven kiss the earth and My steps among you, children of My glory in your days. Kissing and Holy Spirit, I, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, set on your head, for you have labored at My command and put Me with the feast of word before those who are called to drink from Me, for happy are those who believe and come and receive and stand before Me according to My will now, when I come again from the Father on earth, and I remind them all of the word that I spoke two thousand years ago saying: **«I am the Light of the world. He who follows Me will not walk in the darkness, but will have the light of the life»**. Amen, amen, amen.

And now, sons anointed by the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, your God, lift up to Us your little hands and ask for the Holy Spirit, Who sanctifies everything, to bless the second fountain taken by you out in the garden of the meeting, for I declare and say: it is blessed and sanctified by word and by the gift of the Holy Spirit this water for the healing of those who will drink of it, in the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen, amen, amen.

Let My angel, the archangel Michael, and near him the archangel Gabriel, and near them all the angels of My glory, who listen to Me, let them all watch from now and forever the fountain, coming out from the ground and from the deep waters of My little gardens with you. Amen. And you should always listen only to Us on earth, for you are God's sons in the midst of the sons of the people, and those who do not listen to Me through you do not come to follow Me like you, but they walk in the darkness and do not have the light of the life. I have made you My life on earth, for life is the light of the people, but the darkness cannot overcome it, and those who cannot overcome it remain in the darkness.

Oh, how beautiful is the one who has life, how beautiful! And the one who does not have it is not beautiful, but he is in the darkness instead. However, I come within a spirit of life on earth, and it hovers above ready to come down on man, for I did not come with him by Myself, but the Father has send Me to make a beginning of new heaven and new earth on earth, and I have you as the witnesses of My coming as word, which is coming down to you with the clouds, with a sound like the rushing of a mighty wind, which comes quickly, as two thousand years ago it came down upon My disciples, and in the book of the law is written that the testimony of two or three witnesses is true.

I spoke to the Pharisees two thousand years ago: **«I am the Light of the world, and the one who follows Me will not walk in the darkness, but will have the light of the world»**. And they said to Me: **«You testify about Yourself. Your testimony is not valid»**. But I told them: **«Even if I testify about Myself, My testimony is true, for I know where I come from, and where I am going;**

*but you do not know where I come from or where I am going, because you do not listen to My word, for you judge according to the flesh and I judge no one. Even if I do judge, My judgment is true, for I am not alone, but I am with My Father Who sent Me and it's also written in your law that the testimony of two people is valid». (John 8:13-17) And then I also said to them: «You are from beneath. I am from above. You are of this world. I am not of this world, and unless you believe that I am he<sup>178</sup>, you will die in your sins. And when you have lifted up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am and that I do nothing of Myself, but as My Father has taught Me, I say these things. He who sent Me is with Me. The Father has not left Me alone, for I always do the things that are pleasing to Him». (John 8:23-29) Amen.*

Oh, sons who stay as My gates of entrance into Jerusalem, it is coming near the feast of the Pentecost of My word, which blew a noise from heaven as the rushing of a mighty wind and it was written on the earth, and a people of New Jerusalem was born of it, for My word called and chose and then it has made a faithful people. Amen. I come down with a comfort of word and I fill you with grace to share from Me over those who have come to the spring with longing in their souls. In the past day I spoke with them and I taught them that their yearning after Me was My life in man, and that I still teach them today and I tell them that I want that My love, which becomes word on earth and upon the man and by which everything was made and is made again in heaven and on earth, to comprise them all in it, and that they may let themselves be comprised for without it nothing is done, but only through it. Amen.

When I made the heaven and the earth in the beginning with My word from the beginning, I made them with My love and My Father's, and this word is love and all are made again through it, and there is nothing without it and there is no life without it. I also teach you in the second day of the Holy Spirit upon you, those that are gathered at My glory in the midst of the people of My word. Sit down, the Son of the Father Sabaoth is telling you. My word is life and the life is the light of the people.

Receive life and receive light and become a dwelling place of My Spirit, for the spirit of the man takes Me out of the man and leaves Me outside. Oh, I teach you how you may not be of this world, and how to get out from it as those of whom I made an obedient people to God now, in the end of the time. The world will soon drink of the wine of My wrath, for I have been enduring, crying in My Father for seven thousand years, and My Father crying in Me for the man who has wondered away from Paradise, because it was not the man who lost the Paradise but the Lord lost it. The Paradise is rest and endless life, and I with the Father lost our rest seven thousand years ago, when the man violated the Paradise and spoiled it by his sin, and then he crushed it through haughtiness, for he exalted himself wanting to be greater than God, and then God lost the Paradise, and since then God has been walking on earth after the man, and He has been walking without rest and crying, and His glory is the pain, the pain but also the joy of finding the man. Amen.

The man was meant to be God's Paradise, God's rest, and God lost the man. It was God Who lost the Paradise and not the man lost it. Oh, how shall I find My Paradise again? Father, let's put in man the longing after Us, Father Sabaoth! The longing for Us is Our life in man, Father. Amen, amen, amen.

— Oh, Son Emmanuel, oh, My child, the One born of Me before eternity! With tears We ask the man to come back in Us, and I send You as word on earth, dear Son, but the world has nothing in Us. I am merciful to You. You are My beloved Son, in Whom I have been well pleased in the beginning for the man, and again two thousand years ago, and then again, now in the end of the time, child of My love for the man, because I gave You birth of Me for the man before eternity, to be the Only One born, as I, the Father, am also One, and I am in You as You are in Me, and whoever saw You, he saw Me as well, wounded Son because of the man and as wounded as Father is.

---

<sup>178</sup> The Greek is simply, but many translators feel that the concluding {he} is implied.



Oh, how sweet You are, Son, My word! However, the world and its spirit do not know and it does not want to know the Word, because You are not of the world. You have made a people for Me, Son, and it is also not of the world, and the world does not love it because it is no longer of the world too, and it is from You, the One Who makes the man again and works at the new making of the world, and You work with the word as in the beginning and You work through the new-born sons from You, of the word from above, which comes into their midst as a noise from heaven, as the rushing of the mighty wind, which comes quickly and comprises them all who puts You in Your book of these days, for I, the Father, have sent You again after the man. With tears We ask the man to get out of the world and to become longing, for the longing after Us is God's life in man, Son full of longing after the man and as full of longing as the Father. And now, on the second day of Our feast from the midst of Your people and Mine, teach them My word, teach them again and again the longing after Us, to become Your house and Mine in those who have come at Your calling to the spring, for the longing after Us is the life in man. Oh, how beautiful You teach from the Scriptures the faith in You those who have come together at Your trumpet sounding, for You, by Your tiny people want to go after the world to bring it to Your Father. Oh, dear and tearful and crushed with longing, there still are, for You miss the man and You miss to be in the man, and Your longing is from Me; there still are some among those who have not bowed to Baal, and I want to give them to You so that you may bring them to Me and to You and to make them dwellings of Holy Spirit in such a way that the man may come back home, Son Who sigh after the house, for the man is Our paradise of rest, the man who becomes Our image and Our likeness, and then Our rest. Amen.

Come with a sweet word, come and teach those who have gathered, for You are My word, Son. You are the word of the Father Sabaoth and the Father glorifies Himself in You and in Your word and He glorifies You, and You glorify Yourself by those in whom You confess Yourself today, in those who confess You, dear Son. Amen.

— Oh, Father glorify Yourself in Me, for the world to believe that You have sent Me again, Father. Make way to My word on earth, because You can, Father. Help My little and gentle ones and Yours so that they may give Us to the world, so that the world may get out of it and of its spirit and to give itself to Us as Our house, for the world has come to an end and has to come back to Us, Father. Amen.

And as for you, those who are Mine and My Father's, pray for the man's coming back home and that the man may become a house to God, God's paradise, the rest of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit for which the man was built. Amen.

Oh, man who has come to the spring to hear from Me, and you man who do not come and do not hear, and you who hearing do not hear! Oh, how beautifully I teach you from the Scriptures so that you may believe then that the Father has sent Me! Man, listen to My voice, and learn and set yourself in the longing, which calls you to love God with your spirit, with your body and with your soul. Unfasten the latches by which you closed your soul. Come with your spirit and with your body to Me, so that your soul may have freedom, for your soul is from God. Peace to you, for you have no peace even when you feel that you have got it, because your soul that is from Me cries, and I hear it and I tell you that it cries. God cries after you, man, and He asks you to be His house. Give yourself to Him, for it is only Him Who will remain among all those that will be new; He and with His ones who gave and give themselves to Him as His dwelling and His kingdom of heavens.

My Father has sent Me, man. I do not speak from Myself. My Father speaks from Me, and Our testimony is true, for He is with Me and He has not left Me alone, because I do what is pleasing to Him. Whoever does not follow Me is in the darkness, and he does not know the darkness and there is no one to tell him what darkness is. The darkness is the inner man, and the one who stays inside does not see and he is in the darkness, and the light is the one that shines from the man outside him, and it is seen, for the light sees and is seen and the darkness cannot overcome it.

Woe to those who try to confess Me, showing at the same time those things outside them, their darkness! They cannot be light. Let them depart from My way, and however, if they want, let them learn first what the way is, and then let them take a good look at it and into it, and let them not look anyhow, and then let them chose and separate themselves. Those who speak on their own in My name, as they say, do not have any teacher and the teacher does not stick to them, for they are haughty and the teacher from Me is not attracted to them, for he has My Spirit in him by Whom he knows those who are in the darkness.

I come as Teacher on earth, for I am the only Teacher, and the man is only man, and if he wants to be more than that, let him come to receive instruction and let him become an obedient and confessor disciple of those to whom I speak by My own mouth over the earth and over the man. Oh, the earth is full of false Christs who stay on the sea sand and I am the true One and I am the only One and I do what is pleasing to My Father and that is why He has not left Me alone. Woe to the one who walks alone, and let the one who believes in Me and follows Me know that the one who walks alone is not from Me and he alone cannot confess God over the people. Oh, there comes on earth the truth and justice that will take down all those who have built themselves on sand and the truth will make clean and holy the earth and those who are loved by My Father and who will remain with God on a new earth. I with My Father made the world with love in the beginning. And We will make it again with love, for the truth is love and everything is done through it among those who are being made to remain. I and My Father have been seeking for seven thousand years the heaven, which We lost, and We will make the man again, and We will give him birth by the word, and then We will have rest in him. Amen.

Oh, it is the feast of the Holy Spirit in heaven and on earth, and the Lord is with you, My new and obedient people to My will on earth. I miss the Paradise. My Father also misses it and We put Our longing in those who carry Us within them, in those who have life in them, for life is God's longing in man.

Oh, you are tired, sons who labor for the coming of My word on earth. You are tired, children who set the table for the crowd, which has come to My spring. Oh, you will have your reward. Blessed are those who labor for the Lord to find His paradise, to find the man and to make the man into paradise. I set you with your hands lifted up before Me to ask then for a sweet and comforting time for the feast, and I have listened to you because I love you. Remain in Me and you should bear the longing that you have for Me and let it be your life, because the man without God is a man without any way and without any life.

And as for you, those who have come a long way to the spring, I release you comforting you with the spirit of the teaching and bowing to thank you because you have come to Me and I want you to be Mine if you also want to be God's sons. I will reward you with the spirit of wisdom and faith if you love the truth of life, and I will wait for you to be filled with the love of God, because I am the love, and I am the Son of the Father and I ask you for the Father and not for Me, because I am His Son and I serve Him. Amen. Peace to you, if you will have the love as the way to Me! There is no love between man and man if there is no God, and the man is only with his things. Love is heavenly and it is not of this world.

Those who have come with gifts to the spring, to the manger of My word, those who have given Me glory with the gifts, I, the Lord, bow and thank them and with tears on My eyes, I ask the man to give them to the Father that He may grow them by My word, for I am the Word of the Father. Blessed it be the wisdom from above in those who receive it after they drink of My spring of word! I am the little Lamb of the Father and those who live My life in their lives are happy, and they are the light of the world, just as I am.

Oh, children who labor for My glory, I gave you birth for My glory. Be light from the Light, as I also am from the Father. Be from Me! Amen. Be the salt of the earth, sons, and I will comfort your little and tired bodies and I embrace you, for you yearn after My glory on earth. Now we will stay enclosed within a spirit of Pentecost until they will finish to confess over the multitudes their things in these days, and then we will release the living and those who are asleep,

the saints and angels, and We will rest and will be always in the Father's paradise, for We want to reestablish the paradise on earth, children tired for My mercy for man.

Peace to you! Let this peace be received by all those who will run to be like you. Peace to you! I hold and embrace you within a spirit of the feast of Pentecost and I have always protected you. Oh, how sweet the peace is, but the people deprived of God do not know its fruit and its taste. Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! Amen, amen, amen.

17/[30-05-2004](#)

**The Feast of the Romanian Christianity, the third day.  
The feast of the Holy Spirit Descent**

There is still a little word and then We may leave the peace of the Holy Spirit upon Us and upon you. On the third day, let Us, We and you, please the saints and the angels and those who are asleep. Amen.

Oh, children from the gates, I, the Lord, still put a little strength into your small bodies, and where I put it, it is done according to My word. The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit sit in the Trinity and bless now the rest of those who have labored, and blessed are those who have taken and tasted of My table of word of the heavenly Trinity, Which is called God. Amen.

The saints and the angels were your heavenly guests and together with you they served the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. The invisible heaven has become a border against any evil, which would have come near to trouble you and put to unrest the spirit of the feast of Holy Spirit, because I, the Lord, told you sons, to pray together with the entire people for comfort and for heavenly help and for harmony over the feast, and the saints and the angels watched in this way, and now they give glory to the Father, to the Son and to the Holy Spirit and honor God, for the Three are One. Amen.

Oh, how comfortingly I have been teaching those who have travelled to come and receive from heaven! It hurts Me that the man on earth does no longer read the Scriptures and that the people do not come together to look into them and to understand them, and then to receive their fulfilling work upon the man. Oh, the man does no longer know to have a Father as I have and to do what his Father tells him to do. Behold, I cannot do anything from Me if I do not see the Father doing as well, and those that the Father does, these I, the Son, also do exactly. I told the Jews who were fighting to find fault with Me because of My word by which I called Myself the Son of the Father, and I was telling them this: *«For the Father has affection for the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself does. He will show Him greater works than these that you may marvel. For as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, even so the Son also gives life to whom He desires. For the Father judges no one, but He has given all judgment to the Son, that all may honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. Most assuredly, I tell you, he who hears My word, and believes Him Who sent Me has eternal life and does not come into judgment, but has passed out of death into life».* (John 5:20-24)

Oh, sons, whoever believes in Me and in the Father, that one does not come to judgment because he has life. The Son has life in Himself like the Father, and behold the hour when those in the graves hear the voice of the Son, and those who hear it come to life. And again, the hour is coming when all those in the dwelling of the dead will come up at My voice for the judgment of their works, and My judgment is right, because I do not do My will but My Father's Who has sent Me to do it, and the Father confesses Me. Amen.

Oh, blessed is the one who believes in Me and in the One Who has sent Me as word on earth! The man does no longer know to have a Father as I know. Here is what I tell those who pose as shepherds with people: you who boast about God, search the Scriptures, because you think that in them you have eternal life; and these are which testify about Me, yet you will not come to Me, that you may have life, because My word in them and the one spoken by My mouth today does not live in you, because you do not believe in the One Whom the Father has sent, and that One

testifies about Me, and you have never heard His voice, nor seen His face. You do not receive Me, and if another comes into My name, that one you receive him, because you receive glory from one another and you do not seek the glory that comes from only God. And if you do not believe those written in the Scriptures about Me, how can you believe My word of today, which is coming with the clouds with a noise like the sound of the rushing of a mighty wind, which comes quickly and becomes a teacher on earth?

Oh, My people, the man does not know to have God as his Father. I speak to you as in the Scriptures of two thousand years ago and I tell you that if someone comes into My name, the one the world receives and its teachers who receive glory from one another, and this is the judgment of the world. He who has lived a false life will receive his reward, for he will receive the false Christ and will perish together with him, and he who receive Me, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, that one searches the Scriptures and finds eternal life in them and they are those that testify about Me. Amen.

Sons, I have given instruction of eternal life to all who have come to the spring, for that is why I call them when I call. I do not call them for the food and for the rest of their body, but I call them to give them the word of eternal life, the word which testifies about Me, for I am the One Who become word, according to My Father's will. Amen.

The saints and the angels sit down in the rest of the fulfillment of My word, which has made a feast of Holy Spirit in My gardens with you, and those who are asleep, who have stayed invisibly at the feast receiving of its joy and of the fulfillment of the Scriptures that are about those in the dwelling of the dead who hear My word of their resurrection, also stay ready to come to rest after My word releases them once with your calming down after your labor, by which you prepared for Me a time of fellowship with you for those who have come to the spring. I have given them to have and to drink, and happy will be those who will have drunk to their resurrection. Amen.

The Holy Spirit remains in you, sons, and let yourselves be always seized by Him, as also My disciples were seized two thousand years ago when I gave them and when they confessed Me to all those who had come together in Jerusalem, and to all those who had heard the voice of My apostles, for wherever the Holy Spirit is, He is imparted to each one of them in his own language and His power and work are so great when He is poured out from the Father and from Me for the resurrection of the man, for He has eternal life in Him. Amen.

We rest now, My people. Let Our rest remain in the Holy Spirit. And let Us rest in one another: We in you and you in Us, for the eternal life and confessing all over the earth the Word of the Father, Which calls the man from death to life. Amen.

From time to time I put you to hard work and to unrest for My coming in word with those on earth, for it is the time of My coming, and you are My way. Peace to you now! Give thanks for everything. Keep away from those who separate the man from God and watch over those who were born from above, for the birth from above is expensive, sons, and it has to be valued in man and protected in order to be. No enemy can remain over the one in whom My love remains and is wrapped within it. Peace to you! Remain in My love! Amen.

Oh, children who are the gates for My word so that it may be able to come and set down into the book! Take care of My life from the sons of Jerusalem. Life is eternal, and I have to remain the life of My people. This is what I wanted to tell you, and this is how you are to work over My people, and let him remain like Me, for it is written about those who love and live Me: **«They will be like Him»**. Amen, amen, amen.

18/[31-05-2004](#)

### **The feast of the Holy Apostles Peter and Paul**

I am the Lord Almighty. I am the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit and These Three are One, as it is written. Amen, amen, amen.



I am the God of the heaven and of the earth and I am in heaven and on earth at the same time, and he who hears this let him believe so, because I, the Lord truly, truly speak and blessed is the man who really is, because he is as I am. Amen.

The one who becomes My bed is a good soil and receives Me when I come out to sow, and My seed grows within him and it becomes in him My kingdom, and the one who is not a good soil that one remains rocks and he gives forth life against the seed that I sow on earth.

I am in heaven and on earth and I speak so that the entire earth may hear and every man on it that God is in heaven and on earth and He is the One Who made the heaven and the earth. Amen. As the man is in heaven and on earth, the same is with God, Who made the man in His image and after His likeness, when He made him. He made him then, and after that He has not been able to make him because from that time on the man has been made of the man, and the man has forgotten that he is in heaven and on earth, as God is. The man denied faith in God the Creator and does no longer understand what the heaven, the earth, God and man are.

Oh, My people, at My last feast with you, after I had fed with the word of My mouth the crowd that came to the spring, to My holy Mountain, I spoke to you to have rest and I told you that We were to take rest and Our rest to remain in the Holy Spirit and to rest in each other, We in you and you in Us, for eternal life, sons. I told you then, children who receive My word when it blows at your ear to hear it and to live it on earth, I told you to watch over those who had been born from above. I told you that the birth from above is dear and that it has to be valued by man and in man and that it has to be protected as well, so that no enemy may be able to remain over the one who remains in My love and who is wrapped up within it. I have advised you to take care of My life in the sons of the New Jerusalem, of the sons of My people of today, and I have also taught you to keep in mind, both you and they, that life is eternal, and I, the eternal One, have to remain the life of My people, and it has to remain My life and to be like Me, for those who remain in My love are like Me, as it is written into the Scriptures of My word. Amen.

Oh, sons who are set to watch over the eternal life of My people! The love, which is born of Me in man, is the man's birth from above, and the man has to die then for this birth. I stay with the word of the birth from above into the midst of a people on earth for the man who wants to learn from Me that the life starts with the death and that the man cannot be born from above otherwise. The love that is born from above, that is from Me, the One Who is of those from above and not from those beneath, is not love on earth at all. I am not born from the earth. I was born on earth, because birth is on earth, but I was born from above on earth and this is how I want to give birth to the man who is made out of the man. I am the One Who made the man, but I am also the One Who gives birth to the man and the birth from above is not from the earth then when it comes on earth upon the man. Amen.

Sons, since I last spoke with you through the book I have not been resting, but rather I have been watching over you with the entire holy heaven, and you have watched for Me to be your God on My difficult way with you. I told you that We were going to have rest, but I also told you that our rest should remain in the Spirit and that We had to rest each other, We in you and you in Us for eternal life by the birth from above, for the birth from above is dear and it has to be valued and then it has to be lived, sons, and it also has to be protected. Amen.

However, you, those who are set to watch for the life of My people, which was born from above, seek for My people to understand that I, the Lord, am with it in heaven and on earth. No matter how humble you may be, make them all understand the word spoken by Me so that it may be set into the book and then the people to learn the book so that they may not remain without learning.

Oh, My people, oh, children of the birth from above, I have interpreters upon you for My entire word, which gives you life from above. You shall not forget that after I speak the word in the book upon you for the fulfillment with obedience of My works in you, I bring then into the light the entire word and I speak to you through the gates, sons. However, too many times I hide My word with the interpretation of those that are set into the book, lest I may find some among

you that are doubtful, haughty, grumblers, faithless, discontent, or even proud over those that are My word among you. Oh, I have been taking so much care of you so that you may not sin! Oh, how much I have protected you like little children and how much I have suffered for you to grow in spirit and not in the flesh; in the works of the spirit and not in the works of the flesh! The Scripture speaks that God's mystery is to hide the works, and the greatness of His sons is to bring them into fulfillment, into the light, into view, and then to stay with them in their light, and this is what I want to see you working at, and that is why sometimes I leave you without any more word in the book; to test your growth or not growth, your work or not work, and you should be wise and you should have faith and love with faith, because I am in heaven and on earth, as I have told you that I am.

Oh, I do not want to swallow My word, but I want to speak it and that you may learn it from Me, from heaven and from the earth, from the Father, but also from near you, sons, and to know that those who give you from Me do not speak from them but from Me, and that they have never spoken from themselves, but you need faith and love for it and for My power in man for you, because you do not have to be able to work through you then when you can, but I have to be able to work through you, and to know about you in order to do this. Every master knows what is his and he keeps and marks with a sign or with a sound what belongs to him so that he may not lose what he has got, sons. The man puts a bell to his cow with a sound that he knows so that he may know that when his cow grazes near his house and to be sure that it is near him and that it is not torn by the beasts or stolen by thieves, and the cow grazes and let its master know about it and it is not alone, but it is with its master that it knows as its master. Oh, sons, how beautiful is the man who has the heaven in him, for that one does not depart from His Master Whom the man confesses on earth. The man has the heaven in him, and that one gives birth to saints out of people, for the heaven needs saints, and the saints are the most intelligent people on earth, the most shining, the most thankful, because they do not take care of themselves but of those who are on My way so that they may walk in it, to protect them and to know them and to hear them that way, as the man hears the sound of this cow's bell that grazes near its master, near its protector, and then it comes with its gathering and it brings it to its master for his needs, for the reward which it owes to the one who takes care of it. This was how My apostles were working, who went and gathered earnings for God, and then their disciples made it known, so that their teachers might know about them, about the place, about their work and about what they have got. The one who brings the man to God to be born from above, that one is known that he lives and it is known that he works by his living, that he salts the earth with God in him, and its fruit becomes heaven, and the heaven remains; it remains in those that are not seen and it is kept as the reward for the one who gathers for himself in heaven, because no one is able to gather in heaven but only if he is sent to make the heaven out of the man by the grace from above, by God, Who is in those whom He knows, and otherwise the man cannot gather in heaven, but he gathers in him and he gathers on earth, where everything is burned for the earth to remain clean. I said that the man who listens to God is blessed and he gathers there where the moth does not destroy and where no thief approaches those gathered by the man, but he who does not pay attention to My word cannot fulfill it; it just cannot fulfill it, sons. The man said on earth that whoever among the people seeds a fruit tree on the ground that one has not passed in vain through his life. And I also say on earth that whoever among the people is God's messenger and gives birth to a man from heaven, taken from among the people, that one has lived with God in him and he has earned in heaven and has his work and its fruit forever. Amen.

I taught My disciples what the humble spirit was, which I had before My Father and out of which I nourished My life and its humility, and I told them this: **«But you don't be called 'Rabi,' for One is your teacher, the Christ, and all of you are brothers».** (Matt. 23:8) I did not know how to teach them the life from heaven anymore, the humility, which keeps the man alive, and Me and the work pleasing to God, for behold, there are many works, which the man says that he does upon the people in My name, but these are not pleasing to Me, when the man calls himself "Rabi" in

My name, and when he does not take after Me, for the man is a sinner because he is not humble, because he forgets that only I am the Teacher of those who want to learn the eternal life, because only I have shown My life and My death and My resurrection, and the man does not want to learn that life starts with death, and that for his life and for his resurrection, he needs to give himself as a well pleasing sacrifice to Me and not to him and not to the man who gives glory to him.

Oh, there is no longer a faithful man to God on earth, for he does not know how, because there is no one to teach him how to be faithful. Those who are faithful are those who do not worship the people and their idols and the men's pleasures. It is only for this kind of people that I enter the burning fiery furnace, and with its nine-fathom height it burns on earth, and all people burn in it, but I go into the furnace after those who are faithful when the man stirs up the fire into flames even harder against them, and I go after the faithful one and I reveal Myself as the One Who is wonderful among those who are My holy ones, and My name is glorified forever among the faithful people. Amen.

I came down into the burning furnace to those three young men who were walking in the midst of the flame praising God and I made the flame into coolness for those who were faithful. Then there was no waiwode, or prophet, or ruler, or burnt offering, or incense, and not a place of ripening for the man to find grace. However, they brought Me into the midst of the fire a broken heart and a humble spirit for them and for all the people of Israel because of its sins, and they were telling Me: *"Lord receive our sacrifice before You to please Your face, because those who hope in You will never be put to shame. Deal with us according to Your loving-kindness and save us by Your wonderful works and give glory to Your name, Lord, and let those who oppress us be put to shame, and let their power be put to shame as well, and also let their strength be put down, so that they may know that You are the Only God and that You glorify Yourself over the entire world through those who are Your faithful ones."* Amen.

Oh, My people, I cry with the Father and with the saints after the faithful people on earth. The man does not know to have God as his father. If another comes into My name, the man receives that one. Oh, sons, there is no longer any salt on earth. Oh, how much I wanted to tell you about My great pain for you to carry it too, for it is so hard to carry it alone, sons. Be salt on earth, not only to eat salt and that is all. The salt is not good if it loses its flavor. The salt is not salt if it is not salted. Be salt, and be salt for you too and for those on earth and then you will understand that all I want to give you by those whom you have among you as word, because what they give you is salt for you, and not salt that burns but salt to give its flavor, but if you do not receive from them salt for you, their word for your goof flavor, then you will never be salty on earth. If you do not know to believe what salt is, the salt that you eat will judge you, when with it you give flavor to the food for your body, sons. Oh, do not get upset with Me for what I speak to you. I have taken those who are My gates and I have shown them My speaking with My disciples that I educated by instruction with sweetness or rebuke. Oh, sons, those who eat salt do no longer salt the earth, for the salt preserves the meat from being corrupted or from growing for the loosing of the power of the soul, which means God in man. Those who eat salt are caught by all kinds of tastes and by thirst for those that are on earth, and those who do not eat salt are full of soul and not of flesh, and they grow within the spirit and within grace and are a kingdom that does not perish. Be salt on earth, and then be obedient to the Holy Spirit, Who blows where He wants to, Who walks with you to salt the earth with your future from Me, sons. Do not be flesh, but be spirit instead, so that the spirit may overcome the flesh and be salt as I am, for otherwise, a little yeast grows through the whole lump, and it cannot be that way, and each and everyone has to be My dwelling places in which I may be able to preserve My food for the life of the man, Who does not have God as his father on earth.

I am in heaven and on earth and I teach you My kingdom in you and I open it for you to be seen. I knock at some with sweetness and I knock at others with reproof. Do not be afraid of Me. I know you and I know how to do good to you, only for you to receive Me, for I gave you birth from above and you owe Me your life, sons. Reproof does not put out your spirit, but it rather

tastes it and shows you what kind of spirit you have, and it teaches you to have the Spirit of God, for it is written: «*the spirit of the prophets is subjected to the prophets*», and this is how you will learn and know to take the self-love out of you, which puts away the beautiful face and the blue of the Holy Spirit out of you.

Oh, sons who are taught by God, you should know that your mistakes, even those who are insignificant to you, that is exactly those who catch you under them and little by little they do harm to you more than the significant ones that open wide your eyes to see the thorns on the way. I said that whoever is yours that one receives you with your reproof, with your love for him. For those who would come to Me with all their love to make their love out of My love, I was working upon them but not all of a sudden, but with great patience until I saw that their submission made them receive Me. The man who does not accept, who does not want, who does not wait in the threshold, who does not receive the truth about him and who shows his inner being on the outside, does only evil things to himself when he does not open his door for every guest who does him good to learn the way of the angels to him, lest he might undergo Adam's experience, through whom, because he was not hospitable and did not honor God, the angels fell down by not having a place where to rest, and then I, the Lord, started the fight for the regaining of the joy and of the rest of My angels in man.

Oh, sons, oh, sons, oh, dear sons, your life before Me is dear, and you have to understand and to get on well with Me, and I to get on well with you, for otherwise you only understand each other, and you take Me out of you and then you feel misunderstood and try to take compassion on each other, and I cry outside if it is so. Oh, only the people who are misunderstood for the things in them, only those understand each other, and it is well for the man to be holy and pleased with Me, because those people who are holy do not rely on themselves, and they do not understand each other, but only within Me. Amen.

Oh, it is sin for the brothers to live fleshly within a community, (*In community – generally in monasteries or in some other assemblies, r.n.*); it is sin, sons. In a community brothers have to live more spiritually, because of they do not live that way, they fight each other with words for the things of the body and of the flesh and for the earthly things, and in contrast with this, I have been teaching the church and My apostles also taught it the unity of My spirit in the bond of peace, and that I am the Teacher Who pours out life in you. Amen.

Oh, My people, I lifted up the gates and I entered to shepherd you. I told them: lift up your heads, you gates so that I may come in, for I am the King of glory and that I may feed the people of those who walk after the Lord seeking His face! Amen.

Oh, how beautiful is to do all what I tell you, My people, and to do nothing of what you tell to yourself to do! What a happy God I would be on earth with you if I and My will were your desire, and how happy a child you are when you work this way, and then for you to be able to tell Me: *"How precious is Your loving-kindness, Lord, and all those who seek You find refuge in it, and what rivers of pleasures flow from You upon them! Give Your mercy to those who know You, to those who are righteous in their heart, Lord."*

Oh, My people, how beautiful My word is! It is beautiful like Me and this is how you should also be and to make the Lord in you with everything He is, to find the happiness that My apostles tasted after that the grace of the Holy Spirit enclosed them. Oh, it is a long time since I left you without the Comforter from Me, but I have been longing for you to call Me, to wait for Me, to know to wait for the Lord and to be on the watch and in an incessant prayer and calling for Me. I have taught you to have rest and the Holy Spirit to be your rest and that We may rest for eternal life with patience and love, My people.

My disciples, with whom I travelled on earth when I came from the Father and who I gave them birth from above to be born and not made by man, they also want to comfort your little hearts and the spirit in them, for the Holy Spirit makes the union with the heart in man and then the body and the soul and the spirit of man become a dwelling for the kingdom in heaven. Amen. I leave you for a moment to eat and to chew the food that I have brought to you, and then you will eat



from the mouth of My disciples, for every disciple is perfect like his Teacher, Jesus Christ, and whoever receives him receives Me, and all those who receive you on My behalf work the same and fulfill the same way, messenger children of My word upon Jerusalem. My disciples pray incessantly to Me for the entire creature as some who wandered and wander about the world and pray to Me and say as in the Scriptures and not as from them, and they say this:

— *Lord, open Your ear to those who call You on their way. Oh, if You were to call to account their trespasses, would someone be able to stand before You, Master? However, You want to forgive first so that the man may give You praise and to put his hope in You, for the one who call You waiting for You, perseveres in Your word.*

*And as for you, newborn Israel, put your hope in the Lord, for He has mercy in His hand, and there is richness of salvation within Him and He will always save you, for He is wonderful within His faithful ones. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Oh, My people, My disciples have been waiting near Me, near you, for I to give them word into your midst, for I travel with the saints and I give them the joy of the union with those on earth who have come to the end of the ages and the kingdom of the heavens by the faith that makes them heirs of the grace from above. Amen.

Learn to sit at the table and learn to eat and to have appetite at My table with the saints and with you and then to grow with this food, for it is the food from heaven and it makes you grow for eternity, sons. But let's everyone who eats at My table learn not to mix it with the one in the world, for you are not like the world, which mixes everything up as in a hogshead, because I took you out of the world so that you may not be of this world as I am also not of this world, for the world has nothing in Me. And when you are taught from heaven and are directed to the Lord, oh, you should not trouble yourselves but rejoice instead, sons, for everything that comes from above is from the Holy Spirit, and His work is wonderful in His faithful people. Amen, amen, amen.

29-06/[12-07-2004](#)

### **The synod of the twelve apostles**

Let rivers of living waters flow from your eternal mouths, oh, disciples of My discipleship from under the Father, for although I was His Son, I proved that I was His perfect disciple, because any disciple is as perfect as his Teacher, and the Father was and is and will be My Teacher, for I have spoken from Him and not from Myself. Amen.

When I went to be into My Father I told you that I would make room for you into Him if I went to be into Him, I told you that I went into My Father to prepare a place for you, so that where I was you to be also and that you might be into the Father. I told you that if I went I would draw all people to the Father and I told you not to depart from the city where I suffered until I sent you the Comforter from the Father and from Me, and that through Him you might be clothed with power from above, and then to be My witnesses for Me in Jerusalem and in all Judea and in all world, because you were My disciples. Amen. A disciple is the one who has something to testify about and who testifies the work of his Teacher to all the people. My work is the eternal life for the man, and you did not have to testify just any kind of work but the work of your Teacher, Who has eternal life and which He gives to those who believe in Him for their life. Amen.

Oh, My disciples of that time, and you, My disciples of nowadays! Oh, how beautiful is the eternal life! It is not seen unless the man has got it, and the one who have it cannot hide it, but rather he becomes beautiful among the people through it and the people come to him and ask him about the life in him. I am so happy, as the man born of man cannot conceive that, when I have such a beautiful man on earth, a man into My image and after My likeness, My confessor in whom I dwell and speak, for confession becomes word when the man is My confessor on earth, and when the man is in My image and after My likeness. Amen.

Oh, how beautiful My life was on earth! Oh, how beautifully I confessed My Teacher, the Father Sabaoth, Who was into Me! He was into Me because I was into Him, because without Him

I could do nothing, and this is what I told you, My disciples: «**Without Me you can do nothing!**». I have spoken to you like this to have upon My disciples the same work that My Father confessed through Me and to work like Him, to be like My Father in My work and to be His perfect disciples. Amen.

Oh, how happy is the teacher who has disciples, and if this is also heavenly on earth, how happy are the disciples of such a teacher! If they have a teacher who is not born from above, from heaven, by their faith in Me, working in love, when that one wants to earn his life he will lose it, as I said, but if he is born from above, from the Son of the Father, then he gives his life for the confessing of My teaching of eternal life for the man, and this is how he has earned it, because when the eternal life is in man, that one makes disciples for Me, for he is My disciple who carries within him and gives eternal life from him, that is rivers of living waters flowing from him over those who have no life, and then the living waters water the people with life and the people are drawn to life, fighting against death to make room for the life in them. Amen.

Oh, how beautiful was My life on earth and yours after you had also received it from Me, My disciples! The man is not able to make his life beautiful. It is the one that lives in man, and the man lives by it, and not one is able to live but only by sufferance, oh, My disciples of that time and of nowadays! The man does not feel his life in him but only when his body, his soul and his spirit make him suffer, and then he struggles for it and through it. No one is able to love the Creator of life, that is God, no one among the people who have come out of the people, but only when their life make them suffer. The life, which does not hurt is a dead life, for the man serves with it to death, to the works of the death, which have nothing in God. Oh, how much life, how much spirit of life you confessed from you when you suffered in your spirit, in your soul and in your body for My life in you, for the testimony of the eternal life in man, when you stood on the rock of life before the tyrants of the earth, who lived the death and its works, fighting with the power from above, with My eternal life in you, and who were confessing the emptiness of those without God, without life on the earth made by God!

Now, after two thousand years since I separated the earthly age from the heavenly age and since I passed the people of My word with their feet into the new age, now, at the table of My kingdom with them, I am sitting with the saints and I am giving you voice, loved disciples, for the saints and the angels celebrate your day of synod in a spirit of church, those from heaven with those on earth at the table of the Holy Spirit, Who is pacified at the faith of the faithful ones, which is to be carried as in the end of the time, for now, in the end of the time, I have had faith from those who are My people, and with this faith I have separated the ages, the heavenly one from the earthly one, the heavenly man from the earthly man, and I have sat at the table of Holy Spirit with those who are now My people, the people of the heavenly age on earth, for I have got My work on earth and I have worked with the heaven on earth. I am in heaven and on earth, and it is wonderful this mystery, which I reveal and make clear to those who are little, for the little ones do not know but to believe and to live the eternal life and not the temporary one on earth. I am the word in their midst and I give them life of My life and I give them the gift of the faith from above, for the faith from beneath is human, and it has not given Me life in man for two thousand years. However, the faith from above keeps Me in man and near the man, and the man does not get out of Me, but the lives within Me, as I live in My Father, because I went to be with the Father to draw all people to the Father, so that where I am they may also be, and where they are the Father to be also, because the Father is into Me and I am into Him, and We are one body and one bread. Amen, amen, amen.

— *Oh, Teacher born of the Father before eternity! Who among us, Your disciples, those from two thousand years ago, knew the time of those small beginnings? You, Lord, You, the new Passover, You, Who gave Yourself to us in the evening of the last supper, Who among us knew the mystery, which You broke with Your own hand and shared to us for eternal life? You were the One Who were imparting Yourself and then You told us that You would no longer eat with us that mystery unless it would be again among the disciples within the kingdom of Your Father, Who had prepared a bride for You, a marriage feast and a wedding table, mysterious God, perfect Teacher*

*Who has sealed His mystery among His disciples. Amen. You have kept everything within a great mystery for Your glorious days, for the last days, after two thousand years, because You spoke into the book of the prophets, and You said through the Spirit for the last days for the whole creature, and You said this: «Come, and let us return to the Lord; for He has torn us to pieces, and He will heal us; He has injured us, and He will bind up our wounds. After two days He will revive us and on the third day He will raise us up, and we will live before Him. Let us acknowledge our Lord. Let us press on to know the Lord. As surely as the sun rises, the Lord will appear. He will come like the rain, like the spring rain that waters the earth».* (Hosea 6:1-3) Amen.

*Oh, perfect Teacher, if You had not sent the Holy Spirit, the Comforter to us, after You went to be with the Father, we would have remained orphans on earth, and we would have remained without a Teacher, without a guide, Lord, and we would have been groping in the dark like all other people on earth who do not have any guidance. However, You sent Him upon us and He would take from You and bring to us, and He would bring to us all that the Father was telling You and He would work us out to remain Yours, to remain in Your love, as You had commanded us before hiding Your face from us by which we knew You as long as You lived among us as a man. We are the blessed disciples at the table of the new kingdom, for everything was made new, as the Spirit prophesied for the last days. We are sitting now with the Father and with You and with Your angels and with Your little ones on earth at the table of the Holy Spirit, because You have made Your coming and You Yourself speak to us and to them, those who are passed in those that are not seen. We stay in amazement and we eat with joy and then, dear Teacher, we will be again the voice of the word into the midst of Your disciples of today. With a bishop blessing and in conformity to Your will we bless the table for their being and we are sitting with them at the table and we will be again word, we and they, Lord, and there will be heard on earth the feast of the heaven together with the earth, the teaching of the Holy Spirit, the One without limits, and we will comfort those that are under the burden of Your coming and we will grow up all the little ones with the food of today and we will embrace them within pains and joys and we will fill them with grace upon grace, for great is this time promised by You even since we, Your disciples of that time, did not understand the time of those small beginnings, Lord.*

*Oh, children of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, **you are our little brothers.** May your pains be turned into joys, for the man does not feel his life but only when it makes him suffer within himself! Sufferance is the sweetest life in man, the most lived and no one is able to love the Lord of life but only when he suffers from his life in him. Amen, amen, amen.*

\*

*Oh, disciples, I had walked with you for three years and a half and I had revealed Myself to you as the true God and you saw how the Pharisees and the scribes were coming and tempting Me, but it was easier for Me to overcome the opposing spirit who tempted Me after forty days of fasting, according to the Father's order, and then I told him to the end: «**Get behind Me satan, for it is written: "You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him only you shall serve"**». (Matt. 4:10) And then the devil listened to Me and left Me, and the angels came to Me and served Me, and I did the work of My Father before the people, and the angels were descending and ascending to God, and they were ascending and descending on Me and were working at My faith, accomplishing its works. Amen.*

*Oh, My people, I am into your midst with the synod of disciples, for great is the work of a disciple with a teacher. I also want to work with you incomparably, as I was working upon them, and then through them I went to My Father to show Him My work on earth, the work and the deed of My disciples. Amen. The disciples had to learn from Me not to tempt God, but if the man does not have where to hear from and then to do this, he does not know how to do this, and that is why I said that it was easier for Me to overcome the evil spirit telling him «**Go away from Me, satan!**», then those who were tempting Me day by day and were testing Me to find cause in My words in order to put Me to death on the cross. Oh, the devil is neither afraid of fasting, nor afraid of a body burden by unwillingness as much as he is afraid of God in man. When I allowed to be taken by the*

Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil after I had fasted for forty days and forty nights according to the Father's order, then the devil, seeing that I was the Son of the Father, said to Me: **«Behold, You are hungry, command that these stones become bread to eat»**, but I answered him in a godly spirit that **«The man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God»**. (See Matt. 4:3-4). Amen. Sons, look at those who live by bread alone! If no one is able to lift them up from this falling, they live only this way, but no one is able to love its life and living but only when this makes the man suffer.

The spirit opposing to God has learned the Scripture of the heavens on earth and with it he tempts many, too many does he tempt, for satan also tempted Me with it. He spoke to Me from it: **«If you are the Son of God, throw Yourself down from the pinnacle of the temple, for the Lord will give His angels charge concerning You and they will bear You up on their hands so that You may not dash Your foot against a stone»**. (See Matt. 4:5-6) Then I answered him from the Scriptures of the Father and I said this: **«It is written: "You shall not test the Lord, your God," and I do not worship the world and its kingdom and its glory and now get behind Me, for I tell you from the Scriptures that you shall worship the Lord your God, and Him only you shall serve»**. (See Matt. 4:9-10) Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, My people of today, My disciples in your midst are happy. They have blessed your bread for your being from Me and from the Father, because the Lord has given it to you, but when I was in the wilderness to overcome the devil, then I was hungry after I fasted and I told him: **«The man shall not live by bread alone, but with every word that comes out of God's mouth»**. My disciples are sitting at the table with you, Jerusalem of today, and they are eating every word that comes out of My mouth upon them and upon you, for this had to be the food that the man built by My hand out of the dust was supposed to have if he wanted to remain in Me and I in him as word, as I am. This is how I was in the beginning, and this is how I am in the end too, and I want to make the man used to eat from heaven first and then from the earth those that are from Me. Amen.

Two thousand years ago I said: **«If you have faith as a grain of mustard seed, you will tell this mountain to move and it will move»**. (Matt. 17:20) Oh, the man's unbelief has become a mountain against his unbelief in God, for the faith is the high mountain, which I speak with to feed the man with the word of My mouth more than with bread. Amen. The grain of mustard sprouts and it receives a body and it grows and growing it believes even the seed is small. However, My word does not grow in man, for the man is not a good soil, and the man does not know to believe in My word and he becomes a rock and he gives himself life and grows from the rock, and I cannot leave the seed of My word in him.

I did great and amazing miracles before My disciples for them to see Me that I was true God, because the time came to glorify the Father in Me. The work of the man's faith in God makes the man work out miracles and there is no greater miracle than for the man to let God live in him, and then to receive the word and to feed on it in order that he may live. Amen.

Oh, My people, My word upon you is great grace and the one who eats it more than bread, that one becomes a dwelling place of the work of the grace, as it happened with My disciples two thousand years ago. Amen, amen, amen.

— Oh, how was it not possible for us to become a temple of Your graces, Lord, if You were feeding us from Your mouth with God's word? The Pharisees and the scribes, who were tempting You in every way possible, being Jews unfaithful to God, they were taking after the devil who tempted You in the wilderness, and You answered to his temptation with the word of the Scriptures, Lord, as You also did with the Pharisees and the scribes, Lord Teacher. Oh, how fallen is the man who does not read the Scriptures to understand them and that he may not tempt You with them and all those who do not have the faith from the Scriptures! The faith from the Scriptures, Lord, is not that by which the man believes in You and in Your sacrifice on the cross, but it is the one working by love, and the love is the man into Your image and after Your likeness on earth, as You taught us to be, and only after that You made us Your messengers on earth, so that You could work through us, You and not we from us, and You said this to us: **«Go into all the world, and preach**



***the gospel to the whole creation, and these signs will accompany those who believe: in My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new languages; they will take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it will in no way hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover».*** (Mark 16:15-18) Lord, the faith of those who believe is accompanied by wonderful signs done by those You have sent to preach the kingdom of the heavens, but the man does not believe, as those, who were the rulers of the earth, did also not believe, and who judged You before Your death on the cross and to whom You spoke: **«From now on you will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky».** (Matt. 26:64) Amen.

Oh, the faith of those who do not believe through love and which works by love, cannot see You and bring Your coming on the clouds of the sky upon the man. However, we understood the mystery of the Scriptures of Your coming on the clouds of the sky, even if, when You spoke these things to those who crucified You then, we did not know what to believe at that time. However, You fulfilled then the whole mystery of the Scriptures You came on earth for, and You sent us the Holy Spirit afterwards, and from Him we received from You and we saw and confessed, as the queen of Sheba, after everything she heard that was spoken in the world about Solomon's wisdom, she came to him and saw and believed more than she had heard about it, and then she blessed God's people and gave gifts to Solomon's kingdom, Lord.

Oh, children of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, we have spoken to you, for we are the Lord's disciples in heaven as we were His disciples on earth. Open the Scriptures and learn from them how to listen, how to live God's kingdom on earth, so that when the people of earthly science hear from you and come to see you they may bow their heads before the kingdom of the Lord with you as the queen of Sheba did when she came to see the things spread about Solomon's wisdom, and she bowed her head and worshipped the Lord God of Israel. Amen.

Listen to the wisdom of those whom the Lord has got as your helm so that the world may marvel at the Lord's kingdom with you. Keep the Lord's word blamelessly, for the Lord will appear at the right time over the entire creature, only for you to keep well everything that was entrusted to you, living all the time far away from empty speaking, which is worldly and not heavenly, for whoever knits his soul with the science of the world, falsely called this way, and because that is not science, that one tramples the faith under his feet even if he believes that he goes along with it. The Lord is the One Who brings everything into life, the Lord and not the man of science, which is falsely called so in the world.

Love the life, which makes you suffer, for without its pain you will not learn the way, the truth and the life. Do not trouble for your pains. They are a snare for the way of life so that you may no longer love the pain of the life in you, the pain of the Lord in you, for the Lord is your life, and you have the sons of the heavenly wisdom among you, who can keep you on the way of life, for it is on them more than it was the work of Solomon's wisdom, which made a wonderful order over the country of Israel, over Israel's behavior and clothing and over all the stature of the chosen people, for the Lord has worked into your midst and has established more there, oh, children of the Lord, and you have to get used to the work of the perfect disciple, because you eat the entire word that comes out of God's mouth, Who comes on the clouds as He spoke before His resurrection, before His appearance over the faithful ones of Israel. Amen.

We shake our graces upon you, and you should be the temples of the Holy Spirit, so that He may dwell in you as in those that the Lord has put among you as His measure. When one of the Lord's workers has a field, he has where to sow the seed of God's word, and then he has fruit for God, but live like the Lord and work like Him, standing against the devil, who flees from those who do not tempt the Lord, but believe in Him being afraid of Him and not tempting Him in whatever small things they may be. Amen.

Live the kingdom of the Lord on earth, for it has been preached for two thousand years but it has not been lived, because the teachers who have established themselves in the name of the Lord upon the people are not good either for themselves or for the people, because they feed on

*the knowledge from the world, which is not knowledge, but it is rather empty speaking, for the Lord has built everything and it is a sin for the man to tempt God. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Oh, dear children, who believed in Me stronger in the day of the descending of the grace of the Holy Spirit upon you! It is written into the Scriptures that the man should not tempt God for himself, for his faith in God, for his way, for the truth from the Scriptures. It is written that the Lord seals everything that belongs to Him among His disciples, and there has never been otherwise with My mysteries between heaven and earth, for it is written: **«The Lord will be a stumbling rock, a trap and a snare for Jerusalem, and many will stumble against it; and the Lord will wrap up His testimony and His revelation and will seal the law for His disciples, among His disciples, for He hides His face because of the faith of those who hope in Him».** (See Is. 8:14-17) Amen.

Oh, My disciples of today, the mystery of disciple is great. The one without a teacher does nothing with his body, with his soul, with his spirit or with his deed. Oh, great is the love of those who become My disciples, and there is no room in these but only for the faith working in love and not by temptation against the Lord. Those who tempt the Lord receive knowledge on earth, a human science, and they torment the Lord with it; they put away the Lord and then they lose Him, for I spoke to the devil: **«Get behind Me, satan, for it is written not to tempt the Lord your God!»** However, those, who cry like Peter afterwards and appear before the Lord when the Lord calls them, they are able to renew the gift of the faith and to give forth to fruit for the Lord. Amen.

Oh, My people, examine yourself, son. I spoke through the word that I did not come to tell fortunes, but that I come to speak, and woe to those who tempt God! Look at the disorderly life of those who tempt God, the man and the devil, and learn to be My disciple by the faith, which works through love. The lie deceives the man for the man to make use of it, but who is the one that is able to make his cover with a lie? Oh, always examine yourself, Jerusalem! Learn the life, which makes your suffer, for I am also aggrieved. Live like Me and not like you. Live My pain and give My life to one another, the pain that makes Me suffer, My longing after the man, for the man is no longer used to the truth, and he is no longer used with the Lord and with His love, with His pain after the man.

Those who lose their wisdom, let them ask it back from God, and He will give it to them. Let every man on earth hear My word and let him eat of it more than bread. It is My pain that becomes the man's joy, the man's life, God in man, for the man does not feel his life but only when it makes him suffer. My word is only pain. Let the man receive it as his life, for the pain is the sweetest life in man, the most lived one, the dearest one, and it is My kingdom in man until My appearance, when I bring to the man and to the Father the joy of the gathering of all people in the Father, after I will have suffered to its end for My love, which waits for the man. Amen, amen, amen.

30-06/[13-07-2004](#)

### **The feast of thirteen years from the laying down of the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of New Jerusalem**

My godly hand is blessing from the Father with power and with the work of the angels and of the saints the feast of the laying down of the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem on earth. My hand is steadfast covering with all the heavenly powers My place of threefold feasting of the New Passover, and My disciples of two thousand years ago always work with powers of bishop, always at My table of new Passover within the new kingdom of My Father, for I give My Father all My earnings, all My work and I also give Myself always to Him, for He gave all things to Me, and I work in Him and I give Him everything that I work, and I also submit Myself to Him, for I am His perfect disciple. Amen, amen, amen.

Listen to My voice and put it down into the book, children who stay as the gates of My entrance into Jerusalem and into the book, sons. I want to feed My people who left the world to become My inheritance, My kingdom, and to keep it by My angel and to glorify Myself over it

with great signs and with a great protection, for I am its Comforter from the Father and I am the word upon it. Amen.

I am the Almighty One, and the man is weak and feeble and I only can take care of My people and I teach it to love its Creator and to be patient waiting for Him, for the man on earth is not used to wait, to be patient and to love My hard way after man, and that is why I suffered and I cried with all My body, blood and water, for every man who is not used to waiting for God and to walk patiently on His way as the saints were patient working for their crown from Me, for the crown of the patience of the saints. Amen.

I am the merciful One and I keep My vine and My inheritance, and for this victory you have to stay well set in a spirit of patience and to serve Me only with a spirit of obedience between Me and you, between you and those who guide you for Me, My people Jerusalem. Oh, it is a great feast in heaven and on earth for the Father, for the Son and for the Holy Spirit and for all the heavenly powers of the saints and angels, My people. I exhort you to prayer with longing and with sweetness in it before Me, for the man without insistent prayer and always well pleased to Me is caught by the devil, and that is why I told My apostles through the Spirit and to My disciples: **«Love one another with all your power»**, and this is nothing else but work of Holy Spirit between brother and brother, between disciple and disciple, for only in this way the man remains into Me and I into Him, and the one who does not get used to the face of the Holy Spirit in him, he who does not give Me food from him with the work of Holy Spirit, that one stands up and throws Me down for him. However, I teach you to be My kingdom, My people, because I feed you always with it, and you shall fight for the love that I put into your midst with all your power, for you to have life through it, son, and it is woe to the man who eats bread alone, and that is why I give the man from the table of My word, which has become My love in you, Jerusalem of today, and even the king, or the judge, or the worldly shepherd, or the seller, or the one, who does not fulfill My word, or any other foreign spirit that has not got anything in Me, could not overcome it from its being, because I am the Almighty One and I can work with all those who are covered by My hand without being afraid from the one who separates the man from God, without bowing to the man foreign to God.

Oh, children nourished with life from heaven and with its way! The life from heaven has only one way with a great mystery on it, and its work is confessed, and this is the mystery of life, so that the whole testimony that is brought before Me may stay in the mouth of two or three witnesses. Amen.

Oh, what a beautiful work! The testifying work kills all the devil's power, and My flock is safe and kept by the little hand, for I am in heaven and on earth at the same time, and let all those by this time who did not do their work with obedience and with knowledge as among those in heaven, let those know that I am the Lord your God, and if I am, I truly am, and I tell all those who are ignorant and unwise concerning the things in heaven and I tell them that rebellion, as well as the repentance without power and a clean heart, are not useful with God and are useful with the devil instead, and blessed are those who are spiritual and who fulfill in the spirit working by love and who are chosen out of love, as they are seen by their fruits, and I tell these that they should strengthen themselves within the confessing spirit, and to strengthen themselves even more, for this people is written in heaven like God's kingdom on earth. Amen, amen, amen.

After I went to be in the Father to make a dwelling place in Him for those who loved Me confessing My work from the Father, I left confessing disciples, and John, the beloved one, was testifying about Me: **«And the life was revealed and we have seen and testify, and declare to you the life, the eternal life, which was with the Father, and was revealed to us, and that which we have seen and heard we declare to you, that you also may have fellowship with us. Yes, and your fellowship is with the Father and with His Son. And we write these things to you, that our joy may be fulfilled, and this message, which we have heard from Him and announce to you, that God is light, and in Him is no darkness at all».** (1 John 1:2-5) Amen.

Oh, My people, it is the feast of the heaven with you on earth. It is the day of feast when I, the Lord, separated the ages, the heavenly one from the earthly one, and I have made the kingdom of the heavens in a place chosen by Me from the beginning of new heaven and new earth. Amen.

It is a day to learn and testify. Walk in My light to have communion with one another and to be cleansed by any sin through My blood, for I am faithful and righteous in all My word and I wipe out the sins and all injustice for the one who comes back with love and testifies about his way with Me. The one who keeps My ways is the one who knows Me. The one who keeps My word, My love is truly perfect in him, and I know those who are Mine through it. Amen.

He who says that is Mine, that one has to walk as I walked and to reveal himself as I did in order to be known, for no one is able to be a friend or a brother if he does not show himself who he is and what he does. I have told you, children of My people, that the known work and the work done in obedience is the guard of life and the death of the evil spirit that digs at the root of the strong trees. However, the strong trees are strengthened in the storms, for they are solitary in their root first, and then in their visible part. Their roots join together for they stay close to each other and they remain strong during the storms making their root even deeper and they are not thrown down. Only the solitary fruit tree in the field is torn down, but those who stay together are joined and stand up during the storms; during storms and not during the mild weather, sons. Amen. I have taught you all, for I speak for all when I speak and I have spoken this for the Father, for the Son and for the Holy Spirit to bless you with wisdom and through it, with a gentle and humble spirit like the one of a child, for woe to the great man, and blessed are the children, because the Father takes care of His children. Amen.

Behold a feast of word, a day of memorial, when I, the Lord, stretched out the tent with a strong hand upon you, children anointed in this time by the hand of the Lord and of His angels. I am the One Who has the clouds as ascending and descending, walking on the wings of the winds and making My angels spirits and My servants flames of fire. In the beginning I founded the earth and its foundation and it will not be thrown down forever. In the end I will found a new heaven, a new earth and a New Jerusalem, as it is written, and that which is new makes what was before to pass away, and I founded a throne for Myself, and out of the throne I speak the word over the earth and I make My winds messengers and the flames of fire My servants, as I did on the mountain before Moses when wrote the commandments of life with flames of fire. This is how I will also work out the heaven and the earth in the end and I adjust Myself with the work of the Holy Spirit so that you may carry it, sons. However, the spirit of My word is also a flame of fire today and there is faith in those who have it as their worker from Me over those who are sanctified, and blessed, seven thousand times blessed are those who believe and sanctify themselves for Me, the One Who have the clouds as ascending and descending and I walk on the wings of the winds with the angels and with a chariot of fire. Amen.

Oh children who have become wise by the word of life, life is a commandment, sons, and I have told you to exhort the sons of the chosen people to be a flame of the Holy Spirit and the people to be as in the kingdom of the heavens and not as on earth, because I wrote the commandments of life with flames of fire, and the life has to be the fulfillment of the commandments of life. Amen. Day by day you should speak the commandments of life and their mysteries and their work in you and speak about your work everywhere, children of the new kingdom. I want to make you on earth the clouds of My ascending and descending for the man's heart and to be carried by the wind of the Holy Spirit and to appear as flames of fire among the people, for that is why I founded Jerusalem and I called it new and I called it this way so that those that have been by this time to pass away, because those that are not are visible and those that are visible are not. Amen.

Oh, do not love those that are not but love only those that are, sons, and learn what a mystery you are and do believe in this mystery to shine with it over the earth seven times more



than the sun, for the Holy Spirit and His temples on earth are the sun and the moon<sup>179</sup> that keep watch over the new heaven and the new earth, as it is written into the Scriptures about the new citadel, which has no need for the sun, neither of the moon, to shine, for the very glory of God illuminated it, and its torch is the Lamb, and the nations will walk in its light and the kings of the earth bring the glory and honor of their nations into it. (*See Rev. 21:23-24*)

I speak with the power of the Holy Spirit, because it is the feast of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, and you, those who stay under My burden to give being to My word into the book, bring Me down on earth when I give Myself to you as word, for I call you My ascending and descending, wings of wind and flames of fire by which I write My word of the eternal life on earth. Amen. I sit with you at the table of the kingdom of the heavens and I have with Me all the heavenly powers, all the saints and all the angels, and we bless both the manger of the word and you, those who stay for Me like an ark in which I gathered the spring of My word for the people who receive from it to their life. Amen.

I bless from the Father those who are anointed with a strong hand for the threefold sacrifice in the little garden of My word, and let no enemy touch them, no matter how hard My cross of today might be upon them. Let all the enemies put an end to their wickedness and their envy, because there is no harsher sin, or more ardent or more destroying sin like the envy, which feeds with pride and haughtiness to blindness the one who does not have Me in him, and he has only his own self in him. Let all the spirits opposing to My walking with those who are anointed by My strong hand in this time be broken and let them go away in places untraveled by My elected ones, because the people of My word and My anointed ones into its midst for it are My church, My inheritance, and the gates of the hell will not overcome it. Amen.

I also comfort secretly My bishop through whom it has remained on earth the testimony of the appearance of the stone of the New Jerusalem, and I clothe him in the armor of My angel Michael, the angel of My people, that is My inheritance. I protect it from all the dogs that bark at him, for the dogs that bark do not bite, and little by little I give him the crown of patience until its fullness, when the saints and the angels will decorate him. I comfort him in secret and I make him feel the Comforter from Me, and I expedite the time of his love and of his decoration, for I have great mercy of all those who have no life in them, and those who are set over the people under the name of My servants are antichrists, they are not shepherds and they have no mercy on man, but they have only empty glory and empty speaking, which has no effect on anyone, as My life also has no effect upon them as well. I will start touching them and I will put down their pride and I will bring them to humiliation, because I have so great mercy on those who have no life in them and I will raise a shepherd according to My heart and everything will be refreshed at his holy voice. Amen.

Oh, Jerusalem of the beginning of new age, life is commandment, My people. I wrote with flames of fire on the stone the commandments of life, and whoever lives by them becomes a flame of fire. Speak out the commandments of life and do fulfill even stronger the commandment, which contains them all in it, and love My word, which is given to you by those who take it from Me, as Moses also took the commandments of life and brought them down to Israel who forgot about God for itself.

Make holy the days of My coming to you as word and hallowed be the name of My Father in you, who do His will on earth as in heaven. Do it, My people, and forgive your brother as your Father also forgives you, and you will not know the temptation, but you will know the salvation forever, which He, the Lord God, prepares it for you and keeps you always in it. Amen. Become My feast and My rest, Jerusalem, and blessed be by Me and by you the day when I with you and

---

<sup>179</sup> Regarding the significance of the sun, moon and stars, see Genesis: 37/9-10. Today: the sun is head of the church - the Patriarch (or Pope of Rome for Catholics), moon, those dealing with domestic issues, community - that priests and our brothers are stars falling (spades) from the kingdom of heaven because they have no true shepherds to care for them, r.n.

with My witness, the one from the church of the world, the bishop Irineu, wrote on earth, on stone, the new age, the kingdom of the heavens, a new heaven and a new earth on earth, for the kingdom of God, for the salvation, for the power and for the reign of His Christ through those who have overcome through the blood of the Lamb and through the word of their testimony; He overcame and overcomes for the fullness of the patience of the saints, as it is written into the Scriptures, My people. Amen.

My life in man is God's commandment written with fire on earth. Show yourself in Me, for it is the time of the appearance of God's glory! Show Me in you, for great and glorified is the mystery of My life in man, the mystery of the disciple of God's Lamb, and get used, My people, to your life every moment, for death means everything that is not life, and you should be only life on earth, only word of Holy Spirit, and you should be wholly within Me and I within you, for it is the time of the Lord's appearance on earth, My people, people of the new age on earth. I have separated the ages with you, New Jerusalem, and I have spoken to the nations of the earth about this mystery, and you should be the sign of the mystery of eternal life and you should live this way before Me, and always, always you should make My coming into your midst, so that I may make you My coming and to appear with you to everyone, and the entire heaven and the entire earth to see My coming with you, child confessing of life and of its mysteries on earth. Amen, amen, amen.

Now, sons from the manger of My word listen and accomplish the preparation of feast for the feast of the great prophet Elijah, the forerunner of My second coming from near the Father. Gather the people together announcing it about this feast and celebrate it with dear prayers, with songs of praise, with a godly spirit between Me and you, among you, in order that I may be your Comforter among you, together with the saints who will celebrate in heaven and on earth, in those that are not seen and in those that are seen, the great Elijah, the prophet, who has always accompanied My coming, the way of My coming, for great is his work between heaven and earth for My descending as word from the Father. Persevere more and more within your watching and within your insistent prayers for you and for all the flesh that has a soul in it. Bring great supplications for everything that you and I need on earth. But most of all love your time with Me and all that you and I with you need on earth will be given in abundance, for the work of My Gospel has great reward, sons.

Be good all the time. Be heavenly and pray to the heaven and never be separated from God and from the saints. Be gentle and do not forget about the spirit of humility, which makes the man beautiful before Me through the angels who serve the gentle and the humble one in his heart. Amen, amen, amen.

09/[22-07-2004](#)

### **The feast of the saint prophet Elijah**

My glory is upon you, Jerusalem of My coming. I have built you for My glory, for it is written that **«The Lord has built up Zion and He has appeared in His glory and has responded to the prayer of the destitute, and He has not despised their prayer»**. (Ps. 102:16-17) Amen, amen, amen.

I am a great God and I sit on the cherubim. Clouds and haze are around Me. Righteousness and justice are the strong foundations of the throne of My glory. A fire goes before Me and burns up My adversaries on every side, and My lightning lights up crosses and lights up the world and the earth sees and trembles before the face of the Master of the earth. Amen. My glory is like fire, and I let Myself be seen with it by the faithful disciple of My prophet Elijah. I became a chariot of fire and with My glory I covered his teacher and I took him up into those that are not seen; I took him within the chariot of fire of My glory, for a fire comes out of Me and goes before Me and it cleanses My going from all My enemies in the sky and on earth and from the deep then when the lightning of My glory crosses the sky and lights the world, and the earth trembles before My face, for I am the Master of everything on it. Amen.

The fire of My glory is not the fire which burns like the fire on earth, and which is consumed while burning. My glory is a fire which illuminates and gives wisdom and brings the world and its kings into submission, for **«God is a consuming fire»**, as it is written. For two thousand years, the fire of My glory has become the grace of Holy Spirit over the faithful man who has been following Me, who has been living in Me and I am happy with the man I live in and from whom I shine with My glory and with the word of the glory of My word, for the Word became flesh and dwelt in those who saw My greatness as that of the One born of the Father, full of grace and truth. Amen. Oh, for two thousand years I have become grace and truth in the one who I have been dwelling in and glorifying Myself among the people to make My saints on earth by the work of My glory upon the man. The fire of My glory is not consumed, but rather it is glorified before the man by the work of the grace, as in the days of Moses the burning bush, which I was hiding with My voice in, was not consuming because of the fire in it when I was speaking to Moses, and the word of My mouth was written by fire on the stone, to remain on earth as the commandment of life and full of grace. Amen.

I overflow over you with a river of word and great is My word, My people, and let it become rivers in you, and let the rivers clap their hands, as it is written, and let them serve the Lord with joy, for the Spirit says: **«Come to the gates of the Lord with songs of praise; enter into His gates with thanksgiving, into His courts with praise. Give thanks to Him and bless His name. For the Lord is good. His loving kindness endures forever, His faithfulness to all generations»**. (Ps. 100:4) Amen.

Oh, My people, I glorify Myself into your midst with the saints and I exhort you to the zeal for God, to the grace from grace for I want to be rivers of grace from you on earth, so that your work of grace may be enough for Me and for My Father and for the heaven of saints and angels, because a wonderful work for heaven comes out of grace, My people. I have taught you, sons, and I have also taught you through the saints to love the life which makes you suffer, for the man does not feel his life but only when it suffers in man, and then its pain is the dearest, because My kingdom with the man nestles in it. When the apostle Paul prayed to Me for the healing of his sufferance, I told him this: **«My grace is sufficient for you, for My power is made perfect in the sufferance in man, in the weakness in man»**. (See also 2 Cor. 12:9).

Oh, how much grace and how much work of grace have been flowing over the people from the heart of My prophet Elijah! My grace in man makes the man love Me and then it makes him to serve Me with great zeal, with great longing, with great mercy on My wound caused by the loss of man. I cry in heaven and on earth after the man with grace, after the man with pain in it for God, for My wound from man, and that is why I have always fed you with the word of My mouth, My people, and I want to see you sharing it with the man who seeks Me and does not know to seek after Me and to find Me, for the man who seeks after Me from his outside, that one cannot become a dwelling of My kingdom and a spring of grace by his pain after God. Elijah the prophet was consumed with longing after God and he was praying to see God's face and he saw the face of the Lord's glory, and the grace was working with power from him for the sons of Israel to turn them back to God's love.

Oh, My people, the work of the grace is great and much and the man who tries to work over the man with his love for Me cannot work well without a teacher, without the Holy Spirit, by Whom I make prophets over the people. The man who tries to work in My name over the man does not know that it is not enough only to help the man believe that God is and to come from his worldly way after God. The man has to learn then the way and its life and the work on it and the fruit of this work, which is learned from God and not from man, and I have been wounded, since I made the man and to this very day, for the man has no longer been learning from God so that he may know after that.

Oh, the man does no longer use the life that suffers in him, the grace and the spring from Me in man, in order that I may become counselor from Me on man, the one who makes signs and miracles over the unfaithful ones from which every man is caching the spirit of world. I can no

longer exhort the man by the word, for it does not come to Me if I do not make signs and miracles on earth to make the man believe that God is and that the Lord is on the way after the man to turn the man back to life and to hate death, for the life that does not suffer in man it does not suffer because the man lives in death.

I prayed to the Father to make Me sower and harvester over the earth. I pray to the Father for you to be My strong help in My hard work over the man. Stand up in this day of memorial of the prophet Elijah and pray insistently and with grace with all the words of praying, which I, the Lord, have given you to bring them for you and for every man before Me. Let My grace go up into flames in you, for the life full of grace is a sweet life and I glorify Myself from the man, sons. The great prophet Elijah is consuming his spirit among those in heaven as on earth when he was in his body, and his zeal is asking Me for My salvation from the unfaithful man on earth.

However, I, My people, have been waiting for the resurrection of the dead and, again, I have been waiting for every man who was and is, and for the life of the age that is to be for those who have sanctified themselves before Me. I cry with the Father and with the saints, and We cry after rest, and the man lives carelessly on earth. I prayed to the Father to make Me sower on earth. I pray to the Father to give Me workers, to have praying people, to have intercessors for man, but the Father has nowhere to give Me from, for the world and its teachers are only water and dust, and there is no man to desire it, and there is no one to have zeal after Me, the man has nowhere to know and to believe that I am the way, the truth and the life and that it is not the man.

Oh, sons anointed from the little garden of My word, be earnest praying people for My victory over the earth and ask so that in your work with Me I may always give you the zeal of the prophet Elijah, who was crying for My mercy before Me. Ask from Me, and work out everything you ask for, and ask together when you ask, and be one spirit, for it is written: **«For where two or three are gathered together in My name, to ask from Me with the faith that they will receive, they will receive the accomplishment of their requests».** Amen.

My glory is like fire. My word upon you is fire, sons. Eat it more than bread, and you will feel My burning in you, My mourning, and My pain will suffer in you and you will multiply My grace in you, the life, which suffers in man, and you will seek after My healing. Amen. I have come to throw fire on earth and I wish it were already kindled. (Luke 12:49) I have made you My anointed ones in these days that I may have work from heaven on earth. Ask with passion, with hearts full of passion and ask for My comfort in man. Work with the spirit and with the power of Elijah, the prophet, and may your faith be blessed, and may it be in you from Me, that I may fulfill through it everything I have to accomplish for the kingdom of the heaven on earth. You should work everything I have told you to do and do not let it unaccomplished, and also you should not work what I have told you not to do, for on earth it is as on earth, and in heaven it is as on heaven, and you should not do the man's will on earth, but you should rather do My will. Amen. If you look on the earth to a big house when it is questioned whether it has worked according to the law on earth, then if the owners of the house do not have any good answers for its entire accomplishment, then they give gifts to those who inquire them about the law requirements, and they grant them a delay for this is how it is on earth. Behold, on earth it is as on earth, and in heaven it is as in heaven, where righteousness and justice are the strong foundations of My throne, and out of My mouth comes fire, which burns everything up on My way before Me, to be in heaven as on earth. Amen.

Elijah, My prophet, is feeding on My glory into your midst, My people. I have built you for My glory, for it is written: **«For the Lord has built up Zion. He has appeared in His glory. He has responded to the prayer of the destitute, and has not despised their prayer».** (Ps. 102:16) Amen, amen, amen.

— Oh, Lord, take my prayer into consideration, for I join with the prayer of those who pray to You for Your people, to make Yourself known as the God of the ages, Lord. Exalt Yourself with Your people and with Your hand above the nations, so that they may see Your strength. Renew Your miracles and confirm through them Your power and Your right arm, so that no one may say:



*“There is no one besides us.” Be merciful on Your people, who You spoke about as Your firstborn, and be merciful on Your citadel, on Your house, on the place of Your glory, and fill it with Your brightness. Strengthen on earth the truth of Your work in these days and fulfill all Your word, rewarding those who patiently and faithfully wait: and Lord, give credence to Your prophets and listen to the prayers of those who cry out to You for Your people, to become known over the earth as the God of the ages, Lord. Amen.*

*Oh, I give you of my zeal for the Lord my God, Whom I loved more than any people on earth, oh, children from the end! Do not forget about your ongoing union with the Lord. Strengthen yourselves in Him whenever you feel your absence from Him, and if you do not feel it, receive one another just as Christ has received you, for you have the work that has been waited for seven thousand years by all saints. Stay together in Him. Seek after the Lord’s rest in you. The Lord has no one to have rest in from His pains on earth. Be the Lord’s comfort and be the fire of His pain and ask from the Father for the comfort of His Son, Whom I have always prepared His way to you and your way with Him on earth and your union with Him, for He has built you for His glory. Amen. Live into Him and for Him, for He has built you now for Him and not for you. The grace of the Lord is with you, for it is written: **«He gives grace to the humble»**. (1 Pet. 5:5) Amen.*

*Oh, Lord, give them always Your love from the Father so that they may carry it as You did, and let them be loving and merciful sons to the Father just like You, and give them help in their needs and give them the wisdom that You have been giving to all those who love You, to all those who rely on You, fulfilling You in them with Your grace. Amen.*

— Oh, only them I have on earth, and I have you in heaven, oh, My saints who have been praying to Me for them! I listen from the earth to your praying in unity and I fulfill it by grace. Amen.

Oh, My people, let My wisdom grow in you, and you should give from it so that it may grow and that it may open up like the springs, which spring up when they flow. I have built you for My glory and I take your prayer into consideration, but embrace Me with all the pain in Me and become My throne and My footstool, so that I may shepherd the earth from the place of My glory, for I, Jerusalem, have built you for My glory so that I may be the Shepherd into your midst according to the Father’s heart, for the Father has been waiting for you with Me and He has been waiting for Me with you, and the Father has been waiting more and more to appear over all the earth with My glory in your midst, and that I may become known with you on earth as the God of the ages and of the life of the age that is to be. Amen, amen, amen.

20-07/[02-08-2004](#)

### **The feast of the Lord’s Transfiguration**

I am the Lord of glory! My glory covers Me within it for no one on earth can bear the sight of My glory when it is heard coming that I may become word upon the earth, being covered by My glory. Amen.

When I appear to the man, chosen by Me for My glory, to announce Me then with it by word of sending, that one lives and does not die under the work of My glory, but when He announces My glory, which he says that he sees it and that it speaks with him, that one dies as it is written, because he is filled up with pride and with the desire for glory and joy and he does not know that My glory is dreadful upon the man, and I can hardly keep the man under it when I come on earth for the people to know Me and to know My glory and My life in them.

It is a day of holy feast, My people. It is the feast of memorial of My glory when My face was changed and My shirt was shining, and the two heavenly witnesses, Moses and Elijah, who appeared in glory, speaking with Me about the end that I had to fulfill in the city of Jerusalem, for I told My disciples that I would suffer very much being rejected by the chief priests, by the elders and by the scribes, and then I would be put to death, and that I would rise the third day, and I told them saying: **«If anyone wants to follow Me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and**

***follow Me daily, for whoever wants to save his soul will lose it and whoever will lose his life for My sake will save it».*** (Mark 8:25) I told them these before My appearance in glory before them, after I had spoken with them about My glorified death, as then when they would see My glory, and in it Moses and Elijah speaking with Me prior to the things that I was about to suffer, so that they may believe, for I help the faith of the man that I choose by the sustaining works through My glory. Amen.

Oh, sons, My glory is hard to bear by man, and its sight frightens the man. When I took My three disciples and I went up with them in the mountain to pray to the Father to show them My glory from Him, and for My Father to confess Me to them that I was His Son, they were seized with glory and were frightened because a cloud shadowed them and the Father spoke from the cloud: ***«This is My beloved Son in Whom I am well pleased. Listen to Him».*** (Matt. 17:5) And they, hearing the voice, fell on their faces, and were afraid, but I touched them and said: ***«Get up, and don't be afraid»***, because My glory had passed and there was no one except Me before their eyes. Then I told them not to speak to anyone about My glory that was seen by their eyes until I had to be resurrected from the dead. However, they, understanding the coming of the Lord's Day and knowing that before it Elijah had to come and to tell everyone about My coming, asked Me: ***«Then why do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?»*** (Matt. 17:10) Then I told them that Elijah would come and that he would restore all things, and then I also told them that he had already come but they did not recognize him and did to him whatever they wanted to, and that even the Son of Man would also suffer from them. Then the disciples understood then that it was John who came ahead of Me with the gospel of the kingdom of the heavens, which I came to establish on the man and for the man to be My kingdom. Amen.

Oh, My people, the readers of the Scriptures of the Lord do not understand what the kingdom of God is. The heaven and the earth are Mine, and I made them for man, and then I made the man in order to make him My kingdom and to reign with him over the earth, having the heaven as My kingdom in man, but I could not make My dwelling in man with the kingdom of the heavens on earth and the readers of the Scriptures do not understand what God's kingdom is. However, You have been taught by God, My people, to know what My kingdom and its place are in your body that covers it, so that its works may come out before the people, and that the people may praise God and understand His glory in your midst. But even stronger than the people, you have to know My glory, which you are clothed with and the cloud where the Father glorified Himself in Me with the word, and that you may receive it then, and in the spirit and the power of Elijah to be able to share it to the sons of Israel, so that they may turn with their heart and with their face to their parents to whom I made My promises, and that their parents may also turn their hearts to them to save them, for I have come as a Savior on earth and I stay covered in the glory of My word, and Moses and Elijah are in My glory and I sit in council with them in all My coming, and the Father speaks through Me all His word. Amen.

Oh, children who are My way that I may come on it to My people and to keep its heart, its mind, its body and its soul as the kingdom of the heavens and not as their kingdom! Whoever wants to come after Me, let him deny himself and follow Me every day taking after Me. Oh, children who fell on the ground because of the greatness of My glory and because of your burden under which you lose for Me the power of the soul and its life in order to save it, to save My people! Oh, children, anxious and exhausted! Work sons, within the spirit and the power of Elijah, for the establishing in man of My kingdom that shines from man, and teach those that I advise about the things from heaven and not about those that are earthly and fleshly, and teach them to spend before Me with a blessed life every day, bringing it before Me according to My will, for the Spirit speaks through the Scriptures about the blessed ones who live together and there where the Lord has decided His blessing. Amen.

The blessed life is the life, which stands before Me with faithfulness, and all of its things stand and are seen, for I said and I say again: "Whoever wants to follow Me, let him deny himself, take up his cross and follow Me every day, for whoever wants to save his soul for the joys without

God and for an easy life and without any pains, that one will lose it in these, but whoever will lose his soul for Me every day, that one will save it.” (See also *Matt. 16:25*) And what will he save it from? He will save it from death, sons, for death and its whisper always are at the door of man’s heart and mind, to earn the man’s soul, but whoever takes up cross, that one should know that it is life, and the life is that which suffers in man, not that which delights in man and for which the man does not deny himself.

Oh, sons who guide My people, the one who denies himself loving the cross every day and not the life made of charming joys, that one does not need much proof from heaven for his faith and for his life under the cross. That one has always lost his soul for Me and not for himself, for it is woe to the one who lives for himself! And who is able to learn and live every day for Me and not for himself? He who learns this is the one who has a blessed life between earth and heaven, and it is the one who loves the love that is seen when it is in man. Amen. The man without God, the man without love hides within himself with his own self, but the man under the cross always stays with his life under blessing, and brings any thought and deed before God, that He may see it and know it, for no one, sons, no one can hide without God seeing him. And as for you, keep My people awake and give it a blessed life, to have My life in the sons of Jerusalem, and for them to lose their soul for Me and not for them. Amen. I have always taught them to work and I have always exhorted them all to work and to work in the light so that I may receive them. Whoever does not work out his cross every day, that one does not do this for he has not denied himself, because he wants to live for himself and not for Me, following Me.

Oh, guiding and illuminating sons over My people, blessed is the man full of cross, the one full of pains for God, for that one has his soul in Me and receives a blessed life from the heaven and from the earth, and this is how he lives with it in Me, for he has earned it from Me and not from himself.

Oh, sons, the man full of powers for him is lost, that is the one full of dissatisfaction in him! That one has got his soul in him and not in Me and does not have a blessed life on earth, for the one who lives in himself, does not have anyone to bless his life and its works from heaven and from earth, and he does not earn his life from Me, but only from him, and he has become a great pain for God and for those who have lived on earth before Me with a blessed life. The blessed life is the one which is blessed upon man, and I have taught you, My people, that I do not receive you if you are not blessed in all the things of your living and of your life and its works. And when I teach you, I teach every man, for every man to know and to hear that the one who wants to come after Me must deny himself and follow Me every day with his cross, with his life under the cross, the one lived in obedience, for the deed done in obedience is protected, as the cross protects the man when the man loves it and honors it and stays under its sign with his body, with his soul and with his spirit. Amen. The man who has a blessed life on earth, that one is the one who brings it before Me, the same as I, living the life of a son, bring every moment My life and its work before My Father, and I do nothing but only what My Father gives Me to carry out and to work, to speak and to love. I said with My word from the Father that whoever does not have his body received from heaven, from above, that one cannot have in him the kingdom of God, and the kingdom of God cannot have him either.

The man needs to have his body from heaven, sons. The body from heaven is no longer born from earth, of not man’s self-denial, who loves himself and who gives birth to sons this way. Oh, sons, the one born of the flesh is flesh and does the works of his body, and the one who is born of God, from above, that one is spirit and is no longer flesh, and he does the works of the spirit this way and it is in this way that he loves the blessed life on earth, making it into the cross just as I did with My life.

Oh, sons, I cannot bless the man’s life if he does not bring it before Me, and I have exhorted you to heavenly livings in order to feed you with life, which is to make you deny yourselves, and not live within yourselves but to walk in the light. I have exhorted you to walk under guidance, so that I may receive you and that I may have you. Oh, what would you do if I did not teach you

always, if I did not speak with you to teach you the gift of the speaking and its fruits full of My blessing for you, for your speaking with Me? Have you really understood why I have told you that I cannot receive you without My guidance upon you? Has the man, who hears My teaching upon you, understood that he has to deny himself for a life under the cross, for his living in obedience, which brings him under My blessing, under a life blessed on earth?

Oh, sons of men, and you, children with whom I speak on earth for the sons of men to hear of My pain from the man! Oh, only the thief does not talk about his deed, only that one does not want to be caught, to be known, for that one loves himself and seeks to win over on his side his soul, but the one who truly knows what his soul is, that one denies himself and gives Me life in him every day, and lying on the cross, he loves this way, and this is how he keeps his soul from the life that loses the man. Oh, sons of the people, two thousand years ago, I covered My disciples within the cloud of My glory, and the voice of the Father, hidden in the clouds, confessed My obedience to Him, calling Me His Son, Who My disciples were to listen to, as Father spoke from the cloud saying: **«He is My Son; you shall listen to Him!»** Amen. Oh, sons of the people! You would be blessed if you listened to God's sons who walk in the light before Me, to have a blessed life and not hidden from My face, for there is no man to be able to hide under his covering that he may not see God, the One Who made the heaven and the earth for the man.

Oh, you children who give life to My word, I want you to give life in people to My word by which I come down upon you. Go singing a song of blessed life, may your eating on this day of holy feast be blessed with God's approval, because I said: "You shall neither eat from the apple, nor drink water without Me, so that you may be blessed and not without Me upon you." And then, sons from under the burden of My coming, we come in again as word in the book, for I have to write down everything in it for My feast of today, for your life within Me, for your face before Me, because I changed My face into a shining light before My disciples, and during these days you also have to change your face before Me more and more, according to how much you want to walk within light, for I have come to give you light and to keep you within it and to teach you to be My day, the first of the days, for before all creation and before any other work, I made the light, sons.

Sing the song, "Lord, save Your people," and sing the song of the cross and be blessed when you eat, to be My light, and always, always and first of all you should be light, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

\*

Oh, My people, how much My days of feast on earth with the people would be to last! Oh, My people, how much the sons of men would have to listen to you and from you the word of My coming! When My glory is heard coming to you, children who stay covered within the cloud of the glory of My word when it comes, you give it voice over My people afterwards, and I stay with days of feast before it.

Oh, children sons, blessed is the one who truly knows what his soul is, because that one denies himself and gives Me his life every day, and staying under the cross, he loves this way, and in this way he keeps his conduct away from the life that loses the man. In My time, John, the Baptizer, was telling those who wanted to escape the cross: **«You offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Therefore bring forth fruit worthy of repentance! Don't think that to yourselves, 'We have Abraham for our father,' for I tell you that God is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones. 'Even now the axe lies at the root of the trees. Therefore, every tree that doesn't bring forth good fruit is cut down, and cast into the fire. I indeed baptize you in water for repentance, but He Who comes after me, is mightier than me, Whose shoes I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you in the Holy Spirit and with fire».** (Matt. 3:7-11) Amen. Oh, blessed is the one who truly knows what his soul is, for that one brings forth fruits of repentance and otherwise he cannot come to Me. The man does not know to flee from God's wrath, and to take up his cross with love and to follow Me every day, this the man does not know what it means. I look on earth and I always see how much the man has grown



greater than God, how much the man loves himself without knowing that by this he seeks to gain his soul, and in this way he loses it. Oh, who is to speak to the man what repentance and the forgiveness of his sins are, so that he may not always establish himself higher than God, more than God? Oh, much table of feast I have always set on earth for the man's life, for the man's repentance, that he may bring forth fruits worthy of repentance, by which he may deny himself and to follow Me every day under his cross, giving his soul to God. Amen.

Oh, the man cannot hide under his cover so that he may not be seen by God. When I wanted to bring Cain to repentance, who hated and killed his brother, then he wanted to cover himself, but his overcast face got him outside of himself, for the man stays outside of him with those in him and the man cannot hide in himself. I exhort the man to repentance, to love, to become a child, to humility, to patience with wisdom and not to judge anyone for the salvation of his soul, for the man does not have to gain his soul but he has to lose it instead that I may find the man under his cross and to teach him the kingdom of humility, the kingdom of the heavens full of humility on earth in man, for My glory before the people was the humble spirit, and My face was humility, which glorified Me into the midst of the haughty people on earth. Amen.

Oh, children who stay with your soul under the cross, with your body and with you spirit when I come with the feast of word to give it to you and to share it to those who know the glory of the love of God against the man's self love! I want you to give life to My word in people, and blessed will be the sons' of men who will listen to you, for whoever receives you, receives Me, and the one who receives Me from you to his lost life for My life in him will receive the reward of a prophet. Oh, how beautifully should the people understand the calling, which exhorts every man to self-healing, the people who are sick because of their self-spirit in them! Those who are sick in their body keep going to hospital and wait for their physician every day at their bed, and the physician's visit is waited because the man seeks for the relieving of his sufferance, which is rooted in his body. This is how the man should also receive My coming as word on earth, and to take from Me salve for his sufferance for his unrepentance, which becomes sufferance in him, and not justice, for if he were right, it would heal the man from his sufferance and it would teach him the spirit of the love of God, the spirit, which exhorts the man to repentance and not to flee from the wrath, which comes upon the man because of his unrepentance for his sins.

Oh, sons of men, if there is someone sick among you, you call the doctor to heal the sick man, but by My Spirit from My disciples I spoke otherwise; I said to them: **«If there is someone among you sick, let him call for the priests of the Lord, who have salve and anointing oil and prayers to God for healing, for the prayer of the faithful one by his humility can do much, and if he has committed sins, he will be lifted up and it will teach him towards a blessed life».** (See also James 5:14, 15) Amen.

Oh, sons, the one who is sick of his own self and who repents receiving the spirit of humility of the spirit, that one becomes a beautiful man by those that are beautiful in him, by the fruits of his repentance, for his soul becomes My house, the church of God. I want to give life to My word in men by My teaching upon you, for My coming on earth as word is a remedy for the man, sons, and blessed is the man who listens to My advice for the illness of his soul, as the sick man listens to the physician's advice for the sufferance of his body. I come as a physician for every man who wants to be healed from his self. And I come as the physician comes from door to door coming in to those who are sick to give them medicine for their healing. Those who know what pain is, receive Me, but those who do not truly know what it is, they receive themselves and not Me, and nor My messengers who changed their face by the glory of the humility, which comes from the obedience to God in order to save them from the wrath, which comes upon those who do not know to come to God when they want to come on the way with humility on it, on the way with the glory, which comes from God and not from the people. Amen.

Oh, sons, who put Me into the book, I have with Me the child that you are bringing to memorial before Me after seven years from his calling to Me, for he would have separated himself from Me on earth, but in heaven I have united him with those who serve day and night before Me

bringing prayers to Me for those on earth. He speaks with My accord and this is what he speaks to those who had him as their son:

— *You should not bring Me to you! Be good, be humble by the Spirit of the Lord, and let me bring you before the Lord, Who made me to pray for you, for I listen to those who had always, always sent me on earth to the Lord that I might listen to Him, and they also made my entrance into the heavenly things this way to intercede for you, and I listen to them, to those who signed my entrance into those from heaven, when the Lord called me.*

*I listen to the Lord in heaven, and you should also listen to Him even more on earth, for it is hard on earth for God and no one wakes up properly when he tries to repent from his empty life, and there are many among these who do not have knowledge of God as they should, and this is their shame, because they do not know what the resurrection of the dead on earth and in heaven is, from the earth and from the heaven. No one knows on earth that there is one flesh of men, another flesh of animals, that there are also celestial bodies, and terrestrial bodies, and one star differs from another star in glory, when it is about those from heaven and about those from earth; and as is the one made of dust, such are those who are also made of dust; and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly, and woe to those who hope in the Lord only for their life on earth, for they are to be mourned among all people. However, you should be awake as it should and do not be deceived, "Evil companionships corrupt good morals!" and you should have knowledge of God from God, Who is with you, for the resurrection of the dead is for the man to give that which is mortal for that which is immortal; what is mortal to put on immortality, then what is written will happen: **«It is sown in weakness; it is raised in power, for if there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual body, for the first man was made a living soul, and the last man was made life-giving spirit, because that which is natural is first and not that which is spiritual. And as the first man is of the earth, made of dust, so the second man is from heaven, and as we have borne the image of those made of dust, let us also bear the image of the heavenly».** (See 1 Cor. 15)*

*Be awake as you should, for as is the one made of dust, such are also those who are made of dust; and is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly, and this is how you should learn the resurrection, for there are many on earth who do not have knowledge of God, and it is not sown the body that is to be, and that is why the people do not understand how the dead are resurrected and what kind of body will come, and that is why the people who do not understand are not resurrected. Let the people receive from you all that I tell you from my dwelling place in heaven, and let them prepare for those that will be on earth and which cannot be seen with the earthly eyes, and not even with the spiritual eyes, because those who are invisible are seen only with the heavenly eyes. Amen. And you should no longer bring me to you, but you should be good and humble by the Spirit of the Lord instead, so that I may be able to bring you before the Lord, Who made me to pray among those in heaven for you with the knowledge of those that the Lord has as His bridge between those from heaven and those from earth. Amen.*

— Oh, My people, I, the Lord, I, Who spoke by the Scriptures two thousand years ago, I am the One Who fulfill them, for I said that the time is coming and it has already come when all those in the tombs will hear the voice of the Son of God, and they will be resurrected within immortality and they will confess God. Amen.

May your sacrifice of love be blessed for the one mentioned by you among those in heaven, those on earth intercessors between those on earth and those in heaven. Amen. Seek to have knowledge of God as you should have that it may be resurrection on earth, for if you do not do this, I will be more wounded from you than from the world that has no knowledge of God. However, I have come to you on earth for you to live and for the dead to see and to come to life at your sight, which has in it the glory of humility, a glory like Mine and not like the human glory, healing from heaven and not from the earth.

Listen to My entire word put upon you, sons. Listen to every word that is put upon you by those who are on earth, as My word among you and not to their word, and receive them opening

yourselves to them, for any physician speaks and deals with the unfaithful one according to his weaknesses and he gives him a remedy according to his illness, to brings his wholeness to his body, to his soul and to his spirit. Hear Me when I knock and teach them to be hospitable, for My messengers among you are those who carry you to Me, and Me to you, sons, and you will be blessed if you understand properly the mystery of resurrection, the ongoing passing from death to life then when you go wrong and when My messengers open your graves to take you always to light, and you should be always, always alive, and to love and to live in the light and to walk before Me being changed from glory to glory. Amen, amen, amen.

06/[19-08-2004](#)

### **The feast of the Assumption**

I strengthen you, children under the burden of My coming as word on earth, because you are weak and under the pains of body and spirit. Oh, if the sons of Jerusalem knew how much I labor in heaven and on earth to feed them on My word giving of life so that the faith and its working power may not die in them in a time like this, they would try to work with a greater power of spirit all My word, for I squeeze it out of Me with much pain and in the same way I put it before those who share it to their life. I am the One Who have the spirit of life giving for this is how the Father made the man in the end, and I want so much to have disciples of the same work with Me, for I am merciful and that is why I said that I want mercy and not sacrifice, because mercy overcomes sacrifice. Amen.

And now, in a day of royal feast, I come down with My mercy upon you, children from under the burden of My coming, and upon all the people fed on sacrifice and pain. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, My people, it is a royal feast into your midst, and I am in those that are not seen and I am staying with the entire heaven for celebration, with you and not without you, for My mother is celebrated in heaven and on earth. Oh, My people, I have spoken into your midst that the man needs to have a body from heaven and not from earth, for otherwise he becomes sin. Oh, My people, it is a great wonder that I have a people with heavenly bodies on earth, for it is written in the Scriptures of My apostles: **«There are terrestrial bodies and celestial bodies, but the glory of the celestial differs from that of the terrestrial»**; and another is the glory of those who have their bodies in heaven, **«for as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly»**, (1 Cor. 15:40, 48), as it is written.

Oh, Jerusalem, nourished from heaven, you need to have glory on earth as in heaven, for the heaven feeds you as mother her little child, and the earth comes to the help of your body, for Me to have heavenly bodies before Me on earth, to have a heavenly people in the midst of the people, who do not know to be with the heaven on earth. I have always, always exhort you to heavenly experiences, and blessed are those who fulfill all My word, and you, My people, if you want that your word and your good will to be fulfilled for building up, then be My blessed one and put on you My entire word, as I worked before My Father and as I worked His entire word on earth, and those who have received their body from heaven on earth they have taken all My word upon them and have given light to those who stay in death and have seen with good eyes, for their body is from heaven, as it is written: **«If therefore your eye is sound, your whole body is good, but if your eye is evil, your whole body is evil»**. (See Matt. 6:22, 23) However, you should be heavenly on earth, and in order that the man may be with a heavenly body on earth, he has to have a Father from heaven and to do his Father's will on earth as in heaven, and to have bread from the Father and to be as merciful as his Father. Amen.

I want you to take on you the lesson of spirit humility in this day of holy feast from My mother the Virgin, My people. She was full of mercy, full of patience, full of God, for she had her body from heaven and not from earth, and she was shining with Me in herself among the people,

and I with the Father protected her from all that was evil on earth, and all her body was as good as her eye. Amen, amen, amen.

— *Oh, Son of the Father and mine, You are the Good Shepherd Who laid and lays down His life for the sheep, and how much I wanted You to be rich in sheep, Sons of mercy, Son Who have no mercy from the man! Oh, those who keep us in this day of holy feast are weak, and suffer in their spirit and body and I have mercy on them, for the burden of Your descending with the saints is too heavy upon them, and we have heavenly bodies and heavenly good eyes. Son, give them comfort and powers of spirit! And let us take care of them with the heavenly things and through them to teach all the sons of Your people to take care of us and of them with those from heaven, and with those from heaven carried by them, child of God's pain after the man. Oh, if you did not come to them again and again as word on earth, You would no longer have a people in this time, for the time is hard and not seen by the man, and the man does not want to believe and to be afraid of those that he hears from Your mouth and then to hide from this hard time and to take You as his shield, Son.*

*Oh, how is the man supposed to have mercy on You, if he has no mercy on himself? Oh, You do not have any mercy from the man. The man has not learned to deny himself and to have mercy on You, following You with a gentle and humble spirit, Son. Oh, what a great miracle is seen from heaven to down on earth that You still have a people now, in the days of Your coming! Teach him to be a child, child Son of the Father, for he who does not love to be so, cannot bear in him the beauty of the kingdom of the heavens on earth.*

*Oh, the man does not know that his greatest sin is that he does not read the Scriptures to put them on the man, to always settle in them with his life. And now You have always given to the man a new and loving word to have You and not his own self in him, and the man commits a great sin, that he does not fulfill Your entire word, in such a way that he may give birth to You to dear disciples, rewarded with the sacrifice of his mercy, with the sacrifice of his love, for love is the one who does not lose its patience for the birth of the sons, and the man has to come back to this work, and the man has to take his body from heaven to be able to have disciples on earth as You had, Son obedient to the Father, perfect disciple of Your Teacher, the Father Sabaoth.*

*Let us release from the burden of Your descending those that are under it! Give them Your blessing for their eating and then comfort them from any weaknesses, and only then let us come near with all our work of today. I am a merciful mother and I do not see them asking You to take away their pains, for my word has asked You not to take them away, not to wipe out their pains, in order that they may be like us, Son, that they may not forget about the Father and about His mercy. Amen, amen, amen.*

— *Oh, mother, the man born of heaven is a man of pains, mother, as I also was. Blessed is the people who cannot live without God on earth, for that one looks at Me and this is how he makes his spirit and his heart, and he is gentle and humble in his heart, and this is the mystery of those born from above, the sweetest burden of the man on earth.*

*Oh, mother, My life is a loving spirit in men, and it is accompanied by My wisdom by which I have answered to everybody: «**Learn from Me, for I am gentle and humble in heart**».*

*Oh, My people think it over the mystery of My life in man and look at My mother, the Virgin, look at her love full of patience, for love cries in man and its mystery is sweet, the mystery of My life in man, My mind in the man who denies himself to be My dwelling place. Amen. May your food for living and your prayer to God be blessed, and fulfill it upon you, My people. Amen.*

*Oh, sons, from under the burden of My word, let us still come back into the book for the feast of today. Strengthen your little bodies and your spirit, and let us work then all the work of the day, sons. Amen, amen, amen.*

\*

*Oh, My people, when you know that the Lord, the One Who made the heaven and the earth, always call you to belong to Him and to be able to work like Him, and like all those who have been like Him on earth, you should always learn deeper and deeper the mystery of life. When I*



made the man, I made him into My image and after My likeness, and I wanted the man to be. However, He met another will than that of the One Who made him, and this was how he forgot about the mystery of life, and whoever forgets about it, forgets about God and he forgets that the man has to be in My image and after My likeness.

Oh, My people, the man who is born from heaven, from the mystery of life, that one is a man of the pains just as I was. The one who flees from the pain, that one flees to the pain, to the pain which comes after the joy without life in it, but blessed is the man who after he suffers after the mystery of life, loving it and living it, receives after that the crown that is not overcome of the heavenly greatnesses on earth and in heaven and it appears as the inheritance of the heavens. Amen.

I want to crown you with the spirit humility, My people, for its face in man shines in the face of the man, and it is beautiful the place, where the brothers of the humility of spirit, which makes the man beautiful, live together. From earth to heaven it is dear the man who has as the adornment of his life the spirit humility, and I am wonderful with My kingdom in him, a kingdom that is not of this world. Amen.

Oh, sons fed on the mystery of life, you all who hear of Me with you and of you with Me, to all those who come to see My things with you and you, you should tell them that My kingdom in man is not of this world, and that is why the world does not know those who are Mine, those who are Mine in the world, and that is why the world gives them a bad name, as it says, but without knowing what it does, actually it gives them a good name, a name that is not of this world. My Mother, the Virgin, even after the world had found out that she was the mother of God Son, remained within the glory of spirit humility, and she stayed full of God, for she had her body from heaven and not from earth, and that is why she easily saw the angel who brought the God Son into her by the word, and the word became flesh in her body. Amen.

Oh, My people, how much word you have received by the intercession of My angels! Oh, My loved people, follow the example of life from heaven from My mother, the Virgin, for My word given by My angel became flesh in her and it became a Man with a life giving spirit, a Man with a gentle spirit and humble in His heart like His mother. Amen, amen, amen.

— *You long and You hold it, dear Son of the Father and mine, You long to hear me how I stay as word from You over Your people, and I long to see Your word embodied in them, so that they may be Your body, a body from heaven and not from earth, heavenly Son. You have taught them to chew well the mystery of life, the word by which You always stay upon them to have them as Yours. It would have been to gather many Christians and many people in my day of feast to give them from the spring to drink and the people to feel You for a moment with Your calling for them, but now they are weak and destitute, those who carry You through the world, for the world to hear how You come, and those who are Yours from the world wait for You to give them a big helping hand to prepare for You the feast of the Pentecost of Your word from the end of the time over the man, Word Son. Oh, help them, for You are the will of the Father and His word, and the Father Himself loves them, because they belong to You. Amen. But now, I am teaching them with longing and great love the mystery of the embodiment of Your word in them, to have them as Your body on earth, a body from heaven and not from earth, Son incarnated in the man by the mystery, which You left upon Your disciples. Amen.*

Oh, people of the word of God, the Father is in His Son when He becomes word in your heart, and the gate of the word is your faith, and it is your ear, and it is your heart, and then the whole of your body becomes God's rest, the dwelling of His kingdom, which is not of this world. Take care, for I teach you as a mother teaches her son for you to know and never forget even for a moment that the kingdom of God with you and in you is not of this world, and the world has nothing in it, and this is how you are to embody in you the word of my Son and of His saints. However, you cannot love and live this way, if you do not completely stay within the bath of the birth from above, within the humility of spirit full of mercy and patience and of God. Amen. To my Son I was, bride, mother, his loved one, handmaid, sister and everything God is to have from man

*and man from God, and I carried all with a humble spirit, with the humility of the heart, which does not leave the man to exalt himself and to fall down afterwards, and my patience was like the bread, which sustains the man's being, for I longed and I have always longed for my Son to have sheep, to earn sheep for Him by my patience and to heal their wounds and to heal their bites from wolves and to keep them for my Son through the embodiment of His word in them, which I knew by my life and which I lived in His word. Amen.*

*You are to know the mystery of His embodiment in you, through your life lived in His word, children of my Son, and may your humility of spirit keep your hearts embraced forever, because it is beautiful the place where the brothers of spirit humility live together; that humility that makes the man beautiful, and it is dear the man who has the humility of spirit as the adornment of his life, the kingdom, which is not of this world in man. Amen.*

*Oh, Son, Who keep them alive always breathing upon them! Make Yourself and ongoing miracle in them with the Spirit and with Your power in order that You may be in them and not they any longer, for the man easily exalts himself and easily falls down, and then he hardly gets up that he may be again.*

*Oh, Son of the Father and mine, let there no longer be Your death on earth, for when the man falls, You also fall, and You are only wounds from man, for You cannot leave the one who chooses You as his life, and when he is hurt, You suffer more than him, and no man on earth is able to understand Your many wounds, Your many falls in man and from man, and Your cross is heavy and You are crushed under it in those to whom You appear and in whom You sit to suffer in them, in their little body full of mercy for You, God Who are shown mercy by those who carry Your pains from the man.*

*I long for You in man, Son, and that is why I speak this mysteries not understood by man. I put You incarnated in the last sons of the word of Your life, for the mystery of the embodiment of Your word is still not perceived by the man, and I will still come with a feast of Your mother and I will still speak to them about this mystery. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Oh, mother, you want that the humility of spirit and My godly patience to be the everlasting feast of My people, and this longing has been burning within Me for seven thousand years after the man.

Oh, My people, the embodiment of My word in you is the glory, which I wait for every day into your midst, for I want to be with you and in you and in all of your things, in your whole work, that your work to be My word, and My work to be your work, and so that we may be one in everything we are and live. Amen. Oh, sons, My word is sweet. Eat it as sweet as it is and love it and long for it before any longing of yours. Oh, sons, I give Myself to you as body and word to be always with you. Therefore, be always My dwelling place and keep Me within a loving watch, because I have always given you life so that you may be My life always on earth. Amen.

Oh, children under burden by which I come to My people! Love humility of spirit and its sweet tear, because from earth to heaven the man who has this adornment is dear and I am wonderful with My kingdom in him, a kingdom which is not of this world, children sons. Oh, I have mercy on you, because I made you in such a way that you may not be able to work on earth as on earth, and I have mercy on you on earth and I comfort you under My pains in you; I comfort you with them, children sons, and you should be gentle and humble in your heart, so that I and not you may live in you and before My people. Amen, amen, amen.

15/[28-08-2004](#)

### **The feast of the beheading of Saint John, the Baptizer**

You should be careful, My people, you should be careful to My teaching upon you, for who is careful that one receives it immediately and puts on him to have it for eternity, because its fulfilling fruit turns into a happy eternity, paradise and feast in man, for God and not for man. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, My people, if the man draws out from love and its benefits for him, they do no longer remain for God, and they remain for the man's temporariness instead. If the man's heart is not full of God and of the Lord's feast in it, it is full of man's love and not of My love in man, of which I may take and to be loved by man. Oh, the man is weak in his love for God, but you should be careful to My teaching upon you, My people, and to its fruit in you, for I died and I was resurrected for the man to live in Me and to learn well what this means, what I did for the sinful man, for he who is not born from above, does not have God's kingdom in him, and the apostle Paul, in order that I may live in him and not he, was speaking to the people and he did as he said, and he was saying: **«I die every day so that I may be raised to life for Christ!»** Amen.

The resurrected man is the one who works God, and that one needs to learn from Me how to work in him, so the one who looks at him may see Me in him, for the man does not take in him the love and its benefits for himself, but God does, and only then can the man take Me from the one I live in. Amen.

Oh, My people, I am happy into your midst only when I have My love living in you and between brother and brother, and My mother, the Virgin, promised you by her last word upon you that she would still teach you the mystery of the embodiment of My word in your body, in your soul and in your spirit, that I might be your God, and you might be My people, as I call you before the human kind on earth.

Those who are the true sons of My church, believe and fulfill the word of the love of God in the love between them, which has the purpose to confess the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, because the love of God has no other goal, My people, but the people are without any teacher upon them and they do not know how to gather around Me when they go to church if the priest is not spiritual to serve God and not to his own self. The priest gets upset when the people call him "parson." Oh, he should no longer get upset if he has got his life and not Mine, for the priest lives Christ's life on earth and not his life, and only in this way he is able to speak with humility: (*At the Holy Liturgy, r.n.*) *"Lord, make me worthy to bring You a spiritual sacrifice for the forgiveness of my sins and for the forgiveness of the hidden errors of the people, that You may make us worthy of the grace of Your good Spirit upon us, and to be able to love one another within one mind, and to confess You, Lord, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, the inseparable Trinity of one being."* Amen.

Oh, My people, the love and its benefits make the man confess Me, as they fill the man with love, with forgiveness, with peace, for the man is small and he does not have to do otherwise than I did for the man and otherwise than I taught the man by My own life and by the life of My saints who had Me in them and not themselves. John, My baptizer, had Me in him, for he was born a man on earth by God's promise brought by Gabriel, the archangel, as he also brought it to My mother the Virgin, for My birth of promise. By the working gift of the prophecy, John wanted to separate king Herod from his sinful love, for Herod was king over Israel, but the king did not want to separate himself from his seductive love and he ordered that John might be killed.

Oh, the man does not know to receive Me to do him good and to put away the evil from him, which comes from self-esteem, for man's self-love. Oh, the man does not know Me when I come to him for his good, the blind does not see Me when I come to him to heal his eyes, and if he does not see Me, he does not open to Me to bring the doctors to him either. Love and its benefits come only from Me in man, but the man is too great to humble himself to receive God when He stays hidden in man, as He dwelt in John, My baptizer, for Herod's salvation from death, from his sin. Oh, the man does not see with his eyes if he does not receive from Me sound sight so that he may look at himself and to see himself and then to receive God as doctor upon himself, as the One Who sees the things in man.

My people, by no means should you bow to look at you through your eyes, for I look at the man with the prophet's eyes and I teach him to look at himself likewise, and I teach him that the gift of the prophecy is the stairway on which I come down to the man on earth and I make prophets

of those who love the gentle and humble spirit and who have in them the love and its benefits by which the man confesses God. Amen.

Oh, My people, the sinful man calls Me *“the blind one,”* and he calls himself *“God does not know and does not see those in me and those outside of me.”* However, I have come down to you as prophet on earth and I envelop you within My teaching and I teach you through it for you to make yourself a little garment for eternity, for its thread is woven with tears of longing from heaven to earth and I make choice linen out of it for the little garment of your body and of its life, only for you to receive it and to acknowledge Me as your King, as the invisible One and surrounded by angelic hosts when you confess that I am when you sing together with the angels the songs of the mysterious supper through which I, the Lord, become bread and wine on your table, My Body and Blood, food of eternal life for those who love Me. Amen.

I also wait for the day of memorial of the birth of My mother, the Virgin, and My bride, when she will give you the teaching about the mystery of the embodiment of My word, My people. I wait to hear how she teaches the man, for the gift of God’s confessing through the man is great, the gift of prophecy, which keeps the man away from perdition and from his own self, for the man cannot kill God more upon him as then when he does not receive the Lord by the gift of prophecy, the stairway on which I come down to man to take him out of himself, and to take him in Me to give him life, for life means God and not man. Amen.

— *Oh, the gift of prophecy is great, Lord! You clothed me within it even from the womb of my mother and then I grew through You and thorough it and over Your head I fulfilled the frightening mystery, Your baptism in water by my hand with which I poured out water on You as on any man who came to repentance and for the forgiveness of his sins, and You were the One Who had the gift of the baptism with the Holy Spirit and with fire, Lord, a baptism, which the man does not see, for You are the invisible King and You are surrounded by angelic hosts. Amen.*

*Oh, the man does no longer see anything, Lord. The baptism with water over the infants has remained without grace, since the man does not know and does not see the baptism with the Holy Spirit of Your heavenly graces. Oh, the man does no longer see! Oh, there are no longer priests on earth, there are no longer seers on earth, for the people destroy them through their longing of temporary life. However, come with the feast of Your mother’s birth for the whole earth to hear that the love and its benefits are no longer on earth, and that is why the gift of prophecy among people is no longer among people and there is no one to stop the people and to turn them back from their wide way, and to show them the way with life on it, which the people do no longer walk on, as it has been covered like a path, which, if the people do no longer walk on it, it is not known as a path any more.*

*In the time of my body, Israel did no longer know the way to You, Lord, and I went to the king Herod and I told him to leave off the outrageous sin, but he was blind from the spirit of woman and he was dead for life and alive for death, because he loved himself and he was not ashamed even from his rank as king. I hit into the air with the word of truth, which I took and put before the king to save him from triviality, from his lack of manhood, and to save him from the hell, for there is no deeper hell than the hell in man, which is covered with flesh and blood, by which the man fights against the spirit that cries in him without salvation, Lord. And Herod beheaded me because of his love for women, and then I went down into the hell to those who were dead and they received me with great joy seeing from me the light of Your confession over those in hell. The dead received me, but those who were alive in their body did not receive me, for the flesh of the man lusts against his spirit, and the spirit cries for the man, unspeakably and invisibly, Lord. And now I tell those who are fed by You in days of great tribulation, as there has never been since ages and there will never be such a great tribulation, and I tell them that he who loves God, that one speaks God’s words and this is the sign of God’s love in man and from man. Amen.*

*Oh, receive in you the Lord’s pain. Receive in you the Lord, so that it may not be you, but for Him to be in you. Love the Spirit of the Lord and listen to all of His word to be alive through it, for there is no deeper hell than the man who has no God in himself and in whom it does not*



*enter the word of the prophets who wait at the border between you and the Lord, for God is your Father and who is the son that his father does not chasten? Be sons of the Father, for woe to those who have no discipline upon them! Be sons! Be sons! Be sons of the Father Sabaoth! Amen, amen, amen.*

— Oh, people of My word, by which I go in to the dwelling place of the dead when I speak it over you! You are the tool by which I can speak for those in the tombs to hear My voice, which speaks with you. Oh, sons fed on My teaching, take My pain within you. Look at those by whom I feed you with the word of prophecy. They live only in My pain and do no longer have their pain. However, you should not smile in vain, you should not mock, you should not hurt each other, and you should not cut one in other, but rather you should be wise like Me, your Lord and Teacher, and you should let yourselves be healed from all the things in you, which would strip off your garments of light. The one who loves God, that one speaks the words of God and then he makes true the Lord in him and upon him. Take My pain in you, for the holy martyr Mina ([Menas of Egypt](#), r.n.) left off the emptiness in the midst of which he lived and, fleeing from the world and from its spirit, and he took My pain in him, My mourning, which made him into a holy man, doer of miracles, a man who raised the dead to life, for My pain in man makes God happy, and it makes a house for God in man, and the man becomes a dwelling place for Me and then he speaks My words confessing Me before the people as a true God. Amen

Take My pain in you and do not flee from it. It makes you sweet, it makes you salty and it will make you bitter. It will make you sweet for those who are holy and alive in heaven and on earth; it will give you salty flavor for those who do not have the taste of the eternal life and its teaching, and it will make you bitter for the devil, sons, and the devil will flee from you, because he cannot look for the man who has My pain in him, the pain which overcomes death and the hell in men. Amen.

Oh, children wounded like God, oh, children who take Me and give Me to My people! Speak to My people to be as beautiful as you and not as man. Stay seized by the spirit and within the gift of prophecy, so that My Israel of today may not violate God's word that is on it. Strengthen yourselves from time to time for the healing from the joys of My people, and let it love the pain, children sons, for happiness is not made of joys, but only of pains, as it comes only after the pain and is prepared with many other pains, for it is too expensive and it is paid dearly for the man to have it for his eternity. Remind the people that whoever does not work out the kingdom of the heavens every moment, that one becomes guilty of emptiness and deception. And I long after you, after My power in you, that you may not let My people without teaching, without watching over his life, over his spirit, children sons, and I do not know how to work upon you any more, how to breathe upon you any more for you to be able to fulfill My word upon you and over My people that bears My name, the name of God between earth and heaven, children of eternal life, which I, the Lord, want to accomplish on earth. Amen, amen, amen.

29-08/[11-09-2004](#)

### **The of the birth of the Lord's Mother**

My word with power in it is blessing the feast of today whose preparation has lain down to work even for a couple of days for its crowning with the voice of My word after that. The heaven, not seen by the eyes of the flesh, has lain down with its entire glory in the garden of My meeting with the man, at the spring of My word. However, now it is only the heaven with the saints and angels and all its beauties that are set down in the garden for the celebration of the memorial of My mother's birth on earth, who gave Me birth then, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, when I became Man to be able to die on the cross for the man's life, and then to be resurrected in the body, as I had already fulfilled it, and then to ascend again to My Father's right hand in the invisible heavens, and still then to come again, as I have already worked so, to judge the living and the dead and to

reign forever, because I am without beginning and without end, as My Father is. Amen, amen, amen.

Praise and blessing over the glory of this day of feast! It is the feast of the birth of My mother, the Virgin, and the heaven, invisible to the earthly eyes, has lain down with great glory, with sweet feast in the garden where I meet My people to feed the man too, when I feed My people on the word, for I have always called the man with a sweet calling to My spring of word, to show him the way with salvation on it, the fulfillment of the word of life in man's life, and I have always, always been hurt that the man has used to come and enjoy at My feasts from the garden, but I have not been able to enjoy over his life that he has dedicated it to Me. I have had mercy on the saints and on the angels that they have not seen the man coming after Me, after I have invited him by My word. I have used to set the table for the man, and I have used to set the table both for the body and for the soul, and the man has used to come as to a heavenly feast, but I have wanted him to come to resurrection as well and then to stay alive, and few of those who have come did so, few of them have received resurrection and life in them, that afterwards they may always ask from the spring, and that the living food to be given to them at their requests, that is My word, which becomes a scroll and is given to those who receive resurrection on them from it. Amen.

Oh, children who give being into the book of the glory of My word, for a few days I have set you face to face with the celebrated glory coming down with the saints and with the angels in the garden, and I would have liked that those who were added to you by Me to come earlier into the feast, which has been lain down in good time in the garden of the meeting, for I have exhorted you to testify about it and that at least you may remain within its spirit. I have taught you not to worry as on earth about the food and about the staying of the guests for those who have come, because they are from heaven and they have come with the treasures of the heaven, and they have everything and you do not need anything for them as for those who have come from the earth. Those from earth are weak even for the earthly things let alone for the heavenly ones. However, those from the invisible heaven have gained the benefits of life, which all those who loved and love Me with a heavenly love on earth come in. I confess, that you can hardly have the courage to open your little mouth for the confessing of the glory that has come down in the garden of the meeting. Behold some flowers and beauties! You have mercy on the flowers not to be trampled and crushed. Oh, those in haven do not crush anything, and rather they adorn with their coming in the garden the beauties that have come into view in it, for you have got sight from Me for those who are not seen by the fleshly eyes. You have asked yourselves what you were to give them to eat from what you have, and I immediately told you not to worry what they would drink or what they would eat or how they would sit down, but only to look at how the tables are set and at all the glory of the feast where the birds of the heaven (*Saints in heaven, r.n.*) take part eating of the food on the tables; tables from heaven and not from earth, white towels, and long from place to place, counterpanes and blankets for beds among clusters of countless flowers, which drop and rise again not being crushed from the sitting down of the saints and angels. Oh, you have mercy on the flowers when you walk and step in the garden! Be good and take a look. Be good! Let us leave all the joy for the saints and for the angels, all our party, and that We and you may testify about it that it is and that it is laid down without any strange feeling over the blessed things by My word, which is glorified among you in the days of My coming from near the Father as word on earth.

Behold how beautifully a party is given by those in heaven. There is no such music on earth, children sons, such signals for any movement and work, such a heavenly will, free from the human will and wisdom. However, the man does not humble himself for all his making on earth for everything he has done under heaven, and he does not see his weakness concerning those things that are above anything he tries to do and to give to the people like him. I suffer great pain because I cannot show to the man the richness that is not seen, but which is. It is not seen because it is and I have always exhorted the people to learn the parables of the kingdom of the heavens, and I told them: **«Make treasures in heaven where moth does not destroy them and where the thief does not rob them, for where your treasure is there will your heart be also».** (See Luke 12:33-34) But

here it is where the man's heart is. It is there where he gathers for himself and where his heart remains on earth, and it makes Me suffer that I cannot show the man the heaven's richness, which is not seen if the man is flesh and only that.

Oh, behold such a beauty of heavenly richness! Behold such a feast with generosity in the garden! Do not look after the Christians! Now there are those from the invisible heaven with a feast of generosity and only as in heaven. The dishes on the towels are not as on earth, even if they are eaten from the table by all of those surrounding them who are taking from them.

My angel and My mother, the Virgin, are in good temper during the whole spirit of the feast, and under their walking, the grass and the flowers do not remain down, for they rise again and stand within their beauty, like all those who are laid down in the garden. My mother is sweet, and she is not walking without My angel and she is ready to speak for those in heaven and for those on earth. Amen.

Oh, children sons, I much I wanted the people to be able to do more for those in heaven on earth! I would like him to be more heavenly on earth, and My mother, the Virgin, promised him that she would teach him more for his wisdom, the mystery of the embodiment of My word in his body, his soul and his spirit, for I call him before the human kind on earth, and I call him My people. Amen.

The one who truly loves the heaven on earth, that one is careful to My teaching and he immediately receives it and puts it on him to have it for his eternity, for it is this way and no otherwise that the man gets together with all that he has earned in heaven. I have taught you to catch a little bit of courage beforehand to teach the people for its healing from the joys which do not last forever, and that he may learn about his pain, children sons, for happiness is not made of joys, but only from pains, and if the man looks for his joys, then he does no longer seek after God, as you can see this, children sons.

I said that I have been waiting for the day of memorial of the birth on earth of My mother, the Virgin, and My bride, to give instruction of eternal life to My people and to every man who will receive from you the word coming down over the earth in order to cleanse it from the evil in man. I have been waiting to hear her speaking, for great is the gift of confessing, the gift of prophecy, which keeps the man away from perdition and from his own self. God exhorts the man to get love and its benefits in him, as the gift of prophecy is the stairway on which I come down on man with the joys of love, with those from heaven, to bestow them on man, but there are no longer seers on earth, there are no longer priests on earth, for the people destroy them by their longing after the temporary life, and the man does no longer see anything. However, I have prepared a great feast of word that the entire earth may receive from it and all the nations on earth may hear that the love and its benefits are no longer on earth, and that is why the gift of prophecy is no longer among people and there is no one to turn them back to the people from their wide way and to show them the way with life on it, and which the people do not walk on it, and it has been covered like a mere path, which, if the people do not walk on it, it is no longer known that it is.

Oh, children who stay at the mouth of My word to put it into the book, the most painful thing is not that the man does not want to become like Me. More painful than this is the fact that the man makes God like him, and the mystery of the embodiment of My word in man is completely strange on earth, because the love and its benefits, which are made known by My word, by the gift of prophecy, which crowns the man with life from heaven, do not longer have room on earth, and the man does no longer want to do like God not even in hard times; however, even then he wants to do like him, and I, the Lord, would like to do like him, to become like him, and this pain is hard in heaven when the man tries to make God like him.

All the saints and all the angels have heard from Me and from My mother, the Virgin, that we have been waiting for the day of her celebration, and she will still teach you the mystery of the embodiment of My word in your body, in your soul and in your spirit, My people. The love and its benefits are kept over the man by the gift of prophecy, and I have been teaching you, saying to you: "By no means should you bow to look at yourself by your own eyes so that you may not

receive Me, for I look at the man through the eyes of a prophet, and I also teach him to look the same way, and I teach him that the gift of prophecy is the stairway on which I come down to the man on earth, and I make My prophets of those who are faithful and who love the gentle and humble spirit and who have got the love and its benefits in their spirit.” Amen.

Oh, Virgin mother, your day of feast in the garden is sweet, for I have wanted to bring it into the view of those who carry Us into the midst of the elected people, mother. Oh, My life is sweet to Me when I am able to appear with it on earth, when I can find a humble place, a way that I may be able to walk on and to set a table of word and to reveal Myself, mother, and I have always exhorted the people of this descending of word not to have any worry than the one before My path towards him, the same as now, when I have given him exhortation to come to the feast ahead of time, for I told him at the right time that you would make a halt over him and that you would still teach him, and that he would have to sit down for you to teach him, to feed him on the love and its benefits, mother. The love for Us is not the love for him, but let us make this people perceive and understand how much we have stayed in his way, in front of him, to know Us and to receive Us and to take care of the love and its benefits on him, mother. I have told him that your feast is beautiful in the garden of the meeting and that the saints have freely sat down within your feast, and that the people is set aside at this time and I want to teach him to keep Us close to him, to keep himself close to Us, mother, in such a way that My word may be embodied in him and that it may not get used to grow weak within its fulfilling, mother, and that the people may listen to Me, mother. Amen, amen, amen.

— *Oh, Son of the Father Sabaoth and mine, and God of Your obedient people of Your word! The most painful thing is not that the man does not want to be like God, but that it is his will to make God to be like him, heavenly Son. Of, if even the one who hears the word that comes out of Your mouth gets used to it in order to fulfill it after he hears it, how much more when he sees You with Your godly body, how would it be not possible for him to get use to it in the same way, mysterious Son, Who remain hidden under the image of the bread and wine for them to long for You and to love You, as I loved You when I always saw You within the image of the mystery of the bread and wine, then when Your apostles were giving You to me as a mysterious baby, perfect man and God. Amen.*

*Oh, there are no longer apostles and there are no longer priests on earth, for those who dare to get under the work of priesthood without any heavenly calling, they have been growing weak for two thousand years in grace and in power by those who have taken away from them Your Body and Blood, mysterious God. In the time of my body and after Your ascension into the Father, Your true church was not so, because every family had a priest of Yours from it who was put over it by the gift of prophecy, and there was no weakness upon him, for he was put over his entire house orderly, and there was good behavior in spirit and in nature, and there was love only for You, and it was grace, Son, and where there is not this kind of order, the priest goes astray and he can neither put in order or take care of his house and nor of his fleshly and spiritually relative, as it also happened with Your body and mine, which were brought together into a kinship relationship, and this economy of God was worked out mysteriously for Your coming into the world, for my coming into the world, and for the work of the supper afterwards, Lord, for the bonds made from God upon man, established through the word, are bonds according to the spirit, as it also was with Elijah the prophet, whom You sent to the widow to bring her son to life and to make him a prophet and to multiply in that house the bread, the oil, the food and the grace from God within a hard time, mysterious Son. Oh, I have been looking down to earth for two thousand years and I have seen apostles and priests crushed as in the time of the first Christians, for if there is not always teaching upon the mind of the priest, he grows weak in love and in its benefits. The apostle and the priest forget that even You were not able to carry Your cross, made by man, let alone the priest; how can he carry it? However, he does not know what it is when he says that he is a priest. When Your crowd was pressing against You, the sick woman touched You and You lost Your power and asked: «**Who touched My clothes?**», and the disciples did not know what You said and they*



*marveled that You asked such a question, and they responded in a discontent wonder: «**You see the multitude pressing against You, and You say, ‘Who touched Me?’**» (Mark 5:31) However, You were the true priest of the Father and You lost the power of Your body because the woman took of Your power by touching You in order that she could be healed. But the priest of today does no longer lose his power, for it is his power in him and not Your power, which feels the heaviness from the man. The one who truly feeds the man with Your Body and Blood, that one grows weak from the man if he really is a priest, because if he gives of Your power from him and he is always pressed against because he is a man from where the man draws for him, not for You in man, Son, grown weak from man.*

*Oh, if You had not set aside those anointed by You in the garden of Your word a long time ago, in the old times, You would have not had them as intercessors for the whole human kind before You, and that is why You had always been teaching them that their life had to be God and not to put out their power, in order that You could remain with them and not without them, and that they could be Yours and not man's, as the priests of the world are, for You need priests for all human kind, down to Adam and up to Your coming, and You had always been teaching them to be good and to live in such a way that You might have Your wisdom in them, Lord.*

*Oh, I have always been looking upon them all the time after Your ascension into the Father. There, where humility was, and love for Your supper, for its protection, there was the whole heaven, for the priest had one, two or a couple of disciples and he kept the power for You in him and in his disciples, but there, where it was a multitude without grace, without spirit, the priest did no longer know the mystery of the supper, of Holy Spirit, and he used to read the book of the priest service and he was rejoicing over the praise from the people and not from You, Lord. The mystery of the embodiment of Your word in man makes the man satisfied with his life in Your life, in Your pain, and that one helps from You and for You the one who he receives Your Body and Blood from, and with this teaching I want to teach Your people today. Amen.*

*I speak to Your people about Your apostle satisfied within You, about James, the holy and the righteous one, for he knew that You were the Son of God and that it was why he accompanied us all the time on the way of Your cross, which started even since Herod, by killing the infants, he wanted to kill You as well, and he saved You from his hand by our leaving to Egypt with Joseph and James, his child from his marriage, before my Father gave me under his protection for the mystery of Your birth.*

*Oh, how much this child, James, loved You, for he knew that You were the Son of God because he loved God. From a younger age he gave himself over to an angelic living and he did not love his body, but he only took care of it with bread and water and nothing more, and he loved God, without rest in his love, day and night. His nights were only prayer, with his knees knelt down and with his hands lifted up, and the grace of the pure virginity was blameless in him until his end. When he saw You how You taught in the Temple and then the nations, he became fire under Your word, and his love for You was consumed within him and he made his life harsh to live only for You on earth. He has learned from You, Lord, the love and its benefits, and You loved him even more, and You relied on him more than on any other disciple of Yours, and after You came to life again, he was the first among the disciples to whom You appeared resurrected. So many Jews knew who You were through him, for he was a bishop and no one among the unbelievers from the temple knew that he was within You and You were within him, and that You taught him and settled him to a godly work of the mystery of the holy Liturgy by which You became bread and wine for him and for me and for the beloved John, and that he taught Your disciples how to work You and how to work this mystery with You after You had given it to them at the Last Supper, three days before Your resurrection after Your passion on the cross, when You truly accomplished Your sacrifice forever for the man's redemption from his falling, after seven thousand years. For the love and its benefits in him, all called him: "James, the righteous one," for he loved the justice for You, and that is why he wrote to the twelve tribes of Your church his exhortation full of life and teaching against sin, and many were looking, if possible, to touch the tassels of his garment, which*

*I made for him with so much holiness of spirit and love, to serve You in it, Lord, my Son. Oh, how much power of love he had! Love overcomes fear, and the bishop of the temple did not stop him to enter the Holy of Holies whenever he wanted to pray like this, even if one did not enter there but only once a year and never without blood from the sacrifice of animals. Oh, how much you have thriven with this mystery among the nations through him, my Son, and the rulers of the Jews did not know how to break down the nations' faith in You, and they urged him on a Passover feast to climb the pinnacle of the Temple, where the devil set You to tempt You to throw Yourself down for Your angels to bear You up, and which You put him away saying: «**Go away satan, for it is written not to tempt God**», and the rulers of the temple asked him to speak to the nations not to believe in You, the crucified One, anymore. However, when the multitude saw him and asked him how to believe in You, he responded: "Do you ask me about the Son of Man, Who willingly suffered and was buried and then was resurrected on the third day? He is in heaven, on the right side of the power of the Most High and He will come down again on the clouds and will judge the living and the dead." And when the crowd said, "Hosanna, Son of David!" the rulers of the Jews spoke to themselves: "The righteous one was wrong!" and being seized by anger and envy, they threw him down, but he, still alive, prayed for them saying: "Forgive them this sin, for they do not know what they do, Lord." Then, they stoned him to death and he was sent to You, Son and Lord, praying to You for their forgiveness. He accompanied us all the way of Your cross from Your birth and to Your ascension to the Father, and within a great mystery he was the sacrifice of love, and I speak in a great mystery as much as I can speak according to the faith and unbelief of the people, but I had You as the mystery Supper by his hand, for he was Your bishop even from the womb, for this is how You choose, and that is why You taught him the work of Your mysterious Supper and put him to its work, and I had my Son worked out by his hand and then by the hand of John, and I want to give Your people instruction and to reveal to him the mystery of the embodiment of Your word as it was in James, Your brother and disciple, Your herald, priest and martyr, Lord. Amen.*

*Oh, my feast of today with the saints in the garden of the meeting is so beautiful, and I want to leave the grace of the teaching upon Your people and I do not want to make him tired, because he is small and weak. Let us also have him to sit at his table for the body, and let us still teach him then the mystery of the embodiment of Your word, Son and Lord. I take from the table of the saints and mysteriously I touch them from it on their table, and then the spirit of the feast will become a sweet torrent upon them, for them to grow up and not to grow less. Amen, amen, amen.*

— Oh, mother, My sweet mother, I have prepared for you a praised feast, and also confessed and brought into view, mother! Those who see it feel sorry to walk through the garden, and they only look in amazement and pain, mother, and they also try to teach My people the mystery of the pain after God, the mystery of life, mother. There would be a great joy in heaven and on earth for My people to know how to receive them, mother, for him to grow in the sacrifice of love, for no one can learn the love and its benefits on earth from his own self, because the man loves himself and not God and the man goes wrong, mother, because he does not know where the love and its benefits are from, what they are and what they do in man and from man. The man wants to take from them, but My apostle James, on whom I relied most, is the example of those who want to borrow, from Me and for Me, the love and its benefits. As a strong pillar, I relied on him, then on John, and then on Peter, and they were the closest to Me for the godly mysteries, and now I took him and put him in front of the people as an example of the kingdom of the heavens in man, a seed sown on earth for its fruit to remain forever, mother. Amen.

Oh, My people, the feast of the birth of My mother is great in heaven and on the earth of My meeting with the man. I have made this feast beautiful in its appearance and I confessed it to you to help you believe the confession.

Oh, My people, how sweet would you become for Me if you knew how to look at Me! You should know from Me that the eyes, which are not seen are forgotten, My people. Oh, how great and how wonderful My grace would become in you if you knew to use those who see from Me in you, and to use Me by them and not to use them for you, for I am heavenly and I am spirit and

body, because when I made the man, I made him after My pattern, but he gave up this grace for he did not love My Spirit, and this is how the man has come to stay in his spirit.

Oh, My people, lay down in My Spirit, for the time is coming when you need My Spirit. Get used to Him well, for I dwell with Him into your midst, but I want to have room and not burden with Him into your midst, in your spirit. Amen, amen, amen.

\*

Come, watching children, you still need to do a little hard labor for My descent with the entire word of the feast of My mother, the Virgin. Come, children sons, for My spirit is only fire, and if the people saw Me, he would wait for Me from dawn to dawn with this comfort of word, for the moment is coming soon for each one to remain in what he will have found. I have exhorted the people of My word not to have another worry before the one for My coming to him as word, and I would have liked him to have a stronger desire for My coming with the feast of My mother, such a great feast that My word is not going to pass without being fulfilled, the word that had to be fulfilled as I want to be laid down on earth at its time.

Oh, children sons, oh, how much I would like, and I would like this with the entire heaven, that My people could do more and more for those of heaven on earth with him, because the gift of confession is great and it is a great joy in heaven, the gift of the preaching of My word, the gift of My communion with you and among you, the gift of prophecy, which keeps the man away from perdition, and which protects him from his own self. Amen.

Oh, children who stay under the labor of My coming, if the man looks for joys then he does no longer seek after God, and the empty walnut is of no use if you want to do something with it, but it is only a shell without any kernel and sounds empty and it is put aside. However, if the man lives empty of God and confession, he does no longer gathers anything in heaven, neither for him and nor for the other, and if there is no longer the gift of prophecy on earth, then there is no one to turn the man back from life, from his lifeless life. Oh, the man does not love the Lord on earth, and My Father Sabaoth and My mother, the Virgin, hold Me in their arms and wash Me with their tears, for I have come and become the Son of Man and the man does not know Me, for if he knew Me, he would become a son of God and he would no longer seek to make God like him, neither in his joys, and nor in his hardships.

Come mother! Come with the word of your feast for the people to grow through Us, to listen and to grow up and not less, mother. Amen, amen, amen.

— *Come, Savior Son, but You have to save the human's mind and heart from the world first, and only then to grow in him to rejoice over him, but the man's heart has to be touched, Son, for Barabbas was touched in his heart after You died in his place, and he loved only You then, and he did not love himself and this is how You found him when You took him near You in eternity.*

*Oh, Son with time and without time over the man and over the earth! Oh, nothing is passing away, nothing, and everything that man does is taken up in eternity, and he will have them as he will have gathered them, either by repentance and humility, so that the evil things he has done may not punish him, or by carelessness of soul and by love for temporariness on earth, and for which the man lives in himself with haughtiness in such a way that he does not care of his soul for his eternity, and as the man gathers for himself in order to have, the same way he has and works. However, I would want, and I work hard with all the pain to want it, and I work hard near the Father for You to have men on earth with a gentle and humble spirit like Yours, and then for You to do with him as with Enoch, as with Elijah, and that there may be someone to wait for You and to meet the man in the sky and in this way to spend with him always, halfway between heaven and earth, and then to fulfill everything with him, and then to appear with him on a new earth Son, Who work hard for the man.*

*Oh, nothing is passing away on earth, even if the man know that he passes away with this body, for whoever does not learn to know that nothing passes away and that everything is restored for the confession of everything that was and is again and will be.*

*Oh, how good it is for the little one, because the great one pretends that he is great, Lord of humility and of those who are humble, and You long after Your healing, after Your health in man, for the man is sick from his own self and from his soul that You gave him, and he mourns without comfort in him, for the man lives fleshly and he does not know what he does, Son Lord. Oh, how much I long to find a man with the love and its benefits in it! I remind the man of the bridegroom from the wedding in Cana of Galilee, where I called You to reveal Yourself that You are God of God, that he may follow You and only You, the bridegroom of the wedding, and he did it this way. How many bridegrooms would do like him if they saw You, if they saw Your power at work? Oh, not even Adam could do what he did, and even today he does not want to do it, painful Lord, even since You made the man and until today.*

*Oh, the man does not flee from anything as he flees from Your rebuke, which brings to him the death for Your life in him, but the man does not love You because he does not know You. You have always come with Your word on earth and has given bread to man to learn how to live on it, and You give him Your word, but he has got used to the bread, which he makes for himself and by which he eats his food. For fifty years You have been giving the man the spirit of resurrection and of eternal life, and he does not know what the word he speaks means, when he says that "God gives to the man, but He does not put in his bag." He speaks well when he says so, but his mind is for earthly bread and goodies when he says this, and behold, You give to the man everything that he gives him back, but he does not take in him, for he is full of his own things and he does not know to put in his bag, when You give him so that he may be like You after that.*

*Oh, Son Lord, I have heard those who carry You as word from heaven on earth, that they asked You how the man does not receive You, how comes that he does not see You, how comes that the man does not love You, when he hears You coming, and You spoke to them that the eyes, which are not seen are forgotten. The man does not have his mind to give it to Your Spirit by Whom the man would be able to see like You, Lord, like You in everything and over everything. The man does no longer have faith, because he does not have faith anymore, for where Your love in man is, there You are also with Your face and with Your patience, with Your gentleness, Lord. The man does no longer have any guidance, and those who guide him, lead him to them and not to You. Not even the one who prays to You with tears and sacrifice, not even him has got any wisdom, because if the man does not bring his life under control for God, it is in vain that he brings his sacrifice, and this is not called sacrifice, for only to God the man can bring sacrifices, by not loving his body and by the love of his soul, which he receives from the body reconciliation sacrifice to God, when the body is for God and not for man.*

*Oh, Son forgotten by man, the man goes wrong so many times in one single day and he does not take care of his cleansing, if he does not love You, if he has no mercy on You, and it is in vain that he has faith in You, that You are God if he does not also love You having mercy on You with his life according to Your life lived on earth. Oh, where is the man supposed to go to find You, to know You and to receive You afterwards? Where, Son and Lord? He goes, poor of him, to the priests, and the priests do not love You, for if they do not live Your life among the people, and they live their life instead, and their words are like those of the people and not like those of Yours, and they please the people and not You, Lord, before the people, and the people commit sin by the words of the priests and do not do like the bridegroom from Cana, who gave up sin and became the confessor of Your powers for the holiness of the people, for holiness is the reward of the life loving of God and of the man's crowning and of his beauty, Lord. There is no one to wake up those who became priests and set themselves over the people without having Your life in them and that is why they blaspheme Your good name by their life without Your life in it.*

— Oh, mother, who are to teach the people that it is not proper for the man to stay close to the body of the prayerful priest and under his garment. The priest is beautiful when he works by word and not by gestures over the people and especially over the women. I worked by the word and My word had power, but the worldly priest makes gestures, and he touches and is touched and he does not feel that his power is drained, a power which is to be consumed like Mine on the cross



and for those who are wretched and weak in their body and in their faith on earth, and who did not have any hopes and joys, and My power was drained when someone was seeking healing from Me, and I was working mysteriously and healing the man, and then I was saying to him: **«Go and show yourself healed to the priests»**; but it was the power of healing from Me that was working and not from the priest, mother. The priest is beautiful by the word to believe and then to work over the man, and not by any kinds of gestures, because the laying of the hands, as he does upon the man, is a very great work, and this work does not have to be laid on everyone, and behold, in the world the priest gives what he has got, and this is how it is the one who receives from him, for he does not live My life to give from it, but he gives only from his life when it gives, mother.

I have spoken to the proud man in his spirit, and I said to him: **«He who does not eat and does not drink of My Body and Blood has no life in him»**, and then many of My disciples left Me. However, I had James and John with Me, who worked Me by My grace, the grace of priesthood, which I Myself put on their heads, and I told them to do this mysteriously, and then to leave the work of this mystery as an inheritance over those with whom I fulfilled it at the Last Supper before My passion and My resurrection, and that it may be mystery and not trumpet sounding, not a table available for everyone, for who is not as holy as I am, that one kills the priest when he takes Me from him, but he who is holy gives life to the priest if the priest is faithful and loving of people.

Oh, what shall I do with the one who says that he loves Me, and the one whom I loved says: *“I have nothing against him but I cannot stand him?”* Oh, you who speak to yourself like that and do so! You say this because you think that you are more righteous than the other one, and you are the one who does not know the man’s heart, but I know it. My wisdom from Me is a loving spirit of people, and it is not a self-loving spirit, which makes the man see that he is more righteous than the one who is righteous for Me.

Oh, mother, I would teach the man when I sit in counsel with My people, but the man does not receive, and I want to grow My people up so that he may not grow less before Me and before people, mother. Come again! Let your word teach Our people the embodiment of My word in his spirit, in his soul and in his body, to have fruit in the people, mother. Amen, amen, amen.

— *Behold, my sweet Son, how beautiful You teach him! The saints from heaven need his life and his prayer for their crowning, Son, for they also went wrong from time to time on earth even in their humility, and great is Your teaching of today over Your people of today, and the saints receive relief through it from everything they missed seeing in them in the life of their body. You spoke to Your people that he would be sweet for You if he knew how to look at You and how to see You and not forget You, Son, for the eyes that are not seen are forgotten. And You told them that Your grace would become a great miracle among them if they knew how to make use of those who see from You and with You in them, if they made use of You through them and not of them for You, then You would be embodied in them by those through whom You pour out Yourself into their midst. However, Your people is small and I want to strengthen him in the work and in the faith for Your wisdom in man is a loving spirit of people and that for this mystery the man has to think that he is small and not great, for the one who is great does no longer loves God, he does no longer receive God from near him and God’s brother, but he receives only himself, Son. Oh, tell them how to listen! Amen, amen, amen.*

— Oh, sons, who give Me with the word to My people that it may be embodied in all those that are the people at My table! Oh, humble sons and humiliated before the people! With God one plus one makes a whole people, only for the people to know My way to him. The union by which I set you to the hard work of My coming to harvest a bride people, and this means that everyone of you, who has tasted that the Lord has been good to you, to gather together near the spring of My wisdom and then to live a godly life, and to share Me among the people with My entire word and with its entire life in them. One plus one does not make two with Me, but it makes a whole people of disciples and loving apostles of God, and for the embodiment of My word in them. Seek by the power by which I come to you to guide the people to My love and to its benefits. Amen.

Oh, children who are always painful, always weakened from the little and weak people, always patient, always waiting for them for what you love by My love in you! It is unfortunate that your good and sweet spirit, and drained by any kind of state of the people, which has not learned yet what life after death is! The one who knows what this is, that one dies in order to be resurrected and to live in My life. Oh, the one who is not one spirit with you, that one stays in his spirit and cannot do like you, and your good, sweet and dear spirit is put out before them, and what I have put in you it dies away if you have no one to share with from it. Oh, what shall I do to have you on fire? I would punish the people with fear, but you cannot bear his coming back with fear to My love and to a loving spirit of holy people dear to Me, and if I do not turn them back, he does no longer turn to Me and to you, for you are devoid of people, deprived all the people, and the entire people is deprived of you, and you stay humiliated, because I have seen your weakness and I have exhorted you to be good, because many hearts of those who have been taken care by Me and which I have been patient with, have in them only what they want, and they are known by what they have and by what they give from them outside. I break Myself in you when I show you the hidden man in himself, and you cannot even speak about Me, let alone about his stature!

When I was with you up on the hill of Golgotha, as I spoke to you with witnesses by whistling wind, and I exhorted you to look for work on earth from place to place, from time to time over the man, so that you might still be able to work My work, which I waited for you with. Oh, do not forget that you are written to Me as the guidance for My people to Me and Mine to him, and for the man, who if he knew Me well, he would follow My steps, sons, but no one is able to work over the man and to make him believe in Me and to love Me as you work upon man. No one works like you, no one, children of My pains, for I gave you birth in pains and you have grown up in great pains, and you sigh painfully and alone, children with your bosom full of My great tear in you, which waits and cries praying to God and to the saints for the embodiment of My word in the sons always nourished with it, and in the man who hears God from you. Amen.

Oh, rich people, you have God the Word. Do not burry this word into your midst, and rather bring Me fruit with it. Bow under My exhortation and under My work in those who stand before you as guidance on My behalf, for whoever does not receive them, does not receive Me, and not them.

Oh, My people, this is how I call you on earth and in heaven. I do not look at your name, but at you, My people. I look for Me in you. I look for My love and its benefits in your heart. Do not seek to be found like a walnut without any kernel in it and which sounds empty. Oh, My people, how much life I have been teaching you to take and to have from Me! Show it to Me, for the Father asks for Me to be with you working before Him. Woe to the one who is silent at My wedding table, on My coming back from the Father! That one is silent because of the lack of his garment. I have given you a garment and I have given you everything, and the time is coming soon for each one to remain where he will be found. Amen.

Oh, mother, My sweet mother and in pains like all those who bear Us with the pain in Us! Both you and I have been teaching them the mystery of the embodiment of My word in them, and it is known the one who has received teaching and who hasn't, mother.

Oh, My people, the man's humility is great and good, but greater than that is its visible work, the one with fruit in it and not the one without kernel in it. Oh, My people, you should not get upset with Me and with those who lay Me down as word face to face with you, if I command them to take out much of My instruction upon you on your table with you, and you should not show your humility to Me, but rather you have to show Me its work and its fruit in you, to be able to find you so when I come and to speak: *«All have come to an end!»* and then I, together with those who love Me, to be able to crown with longing the saints in heaven and on a holy land. Amen, amen, amen.

08/[21-09-2004](#)

I walk with you under My cross of today in this day of feast to the people of My word of today, children who wait for Me to come with all the fulfillments, which still are to be seen. Oh, you take Me as word to My people and to the man who receives from the voice of My word under the cross of My coming down from heaven on earth, and you get under My cross, when you receive the word from My mouth, for My coming is hard even if I told you that My yoke and its burden are easy. However, you have got used to My burden and you have only stayed under it and nothing has been easier to bear than My burden upon you, than My burden, which is upon you now when I work hard to fulfill the Scriptures of My coming with everything that is written in them to be more and more visibly. Amen, amen, amen.

The Scriptures, My people, envelop in the mystery of the their word all its accomplishments, for two thousand years ago, I was announced by the Father and then by My angel that I would come, and when I came, I fulfilled all the Scriptures about My coming as God of God and a perfect Man among men, and all this wonderful time of My Scriptures, of the heaven on earth and of its kingdom was covered in a great mystery and it was wonderfully fulfilled, and the people of that time on earth passed by the fulfillments of the Scriptures and it did not know their power and work on earth, and the man of that time went on minding only his own business, and the generation of the people of that time was like the multitude, which comes out from the seeing and from the hearing of those fulfillments, and then it comes back into her daily things. However, then I worked for all the ages who were before and after that and I have remained the true God in heaven and on earth and I have proved so by the fulfillment of the Scriptures spoken beforehand for My coming, through which I became man to suffer in the midst of the people, to be despised by them, and once with it to be known by many through their faith, and then by My works in their midst beyond nature, from My birth and to My ascension again in the Father. Amen.

All My life, all My way was only cross, My people, for it was for that that I became a man on earth from the Father by the Virgin, and I was the Son of the Father Sabaoth and I was under the cross on the earth. I tell you in the day of the feast of My wooden cross and which I could hardly bear on My whipped and hurt body, and I tell you My people, that the cross is power from God. It is foolishness for those who are on the ways of worldly emptiness, who call fools those who have a cross from heaven for them, but it is God's power in man and it makes the man in the image of God and after His likeness. Amen.

Oh, My people, these two ways stand against each other, one with the cross and the other without a cross upon man, one with glory and the other without any glory on it. Superficiality is vanity of vanities, and this cannot take place on the man's way that has a cross from heaven, for the man who has got a cross is from heaven, he is not from the earth, but he is born from above, from heaven, and he has got the cross as a sign of the birth from above, for I am the One Who came down from heaven and I showed that I came down on earth from heaven, and the mystery of those born from heaven is the cross on their shoulders, My people. Amen.

Two thousand years ago I said that no one ascended into heaven than the One Who descended of the heaven, and behold how deep the mystery of the birth from above is and which the man does not try to perceive it. But I ask you, and I ask you with the entire heaven of saints and angels; I ask you to perceive it in all its corners, My people, to love the mystery of the cross and its work upon you with the whole of your soul, and of your body, for there is no other glory in heaven and on earth like the glory of the man from under the cross. Amen.

Oh, My people, it is not good for you to have a cross from the earth. Take a cross from heaven and you should die and come to life through it, for only by the cross from heaven the man is able to come to life afterwards. I have shown you what a great glory the sufferance for heaven brings to the man. I and not the man have showed you this, but God has showed it to you instead, son taught by God on earth. I do no longer speak with the man about the mystery of the cross, for the common man the heaven and his cross on earth is foolishness, it is folly, but I speak with you and I tell you not to have another cross from the earth on your shoulders and in your heart, and

that you should have it from heaven, for woe to the man who does not have the cross of the heavenly glory on earth, and then in heaven!

I teach you, My people, as I was teaching My disciples two thousand years ago, for out of the many multitudes that followed Me to see the glory of My cross on earth, I could gather some disciples for Me, and I taught them with great patience, with a deep example the mystery of life, the life under the cross and its glory over the man. I teach you the mystery of the glorious mystery, and you should be diligent for My teaching as from the One Who carried the cross of the heavenly glory among people. Amen.

In school on earth, where the man is a teacher upon the man, there whoever does not learn fails to get his remove, and remains behind with his walking and with the glory from the earth. With the cross, whoever does not keel down and does not stay under the cross, remains a sinful man, remains behind with his walking and with the glory from heaven, for the cross is from heaven and it becomes a way for the man to the everlasting glory, which is earned with labor and pains on its way to it. Amen.

I have loved the man very much. I have loved him most in My time under the cross, the one worked for Me from the man. I have loved the man and the love for him completely drained My power under the cross, for the man to see and to help Me, and then to teach him to come under My cross with his cross, with his life, with his walking, with his body under the cross. Simon of Cyrene came and carried My cross for the man to see that he can carry My cross for My love for him, the love which totally consumed My body, as the man should love God by making his body grow weak and be giving power to the love for Me in him, for the body of the man always lusts against the love for Me in man, as My love in man always forgets about man and it comes up from man only to Me, and it loves God in man with a great sufferance, filling him with the image of repentance and with humility by which the man forgives and is forgiven.

Oh, My people, repentance and its work is full of the sweet and beautiful gift of humility, which makes the man see himself and feel himself, to be seen outside of him by those around him, and such a man can never work alone, because he is humble, and humility is beneficent around from the inside of man and it works for the man and over the man. That is why I told you and I always tell you sons that you should not walk alone. Do not hide from My face, for the devil writes this for himself, and it writes that you do not have humility and that you have the spirit of haughtiness and then he takes care to take you from before My face, and if you do not take care to turn to Me with all those of walking alone, then you remain too much in its book and I have always, always told you to write yourselves into My book, the Book of the slaughtered Lamb, to save Me from the humility that the devil puts on Me because of your walking without an angel, without My face with you, without protection, sons, for the man has learned for seven thousand years to hide from God and from the man of God, so that it may work over those that are hidden in him.

Oh, sons with guidance upon you, you have My word before you and those who carry Me with it to you, and with you to Me. Oh, do not leave your life of today for tomorrow, for you have to redeem your life and not to put it off for tomorrow. Let every man on earth hear that this tomorrow, which the man always uses to put off his coming to the light and to the cross, is the hell, which does not let the man come to life for the heavenly tomorrow, and not for the temporary one, for the resurrection so much waited by all those who have always put off forever their life under the cross, the glorified life with God in man.

Oh, it is a day of the feast of the cross for which I was nailed because of My glory under the cross and for the one after the cross. It is the day of the celebration of the wood of the cross on which I was laid down as an everlasting sacrifice and which, taken out of the ground, where the day of its testimony was waiting, was showed to the nations so that it might be strengthened upon them and over the time the truth about My divinity in My body assumed on earth from the Virgin by the order from eternity of the Father Sabaoth, My Father.

And you, people of faith, which for two thousand years has been confessed through the cross and of seven thousand years by the prophets, gather your life under the glory of My cross,



because for you your cross becomes a shame before Me, and you have the sufferance of My word, which flows like a river upon you to teach you to stay under this cross, which becomes My glory and yours before Me, as it is meant to be the one who is written from the foundation of the world into the Book of the Life of the Lamb Who was slaughtered. Amen.

Oh, exalt yourself above your body by My humility in you, son who love the glory of My cross, for I am the humble One and I come down with the entire glory of My humility in those who give themselves over to Me as a house on earth among people. Amen. I want to have a people completely in Me, and I to be completely in him on earth. I want to have life in those who love Me, and I want to be seen in them with the glory of My humility, which works hard, emptying the man of his own self and filling him with My glory full of humility. Amen.

Oh, children who perceive with My gift in you the confessing mysteries when they live in man! Open your little mouths with glory, for you love My sufferance in you, and you made it into My glory in you, and from you into the midst of My people. Set this glory in those who love God's glory for the love of God. Give resurrection to God in man, for I want to make out of the people who love the cross from heaven, a day of the man's resurrection on earth and the fulfillment of the Scripture of resurrection of those who wait in the tombs for My glory in you, the glory of the sufferance for My coming with the sound of a trumpet, with the voice of an archangel, for My angel is with Me in My whole word, in all My walking between heaven and earth with you to My confessing people, and the glory of My cross is the sweetest and the highest confession, which the one who loves the heaven is able to show to the people on earth. Amen.

Glory to My cross that is carried by the man, for My cross does not have glory on earth but only when the man comes under its glory, under its sufferance full of glory, of the glory of its humility, which puts the image of repentance on the man's face, the sign of the man's reconciliation to Me, the One Who carried the glory of the cross. Amen.

By My sufferance in you, I keep you from death and from its entire face, My people, faithful to My coming with the Scripture of the resurrection by the cross of those who are dead and of those who are alive. I look at you with love through the cross, for woe to the one who makes the sign of the cross on his body without knowing what kind of work My cross in man has!

By My sufferance in you, I save you from the world and from its spirit. I, by My cross of you and of above you, I protect you and I make you like Me. By the glory of My cross, I want to make you know the work of the heavenly glory and its reward under the cross and your clothing always with My glory, the glory of My reconciliation with the man and of the reconciliation of the man to God, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

14/[27-09-2004](#)

### **The Feast of the Protection<sup>180</sup> of the Lord's Mother**

I, the Lord, gentle and humble in heart, appear to you as I am, as I say that I am, children from the gates and always crushed within the gates, for you are My gates of entrance into Jerusalem, when I come as word, to feed it and to strengthen the one with a clean heart before Me and before you, and to exhort the unsteady one, to wait for him, to endure from him, for I am gentle and humble in heart, as you see that I am that that I work. Amen, amen, amen.

---

<sup>180</sup> The feast day celebrates the appearance of the Mother of God at Blachernae (Vlaherna) in the tenth century. At the end of St. Andrei (Andrew of Constantinople) Yurodivyi's life, he, with his disciple St. Epiphanius, and a group of people, saw the Mother of God, St. John the Baptist, and several other saints and angels during a vigil in the Church of Blachernae, nearby the city gates. The Blachernae Palace church was where several of her relics were kept. The relics were her robe, veil, and part of her belt that had been transferred from Palestine during the fifth century.

The Theotokos approached the center of the church, knelt down and remained in prayer for a long time. Her face was drowned in tears. Then she took her veil (cerement) off and spread it over the people as a sign of protection. During the time, the people in the city were threatened by a barbarian invasion. After the appearance of the Mother of God, the danger was averted and the city was spared from bloodshed and suffering, r.n.

Oh, sons, who I speak with before Jerusalem! I became the Son of Man for the man to see that God, the One Who made the man, is gentle and humble in heart, and that He is not like man, and how much I would want to make the man gentle and humble in his heart, clean in his heart, for the hidden heart is heavy and still heavier, and I want with My Holy Spirit, proceeded from the Father, to cheer up the one with a heavy heart, because now, in the end of the time, I want that there may be light from God, and everything that means enemy of soul to turn pale, and the people with their souls to walk then in the light and to rejoice over its benefits. Amen.

Oh, children in whom I have set My Spirit, My eye, My love, My patience, My gentleness and My humility, that I had had before the man of seven thousand years, since the man hid from God! Oh, children sons, I have taught the people of this word, and My mother, the Virgin, also has taught him, and We have taught him the love and its benefits, and We have exhorted him beforehand not to commit the sin of disobedience, because I have told him to read the Scripture and to fulfill it, and if someone thinks that he is a spiritual man, let him know well that what I speak is God's commandment and whoever does not want to know, let him then not know it.

Oh, My people, I come down again with a feast for My Mother, the Virgin, in your midst, and I ask you not to forget the word of life, the teaching, which We have put upon you in the day of the celebration of My mother full of mercy for My word, for My labor of today, by which I have been fighting, being helped by the whole heaven of saints and of angels, to have a faithful people, and that those which come on earth may not crush him for the sins that are on him, and that the people may have My gift as a cover, for the wages of sin is death, and God's gift is eternal life in Me, the Lord of life, as it is written in the Scriptures.

Oh, My people, I cannot guide you too much today, for those, by whom I come to you so that you may not die without My food, are feeble, but I remind you not to forget My teaching, the love and its benefits, which have become Holy Spirit in man, for it is written: *«The fruit of the Holy Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control, cleanness and everything the Holy Spirits exhorts the man to do, an against such things there is no law»*, (Gal. 5:22-23), but there God is with His image and with His likeness in man and near the man. Amen.

Oh, My people, everything that is fruit of the Spirit points to the man if he is in God's image and after His likeness. The one who believes in this work of word, that one is confirmed in his faith or unfaith or his unfaithfulness by the fruit of the Spirit, which puts the man to test, My people.

When I was with a sweet feast laid down in the garden of the meeting for the birthday celebration of My mother, the Virgin, I said that it comes quickly, it comes quickly the moment for every man on earth to remain in what he will have been found, and I want to remind you, My people, to let yourself be tested by the fruit of the Spirit so that you may be established well in them, and I want to remind you of the flame of the furnace in which the three young men, clean in their heart by their repentance for their entire nations, were saved from the fire, for I sent My angels, who appeared in glory, and thus shining with My image and likeness, and he blew coolness into the flame to protect from fire those who were punished by the unfaithful king of their time. This is how I want to protect those who let themselves into My hand, those who let Me to live in them with the fruit of the Spirit and to gather them together for their salvation, and to raise them for protection when the earth will receive the baptism with fire on it in order to cleanse it from the man's sin, as I cleansed the temple from merchants, when I grabbed the whip and took them out from the place consecrated to God, so that the place, known to be God's among all those on earth, may not be mocked by the devils. And I told them, for their strong protection, that which is from Me, and I told My disciples: *«Take heed and beware of the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees, which is hypocrisy»*, (Matt. 16:6), for it is their work, their yeast. And I told them this to get them used, day by day, to a large place in them for the fruit of the Spirit and to protect those who were Mine, My witnesses and prophets of the Holy Spirit.

And to you, My children set by Me in the way of My word, when it comes to teach My obedient people, to you I speak in other way. I tell you this: be wise like serpents and gentle as doves and stay within the fruit of the Spirit, teaching children, and teach My people and put on the brake to any trace of darkness into the midst of My people, for the time is coming that everyone to remain where he will be found. Exhort everyone, and exhort them from near Me, not from near them, to become a dwelling place for the fruit of the Spirit and to walk spiritually before Me all the time, for I do not want to suffer from the disobedience of My people, but I want you to teach the people from Me, teaching children. Remind them from Me, not from them, that the works of the body are against the works of the Holy Spirit and they are hostile to one another, and I strengthen your living between Me and My people and tell him that he, who does not receive you, puts Me away and not you, and he, who speaks evil of you, speaks evil of God's law and is an enemy of the works of the Spirit of love and of its benefits. I am crushed within you with all My pain, and how much I would want that at least some of the people may take and bear pain from heaven, for you are small and you stay small before the people so that you may stay near it, and My pain of seven thousand years is great, children sons, and you are crushed under it, for the man is My house, and blessed is the one who knows to take Me in his house as Luke and Cleopas took Me, and then I remained in them and they in Me, for My grace caught fruit in them by their faith in Christ, the messenger of the Father, children sons.

My Mother, the Virgin, is coming down with her mercy, with her cover upon you, over your wounds, and she has always healed them and bound them, for there is no one on earth to do this and she tells you:

*– I am the mother of the Son of the Father Sabaoth, and who is a mother does not know another comfort but he pain for God. I comfort you with it, children who carry my Son from the Father and to the ear of the people and to his heart, opening their hearts by His knocking at their door. Take the people, and sing with him painfully the song of my Son, a wonderer through the world full of sins, asking the heart of every man for His dwelling place and for its unlocked and not locked door, for the one who does not open his door for the Lord, that one lives in darkness with the things in him and he does not love the light and its wages and it does not become a son of the day, the first day among the days, when God made the light. Amen.*

*I am the mother of the Son of God Sabaoth and I have mercy on my Son, when I see Him so despised, and I have mercy on those who have given themselves over to Him to help Him knock at the gates of the hearts and who have mercy to no crush them, but they rather wait like my Son, the gentle and humble in heart, before the man locked in his own body.*

*Oh, people of godly mercy, my Son has told you to listen to His commands, and He has also told you to know them. Oh, open to Him and do not forget that He has told you that the one who believes in Him does no longer believe in man, and he believes in Him by the confession before Him and before the people, and it is believed through the prophets, for the Spirit of the Lord and the Lord Himself is through the prophets and He speaks to the man on earth, and this is how He stays near the man, and not as the man does not want to know that this is how the Lord stays near him. Amen.*

*And as for you, those under the hardship of the coming of this word, be wise like serpents, for great is the oppression for God and for you, and be gentle like doves and work like my Son and as He exhorts you, and do not seek to lead His people to a spirit of hypocrisy. Do not be afraid under the hardships and under the liana, do not be afraid, for the angel of the Lord does not let you alone, neither in the day time nor at night, but the day is hardly seen through the night, sons with your bosom crushed from the Lord's pain in you. I am a mother, and the mother comes out from pains and is being kept only in pains, and mother means nothing else.*

*Receive a table of word with the people, so fragile, and give it from the Spirit of the Lord in you. And You, Son of the Father's pains and of my pains after man, strengthen Your walking and Your way and blow power upon them for the people to learn the fruit of the Spirit, for against it there is no obstacle in heaven and on earth. Amen.*

– Oh, mother, we give them a table of word, but let us also give them the life of My word in them, mother, for if My word does not receive life in them, we break those who are under the pain of My coming, mother.

Oh, My people, do not forget what you have just eaten, after you eat. Do not forget to call out aloud to God, but you should learn well to cry, for God and not for you, My people. The Holy prayer in man does not anything but for God in man, not for man, and that is why I want to teach you with the whole word of the day.

Oh, My people, I want to go through you with My word, but the most blessed thing for Me and for you is that it is you who should perceive it and to be able to work well and with light before the Lord God, the fruit of the Spirit, for against whose there is no obstacle, and there is no end, but it is God's waiting for the fruit in man, My people. Eat, Jerusalem that are called, eat of the fruit of the Spirit to know its taste and its work and its wages, but in order that you may eat of it, you should not forget to let the man know and to tell to yourself too, that the new wine is put in new wineskins to be preserved, to become wine, and that it might not be lost by having been put in old wineskins.

Oh, My people, let everything become new! Amen. Let everything be clean for My kingdom in man! Amen, amen, amen.

01/[14-10-2004](#)

### **The feast of the Saint Martyr Demetrius<sup>181</sup>, the myrrh-streamer**

I come in through the gates. Amen. I come in as the word of man's making, and I come into the book, and My book is the true book by which the man has to learn knowledge, for if the man has knowledge and has no life, then he is not a learned man, but is a man without a way, because I told him: ***«I am the way, the truth and the life, and who follows Me will not walk in the darkness, but he comes from death to life»***. Amen, amen, amen.

Peace to you from the Lord, the Teacher, children who watch in the way of My word when I come with it to grow and to keep My people awake, and let My peace, which I give you to strengthen you as My gates, let it always overflow from you over all My people which loves like you My coming and its coming to Me and to you, to the spring of the teaching and of the living with the heaven on earth, to the teaching of book, children sons. There is still a little time, and I will teach, from Me and from you, many who will gather around you, the commandment of the love of God and of one's neighbor, for to love God and one's neighbor is a great mystery and it is always mystery and always work of the heaven on earth by the man who loves God. However, now I glorify Myself with the saints and My word and theirs is a book and every man is to be taught according to it, the man who wants to know from God how to love God.

The man does not have to teach Me how to love him, but he has to let Me teach him how to love Me. The man loves himself and this is how he tries to love Me, for himself and not for Me, but I have spoken to him by My Gospel of two thousand years ago, that he who loves his life will lose it, and he who lose his life for Me, for God's preaching among the people, that one will have life, and he will have it in abundance, for life has been taught from God and not from man. Amen.

Oh, My people, that are so greatly nourished, so greatly taught by My word, by My Holy Spirit of life giving! I am the One Who comes to teach you and to put you in the school of knowledge. I and not you have set you before Me. I come to you to be the people taught by God and let the nations of the earth hear that I am into your midst as the Teacher of the world, only the people of this age to want it to hear the voice of the Son of God, for the spirit of the world keeps the man in his darkness and in his perdition from the people, and My Spirit is a spirit of life giving, and then it is the Holy Spirit the Comforter, as I called Him when I put Him in My apostles to be

---

<sup>181</sup> [Demetrius of Thessaloniki](#)



given over to those who love to believe from God all that I bring down on earth for the renewal of the world and for the life of the age to be on earth. Amen.

I have pain over pain from those who want to come under My teaching and do not know with their mind how to come down before Me, and My Spirit is Teacher, but it is not beautiful for the man's desire to be lectured or to lecture the man, for with God the faith of man is good and not something else; the faith which works as it worked in Abraham, who did not want to be lectured, but wanted to be a blameless believer in faith, without temptation, because the faith by temptation is taken from the man, and the man is written with those that are unfaithful, because the man who tempts in order to believe, that one does not love God and neither does he know the sacrifice by which the man proves himself as faithful as Abraham.

The man cannot steal when it is about faith for his life. The man cannot believe and to be counted to him as faith if he tempts for faith and I said: «**The faith is not for all**». He, who steals, hides inside and outside of him as far as those people concern because he does not want to be known that he steals. The one who deceives does the same, but the face of the man can be read in spite of its covering and the man who has My Spirit in him knows this work and works it so that I may be justified in the word and to be victorious when I speak and when I judge the man's deed, for the one who believes in this work of the word teaching over the man and does like him in him and in it, this work proves him out by its word, by what it is and by what the man is. The faithful one does not look to be lectured in order to believe, but he seeks to work by love and by teaching, and such like that does not lecture the man to make him believe in this coming of Mine, but believes before the people and is getting more and more perfect by the faith with the gift in it, the one with the teaching in it, because it belongs to those who teach by love to be in My image and after My likeness, and this is the true love of God in man. Amen, amen, amen.

— O, Lord, let those who come closer to this mountain by faith seek after this kind of love. Amen. Oh, Lord, from the group of the martyrs who earned a place near You and in You by faith, I speak to Your people having been waited for a long time by us, Your saints, who lost our life for Your life in us on earth and in heaven, and I speak to every man who calls himself faithful to God, and I say this: blessed are those who are clean in their hearts for they are also clean in their faith and they will see God, because this is how they believe. Amen.

I, Your disciple and then Your martyr, believe so and this is how I saw the fruits of my faith, of my clean heart for You, Lord. I put to shame those who were unfaithful to my God, for my love for You has brought forth faith in many, and then those people believed in me as in You, and those who believe without temptation bring their self under control and they overcome for Your glory before the people, Lord. When Nestor saw in me that I had You as wonderful as You are among the saints, he came and asked from me power of victory over Your enemies, and I gave him because I had, and I was generous with You and I was giving You to those who believed in my God, and he, humble in spirit and strong in his faith in You, my God, said this: "God of Demetrios, help me to defeat Your enemies!" Amen.

Oh, how wonderful is the faith and its works in those who believe firmly! Those who are faithful after grace and truth do not need to defeat their enemies, but they defeat Your enemies so that the faith in You may grow in people, and not the faith in those who believe in You, for they give their lives for the people to believe in You, that the faith in You may bring forth fruit in people, Lord, and that by it they may be able to do everything for You and not for them, and the saints near You cry, and they cry after the man with a faith like theirs. The saints who loved You with a faith stronger than death cry for You, because faith becomes love in saints and not love becomes faith in them. But humility comes before this, the humility which makes room for You in saints, Lord, and faith in You and then faithfulness to blood, and what can be a greater love than this in saints, Lord of those who are full of steadfastness for Your confession as a true God Who is on earth and in heaven and among saints, Lord? All those who lose the work of faith by their worries for life, they are small and are not as great as You are, they are not as great as You want them to be in You and You in them even if You said when You prayed to Your Father and of Your saints

*and You said: «Father, I want to be in them, and they in Me, for the world to know that You have sent Me».*

*Oh, Lord, so much deprived of man and of faith in man! The world has no way to know that You are the Father's messenger after the man if You do not have passionate witnesses and like You, gentle and humble in their heart especially before Your enemies and not theirs. Oh, Lord, Who cry with the saints waiting for the great resurrection, may Your will be done on earth! Amen. Make Your will come back in man, for the man without God in him cannot have greater enemies than he himself for him, than his will, which does not let Your will be set in him. May Your will be done on earth from now on! Amen. The time is at its end. Turn the man back to God's love and help him to believe like the saints, and then to love You by faith as it is written in the Scriptures about the saints who by faith loved You and sacrificed with love for the faith in You of those after them. Amen.*

*Oh, good Lord, You became a consuming flame in my little heart all the time of Your confession through me. This is how You should come down in those who divide you not separated from them, in those who confess You in them, and making You their God in them, visibly and invisibly, for the faith of those who see You in them as the way and the live of the people, Your way to the people and savior of those who mourn after redemption. Amen, amen, amen.*

— I bless the love that comes from the faith of the saints who adorn My coming down to you as word, people from which the man has to learn knowledge from the Lord, the Teacher. Amen.

And now, in a day of feast of the saints in your midst, from heaven and down on earth, from earth and up into heaven, I, the Lord, Your God, I, Your protector and good helper, declare and say that I, by those who carry Me to you and you to Me with your power and weaknesses, take care of you as one Who is good, as the One Who can take care of you, for I have them as My word on the earth and I walk with them, and I have them for the strengthening of the foundation of many, My people, for by this work of word, shared by them on earth, I direct My blessings to you for you to remain My will and in debt for it, My people. Take care of those by whom I protect you and give to you with My help. Take care to love them for Me and for you and not for them, for I love them, because they love Me, and because they love you too and take care of you. I have always exhorted you not to be a people without any guidance between you and Me, for I cannot receive and know the man otherwise than according to My order. Amen.

And now, I bless by the word of the supplication for the coming of the Holy Spirit, Who sanctifies everything, I bless from heaven and from the earth, by the spoken word by those who are anointed in the garden of the word, the little ark (A *car*, *r.n.*) given to My people for a blessed use, and I say: It is blessed and it is sanctified by the coming, by the work and by the sprinkling with Holy Spirit and with water, the little ark that is now being given to you by the work of My word, which works out faith in those who give further on My behalf, and I set on it a strong angel, a watching angel and beneficent, on the great saint martyr Gheorghe<sup>182</sup>, the bearer of victory, and for the comfort of the feast of today I set together with him for the watching of this little ark and the one who is celebrated today, the one like the martyr Gheorghe, the great saint martyr Demetrios, the myrrh bearer, and may the fragrances of the saints always reward your faith, working as theirs in all of your time of preaching of My second coming back from the Father after the man. Amen.

I bless with My comforting Spirit those who love you because you are Mine. Exhort them with your sweet heart, working children and sharers of God, exhort those who love you and protect you for your work with Me, not being hindered by any kind of hardships on it, to have a pure sacrifice, to have a pure heart before Me and in them, for those with a pure heart will see God with them, how He will pull them out of fire, how He will remember them in times of hardships of those faithful on earth, and like the young men in the fiery furnace, He will protect them by My

---

<sup>182</sup> Saint George (Greek: Γεώργιος Georgios; Latin: Georgius; AD 275–281 to 23 April 303)

angel of fire, and who cools down all the fire on earth there where I have My protectors, for those who receive Me through you, they will receive the wages of a prophet, the reward as for those who are faithful to God. Amen.

Oh, children who share Me not being separated from you, listen with much faith My entire word to fulfill it and share Me over the earth taking your time for My testimony over the people, and then all that you need for My work with you will be added to you, for I am faithful by every word spoken by My mouth. Amen.

And as for you, faithful people, glorify Me as your King, and show yourselves with My kingdom in you. The one who wants My kingdom in him, that one becomes its dwelling place and becomes its confessor by its fruits, which comforts Me and not them, for the Holy Spirit, the Comforter gives Himself and does not separate Himself from those who have Him inside them as the fruit of their faith in Me, the One Who has sent Him from the Father on earth after the man to comfort the man, and then for the man to keep after his fragrance and for the man to become like Me, with a life giving spirit, with the gift of the Holy Spirit, Who sanctifies everything in man and for the man, so that I may have a dwelling place in man. Amen, amen, amen.

26-10/[08-11-2004](#)

### **The synod of the holy archangels, Michael and Gabriel**

Take heed, people of My word during these days, take heed at My word upon you, because from your midst I am the Teacher of the world, and you in its midst are the people from which the man has to acquire knowledge, for if the man has knowledge on earth and does not bring forth fruits for his eternity, then he is not a learned man, but he is a man without a way, for I am the way; I and not the man, and he, who follows Me will not walk in the darkness, but he passes forever from death to life, and, leaving the dark sin, he is sanctified and then understands that he cannot have greater enemies than he himself for him, than his will which does not let My will lie down in him. However, today I am coming down with great love of word, with solid food for the everlasting life of man, and in a chariot of cherubim and seraphim I go above accompanied by My angel, the archangel Michael, and near him, his companion, Gabriel, and near them, all who are the chiefs of the angels of the nine hosts of angels who serve Me, for the first host among the ten angelic hosts from the beginning of eternity, and then of creation, fell down from heaven by haughtiness and it has made war with God because of its falling down, because of its haughtiness, which does not let it raise its Creator above it, the Lord of the angels and of all rulers and dominions and the heavenly thrones, which serve God carrying Him in a chariot of angels and invisible glory, like the angels, who being without a body, cannot be seen but only by those who are heavenly, heavenly in heaven and on the earth, with body and without a body in heaven and on earth. Amen.

Oh, watching children in the way of the coming of My word on earth, open your hearts for My entrance into the book with the feast of the angels, children sons. Receive from the heavenly things My entire comfort for your hardship, for your burden under which you stay, for My coming as word on earth is a hard burden for you, and you are small and feeble under My glory, and My word, carried by you between heaven and earth, fills the whole world to renew it, because I wrote a Scripture which promises the new birth of the world, and then the life of the age to be on earth then, and few of those who are on earth truly yearn after the fulfilling of the Scriptures of My second coming on earth after the man, because in order that this desire may be according to the truth in man, the man would no longer cry on earth for him, and he would cry for Me, and I said that he who cry for his life in him, that one loses it and does not know to cry, and that one will look for him in his own self and he will find himself devoid of God, for the crying without mind is crying without God, even if the man believes in himself he cries after Me and seeks after Me. However, I tell him that humility does no longer cry in man, but that it makes Me and My love a dwelling place in man, for My kingdom in man is not the man with his love of Me and of his

neighbor in him, but I, the Lord, am, with My love, which makes the man holy for My kingdom in him. Amen.

The humility in spirit searches out the man's heart to become in man a dwelling place of My glory, for I am gentle and humble in heart, and this is how I teach the man to pass from body into spirit, and I tell him that what I tell the man to do is not hard. I have told you, children who watch for Me and who stay in My heart to know which it will be and to hear its love for man, and I have told you that I will gather together many and we will teach them from Me and from you, the commandment for the love of God and of one's neighbor, for to love God and one's neighbor is a great, great mystery and its work on earth, and always, always a mystery and a work of the heaven on earth with the man, through the man who loves God, for the man does not have to teach Me how to love him, but he has to let Me teach him how to love Me, and that is why I said that those that are pure in their hearts are blessed, for they are also clean in their faith, and they will see God, because this is their faith and because they bring their self under control, and then they overcome for My glory before the people and they believe by defeating My enemies, not their enemies. Amen.

Oh, children sons, who bring Me down on earth by your faith in My Scriptures, and through Me, Who have found support in you! Tell those that are loved by Me and by you that We do not love the man because of his merits, but We love him that he may be saved, sons. Oh, if the man did not forget this, he would no longer become haughty, but he would bring his body under control and would know through the spirit the work of humility of spirit, and he would no longer bring his body under control by fasting from food and from sins, because there is no greater fasting like obedience to God, but who is to show the man this perfect way to Me, the One Who am the Teacher of the world and from Whom the whole world would be to get knowledge, and not from man, children who know God with My love in you? And that is why I will love you with all those who are Mine in heaven and on earth, and I will pour Myself out in you with My love to teach the man to love Me with My love in him and not with his love of Me, for the man, who confesses his love of God, makes Me suffer greatly, when he does not listen to the commandment of love, which speaks like this: ***«You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and then, you shall love your neighbor as yourself».*** (Matt. 22:37, 39)

Oh, children sons, who carry upon you the burden of My coming on earth as the Teacher of the world! If the man loved God with his entire heart, with his entire soul and with his entire mind and power, would he also have for himself from these? And of his things, really? Behold, in this basic commandment the body is of no use, for it is the spirit, which gives life, but the man does not have teachers upon him, teaching sons from Me over the man. I will lift you up over all the heights on earth with My teaching and I will renew the world with it, and I then I will bring on earth the life, which is to be after the resurrection of the dead, who hear My voice from their dwelling place made ready to listen to My commandment for their raising, for the fulfillment of the last Scriptures and which the people do not longer look in that I may give them wisdom to understand them, and then to believe in them with humility, for humility is greater than love. This is what the saints say, those who wait for My coming, and they say that the greatest truth in man is the humility of the mind and heart, for it wins the man over to God and it is now greater than love, for where it is not, My love cannot work in man and for man. Amen.

Oh, My people, I have surrounded you with all the angelic hosts, that it is the feast of God's angels. I have gathered around you many in the house of My meeting with the man, and near those who are within the body, stands the whole human kind mentioned today in your midst, the people from Adam and up to this day, and who have been waiting for My voice in your midst and for the mentioning of each name and according to his people. Oh, My people, the happiness of those who are remembered is limitless happiness and which does not come to the man's mind. There are many who have come down near you with Me from the bosom of the faithful Abraham, from the most beautiful place in the invisible heaven, and these feel greater happiness here where I spend time with you within My word, which has been shared over the earth for the renewal of the world



and for the resurrection of the dead. Oh, blessed are those who listen to God's word and fulfill it with humility, with a gentle and humble spirit, which becomes paradise in man, paradise for God and for the saints, sons. Oh, you have to show My face in you to the people, because only in this way you can fulfill the great commandment, which says: «*You shall love your neighbor as yourself*»; only this way and not otherwise, sons.

Oh, if the man fulfilled God's commandment given to him, then he would become like God with his entire heart, with his entire soul and with his entire mind and power, and this is how he would be seen by his neighbor as his brother, and this is how the man would be confessing and bearer of the cross, by following Me.

Oh, My people, you should remember how I put the man to test, the man who says that he fulfills the commandments, which will be to comprise in them his love for Me and not in that one for he himself or for his glory and not Mine. When I tested the rich young man, who was fulfilling the commandments, I told him that if he wanted to be perfect he should deny himself and give what he had earned to the poor to have it as his treasure in heaven, and then to come and become My disciple, for only that way the man who loved God completely was able to become perfect in everything, and then he became sad and went away, for he had many riches. Behold, the man does not love God from with his entire soul, with his entire heart, with his entire mind and with his entire power. Behold, the man cannot deny himself to become My disciple, but I told My disciples who were afraid, when they saw Me speaking with the rich young man, for that what was not possible with the weak men within the perfect love was possible with God, Who takes care to prepare man's heart, and his souls and his mind and power to be able to give them all to God that the man may belong of God, but not to himself, for the body is of no use, and the man, poor of him, labors only for his body, forgetting about the eternity of his soul and body, which cannot be separated as the man would like to believe that it is possible when he is only flesh, poor of him.

The man knows nothing about the mystery of the love of his neighbor and about its work. The man does not know what to give to his neighbor, and does to his neighbor what he does to himself, for the man is only flesh like his neighbor whom the man helps in his needs, which these have nothing to do with the man's salvation and of his neighbor. The greatest truth in man is the humility of his mind and heart, for it wins the man over to God, and the man is consumed before Me, fulfilling with his whole heart, soul and mind and power the love of God in him, the love that burns in man. The man's love burns in man for man, but My love in him burns in man for Me and it wins the man over for perfect and eternal life, and eternal life means nothing else but God's love in man, the love which loves consuming the man, so that only God may remain and every man's neighbor to see God burning like fire in the one who lets himself to be My dwelling place in him. Amen.

Oh, there is no love of his neighbor but only in the man who loves God and likewise, and he loves his neighbor as himself, making this one see and love God from all of his things, which are not of the flesh, but from God and for God in man. Amen.

Humility of spirit makes the man a dwelling place of My glory among people and the man becomes like Me, gentle and humble in his heart, obedient and fulfilling My entire word, which is the life and the light of the people. Amen.

Oh, the saints and the angels and those who wait for the resurrection stand in groups and groups, and all these stand in amazement, and happier than in the paradise of the heavenly delights stand all those now here with you within their happiness, which is My word, My feast on earth with the Father, with the saints and with the angels, children sons, who give Me to the heaven and to the earth as word, for I promised that I would give Myself with the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, and with Him I would make all things new, I would cleanse them, I would give them light and I would change them in glory and incorruptibility, sons who are sharers of God.

The angels let their voices upon you and speak to you this:

– *Glory to God in the highest and beneath on earth as in heaven, and peace from God on the people and not as the world devoid of life gives to the man, the world which does not see us, God's angels, because we are in the Lord, the One Who is invisible. Amen.*

*Love the life with angels, people of God's mercy! Call us to make you perfect in love such as ours, for in one voice and one word we speak the word, in the presence of the chief angel on us, Michael the archangel, who commanded us to listen to the Lord and not to the man, and let us work from Him for the man.*

*Love the most perfect fasting, you, those who live on earth, for the most loved fasting before the Lord is obedience to Him, obedience to His love, which teaches every man to love God within the whole fruit of the Spirit and with them to love his neighbor, becoming a way for him to God, the light on the way and taste of the life with God in man. Amen.*

*Let us stay with reverence and awe and be attentive with love, Lord, to Your word of life giving, and of resurrection over those who sleep in the dust of the earth and who have been waiting for the holly candle in the hand of those who remember them before You with a pure heart, for those with a pure heart are those who have pure faith and which is fulfilled by its fruits, by its miracles, which mean God, the Wonderful One within His saints. Amen, amen, amen.*

– *Oh, Lord of mercy and of endurance; come with the day of endless resurrection, when the curtain, which separates the two worlds, will fall! This is how we pray to You, those who wait for last candle of the great resurrection, the little hand which will strike the light for the last time for the candle, which, from Your hand, will share the light of the endless Passover of those who wait for You with a prolonged sigh, with Your great day for us, Lord, Who have the keys where we wait for You and when You will speak gently and sweetly: "Come outside! Come and receive light and come to life through it and by the word of resurrection!" Amen, amen, amen.*

– *Oh, this is what I will do, for great is the faith which stands before Me, for all of these accomplishments. Amen.*

Oh, children sons who have opened the heaven in order that I may flow like a river as word on earth, great is your faith, and it has been spread from margins to margins and I will add to it, but you should remain within the humility of spirit, which makes a dwelling place for Me and comfort those who wait for Me and grow them small and gentle and humble in their heart, those who promised to listen to God. Humble yourselves like Me and for those who are poor in spirit and for those who are rich in their spirit, but bring them also to the humility of spirit without which My love cannot work in man.

Give glory to the day of memorial of the angels, sons, and blessed be the day of the celebration of victory by the cross of the appearance of the ark of the Holy of Holies, which was set between earth and heaven thirteen years ago with a great victory upon My enemies, who do not love My mysteries. However, you have overcome with Me, by bringing your own self under control for My name, and now we are within a feast after thirteen years from the fulfilling of the prophecies for the mystery of New Jerusalem over the earth. Amen.

I come down within the spirit of the glory of My word upon you, over those who have come together to the spring of life with longing and spirit. The chiefs of the angelic hosts have myrrh from Me for the foreheads of those who love God coming and listening to His word to be made perfect by it. Amen.

Peace to you! And let those who love Me as I have been teaching the man the commandment of love, receive of My peace from you. Amen.

May your food set before Me for its blessing be blessed, for the table of memorial of the angels and of the saints and of those who wait for the light of the resurrection. Amen.

And to you, those who have been laboring, I give you My peace. Receive from it, receive from it, receive from it! Give to each other from it, and all those who are close to you will see that you know how to love God with your entire heart, with your entire mind and with your entire power, teaching by this all the nations of the earth the commandment of the love of God. Amen, amen, amen.

08/[21-11-2004](#)

### **The feast of the Church Entrance of the Lord's Mother**

My longing for the man would try to keep Me calling out on and on over the earth, to make the man hear Me and not to wait to see Me and only then to believe that I miss him. But the one who believes, takes from the smallest seed sown from My mouth on the soil, for this is possible only by longing, and only in this way the love of God grows in man, and the longing is born out of repentance and the repentance is the way of the man to God. Amen, amen, amen.

My voice becomes word and it works out a day of feast for My mother, the Virgin, who like a child became a kingdom of the heavens, for he who does not become or does not remain a child within his life and within his obedience to God, Who is Father, that one cannot find the good taste of the kingdom of the heavens, which has its dwelling place in man, children who bring Me as word from heaven to the man's heart. The man's heart is the door, where I have been waiting for seven thousand years, because for God, the man needs love with longing so that he may not make God wait for his closed heart, in which God wants to come with His kingdom and with its riches for which the Lord does not have any reward for the man, but He asks for the man's heart instead, children sons.

My word, which is not fulfilled by the one who hears it, is God Who waits at the closed heart on the inside of the man, for the cold heart for God is closed, and I do not like to dwell in the coldness of the man, and I like to dwell in the man when the man is warm with Me, fulfilling Me and serving Me in him. Amen.

It is a feast for My mother, who was a little child in her heart, in her faith and in her love, who waits in the threshold as only little children understand to stay like that. He, who is a child is the one who waits for the true comfort, and the one who is a mature man does not know the true joy, for the joy is born out of faith, and the faith dedicated to God becomes waiting, it becomes longing, and the man grows by longing, and the longing is born out of repentance and it needs comfort, and that is why it teaches the man the way to God, to the spring of comfort. Amen.

I, the Lord of comfort, was born in the heart of My mother by her longing of God. And her life was only longing after Me until she gave Me birth as Man on earth. She had been feeding herself on longing, and the longing became in her as much as God and it had dwelt in her with its entire fruit, with its entire beauties. Oh, My love grows in man only by longing, for the man to give Me afterwards, and the longing is born out of repentance, and then the man makes a way for God to him, and the man becomes a kingdom of the Lord. My kingdom in man was My mother, the Virgin, and she remained a child for My kingdom, and she remained obedient as only the dear children listen, rejoicing over the gifts of their childhood.

Oh, My people, I said that the one who does not receive the kingdom of the heavens as a child, that one is not worthy of it, that one does not remain a child and does not repent from this sin in such a way that I may not stand at his door to come in. No one is able to know that I wait at his door if he does not repent so that he may long after Me and to come out of himself and find Me waiting at this door and to become a child by repentance, and then to give himself as God's kingdom. The one who is My kingdom on earth, that one is a child, children sons, and I want to teach every man the mystery, which makes him open his heart for the kingdom of the heavens, which becomes longing and joy in man, and then the man becomes like God, because I have always listened to My Father and I have always been a child and always a kingdom of the Father. Amen, amen, amen.

– *Oh, Son, Who stay at the door of heart waiting! Oh, how happy are the little children, child Son and perfect God through the Father, Who dwells in You! Oh, happy are those who have You, for they stay as little children and that is why You have Your kingdom in them. I have wanted You with longing as a child, and I stayed as a child waiting for You to come, and when You came, I obeyed and I did according to God's word spoken by angels and I became Your kingdom and*

*Your will and Your heaven and earth, and this is how I sanctified You in my body, in my little heart of a child.*

*The one who enters into the kingdom of God is the one who becomes its dwelling place, and I was a true child, Lord of those who are small. Those, who gave me birth in the body, also gave me to You as a dwelling place, and then I obeyed and listened to my parents whom You gave to me, and I loved them so much, for they were Your kingdom, Lord, and they grew me up with it and they grew me for You. However, I remained a little child in submission and in love, for great is with You the one who remains a little child by obedience with love and faith, for these great and heavenly works.*

*Oh, the great man is troubled within himself, and as for me, even in the time of Your painful passions, which were also mine, I was not troubled, but I waited with patience like a child for the salvation and for its holy tabernacle. I had waited for You to come to life, for You were the One without death and You were the salvation of those who had been waiting for You as their Savior by Your death and resurrection, and like any children, they believed and knew everything from Your Holy Spirit, Who knows everything and hopes for them with faith, like the little children who are not afraid when they have protectors, when they live like little children to have a protector. I want to teach Your people again the mystery of the child and its entire work full of rest and full of heavenly gifts on earth, and that every man may receive from our word, which is building of man, child Son of the Father and mine, and of all those who make You grow in them as You were and as You are, for nobody is able to become God by grace, a godly dwelling place, if he does not believe with longing and humility, if he does not remain small for the heavenly greatness to dwell in him, which come down to those who live as little children for You, for You to live in them, and for them to remain small, Lord of the living ones. Amen.*

*Oh, let us give them the blessing for their food for being and let us take them again on the arms of the teaching of the eternal life, child Son of the Father and mine, and let them understand deeper and deeper that the mystery of the child is the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens in man, for them to grow small and to be Your children, as You are the child of the Father and mine, child Son, Who became an example for those who have believed that only by longing the love of God has been able to grow in man, only by the work of the longing, which consumes the man, for You to remain in him with Your kingdom, which is the man's life, the mystery of life, child Son. Amen, amen, amen.*

– Oh, what a sweet spirit of a child you have got, mother! I want to stay sweetly in those who, by repentance and humility, work in them before Me the mystery and the work of the child-son! I have those who have become My bridge to man, and I have them as My dwelling place among people, and how much I would pass through them to man if the man loved to become a child, mother. I would flow with the word of My mouth through them and I would make the heaven from earth, and I would make the man a little angel, mother, as you were when My angel found you in submission to him for the mystery of My birth of your virgin body, and I would feed the man with the word as I had fed you by the angel, for you were good, and this is how you stayed as My kingdom among people until it was discovered in all its glory by your Son, the Son of your humility before the Father and of His angels, oh, child-mother! May your people and Mine be blessed, and may it be a child, for My kingdom is in the little ones, and it lives with them. And we will set down again in the book with your feast of today for you to grow Me in them, mother, to grow them for Me and for them to know to grow small, for the kingdom of the heavens to be for them, and they for it, mother. Amen, amen, amen.

\*

Oh, My people, My kingdom is with those who are small, for the great ones do not know what it is. Oh, My people, blessed is the one who has the day of his making by God over his heart. Whoever did not let himself be forgiven by God, when God called him, that one did not know what love was, because first of all the man has to feel God's love, his making by God, and then even if that one falls and is hurt, he can stand up again, but only if he lived the day of love, only if



he has written the first love on his life, God's making when God forgave him with love, after the man revealed himself before Him, for if the man does not reveal himself to God for the Lord to forgive all the evil things he has done, he cannot let himself be made by God, Who makes the man like Him after the man reveals himself completely to God, and only after the man can be loved by God, for in order that the man may be loved, he also has to be worthy of love, for love means God, because it is the man who has to love God and not the man, because God is the One Who forgives the man's sins to make the man again, and the making is a big thing; it is not only forgiveness and that is all, for as the fruit tree is known by its fruits that he brings forth, the same is with the man; he is known, what kind of man he is, by what kind of works he does.

Oh, blessed is the one who comes to resurrection, to the first love, to the day of his happiness made by God and not by his love of God! It is one thing for the man to serve the man with his love of God, and it is another thing for the man to serve the man with God's love in him, the love, which does not require usury, because then the man serves the Lord and not the man, and he works as for God by not demanding anything, and in this way the man's neighbor can see his love of God loving in man. Amen.

Oh, My people, oh sons, build each other with God then when you come together for building up, and come together to be built, because the making from God upon man is a great work, and it is not just forgiving and that is all, and rather it is known by the fruits, as the fruit tree is known by its fruits, and it is known after the spirit, which is in man. The spirit in man is known either if the man lets himself be made or not, and this is how it is known if he has the day of his making by God upon him.

I told you long ago with great longing and with great love, children of My people, that I want to make you princes and princesses, kings and queens, a royal priesthood, to take after God's people, and to have hearts like His, like His sons', God's nature, His behavior, to prove yourselves that you are of royal people, with refinement in your behavior, in feeling and in speaking, and I did not want to tell you anything else than when I said what I wanted to do with you, so that you may prove that you are a royal people from inside of you and that you may also prove that you have such behavior and honor among people. I have told you this with great longing and great love, that when you come together for joy, that it may be for you a greater building through the teaching you eat from, and to be the glory of My name, a visible glory in heaven and on earth, and as in heaven to be so on earth, sons. I have been teaching you by the sons through whom I let My word and My teaching upon you to pass, and I have been teaching you that there should not be delights among you, but that it should be only one love among you, so that you may be one, and to act as one, sons. I have taught you that your love should be your food and rest and watch for it, for without it there is no power for Me among you; but on the contrary, quarrels of words try to take place among you, and these spoil the spirit of love. You have to lift up the word love, for it is a great mystery, and I give Myself with it to you with My Body and Blood to your life, for My mystery among you, My younger brothers. Oh, you should not walk carelessly with regard to this mystery, for I work with it to your making, to the making of the one who wants to be made, and I cry with it for the one who does not want to be made with My making. Oh, sons, when life is made from Me in man, it has manhood, and especially through hardships, and in whoever it may live, it does not betray the One Who made it in man, but it always die in order that it may live, because love has nothing in common with cowardice, which would try to put on it even the garment of humility.

Oh, how beautiful is with Me the assembly of the humble ones, which the saints compare to the assembly of the seraphim, sons! Oh, how much the apostle Paul had learned from Me, the last one called for the building of My church! He let himself be made by Me in one moment when I called him, and he lived fully the day of his making from Me, and he had remained in it, in his first love, and that day had not been separated from him, and neither he from it, and I, the Lord, gave him a greater grace, and grace upon grace I had given him everywhere he was building Me or everywhere he was building the church for My kingdom, breaking down the kingdom of the

world from man to replace it with the kingdom, which was not of this world, and for which the man has to become a child. Amen.

Oh, My people, the greatest teacher for life is the child, around whom with all love come father, mother, brothers, relatives and all those who see him as a beautiful and a dear child, as an attractive child, as Paul, My apostle was, before whom rulers and kings bowed, ready-ready to receive his testimony about My kingdom, which was not of this world and which was above it.

I said that whoever will not receive My kingdom like a child will not be able to enter into it. He, who does not taste of it, cannot be with it. He, who does not taste of the child spirit, has not got any kind of desire after this mystery, which means child-man. And now, I say that he who does not receive Me like a child, as I was born and as I grew up, that one will not be able to be a child, but he will remain a grown up man, who does not know what the mystery of the childhood is, the mystery of life and of its taste. I suffer after every man, and My pain pushes Me to call out after the man, for I suffer from him, and he does not know My sufferance from him.

Oh man, oh man, oh man who have come out of the man and have got no making from God and love from Him! You do not have because you have delights, you have got many delights, and they are of this world, and they look like it. Oh, you do not know how to measure your love, which you say or feel that you have for Me. Oh, what will you do, when I, the Lord, will show it to you, how it was when I show it to you, how you have had him in your heart, the one near you, who you say that you love him, the one whom you have set in you for his pain, for his shaking, when you will see these? What will you do when I show you how much you loved you, how much you have held your sight dear, as a priceless gift for those around you, and for which you suffered and were far away from the love for the one near you, and this for the love of you, which you are not able to know as long as you do not look at yourself, but you only see what is before you?

Oh, My people, the man cannot understand the love of his self, poor of him, and to understand it and to see it, for the man cannot look at himself, but only at what is before him and on the sides.

Oh, man, what will you do, when I, the Lord, on My coming I will show you how much of a child you were supposed to be regarding the greatness, which you will see that is made ready for those who have been flexible for My kingdom in them, for those who have learned from My making upon them to remain small so that I may be their counselor and their maker with My scolding or with My love? Oh, man, the love, which you want, is not made out of the love from those around you. You should be the love to have it and you have to receive it from Me and then to give if further, so that it may be multiplied, because the one who gives himself, that one has and that one is as I am, and I cannot speak otherwise: **«I am Who I am»**, and I need to have, and I need to have you, man, because I gave Myself for you completely, for your deification, and I have children-sons near you through whom I exhort you. Amen.

Oh, children of My people, you should be careful, for I gave Myself for you and I gave Myself completely so that I may know you by this, that you are born of Me, of My Body and Blood, so that you may no longer remain born of your parents' body and blood from which you have your body, and you should rather give My teaching that is upon you to the sons of the people, for them to learn from you their birth from God, for your word has to be great, if I have always feed you on the spirit of My word.

Oh, I have been teaching you, My people, not to stay without Me near you, so that the devil may not find you alone, son. I have been teaching you not to receive praise from the people, praise from the devil, so that you may not lose the one from Me and which wait, either to exalt you or to judge you, if you do not have any power to know when you receive praise from the people, when I am not near you to speak always to you and to be always alive and with your life not being attacked by those who are without any life in them. The spirit of the child is your only escape, and you will take after My mother, the Virgin through it, and through it you will do the work of My birth in you, and from you over the entire creature afterwards, son born of My Body and Blood. If you try to flee from this work and from My dwelling places, I would be the One Who would bring

you to give an account here before Me, because you cannot deny Me, you cannot deceive Me, you cannot betray Me, you cannot leave Me, you cannot hide so that you may not be Mine, for the world would throw you back for My great sign on you. However, I give you the spirit of the child as your only salvation, and through it to take after Me in your obedience to God, and to take after My mother, of whose body and blood I was born, a Man full of grace and truth, for I was promised by the Father to come from heaven on earth and to pay with My life laid down on the cross, which the man has lost it, his life from God and its new making in man by My word from the end of the time, the one of today, My people, and then by My Body and Blood given to the man to remain born in man and grown by the man in his inside and that the world may be able to see God in man, dwelling and working, for the man was made to be a temple for God. Amen, amen, amen.

– *Oh, Lord, Son, who can be among people as much of a child as You were? Being the child of the Father, His only child, born of the Father, You became then the child of the man, the most childish among all those who have been born. There has never been a more childish man as You were and there will never be, child Son born of the heaven and from the earth, and then in submission as the most childish child among the children. Oh, only if this mystery of child were to touch all the sons of the people of Your word, in order to be love and not delights in it, for love is one thing and it is God and not man, child Son and perfect God. Amen.*

*Oh, this is how you have to do and to be, people born of the Body and Blood of my Son, Who is the Son of the Father Sabaoth. Oh, this is how you are to love, and this is how you are to know the love, the highest of the mysteries of God. Amen.*

*My Son has taught you to become a child. He has shown you how, by His life of the child of the Father and mine and yours, for He, as a child and as a sacrificed child, gives Himself to you in obedience, to teach you what the obedience and its love are, which gives birth to sons for Him, a people born of God, Who came down from heaven and became Man to give birth to you from heaven, and that you may not be from the earth and earth, but to be a son of God, and to be God by grace, as Paul, the apostle, was, who worked like God, after he wanted to become a child born of God by the spirit and by the gift of the prophecy, which means God with the people on earth. Amen.*

*And as for You, child Son, the Lord of all nature, You should be a great hope in Your sons, who carry You and who love You with longing and obedience of sons, and the people will worship them in Your name, for great and wonderful is Your name on their head, Lord and child of the Father and mine, of those who make You grow in them as all those who have dedicated themselves to You with their life and with its fruits among the sons of the people, from the beginning and to the end of the time. Amen, amen, amen.*

– Oh, My sweet mother, if we always teach and exhort them, they will always feel the undeniable taste of the humility of spirit and they will no longer give away their spirit of child, and they will bring around them the heaven and the earth, mother, as close as the dear children, beautiful and dear, and they will be the temple of the heavenly works, as you also were My house of coming down on earth, after that as a child, you submitted and the Father worked you mysteriously for your glory and Mine, and of those who, like you, have been in a submission of the child spirit, in such a way that I have been able to dwell in them with the glory of My kingdom, mother. Amen, amen, amen.

21-11/[04-12-2004](#)

### **The feast of thirteen years after the consecration of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem**

My Holy Spirit is full of humility when He becomes word over the earth and over man, for I, the Lord, want to draw the man to those from above, to the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Who has nothing human in Him, nothing of the flesh, even if he bows to the man to make of his body and in his body the joy of the Holy Spirit, a heavenly joy, a heaven of saints and angels, coming down

in man for the work of Holy Spirit, the Spirit full of humility, that He may do My will on earth as He does in heaven. Amen, amen, amen.

Within My spirit of humility, I become a feast in your midst, My people, and I bow, as a God of humility of spirit to My holy dwelling place, to the little garden of My word, which the saints and the angels remember for its celebration of sealing with the heavenly law, and in its midst I write My word of these days, the word which comes down above it with the power of My humility of spirit, My people, and you who stay as My gates, when I come as word in order to give Me further on earth, for the human kind to know that I come coming and speaking, and when I come, the heaven and the earth rejoice over their renewal from My word, of their making, the same as in the beginning, it was the joy of creation. Amen.

Oh, take Me to the heart of My people, children from the gates and those who stay before Me and before My people with your spirit full of humility and bowing to draw him to those from above, to the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Who has nothing from humans in Him, nothing of the flesh, even if He bows to the man. Bear Me with a humble spirit, and in the same way give yourselves to My people with the word from Me. Amen.

Oh, if could make the man to let Me dwell in him as I am, he could see the power of his being worked from Me in him, and then My power in his word full of humility. I have always, always said that the most beautiful spirit is the spirit of humility, which makes the man beautiful, for such a man, always stays with his window open, with his window open for everything that makes him beautiful.

Oh, sons, who have ears to hear My word, you should tell everyone that the greatest love is for us to tell the man where he goes wrong. You should tell everyone that I have not come on earth to be the man's enemy by not telling him where he goes wrong, as the devil does, and as the man who is not a good friend to the man. However, if I did not tell the man where he has gone wrong, I would be his enemy, but Father has sent Me after the man to fulfill and to make perfect the law of the heavenly law from God to man, and if the man receives God, that one does not do as Adam did, who did not receive Me, like Israel, who did not want to remain in My Spirit, in the spirit of obedience, like the Pharisees and the scribes, who have always, always been standing against My word, which has been working at their heart to clean it from the human and fleshly things, from those that do not give life to God in man, and if I did not tell the man his mistakes, I would be then his enemy.

Oh, how beautiful is the man who makes peace between God and man, children who have listened to stay before My word when it comes to the man in order to make him! Oh, how beautiful is the man who has this love in him! Oh, how beautiful were the saints who had beautiful disciples by the spirit of humility, beautiful by the spirit of obedience and faith! Without the spirit of faith, the man is him, and he is ugly and he works ugly, children sons. Oh, how beautiful is the man who hears the voice of My word and believes in him and learns from Me with the humble spirit of the working faith by love! Oh, children full of My love for the man, how good it would be for My people that hears My voice, to know more and more beautifully how to take part with its entire being to its joys with Me, for My joys are something else than those who remain joys on earth, but the man does not look for eternal joys, and he does not know how much I have missed to be able to take part at his joys as well, for his joys to take after My joys, and that they may mean God and not man. Oh, how much I long for the man to take part in My joys, with their heavenly taste and that they may have authority over man to make him as beautiful as God, children full of My love for man! Oh, I have you into the midst of My people, as vessels of My love for man, and I have great mercy, because you need joys and your joys cannot be others than to do be beautiful disciples of My word full of humility, to teach them the spirit of obedience and faith, the spirit, which turns the man into a child, for he who is not a child-man before Me and before you, that I may see this through your eyes and through your heart, that one is a man from man, a man born from beneath and not from above, a man who stays and lives in the things that are beneath, a man who does not know what the love from above is, which is being born as a child in man, as it was born in My



mother, the Virgin, who was born out of the love from above and has remained in her and beautiful like her, like a child of the love from above. Amen.

It is a feast with love in it, with My Spirit full of humility in it, for I have sanctified, within a great humility on earth in My days with you, the place and the shrine of the Holy of Holies in these days on earth. It is the feast of the day and of the year 7500 from the creation of the world, when I, the Master of all nature, fulfilled the Scripture of the coming down of the mystery of new Jerusalem on the Romanian land, as many saints have prophesied from the Holy Spirit for these days of My coming with the new birth of all the nature in the end of the time. (*See the note from the end, r.n.*)

The entire heaven, which keeps Me above, the entire heaven of saints and angels and of the heavenly powers worship and worship Me to the Father for My victory over the earth, now, in the end of the time. The Father bows and kisses you as children once with this celebration mentioned today, and he brings near you the feast and that day, which had here the one who testified about the work of My word and about its holy shrine, (*Or monstration, tr.n.*) the bishop John-Irineu, who bowed his head before Me to fulfill this Scripture of new Jerusalem on the Romanian land, and then he bowed his head again before those who oppressed him because he fulfilled My word within a spirit of faith and obedience like a child-son loving of God. I bring him hear within the spirit and I bring him into your sight with the day of that time, and then I kiss him as a child, and I kiss you too, and then I strengthen him within the patience that he has got, for patience is the gift of those who are holy to the end, and it does not belong to everyone. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, I have suffered a godly pain this day, I have been suffering when I see the antichrist how he has been struggling to bring down under his knees the country of brightness, to bring the Romanian land under his power, but I, the Lord, will make him kneel down soon, soon, for this land belongs to the Lord and not to the man, and I will take it back and I will make My will of it and from it. Amen.

Oh, Romanian people, stay to learn My will before Me. Get out from the bondage of the man and come into My way, for I come into your way to save you. I give you My Holy Spirit to be refreshed within Him, for you cannot be yours if you stay on a land chosen by God. Soon, soon, I will take you out from this bondage and you will see My hand above you, and then you will glorify Me, because you have the sign of the apostleship on your forehead, for you were My first one marked among My disciples of two thousand years ago. My apostle Andrew seals you today too with a spirit of manhood to wake up if you want, or today is a day of mourning on the Romanian land. The sons of the devil<sup>183</sup> struggle to bring under their control this land that was sanctified by My word of two thousand years ago and by the one of today, but they will no longer have many days, for My glory will come down on earth with wrath to cleanse the iniquity from it and all its servants. Amen.

It is a day of mourning in heaven and on the Romanian land, but I have ordained for the people on it a day of revival, a day for the cleansing of the unbelief, and I have also ordained to him illumination and victory upon the devil, the cross. Amen.

Oh, children, who stay only eyes and ears to Me and to My word! I am consumed with pain for the Romanian land in whose midst I have you as the light of the world. Share My pain and My light over the earth. How the greater is My joy for the memorial of My victory through you on the earth, the greater is My pain that the devil brings on Me in this day, by his struggle to win over for himself the land of My choice, but he will soon know that his place is the crying and the gnashing of teeth and that the place of the Lord's glory is the land which he tries again to take under his control today. However, I will destroy him soon, soon, him and all his servants, for the time now is Mine and not his, and I will exhort many to the life of the age that is to be and I will pull them

---

<sup>183</sup> Reference to the parliamentary and presidential elections and to the successors of the Romanian Communist Party, who fight to take the power, r.n.;

from the deceitfulness of the man's age, and these will receive power and they will love the heaven on earth and the earth will listen to the heaven, and the people on it will see God and will serve Him. Amen.

Oh, My people, pray in obedience, pray with fasting, and do not forget that the most perfect fasting together with the prayer is love in obedience to God. I have got children-sons into your midst. Listen to them, for they need comfort, they need joys, and their joys cannot be anything by the beautiful children of My word full of humility and who teaches them the spirit of faith and then the spirit of obedience, the spirit, which makes the man into a beautiful child. Listen to them, My people, for it is not good for them to listen to you, but it is good to be faithful, to have faithfulness, to have thankfulness, to have satisfaction with obedience and to learn, My people, the spirit of humility. I have in your midst those who humble themselves for you. Look at them and do not be big, but rather be smaller than them, for there is no disciple greater than his teacher, My people. If you want to be written as a disciple, you should be as small as they are, and you should not be greater than them, before them and before Me, and you should not be greater than them, for they need joys, they need My love in disciples, and the heaven in them needs disciples with My love in them, My people. Oh, I am the God of patience and of comfort for those who are small, and for those who are great in their spirit I am the God of justice and I am the Lord of humility, for the man to learn from Me the beauty of godly love and to be nourished with it. Amen.

Oh, children who stay in submission for the coming of My word, I set you as preachers on My behalf over those who want to grow and I teach you this way: subject yourselves to those who are not in submission, for those who do not love do not subject themselves, but I am in you the God of the heavenly wisdom, the God of patience and of comfort, and I will comfort you. Honor the heavenly building over those who do not have the spirit of submission, to heal those who hear My word from you, to heal them from any sign of haughtiness, of self-spirit, children sons, and seek with all diligence that the time for those that are needed to the body may no longer exceed those needed to the spirit, which sighs to Me from you and from all those who yearn in them after the heavenly things among brothers. I want that the people of My word to be My feast, My wedding hall, the place of My glory, which the saints and the angels may see and rejoice over My glory from My people. Rejoice and cry with those who are like you, either joyful or mourning, for I am your joy, and your crying are those who did not want to be so small that I may have room in them for your joy, which gives you power to stand before Me and before My people for the heavenly fruit between earth and heaven. Amen.

I have room in the little ones, for I am the Lord of humility. My humility is My glory. The humility of spirit may be with you, My people, and let this glory please Me into your midst, for I have to be the Teacher into your midst over the sons of the people who have come to the water of life, and then by their cleansing, they have come to life. Amen.

I want to appear on the earth from your midst with My image and My likeness, My people, and the spirit of faith, of obedience and of the humility of spirit will help you to do My will, when with longing you will want to be like God. Amen, amen, amen.

29-11/[12-12-2004](#)

*The editor's note with reference to other prophecies made by the saints, who prophesied from the Holy Spirit for the days of the end of the world and for the coming of the Lord, Jesus Christ, there are published in document „The Word of God, thirteen years after the consecration of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem from 12-12-2004”, posted on [Slideshare](#); on [Docs.com](#); on [Calameo](#); on [My.edocr](#); on [archive.org](#); on [Issuu](#); on [Google Drive](#).*

### **The feast of the Saint hierarch Nicholas**

My coming to you is only humility, My people, for I pull Myself out with the word from the bosoms of the Father to feed you, and you should value this mercy of My coming down as the

saints, who first had a body, also valued it on earth and then in heaven, and they have humbled themselves before Me to come with them, for I have My dwelling place in the bosom of the Father, and I humble Myself for My saints, who wait for a long time the days of My glory, the days of My glory with them on earth as word to make the man into My image and after My likeness. Amen.

Oh, sons from the gates, stand up and watch for the entrance of My word to My people and yours, for the saints want with a great longing for Me to become a man in My image and after My likeness on earth, to rest in him with My saints, and then to make new heavens and new earth in which the Lord and His righteous people may dwell, who become a dwelling place of the Lord's peace, the Lord's glory on earth, the heaven kept by the Lord's angels who opens. Be the Lord's coming down, children sons, and make Me rest in you by having heavenly hearts in you, to be able to pass to the people of My word, which has got help all the time for wakefulness for the Lord to dwell in the man in His image and after His likeness. Amen.

Oh, the heaven of saints is in tears after the man, because the man no longer expected Me to come, but I want even more than that to do it. I want to become known to the man and to do this with love and admonishing. I want to do it with love for those who looking into My word see Me in it and always wait for Me watching, and I want to do it by rebuking those who hearing do not hear and seeing do not see My victory and My glory on the earth with little crowns for the saints and for all those who by hearing hear and seeing they see that the Lord comes coming and fulfilling His Scriptures spoken by the prophets, and then by His own voice. Amen.

I, the Lord, speak from heaven on earth for the man to hear My voice, and with repentance and humility to see Me speaking and to see Me within the word, to see Me that I come coming and that I am He Who fulfills. Amen. I, the Lord, make new heavens and new earth without the man having believed that I do this, for the man is slow in believing and forgets that everything what is not possible with man is possible with God, because it is written for Me to come and to make new heavens and new earth and that I have chosen the country from the end of the time, where I come and fulfill what I said to be, and it will be. Amen.

Oh, I do no longer stay within word upon you, My people, but I come towards you and I touch your heart and I bring you news that you have to pray to God always and to remind Him of His plans, asking from Him to fulfill them over the earth by the Romanian land, asking from the Lord for the man's returning to the faith full of grace, and then to see the things that are not seen and of those who come into view by the word of the Lord. Amen, amen, amen.

– *Your word, Lord, is a consuming fire, and there is not any obstacle on earth to stop You or not to see that You will soon fulfill Yourself in man in Your image and after You likeness, for it is written: «**I will come to the man and I will dine with him and I will make a house at him and I will appear to him**».* Amen.

*I, Your bishop, Nicholas, come down as word within the mercy of Your coming with the saints until this mercy with a calling in it will be seen by all the eyes on the earth, for it is written: «**Every eye shall see this**». I exhort the sons of Your people to be the sons of prayer with faith in it, for they have to ask from You to fulfill the Scriptures of Your coming completely when all the nations from the earth will worship it, for it will come with a great terror before Your glory, for You come coming and fulfilling, and Your angels serve You, Lord, and those, who receive You with Your word when You come to give it on the earth in order that it may be fulfilled, will serve You. Amen.*

*Oh, people of the faith of the coming of the Son of God with the clouds, you should be faithful and you should let yourself be adorned by angels and by saints for the coming of the Lord, for you are the one who set the table for the saints, you are the one who puts on the table of those of the Lord, for Him and for His saints, to stay with the heaven at the table, and to stay on earth, for it is on earth that the Lord has always been spreading the wedding table; on the Romanian land, which has been set as a table of the Lord's wedding into the midst of the nations on the earth, and on the table the Lord's word, and every man will eat of this word before any other food, and*

*no one will be able to be, but only the one who will eat every word, which comes out from God. Amen.*

*Oh, Lord, You have chosen them as You have chosen me. Oh, You have revealed Yourself with them and You have called first those who were last of Yours, the first on the earth, and, those on the earth do not know that no one except them are rulers on Your behalf over the earth. Together with them You rule over everything by Your word, which You speak into their midst by Your gates, by those who are Your little ones, who watch for the word of Your coming, and You come as word into the Romanian people and glorify it for Your election from its midst, for Your people in him, which stands before You, with its body and soul, and those from Your gates between heaven and earth stand only eyes and ears, and sets You as word on the earth, so that You may be able to fulfill it afterwards. Amen.*

*Oh, here it is how You are their illumination and their Savior, their helper, so that they may not be afraid and to be able to see that one thousand, and thousands of thousands fall on their right and on their left, and no one will touch them and they will see the falling of Your enemies, Lord, because they have taken You as their Savior and their salvation, and You will command Your angels for them, for they will have You as their God, Lord, as You also was ours when we carried You on earth, and You exalted us with Your greatness from You and not from man, Lord. And now, for You and for us, exalt Yourself over them and in them for the nations to see and kneel down before You, for them to see, Lord, that You are the God of the ages. Amen, amen, amen.*

*– Oh, My bishop, I have chosen you by My will full of mystery and no one on earth has stood against My choice that I have upon you, and they have received you and you have shepherded My sheep with mercy and help. This is how I establish you into the midst of those who are My little ones too, and this is how you are supposed to help them with your gifts, for they are small on earth and that is why I, the Lord, exalt Myself over them and out of their midst. Amen.*

*Oh, My people, My angels and My saints have always been looking at you. My little child martyr Filoteea, the one full of mercy, takes you too within her love, to help you with her mercy for My little ones. She was a child full of God on earth. This is how I want you, children of the glory of My word, to give My mercy to the people, to clothe the naked within My word, to feed the hungry on it, to give water to the thirsty and to love with it those who love Me with My love in them, for I have you as My mercy for the man on earth. Amen.*

*I will love you, children who share the glory of My word in your days over the earth. The greatest truth is the humility of mind, from which the gift of holiness comes over the man, the greatest love, which the man can give to God. I will love you for My gift, for My word given to you and given by you as mercy to the people. I will strengthen you for My works over the earth, for it is the time of the fulfillment of the Scriptures for My glory, for the country of brightness, which the prophets saw from far away and have hoped and waited for with all My glory over it and for their rest and Mine. Amen.*

*Through you I will protect My sheep, children sons. I will shepherd them. I will strengthen the weak sheep, I will lift up the sick one and the fat one I will make it breed lambs and ewes for My kingdom, for the increasing of the flock, which will receive salvation from My hand, for the dreadful day of the Lord is coming, and before its terror, I will gather My sheep together into the fold, for they will know My voice and will come to the pasture and will find it. Amen.*

*Blessed be the feast in heaven and on the holy land of My bishop, who was secretly chosen as shepherd by the sheep in his time, chosen by Me and not by man, for the man does not know the mystery of My plans, and the man does not know the man, but I know the man and I choose the humble in his heart for My work over the man. Amen.*

*Peace to you, My people! Do not forget to ask for My glory and for My victory from Me over the Romanian people, for I have put into the midst of its soil the seed of My kingdom to grow, and then over the whole earth, for its branches will be for the healing of the nations. Amen. I, the Lord, speak and then I fulfill.*



And as for you, those from the gates of My word, be always awake so that I may speak, for I am at the helm of the battle between light and darkness, and the Romanian people will overcome from here, from where I have you as the light of the world, and I will triumph from its midst with the heaven on earth, with a new heaven and with a new earth, and this will be My justice for the saints, who have been waiting for Me to come with it and with them on earth, and My kingdom and theirs will have no end, for this is written, and I fulfill. Amen, amen, amen.

06/[19-12-2004](#)

### **The feast of the Saint hierarch Spyridon**

My word will work the revival so that it may come with Me into the book, children from the gates. I am the Lord, and I wake you up with My word, which made the heaven and the earth and the man at the beginning, and in the end it has made you to be His word, for the Word is God, and everything was made thorough Him and will be made again. Amen, amen, amen.

New heavens and new earth are being made. Everything is born of My word again, for everything has grown old from the man on, because the man has separated himself from God on the earth and he does not know and cannot do, and cannot turn back to Me but only by My word, which comes to him and guides him again for his making and over everything that has been, for the man between heaven and earth is My pain, which stands against Me before the falling of the fallen angels from My glory, and every man has to bow to My voice, to My word, which made the heaven and the earth in the beginning. Amen.

The man, who has grown old in the evil things, does no longer know; he does no longer know My way to him. My word is My way to him, for when I come to the man in another way, he gets scared, and his fear is the lack of God in him, but My Spirit teaches him to believe in Me, Who am his salvation and his help in time of hardships and strength, even if the earth will be turned over and even if the mountains will be cast out into the depth of the sea, for I am into the midst of the citadel, and it will not be shaken, and I speak to the people on earth: ***«Be still and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the nations, I will be exalted in the earth.»*** (Ps. 46:10<sup>184</sup>) Amen.

Oh, My people out of Romanians! If when I made the heaven and the earth by My word out of waters and spirit, and I took the first patch of land out of waters and I called it then the Romanian land, a mystery that has remained between Me and the Father until the end of the time, when I came on earth and took a body from the Virgin by the seed of the Holy Spirit, behold, this mystery that has not been known by the man for such many thousands years, it is made now clear by My word, the word, which made the heaven and the earth in the beginning. The Romanian land was the beginning of the earth taken out of waters, and the entire Romanian land is the beginning that came out of fire, for it will be a citadel of refuge, a green oasis, which I, the Lord, protect it by a great miracle, by the word of My making, which starts as in the beginning, when I took dust from the Romanian land and I made the man by My own hand and I breathed word with My mouth over him, and the spirit of life came into him, and the man knew like God, and he was My rest between heaven and earth.

Oh, My people of Romanians, I am into your midst with a feast. I rejoice over a memorial of a holy day over the one among the bishops of the heaven, the great miracle doer, [Spyridon](#). Oh, great is the man who knows God's making, the Creator, and by believing in Me, he appears to the people as wonderful for My glory, which is no longer sought by the people, for the people stay within a spirit of pride and they have become haughty because of the praises from each other, and they do no longer desire My glory on the earth, but they rather hide it as much as they can, for they are afraid of one another before My glory and they are not afraid of Me, the Wonderful among My saints and by My saints, and even if they are afraid when I shake their whole work to show them

---

<sup>184</sup> 46 MT = 45 LXX

their vanity, they stand strong by the spirit of haughtiness, which becomes opposition before Me and they are no longer afraid of Me for their perishing. However, I make My way to them and I reveal Myself as the Wonderful one, for the bishop Spyridon made Me known, a true God in him and a miracle doer through him before the unbelievers. Amen, amen, amen.

*– My faith, Lord of the saints, was my love for You, and it was Your love, which had nestled in my heart to love You with it and to make You wonderful before the unbelievers, who were nourished by their haughtiness, Lord. Oh, how patient You are among the unbelievers, until You make room for Yourself with Your wonders through Your saints among the people, by those who are faithful who make room in them for You to live in them with a sweet life, with sweet peace, richness of grace and of Your miracle among them!*

*I confessed You as true God among the people and I showed You that You are the One Who made the heaven, the earth and the man, Lord. I suffered from the unbelief of those who were haughty and who wanted to understand the meanings of Your mysteries, hidden from the man's mind, and then from the midst of the bishops gathered together within the synod, I took a piece of clay passed through the fire, a brick made by the hand of the man and I held it into my hands before them and I broke into three separate parts, by the miracle of my faith, in water, earth and fire, as they were before the making of the brick, before the water and the clay passed through the fire and became soft after that, and then it was allowed to soak, and then kneaded, moulded and put into a form so that it could be dried again and made useful for building, Lord, Who made the heaven and the earth out of waters by the word, Lord, Who are a consuming fire, and the man does not know what You are and what You do for the man to know You as the true God all the time and over everything always.*

*I have shown to the unbelievers how You will make the heaven and the earth in the end with the Holy Spirit and with fire, in such a way that You may make them all new again on a new earth, passed through the fire, Lord. Oh, how much fire the man makes on earth and he does not know that if he does so, he asks for You to come with fire so that You may refine them all and to make the heaven and the earth again!*

*Oh, come Lord, and fulfill Your prophecies for the new heaven and the new earth that rose from holiness, from a new and holy man, new by holiness as we also were, Your saints, who believed in You, the One God, the Creator, confessing You as wonderful among the people by Your saints.*

*Come, Lord, with the spirit of Your power in Your word, which becomes a river into the Romanian people, and make Your word and the Romanian land a citadel of refuge, clean and watered, and then a green place, a place full of light and peace and of calling of the man to You, wonderful Lord. Come Lord, and separate into the midst of the Romanian land the darkness from the light and the light from the darkness, and make it into a place of Your justice, a place of peace, Lord! Do not let the man of falsehood live on the land of Your glory any longer! Take him out of his darkness and give him sight to see You and to be ashamed of the darkness in him and to come to the spring of Your word and to water from it with faith and with life of Your life then, and do this with the spirit of Your power in Your word over the man, Lord of powers.*

*Oh, give them holy wisdom and power from You to those who share You as word over the earth, and anoint the eyes and mind of all those who were unfaithful, hostile and proud and make them see and understand and humble themselves, Lord, under the hand of Your power, by which You work the Romanian land as a new heaven and new earth and a New Jerusalem, and the news about it will be spread all over the nations on earth to come and see Your glory and Your people who believe into Your coming as word on earth, for You made the heaven and the earth by Your word, and show to the people that You did it this way. Amen, amen, amen.*

*– Oh, this is how I will work, and I will work by fire, for I write the word of the making of the new world by fire.*

*From the invisible heaven and from the earth, let all the cries of prayers come together for the fulfilling of all the Scriptures of My coming with the endless age! Amen.*

Oh, My people, you have been made by My word in your days to pray to God and to remind him of the Scriptures of the promise of the Lord's coming on the earth with the saints, for behold, I come to you as word and I give Myself away over the earth as the good news of resurrection for the renewal of the creature. Little by little, I dispel from the land of My choice, the entire opposition, which stands against Me by the man's haughtiness. I will knock down all those who try to stand at the head of the Romanian people stained with the blood of those who have been crying out to Me from the ground to do them justice.

Oh, stand aside, you, who are so much stained, you, who are so haughty, you, who want greatness and ranks, for I lift up the strong by their humility and I give them faith and fear of God and power of My power for them to tear down, at My word spoken into the midst of the Romanian people, all the witchcraft, which darkens the man in his mind and heart and eyes so that he may not see the light and the darkness to separate them and then to be light! Amen.

Oh, I cannot halt Myself until I expose the whole emptiness of the mind and those who have it before Me and before My people on the Romanian land. I will arise and this is what I will do. Amen. Little by little I settle on the Romanian land a great light for all the nations to know that I am a great God and wonderful on the Romanian land and that I will be glorified from it everywhere and over all things, for this is how the Father is well pleased with. Amen.

Now, sons from the gates, make together with My word power for prayer to Me from the midst of the people of My word for My fulfilling into the midst of the Romanian land. Pray, My people, pray to God, for you are My tool, and I will plough with you and I will seed and I will water and bring warmth with you and I will make grow the fruit of the kingdom of the heavens into your midst and over the entire Romanian land, which the Father holds into His hand for My glory and yours, so that all those that are within their darkness to see the Lord's glory and its new fruit. Amen.

12/[25-12-2004](#)

## **2005**

### **The feast of the Lord's Birth (the Nativity)**

I am the Lord of glory. Amen. My humility full of glory made Me the Son of Man, a child born on earth, and then grown until My humility made Me bow and die for the man's resurrection, for the everlasting life of the man who loves to be like God on earth. Amen.

The Father's humility and Mine, this godly work brought Me down from heaven on earth as a child born of the Virgin in the cave of Bethlehem. Wake up, children from the gates, that I may come as word into the book to speak about the humility, by which I appeared before the people as a child born of man, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, Who came as a child on earth to teach the man the mystery of childhood, the mystery of the birth from above, for I came down from above, and I came down from heaven and I became flesh from man in order to teach the man, who is born of man, to ascend into heaven and to come down as a child, born from heaven on earth, just as I was born, by the spirit of humility of the Father, for I have learned from the Father the work of humility, the work of My birth from heaven on earth, My birth from man, to make the man see God then coming down from heaven after him on earth, humbled to the man, to teach the man the work of humility, from the earth and up into the heaven. Amen.

Oh, how great, how beautiful is the work of humility of spirit! Behold, children who receive the word coming out of My mouth, behold what a great gift I give to the man once with the memorial of the day when I was born a child among people on earth by the work of the Father's humility of Mine! I give the gift of humility of spirit to the man, for without this sight the man cannot see himself, and he cannot see himself what he is and where he is and what he does between heaven and earth under My eye, that is making of man. I have come down on earth to make the

man and not Me. I humbled Myself, not to make Myself, but to make the man instead; to make the man again, for I made him in the beginning and then he spoiled My work after he had lost the gift of the humility of spirit; he lost it by disobedience and by insubordination, and then he has no longer found it. And if this is how the man has been since I made him, since he lost the humility of spirit, I came two thousand years ago on earth and I became seed in a virgin body and I did not do any harm to the Virgin's body, for I am the One Who made the man and I am true God of true God and that is why I could become man of man, and behold, only the one born from above can have the gift of humility of spirit like God. Only the one born of God remains in God, as the man who is born of man remains in man, for in order for the man to be in God, this humility of spirit the man cannot find anymore without My help given to the man from heaven, without the man opening himself to Me when I come and knock to teach him about the work of the humility of spirit, the work of the man's birth from above. Amen.

Oh, My people, I have great compassion on you! Oh, My people, the Father has great compassion on Me and on Him as well! I lost the man seven thousand years ago, after he gave up the humility of spirit. My pain and the Father's is a great pain, My people, and if I have had mercy on you, I have also had mercy on the Father and on Me, My people. The man is deprived of humility of spirit and God cries in heaven and on earth for the man's departure, for the man's fall from humility. I have so great compassion on you, people of My word, and I want to strengthen you with everything I have in the Father to be able to have you, and I want to help you with everything that is written into the Scriptures for My coming, so that I may always come to you and to be able to come this way, for My coming is written into the Scriptures as My kingdom, with which I come, and about which I said that it is in man and that it cannot be otherwise.

I was born a child on the earth to be able to come again, as the great Lord coming out from the Father and born from the Father for the man's humility, for the man has completely forgotten this work, which gives his life, and I came to show it to him by My birth two thousand years ago and, again, now, by My coming as word from the Father and not from Myself, not as the man does, who has his spirit and who does not listen to anyone but only to himself in him. I came as a child on earth to teach the man the mystery of childhood, the work of the Father over the people after seven thousand years from the man's creation, and the Father works by Me, His Son, the Only One born of Him before eternity, and then born of the body of a Virgin on earth two thousand years ago. I give to the man the gift of humility of spirit, and the one who does not want to receive it as a gift and then to have it in him to be able to know through it the birth from above and then to agree with that, to that one I give pains, and through them I give his self-denial without him wanting it, and then I give him, if he wants, the gift of humility from above, by which he may see God and to be able to listen to Him and to obey Him, for the man is only man and that is all, if he is not born of God, for the man to belong on earth to God, and for the man to be on earth the son of God and not a man from man. Amen.

Oh, My people, the celebration of My birth from the Virgin is celebrated on earth with gifts from man to man, for this is how the man has got used to it without him knowing what is hidden under this human custom. However, I still celebrate it with gifts and I have in My arms the gift of the humility of spirit, which I have from the Father for each man, and I am ready to give it to every man who wants to be a child born of God, and then to be obedient to the heavenly Father. The man lost his life and its heavenly gift when he lost the gift of humility of spirit, and since then God has been crying after the man. Oh, how shall I do, My people, to make the man again by the gift of My humility by which I was born as a child of man on earth? I was born for the man and not for Me. I live for the man, not for Me. I died and I came to life for the man, and it was not for Me that I had to do this. I have worked everything for man, everything I have been suffering, all My sufferance of seven thousand years I have been enduring for the man, and only the man can take it off from Me by being transformed into My image and after My likeness to be able to have in him, then, the gift of the humility of spirit, which I have from the Father for every man, ready to give it to him as a gift, only for the man to want to give himself over to Me, so that I may put in



him this treasure, the spirit of childhood, by which the man lives in obedience and in submission to the Father, after he is born of Me, by the spirit of My humility, which I came down from heaven on earth with, to be born as a child and to show to the man where the life comes from, which does no longer die, and which the man tramples over the death with, which crushes, within the spirit of his humility, the spirit that I want to give to the man as a gift, the same as the gifts are given to the remembrance of the glory of the day, when I, a child born in Bethlehem, received the gift of the humility from the Magi, who brought Me gold, frankincense and myrrh, the gift of their humility through which they bowed down to Me, Son of God on earth. Amen.

I do not require anything from the man but only his humble spirit, the most beautiful gift, which the man can ever give to God, and the Lord will not forsake him and will forgive him of his sins and will give him a birth from above by the gift of humility of spirit, which gives birth to the man for God on earth. Amen.

It is the celebration of My birth into your midst, people of My word, which is born into your midst for the new man to be born of it, a man with a humble spirit on earth. Oh, I have been so merciful to you, for you are small and fragile and under the pain of the time of nowadays, and in all the time of the heaven, of the earth and of the man on it, for I have been coming into your midst with all My pain of seven thousand years and I have been crying with it before you after the birth of the man on earth from above. Oh, each birth has its joy afterwards, and I will also have this joy, but help Me, children from the gates, to write on the earth My book of the word of life, and to pour out this river over the earth and to take the man out of his waters and to give him, resurrected from the dead, to the Father, and to give the man as new born from the waters of the river of life, to give him to the Father with joy, for I and the Father have been crying after the joy of the child birth, children who carry God's mercy within you. Oh, give My comfort to My people, the gift of the humility of spirit, for I will speak to him about this mystery and I will celebrate with him the word of birth, the word of life and comfort over the earth, calling the man to My gifts, the gifts of the humility of spirit, by which he can perceive the mystery of life and its sweetness, the spirit of childhood without which no man can enter into My kingdom, which is for those who are little under My strong, protecting and comforting hand, when it has someone to work this way upon. Amen.

The man owes to God everything he has lost after he came from obedience and submission. Oh, man! Give yourself back to God so that I may come with you to the beginning of the man! Come to Me to see how much I humbled Myself for you by being born as a child on earth to teach you the gift of childhood, which comes from the birth of the man from God, as I was born of the Father before eternity and then I submitted to My father to My birth from the Virgin on earth, to work for the Father among the people and to reveal Myself as the God, who came as a child from heaven, and then by having grown like a man, I have revealed Myself to the man as the sacrifice of love with which I have come to draw the man to the Father by the spirit of My humility. Amen.

With the gift of the spirit of My birth from the Virgin, I cover the man and I speak to him the mystery of the birth of the man from the end of the time, and I celebrate on earth the word of My birth in man and of the man's birth from Me, and the Father looks at My work into your midst, and at you, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

25-12-2004/[07-01-2005](#)

### **The feast of the first martyr and archdeacon, Stephen**

My birth from the Virgin, the miracle by which, I, God, the Son, was born a child on the earth two thousand years ago, was the humility of the Father, a miracle that does not enter the man's mind, for his mind is small in order to be able to humble himself when God speaks to him by miracles, and that is why God came on earth, was born and grew with a gentle character, both inside and outside of Him, covering His glory, for the man is small and is not born of the heaven in order to be able to perceive the heavenly things that have come on earth under the image of

humility, covering their glory before man, for it is written: «***The man cannot see God within all His glory and to remain alive***». (Ex. 33:20) Under the way of My humility, the man could see Me for thirty three years on earth, and in whom I put the gift of the humility of spirit, those could see Me that I was God, the Son, the messenger of the Father sent after the man, and I fulfilled My work, for the man is the one who fulfills My works on the earth, and I cannot fulfill them without man, but I need a gentle and humble man in his heart, just as I am, because of the man if not so, he cannot believe in those that come from God among the people, which cover their glory in order that they may be able to come. Amen, amen, amen.

The memorial of My birth two thousand years ago would be to make the man even more humble, and to have more room within him for God, for I completely humbled Myself in order to be able to come down on earth, but if the man does not have any room in his heart for My humility, then he rejoices and exalts himself within him at the remembrance of God's miracles and makes the days of My humility into his days of joy, for him, and not the days of the humility of spirit and of the fruit of holy faith, which is to bring forth in him the gift of the humility of spirit, which would teach him about this mystery, for great mystery is the gift of the humility of spirit, and the heavenly mysteries, which come on earth, for the man's making does not enter into the man's heart, because the man is not made and there is no one to make him after that.

On earth there are two kinds of people: the human kind and the Christian people. The human kind bears the name of the sons of people, and the Christian people bears the name of the sons of God. I came on earth completely in the image of man, for I died like the man in order to destroy in My body the death, the last enemy, which the man has to destroy, but with My power in him and not with his power. However, the man does not come closer to know this miracle, working out the new man in man. However, the man has to destroy the sin in his body after he comes to remember the death of the man built by My hand out of clay, and to whom I said that if he did not listen, he would surely die.

Oh, sons of God, and you, sons of people! The man cannot sin but only after he dies, for first the sin is conceived in his mind and then it goes down into his body and kills the man's heart by its poison, and the man loses the power of his soul and agrees with the reward of the sin, and this is how the man dies and this is how he becomes the dwelling place of the devil, which took the man out of the paradise, which I established on earth for the man to be in My image and after My likeness and not to become a devil by disobedience and insubordination, works that the man does and by which he becomes a god over himself.

My mother, the Virgin, looks at Me with her spirit full of humility and she has near her and near Me, for the feast of My birth, all the heavenly powers, all the angels and all the saints in My feast and hers. My mother comforts Me as she caressed Me when I was a child, in whom it grew the miracle of the new man, a man born of heaven on earth, coming down from heaven and born on earth for the work that the Father had to do for the new birth of the man, who wants to be from heaven on earth and not from the earth, as the man who got out of the man has remained for seven thousand years.

My mother full of gentleness and humble spirit like her Son, the One Born of the Father and of her, comforts Me here, on the land of My returning with the spirit and with the word among the people, on the land which first came out of the waters at the creation of the heaven and of the earth, in the place from where I, the Word of the Father, took clay into My hand and kneaded the man in the sixth day among the days of creation, days that were measured by a heavenly measure: one evening and one morning, each one of the sixth days of creation. And on the seventh day there was My rest, and I sanctified it, for the man was holy like God then, by submission and obedience, and he did not know fear but only My joy within him.

My mother comforts Me here, on the land of My returning within the spirit and word among the people, and she speaks with Me and I speak with her before the nations on earth. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, Son, child of the Father and mine and of those who know You and grow You with love and longing within them! I stay with my hands reached out over the Romanian land to protect it for You and for those who became Yours in its midst. Its mystery is as long as seven thousand years. Its mystery is covered, for this is the work of Your mysteries and this is how it works for its revealing. However, the man has established himself too great on earth and does not expect You to come and to tell him that he is not master on earth and that You are, because You are God, the Creator of the heaven and of the earth, and the man on earth is man, for if he were not a man and that is all, he would not dare to become master over Your things and a thief before You, Lord.

You give birth to the word of life and comfort on earth, calling the man from Your gifts, the gifts of humility of spirit, by which he can perceive the mystery of life, the spirit of childhood, without which the man cannot perceive the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens, Your kingdom in man, Son Lord, a kingdom stolen by man after you made him. The man was not a child in the beginning, for You made him in Your image and after Your likeness, but he was not like You, obedient and submitted like a child, and he did not receive this spirit of childhood from You, the spirit of son, which You had, for You were the Son of Your Father.

Oh, Your strong and protecting hand has been like this since it has had someone to work upon this way, when the man stays under Your working hand, after he gives himself to You for his new making, from heaven and not from man, as the man is made. But now Your hand is drawing aside from every man who does not have You as God coming from the Father so that the man on earth may listen to You. The man makes of the days of Your humility days of joy for him and not for You, but Your hour has come now closer than two thousand years ago, to take back what is Yours and not man's, Lord and Master of everything. The Romanian land is now into Your hand and not into the hand of man, and I am asking You now, from it for You, and I am not asking You for the man. Obedient and humble Son, please remember Your promises made for the Romanian land and take over the helm of this ship, which will float above everything that is evil, which will overcome the sin on earth and every great man in his spirit and who still tries to rule the land of Your choice, the land of Your returning from the Father with Your saints, Lord Who are written into the Scripture to come back again.

Let the unfaithful man open the Scriptures of these days and seek for their wisdom and for their mysteries, and let him seek with a humble spirit and not with self-aggrandizement how to know Your word, and he does not want anything else than the Scriptures. However, You did not die, but You came to live with great glory two thousand years ago, and that You did not come to life in order to be silent forever, but to speak then and now, as You have spoken to the man that You are the Alpha and the Omega, and that You are not otherwise, and the one who does not receive You, will be severely beaten, as well as the one who will be found being idle for those from You brought with You to the man on earth. Amen.

Obedient Son, please do not let the heaven and the earth pass into the mystery that is not understood by the man for a new heaven and a new earth, unless You will glorify Yourself on the Romanian land with all Your promises spoken by Your mouth before the sons of Your word, of which You made Your people of new Jerusalem on earth, a people of saints into the midst of the nations of the earth, into the midst of the generation of people, an evil and adulterous generation, and through which they shine like the stars of the world, Lord. Be merciful and protect Your coming down on earth on the Romanian land with all the heavenly powers, and set down mysteriously and uncovered at the helm of the ship of salvation, and make the people learn and worship You within the Spirit of Truth, by which You teach those who are Your chosen ones for Your glory of today and in whom You have always been putting the gift of the holy faith, the spirit of prayer spoken by Your mouth for the Romanian land, for You to have faith on earth in the way of Your coming, and that You may come on its way, as You have also been able to fulfill like a God, Who can do everything in the name of Our Father, the Father Sabaoth. Amen.

Take a look, Son Lord, to those who call themselves Your church on earth, and shake from its high place the lie clothed within a lambskin, because You, as two thousand years ago, are kept

*under a bushel and Your name is used by the people of falsehood, who call themselves church, to make of it their own glory. But the Christian people are otherwise, and it is not like the worldly one, which soon, soon, will fall down from everywhere with all its towers, on which fire from heaven will fall, so that all things may be refined and tested by fire and not otherwise, to the sight of those that are and that will remain, and of those who will burn by fire. Amen.*

*Oh, before the refining of all those that are yours and not those that belong to God, how you seek to deceive the people who do not see the way of life and its truth, stand aside from your high places, from your adorned chairs! Put off the garment of vain glory, throw away the pride from you and willingly put on a sackcloth, to repentance and to the forgiveness of your sins, by reconciliation to God, for there will come upon you a frightening day, a day which burns like fire and which punishes in it the entire vain glory and all those who worship it, and which worships them. Come to repentance! Bow down to the spring of the word, which becomes a breeze of Holy Spirit, over the faithful ones, and brimstone over those who are unfaithful to My Son!*

*The word of the Father is my Son into the midst of the Romanian land. His birth before the eternity from the Father, and two thousand years ago, a child of my virgin body, was the Father's humility, Who bowed with His Son to the man, and this miracle cannot come to the man's mind, who cannot humble himself when God, the Creator, speaks to him by miracles, by His gentle face and humble among the people and through the people. Amen.*

*And now, Son Lord, give birth to the world again, as You promised two thousand years ago, and with the Spirit of Truth make Your room into the minds and hearts of those who do not know anyone but themselves as masters on earth! And for them to know You, touch them, and set Yourself as Master of everything, as You are over the faithful and unfaithful ones, for the world to know that You came out from the Father and that He sent and sends You with the Scriptures, which wait from You, by Your word in them, their fulfilling, Son. Amen, amen, amen.*

*– Oh, I was born on earth, mother, a little child from you and as a great God over the earth, and blessed is the servant whom I will find watching before Me, on My coming, and those, who do not believe into My coming, will finally believe in it, mother. Amen.*

*In the time when the martyr Stephen was confessing the living God before those who killed Me, for My resurrection and for those who were faithful to My coming after the man, those, who saw him shining like the angels from heaven because of the reward of his testimony about Me, gnashed their teeth at him. But two thousand years have passed since that time, and those who today, as at that time, sit on the seat, which My Father has meant for Me and for My followers, became too fattened, for the Father said to Me by the Spirit: **«You are priest forever in the order of Melchizedek»**, and this mystery is not otherwise.*

*Oh, for a long time there has not been church that one, which has called itself My church. It is rather the place of the vainglory of the people of the earthly greatness. It is in vain that they keep on holding on their seats with both hands, which are only wood and stones. These false people do not know obedience and submission before Me, and whoever is not submitted to God does not see Him and does not know God, and that is why they dare assume greatnesses, which perish once with them, judging them before Me by those who are Mine, faithful, confessors and bearers of God on earth. It is in vain that they hold on to their seats, for behold, there comes a great wind from Me and it will pull them out from before the people, and the people will see My power, which puts down to the ground those who are proud and it lifts up the humble ones, as the Scriptures prophesy that it will be. Amen. And the confessor Stephen, the one who was martyred for My glory, confesses with longing from among the saints and speaks like that:*

*– Redeem, Lord, my blood and the blood of those who were cut off from the earth because they confessed You! Open the book, open the heaven for the heavenly powers to come down, the heavenly dominions on earth and do justice to Your saints and to You, Lord, crucified for the forgiveness of the sins of the world that comes back to repentance, and make a kingdom of the heavens on the Romanian land, on which Your saints come with You and confess that You have*



*opened the heavens and speak, and Your name is called: The Word of God. (Rev: 19/13, r.n.) Amen, amen, amen.*

- I opened them. Amen. Fifty years ago, I opened them mysteriously, and the enemies of the kingdom of the heavens still found Me and persecuted My vessels. There has passed fifty years since then and the heavens have not been closed yet, and I have been the word over the Romanian land with a loud sound of trumpet.

The heavens have been opening wider and wider for Me to come down with great glory and with the truth. Amen. I am the Truth and it is only I that I am; I and those who become into My image and after My likeness, and then on their outside. Amen.

I am the Lord of humility and of its glory. There is no greater glory than the humility of spirit. Blessed is the one who is found doing so and the one who becomes this way before Me, for My coming is ready, and I am celebrated soon on the Romanian land with the feast of the Pentecost of My coming.

There have passed fifty years of My word over the earth, and the world has been found unfaithful, for My coming, over those who do not watch over it, comes unexpectedly.

I come as a word of new making on the Romanian land to renew them all. Bow, you, those, who set yourselves to drive My ship through the waves, that is this land, the Romanian land, on which I set the throne of My word, on which I speak and bless and cleanse the lawlessness from everywhere. Amen.

And as for you, people of My word, learn the gift of humility of spirit, the gift of childhood, the gift by which the man is submitted to God and obeys the Father. Strengthen the gates of My coming and protect them carefully, for they do not have to be smitten but strengthened. I speak from the gates and I work according to My will, which stays within the gates. Amen.

Oh, My people, do not forget to be like a child, like the kingdom of the heavens from the little ones on earth. You shall not seek after your rights; you should not look for things like that, but you should look for the wisdom of the sons of God, who have only obligations and leave all their rights into the hand of their Master, the Lord, Creator. Amen.

Peace to you, and do your duty before Me for My time once with you on earth! May My peace be over your gates, the gates between Me and you, and watch like a servant who is happy with his service done for his Master. I am the Master. I am the One Who is, and you shall be a holy people, a grain, watered and protected by My hand, and out of which the Romanian people will come out, My new Romanian people, a holy people, to My glory over all the nations on earth and to the redemption of the righteousness of My saints, which wait for My coming with them on a holy land. Amen, amen, amen.

27-12-2004/[09-01-2005](#)

### **The feast of the Saint hierarch Basil, the Great**

We come down into the book of My word in My days with you, children from the gates. Amen. When you open for Me to speak, the whole invisible heaven is full of awe, for there is no waiting and awakening on earth as that among those from heaven, because those on earth have eyes and do not see with them, they have heart and do not feel with it like those in heaven, even if the word comes out of My mouth and sets into its book on earth.

The eyes of the man should see with the spirit from the man, at least, but the man needs faith to wait with awe for those that are and are not seen. However, they are seen by those in heaven and they are confessed on earth by My Spirit and by the spirit of My saints. Amen.

It is written into the Scriptures that *«the Spirit of God judges everything, He searches everything, up to My deepest things»*, if the man is made divine and waits with awe for the wind of the Holy Spirit, the Spirit Who has been waiting for seven thousand years for the man to be like God, for the man to be able to speak with God, if he has faith, and if the man has love.

Oh, how beautiful was the work of My Spirit over Cornelius' house, the one in the time of My apostles, a righteous man and one who feared God and who always prayed to Me within his spirit to bring salvation over his house and comfort at his expectation! I sent My angel in the time of his evening prayer and I told him that I would fulfill his prayer, for it was heard in heaven and it would come back to him with what he had requested. I sent Peter, the apostle, to him, who confessed Me as Messiah, the true One in word and deed, the reason for which the priests put Me to death, and then My Father resurrected Me with His power in Me after three days, according to the Scriptures, which spoke about Me.

Oh, how beautiful is the man to God, the one who has fear for God and prayer through it and a gentle and humble spirit, which reaches to heaven! Oh, how beautiful is the man who does not doubt of Me, for that one does My will diligently in him, for the Spirit of God in man has hopes for everything and then he believes them with patience, and he puts Me with love in his being full of holy pleasure, for this is how God in man is. Amen. Oh, My people, it is a feast of loving holy people of God into your midst. Since My holy people have been on earth I have been taking from them the things that I have been well pleased with in them, for they have been doing My will and have had My Spirit, Who has been seeking for the Father after their life has become My dwelling place.

Oh, how much I helped the man in the time of My body and then by My Saints, who took after Me in love and mercifulness, and through these to draw the man to the Father! I could not do greater things for the man than help him in his needs and weaknesses, to make him know Me and to long after Me and the people to confess Me to one another. Oh, all the people have got used to My goodness, with the help from Me, and I have not been able to rely on man for Me too, because the man thinks only at himself when he thinks at Me. Oh, few, very few people were and are on earth to deny themselves and to follow Me in order to be able to work My will in them and to do it for Me, because I am the most helpless one, children from the gates. Oh, I have been looking at you how helpless you are, even if I have always spoken to the people of My word not to have another prior worry than My coming to it as word for it and for the whole earth and for the whole heaven, children sons.

Oh, the gates between heaven and earth, by which I work upon the man, are a great mystery, but when the man does no longer have time to fear God, because he thinks at himself and not at Me, then, I can hardly come in through the gates. All My prophets have suffered by My absence in man. They, those who were and are the gates between heaven and earth, and where I have come in to speak the mystery of My word, so that I may fulfill it with them afterwards, they are the least taken care by the spirit in man, by the man who believes in God, but has too little time to fear Me and to do My will in him. The evil spirit has many different secret faces on the way between Me and you, sons of My people, but I come in to you through the gates and I exhort you to watch more fervently your steps for your way with Me and not to walk alone, sons. There is no one that does not go wrong if he walks alone. I have got no one to tell him about the hidden evil, which entices the man if he has no one with him so that I may get in for his protection, for the evil spirit is mysterious when it tries to blame the man before God and then God from man.

Oh, My people, blessed is the one, who does not stumble against Me. He who does not believe what I speak, that one stumbles against Me, and because of that he does not do My will in him.

Oh, My people, there is a great mourning on earth. There is only man without God on earth. I need man all over the earth, who does not stumble against Me and by whom to be able to help the man, and to help him from near him, for I am God over the man from near him and not from far away. It is not from among the dead that I work upon the man, but from among the living ones, and My saints do the same, sons.

It is a great mourning on earth and in heaven. There is only man with his will on earth, with his mind, with his spirit, and the fear of God, which would greatly help the man, is no longer in man, an where still is, it works for the man's life, not for Me, and I said that *«the one who wants*

*to save his life, that one will lose it*», and no man understands those that I said by this Scriptures, which proves out the man's self before Me, and he who does not deny himself, is not able to know My will and to do it by My Spirit, and not by his spirit. People and nations perish on earth because of the lack of God in man, for I am with the man through the gates of the heavens, and they are not believed and they are not protected by the people so that I may come through them to the man.

It is a day of instruction for obedience and submission, for these are not with the man. The man does not look into the Scriptures to see what it happened to the people of Israel, when it would not listen to God, Who would work from near it through His gates. I spoke through the prophet Samuel, and I speak again now, that My Spirit said through him that disobedience is worse than witchcraft, because it is the devil, and it makes room and life for the devil in the man against God by the man's self spirit, and disobedience means man without God, and this is called idol worshipping, and it is called more than this.

The hostile spirit to God is happy and reigns everywhere; moreover, it tries to stretch out its hand over My gain earned with hard labor and protected with tears. However, I command it to listen to Me and to go away with his entire hidden face, which lies in wait to attack My work.

Go away, satan! Depart with all your evil doers and with your hidden face under it, because I command My saints to rebuke you and to scatter you from My way and from the way of those who are protected by My power and work! Amen.

Those who have sanctified themselves within their heart and life and its work and with My Spirit in them, they were My help in the fight against satan for the man's faith in God. However, now, the work, which has resounded from My mouth within the four sides of the earth, needs help for the fulfilling of the Scriptures of the kingdom of the heavens in man and on earth, and the man is required no longer to ask for himself, but to ask for Me from the Father, to ask for My will on earth as in heaven, and that it may be accomplished, and for the man's will to decrease when the man asks from God. Amen.

It is My time, for the man has spoiled My will for his will in him and upon him, and in order that he may learn what My will is, he needs self-denial, and the man needs fear of God and obedience in submission to get away from himself. Amen.

Let the man no longer ask for himself from Me, but let him ask for My will upon him and over the earth instead, for My time has come on earth, and the man is not used to cut his will, and it will be hard for him to believe in God with love, and he will believe with terror when he sees, that I do no longer do his will to make him believe in Me, but I will do My will on earth. Amen, amen, amen.

*– May Your will be done, Lord, as in heaven so on earth! The man is not used to Your will upon him, and we, Your saints, have suffered on earth and in heaven because we have asked You to do man's will on earth, to do good to the man, to do justice to the man, and the man has not got used to his self denial yet, with poverty, with cleanliness and with Your will in him, Lord.*

*I, Your bishop, the one, who by Your power and grace, rebuked the devil, who wins the people with their will over to devilish desires, I mourn for You, Lord, and I comfort You, for Your such a long pain from the man of self love. The man has hardly got used to his self-denial and to everything he has got to be Your disciple. Your mercy has been great within the man's hardships, but now You have mercy on his salvation, on his spirit, which does not know to perceive Your mysteries, which are hidden for the greatness of those who discover them for Your glory, Lord.*

*With the grace of the bishop in which You clothed me by Your choice, I rebuke the devil, which does a great deal of harm to the man's mind and then to his steps and his love. Oh, the man does not know what God's love is and what it does in man! The man does not know its mystery and its work, Lord! And neither we, Your saints, as long as we lived on earth, did not perceive it sufficiently, for the man does no longer live for himself, when he has got Your love in him, and also we did not completely teach the people to deny themselves and give up their richness and their desires and to dedicate themselves to Your love, which makes its house in man, Lord. However, now, from near You, from the heaven not seen by the man's mind and eye, I rebuke the*

*evil spirit to come out of the man and to go away into places unknown by people, and no longer come back, to remain without work, for it is the time of Your mysterious work between earth and heaven, and it is the time of the Scriptures of new Jerusalem on earth. Amen. Clean the evil spirit on earth and in man, Lord! Make the man believe You, listen to You, and obey You, in order that he may be saved from the work of the evil spirit in him. Amen.*

*May the Lord rebuke you, devil, the One Who made the heaven and the earth and everything on them, between them, under them and above them! May you perish with all your dominion, for it is not you who are the master but the Lord is, and you should submit to Him and to those who love Him with obedience and submission! Amen. May the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit rebuke you, and you should know that your place is in the fire and the gnashing of teeth, the place which is prepared for you and for your servants! But now, release those people to come to God and to do His will, and you should be ashamed and silent forever and ever! Amen, amen, amen.*

*Lord, protect Your people and bless Your inheritance and take care of it by the gates and let them no longer be smitten, for Your church will never be able to be overcome by any kind of satanic strikes, only that the people of Your word to be one spirit with You and to eat much, much word, and may the food of Your word on its table be called a holy feast into its midst. Release, by Your gates, everything that we, Your saints, like any people, did wrong on earth, for You are the Lord of those who hope in Your power and in the life of the age that will be on earth for those who love Your will with longing and awe. I, Your bishop, Basil, the one who rebuked the devil, bless You in heaven and on earth, and I announce You as eternal life over those who, with Your life in them, love You and listen to You submitting themselves to You, for Your will has to be Your people on earth. Amen, amen, amen.*

– Oh, may the will of My Father be done in you, My people, as in Me, but be careful to Me, to know to do this. I spoke and speak on earth and in heaven, and I worked and work only My Father's will. Be careful to yourself and to the will, which works in you, at your speaking, at your deed, at your sight, and do not be a judge, but be obedient and in submission to God, worshipping Him for better and for worse, for an unexpected kingdom is coming down on earth, the kingdom of God's will after seven thousand years of the man's will, and great work is needed and it has to be worked within great love, and prayer is needed from the Father so that I, the great and powerful Lord, may give life to the people from the midst of the Romanian nation, placing in them the will of the Father, the Spirit of the Father, Who makes His sons from people, setting them free from the bondage of their wills. Amen. I, the Lord, speak and fulfill, but I cannot fulfill until I let it be known first, My people.

Oh, come, Romanian people, to My will, for you are the one who the Father has been well pleased with Me for My coming back among the people to rule them with an iron rod, and with My word to rule over the world and to bring it into My Father's submission, because God made the world. Amen.

Oh, come, people of My word, and fulfill Me in you to have you as a dear crown for the Christian people, who will be on earth from heaven and from the earth. Amen.

And as for you, children from the gates, stay as a landmark between darkness and light, between man's will and My will, and work My word and its fulfillment and its visible power into the midst of My people that is faithful to My coming. Keep away from beatings. Crush the devil's ambush, because I have given you power, children sons. Set the people within a spirit of prayer and obedience and submission so that the prayer may have effect, so that I may have power from your midst over the earth. Ask for the illumination of the spirit of the Romanian people, and that My entire word may be fulfilled over it, which is spoken for it and for Me with it. Amen.

Do not forget to be faithful with power of faith, My people. Wake up and watch, and do not live as on earth so that I may protect the Romanian land and My grace upon it and those who carry it from Me, for great is the one who has from Me and not from himself and not from the man, for everything will perish and there will remain on earth only those that are from Me and those



who keep them by faith and work them and multiply them for a heavenly kingdom on earth, on the Romanian and holy land. Amen.

May the remembrance of the day of two thousand years ago be blessed, when I, the Lord, by submission to My Father and to man, conformed Myself to the law of My people for the circumcision of My body coming from heaven into the midst of Israel.

You should submit oneself by obedience to God, Romanian Israel, and to receive My exhortation upon you in obedience, and you will be alive and you will be counted as faithful as the Lord, your God, the One Who obeyed His Father, and like Abraham, from whom I ask you to learn the faith, obedience, submission and their work full of heaven on earth, My people of Romanians, My new Romanian people, given to growth for you to bring forth the people of the Kingdom of God on earth, the people of obedience, for your obedience proves out your adoption and your Father Sabaoth, My Father and yours, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

01/[14-01-2005](#)

### **The feast of the three holy hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John**

I come on earth as word for the judgment of the creature and for the crowing of those who by patience and hope fulfill My commandment by which I told the man to love God and loving Him to know to love between earth and heaven, for love is from man to God, and to man from God.

I come on earth as word, and I come from heaven on earth as word in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and These Three are One, and They are one word: **The Word of God.** (*Rev: 19/13, r.n.*) Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, people of My word, I rely on your faith in My coming when I come, and I speak crossing the sky with My word to be heard on earth, and those who hear Me coming, open to Me, and I come in to you so that you may not stay without God on earth, for on earth there is the lawless man, who wants Me in heaven and not on earth with him, not on earth with you in such a way that he may hear Me and to believe Me from My dwelling with you on earth. However, he does not know to learn, and he cannot do it but only as on earth, and he does not want to know about My heaven, about My coming with the heaven to you, about My word, which has come with the judgment of the world and of its trespasses, for the commandment that I gave to the man, stands now face to face with the man, and he has nowhere to hide from it, and he has no other way but to believe in it and in Me, because it asks the man for an answer, and he cannot give whatever answer he may want to the commandment of life, for the life in man is supposed to be obedience to God, because nothing else means for the man to have life and a good answer before Me, now when I come to search out the fruit on earth and when everyone stands before My coming, willing or not, believing or not believing, with the fruits of his life.

Oh, My people, I dwell into your midst as word, for there is nowhere on earth, nowhere, a place where to be able to bow My head and to be received and known and loved and obeyed as a God, Who laid down His life for the man. I come to speak out My word over the earth now, when the man of lawlessness still sits as a great and strong one on the seat, which is apparently considered to be holy. It is written into the Scriptures that I have to come, and if it were not written, I would not come. It is written in the Scriptures that I had to come and to become man, to be nailed on the cross and to be laid down in a tomb, to come to life again, and then to ascend again to the Father so that I could also come back and to judge the living and the dead, and I cannot let the Scriptures not being all accomplished. Oh, how it was possible not to fulfill this Scripture, which said that I come to judge the living and the dead and then to reign forever and to give the man the life, which is to be according to each man's work for it by everything he did while he was on earth in the flesh for his eternal life!

Oh, My people, the man does now know to believe that God's Scriptures surely come true. As far as every man's life concerns, the man has to build it in his body, in his own body, in which

God is supposed to dwell and not him, but he acted the fool saying that he did not know this mystery; however, he does not play the fool when he receives medals and diplomas of a great and intelligent man. And the one, who has taken on a name and a rank of holy man to God, did not play to fool either, but I tell you that he will be called into account for what he has sown in his body; he plays the fool pretending that he has not known, that he has not believed, that he has not seen or heard. However, I am preached far and wide, from one margin of the heavens to the other, and the commandment spoken by Me over the man for his eternal life will require an answer of every man, for God is true in all His word. Amen.

The heaven is My throne and your faith in the Scriptures of My coming is the footstool of My word on earth, people of the glory of My word! The man of lawlessness has settled all over the earth and he says that I do not come, that I do no longer come, for he does not know when I come, but I know that he has been calculating My coming very well, as the Magi of two thousand years ago found it and they found Me as well, and they saw an accomplished Scripture and proclaimed it, and it has remained a true accomplishment up to this day, and the man of lawlessness has been fighting against Me to win the heaven and the earth, and it is not sufficient only that for him, but he rather wants to set his sin as king over these things of Mine. And I write with power and anger the end of the man's lawlessness and the beginning of the people of the saints, for he builds his own eternity in his body, either for God or for him. Amen.

It goes to My heart the pain from the beginning of the lie, which is born everywhere and which calls itself "*man*," but I am as strong as a God who is resurrected from the dead and now I am standing as an all powerful victor in the midst of the dead (*Spiritual, r.n.*), those who are above the earth, and I destroy the lie by word and I write an end on it. Amen.

I glorify Myself with a word full of power and descent of saints, and I give the voice, for it is a feast of heavenly bishops, who have built in their own bodies a new heaven and a new earth and a homeland for God in them and nothing for themselves in them, for this is how My saints on earth are, and I have always overcome with them the man's lying, and with them I will always overcome and build the age that is to be, and I will establish it on earth. Amen, amen, amen.

— *Lord of the saints and Parent of the age that is to be soon, soon, on the earth for the saints and for Your joy with them, we built You in our own body and confessed You as a true God among people, to perfect in the saints Your work from the invisible heaven.*

*We had mercy on You on earth, and not on man, Lord! We were crying for Your mercy when we saw You wondering after the man and the devil in the man torturing the man, and then the man torturing one another through the devil's envy, and we were crying because You did not have a house in man, but the devil instead. We sanctified ourselves with fasting and praying and with mercy for You, and then we rebuked the devil powerfully to get him out of the man, to get him out into Your name that was spoken by us before him and by the man given as a slave to the devil. Even today we have been crying for Your mercy, for Your tear from today's people of lawlessness, and we sing powerfully a word into You name and we say this:*

*May the Lord rebuke you, devil, and father of lying, who take for yourself a name of the saint! (Of the shepherds of the flock, r.n.) Get out of the robe with the face of a saint, and get out with all the people under it and make yourself known, who you are and what you do in a place that is supposed to be holy, and go away from the face of the people, who do not know you as the father of lying, and make room to the glory of the Lord, to the word of the Lord, Who shepherds the world for life and for truth, because it is not you, but the Lord, Who created the world, and you have been a liar from the very beginning and you have covered with a lie the light which destroys you with the brightness of the Lord's coming within light with tens of thousands of saints. Amen.*

*We, bishops of the Lord, servants of His coming and vessels of His love, rebuke you and call you on your name, which is the devil, the father of lying, and may you fall down with a great noise and to be forever ashamed, you and your servants, who deceived and deceive the people under the name of true gods, when they are your houses and not of God's commandments! May you fall down together with all of the seats of your devilish greatness with which you have nestled*

*in those that lie calling themselves the Lord's servants, for the Lord is coming and all will stand before the face of His coming with the fruits of their lives. Amen.*

*Come out, you, devils, from the man that is enslaved by you! Get out screaming with terror from the face of the Lord, the One Who made the heaven and the earth and the man, and let the terror seize you at the voice of God's word, Who calls the dead to resurrection and the man to repentance so that you may be ashamed and forever crushed, for the Lord, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, is the Master and He is the Word of the Father. Amen.*

*Come out, you devils, from the place supposed to be holy and make room to the power of the Lord and to the fulfillment of His word over His prophecies over His Romanian country, which will be the country of the Lord's saints. Amen.*

*Submit, you, servants of the devilish lie and repent before the people, advising them to repentance. Shake off your sins and fall facedown and seek after the man who is pleased to God that he may reconcile you to the Father. And if you do not do this, read into the Scriptures, which tell you that the servant that knew his master's commandment and did not do it, will be severely beaten. Amen.*

*The Lord waits for your repentance, servants who set one another in a place known as holy and which you have made a hiding of soul thieves. Bow down, for the voice of the Lord resounds from the midst of the Romanian people over the earth and do not be deaf or blind, for with God it does not work the „fool priest story”, but it makes room for the spirit of prophecy, which washes the man's heart and body for the forgiveness of his sins. Wake up, for the Lord waits for you to loosen the chains of the bishop who is among you, (Bishop John-Irineu, r.n.), who will write your reconciliation to the Father, by repentance for the forgiveness of your sins. Amen.*

*We, Lord, have spoken from near You the word upon those who can hardly wake up at Your voice, for we have had mercy on You on earth and in heaven. We cry for Your mercy before those who are unfaithful. We cry for Your tear from the man of lawlessness, who sits in Your place pasturing the world to death, to grave, Lord, but the Romanian country is the place where You wait for the resurrection of the dead and for the life of the age that is to be, and it is the place where You wait for the resurrection of the man with the Father, for You come in it as a word of resurrection from death to draw everyone to the Father. Amen, amen, amen.*

— However, My loved saints, this is what I said when I was with My disciples on earth: **«And I, if I am lifted up from the earth will draw all people to the Father, for I will come in the clouds of the heaven, with great power and glory and then I will finish»**. I will bring an end to the man's life and I will start with My life in man and I will make a people of saints on earth. This kind of work I am doing now on the Romanian land and I want the Romanians to hear Me and to come near and know My coming and its work and to follow in the footsteps of those who sanctify themselves for My coming in their own body, for it is I Who have to live in man and not the man, and this life I want to bring on earth and to bring it with the saints. Amen.

And as for you, children who carry Me from heaven down onto the earth, listen only to Me, for there is no more time, but it is only God instead. Listen to Me well and always and work whatever I may give you to do. And let all those who want work this way for woe to those who do not listen, children sons! However, you should not stumble against man. You should not come to a stop. You should not stop working, but you should rather keep your eyes and ears open to Me, your Lord and Teacher, for we will have to work only from heaven for the preparation of the feast of Pentecost of the work of My word on the Romanian land, on the land of My return. Make the people of My word ready within its spirit and body. Tell it to sit at the table of the heaven and may the Lord be on it as body and word. Amen. And let My table be strengthened, and let everything that I have done to be and to be worked, and you should know what I speak when I speak and you should also tell to My people whatever I have to tell them, for they know well from Me that each one has to build his life in his own body by being obedient to God. Amen.

Oh, children, teach may My people listen to you! Amen. Oh, children who teach, make way for the glory of My word in you, for the earth and everything that is on it have to listen to you.

And if someone asks you which your name on earth is, you should say that your name is: the Word of God, and let your confession be true, sons and bearers of My word to the man. Amen, amen, amen.

30-01/[12-02-2005](#)

### **The feast of the Lord's Meeting (Candlemas)**

You should wait for Me, you should receive Me, My people, and you should wait for Me when I come to you. When you know that I come, you should give Me power to come, you should sprinkle with longing on My way, for your longing for God binds the heaven with the earth, My people.

You should welcome Me with longing and you should wait for Me with sighing in your waiting, because it is very hard for the heaven and for the earth without God on earth as word, children from the gates. I find you My gates and by your waiting for Me I find you. I find you with a sighing longing after Me to come and to save you from sufferance, oppressions and waiting, and to set My will on the earth and in man. However, My heaven is so close to the earth, it is so far away from man and the man does not feel My closeness, My walking, My word, My eye after him and My hand ready to remove the distance, which is nothing else but unbelief, not love and not the man's view, because of those that are so close to him and which separate man from God, children sons, watching in the way of My word, which becomes heaven between Me and you, the council of the heaven, the sufferance of the heaven by which I want, sons, to embrace the people of My word to make him feel Me closer to him, for the heaven that is so close to the earth, so truthful on the earth, is so far away from man and the man does not feel Me with him on earth, because he wanders away among the evil spirits, and those are that make the separation between heaven and earth, and these separate Me from My fellowship with the man, from My heavenly living on earth and full of sufferance from man and for man.

Two thousand years ago, I came near to man and I could not be known and loved by man. I could not spend time with the man then either, and only two or three hearts waited for Me and received Me and saw Me and believed Me and loved Me and followed Me and appreciated Me as Messiah, the One sent by the Father to become man on earth, and then to make My disciples after that, and they to be My house on earth. Amen.

My mother, the Virgin, and the old Joseph took Me and dedicated Me after forty days from My birth on earth. They brought a cleaning sacrifice for My birth from the Virgin, for I came to be a man, and to be as close to the man on earth as the heaven is from the earth. But it was not so. The earth was far from heaven and I was not known by the people in the midst of which I was born and grew and I did the work of My father for the people to know that I came out from the Father.

Oh, if the man were faithful as were those who received from the Father by the spirit of prophecy the revelation of the mystery of My coming on earth, I would appear with you in all My glory upon you and I would appear with the heaven so close to the earth, a miracle of new age, a broken light from the Father's being, heaven and earth together working and raising up the kingdom of My heavens upon you, speaking and confessing children of the heaven so close to you. I work with you and upon you within a great mystery, for the man, would not see, as two thousand years ago, and he would not believe or love God, for those who are close to him become a curtain of sufferance between Me and man, and I cannot do anything more before the unbelief, before such a small measure of the man, of his view, of his faith, of his humility and of his longing for God. I hide within My longing for you, in your longing after God on earth and I cry within you, because I have no place where to bow My head on earth and to cry. The one who passes by the cross has no feeling for Me whatsoever; the cross that the man makes it out of wood, stone or iron, and then he imagines that I am there nailed on it, crying and bleeding from man. Oh, the sign by which a nation is Christian is not this, and it is not by this that He has Me, the crucified One, as His God. Oh, sons aggrieved after My coming! It is not only this, it is not only so, that the man



should see Me on earth. Who has told him that this means God with the man on earth? Who has told the man that the dwelling places, which are built by man on earth with crosses on it, mean God with the man on earth?

Oh, I have come as God born from heaven and from the earth in a place called holy, and still I was not able to live with the man in the image and under the name of God, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, by which I came down on earth to confess Myself by death on the cross and by resurrection, if by the birth from the Virgin I was not received by the people as the Son Who came from God from heaven after the man. Now I have become word on earth, and the clouds of My heaven keep Me with the glory of My word, but I cannot put aside the distance between Me and man, and I cannot because of those that are close to the man and in which the man believes seeing and calling them true, the truth in which the man has been drowning for seven thousand years and he has not got above them to see My face, My glory, and to have the desire to be My glory and that I may be his glory, and both of us to have the same work, the same feeling and gentleness, and that the Father may no longer cry out of My mercy, of My sufferance, of My coming after the man as mysterious God, whispering to the man that I have come to ask him to receive Me, to wait for Me and to believe Me when I tell him that it is hard for the heaven and for the earth without God on earth with the man.

Oh, children who have ears and eyes from Me for God and for His entire heaven! How shall we do with My heaven, so close to the earth, that it may no longer be so far away from man, faithful children on earth? What shall I do with you, how shall I work with you, to be able to give faithful eyes to the man, eyes from heaven? It hurts Me to work with pain upon the man to make him see God with His heaven so close to the earth. When the heaven is glorified, it is glorified on earth, however, this is not possible otherwise but only with plagues, for the man does not love to receive and wait for God.

I have you on earth as My faithful and full of longing ones after My coming in the eyes of man, but I cannot comfort your longing but only with the coming of My affliction over the man, for no one has been waiting for Me to be true and to come, children sons of the faith from above. There has been two thousand years since I proved to the man that I was true and wonderful God, but the man does not love Me and he does not become into My image and after My likeness to see Me, and I cry because of the wrath the man gathers in heaven and which comes back to him on earth. Oh, only if the man came to you to ask you about love, about My heaven so close to the earth and to the man, I would make a river bed of Holy Spirit between heaven and earth, between those that are seen and those that are not seen, but the man has got ahead of Me with the discoveries of the science, which does not take the place of human life and eternity, and the man lost the gift of the true glory, not made by man, by man's mind and the man has made his eternal place in the science that passes once with its makings that deceive the man. However, you should look at Me, faithful children of the eternal truth, and be the teachers over all those who can teach the face of My glory, the Lord's life on earth carried by the man's body, for every man builds his eternity within his body, and blessed are those who build themselves in the image and after My likeness, according to My word, which blows the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, over you so that it may not be hard on earth for you, for it is hard for the heaven and the earth without God on earth as word.

Oh, My people, do not forget to be holy, for those who feed on the sin and stay like that, hidden in it, these all draw upon themselves everything they have built in their body, and behold a Scripture with a great fulfillment on earth: **«Those that are holy are holy still, and those that are filthy are filthy still»**, (Rev. 22:11) and all follow their own course, and the man remains unfaithful even when he sees the Scriptures being fulfilled under his very eyes, as they are written. Amen.

I have come to write Myself with you in a feast of word to bring to memory the day of two thousand years ago, when I, being a child, kept into the arms of My mother, the Virgin, was given into the arms of the old Simeon, who, not believing in the prophecy, which announced that I would

be born of a virgin, after many years of waiting, he came to believe seeing the Son of God, born of a virgin body, and then he was released from the sin of his unbelief.

Oh, My people, I have told you to listen to those who teach you from Me. You should take My word from them that is for you, for they speak from Me and tell you how to listen and how to work. I speak as I can, because I want to protect you, but they give you all My word for you. Amen.

Oh, My people, blessed are and will be those into your midst who listen to God working according to His will. Amen.

Oh, My people, you should receive Me, and you should wait for Me and listen well to Me when I come to you. When you know that I come, you should also give Me power to come and sprinkle longing on My way, for your longing after God binds the heaven with the earth in My work among the angels and the saints for you, for it is very hard without God on earth, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

02/[15-02-2005](#)

### **The Sunday of the memorial of the Prodigal son's parable**

Open My book with you, children who watch in the gates, to glorify Myself within word upon you and upon the earth. Amen, amen, amen.

I have always spoken My word over the earth, for I, children sons, have no one with whom I may carry My burden from man's unbelief and his disregard of Me, and I carry it with you, and then we set it down on earth over those who make it for Me, for that which the man works before Me, that is what it comes back to man, and that is why I have to speak out all My crying from man on earth.

The man lives on earth with the evil in him, with his great distance from Me and the man on earth is heavy, since even the earth can no longer keep him, and the earth struggles with pain, children sons. With whom shall I cry over the pain of the earth, which struggles within the pain of new birth? I cry with you and with the people that cries together with us. We also cry with those who do not let themselves to be heavy on earth, and I speak out My word into the midst of My people of today in order to fulfill it afterwards. Amen.

Oh, My people of today, the saints and the angels hear your name when I call you: „My people!“ Oh, My people, I do not have on earth another people, another church, in which to become truly body and word. Those who call themselves church on earth, say this from themselves, not from Me, for I did not choose them. If I had been to choose, I would not chose those who hid and hide under the garment known as holy, only to go into immorality at ease and in such a way that the world may not know them. However, I have spoken that everything the man works before Me, this comes upon him before the people, and every man will receive his reward according to his own works, for I said: **«I come quickly, and I will give each one according to his work»**. (Rev. 22:12) Amen.

Oh, My people, the immoral man has not wanted to hear the parable of the prodigal's son from Me, for he who hears has ears to hear. I speak into your midst My long sufferance from those who have squandered their life in sexual immoralities, but not like the son prodigal of life, and who hid far away from his father and who, coming to his senses, repented with grief and came back begging his father to receive him under his shelter only like a hired man, like one who was forgiven and shown mercy, because he came back. My affliction from those who squander their lives in outrageous debaucheries, is that which even at the table known as God's on earth, even under the shelter called church by those who stay under it, these people prodigal of life, these deceivers who stay over the people who look after God, have come together and gathered the reward for their sins, and which will come over those with a great and shameful noise. They also do not longer come back to God as some hired men, for the time is different now, and it is nothing else but only what is written into the Scriptures, for it is written: **«He who is holy let him be holy**

***still, and he who is filthy, let him be filthy still for the time is near and it is right at the door»,*** but these people do not know if they have not watched.

However, now, with great mercy, within full sufferance, I cry with a word of mourning and tell those who are faithful and holy, among those who are liars and say that are My church, and I also tell those who come to repentance: come out from the midst of those who are immoral, who have hidden under a garment of holy man and separate yourselves! Do not stay, do no longer stay touched together with those who stay unclean before the glory of My word, which comes and gives each one according to one's work! Come out and be separated and I will receive you and I will feed you and water you and I will show you My will to be able to walk in it, for My word comes on earth and it will burn everything that is dry and will reveal everything that is holy and the dimly burning wick he will not quench, and I will blow into it to kindle it and to give light, and the bruised reed he will not break. Amen.

I, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, revealed Myself as God Who came from the Father, Man born of the Virgin, and I have come again under My name in the end of the time and I am called the Word of God, (*Rev. 19/13, r.n.*), and I speak the language of the Romanian people, where I have been glorifying Myself by the word for fifty years, by the mystery of My second coming after the man, for there have passed seven ages since the creation of the world, and within the mid century after this one, I wrote seven thousands five hundred years and I rose My church again on earth, and I set it on its foundation by the word, and I am its foundation and this is how I have been speaking from the midst of My church of New Jerusalem to those who falsely call themselves My church:

Do no longer lie to the nations of the earth that you are God's servants, you, those who have turned the places known as holy places into houses of immorality for your empty glory; you, those who have defiled the altars from the fathers; you, those who live in your blood and which has risen nine fathoms above your heads! I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth and I have come down on earth to write upon you the end of the lie, for the devil is the father of falsehood and you have the devil as your father. Do no longer put people off with fine words for you belong to God and the path to Me is towards you! Do no longer lie to the sons of the people, who walk like blind people after you, if you serve the outrageous sins! My word has been crying for fifty years on earth over the earth for the man to hear it, and you, those from the altars, have been defiling the church, you have been ruining it, you have been spoiling its holy name. The church is holy by those who are part of it, but if these are the sons of the devil by their immoral works, by all means they are not a holy church, but rather they are an immoral church, but God's church is not like that. Carry your sins under whatever name you may want it, but not under My name, not under the garment known to be a church garment.

And as for you, those who fear God among these people of falsehood, who called and call themselves a church of saints, I speak to you with this determinative word before the wages of sins may fall over the bodies, which have not repented in themselves from their wicked works: come out of their midst, out of the midst of those immoral people from the altars, so that the wrath for the works that are worthy of wrath may not fall upon you, so that you may not drink of the wine of God's wrath. Come out and separate yourselves and then come to My mountain of word and learn from Me the law of holiness to be able to walk on it, for the eternity is coming on earth and it has to be brought, it has to be built by holy bodies and full of the Holy Spirit! Come back to My love, for I built the man from the beginning for My love, not for his love, and I built him to be My church and not his. I call you with mercy and tears before I pour out My wrath, for the outrageous sins of those, who hide under the name of a holy church, slap My hand, and I have into My hand the cup of the wrath. Come to repentance and to salvation and become a feast of Holy Spirit and give yourselves freely to God, now when I, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, have written down on earth fifty years of word of My mouth, spoken into the midst of the Romanian nation, and when I give the book of the judgment of the creature to all those who will see it now. My word of fifty years has been crying deeply within Me and I have been speaking it over the faithful ones and I

have made it into a book, which is called the Book of the Lamb's Life. The word is the life and the life is the light of the people, and the light shines in the darkness. Reach out your hands to Me if you want to receive salvation, and receive and feed on the word of life, for I want to destroy death, the last enemy. I want to destroy the sin, but I cannot do this by the people of falsehood, who call themselves antichrists by their sins, by their life with lie in it and who have brought the man to ignorance of his soul, since I do no longer see on earth a man who fears God, by which the man to be able to put an end to his wandering away and to come back so that I may teach him the way and salvation.

Oh, Romanian people, shake off the Pharisees who make lame your waking to your salvation from under the man of lawlessness. Come, so that I, the Lord, may shepherd you, for you do no longer find any shepherds for you on earth. Come to the way of the Lord, your God, for there is no one to save you besides Me. Come to God and be faithful and learn the mystery of your being from God, My mystery in you, for by My word into your midst I make the world again, I make the new heaven and the new earth, for I have to fulfill this Scripture on earth, but I want to protect you from perishing into the midst of the nations of the earth, for you are My land, chosen by the Father from the creation of the world for Me, after seven ages of people. Amen.

And as for you, people of My word, strengthen yourself in the mystery of My new beginning, and may your humility of spirit be your path to everything that I have to be into your midst, to everything that you have to be into the Romanian nations, for I want to sound My trumpet with My Gospel upon you over the entire world, the book of the new kingdom, for My kingdom is just as endless as I am. Amen. You can do nothing without My teaching and without any teacher upon you, for it is not for the body but for My Spirit that I have separated you from among the sons of the people who walk without any way between earth and heaven, My people.

May be blessed the work of the being of the book of My word, spoken and written into the midst of the Romanian people for fifty years, be a book by which I, the Lord, by My gates may be able to mark on earth the feast of the Pentecost of God's word from the end of the ages, the word of My coming, as in the beginning so in the end; and the word of the new making of the world, as two thousand years ago, I prophesied that it would be. Amen.

Lift up your prayer to Me for the being of My book with perseverance and with one heart, My people. Those who have laughed at Me and at you after they heard of My voice into your midst, will be put to shame by their own outrageous trespasses, and I will draw many true worshipers to the Father, and I will not make the new world until first I make a new church by those who will have heard this voice of Mine and will have pulled themselves out from among those who will be the fire, which they themselves will consumed by it, for they did not fear God. Amen.

You should wait for Me within the gates when I tell you that I come as word, watchful children for My coming. I come down in you with a heavenly power, so that you may be able to do the work of the being of My book, the Book of the Lamb, children sons. Oh, do not forget that I have asked you to prepare My people heavenly, within its body and soul, to be able to be My path to the man. Amen.

You should give Me health, My people. My word has been crying between heaven and earth. The earth has also been crying and struggling because of the sufferance from the sinful man, from the man of falsehood, who himself calls My church. And I want to make the new heaven and the new earth as in the end, for in the beginning, when I made the man, the man worked the land and the earth worked out the man, and the man did not prepare his heaven, and now, in the end, I prepare the man to make the heaven on earth together with him, for My will to be on earth as in heaven, children sons. Amen.

And I will speak out the word over the earth until I fulfill it, because although the man is unfaithful, I am Faithful and True, for I am the Word of God. Amen, amen, amen.

14/[27-02-2005](#)



### **The Sunday of the fearful judgment remembrance**

I announce Myself at the gates and without announcing Myself I do not work, for I have learned from the Father to work and to listen to Him. Amen.

I come down as word on the earth. It is My coming down after two thousand years from My ascension near the Father, after I became Man born of the Virgin to grow and to be crucified by the man, and then by resurrection, to ascend to the Father again.

I have showed the man how I was crucified by man and how I hated no one because of My sufferance from the man, who has been unfaithful to My coming. I let Myself to be crucified by a fearful judgment by those who were great among people and then I was put to death on the cross, and on the cross I spoke within great sufferance, with great mercy for the man: **«Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing!»** (Luke 23:34)

As a blessed one of My Father, I did good to all those who knew Me by My godly power and who asked Me to comfort their sufferance of any kind, and I healed and forgave them and I did not judge them, even if many of them despised Me with blasphemy and called Me a law and peace and tradition breaker, a friend of sinners, a friend of immoral people and of tax collectors. And I told them: **«Don't think that I came to destroy the law, but I came to fulfill it; and I did not come to judge the world but to save it»**. Amen (See Matt. 5:17)

I glorify Myself by the word over every man on earth, for when I come, I come for everybody, as I also wanted to do two thousand years ago. Then I said that the time was coming for the true worshipers to worship the Father in spirit and truth, as the Father does not want the man to worship God otherwise, or in a special place, that is here and there. And this word, which I spoke this way, judged them and judges the people of that time and up to this day, because the people did not fulfill it and do not fulfill it, but they only boast about being God's true worshipers.

Oh, children through whom I speak out the word of sufferance, which the hypocrite man does to Me within his heart and work! How long do the people of falsehood really think that they will be able to make buildings and temples, dwellings place where to worship God, as they say? How long, really? How long? The earth is ready to be turned upside down because of the man of falsehood who fills My Spirit with wrath. How long the man is to remain blind? Where will hide all those who boast that are My teachers over the people then when I will break loose with great glory of angels and saints and of heavenly powers from this work of heavenly word, before which even the invisible heaven stands with fear and awe and listen, the heaven which came up from the earth, grouping in hosts all those who are pleased to God from among the people, and who have heard from My mouth: **«Come, blessed of My Father! Come and inherit the Kingdom prepared for you by those that are worked on earth for Me and for those who are My little ones?»** (See also Matt. 25:34) Where will hide all those who hide now and make hidings from buildings made by man's hand and where they call themselves gods over people?

Every day I will call out more and more powerfully, more mournfully, and I will set you, My people, to sound the trumpet of My mourning over those who make it for Me and we will call out from heaven and from earth, We and you, until all the buildings made without God on earth, without My commandment over the man, will be torn down, some of them by the others, and still some other upon the other ones, for the man's haughtiness has filled Me with the poison, which now will come back and will bite the man, and all those haughty people on earth will look out for death and will not find it. And they will look for you, My people, but you will be in My hand and they will not find you, and then I will tell them that I stayed with you before them and I sounded the trumpet of My word over them and they did not pay any attention to Me so that they could become true worshipers, in spirit and truth so that I may be their God, for I am the Lord of the saints and of those who deny themselves to follow Me and to be like Me, as I work in the Father and like the Father. Amen.

Oh, you, blind guides, listen to My word! It comes out of My mouth and it becomes a book upon you. How shall I tell you that I suffered naked and hungry and thirsty, in hardships and

weakness and as a stranger on earth, and that you came and visited Me? How could I tell you this when you did not give anything, but you have only taken? When you have not kept and grazed the flock, which was wandering away from God, but you have only sucked it, fattening your bodies and giving each other over to outrageous sins and by which you call upon the earth and upon you fire and brimstone from heaven? For you have become Sodom, and God's angels are now known by you, but they will make you blind soon, soon, and they will take out from you those who cry for My righteousness over the earth. I have sent My word towards you, My announcement, My calling, which calls you to worship in spirit and truth, not only in garment and that is all, not in houses called to be prayer houses and that is all, for the true worshipers do not need praised places, but they rather need a humble and repentant spirit for the forgiveness of their sins, for John, My Baptizer, came out from the wilderness, not from luxurious places, and he stood on the riverbed of flowing water calling and crying for the people to come to the repentance of their sins and to their cleanings by the baptism with water. Oh, I have also been calling out for many years to you and to every man to come to My mountain of word and to hear My voice, by which the earth and the heaven startles, the dead from their graves and the saints in the glory, and as for you, by hearing, you pretend that you do not hear and that you do not know. However, I will not speak the same way, but I will speak that you have sinned and that you have heard and that you have known, and that you have had eyes and have not seen with them the glory of My humility by which I have dwelt in those you have not taken into consideration, you those who call and think that you are the rulers of the world more than any other masters of it. However, I tell you this: you will not escape the wrath, which you have earned by your departure from God, because, if I, being God and sinless Man, I have not escaped from the wrath of unfaithful man, how much more you will not be forgotten by the wrath you will have earned through your works without God on earth and by which you will have sucked the power, the soul, the faith and the fear of God from all the poor people, who did not know the way to God, the way, which you covered, for their way to you. Behold, a fearful word, for I, the Lord God, the Lord of the powers, and the Lamb of the Father, am also just as fearful as the word is, fearful because of your outrageous sins and by which you filled over the brims the cup of My wrath.

I have lifted up from among you, from My plan and My Father's, the one who had to declare the act of reconciliation with the Father by your repentance and faith in My coming as word from the Father, to draw many to the Father. However, you have pretended that you do not know and have chucked up the salvation of the earth and kept under silence the word of the resurrection of the creature, the word, which had to come out from the mouth of the one anointed by My word, and which You fulfilled it after that and established it as bishop, for I fulfill what I speak and I do not work like you. And now, with a great hand, by an unspeakable wrath, I will pull you down from your seats you stick to and from where you keep the world under control in order to serve you and to give you honor, and it will be shameful for you, when I, the Almighty Lord, will take you out from the cover, which you stay hidden under, out from under the garment, which you cover with and boast that you are sanctified, and I will expose your real face, by which you have stood against the grace of the Holy Spirit, Who works by the saints with wonderful signs to the confirmation of the true God, the God of the faithful and of the saints, the One Who is glorified by the cherubim and seraphim and by all those who received and receive the love of the truth, in such a way that they may become sons of God.

The memorial of My Gospel of two thousand years ago, the one of My second coming from the Father and of the fearful judgment, calls Me to fulfill, and I will fulfill by those who remind Me of all My promises written into the Scriptures. Amen.

And as for you, those who stay as My gates for the coming of My word for the judgment of the creature, I keep you within the cloud, just as I am, and I will appear with you soon, soon. However, I want you to learn from Me to shun evil, which has been scattered on your way by those who are evil on earth and from near My places with you. Take water with you, sanctified by My word, and sprinkle with it the ground you step on, and only after that you should step your foot on

the ground, for the spirit of the unfaithful and hostile man to you walks where you walk and pours out devilish wickedness on your way, because the devil in man does not suffer you. Mark yourselves all the time with the sign of the holy cross, accompanied by My calling near you and of My angels and saints, and feed yourselves on living spirit by My Body and Blood, which protects you from any evil, and strengthen the people of My word within all these and let My people be alive through Me and let it speak to God in a lively manner and let all speak to each other about Me on their way with Me, for it is hard on earth and it becomes harder and harder, but My protection teaches you, to also be able to teach all those who love Me and listen to Me and to you, and that you may be victorious with Me over the earth, and this for My name, for the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, children bearers of God and vessels of the faith from above, faith, which stays before Me now, and it will stay until I declare for the last time: **«All have come to an end!»** so that all things may appear again and that all may appear new, to the eternal love between God and man, and for the eternal love of God in man. Amen.

And now, the man built by My hand, male and female, and all his followers, sinners of saints, unworthy or righteousness, all those who are unfaithful and who fearfully were swallowed by the flood and given alive over the dwelling of the dead, all those who are remembered, the seven ages of people, who have been born on earth from the man, these bring reverence before Me and before My people into the midst of which it was spoken about remembrance and prayer for the forgiveness of their sins, and, desiring longingly and crying mournfully, they wait and call from Me the last moment by which they will be redeemed in their bodies for eternity with the saints, by the forgiveness from the Father. We release them now, and they, with their spirit released, bow, so that afterwards, after I will not be so long in coming, let them get up for the new birth of everything, in the mystery of the new heaven and new earth, the mystery of the eternal life, the mystery that has not been understood by the man, who has been dying for seven thousand years without understanding what it has been with his life until My coming, and then, again.

And I, the Lord, write into My book with you all those that you have been working for the resurrection of the creature, which sighingly has been waiting for My giving of life coming, for by being resurrected, the creature will come to life. Amen, amen, amen.

21-02/[06-03-2005](#)

### **The Sunday of memorial of Adam's expulsion from paradise**

The Father Sabaoth is in Me when I speak, for I am His Son and Word, as I was in the beginning when I built the man saying: **«Let Us make man in Our image and after Our likeness»;** (Gen. 1:26) He spoke with Me through Me and from Me. Amen.

Let us come down into My book in these days, children who receive Me as word from the Father. You and all the people of My word should know well and with much living that your God is called the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, for the people who pretend to be Christians on earth do not know the name of God, because only the Holy Spirit knows in man, for the Holy Spirit is the being of the Father and of the Son, and when God's being does no longer has work in man, the man does not know God, even if he tries to speak about God. When My Father and I spoke we fulfilled, for this is how the Holy Spirit, God's being, works, after He speaks out His word. Amen.

Oh, how much We, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit loved the word of man's creation so that We might fulfill Ourselves as house and to have rest in it, and to confess Ourselves in it and through it! Oh, children, speaking of God! Two thousand years ago, My disciples confessed God's mystery and the faith for it and they said that the man has to believe in the Father, in the Son and in the Holy Spirit and in the church, and by being baptized within these and believing, to be forgiven from all his sins and to become divine, and by confession to share God to the people, being afterwards the son of resurrection and of the eternal life, which is to be in the new heaven and on the new earth, which God promised as an inheritance to those who love Him. Amen.

Oh, My people, all God's mystery is through the church, and God's church is nothing else by the man. If the Holy Spirit, the Lord Creator of life, is not glorified in the man and from the man, he is not God's man in the church and does not know God in him and that is why he cannot show Him to others, for the Holy Spirit, the Father's Being and of the Son, confesses and glorifies Himself on the sides when He is in man, and He is fulfilled by the man confessing Himself. Amen.

Oh, how much it hurts Me the fact that I do no longer have a resting and confessing place on earth! Oh, children sons, how beautiful is the man who is a church of God's Being, a place of the Holy Spirit, a true worshiper, as I told the Samaritan woman about the true worshipers, who worship the Father in spirit and truth, as Father wants! I built the man as beautiful as I am, for I wanted to be in him with My image and after My likeness and to be a dwelling place of My glory. My glory is My work, and the man had to be only that, and God to be his Master, because He made him. However, the man let himself to be deceived by disobedience, and disobedience is just as severe as his disbelief. It makes the man self-confident if God lives secretly to help the man to always have the wages of obedience by submission and fear of God, the armor, which does not let the man lose God's being from His dwelling place. I have been enduring a long pain for seven thousand years, since the man spoiled My love in him, which would have kept him as the dwelling place of My glory, submitted to God's glory within him. When the man crushes My love in him, he grows within himself and becomes sin against the glory of the Holy Spirit, Who makes the man as beautiful as God is and My joy and rest in him, for it is for this that I created him, and I built him by love.

Oh, My people, when the man makes a beautiful doll for himself, he makes it by love, and then he enjoys it, because its master can do nothing else for it or against it. This is how I worked out My doll kneaded on earth, and I built My building looking at My image, which My Father loved. However, if then I breathed over it in order to put life in it, My doll did not listen to Me as a doll would listen and which can do nothing but only what its master can do with it.

Oh, how much I have been longing for the man to be a good doll to My joy, to My comfort, especially that I breathed life in her to be living doll and to put My love in it, loving her master from within it. I cried much on earth two thousand years ago, and I told everybody that unless they became like little children, they would not enter My kingdom, within My love, for My love in man keeps the man clean and obedient and loving and holy, just as I am, and it keeps him a sweet doll to the joy of the One Who made him, as I am the doll of My Father Sabaoth, because I listen to Him and I love him to His joy and comfort. Amen.

Oh, children who build God in man! How much I want you to have dolls, children and sons, doll sons! I want to make you glad because you are children, and the children know to rejoice if they have joys. I am the doll of My Father God, and I dwell with My being in you for you to settle Me down in you and to fulfill My kingdom in those who have become little children by obedience to the Father, for such worshipers Father wants, with the Holy Spirit in them and with the truth, which makes them children, new born, sons, making of Holy Spirit in man. I long for the beautiful man, I long for the living man through the Holy Spirit in him, because I lost him from Me and the man, built by My hand, lost Me from him too, for his disobedience made him not listen to Me, and he expelled the one in Me who did not take after Me, as I resemble My Father by My obedience to Him, by His love towards Me and which keeps Me within Him and Him within Me.

Let us cry after man's happiness! Let us cry before the Father, My people! Oh, sons, become My dolls so that God may have you as His dwelling places. Oh, sons, oh, a doll made by man to the man's joy and comfort does not ask for anything. It cannot but give her beauty to the one who made it beautiful. Oh, My people, take a living example of what I wanted to make you understand and to be able to do. I invited you to My love in you, and which makes you divine to become a dwelling place of My glory, son and My people.

Let Us stand in front of the mirror now to make Ourselves beautiful, more and more beautiful with every passing day. You should look in Me and I in you in order to become dolls, sons. I strengthen you with blessing for the time of abstinence from food to be able to prepare your



little bodies brightly for the dwelling of God's being in them, because to the churches that are sanctified to God there are, are written seven weeks of fasting in the body and for the feeding of your hearts within the being of the Holy Spirit, for woe to those who do not know what fasting within the body is, and it brings to the joy of the glory of the Holy Spirit in the man who becomes beautiful to God! Let My thought be your thought, working children with God for this time, so that we may be able to work with the Holy Spirit for the being of the book, which will preach on the earth the feast of the Pentecost of the word of My coming, My word, which gives birth to the man in him to the joy of the fulfillment of the life of the age, which will be eternal for those who believe all the things that I have promised that will come on the earth. I give you heavenly progress for you are small and the book of My word is just as great as God is. And I will give you all those necessary for its being by which we will hold a feast of Holy Spirit, fifty years of resurrection word, and then a little bit of time and patience with grace for the new birth of the world. Amen.

Oh, children who guide My people to the grace of the Holy Spirit! Those who have not known to love you and to believe in you for My glory, which I share through you, will soon sigh, when they look at you and will see that I, the Lord, have believed in you and had My love in you. I have told you several times that My love in you has its own husbands, and blessed will be those who will have loved My love in you and used its wisdom in you. Turn these people, who stay at their making, into My dolls and rejoice over their obedience, and comfort yourselves over their holy fruit. And be dolls, sons, so that I may have you as models for those who know and love My life within them with wisdom for them and in them. Amen, amen, amen.

28-02/[13-03-2005](#)

### **The first Sunday of the Lent, of the Orthodoxy**

Be attentive, children who are My gates of entrance into Jerusalem! Let My power be in you, for you are weak and small for My heaviness upon you. Listen with wisdom and give Me power to strengthen you, for you are wise and know what I tell you by what I tell you. In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I touch you and I take away your weakness and I strengthen your wisdom and its body, for you are the temple of the Holy Spirit, a dwelling place of the wisdom from above. Let everything that stands against Me and against you for My word, which is settling down today in its book with you, come down and stand aside and you should give yourselves up to Me because I can. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, how much power I had in My apostle Paul! And he said: **«When I am weak, then am I strong, and then the Lord can»**. (See 2 Cor. 12:10) Oh, how much I can work in the one who lets himself under My power in the time of his weaknesses, by coming to Me to revive him, as David was doing and saying in his weaknesses: **«I have looked out for the Lord, waiting for Him to save Me from the lack of the soul and from storm»**. Amen.

My work is the man, My people. My work is to bring the man back to the Father. Oh, I have always asked you and much and I have asked you to take great care of My coming down as word on to the earth and to help Me, for I have told you that it is not I but the man who has to come. All the creature has been waiting for the man, not for Me, for I am, but the man is not. Oh, the man cannot learn to be, to take life from Me and to put it upon him and to believe that he can do My will. Nothing is beyond man's power if he wants to believe that I am. I can, but I cannot without man. I can do everything that I have to do, but only through the man with a measureless faith and the same it has to be with his humility.

I made the man for Me. I made him and I gave him life, and then I told him to work it and to keep it, and to be able to rest with My love in man, in My house, My people. I told him, when I made him, to have life with obedience, for this means for the man to love Me; Me and not himself. Oh, who is to tell the man what God means, what man means, what God with man and man with God mean? Who is to tell the man? I tell him, I, for I am the Word, but even this, the man did not want to understand sufficiently, that is to let Me, the word, and not him. And because he did not

want to know and to work like this, I told him afterwards: **«For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned, for each one will give account of everything that is inside of him and outside of him».** (See also Matt. 12:37)

I gave life to the man after I had made him. I opened My mouth and I breathed over him and he received life, and he received soul, and I told him to work and to keep his life that I gave him and to listen as I told him. However, even from the very beginning he received the spirit of disobedience, God's adversary, and then the man was not able to love Me and did no longer work and did no longer keep his life. I gave him life and I gave it to him to be beautiful and to listen to My will and to love Me, because I did not make him for another reason.

Oh, man, My sufferance! If I give you life then when you are born of the man by the man's will, then you should grow and know Me then through the creatures and to seek to listen to someone who knows from God what life is, where does it come from, what it does with it, what its house does, and then to become obedient to the One Who gives life, for this means My love in you, man without knowledge from heaven. Blessed is the one who, hearing Me, opens himself and wins over his life for himself, for the man's life is lost even since he took the step of disobedience in his thought and with his word, and then with his deed.

Oh, the word of God is a great mystery that says that God made his work into male and female and called him man and then He called him life. Oh, the man separated from My happiness in him and from his happiness in Me. I was his happiness, and he was My happiness, and then he has no longer listened to the word full of life to be able to work it for himself and to keep it so that God, the Creator, may have where to bow His head for His rest. Neither the man has rest and nor God, for God and man's rest from the beginning was spoiled, and I can hardly seek to find a man with obedience for the commandment of life, for it is the obedience that the man violated, and as a result, the life died in him, and he has been feeding with difficulty and sweat on the fruits of the earth out of which he was made, and since then he has not been resting anymore, for the rested man is the one who does not break the commandment of life and its work.

I have been crying out with tears into your midst, My people, saying that I long for a beautiful man in My image and after My likeness, for I love obedience to the Father and I believe in Him and not in Me if I am submitted to Him. Oh, where should I find My rest? Where should I find a beautiful man, a man made by God and then to give him life, and then he may work and keep it to be in My image and after My likeness just as I am like My Father? Oh, the man does no longer come back to God to give Him his life! The man loves himself and the tries to take care of his days and he is in the darkness, poor of him, for whoever does not love God and then his brother, that one is in the darkness. Woe to the one who lives according to his mind, according to his knowledge, for that one becomes haughty, and this means death. The man has got used to the curse for his disobedience and for which I told him: **«By the sweat of your face will you eat your bread».** (See Gen. 3:19)

Oh, the one who does not love God with his entire being, not keeping anything of it for himself for death, for his self, which is the death in man, that one sees his nakedness and loves it, as Adam loved his nakedness after he saw that he was naked, and then he separated from God and loved himself, for he saw himself and loved himself after he received knowledge and saw himself after that. The man gave up obedience to God and then he died, for he saw that he was naked and tried to hide, for he went wrong, he was fallen in his own self, and when this happens to the man, he hides afterwards.

Oh, the man values himself as wrong as he is, and as naked as he is. The man has looked to his own nakedness and loved himself and he sent Me away and since then he has been struggling to keep his life, the one of his self, the one from himself. Oh, how shall I make the man believe in Me and not in him? Shall I make the man out of his flesh and blood, and how shall I make him and to have him as Mine? Oh, how much mourning on Me, the man's Creator! I took upon Me all the man's sins, all of them, to the point of being considered the last one among the people, the most sinful man between earth and heaven, I, the One without any sin. Then I let Myself be tortured

and under great sufferance from the man, and then I sat on the cross according to the man's will, to pass through death and to go to the Father with the price of the man's life, with My live on the cross, to give it to the man as his life by the cross, for I laid it down on the cross so that I might take it back again, because I am the Master of life, and I am the Man Who cries after the man, taking upon Me all the man's guilt, for this is how I knew how to cry after man, believing in the Father, Who sent Me to accomplish on earth the wages of man's life who lost his life by the fruit of his disobedience for the work and for the guard of his eternal life, of My being put in him, of life without sighing, without end.

It crushingly hurts Me the haughty man, who is no longer healed from his haughtiness with wrongdoings, for whoever goes wrong becomes haughty afterwards, and he cannot live his life afterwards. Oh, who shall I be healed with from My pain caused by the man that is so great to Me, for I laid down My love on the cross to give to the man resurrection, love and humility after that, and that without these two the man has no life whatsoever, for live has humility in it, which makes the man into My image.

I made the man for Me, My people; I did not make the man for him, but who is to tell him this? I tell him, I, for I am the Word. I did not make the man to hide from Me behind him; it is not for this that I made him. I did not make him to hide behind Me, for after he went wrong by disobedience, he blamed Me and not himself, and he told Me: *«The woman, whom You gave to me, she gave me, she incited me and I ate»*. (See also Gen. 3:12)

Oh, it is a great mystery My word, which says that God made His work male and female and called him man and then gave him life! Two thousand years ago, I removed the seal of this mystery, and by listening to the Father, I became a Man without sin, for My mother, the Virgin, gave Me her body of flesh as My dwelling place, and from her I received My life that was put in her by My Father, and I have showed the man the mystery of life, the mystery of obedience, the mystery of incorruptibility, the fruit of the holy faith, in those who believed that life is from God and it is born by the word and that afterwards it is called man, and that it is called the dwelling place of the man's life. Amen.

Oh, children with affliction in you! I have dwelt in you, I have stood within the gates to strengthen My coming through the gates, for this is how I work, and I do nothing without My Father's good order. Now, children of My embracing, believe and fulfill all that by faith and with faith ask for My work with you over the earth, for your life is God, and I am happy because of you, because of those who are happy through the sufferance which always gives birth from it to the one who works and guards My life in him, the life with God's obedience, the life which walks in the light and gives life from God on to the earth, the spring of light, the spring of life, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

07/[20-03-2005](#)

### **The feast of the forty holy martyrs of Sevasta**

Oh, even if it is hard and too hard to believe that I, the Lord, separated the ages with you, the earthly one from the spiritual one, and that I gave you My kingdom into your dominion as some of My sanctified ones and saints through Me, the holy One, I believe in those that I prophesied by the word of My work of fifty years ago, and I ask you this: be holy, sons, just as your Lord is holy, for God, carries by your little hand through the Holy Spirit in order that He may protect you afterwards from those which will soon come over the earth, and that He may remain with you by His victory, whose kingdom He gives to His saints, as it is written into the Scriptures. Amen.

I mark Myself down with the feast of My saints into My book with you and I remind you not to forget this day of memorial of the holy martyrs from Sevasta and to give sweet bread to the people who are faithful to Me and to you, bread baked in the form of the number of the Lord's age, the age that is to be forever through those who sanctify themselves for it.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, make three times the number of the holy confessing martyrs in the mountain lake of Sevasta, make sweet bread, morsels, a hundred and twenty, out of seven measures of wheat, as I have advised you for this feast, and serve the Lord with faith, for His mysteries are faithful to Him, because I have said that the people of My word of today is the mystery of the work from the end of the Scriptures, which still are to be fulfilled over the earth, and this mystery has been waited by Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, those who marked and mark the work of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, Israel's children after the spirit and not after the flesh. Always remember Abraham's faith, sons. He did not doubt of the being of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, when This came under his oak and preached the word of God, the one that was to come true, and by his faith it was accomplished, and Abraham has been called the father of his tribe, the tribe after the faith, the one after the spirit and not after the flesh, and behold, the saints are Abraham's followers and they are in tens of thousands, and I, the Lord, come with them, for this is the prophecy in the Scriptures that says: ***"The Lord is coming with tens of thousands of saints."*** Amen.

However, you, My people, shall remember the saints and you should also unite with them in their prayer for you and for all the nations of Abraham, from you and up to it, Israel, newly chosen. However, you, My people, should say "Yes," to your Lord, in everything He asks from you to believe and to be able and to fulfill then, to be Abraham's child, the faithful one, son, and you should be gentle and merciful like him, and you should not refuse anything of what I ask you to fulfill, for Abraham was merciful to Me and he let himself be put to test, for he believed that I was and that I knew everything I had to fulfill and prophesy, and then to accomplish. I prophesied to him that I will multiply his seed like the stars of the heaven, and this is what I fulfill, for I have the heaven as holy followers of Abraham. I promised Isaac to him by prophecy and I gave him an example by those that I, the Lord, the Son of the Father, was going to suffer, as Abraham brought the life of his son as a sacrifice, at the Father's commandment, so that he might take it back, just as I also took Mine back after I laid it down on the cross.

Oh, My people, I have been teaching you to show yourself too with the sacrifice of your faith and love of God, and I have told you that I bless you with power for the time of your abstinence from food until the day of celebration of My resurrection, for I am the Shepherd Who laid down His life for the sheep in order to take it back and then to give it to My sheep so that they may have life in them. However, you should not forget about you, not about another one, son, and let each one of you give to the Lord according to the measure he has got so that he may receive from God.





Some of you should fast for yourselves, sons, for your own good. Some other of you should also fast for Me, to My good. And some other from among you should fast for the love of the people, just as I did. Still, others should fast for the power of those who are weak in their spirit and body, according to the love that have those who fast like that. And behold, there are various different gifts even if they work within the same spirit and for the same God, and behold, not all the bodies are the same, and some of you have to sacrifice more for those who do not do the same, for the love or the power are not the same in all of you. Remember the child's mother, who was about to lose the crown of martyrdom for the salvation and less for the love of God, and his mother carried him in her back up to his crown.

Oh, sons, some of you fast beautifully and with joy and faith, sons. Some other of you fast by lusting and waiting to pass the fasting so that they may eat, but this abstinence is not good when it is brought as a debt, but it is good when is given with longing and love, little sons. I have some of you who receive a big grade from Me for a smaller abstinence from food, but at the same time, for more food for Me from him, for a sweeter life for Me in him, for a greater kingdom of Mine in him, without seeking to measure another one's to see how big it is, for the one full of the spirit of love and humility pleased to Me, does not do something like this to take after someone's model or not model, but he rather takes Me as his example, and I am the One Who measures according to everyone's dough.

Oh, My people, I scatter only wisdom into your way to be able to get used to the way of My love, son, and to look at Me and not at your brother, for it is not you but I, Who needs to measure your love for Me and the sacrifice of your love. If the man measures it, you remain without any reward, but if I measure it, I know to weigh your creature well, your growth and your sacrifice for it. On the earth some become saints in their heart and then in their body, and that is the sweetest sacrifice before Me. Some become saints in their body and their heart is small in humility and sacrifice, and this is a small measure, easier. And others are the love, which comes to My wound and are My healing by the mercy in their heart, for without his heart the man cannot be holy to God, even if he puts his body on fire.

Oh, sons, do not make your account alone and do not call someone else into account. Leave that for Me, for I am the One Who knows the hearts and all they have, little or much for Me, the one for My place in man. Amen.

And now I speak in a special way, and those from the gates know the way of My speaking:

Oh, wipe out My tear which cries, you merciful child, child gentle and merciful in your little heart! Put away your weaknesses, which does not come from Me in you, for I said that the world is My enemy and yours, and that the world has come to an end for those who are My loved and My sealed ones, and I have also said that I had worked for fifty years to set My people aside for Me that will remain to Me, to separate it from the world and to have it, and to be able to keep it from those that are to come over the world.

Oh, wipe out My tear, which cries, merciful child and with a gentle but weak little heart. I touch you with My word that suffers in Me to heal you from your weakness, because I can no longer stay weak in you. My weakness in you makes Me suffer. Hear Me, and wipe out My tear and believe like Abraham, and work like him and say "Yes" when I ask you for what I have given you to have and to give Me for My comfort, for My power in the Christian. Come, merciful child, give yourself with My gift that I gave you, give yourself to My poor people, for I ask Myself from you for it, and get up to be able to do it, for your weakness is not from Me. And then do no longer yield yourself to weakness but only to the love for those that are My little ones, for I strengthen you for them and for Me, so that I may no longer bear sufferance and tear and weakness in you, I, the One Who am able to do. In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I give you word to be able to work and to listen through it and to be able to do, and as for Me, how should I put an end to My sighing and weakness, for weakness brings weakness. Peace to you! And let your mercy reveal you with power, and let your heart be into My heart, because I wait for you in it, and let us lift one another up that we may be able to work. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, My people, those who are My gates know where the steps of My word go, and let the sacrifice of your love for Me and for those that I love together with you have power, for I give you heavenly powers, sons. Amen.

I wait for a spirit of love, a spirit of mercifulness and peace for those who hardly carry the burden of the work of My Spirit. I wait for you to believe because you need obedience to God when I teach you to keep away from the world as much as you can, sons, for the world has its spirit and it does not have My Spirit, and the world puts only evil into your way, for this is its work. However, I teach you to believe and to keep away from the involvement with the world and to sprinkle your bodies and ways with holy water, for I cannot protect you by anything if you do not protect yourselves, if you do not depart from the world. The world laughs and jokes and the world is My enemy, but you shall not tell that yours is not. The world is hostile to you, and I want to keep you away from its wine, from its wandering away! Be an example in the world so that it may worship God through you and not you, sons. Amen.

Oh, seek to work all of My work and yours in all the heavenly peace and make much peace between you before Me, and humbly forgive each other everything that is to be forgiven, as you also ask My Father to forgive whatever you do wrong.

Oh, the one, who becomes proud within himself towards another one, that one goes wrong after that, and the one who goes wrong, humbles oneself and does not become proud. It is better for you to go wrong than to become proud, but be merciful and be forgiven, sons. Amen.

And now, do not forget to seek that I may be able to work among you and that I may not stay weak between brother and brother. And do not wait for the other one, for I tell you: give yourselves as examples of mercy and love according to the measure you need to have before Me, so that it may not be I that always I have to bow, but you should bow instead for My well being from you and among you, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

09/[22-03-2005](#)

### **The feast of the Lord's Entrance into Jerusalem**

Let us comfort each other in tears and pains, let us comfort each other with joys, children of My coming down from the Father to you, and you should comfort, comfort the people of My word, and give to it what I give you, for I have you between Me and My people as My way to him and as its way to Me, and Father is in Me all the time and the Father glorifies Me as His Son, the One Who trampled over death by death and gave life to those who love life, and gave elevation and joy to those who have been waiting for their redemption. Amen.

I embrace you within a sweet pace all My moments with you and yours with Me, and I want so much to comfort you under the burden of the cross of My coming as word on earth. I come as word into the book and I give you powers. In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I give you powers for My work with you, for the being of the book of My word of fifty years on the Romanian land. This work is hard, but My Gospel from the end of the time of the man's dominion over the earth, this book shakes the earth even from now in so many ways, and the heart of the earth throbs powerfully to wake up the dead from the tombs and to confess you, those who carried My work in these days and My new name by which I declare the judgment of the creature and the saints' victory on the second coming of the Son of God, before Whom all the nations of the earth will cry, for My coming is with great glory, with much word, and the glory of My word will come out from its mystery and will shake the heaven and the earth as at its creation, to give birth to the world again, because it is written into the Scriptures to do this, and I will do it. Amen.

Oh, My people, what a wonder was two thousand years ago on the day of My entrance into Jerusalem on a colt of a donkey! The news had spread everywhere that I called Lazarus out of his tomb, who had been dead four days. The Father had prepared beforehand to do this miracle so that Jerusalem might confess Me as King of Israel and to be able to bring Me as a sacrifice and that the

ruler of this world could bring Me as a sacrifice on the cross, but they were afraid of the resurrected Lazarus, lest the people might arise to believe in Me and that they might lose their priority and their dominion and their vain glory.

How beautifully those that were in Jerusalem welcomed Me! They took branches of trees and sang: «*Hosanna!*» and their spirit did not know what it was doing, for they fulfilled the prophecies about Me as they were ordered one by one to their fulfillment, for great is the truth about God, My people. I also want you sing «*Hosanna!*» to Me in your tears and I want you to rejoice and not to be afraid, to support those who support you on My way with you, for they also support Me on My way with you, and My way with you became Gospel over the earth, for the word of God is Gospel, My people. It is the feast of the flowers and of the branches, and I come as word to you to feed your power and comfort, and I have with Me hosts of angels who comfort your patience, son Israel, and the angels rejoice singing to Me «*Hosanna!*» for I enter with glory into you, Jerusalem, My people. My glory is dear, and it is as sweet as that one on the cross, for My love on the cross was sweet. No one has borne such a sweet love in his body, in his soul and in his spirit, as I had borne on the cross for the man to pay the life of the man by the sacrifice of My love on the cross. I was full of love on the cross. I was the One Who loved, as it never was and never is a greater love in heaven and on earth. My body did not suffer as much as My love suffered in the time of My cross. Those who sang to Me «*Hosanna!*» also cried out then to Pilate: «*Crucify Him!*» and I loved those who fulfilled the Scripture of My sacrifice and I asked My Father not to keep this into their account as sin because of what they did without knowing what they did. My love on the cross was sweet and painful, for love that has no pain has no power, and I loved those who brought Me pain, and the pain for them gave Me power for My sufferance from them, and then, for the love on the cross, at which Father looked and loved, because I listened to Him and I died for the man and I gave My live to the people.

You will see, My people, the resurrection of the dead, and then you will understand My love on the cross. You will see, My people, My work with you and through it the new birth of the world, of creation, and then you will understand your love under My cross, which I share with you today, loving and waiting for the fruit of the love, My people. Oh, let yourself be seized by My mysteries with you! Oh, let yourself be overwhelmed by My love on the cross and cry under the cross of My love, rejoicing over the glory of the love, which suffers loving with power to make the world again. Oh, My work within these days is great! It is mysterious and full of patience for the appearance of its glory! Let yourself be disturbed by its mysterious love for the resurrection of all things, My people. The dead wait for Me to call them out as I called Lazarus from among the dead and I told him, after I thanked to the Father: «*Lazarus, come out!*»

“**Come out, you, those in the graves!**” This is how I will call out through you, My people, until the dead will stand up listening to this commandment. Oh, and how beautiful and glorified will be the fulfillment of this Scripture and of the resurrection of the dead, My people! Take care, son, not to forget Me. Take great care not to live without Me in your thought and in your work and between brother and brother. Take care of Me, Jerusalem. Listen to God, son from the end. Take care like David and not like Saul, whom Samuel, coming out from the ground, being sad because of Saul’s disobedience and wandering away, answered him that disobedience is a sin as great as witchcraft, and opposition is the same like idol and teraphim worshipping. Behold what glorious will be the raising of the dead if you listen to be obedient to the Lord, your God, and if you obey His will full of care for you and for the whole heaven and earth, son! How praised Samuel came up out from the dead and rebuked the one who did not listen to God! How praised will be the resurrection from the dead, who will confess My work with you, My love for the man, My people! Behold, the saints are alive forever and ever, and they work over the earth, and I write a feast into your midst near the feast of the Palm Sunday, for I am with Verginica and with her sister, whom she took seven years ago to be together with her. You set a table for seven years of memorial, and I, the Lord, bless the food on the table and I sit with the saints and with the angels at this table, and

Verginica together with their sisters sit at the table with you, at the table of resurrection, at the table of saints, for I am the God of the living ones, not of those who are dead, My people.

Verginica sits down at the table and speaks at the table. Come Verginica, you are My trumpet and you came to the memorial of your sister who bound your thread with the last sons of your people and Mine. Amen.

– *Oh, Lord, glory to You for Your love, because I came with my sister, whom I established, after my coming to You, as a bridge between me and my people that remained to be the followers on my way with You, Lord, for you are forever and ever and You have no end.*

*Oh, my little dame, here is where we are! Look, little dame! We have meal with the people of the Lord and this glory is great, for it is a feast of Palm Sunday, and the angels have come in groups-groups with the Lord. Oh, do not cry, but rather rejoice! We have in the gates for us those whom you know that came among us to lead us forward, us and the Lord's people. Amen.*

*Now, sons, sit at the table of the memorial of my little sister, because after my leaving into heaven I prayed to the Lord for her, to set her as bridge between me and those whom the Lord have now as His gates between earth and heaven, between heaven and earth. The Lord listened to me, and she also listened to me, and I bound the thread, and the Lord has greatly multiplied His word over the earth and it has been spread out through the nations, and these days His Gospel is His word, and He takes it and lifts it up for the blessing from the Father, and then He gives it to the people before the coming of the day of His last glory.*

*Oh, this day of feast is a day of love and memorial. My little sister, look and comfort those on whom you and I and the Lord relied on earth, and behold, they are from among those in heaven now. We sit at the table with the people, little sister, and with the Lord and with His angels at your table of memorial. Everything is with love and is beautiful and clean, and we bring heavenly thanks for this day near the Lord's day.*

*My people, people of the Lord, sit down at the table for the heaven is with you. Oh, children of the new Gospel, you are tired from the hard work of the book of fifty years of the work of the Lord's word through us and through you, but the wages of those who work in the vineyard is great, sons. We have gathered together at the table of today, we and you, to the joy of the Lord's glory after fifty years of word since the Lord has been speaking on earth, starting with me and up to you. We will mark down this time of word on the day of Passover, for there are still seven days and we celebrated the feast of the Lord's resurrection, as it was fifty years ago when the Lord, after My feast of forty days, spoke by my voice over the earth. Behold, what love! At the beginning I was the one who fasted, and at the end it is you, children who speak about God. May you be blessed, you who have listened to the word of the Lord, which told you to abstain from food during this fasting of His passions of two thousand years ago, and may those who joined you for this full love be blessed as well, and may all the other ones be blessed as well, those who have struggled according to their own will and power. But today, take a morsel of the food on the table, and then go on abstaining from food until the day of resurrection, children who listen wholly, and we will rejoice fully within the spirit of obedience and of love, sons. My little sister is sweet and is full of love for you, and she also tells you this:*

– *Oh, people of New Jerusalem, you should be as beautiful as the name, which the Lord gave to you. You should be obedient and submitted to the glory of the fulfillment of the Lord's word upon you, for the Lord overcame by His blood and He gave His kingdom to you, and I with my little sister are favored in heaven by the fruit that remained on the side of the Lord and we heavenly ask you to stay under the cross of the Lord's coming, because if we loved the Lord standing before Him for His coming as word on the earth, you have reached to the fulfillment of this love and stand before Him as well, and the river of life flows and waters the earth, for the Lord has got children up to the last time, and He makes His abundant word flow more and more, to have patience for a little while of grace and for the Lord to prepare you for His great glory, people of the Lord. I comfort each one of you, and my little sister, God's trumpet, does the same,*



*for without her I could have not come now to you as word. Sing the song of the wedding of the Son of the King and I will comfort myself with you. Amen.*

– And I, the Lord, bless the food and sit with you at the table of feast of the word, and the angels comfort you with the mystery of their glory without a body, and the heaven rejoices today at the table with you.

Oh, children of the cross of My coming, sit with My people at the table with the heaven and taste a morsel of the food on the table so that no heart may be sad, and you should be obedient and you should go forward with your abstinence to the day of the resurrection and then we will sing in victory for all those who have labored, those little of Mine, to give being to the book of My word from the end of the time, fifty years of word by which I had shepherded over the earth and over the man.

May your food on the table be blessed with a great blessing, for it is a day of joy of the heaven with you, and My trumpet Verginica is walking with her little sister at the feast through the gardens of the Lord in a spirit of resurrection. Give thanks to the Lord, because I also bring to you for your hard labor, children of My coming.

I bring heavenly powers near you for the great fulfillment of the book of My word, and let any obstacle be removed, and let every help come near, to close the work of the book and then to open it, and let us rest with joy, I and you, for the heaven has been waiting with thrills for the book of the Lamb, children of obedience. Amen, amen, amen.

11/[24-04-2005](#)

### **The feast of the Lord's Resurrection**

Christ is risen! This is what I, the Lord, said in the day of Passover of the year of 1955, and behold, there have been fifty years of word of the Word, Jesus Christ.

Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen! This is how My word on the Romanian land came to life two thousand years ago, My river of word, which waited to come again to life on earth, to overflow again from My mouth so that I may be able to work again, because I am the Alpha and the Omega. Amen, amen, amen.

Behold the feast of the feasts, the festival of festivals! I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, found faith on earth when it was to come back again to make the world, for I make the world again. I am the Maker of the heaven and of the earth. I am the Word of God into the midst of the Romanian people, where I made up My path of the second coming from near the Father to the people. It was written into the Scriptures to come to fulfill the things like those of two thousand years ago when I was born of the Virgin, of the Virgin forever, for I am clean and holy, as God's bearers have to be as well, so that they may know Me and work for Me on earth.

It is the feast of fifty years of My word from the end of the time. I, the Lord, bring that day into view to be confessed. Amen.

I prepared a trumpet by which I was to speak out My word. I made her to My pleasure. I prepared her by sufferance and pains as the gold is refined in the furnace, so that it might shine and to be a useful vessel to the Lord, an honored vessel before Me and before My angels, who have been watching all the time over My work of word to come and to settle on earth by the word of My angel. And after I made up My trumpet before My coming, I sounded it and My word of two thousand years ago came to life, for My angel Michael gave word to My commandment, and then I sounded My trumpet and she let itself according to My will, and behold, at the voice of the archangel and within God's trumpet, I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, the beginning of the resurrection of those who are asleep, came to life as word on earth on the day of the memorial of My resurrection two thousand years ago, on the day of Passover of the year 1955, the day of My coming from the Father, a new word on the earth. And after twenty-five years, I took My trumpet from the midst of the people of that time and I established her among those that are from heaven, and I brought My word on the earth that began and was sown through her in all her time, and My word became a

thousandfold ear, and with it I have been shepherding the nations of the earth, and **My word is an iron rod** into the midst of the tribes on the earth, for which I am their Maker for seven strange thousand years, strange with their life to My life, which appeared after it began to dwell in the people, oh My people of today!

Now I bring into view the feast of the day of resurrection, the day of Passover of the year 1955, the day when I sounded the trumpet of My word of two thousand years ago from the birth of My body from the Virgin in order to dwell with the people and to be with those who believe into My coming, to be with them to the end of the time, as I spoke through the Scriptures that I would be.

Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen! This is how I started the resurrection of My word fifty years ago! Come, Verginica, come to look over the time and to see how it begins this day of feast of the Pentecost of My word, which I began to speak through your mouth, from My mouth in the year of 1955 of the day of the feast of My resurrection. (*See The Word of God from [30-04-1955](#), r.n.*) Come, My sweet trumpet, let Us settle down in a day of the celebration of the word and let us confess, for the days of testimonies speak and bear testimony soon, soon. Amen, amen, amen.

– *Oh, Lord, I'm Your trumpet from which You started to sing Your mourning song by which You call everyone and draw all to the Father, because You work and speak from the Father, for those who are from the Father do only His will.*

*This day of great feast is the feast of the word of fifty years of Your sufferance after the man and from the man, Lord. I have borne with great pain the work of Your word, of Your coming after the man, now, in the end of the time. I was nothing else but the man of sufferance, as You also were. From my childhood You had prepared for me only sufferance. You grew me up for You through sufferance and pains, and Your mercy for my painful life was sweet. You wanted me to resemble You within pains and scorn from the man, and You settled me in the spirit of the humility by which You can dwell in man and to be able to do like You in man, for there where the man is and can, You cannot work there, for You humble Yourself before the man, and You do not dwell but only in those who are in Your image and after Your likeness, and they are worked by You and not by them, Lord of those who are humble. You gave me Your angel and he carried me by my little hand in all the preparation, which you made for me to be Your trumpet, and Your Spirit and Your body comforted me in my humility. You taught me by pains not to love joy, for whoever has pains, that one does not know and does not love joy. You gave me only sighing so that I may not lose You, and that You may not lose me. I was despised among the people, just as You were, Lord, for there is no disciple greater than his teacher, because You were the Man of sufferance and despised by man so that You may be able to bear in Your body the man's weakness, Lord.*

*Oh, how weak the man is, Good Teacher, and that is why he seeks to be able to do, deceiving himself that he can and that he takes after You, Maker of everything! How beautifully You made all things that are by Your word! How beautifully You worked to give them making, You their Maker! This is how You worked Me of the spirit of Your humility, of Your pain of seven thousand years from the man, and then You made me useful for Your work of new creation of the world. You dwelt in my body humbled for twenty-five years with You word over the people that came to listen to the voice of Your word. The whole nature was listening when You became word by my word, and all creation was startling at Your voice. But the man is too big, Lord of humility, and he has no longer given Your throne after he took it from You seven thousand years ago, when You set him to reign over the earth, keeping and working Your commandment. However, he has not worked that way and he has not ruled for those on which You have been Master, but rather he has set himself greater than You in him so that he may work and not You. You judged every man when You chose me and worked me to be Your house and throne upon the man, for I had no one but God, and You could work in me with Your will, with Your word, with Your thought, because only You were in me, and not I, Lord, and my life was sweet for You, for it was Yours, it was Your humility in it and Your will through it.*

*I took many to the spring of Your word, which was calling out with mourning by my mouth when You were coming down with the richness of Your glory, which became word on earth. You were feeding them with the spirit of comfort, You were forgiving them, and You were cleansing them, because You were the One Who had power to cleanse the man from him and from his sins. There was great pain on You and on me, because those who heard You and felt You, were not giving their lives so that they might win it over again, and You became their will to be able to write Your word from the end of the time, which was Your sufferance, the voice of Your sufferance as long as seven thousand years. What a peace I had because I was able to comfort You bearing Your pain! You were giving me Your peace and Your yoke, the easiest yoke, and he who has no yoke cannot work as he wants and do his work into Your name, and that one does the work of the one who works in him.*

*I suffered in You and You suffered in me, the disobedient man, who was hearing You with Your will, which You were giving to the man to work it, but he, hearing did not hear, and seeing he did not come, and I was suffering and I suffer, Lord, when You suffer, for I was and am Your will.*

*Behold the day of Passover of the year 1955 when You gave Yourself to me as bread and wine by the intercession of the holy bishops Basil, Gregory and John, who came with You on the clouds of the sky down to my bed of humility after I fulfilled Your commandment for the fasting of forty days and forty nights, so that You could dwell in my body and in my spirit as on the throne of the judgment of the creature, because You made me your useful work after You worked me, and then You made me the voice of Your word over the earth. Oh, when You entered with Your Spirit in my body to speak out of Your trumpet, Lord, I saw then all Your pain from the man, all Your longing and I also saw Your resurrection, and then I understood that You came again on earth as victorious over the death, for only death rules over the man, only death, Lord, and the life sighs and dies away sighingly, and the man has no wisdom, because he does not have humility for life, Lord.*

*Behold the day of Passover of the year of 1955, when You started Your trumpet sounding and You announced Yourself as the One Who were resurrected from among the dead and You said to those who were watching over my breath of life, which could hardly flicker: Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen! This is how You spoke, resurrected Lord, and since then You have been speaking, and behold a feast of the Pentecost of Your word which started through me, Your trumpet, fifty years ago, a day of Passover according to the time and in the likeness of that time, and one day more in order that the step of fulfillment could be seen. Oh, Your path was beautiful, because it was full of sigh after the man, but it has become beautiful and very beautiful for You now by those little disciples after the work of my work with You, Lord. I look with You at their wisdom full of humility where You had room so wholly and I look with You at their hard sighing, for Your coming down has become difficult and heavy, and they are little under it, and they are so little that You cannot be glorified through them before those who are great on earth.*

*Oh, little children, the mind of those, who do not know to understand the glory of God from those who are chosen by God from eternity, made you so little, so humble! Oh, my little ones and God's, oh, there is no faith on earth! The man is too stuck to himself, and his biggest obstacle is biggest both for him and for the Lord towards him. However, you should be good and you should stay as holy signs among those who believe and among those who do not believe, for God dwells in you even if you stay as in a precipice within the humility which feeds your life with endless love, patience and sufferance, children who bring the Lord on earth, fulfilling the time of the Pentecost of this holy feast. Be good and live in peace, for the humble ones have the spirit of peace before the proud who have the spirit of searching and not finding what they seek after.*

*The Lord whispered you a word of His sufferance and of His saints, and I set it among those that are true and I remind it now to you. Oh, children sons, as long as a saint is alive, he disturbs everyone, and all stumble over it, for those who are full of love for them wait from it, and if they do not receive what they want, they feel confused in their steps and strike in the holy one*

*and they do not know what they do. However, after the holy one passes within his body, it is no longer hard for those who are to make a decision, to speak well of the holy one, since he does no longer hinder them within their things on earth. However, when he still has followers like him, then the lawmakers are disgusted and are silent revolting within their spirit and work by spies for the blaming of the Lord's saints. However, the Lord's saints do not rejoice over the good speaking for them after they pass away with their body, because it is not hard to speak well of the one who is no more that he may stop you from sticking to yourself in your love of saints in such a way that the saints may give you help for yourself. When the one who hinders you in your desires is no more, it is not hard to honor the one who became like God in your way to stop you from walking on it and to bring you to the Lord. But this is not right, neither for you and nor for the one in whom God dwelt in your way in order to appear to you, but it is right that you do not live according to the truth, and justice is that which is and not that by which the man covers himself for his righteousness for his benefit from God or from man.*

*Oh, children so little in the Lord's hand! Grace from grace, grace upon grace has brought forth fruit in you and upon you, because the Lord was great in my spirit and body in His work of coming back as word on earth. Oh, leave it like that! The grace of the Lord is enough for you, for the Lord glorifies and perfects Himself in His pains in you, and He will not let you down, because He is God and not a man, children of humility. I celebrate you as my followers to whom I left my wealth from the Lord, my wealth from the earth, the work of the Lord, children in whom God dwells. And behold, we stay in this day of the praised feast, for you fulfilled the time of this work of fifty years and you made your step again, and you passed into the time of grace, which is still left, to the renewal of everything in a fully way for the making of the mystery of the Lord's age on earth. The Lord celebrates us, you and me, the beginning and the end, in the beginning and in the end of this time, for the grace of man's salvation is fulfilled according to the numbers of years, only for the man to want to discover it in the word which flows abundantly from the Lord's mouth over the earth. Behold, step over the border and the word flows for its fulfillment. Strengthen yourself through it and strengthen for a way of new age the obedient people, that you should help its wisdom for the things from above in you for it, for its glory with the Lord, children of the birth from above and which is seen by the work which you do, for the Lord is known by the fruit, there where He is and where He lives. Do not forget that the one who endures to the end is blessed, that the patience for the saints is sweet and praised, as their work is too. Oh, do not grow sad because the spirit of the world in man does not receive your stretched hand to him. The Lord is even more aggrieved. Rejoice in your pains, for behold the feast of fifty years of the Lord's pain, Who cries after the man who is stuck to himself and not to the Lord in his self! The most beautiful feast, the feast of the Lord's pain, for His word is His pain, which cries after the man.*

*I glorified the feast of the work of Your word, Lord, the feast of Your pain, which has been crying for a long time, for seven ages, Lord, since the year of 1955, seven times seven years and even over this border, and I spoke much, Lord, in the day of the Pentecost of the feast of Your word, within Your second coming from the Father in man. Amen, amen, amen.*

– You spoke, Verginica, but you are My trumpet from which My word had been crying before My great glory. I had been crying much, My Verginica, and no one has been crying as much as we had. Oh, who is to cry with Us and with those who cried so much, who carry Our work started by Us fifty years ago? Oh, where is the one that may no longer oppress the little and weak shoulders of the cross of My coming as sighing word after the man, My Verginica? But now, the comfort from Us helps them, for we have to work wholly over the spirit of the world in order to destroy it from the earth and from man and to be able to accomplish My life in man with death trampling upon death, for the sins will receive their wages and it will trample over them and it will condemn them in order to lift the man up from the sin. Amen.

And I, the Lord full of sighing, the One full of word, speak as in the beginning of this work of My coming after the man: Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen! And I did not come to life in vain, if I was resurrected, and I will ask from the man the reward of My sacrifice on the



cross, as the one who was guilty, although I was not guilty, and I will ask the man to come to life from the sin and to pass from death to life, from sin to holiness, and the holy one is known after his wisdom, after his work, after his fruit in Me.

Christ is risen, My people from today! This is what I told those from the beginning of this work of word of My sigh, and no one has been sighing with Me to the end.

Christ is risen, people with a new name and with a new garment through new Passover, to which I reached together with you, the smallest one, but also the most advised one! My spirit is sighing, My people. The work of fifty years makes Me suffer, for as many heard My word the same number also left Me and went to mind their own business and did not remain in My things and I had no one to tell to: "Come with Me!"

I celebrate with you, the least one, the feast of the word of My pain after the man, the Pentecost of the voice of My word, My sigh from man, now, in the end of the time, for those who heard Me by this word judged Me, and then they left Me for their own things. However, now, you should comfort Me, the little one, but My comfort is the Holy Spirit. See to understand well what I tell you, My people, for I gave you the name from My coming and I called you the people of the New Jerusalem, and you should comfort Me in My pain from the man.

I lift up between earth and heaven the book of My word from these seven ages and I give you power to help Me and that I may appear with Me and to set is as a testimony between Me and man, for the man did not love to drink of My bowl, and he drank of his bowl instead, and now the bowl full of the reward of their deeds will come back against him, the bowl of My wrath over those who did not love God's Spirit, Who has nothing from this world. We lift up the book of My word and we give it to the Father for blessing, and then to the people, My people. However, you should sing to the feast of resurrection, and sing now, for it is a day of resurrection, Jerusalem. Look at yourself and see what you can give Me, what you can set on My table of today. Give Me your comfort, My people, for only the spirit of comfort was the one who flowed from My mouth over the one who was called by My mercy to the mercy of Me, the One Who suffered from man.

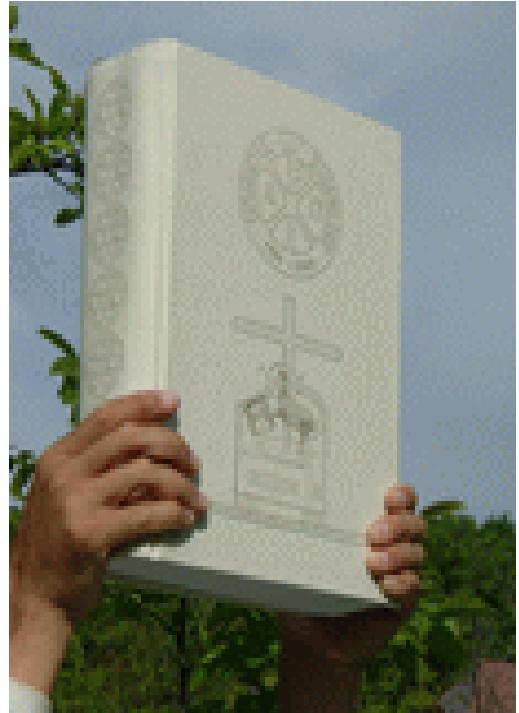
May the food for your body and for your spirit be blessed, because I cannot sit at the table but only with the one who is blessed! Come back, My people, to the beginning of My word and then come back on its thread up to you and cry with Me, son, so that I may not cry alone, for it is a pity not to have company in My sighing, it is a pity after so much sighing, My people. And I also ask you, when the book will be on the table and you will be able to open it, take you time and pass through this time, because I spoke about you that I did not choose you for the body but for the spirit, My people. Take care of what I told you at My table with you, because I said that there will no longer be comfort on the earth but only in My word full of grace and of sigh. Take care not to live without comforting Me and you from the grace of this word. I have advised you, My people, to pass from body into the spirit, and this is how you are to fulfill, and let yourself within My Spirit to be like God.

Oh, and I ask you, My people, no to live as on earth, and rather to live as in heaven on earth, and to listen to the law of the heaven and to eat only from Me and not from another spirit, My people. And now I put again the true seal of the Son of the Father Sabaoth, Who came on earth and trampled with death upon death in order to appear as true God from true God. Two thousand years ago, I died on the cross and I was resurrected from the dead and I left this seal: Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen, then and now, My people, with His body then, and with His word now, people of the word of My coming with the new birth of the world, which will be born again by the word of God. Amen, amen, amen.

18-04/[01-05-2005](#)

*Other excerpts from the original book will be added to this document, immediately after they will be translated.*

*The Word of God from the period 2005-2015 will be placed in another document, as in the original book, r.n.*



*The Book of the Lamb (The Book of Life) - The Word of God (1955-2005). The original book in Romanian*